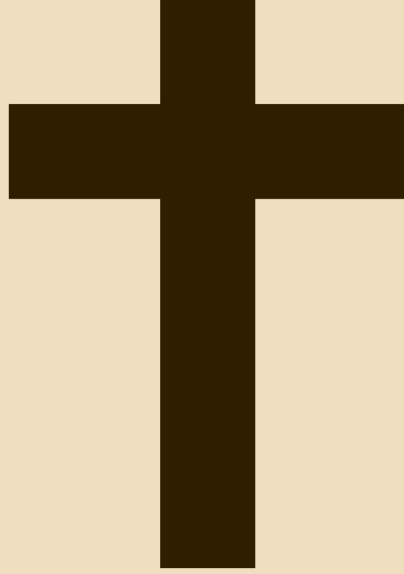


Sylheti New
Testament (Sylo)



Sylheti: Sylheti New Testament (Sylo) New Testament+

Sylheti New Testament (Sylo)
Sylheti: Sylheti New Testament (Sylo) New Testament+

copyright © 2014 Ahle Kitab Society

Language: (Sylheti)

Contributor: The Seed Company

script: Sylheti-nagri Legacy

All rights reserved.

2020-11-30

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 22 Feb 2024 from source files dated 29 Jan 2022
b09efc2b-554a-59ba-ad09-a385ff8f9a86

Contents

giMcS	1
Ad-bhdhGi	51
Ad-bTi	55
Ad-bhcFjL	97
Ad-djF	123
Ad-ghÛhw	168
LhghZi Whbh	201
Ad-cjbhW	243
1-FciØiA	263
2-FciØiA	282
Ad-HhdhSiA	295
Ad-BYiLiA	302
Ad-YidiXiA	309
Ad-FèLiA	314
1-Tifd:	319
2-Tifd:	324
1-SibTi	327
2-SibTi	333
Ad-SiShL	337
Ad-YidibW	340
Ad-BZchWi	342
Ad-BAFjZ	358
1-XiSc	363
2- XiSc	369
1-ghÛhw	373
2-ghÛhw	379
3-ghÛhw	380
Ad-DgjUh	381
MhBch Fhdhb	383

**XZiï SCchS fciY ULLch
LiXhch
giMcS
XciKiSi**

EC LiXhch Ebd giMcS LiXhch, gMcS bjLhc (A:) CXcm WhMid EA XZiï SCchS fciYc UIB Wæc LiXhchz Aèh XhFc GhL FjUcSi Zdm dmGh EC LiXhchc bhMm Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm ShW XDUh Fch AfchYkd bGdjFhSc (ftiic fmch MhS) HmLm WiMc XciKD MhBc FcLpWz ShW WiMc bjWfh-bcMi, ShW GiAd-Gjfi, FjW Fhb Fcdm ShBW Gjfi Ac FjW Fhbm ShBW ZmMhc EBW, Ac ShW ZÜh EFdcm ShBW FS bhDA FcpW, WhYcbhW EFdcm SCZh Fhc FS Zmfi fjMjH UmBW, EC LiXhchc bhMm BSh MhWh MhDz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWbc EWjbhW 1400 ZLc AHm EC LiXhch dmGh EDz

B LiXhchc bhMm Aèhc WZi gMcS bjLhc (A:) BSighf ALmz ShW MWb Ebd Fidh, ShBW Fidh gjc ThFi Ze Ebdh, FmbWm UmfhØci Ebdh, ZiA-fhUi Fcdh, Ac FjW ghdSm Aèh bhZjUc UiUhc-UcfW XhBdh ESh MhWh MhDz

bjLhc (A:) MbhWhc 400 ZLc AHm, bifcc ZhUfh DF YochCWm gMcS BCLjYcm (A:) GjZ bhDA FcSh, BCLjYc ZhZh gMcS BAFjZc (A:) ZjfVc ZWi BLchBdcmE GjZ bhDA FcShz bifci EFdm Dchem ZWi BLchBd Wh FBA, BZchWi FBA QhFiShz BZchWi fâc bhWi Ebd, ciYkMi Zh ZpSdz BCLjY (A:) bhch MhEAc ZhUm, AcF YochCW bifcc ZhUfh EBA ZWi BLchBdc CXcm GjZ Mjc-Mjdb FciA Shchem Hjdhb ZhWhBd, Ebdm AèhD gMcS bjLhcm (A:) ZmMidh ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU Fhc dhHi, Ac ShBW Shchem YochCWc Hjdhibi ThFi AMhU Fcdhz

Aèh XhFm gMcS bjLhc (A:) HmLm ZWi BLchBd MhSi Ac Shbhb AUb Mh-Sic dhHi AèhB fciESc KicFhdiW UfOh gjFjb MhWhBdhz EC gjFjb gAd WZi, cLjd, XmHhæcm bhWLpWz Dc FjWj cU-ZUd WhBz

EC LiXhchS UmGh MhD, AèhD gMcS bjLhcm gjFjb Uidh, Aèhc dhHi

ShBW DGhW XZiï Ic ZhWhBSh, EC Icc WffhE AèhD ShWcm UmGhBdhz EC Icc aiScm ALid XZiï gmcmb fciY, bhWfm B Iccm XZiï bidW-Shæj FBA QhFiShz BGhW Ebd gC Abdc FhZh fciY, Aih UlWiAc gFd bjbiWc FiZdhz Ebdm ZWi BLchBd MhSi EC fbd bjLhYicc dhGhW MhHhD MhHhD HiA cBSh, DcdhHi EC DZhUS-GhWhcm Shchc dHm Fci ZBA WiShz gMcS bjLhc (A:) gjFjb bhYiF ZWi BLchBdm EC Ic ZhWhBdhz

DcbhMm ALm:

(F) AèhD ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU Fcdh 1:1-15:21 ADAS

(G) bcjajbiS ZWi BLchBdc LYc 15:22-18:27 ADAS

(H) bhZjUc dHm ShW ZÜhc bidWc CLièh 19-24 cjFj

(I) Aèhc XZiï Ic ZhWhWic gjFjb 25-31 cjFj

(K) Aèhc ZicjÐm ZWi BLchBdc WhY-cbhWi 32-34 cjFj

(L) Aèhc XZiï Ic ZhWhWi 35-40 cjFj

**AèhD ZWi BLchBdcm
AMhU Fcdh**

(1:1-15:21)

ZWi BLchBdc CXcm Mjdb

1 AèhD gMcS BAFjZc WDA Whb UiLdh BLchBd, DcdhHi ShW Zjfc Whb Ebd ZWi BLchBdz BAFjZm ShW ZiZi-ZhBóh Ac XciZhcc gFdcM dBA bifc UmfE HmdhHiz EC fbd ShW dHm EBA Mmch Hmdh, Dchc Whb Ebd, ² cjZmW, fibiEW, dmZi, DgjuH, ³ BLhGc, fZjdW, ZiW-BAbiW, ⁴ UhW, Wßhdi, LhUl Ac Aficz ⁵ BAFjZc Zjfc gFdShD bidiA fíBc MW ALdhz Ac BCLjY AH ThFiC bifcE ThFShz ⁶ ZhUm BCLjY, ShW ahBapW, Ac gi Abdc gFd bhch Hmdhz ⁷ Ebdm Shchc ZhUc ZjfVc ZheiA GjZ ZdAdh Ebdhz Dch KhBcEZhD LiíA Aih bifc Umf aciHmdhz

⁸ DcbhMm bifcE DFMW WDA ZhUfh Ebdh, DBW BCLjYcm KiWpW Whz ⁹ DBW WiMc XtMh EFdcM FBdh, “KhBA UmGE, ZWi BLchBd EFd Abch ThFi Zmfie Ac ZdAdhEz ¹⁰ Sm AE, Abch DF YÜi Fci, BSh MmWj Ac Wh ZhepWz AcWhD Shch ZheiA gmfm MjÐc FhdE Abchc UlfbWc dHm bidiA

Abchc ZicjDm MjD FcZ, ZhUm Abchc Umf ThFi MhBZHiz”

¹¹ SmC Shch fcUhc dhHhBdh Dchcm bhciA-VciA Mjc-Mjdjb FciA Fhb FchWic dhHiz Dch YochCWc Yfd chGhc dhHi XiTjb Ac chbhfmf Whbc UlBOh OhCWE ZhWhBdhz ¹² EBdm Dchc CXcm MS Zmfi Mjc-Mjdjb Fch Ebd, DchE ES Zmfi Zheidh Ac LiidhZ DcdhHi bifci EFdm ZWi BLchBdcm GjZ QchB Hmdhz ¹³ QchBA DchcmUi AcE FPiW Fhb FchBdhz ¹⁴ bhOi Fhb, BOc Fhb Ac GmSc bhMm Fìc Fhb FchBA Dchc MhWcm Siìh ZhWhBdidz Ac Shch Mjc-Mjdjb FciA Wiìkc-xhfhWc dhGhW Fhb FchBSz

¹⁵ ZhUm bifcc ZhUfhD fiYth Ac Yka Whbc UlBMW BZchWi UhB ZmOicm gjFjb Uidh, ¹⁶ “Sjbch BZchWi ZmOiØc UhB HiciS HiA, BShc XjApW XDUh EBdmC bhcidhBE, Ghdi XjeiØcm MiSh chGiEz” ¹⁷ EBdm gi UhB ZmOiØm Aèhcm QchBSh HSiFm, bifci ZhUfhc gjFjb Wh bhWiA XjApØcmE MiSh chGSz ¹⁸ SmC ZhUfhD Dchcm WiA MiFhBdh, “BSh Fhb FmWm FcdhD? XjApØcm FmWm MiSh chGdhD?”

¹⁹ Shch MjAX Uidh, “BZchWi ZmOiW bifci ZmOiØc dhGhW WhD, Shch ZCS ZdAdhz UhB Shchc FhLhS MhBZhc AHmC Shchc gjcìh XDUh EBMhDz” ²⁰⁻²¹ EC UlBE ZmOiD Aèhcm QchBSh Fci, AèhD cgbS FciA ShchcmE AEdhU Uidhz Ac ZWi BLchBdE AcE Zmfi Fci ZheiA GjZ fÀibhw EBdhz ²² BSh UmGiA YochCWm WiMc XtMh EFdcm gjFjb Uidh, “BZchWi EFdc FjWj XjApW EBdmC Sjbch Wid WUE YhdhB UiE, Ghdi XjeiØcm MiSh chGiEz”

2

gMcS bjLhc (A:) MWb

¹ DcbhMm dmZi Hjìic DFMW bhWfm, ShW WiMc Hjìic DF FBÙhcm fhUi Fcdhz ² EC FBÙhc IcE DF XjAc MWb EBdz XjAHj UmGSm GjZ fjÙc EAD, SiW bhf Vci djFhB chGdhz ³ gmfm Ac djFhBSh Wh XhciA, ShBW Wd-GhHehc DF OjFci dBdhz EC OjFciS bhOia Smd Ac AdFhSch dmXiA EHjc aiScm gjcìhcm ghchBA, HhJHc Kcc Wd ZWc bhMm TBA ABdhz ⁴ Ac

Dc FiSh Ufh ED UmGhc dhHi, Shc ZBW UlcB CZhBdz

⁵ Tjeh ZhUm YochCWc Xjei HhJHE WhEAS ABdhz HhJHc XhcE ShW ZhÙi Efd IjchIjciS ALidz ShBW Kcc Wd-GhHehc bhMm EC OjFci UmGiA, ShW ZhÙicm FBdh, “EC OjFciHj AWz”

⁶ OjFciQ Qhdh GjdiA UmGdh, Dc aiScm DF XjAD FhÙmcm UmGiA ShW bhDA dhHiHmdz ShBW FBdh, “Bf, BHj S FjWj BZchWic XjAz”

⁷ EC fbD XjAc ZBW ABA YochCWc Xjeicm MiFhBd, “chWi bh, B gjcìhcm UIV GhEAWic dhHi FjWj BZchWi ZmOicm XhBdm AXWhc HmLm AWShb Wi?” ⁸ YochCWc XjeiD FBdh, “Mh AWHiz” SmC XjeiD HiA XjAc bh’cm dBA ABdz ⁹ YochCWc XjeiD ShWcm FBdh, “EH, Abi Sjbhc ZmSW UibjWm, Sjbi Abhc EBA EC XjAHjcm ZjFc UIV GhEAEz” EC gi ZmOiD WiA gjcìhcm UIV GhEABA Xhdidhz ¹⁰ XjAHj FiLj Ze EAc ZhUm ShBW WiA YochCWc Xjeicm HmLm UidhBdhz YochCWc XjeiD DWcm WiMc XjA ZhWhB Xhdidhz ShBW FBdh, “Abi Shcm XhWi ThFi OhWiA SjdLiz” DcdhHi Shc Whb chGdh bjLh [bhWi, OhWiA Sjd]z

gMcS bjLh (A:) bife Umf ThFi ah-HiHmdh

¹¹ gmfm bjLh Ze EBHmdm DFUiW ShW WiMc MhSic ahBAPØc HmLm HiA UmGdh, Shch GjZ Fìc Fhb Fcchz DcbhMm UmGdh, ShW WiMc BZchWi MhSic DF ZmOhcm, DF bifciD bhBc-VBc Fcmcz ¹² UmGiA KhBcEZhD KhBA Ac FjWj bhWjf Wh UmGhD, ShBW gC bifciem GjW FciA Zhdjc Sdm Hheièhz ¹³ ZhUc UiWE ShBW gicZhc Zhcm Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, UlBMW BZchWiD WiMm WiMm bhch-bhci Fcmcz EC ShBW Ulfi MWcm FBdh, “EZh, Sjbhc ahBcm FmWm bhccD?” ¹⁴ gm Fpd, “Sjbhcm FmHiD Abchc ghFib ZhWhBA ZiKhc FchS XhPhBd? FhBd Mmdh gC bifciem GjW FcL, ECdh AbhcmE GjW FcidShD KhBchD Wi?” EC bjLhD QchB Hmdhz ShBW ZjMdh BSh S MhWh-MhWi EBHmLmz

15 Ac YochCWmE BSh gjWiA bjLhcm bhcidSh KhBdhz EC fbD bjLh YochCWc HmL ThFi ahHiHmdhz ahHiA bhUiAW UmfE ZfS Fchc dhHi ABdhz ABA gWc DF FjAc FhLhS ZBdhz 16 bhUiAW UmfE fjABZ Whbc DF Bbhb LhZ ALdhz ShW fhSMW XjeiW ALpWz EC XjeiØm FjAc Xhce ABA, Shchc ZhYc LhHd-bmehcm XhWi GhEABZhc dhHi Hhbdh achS dhHdhz 17 EC fbD EBÛ chGhd EFdm Shchcm GmUhBA UidhBdz EBdm bjLh CZhBA Shchcm fhBÌ Fcdh, Ac Shchc XhdcM XhWi GhEABdhz 18 Shch Shchc ZhYc VhcE HiA ghcdm ShBW MiFhBdh, “Sjbch ABMES MdUi FmbWm ABdhD?” 19 Shch FBdh, “DF bifci ZmOhD Abchem chGhd EFdc AS ThFi ZhKhBLpWz DBW Abchc LhHd-bmehcm XhWi Sjdia GhE-ABLpWz” 20 SmC ShBW MiFhBdh, “B bhWjfhj FjAB? Sjbch Shcm TBA ABèhD FmWm? Dcm QhFiA AWiA GhWh GhEAEz” 21 DcZUm bjLhD EC Bbhb Zheis cBSm chMi EBdhz Bbhb LhZm ShW Xjei LYkchem bjLhc dHm fhUi Uidhz 22 ZhUm LYkchc IcE DF XjA EBdm bjLhD FBdh, “Abi S ZpSd ZWiA ZiUmfE cBchbz” DcdhHi EC XjAc Whb chGdh MhcLjb [bhWi, ZpSd]z

23 ZCS UiW ZhUm bifcc ZhUfh bciHmdhz ZWi BLchBdm Hjdhbic dhHi FhSc EBA FhÛh-FhOi Fcdz Shchc FhÛW Aèhc HmLm FZjd EBHmdz 24 AèhD Shchc YciAU gjWdhz ShBW BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc dHm ShW EAUhc FTh BAU Fcdhz 25 Ac ZWi BLchBdc ZhD bjG YichBdh, UDAc WMcm Shchc ZhD KhBdhz

3

Sjc XheE gMcS bjLhD (A:) Aèhc UiUhc XhBdh

1 bjLhD ShW gCc bhUiAWi Bbhb LhZ fjABZc LhHd-bmeh chGShz DFUiW ShW LhHdc Xhd dBA bcjajbic gmf HhdhS Aèhc Xhe Sjcc FhLhS Hmdhz 2 gWE DF Mjdhc bhMm bhZjUc YicihD AHjWic dhGhW Wjcc bhM ThFi ShWcm UmGh Uidhz bjLhD UmGdh, Mjdhc bhMm AHjBW MdmC ETK MjdH MdmC Whz 3 EC

ShBW ShBÌjz EBA FBdh, “MjdH Mm MdmC Wh Dc FhcW FiSh? Sm AcE FhLhS HiA UmGi KhBWz”

4 bhZjUm MmZdh UmGdh DBW UmGhc dhHi FhLhS MhBchHi, EC fbD ShBW Mjdhc bhM ThFi QhFiA FBdh, “bjLh, E bjLh!” bjLhD FBdh, “ECWj Abiz” 5 AèhD FBdh, “Ac LhbWm AH-jABE Whz Sjbhc XhE ThFi MjSh GjdidhEz MhWE Wi, Sjbi EGW Mm MhHhS CZhBL BGhW XhF MhHhZ 6 gjWE, Abi Sjbhc ZhYc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc Aèhz” BGhW gjWiAC bjLhD ShW bjG djFhBèhz Aèhc ZhD KhBSm ShW Uide Qc ghbhBHmdz

7 bhZjUm YcbhBdh, “Abi bifc UmfE Abhc ZÛh EFdc ULG-bLiZS UmGiAcz bifci fcUhc EFdc dhHi Shchc FhÛW gjWiAcz Shchc ULG-Fì gFdSh Abi UmGLiz 8 UmGiA bifci EFdc Mjddb ThFi Shchcm ZhKhBSHb Fci Abi WiMm dhibiA ABLiz Sm Abi Shchcm bifc ThFi gchBA WibjHiz WiA cfhBd Mbic ZCS Ze fjÛc DF Umf Uibjz BGhW UlV Ac bCc ah×hc Adh Umfz EC Umf EBd EGWFjc FmWhWi, giOOi, Abjci, YhCiMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc Umfz 9 ZWi BLchBdc YciAU Abhc UcZhcE ABLm, bifci EFdm Shchcm Mmdh LhShBch, BSh Abi UmGiAcz 10 DcdhHi Abi Sjbchem YochCWc HmLm XhPhBAcz Sjbci MhE, HiA Abhc ZÛh ZWi BLchBdcM bifc ThFi Zhc FciA AWEz”

11 bjLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi AcF MW Fm, MmBW YochCWc LhbWm HiA bifc Umf ThFi Shchcm gchBSHb Xhcbj?”

12 AèhD FBdh, “Abi S Sjbhc dHm dHm cBbjz Sjbci bifc ThFi bhWfcm gchBA AWiA, Shchcm dBA EC XheE Abhc DZhUS FcZhdz SmC ZjMZhD AbiC Sjbchem XhPhBLiz”

13 bjLhD AcM Fcdh, “UmGCÀh, Abi MmZdh ZWi BLchBdcM HiA FBbj, Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhc AèhD Abchem Zm-MiLpW, EC fbD Shch MjUi MiFhBW ShW Whb FiSh, Sm Shchcm FiSh MjAX UiShb?”

14 AèhD FBdh, “Abi MmBW ALi, ALiCz ZWi BLchBdcM ECdh FBE, MmW Whb ‘Abi ALi’ ShBW Abchem Sjbchc HmLm ZmMiLpWz

15 Sjbi HiA Shchem FBE, 'bhZjU' MmBW gc-ghbmfh ALpW, DBW Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh, DBWC Abhem Sjbchc HmLm ZmMiLpWz Abhc gc-ghbmfhFjc Whb 'bhZjU, MmBW ALpW'z MjHm MjHm, Xjcjfm Xjcjfm EC Whb FhBb cBZz 16 Sjbi MhE, HiA ZWi BLchBdc bjcaì EFdc DGhWE Udh FciA FE, bhZjU, MmBW Shchc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh, ShBW Sjbchem UiUhc UiA FBLpW, Abi Sjbchc ZhD GiAd FcLi, Sjbchc CXcc Mjddb-bLiZS UmGLi, bifcE Sjbchc ZhD MmSh Fch Ec DESh GiAd FcLiz 17 BSh UmGiA Abi FBac, Abi bifcc Hjdhibi ThFi Sjbchem ZhKhBA FmWhWi, giOOi, Abjci, YhciMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc UIV Ac bCc ah×hc Adh UmfE WibjHiz

18 "BLchBdc bjcaì EFdm Sjbhc FTh gjWZh, Sjbi Shchem dHm dBA bifcc ZhUfhc HmLm MhBEz HiA FBE, 'bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW Abhem UcfW UiLpWz DcdhHi Abch ShW Whbm DGhW FjczhWi FcShb KhBac, Abch bcjajbic ZhD SiW UiWc XT HiA FjczhWi Uibj, Sm Abchem MhEAc EWjbSi UmCÀhz' 19 EBdm Abi MhWi bifcc ZhUfhD Sjbchem MhBSm UiS WhD, Mjc-MZcUi FcdmE UiS WhDz 20 SmC Abi Abhc FjUcSi AS dhHhBbj Ac ECdh AKhWF HMZ WhMid Fcbj, MhSm gm Sjbchem MhBSm UmDz 21 Ac Abi bifci EFdc Uidc bhMm ZWi BLchBdc ZhD DbW DF UDac ahZ XDUh FchBbj, Dch MhWj bifc ThFi Ghdi ASm Wh MhBWz 22 gFd BLchBdi ZmOiØm Shchc Aci-Yci Zh Mmchc ZheiS Shch cpW, ECdh bifci ZmOiØc HmL ThFi Shchc fjWh-cjXhc HDWh-HhOi Ac ahdh FhXe-KjXe GjMiA WiEz ESh UiA Sjbchc XjA-XjeiWcmE ghMhBE, EC WbjWhD Sjbch bifciØc VW-LhbhWh UGd FcZhdz"

4

gMcS bjLhD (A:) FmchbSi-bhMmMh XhBdh

¹ bjLhD MjAX Uidh, "bhZjU, Shch MjUi Abhem DFiW Wh FcpW, Abhc

bhS Wh gjWpW Zh Shch MjUi FpW, bhZjUm Sjbchem UcfW UiLpW Wh, Sm Abi FiSh FcShb?" ² EC bhZjUm ShWm MiFhBdh, "Sjbhc ASE BHj FiSh?" ShBW FBdh, "DHj dhPiz" ³ bhZjUm FBdh, "EFOh bhOiS Yhd-hEz" bjLhD dhPicm bhOiS YhdhSmC BOh ghY EBHmdz ghY UmGiAC ShBW YhdUi gcdhz ⁴ bhZjUm ShWm gjFjb Fcdh, "AS ZehBA EHjc dmÕE VcEz" Ac ShBW Vchc dHm dHm EHj gicZhc dhPi EBHmdz ⁵ ZhUm bhZjUm FBdh, "SjbiE ECdh FciE, SmC Shch ghLhC DFiW FcZh Shchc ZhY-UhUhbØc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghF Ac BAFjZc AèhD Sjbchem UcfW UiLpWz"

⁶ bhZjUm gicZhc FBdh, "Sjbhc AS Sjbhc KhÐcc Sdm ghchEz" ShBW AS ghchBdh, Ac Zhc Fchc ZhUmC ShW AS Fjí-vdZmUh Zmbchem UIVc dhGhW Vdh EBHmdz ⁷ bhZjUm FBdh, "Sjbhc AS gicZhc gWE ghchEz" ShBW ghchBdh Ac KhÐcc Sd ThFi Zhc FciA UmGpW, AHc dhGhW ahdh EBHmLmz

⁸ bhZjUm FBdh, "Shch MjUi Sjbchem DFiW Wh FcpW, Sm Sjbhc dhPicm ghY EA UmGdm DFiW FcZh, Ac DEOhD DFiW Wh Fcdm Sjbhc ASc Zmbhcc FmchbSi UmGdm Shch DFiW FcZhz ⁹ Ac MjUi B UIBE FmchbSiDE DFiW Wh FcpW, Sjbhc FTh Wh bhWpW, Sm Sjbi Wid WU ThFi Tjeh XhWi AWiA gjFWh bhOiS Yhd-hBE, UmGZhD bhOiS XeiAC B XhWi dC EBMiZz"

¹⁰ EC bjLhD bhZjUcm FBdh, "E bhdiF, Abi S ahdh Fci bhS-FThC bhSShb Xhci Wh, AHmE XhcShb Wh Ac AXWm B Hjdhibc dHm ZhSKiS Fchc ZhUmE Xhci Wh, Abhc S MiYch ZhekAz" ¹¹ bhZjUm FBdh, "bhWfc bjG Fm ZhWhBLm, Abi WhD Wi? Fm bhWfcm ZjZh, GhdjA Zh AÙh ZhWhBW? KCGm UmGhc dhHi KGjc XhEAc Fm UmBW? BSh S Abi bhZjUmC UmB Wh Wi? ¹² Sm Sjbi MhE, HiA FiSh bhSiShD Abi giFhBA Uibjz Sjbhc bjGc MZhWcm Abi fhBì Fcbjz"

¹³ ShBW FBdh, "E bhdiF, Abi biWS FciAc, EBÛ FmCcm XhPhB UmCÀhz"

14 EC bjLhc CXcm bhZjUc HjLh CPdz ShBW FBdh, “Sjbhc ahB ghejW ZiW dmZi ALm Wh Wi? Abi MhWi, gm ahdh ZCisH UiS Xhcmz gm EGW Sjbhc dHm UmGh FchS Ac, Sjbhcm UmGiA gm GjZ Gjfi EBZz 15 Sjbi giFhBA UiE Ac FBE gm FiSh bhSiSz Abi Sjbch UIBEMWc bjGc MZhwcm fhBì Fcbjz Ac gWE HiA FiSh FcShD Abi giFhBA Uibjz 16 Sjbhc ahB ghejWc bjG EBZ Sjbhc bjG, gm Sjbhc EBA bhWfc dHm bhSiZz XmHhæc EFdm Mmdh Aèhc Fhdhb FpW, ghejWm ECdh Sjbhc Zjdi FBZz 17 EC dhPi Sjbhc ASE chGiE, BOh UiA gC FmchbSi-bhMmMh EFd MhBc FcZhDz”

18-19 bhUiAW UmfE ThFSmC bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb FcLdh, “Sjbi bifcE MhEHi, FhcW bifcc MmSh bhWfm Sjbhcm GjW FcSh KhBLdh, BSh EGW bciHmLpWz” SmC bjLhD ShW gCc fjABZc FhLhS HiA FBdh, “Abi Abhc MWb-bhOi bifc UmfE MhBShb KhBchb, Abhc Gmf-FjOjb EFd MiSh ALpW Fi Wh, Shchc gh-d-gFiFS UmGhS MhBShb, Sm Abhcm MhEAc EWjbsi UmCÀhz” gCcm FBdh, “ABÈh, Lgi-LhdhbSm MhEz” 20 EC bjLhD ShW ZiZi Ac XjApØcm HhVhc CXcm KehBA bifcc XTm cEAWH EBdhz ShW ASE AèhB FmchbSic gC dhPi chGdhz

21 bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbi bifcE HiA ghcdm Abhc UmEA FmchbSi EFd YochCWc LhbWm UmGhBE, EBdm Abi Shc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBdibj, gm bhWfcm LheS WhDz 22 Sjbi YochCWcm FBE, bhZjUm WiMm FBLpW, “ZWi BLchBd S Abhc Ze XjSc dhGhWz 23 Abi WiMm Sjbhcm gjFjb FcLdhb, Abhc DZhUSE MhBSh Fci Sjbi Abhc XjScm Lhei UiShD, EBdm Sjbi bhWL Whz DcUhD AbiE Sjbhc Ze XjScm bhcidibjz’ ”

24 ZhUm bifcE MhEAc XTE chBS FhOhBZhc MhHhS ABdm bhZjUm bjLhcm bhcidish Fci bjGh-bjGi EBdhz 25 EBdm ShW ZiZi LYkchD DGhW VhchBd Xhïc dBA ShW XjAc bLdbhWi FchBèh Ac EFOh ShW Mhbhb bjLhc XhEc bhMm LjABA FBdh, “dCc ZUdh Abi Sjbhcm Mhbhb gifhZm XhBLiz” 26 SmC bjLhcm bhZjUm Lhei Uidhz

bLdbhWi Fhbc ZmXhcm LYkchD S EC FThC FBLdhz

27 DcbhMm bhZjUm ghejWcm FBdh, “Sjbi bcjajbiS HiA bjLhc dHm UmGh FcEz” EC ShBW Hmdh Ac Aèhc Xhe Sjcc HmLm ABA bjLhcm XhBA Kjbh Uidhz 28 Ac bhZjUm MmSh MmSh FBZhc dhHi bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdh, bjLhD BSh gÀdsh ghejWcm MhWhBdhz bhZjUm MS dhGhW FmchbSi UmGhWic gjFjb UiLpW, BSh gFdShC ShBW ghejWcm ZjMhBdhz

29 ZhUm bjLh Ac ghejW bifc UmfE HiA ZWi BLchBdc gFd bjcäicm UdH Fcdhz 30 bhZjUm bjLhcm MSSh FBLdh, ghejWm BSh gFdSh Shchcm MhWhBdh, Ac gC FmchbSi EFdE bhWfc LhbWm UmGhBdhz 31 DcdhHi bhWfm BSh DFiW Fcdhz Shch MmZdh gjWdh, bhZjUm Shchc ZhD GiAd FcLpW, Shchc CXcc Mjdbj-bjLiZS UmGLpW, EC Shch ShWcm fBMUh Fcdhz

5

YochCWc dHm XDDh fhÀhs

1 bjLh Ac ghejWm HiA YochCWcm FBdh, “bhZjU, MmBW ZWi BLchBdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm FBLpW, Abhc ZUh EFdcm Sjbi Lhei UmE, Abhc Whbm gM Fchc dhHi, Shch bcjajbiS giMcS FcSm EBZ, Sjbi Shchcm LheEz” 2 YochCWm MjAX Uid, “B bhZjU AcF MW Fm, MmW gjFjb bhWiA Abi ZWi BLchBdcm Lhei UiShb? Bdh FjWj bhZjUcm Abi KiWi Wh, Ac ZWi BLchBdcmE Abi LheShb WhDz” 3 Shch FBdh, “BZchWi EFdc AèhD Abchcm UcfW UiLpWz DcdhHi Abch biWS FciAc Abchcm bcjajbic ZhD SiW UiWc XT HiA, Abchc bhZjU Aèhc Whbm FjcZhWi FcSm UmCÀh, AcWhD ShBW gDS Abchcm HMZi Zmbhc UiA Zh MjDc bhMm YhdhBA bhcidhBZhz” 4 bifcc ZhUfhD MjAX Uidh, “E bjLh Ac ghejW, Sjbch bhWfcm FmWm FhbE ThFi YichBchD? MhE, SjbchE HiA FhbE dhHEz 5 UmGchD Wi, UmfE Sjbchc bhWjf ZCS ZheiHmLpW, Ac Sjbchc dhB XhBA BShD FjWj Fhb Fch Whz”

6 EC YochCWm gC UiWC bifci Mhdib fcUhc Ac BLchBdi LjZmUhc EFdcm gjFjb Fcdh, 7 “BO ZhWhBZhc dhHi Sjbch bhWfcm AHc dhGhW Gmc-Wmch AWiA UiE Wh, Shch HiA BSh MjHhe FcCFz 8 EBdm AHm Shch MSGhW BO ZhWhBS EGWE ESGhW ZhWhBSm EBZ, DGhWE Fb EBS WhDz BSh AdfiA EBHmLpW Fci, EWE ABA Shchc Aèhc Whbc FjcZhWi FcSh FBA KièhBchz 9 Sjbch Shchcm AcE Fic FhbE dhHhE, SmC BShD FjWj dhGhW ZhMm bhS Wh gjWiA Fhbc bhMm bW UiZhz”

10 EC gi fcUhc Ac LjZmUhc EFd ZhcE HiA bhWfcm FBdh, “YochCWm FBLpW, EGW ThFi ShBW Ac BO ZhWhWic Gmc MjHhB UiSh WhDz 11 Sjbch MmW ThFi Xhc Gmc-Wmch MjHhBE, EBdm Sjbchc Fhb FjØhc FhbBd EBS WhDz” 12 EC bhWfm Gmc-Wmch SjFhBZhc dhHi ghch bifc UmfE Liìi Hmdhz 13 Ac fcUhc EFdm Zhcm Zhcm ShHUh UiA Fpd, “AHm Gmc MjHhBA UmEAc Zhdh Sjbch XcSmF UiW MSGhW BO ZhWhBSHd, EGWE ESGhW ZhWhEz” 14 YochCWc Mhdib fcUhc EFdm ZWi BLchBdc CXcm Mm LjZmUhc dhHhBLid, gC fcUhc EFd ABA LjZmUhc EFdcm bhBc-VBc FciA MiFhBd, “Sjbch AHm MSGhW BO UiShD, EGW ESGhW UmE Wh FmWm?”

15 EC ZWi BLchBdc LjZmUhc EFdm ABA YochCWc HmLm Whdif Uidh, “AXWhc B Hjdhb EFdc dHm BdH ZmZghe FmWm Fcch? 16 fcUhc EFdm Abchcm Gmc-Wmch MjHhB UmBW Wh, Sh-E BO ZhWhBZhc gjFjb UmBW Ac AXWhc B Hjdhb EFdcm bhBc-VBc FcpW, EBdm Ulf S AXWhc WiMc fcUheccz” 17 YochCWm MjAX Uid, “Sjbch AdfiA, FjeiA, DcdhHi FBchD bhZjUc Whbm FjcZhWi FchS MhBSHbz 18 MhE, Fhb FcE HiAz Sjbchcm Gmc UmEA MhBS WhD, Sh-E XcSmF UiW MSGhW BO ZhWhBZhc FTh ALid, ESGhWC ZhWhBSm EBZz”

19 EC ZWi BLchBdc LjZmUhc EFdm ZjMdh, Shch ZiXUc bhMm XeLpW, FhcW Shchcm gjFjb Fch EBLm, AHm MSGhW BO ZhWhWi dhHS, EGWE ESGhW BO ZhWhBSm EBZ, Fb EBS

WhDz 20 Shch YochCWc HmL ThFi MhEAc XTE bjLh Ac ghcjWc dHm UmGh EBd, Dch CZhBA Zhc KhEAS ALdhz 21 LjZmUhc EFdm FBdh, “bhZjUm AXWhchc XhEWh fhMh UiZh, AXWhch YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc HmLm Abchcm XKh-HhÙh ZhWhBA, Abchcm GjW Fche dhHi SdjAc WiA Shchc ASE UiLpWz”

22 EC bjLhD gicZhc HiA bhZjUc HmLm YciAU Fcdh, “E UiW UlWiAc bhdiF, Sjbi FmWm Sjbhc ZÙhcm bjL-iZSE YhdhBdhD? Ac Abchcm FiShèhHi ZmMidhD? 23 YochCWc HmLm Sjbhc FTh gjWhWic ZhU ThFiC Sjbhc ZÙh EFdc CXcm Mjddb S AcE ZheiLmz EBdm Sjbi S FjØhc FcdhD Whz”

6

1 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “YochCWc FiSh Ufh ED Sjbi UmGiE, Abhc ASC Mjc UmGdmC gm bhWfcm Lhei UiZz MjcAdh ASC FjUcS UmGdmC gm Shc Umf ThFi Dchcm GmUhb UiZz”

ZWi BLchBdc dHc EAUh Aèhc BAU ALm

2 AèhD bjLhc dHm ZhSKiS Fci FBdh, “Abi ‘bhZjU MmBW ALpW’z 3 Abi BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc HmLm fcZ-fÀibhW Aèh Whbm UiUhc UiShb, ‘bhZjU MmBW ALpW’ Whbm Shchcm UiUhc UiShb Whz 4 Abi Shchc dHm EC EAUh FcLdhb, Abi Sjbchcm FmWhW Umf Uibj, Mm UmfE Sjbch bjLhYic EBA cE, EC UmfC Abi Sjbchcm Uibjz 5 GhL Fci bifci EFdm ZWi BLchBdc Hjdhibi FchWic dhHi Dche FhÙw gjWiA, Abhc gC EAUh BAU Fcdhbz 6 EGW Sjbi HiA ZWi BLchBdc FE, bhZjUm FBLpW, Abi bhZjU, Abi Sjbchcm bifci EFdc Sd ThFi Zhc Fci AWbj, Shchc Hjdhibi ThFi AMhU Fcbjz Shchcm UmGhc bS fhMh UiA, Abhc FjUcSi ASUi Sjbchcm GhdhL Fcbjz 7 gmfm Sjbchcm Abhc WiMc ZÙh ZhWhBbj, Abi WiMm Sjbchc Aèh EBBjz SmC Sjbch ZjMZhd, Abi Aèhc Sjbchc bhZjU, Ac bifci EFdc ahcc Sd ThFi AbiC Sjbchcm ZhKhBLiz 8 Abi BZthgib, BLghF, BAFjZc dHm Mm Umfc FTh EAUh FcLi, gC UmfE

Sjbchem dBA MhBbj, Sjbch gC Umfc bhdiF EBZhDz AbiC bhZjUz”

⁹ bjLhD HiA BSh gFdSh Shchem MhWhBdh, EBdm gi ZmThDA Mjdjb-SFdiY Ac Hjdhibi FcSm FcSm bW-bch EBMhEAD, Shch Ac bjLhc bhSm FhW Uidh Whz

¹⁰ EC bhZjUm bjLhem FBdh, ¹¹ “Sjbi HiA bifcc ZhUfh YochCWcm FE, gm MhWj Shc Umf ThFi Dchem MhBSm UmDz” ¹² bjLhD MjAX Uidh, “ZWi BLchBdmC MmZdh Abhc bhS gjWmc Wh, Sm YochCWm Fidh gjWZ? Ac Abhc S bhSSm bjGE dhHiMhDz” ¹³ SmC bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm FBdh, “Sjbch ZWi BLchBd Ac bifcc chMh YochCWcm FE, bhZjUm Abchem gjFjb UiLpW, ZWi BLchBdcm bific ThFi Zhc Fci WmEAc dhHiz”

gMcS bjLh Ac ghcjWc (A:) ZhY-UhUhBØc XciKD

¹⁴ bjLh WZic WiMc MhSi ZWi BLchBdc XcVhW bjcäi EBdh gMcS BAFjZ, AèhD EC BAFjZc WDA Whb UiLdh BLchBdz BLchBdc XjApW EBdh cjZmW, fibiEW, dmZi fg bjO ZhcEMW, EC dmZi EBdh bjLh Ac ghcjW GhÙhw bjd bjcäiz

BLchBdc Ze XjA cjZmWc XjApW EBdh gWjF, Xèj, ghLic Ac Fcbi, Dch cjZmW GhÙhw bjd bjcäiz

¹⁵ fibiEWc XjApW EBdh MibjDd, MhibiW, EgU, MhGiW, fjgc Ac Shc FmWhWi ZCc ScYh XjA fCd, Dch fibiEW GhÙhw bjd bjcäiz

¹⁶ GhÙhw ShdiFh gifhZm dmZic XjApW EBdh MhcLjW, FhghS Ac bhchciz dmZi DF-f fheSif ZcL ZhKiLdhz ¹⁷ MhcMic Hjìic XcVhW gifhZm MhcLjWc XjApW EBdh diZWi Ac fibiEz ¹⁸ FhghSc XjApW EBdh BbchW, BMghc, gmZcW Ac Cìdz FhghS DF-f SmÌif ZcL ZhKiLdhz ¹⁹ bhchcic XjApW EBdh, bgdi Ac bjfiz

DchC EBdh dmZic GhÙhw bjd bjcäiz

²⁰ BbchWc XjApW EBdh bjLh Ac ghcjWz BbchWm ShW YkYk

BCGhZmMcm ZiA FcLdh, ShW XmOE Dchc MWb EBLidz BbchW DF-f fheSif ZcL ZhKiLdhz

²¹ BMghcc XjApW EBdh Fjchg, WmYH, MiGciz

²² Cìdc XjApW bifhDd, BdfhYW Ac MiSciz ²³ Ac ghcjWm AbiWhUhZc Xjei Whgific ZBW BdifmZhem ZiA FchD, ShW gicjÍh EBdh WhUhZ, AZigj, Adi-AMc Ac BLhbhc

²⁴ Fjchgc XjApW EBdh Efic, BdFhWh, EZiAfYz Dch Fjchgi EFdc bjd bjcäiz

²⁵ Adi-AMcc XjA EBdh XiWgfc ghcjWc XjA Adi-AMcm XjOiDdc Xjeicm ZiA FchD ShBc XmOE XiWgfc MWb EBLidz

Hjii gifhZm Dch EBdh dmZi GhÙhw bjd bjcäiz

²⁶ EC ghcjW Ac bjLhem bhZjUm gjFjb FcLdh, Sjbch ZWi BLchBdcm LiXhB Udc dhGhW bific ThFi Zhc FcEz ²⁷ bjLh Ac ghcjWmC ZWi BLchBdcm bific ThFi Zhc Fci AWhc FTh bifcc ZhUfh YochCWc dHm bhSiLdhz

bhZjUm gMcS bjLh Ac ghcjWcm (A:) gjFjb Uidh

²⁸ bhZjUm bjLhc dHm MmUiW bific UmfE ZhSKiS Fedh, ²⁹ gC UiW ShBW FBdh, “Abi bhZjUz Sm Sjbchem EGW MmSh MmSh FBbj, BSh gFdSh Sjbi bifcc ZhUfh YochCWcm FBEz”

³⁰ bjLhD bhZjUc UcZhce AcM Fedh, “UmGCÀh, Abhc S bhSSm bjGE dhHiMhD, YochCWm FjWj Abhc bhS gjWZ Wi?”

7

¹ EC bhZjUm bjLhem FBdh “gjWE, Abi YochCWc HmLm Sjbchem Aèh dhGhW ZhWhBbjz Ac Sjbhc ahB ghcjWcm ZhWhBbj Sjbhc WZiz ² Abi Sjbchem Mmdh gjFjb Fcbj, Sjbi ECdh ghcjWcm FBZhD, Ac ghcjWm ESh YochCWcm FBZ; MhSm gm ZWi BLchBdcm Shc Umf ThFi Lhei UmDz ³ EBdm Abi YochCWc Uidcm XhfhW Fcidibjz bific UmfE Abi ZCS FmchbSi Ac FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGhBbjz ⁴ Shc ZhUmE YochCWm Sjbchc bhSc

Uhb UiS WhDz SmC Abi bifcc CXcm
Abhc AS dhHhBA, UmGhc bS fhMh
UiA bifc Umf ThFi Abhc WiMc ZÜh
ZWì BLchBdcm LiXhBc dhGhW
Udm Udm Zhc Fcbjz ⁵ bifcc bhMm
Abhc WiMc AS dhHhBbj, bifci EFdc
bhM ThFi ZWì BLchBdcm Zhc FciA
AWbj, EC UiW Shch ZjMZh AbiC
bhZjUz” ⁶ ZhUm bjLh Ac ghcjWm
ECdh Fcdh, bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF Fhb
Fcdhz ⁷ YochCWc dHm bhS-FThc fbD
bjLhc ZDEf ALid Afi, Ac ghcjWc Sichfi
ZcLz

gMcS ghcjWc (A:) FmchbSic dhPi

⁸ EC fbD bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm
FBdh, ⁹ “YochCWm MmZdh FBZ,
Sjbhc WiMc FjWj FmchbSi Fhb
UmGhE, SmC Sjbi ghcjWcm FBE,
Shc dhPi WiA YochCWc LhbWm
YhdhBS, YhdhWic dHm dHmC
BOh ghY EBMiZz” ¹⁰ ZhUm bjLh
Ac ghcjW YochCWc HmLm Hmdh,
HiA bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF Fhb Fcdhz
ghcjWm YochCW Ac Shc CMic-
WhMicc LhbWm gC dhPi YhdhWic
dHm dHmC BOh ghY EBHmdz ¹¹ EC
YochCWmE Shc HjWiW Ac MhUlHic
EFdcm AWhBd, ShchE Shchc MhUl-
bWì UiA ECdh UmGhBdhz ¹² Shch
gFdmC MhcMic dhPi Lhed, Ac DESh
ghY EBHmd, EBdm ghcjWc dhPiD
Shchc gÀd dhPicm Hidididz ¹³ BSh
UmGiAE YochCWc Uid XhfhW cBd,
gm Dchc bhSm FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh
bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

Aèhc XDdh HMZ, XhWi dC EBHmd

¹⁴ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh,
“YochCWc Uid S XhfhW, gm bhWfcm
LheSm chMi WhDz ¹⁵ Sm Sjbi ZiAWi
Zhdh YochCWc HmLm MhBE, Hmdm
UmGZhd gm XhWic HmLm MhBZ,
Sjbi Shc dHm UmGh Fchc dhHi Wid
WUc XhcE CZhBEz Sjbhc Mm dhPi
ghY EBLid, EC dhPi ASE Fci WiEz
¹⁶ WiA Shcm FBE, ‘bhZjU, MmBW
BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm Ab-
hem XhPhBLpW AXWhcm EGhW FB-
Shb, Sjbi Abhc ZÜh EFdcm Lhei UmE,
Shch Abhc ZÜnHi Fchc dhHi bcjajbiS
giMcS FcCF, Sh-E EGWE Sjbi gjWchD
Whz ¹⁷ DcdhHi EGW Sjbi ZjMZhd,
AbiC bhZjUz’ EGhW FBA ghci Sjbi

FBE, ‘UmGCÀh, Abi WiMc ASc dhPi
UiA EC Wid WUc XhWiS Zhei bhcbj,
Ac gÀd XhWi dC EBMiZz ¹⁸ gÀd bhL
bciMiZ Ac XKh HÜ ZhcBZ, SmC bifci
EFdm EC Wid WUc XhWi GhBSH
XhcSh WhDz’ ”

¹⁹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “ghcjWcm
EC FTh FE, Sjbi WiMc dhPi dBA bifci
EFdc gÀd XhWic CXcm, Umfc HhJH-
Whdh, Ghd-Zid, AEc-ZhEc KhBcEZhD
Sjbhc AS ZhehE, SmC BShc gÀd XhWi
dC EBMiZz Xhíc GjUiA ZhWhBd
Zh dhFeic XhSid-Fdfic bhMm TEA
XhWiE dC EBMiZz”

²⁰ EC bjLh Ac ghcjWm bhZjUc gjFjb
bhYiF ECdh Fcdh, ShBW dhPi CKh
Fci YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc
LhbWm Wid WUc XhWiS Zhei bhcdh,
SmC gFd XhWi dC EBHmdz ²¹ Wid
WUc gFd bhL bciHmd, gFd XhWiS
XKh HÜ ZhcBd, bifci EFdm XhWi
Ac GhBSH Xhedh Wh, bifc Umfc gFd
XhWi dC EBHmdz ²² bifci MhUlHic
EFdmE Shchc MhUl-bWì LheiA ECdh
Fcd, DSm YochCWc Uid XhfhW cBdz
gm Dchc bhSE FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh
bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz ²³ ZhUm
YochCWm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm XiL UiA
Shc chMZheiS HmdHi, BSh FjØhsc
FhW Uid Whz ²⁴ EBdm FjWj bifciD
HhJHc XhWi GhBSm Wh XhchD,
XhWi GhEAc dhHi HhJHc Xhec
KhBcEZhD Shch HhS GjUidhz

²⁵ Wid WUc XhWiS bhZjUc HMZ
WhMid EAc ZhUm fhS UiW HjMci
Hmdz

8

Aèhc ULLch HMZ, Zoj

¹ EC fhS UiW ZhUm bhZjUm bjL-
hcm FBdh, “Sjbi YochCWc HmLm
MhE, HiA Shcm FE, bhZjUm WiMm
FBch, Abhc GmMbS Fchc dhHi Abhc
ZÜh EFdcm Lhei UmEz ² Shchcm Wh
LheiA FjWj ZhVh Uidm, Abi Zoj UiA
Sjbhc Aîh UmfE HMZ Rhdbjz ³ Aîh
Wid WU ZojHm aciMiZh, Ac BSh
ABA Sjbhc chMZheiS, gjSiZhc IcE,
Sjbhc ZiLWhS CPiZhz Ac Sjbhc CMic-
WhMicc IcE, Sjbhc XtMh EFdc IcE,
Sjbhc CÜhd Ac XiPh ZhWhBZhc Hhb-
dhSE ABA ghbhBZhz ⁴ Sjbhc, Ac Sjbhc

CMic-WhMicc, Ac XtMh EFdc HScE Zoj CPiZhz”

⁵ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “ghcjWcm FE, Sjbi Wid WU Ac Ghd-Zidc CXcm gC dhPiAdh AS ZhehBA Aih bifce Zoj AWhEz” ⁶ EC ghejWm bifcc gFd XhWic CXcm ShW AS ZhehBdh, SmC ZojHhBØm ABA bifc Umf aciA Mhb EBHmdh, FjWj MhHh Ghdi cBd Whz ⁷ EBdm MhUlHic EFdmE Shchc MhUl-bWī UiA bifce ECdh Zoj AWdz

⁸ ZhUm YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm AWhBA FBdh, “bhZjUc HmLm AcM FcE, ShBW Abhc HmL ThFi Ac Abhc XtMh EFdc HmL ThFi B Zoj Efd gchBA WmCÀh, ShBdm Abi bhWfcm Lhei Uibj, MhSm Shch HiA bhZjUc Whbm FjcZhWi FcS Xhcmz” ⁹ ECHI bjLhD YochCWcm FBdh, “AXWm Abhcm PiF Fci FCÀh, Abi FjW fbDFjc dhHi biWSi FcShb, FjW fbD AXWhc Ic, AXWhc CMic-WhMic Ac XtMh EFdc Ic ThFi Zoj Efd gciA MbShHi, HiA Ghdi HhJHE cBSh?”

¹⁰ ShBW FBdh “FhBdFjc dhHiz” EC bjLhD FBdh, “AXWhc MZhw bSC ECF, MhSm AXWm ZjMSh XhepW, Abhc bhZjU Aèhc gbhWi Ac FmC WhBz ¹¹ ZojHhBØm AXWhc HmL ThFi, AXWhc Ic-Zhei ThFi, AXWhc CMic-WhMic Ac XtMh EFdc Ic ThFi gciA HiA Ghdi Wid WUE cBZhz”

¹² bjLh Ac ghejW YochCWc HmL ThFi Zhem Hmdh, HiA bjLhD bhZjUc HmLm YciAU Fcdh, YochCWc CXc ThFi ZojHc HMZ gchWic dhHiz ¹³ bhZjUm bjLhc AcMi FZjd FchD, Shchc Zhei-Ic, CPhW Ac ZÛc gFd Zoj bciHmdz ¹⁴ Ac bhWfm BShcm MhHhD MhHhD Udh Fcdm, XKiA UmfE HÛ ZhcBdz ¹⁵ EBdm YochCWm MmZdh UmGd, HMZ S gciHmLm, EC gm Shc Uid XhfhW Fcièz Dchc bhSE Ac FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

Aèhc SiW Wæc HMZ, bfh

¹⁶ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ghejWcm FE, Sjbi Sjbhc dhPi ZhehBA bhOic VjdiS Zhei bhce, SmC B VjBd bfh EBA Aih bifc Umf aciMiZz”

¹⁷ Shch ECdh Fcdh, ghejWm ShW dhPiAdh AS ZhehBA bhOic VjdiS Zhei bhcdh, SmC bhOic gÀd VjBd bfh EBHmdz EC bfhD bhWjf, MhWjAc Ac bifcc gÀd ZhD aciHmdz ¹⁸ Ac MhUlHic EFdmE Shchc MhUl-bWī UiA ECdh bfh ZhWhBS KhBd, EBdm Xhcd Whz bhWjf Ac MhWjAcc bhMm bfh cBdz ¹⁹ SmC MhUlHic EFdm YochCWcm FBdh, “BSh S Aèhc FjUcSz” Sh-E YochCWc Uid XhfhW cBd, gm Dchc bhSm FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

Aèhc KhBc Wæc HMZ, XjFc Xhd

²⁰ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi YMcM CPIA YochCWc HmLm AMic EE, Hmdm UmGZhD gm XhWic HmLm ABZz Sjbi Shcm ECdh FBE, bhZjUm WiMm FBch, Abhc GmMbS Fchc dhHi Sjbi Abhc ZÛh EFdcM Lhei UmEz ²¹ MjUi Wh LheE ShBdm Abi Sjbhc, Sjbhc CMic-WhMic, Sjbhc XtMh EFdc CXcm, Ac Sjbhc IchBØc bhMm FhbehEch XjFc Xhd XhPhBbj, BSh Xhdm-Xhdm ABA bifci EFdc Ice Ac Shchc ZfS-aiOh fg gFd MhHhS Mhb EBmiZhz ²² EBdm Abi Abhc ZÛh EFdc ZfS GhWh HjfW DdhFhem BSh ThFi ZhKhBbj, BWE XjFc Xhd ABSH WhDz SmC Sjbi ZjMShD XhcZhD, Abi bhZjU B UmfE ALiz ²³ Abi S Abhc ZÛh Ac Sjbhc XtMhc bhMm SYhS-XhcTÀ Fcbj, FhBd B WbjWh UmGZhDz” ²⁴ Ac bhZjUm ECdh Fcdh, YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc Ice FhbehEch XjFc Xhd ABD, Aih bifc Umfc gÀd ZhD XjFc dhHi fcZWfh EBHmdz

²⁵ SmC YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm QhFhBA FBdh, “Sjbch MhE, Umfc aiScM Sjbhc Aèhc Whbm FjcZhWi FcEHiz” ²⁶ bjLhD FBdh, “Bdh Fch PiF WhD, FhcW Abhc bhZjU Aèhc Whbm bifci EFdc IiÛh Fch FjcZhWi FcSm EBZz Ac UmGCÀh, bifci EFdc LhbWm Shchc IiÛh Fch FjcZhWi Fcdm Shch S Abhcm FhJFeUi BOhBA bhciZhz ²⁷ Sm Abhc bhZjU Aèhd Mmdh gjFjb FcZh, Abch bcjajbic ZhD SiW UiWc XT gciA HiA, ShW Whbm ECdh FjcZhWi Fcbjz”

28 YochCWm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem Lhei UiAc, Sjbch bcjajbiS HiA Sjbchc Aèhc FjcZhWi FcEz EBdm Zmfi UlcB MhBE Wh, Sjbch Abhc dhHiE biWS FciEz” 29 EC bjLhD FBdh, “UmGCÀh, Abi AXWhc HmL ThFi gciA HiA bhZjUc HmLm biWSi Fcbj, SmC FhBd AXWhc HmL ThFi, AXWhc CMic-WhMic Ac AXWhc XtMh EFdc HmL ThFi XjFc Xhd gciMiZhz EBdm bh-Wfm bhZjUc FjcZhWi FchS MhBSm AXWm Ac FjWj ahEShZhMi FcpW Wh MhWjz”

30 ZhUm bjLhD YochCWc HmL ThFi HiA bhZjUc HmLm biWSi Fcdhz 31 Ac bhZjUm bjLhc AcMi bhYiF Fhb Fcdhz YochCW, Shc CMic-WhMic Ac Shc XtMh EFdc HmL ThFi gÀd XjF gciHmdh, DHjE cBdh Whz 32 EBdm gicZhC YochCWm Shc Uid XhfhW Fciè, bh-Wfcm Lhed Whz

9

Aèhc XhK Wæc HMZ, Xfjc beFi

1 ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi YochCWc FhLhS HiA Shcm FE, bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm FBch, Abhc DZhUS Fchc dhHi Abhc ZÙh EFdc Lhei UmEz 2 Shchcm LheSm chMi Wh EBA EGWE ZhVh Uidm, 3 gjWiA chGE, ZÙc bhMm Sjbhc XfjBØc CXcm, IjehBØc, HhVhBØc, CO, Ac Hcj-LhHd, bmehBØc CXcmE Abi bhZjUm AS Uibj, ZmThDA Zmbhcc beFi Lheibjz 4 EBdm Abi bhZjUm bifcc Ac ZWi BLchBdc Xfjc bhMm SYhS Fcbj; ZWi BLchBdc FjWj Xfj bcSh WhDz”

5 Ac bhZjUm fbDE PiF FciA UidhBdh, LhbWc FhBd ShBW UmfE B Fhb FcZhz 6 ghLhC ZhUc UiW bhZjUm ECdhC Fcdh, SmC bifcc gÀd Xfj bciHmdh, EBdm ZWi BLchBdc DHj XfjE bcdh Whz 7 YochCWm bhWjfUi GZc dBA UmGd, ZWi BLchBdc DHj XfjE bcLpW Wh; Sh-E Shc Uid XhfhW cBd, gm bhWfcm Lhed Whz

Aèhc LD Wæc HMZ, YkO-Ih

8 EC bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm FBdh, “Sjbch UIBEMWc bjBO aciA CÙhdc Lhdi AWE, AWiA bjLhD EC

Lhdiem YochCWc LhbWm CXcmUi LiOhB UmEz 9 UmGZhDWm, BSh ghch bifc Umfc bhMm XhSdh VjBd EBA gFd MhHhc bhWjf Ac XfjBØc HScE YkO EBA Ih EBZz” 10 SmC Shch CÙhdc Lhdi AWiA YochCWc LhbWm CZhBA, bjLhD CXcmUi LiOhB Uidh, DSm bhWfc Ac XfjBØc HScE Ih Adh YkO EBdz 11 Ac EC Ihc dhHi MhUlHic EFdm bjLhc LhbWm CZhBSh Xhcdh Wh, gFd bifci Ac MhUlHic EFdc HScE-E YkO EBdz 12 EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc Uid XhfhW Fcièhz gm Dchc bhSm FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

Aèhc fhS Wæc HMZ, gid-SjYhW

13 ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ZiAWm CPiA YochCWc LhbWm CZhBA ECdh FBE, bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm FBch, Abhc DZhUS Fchc dhHi Abhc ZÙh EFdc Lhei UmEz 14 WhBdm B Yich Abi Sjbhc, Sjbhc CMic-WhMic Ac Sjbhc XtMh EFdc bhMm Abhc gÀd MhSc HMZ Lheibjz SmC Sjbi ZjMZhD, ghch UlWiABS Abhc gbhWi FmC WhBz 15 Dc AHmC Abi Abhc AS ZhehBA ZmThDA beFi UiA Sjbchem Ac Sjbhc XtMh EFdc bhMm Abhc EWM; Sjbi UIWiAB ThFi ZiWhf EBHmdhD EWMz 16 ALdm DcdhHiC Abi Sjbchem UIWiABS ESUiW ZhKhBLi, MhSm Sjbchem Abhc didh-Gmdh UmGhB, Ac ghch UlWiABS Abhc Whb MhBc EDz 17 Sjbi EGWE Abhc ZÙh EFdc LhechD Wh, Sjbhc ZmOhHici UmGhBchD, 18 Sm UmGiE, FhBd B fbDD Abi EC dhGhW gid-SjYhW Ac bmI Uibj, MmSh bifcc MWb ThFi ABM XcmØ FjWjUiW EBLm Whz 19 DcdhHi ZÙc bhMm Sjbhc XfjBW Ac MSSh ALm, BShcm AWiA IcE ghchE; bhWjf Zh XfjBW MmSh IcE ghbhBSh WhD, BShc CXcm gid XeiA gÀdoi bcZhz” 20 SmC YochCWc CMic-WhMicc bhMm Mmch bhZjUc MZhWm QchBdh, Shch MdUi Fci WiMc Hjdhb Ac XfjBØcm Icc aiScm AWhBdh; 21 EBdm bhZjUc MZhWcm MmShD Uhb Uid Wh, Shchc Hjdhb Ac XfjBØcm ZÙc bhMm TBdz

22 ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ALbhWc ZhD WiMc AS ZhehE, SmC bifcc gÀd MhHhS gid-SjYhW EBZ, bifcc bhWjf, Xfj Ac GmSc gFd HhL-HhLhdic CXcm BSh XeZz” 23 EC bjLhD ShW ASc dhPi CXcmUi Sjddh, bhZjUm bifc Umfc CXcm bmIc QhF-MidFhWic dHm gid-SjYhW UmE-ABdh; Ac ALbhWi PhOh MbiWE Xedz 24 EC gidc dHm bmIc MidFhWi Ac PhOhE ALidz B dhGhW HMZi gid-SjYhW bifc Umfc MWb ThFi FjWjUiWE EBLm Whz 25 ghch bifc Umfc ZÛc bhMc gÀd bhWjf Ac XfjBØc CXcmE GjZ Mjcm Mjcm gid Xed, Ac GmSc gFd Yfd Wi EBHmd Ac gFd HhL-HhLhdiE ahJHiHmdz 26 Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc ZfS GhWh Hjfw DdhFhS gid-SjYhW EBd Whz

27 ZhUm YochCWm bhWjf XhPhBA bjLh Ac ghejWcm AWhBA Fpd, “B Yich Abi EXchV FcLiz bhZjU S XhF-XZii, EBdm Abi Ac Abhc XtMh Efd EXchViz 28 Sm HMZi bmIc QhF Ac gid-SjYhW S ZCS EBLm, Ac MhcShb Xh-ciAc Whz DcdhHi Abi EGW Sjbchcm Lhei Uibj, Ac AOFhBShb WhDz Sjbch Abhc dhHi bhZjUc HmLm biWS FcEz”

29 bjLhD Shcm FBdh, “Abi OhCWc ZhBcm HiAC bhZjUc HmLm AS Sjdbj, SmC bmIc QhF, gid-SjYhW ZÛ EBMiZ, MhSm AXWm ZjMSh XhcpW B UIWiAB S bhZjUcz 30 EBdm Abi S MhWi, AXWm Zh AXWhc CMic-WhMic EFdm EGWE Aèh bhZjUcm QchBch Whz”

31 B fbD GmSc gFd WhdiA HhL Ac Zhcdi Wi EBHmd, FhcW WhdiA HhLc Ykd Ac Zhcdic Leh ZhcBA HmLidz 32 EBdm FjWj MhSc Hbc HhL Ze Wh EAD BShc GmSi EBd Whz

33 SmC bjLhD YochCWc LhbWm ThFi OhCWc Zhcm HiA bhZjUc HmLm AS Sjddh, dHm dHm bmIc QhF, gid-SjYhW ZÛ EBd, bmIc MeiE ZÛ EBHmdz 34 EBdm YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMic EFdm bmI, bmIc QhF Ac gid Xeh ZÛ EBHmLm UmGiA Shchc Uid XhfhW Fcièhz YochCWm gicZhc HjWh Fcdz 35 Shc Uid XhfhW EBMhEAD, gm ZWi BLchBdcm Lhed

Wh, bhZjUm AHm Mmdh bjLhcm FBLdhz

10

Aèhc AO Wæc HMZ, XJHXhd

1 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi YochCWc HmLm MhE; Abi S Shc Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc Uidcm XhfhW FcidiLi, MhSm Shchc LhbWm Abi Abhc FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGhBShb Xhciz 2 Abi bifci EFdc CXcm MmSh MmSh FPiW HMZ UiLi, Shchc bhMm FjUcSi MmSh didh-Gmdh MhBc FcLi, Sjbi BOh Sjbhc AEdhU Ac WhSi-XjSic HmLm HY FcShD Xhc, Ac AbiC MmW bhZjU BSh ZjMShD XhcZ”

3 SmC bjLh Ac ghejWm YochCWc HmLm HiA FBdh, “Aèh, MmBW BZchWi EFdc bhZjU, ShBW WiMm FBch, Sjbi Abhc LhbWm bhTh WjABSm Ac FSUiW gchBd cB-ShD? gjWE, Sjbi Abhc ZÛh EFdc Abhc DZhUS Fchc dhHi Lhei UmEz 4 Shchcm LheSm chMi Wh EBdm UmGiE, Abi FhBd Sjbhc fibhWhS XJHXhd Efd Lheibjz 5 BShD ABA Sjbhc Aih MbiWcm ECdh ZmcidiZh, FjWj bhWfm bhOi UmGS XhcS WhDz gid-SjYhW ThFi MSSh ZhK-iHmLm, GmSc bhMm MS HhL-HhLhdi cBLm, BSh gÀdsh Shch GhBdiZhz 6 Sjbhc WiMc Ic-Zhei, Sjbhc CMic-WhMicc IchBW, Ac gÀd bifci EFdc IchBW aciA Mhb EBMiZhz Sjbhc bD-bjcäi Ac Shchc ZhY-UhUh EfdmE UIWiABS Shchc MWb ThFi ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW ECdh UmGLpW Whz” EGhW FBAC ShBW bjG YichBA YochCWc HmL ThFi Zhcm HmdhHiz

7 YochCWc CMic-WhMicm Shcm Fpd, “B ZmOhD Ac FSUiW Abchcm LhShBS? EShc Aèh bhZjUc DZhUSc dhHi EShcm Lhei UmCÀhz AXWm EGWE FjØh ZjMch Wh Wi, Aih bifc Umf Wj LhcGhc EBMhc?” 8 EC YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm gicZhc AWhBd, AWhBA Fpd, “Sjbch MhEHi, HiA Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc DZhUS FcEz EBdm Fm Fm MhBShD KhBchD?” 9 bjLhD FBdh, “Abch S bhZjUc Whbm gME MhBchbz Sm Abchc gicjÍhpW, bjcäi, XjA-XjeiW Ac Hcj-LhHd dBA MhBbjz” 10 YochCWm Fpd, “ABÈh,

Abi MjUi ghLhC Sjbchcm gjcjlh-
bjcjSh UiA Lhei UmB, Sm Sjbchc
EC bhZjUE MhWj Sjbchc dHm EBA
MhDHiz GZcUhc! Sjbchc bSdZ S
ahdh WhDz ¹¹ Wh, Bdh S EBS WhD,
Sjbchc gÀdsh WiSm UiShb WhDz
Sjbch MmZdh MhBShDC KhBchD,
Sm Ghdi ZmOhBW MhEHiz” EGhW
FBA ghci YochCWm Shc LhbWm ThFi
bjLh Ac ghcjWcm GmUhB Uidz

¹² SmC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi
bifc Umfc CXcm XJHXhdc dhHi AS
SjdE, XJHXhdm ABA bifcc MbiWc
gFd HhL-HhLhdi GhBdiZz gid-SjYhW
ThFi MSSh ZhKiLm, BSh gÀdsh GhB-
diZz”

¹³ bjLhD bifcc CXcm ShW dhPi
bmdia Vcdh, Ac bhZjUm ghch UiW,
ghch chBS Umfc bhMm XjZhdi ghEA
Lhedh, EC XjZhdi ghEAD ZiAWm
XJHXhd dBA AMidz ¹⁴ ghch bifc Umfc
CXcm XJHXhdm Mhb EBHmdhz bifcc
gFd MhHhS XJHXhdm HiL-HiL Fcdh,
GjZ ZmMhSi XJHXhd ABdh, ECdh
XJHXhd Dc AHmE FjWjUiW EBLpW
Wh Ac ZhUmE FjWjUiW EBSH WhDz
¹⁵ Shch Aîh MbiWc CXc Hjecididh,
Umf AÛhBc EBHmd, Ac MbiWc MS
GmS, HhL-HhLhdi gid-SjYhW ThFi
ZhKiHmLid, BSh gÀdsh GhBdidhz Aîh
bifcc FjWj HhL-HhLhdi Zh GmSc Yfd
FjØhc cBd Whz ¹⁶ YochCWm MdUi
Fci bjLh Ac ghcjWcm AWhBA Fpd,
“Abi S Sjbch Ac Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc
HmLm HjWhHhc EBHmLiz ¹⁷ Sm
biWS FciAc, Ghdi DGhW Zhc Abhc
HjWh bhY Fci UmEz Abhc HmL ThFi
B Fh’d EFdcm gchB WmEAc dhHi,
Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUcm biWS FcEz”

¹⁸ EC bjLhD YochCWc HmL ThFi
gciA HiA bhZjUc HmLm biWS Fcdh;
¹⁹ Ac bhZjUm GjZ Mjcm Xóibh
ghEA Lhedh, BShD XJHXhd EFdcm
GmUhBA LhY FciA Wid UciAS Yhd-
hBd, bifcc FjWj MhHhS DHj XjFE
cBd Whz ²⁰ EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc
Uid XhfhW Fcièh, gm ZWi BLchBdcm
Lhed Whz

Aèhc WD Wœc HMZ, AÛhBc

²¹ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh,
“Sjbi ALbhW bjGh Sjbhc AS ZhehE;

SmC ghch UmfE ES IW AÛhBc EBZ, B
AÛhBc AS UiA LEA MhBZz” ²² bjLhD
ALbhW bjGh AS ZhehBdm SiW UiW
XcMØ ghch bifc Umf GjZ IW AÛhBc
EBdz ²³ SiW UiW FmC FmCcc bjGE
UmGS Xhcd Wh, FmC MhHh ThFi
deS Xhcd Whz EBdm ZWi BLchBd
EFdc IcE FjWj cjfWic EahZ ALid
Whz ²⁴ YochCWm bjLhcm AWhBA
Fpd, “MhE, Sjbch HiA Sjbchc bhZjUc
DZhUS FcE, Sjbchc gjcjlhpWcmE
WmEHi, Ghdi Sjbchc Hcj-LhHdc Xhd
ThFCFz”

²⁵ bjLhD FBdh, “Abhc bhZjU Aèhc
Whbm UiZhc dhHi, Xfj FjcZhWi Ac
MhdhBd FjcZhWic XfjBW Abhc
dHm WiSm EBZz ²⁶ Abhc dHm EBA
Abhc XfjBWE MhBZh, Xfjc DGhW
GjehE TBA MhBShb WhDz Abhc
bhZjU Aèhc DZhUSc dhHi EW ThFi
FjcZhWi Fch dhHZ, Ac FiSh FiSh
FjcZhWi FcShb, BSh Abch gWE Wh
Hmdm FBSHb XhcShb WhDz”

²⁷ EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc Uid
XhfhW Fcièh, gm Dchcm LheSm
chMi EBd Whz ²⁸ YochCWm Fpd,
“Abhc LhbWm ThFi ahHEz GZcUhc!
Abhc bjGc LhbWm Ac FjWjUiW ABE
Whz Abhc LhbWm MmUiW ABZhd,
giUiW MhW GjABZhdz” ²⁹ bjLhD
FBdh, “ahdh cm ahdh! Abi fG
FciA FjWjUiWC AXWhc bjG UmGhS
ABSb WhDz”

11

AGmci HMZc gjfAci

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abi
YochCW Ac bifc Umfc CXcm Ac
bhÏ DFOh HMZ Lhebj, DcZhUm gm
Sjbchcm EW TWm Lhei UiZ, Lhehc
Zhdh gm Sjbchcm DÀmZhcm GmUhB
UiZz ² Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm giFhB
UmE, gÀd ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm Shchc
bifci Aci-Ycic HmL ThFi fjWh-cjXhc
HDWh-HhOi GjMiA WmCFz” ³ EC
ghdSE bifci EFdc WMcE bhDA XhBSm
bhZjUm fhBÏ Fcdhz DcbhMm bifc
UmfE YochCWc CMic-WhMic Ac
XtMh EFdc HmLm gMcS bjLh GjZ BÏsi
ZWiHmdhz

⁴ bjLhD YochCWcm FBdh, “bhZjUm
WiMm FBch, Abi AVh chBSFjc Zhdh

bifc Umfc bhMUi MhBbjz ⁵ DSm HUiS
 ZEA YochCWc Ze XjA ThFi Zhch-
 ahWch ZhÛic XjA XcMØ, bifc Umfc
 bhMm cEch gÀd XciZhcc Ze XjApW
 bciMiZhz DcdHm gFd XfjBØc XDdh
 bmUh ZhBóhE bciMiZhz ⁶ B dhGhW
 Ufh bifc UmfE FjWjUiW EBLmE Wh
 Ac EBS-E WhD, Aih bifc UmfE EC
 dhGhW FhÛw FhÛizhz ⁷ EBdm ZWi
 BLchBdc FjWj bhWjf Zh Xfjc ZhD
 DHj FjFjcmE Cg-gFcS WhD, MhSm
 AXWhch ZjMSh XhpcW Abi bhZjUm
 bifci Ac ZWi BLchBdc bhMm SYhS
 FciZ” ⁸ gmfm bjLhD YochCWcm FBdh,
 “EC fbD AXWhc gÀd CMic-WhMicm
 ABA Abhc PoJHE XeiA FBZh, AXWm
 AXWhc gFd bhWfcm dBA ZiUhD
 WmBWHi, DcZhUm Abi ZhcBbjz”
 EGhW FBA ShBW HjlhD AHjBW EBA
 YochCWc HmL ThFi ZhcBA Hmdhz
⁹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBLdh, “YochCWm
 Sjbhc FTh bhWS WhD, MhSm bifc
 UmfE Abhc FmchbSic XcibhW AcE
 Zheoz” ¹⁰ DcdhHi bjLh Ac ghcjWm
 YochCWc LhbWm EC FmchbSi EFd
 UmGhBdhz EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc
 Uidcm XhfhW Fcièh, gm WiMc Umf
 ThFi ZWi BLchBdc Lhed Whz

12

AMhUi BU AUhD Fchc gjFjb

¹ ZhUm EC bifc Umfc aiScm
 bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm FBdh, ² “B
 KhÛGhW ZLcc XDdh KhÛ EBZ, Sjbch
 B KhÛcm ZLcc XDdh KhÛ HWiEz
³ SjbishBW Shhbh ZWi BLchBdc
 Udh Fci MhWhB UmE, ECKhÛc Uf
 ShciGE Sjbchc gFd XciZhcc bjcäiD,
 MhcMic XciZhcc dhHi DHj Fci bmeh
 Zh LhHdc ZhBóh WiZhDz ⁴ EBdm
 FjWj XciZhce Dc Hjî GhEAc bhWjf
 Fb EBdm, dhHh Icc bhWfc dHm
 bidiA, UlBE XciZhcm MSGhW GhBSh
 XhpcW, gC EWjbhWm bmeh Zh
 LhHdc ZhBóh WiZhDz ⁵ B ZhBóh EBZ
 WiGjS, DF ZcL ZDEfc XhPh ZhBóh
 EBSm EBZ; Sjbch bmeh Zh LhHdc
 ZhBóh WiShD XhcZhDz ⁶ Ac EC KhÛc
 KÇD ShciG XcMØ BOhc MSW FcZhD,
 ZhUm Shhbh ZWi BLchBd DFdHm
 bidiA, Shch ghBÕhzhdh MhcMic
 XciZhcm EC ZhBóhBW MZE FcZh
⁷ MZE Fchc ZhUm Shch Dc Filj

dC WiA MS IcE Dc Hjî GhBZh, ES
 Icc UlAcc KCFhPc UlBE HhdhS Ac
 CXcc KCFhPE EC dC dhHhBZh ⁸ gC
 chBSC Shch B Hjî AHjBWUi LmFiA
 Ghbic Lheh cjoI Ac SiÍh ghHc dHm
 bidhBA GhBZh ⁹ B Hjî Sjbch FhKh,
 Zh XhWiUi chÛiA GhBE Whz Ghdi
 AHjBWUi LmFiA GhBE, Dc PoJ, Fèh
 fjÐh aiScc gÀdsh DGhWE LmFiE,
 ZhUm GhBEz ¹⁰ chBS XjAWic AHm
 GhWi fmf FciE, ZiAW XcMØ FjØhc
 ZhFi TBE Whz MjUi FjØh ZhFi cB
 MhD, Sm AHjBWUi MhdhBdiEz ¹¹ B
 GhWi GhEAc Zhdh Sjbchc Fbcc FhXe
 bMzjS Fci YiÛiE, XhES MjSh dhHhBE,
 ASc dhPi dBEz MdUi Fci GhWi GhBEz
 BOh EBd bhZjUc Whbc AMhUi BUz
¹² gC chBSC Abi bifc Umfc bhMUi
 MhBbj, Umfc gÀd bhWfc Ze XjAcm Ac
 Xfjc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhcmE bhcidibjz
 bifcc gFd UmZ-UmZic ZiKhc FciA
 fhMh Uibj; AbiC bhZjUz ¹³ EBdm
 Sjbchc UlAcc KCFhPE dmXh dC
 UmGdm Abi ZjMbj B IcE Sjbch cEz
 DcdhHi Abi bifc UmfE HMZ RhdiZhc
 fbD, dC dmXh EC Ic ZhU UiA LhbW-
 mUi MhBbjz bCSc HMZ TWm Sjbch
 cmghB XhBZhDz ¹⁴ EC UiWcm Sjbch
 BAU chGiE Ac Abi bhZjUc Whbm BUC
 UiW bhWiEz B BUcm Sjbch Abhc
 gjFjb bWE FciA gc-ghbmfh EAcifc Xc
 EAcif Vci bhWiA MhBEz”

Ghbic Lheh cjoI GhEAc gjFjb

¹⁵ bhZjUm FBdh, “Sjbch fhS UiW
 XcMØ Ghbic Lheh cjoI GhBZhDz
 XDdh UiWC MhcMic Ic ThFi gFd
 Ghbic YhdhB UiZhDz B fhSE UiWc
 bhMm MmHjD GhbicAdh cjoI GhBZ,
 Shcm ZWi BLchBd TWm YkLiA Yhd-
 hBd EBZz ¹⁶ XDdh UiW Ac fhS Wæc
 UiW Sjbch XZiÏ bidW-bhgYid AUhD
 FcZhD, B UlB UiW Ghdi Mcjci GhEA-
 UhEA Lheh Ullch FjWj Fhb-FhM
 FcZhD Whz ¹⁷ EC dhGhW Sjbch Ghbic
 Lheh cjoic B BU AUhD FciE, Abhc
 gjFjb bWE FciA EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci gc-
 ghbmfh B BU AUhD FciEz EC UiWC
 Abi Sjbchem LiXhB Udc dhGhW Fci
 bifc Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWbjz ¹⁸ Sjbch
 XDdh KhÛc KÇD ShciGc ghBÕh ThFi
 fjc FciA, DFBf ShciGc ghBÕh XcMØ

Ghbic Lleh cjOi GhBEz ¹⁹ EC fhS UiW MhSm Sjbchc Ice Ghbicc FjWj Whb-WifhWh Wh ThFm, EC fbD FmC MjUi GhbicAdh GhWi GhD, Sm gm Sjbchc WiMc MhSic ECF Zh aiW MhSic ECF, Shcm ZWi BLchBdc fbhM ThFi YkLiA YhdhBd EBZz ²⁰ B fhS UiW Sjbch MmWEC cEWh FmWm GhbicAdh FjØhc GhBE Wh; Ghdi Ghbic Lleh cjOi GhBEz”

²¹ bjLhD ZWi BLchBdc gFd bD-bjcäicm Udh FciA FBdh, “AXWhch MhCÀh, HiA MhcMic XciZhcc dhHi AMhUi BUc bmehc ZhBóh AWiA MZE FcCÀhz ²² Ac ‘DLjZ’ HhLc DF AOi Qhd dBA, XhSide TEA dCS ZjehBA UIAcc KCFhPc UIBE HhdhS Ac CXcm dhHhBEz fhZVhW! fjcjM CPhc AHm FmC Icc Zhcm ZhcBE Whz ²³ bifci EFdcM bhchc dhHi bhZjUm MmZdh bifc Umfc bhMUi SfcY WiZh, EC fbD Sjbchc KCFhPc CXcm Ac UIBE HhdhS dC UmGdm, ShBW B Ic ZhU UiA LhbWmUi AHjABZh AMchBd Yiciîhcm Sjbchc Ice ghbhBA bhcm UiSh WhDz

²⁴ “Abhc ZhShBd gjFjb bWE FciA Sjbch Ac Sjbchc AEdhU EFdm B BUcm AUhD FciEz ²⁵ Abi Abhc WiMc EAUh bhYiF Sjbchcm Mm Umf Uibj, gC UmfE HiA ghcdmE Sjbch B BU AUhD FciEz ²⁶ Sjbchc gjcJlhpØm MmZdh Sjbchcm MiFhBZh, B BUc FhcW FiSh? BOh Fidh ABLm? ²⁷ Sm Sjbch MjAX UiE, BOh bhZjUc Whbm AMhUi BUc FjczhWiz bifci EFdcM bhczhc Zhdh ShBW bifc UmfE ZWi BLchBdc Ic ZhU UiA LhbWmUi AHjAB HiA, Abchcm AMhU FcLdhz” BGhW gjWiA gFd bh-Wfm bhZjUcm fBMUh Fcdhz ²⁸ bjLh Ac ghejWcm bhZjUm Mmdh ZhShB UiLdh, ZWi BLchBd EFd Shchc Ice HiA EC dhGhW Fhb Fcdhz

Uf Wæc Zh AGmci HMZ, Ze XjAc bCS

²⁹ gmfm bhM chBSm EC dhGhW IOd, bhZjUm HUiS ZEA YochCWc XjA TWm Mmd GhWhc ZÜic XjA XcMØ gÀdcm bhcididhz bifc Umfc gÀd XciZhcc Ze XjApW Ac XfjBØc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhcmE ShBW bhcididhz ³⁰ SmC YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMic EFd, bifcc gFd bhWjf gMhH

EBA CPdh, Aîh bifc UmfE ZmThDA FhÛwc cjBd Xed; FhcW Edh FjWj Ic cBLid Wh, Mm Ice FmC Wh FmC bcLm Whz

bifc Umf ThFi ZWi BLchBdc giMcS

³¹ gC chBSC YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm AWhBA Fpd, “Sjbch MdUi MhE, ZWi BLchBdcM dBA Abhc XtMhc HmL TWm gcEz Sjbch Mmdh FBL, ECdh HiA bhZjUc DZhUS FcEz ³² Sjbchc MZhw bSC Sjbchc Hcj-bmehc Xhd WmEHiz Sjbch AbhcmE WmF ULA UmEz”

³³ bifci EFdm GjZ QchBdh, Shch bWE Fedh ShchE bciMiZhZ DcdhHi Shch ShHUh UiSh dhHdh, ZWi BLchBd gÀd MdUi Fci ZiUhd EBSHz ³⁴ ZWi BLchBdm Shchc bDUhc GhBc bhMm Ghbic XjchBZhc AHmC, GhB fg HhbdbW FhXeUi HhBO ZhÛia FhÛe dBdhz ³⁵ gFd ZWi BLchBdm bjLhc Xchbif bS, bifci EFdc fjWh-cjXhc HDWh-HhOi Ac FhXe-KjXe GjMiA Widhz ³⁶ bhZjUm AH TWmC bifci EFdc Uide bhMm DF UDA-bhDA XDUh FcLdh, MhSm ZWi BLchBdm MmSh GjMiZh, EShC MhWj Shchcm UmBWz EC dhGhW Fci Shch bifci EFdc ZCS VW-UCdSE FZMh Fedhz

³⁷ ESh WiA ZWi BLchBd EFd chb-hfmf DdhFh ThFi fjÀsc bjGh cEAWH EBdhz Shchc bhMm EWjbhW LD dhG fZd ZmOhBW AOiA Hmdhz Dchc dHm ZmOiw Ac gjcJlhpWE ALdhz ³⁸ ZWi BLchBd ZhUmE Shchc dHm cEch AcE ZCS bhWjf, Hcj-bmehc Xhd gFdSh bidiA ZCS Ze Ud ZhÛia cEAWH Uidhz ³⁹ ZhUm Shch bifc ThFi AWh gC bDUhc GhB UiA Ghbic Lleh cjOi Zh-WhBdhz bifc ThFi Shchcm MdUi Fci ZiUhd UmEAD B GhBS Ghbic bhGh-BZhc fbDC XhBLdh Wh, Ac XTc dhHi FjWj bLhE WiSh XhcLdh Whz

⁴⁰ ZWi BLchBd EFd bifcE gFdShD KhBcf Sif ZcL Zfs FcLdhz ⁴¹ PiF EC KhBcf Sif ZcL Xjch EBZhc UiWE bhZjUc gÀd ZÛh, LiXhB Udc dhGhW ghMiA bifc Umf ThFi ZhcBdhz ⁴² EC chBS bhZjUm AXW FjUcSi LhDAD Xhghch UiA Shchcm bifc Umf ThFi Zhc FciA AWhD, B chBSGhW DZhUSic chBSz gÀd ZWi BLchBdc dhHi EAcifc

Xc EAcif Vci, bhZjUc Whbm CMhHci
Fchc DF GhL chBSz

*AMhUi BU AUhD Fchc WiEb-
FhWjW*

⁴³ bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghejWcm FBdh,
“AMhUi BUc FjcZhWic WiEb-FhWjW
Abi Sjbchcm giFhB UiAcz gjWE, EBÛ
FjWj MhSic bhWfcm Dc Hjî GhBSm
UiZhD Whz ⁴⁴ EBdm GciUh Hjdghm
bLdbhWi FchWic ZhUm BSh GhBS
XhcZz ⁴⁵ EBÛ MmFjWj MhSic bjLhYic
Zh ZmSWUhci FhbdhcmE BSh GhE-
ABE Whz ⁴⁶ Sjbch Mhc Zheis Xfj MZE
FcZhd gC Zheisc Dc Hjî GhBSm EBZ;
Zheic Zhcm FjØhc WiZhD Wh, Xfjc
FjWj AQQi ahJHiZhD Whz ⁴⁷ Shbhb
ZWï BLchBdm EC BU AUhD FcZhdz
⁴⁸ Sjbchc dhM cEch FjWj AZhUicm
MjUi bhZjUc Whbc B BU bhWS KhD,
Sm XDDh Shc XciZhcc gFd ZmOhBØc
bLdbhWi FchWi dhHzz ZhUm gm
ZWï BLchBdc dhGhW BU AUhD FcS
XhcZz EBdm bLdbhWi FchWi Lleh
FmC B Hjî GhBS XhcS WhDz ⁴⁹ ZWi
BLchBdc dhHi Ac AZhUic dhHiE DF
ghW ABW Mhci EBdz”

⁵⁰ bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghejWcm Mmdh
gjFjb UiLdh, ZWi BLchBdm ghLhcc
ECdhC Abd Fcdhz ⁵¹ bhZjUm gC UiWC
LiXhB Udc dhGhW Fci, ZWi BLchBd
EFdcm bific Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWdhz

13

*Ze XjAcm Aèhc Whbm fXiA UiZhç
gjFjb*

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb Uidh, ² “Sjbi
ZWï BLchBdc gÀd XciZhcc Ze XjAp-
Wcm Abhc Whbm AdH FciA fXiA
UmEz BSh FjWj bhWfc XjA ECF Zh
Xfjc ZhBóh ECFz gFdShc Ze XjApW
AbhcCz”

³ SmC bjLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “B
UiWGhWcm Sjbch BAU chGiE, EC
UiWC Sjbch bifcc Hjdghbi ThFi AMhU
EBLz bhZjUm ShW FjUcSi AS UiA
Sjbchcm gW ThFi Zhc FcLpWz B
UiW FjWj MhSc GhbicAdh GhWh
GhBE Whz ⁴ AZiZ KhÛc EC ShciGE
Sjbch ZhcBdhDz ⁵ bhZjUm Sjbchc
ZhY-UhUhc HmLm EAUh FcLpW,
FmWhWi, giOOi, Abjci, giäi Ac
MiZjMi EFdc UmfE Sjbchcm WiZhHiz

B Umf UIV Ac bCc ah×hcAdh Umfz Sm
gWE HiA ghcdmE Sjbch XcSmF ZLC
AZiZ KhÛc EC BU AUhD FciEz

⁶ “Sjbch fhS UiW XcMØ Ghbic Lleh
cjOi GhBE, ZhUm fhS Wæc UiWE
bhZjUc Whbm BU AUhD FciEz ⁷ B
fhSE UiW Ghbic Lleh cjOi GhEA
dhHZ, Sjbchc HmLm GhbicAdh FjWj
MhSc GhWh MhSm Wh UmGi, Sjbchc
Aîh Umfc aiScmE MhWj FjWj Gh-
bic Wh bidmz ⁸ B UiW Sjbch gFdm
MhcMic XjApØcm FBE, ‘Abch MmZdh
bific ThFi ZhcBA ABLdhh, EC fbD
bhZjUm Abchcm Mmdh cgb FcLdh,
EShc BAUhhcic dhHi AbiE EGW Edh
Fcchbz’ ⁹ EC dhGhW Sjbch MhcMic
AEdhU EFdcm bhZjUc gjFjb Shdib
UiE, MhSm Sjbchc bWE cD, bhZjUm
ShW FjUcSi AS UiA Sjbchcm bific
Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpWz Sjbchc
ASc Zh FXhdc ShZiM-FZMc dhGhW,
EC ShdibcmE ghbmfh KGjc LhbWm
chGiEz ¹⁰ DcdhHi XcSmF ZcL EC EÄ
ABdmC Sjbch B WiEb AUhD FciEz

¹¹ “bhZjUm Sjbchc HmLm Ac
Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØc HmLm Mmdh
EAUh FcLpW, EC EAUh bhYiF ShBW
Sjbchcm FmWhWi EFdc Umf UhW
FcLpWz Sm bhZjUm gWE WiA
ghcdm, ¹² Sjbch MhcMic Ze XjAcm
bhZjUc Whbm fXiA UidhBE; DcdHm
Sjbchc gFd XfjBØc XDDh bmUh
ZhBóhcmE bhZjUc Whbm UidhBE,
BSh S bhZjUcCz ¹³ EBdm gFd HhViØc
XDDh bmUh ZhBóhc ZUDh, Sjbch DHj
bmehc ZhBóh UiA GhdhL FchBEz
GhdhL Wh FchBdm HhVh ZhBóhc
HcUWh ahJHi UiEz bWE chGiE,
Sjbchc gÀd XciZhcc Ze XjApWcm
GhdhL FchWi dhHzz

¹⁴ “Sjbchc XjApØm MmZdh MiFh-
BZh, BSh FiShc dhHi Fch dhHm?
Sjbch MjAX UiE, ‘bhZjUm ShW FjUcSi
AS UiA Abchcm bifcc Hjdghbi ThFi
AMhU Fci AWLpWz ¹⁵ YochCWm
Wh-gjbhçi FciA MmZdh Abchcm
ABSm Uid Wh, EC fbD bhZjUm
bific Umfc gFd XciZhcc Ze XjApØcm,
bhWfc XjApW Ac XfjBØc XDDh bmUh
ZhBóhBwcm bhcièhz EC FhcWm
Abhc Ze XjApWcm bhZjUc HmL
ThFi GhdhL FchB, Ac Xfjc XDDh
bmUh ZhBóhcm FjcZhWi UmBz

16 BOh EbW DF BAUHhcic BU, AS Zh FXhdE ZhÙh ShZiM-FZMc dhGhW MhWj ghbmfh KGjc LhbWm cD, Ac bhZjUm ShW FjUcSi AS UiA Abchem bifc ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpW, EGhW bWE cDz' ”

Aèhc FjUcSi ghMich bmIc Ac AHjWic KhFh

17 YochCWm ZWi BLchBdcm Lhehc ZhUm, Yidiiwi EFdc Umfc bhMUi fiUh XT ThFdmE AèhD Shchem gi XTmUi Widh Whz AèhD FBdh, gmfm MjUi FjWj MjĐc bjFhZidh Fch dhHm, Sm bhWfm MjĐc Qcm gicZhc bifcE Yici MiS Xhemz 18 DcdhHi ShBW bhWfcm Wid UciAc XhemUi bcjajbi ZhD WmEABdh; Shbhb ZWi BLchBdm LiXhB Udc dhGhW ghMi-Xhei bifc Umf ThFi cEAWh EBdhz 19 MhEAc Zhdh bjLh WZiD gMcS BCLjYc FDZc ThFi ShW AQQi-HjQQi dHm Fci Widhz BCLjYo ZWi BLchBdcm bMzjS Fci FLb FchB FBLdh, “AèhD WiKD Sjbchem gmYhMS FcZh, Sm Sjbch MhEAc Zhdh Abhc AQQiHjBW Sjdia dHm Fci WiEHiz”

20 ZhUm Shch fjÀs OhCW ThFi cEAWh EBA bcjajbic FiWhchE DTb Whbc MhHhS ABA Shæj Hheidhz 21 Ac bhZjUm Shchem XT KiWhWic dhHi UiWc Zhdh bmIc KhFhc LjcSm cBSh, Ac chBSc ZhdhD Yc UmGhWic dhHi AHjWic KhFhc LjcSm Shch AHm-AHm MhBSh, DcdhHi Shch chBS-UiW gbhWm KdSh XhcShz 22 bhWfc LhbWm ghbmfh UiWc Zhdh bmIc KhFh Ac chBSc Zhdh AHjWic KhFh cBSz

14

YochCWm ZWi BLchBdcm VchS ABd

1 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, 2 “Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm FE, Shch IjciA ABA Yhbh-gicjS Whbc MhHhc FhÙhs biHuld Ac UciAc bhMhbhMi, Zhd-LhYW DdhFhc LhbWm UciAc KcE Shæj HheiShz 3 BSh UmGdm YochCWm bWE FcZ, ZWi BLchBdm FjWjZhd XT Wh XhBA IjchIjci FcSm FcSm bcjajbiS AOFi HmLpWz 4 Abi YochCWc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBbj, gm Sjbchc Gcm Gcm GmUhwis ABZz SmC YochCW

Ac Shc LiXhB EFdcMUi Abhc Whb CMidh EBZ; BSh UmGiA bifci EFdmE ZjMidiZh, AbiC bhZjUz” bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF ZWi BLchBdm ECdh Fedhz

5 ghLhC bifcc ZhUfh YochCWm MmZdh GZc XhBd, ZWi BLchBd EFd ahHiHmLpW, gjWiAC YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc Uid YiciHmdz Shch FBdh, “ghD, ghD! Abch BSh FiSh FcLi? BShcm Abchc Hjdhibi ThFi FmWm Lhedhb?” 6 EGhW FBAC YochCWm Shc MjĐc cT ghMhWic gjFjb UiA, Shc LiXhB EFdcM MjBS FchBdz 7 gm Shc GhL fÀibhw Ldf cT, bifcc gÀd cThBW Ac Dchc KhDFUhc LiXhBcmE dHm dBdz 8 bhZjUm bifcc ZhUfh YochCWc Uidcm XhfhW Fcièh, gm ZWi BLchBdc Gcm Gcm GmUhwis ABdz Dch MmZdh giçs Fci AOia MhBch, EC fbD gm Dchem VchS ABdz 9 gm bifc Umfc gFd lje-LEAc LiXhB, cTadh LiXhB fg Aih Achi Ud dBA Dchem Vchc dhHi Dchc FhÙhs ABèz EC fbD ZWi BLchBd EFd UciAc XhcE Zhd-LhYWc LhbWm Yhbh-gicjSc FhÙhs ALdhz

10 Shch FhÙhs ASmC ZWi BLchBdm KhBA UmGdh, Shchc Gcm EBA bifci LiXhB Abch; UmGiAC MhWc Qcm bhZjUc UcZhcE FhÙw dhHhBdhz 11 Shch bjLhcm FBdh, “bifcE FDZc UiZhc MhHh WhB UmGiA, Abchem bhçShD Fci EC bcjajbiS dBA ABL Wi? Sjbi BSh FiSh Fedhd? FmWm Abchem bifc ThFi Zhc Fedhd? 12 bifcc aiScm Abch Sjbchem FBLi Wh Wi, Abchem EWE cBSm UmE, Abch bifciØc Hjdhibi Fci? B bcjajbiS bhçc KhBSm bifciØc Hjdhibi FchC S Abchc dhHi ahdh ALidz”

13 bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch QchBE Whz gFdm WichB EBA UmGE, bhZjUm ABM Fidh ZhKhBWz EC MmSh bifciØcm EGW UmGchD, BShcm Ac FjWjUiWC UmGShD WhDz 14 Sjbch EGW fhØi EE, UmGE, bhZjUmC Sjbchc XÀ EBA MjĐ FcZhz”

Aèhc FjUcSm Wid UciA gjFhB Hmd

15 ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi FmWm Abhc HmLm FhÙichD? ZWi BLchBdcm FE Wh LhbWmUi AHjABShz 16 Ac Sjbchc ASc dhPicm

ZhehBA UciAc CXcm CKh Fci VcE, UciAcm UlB ahH FcidhEz SmC Shbhb ZWi BLchBd gjFWWh ZhD AOiA UciA XhcEBZhz ¹⁷ GiAd chGiE, Abi bifci EFdc Uid Edh XhfhW ZhWhBbj, Shch Dchcm Vchc WiESm UciAS ghhbBZhz DcZUm YochCW, Shc LiXhB, Shc cThBW, Shc Ije-LEAc EFdc bhMUi Abhc Mhdhd-fhW MhBc EBZz ¹⁸ YochCWc ghd-gFiFS UmGiA ZhFi bifci EFdme ZjMidiZh, AbiC bhZjUz”

¹⁹ DcbhMm Aèhc Mm Yicih ZWi BLchBdc AHm EBA MhEAS ALdh, DBW MhHh ZUdhBA ZWi BLchBdc Gcm HmdhHiz DW dHm EBA FjUcSi gC bmIc KhFhE LhbWm ThFi gciA Gcm ABèz ²⁰ Gcm ABA bifci Ac BLchBdi UlBE Udc bhMGhWE CZhBdz DcdhHi EC bmIc KhFhc AUhBcm bifci EFd AUhBcs XeiHmdh, Shch chBSc Zhdh ZWi BLchBdc FhUh dBSH Xhcdh Whz EBdm ZWi BLchBdc LhbWm chBSc ZhdhE bmIc KhFhc Ycfh cBdz

²¹ ZhUm bjLhD UciAc CXcm ShW AS ZhehBdh, Ac bhZjUm ghch chBS GjZ Mjcm XjZhdì ghEA Uia UciAc XhWi gchBA UlB ZhO Fcièh, UciA gjFhBA bhMmUi gjFWWh XT ZhcBdz ²² ZWi BLchBd EFdm gjFWWh XhD UciAc bhMUi cEAWH Uidh, UciAc XhWi Shchc QhBWm-ZhCD EAdc dhGhW CZhB cBdz

²³ BSh UmGiA bifci EFdm Shchcm GmUhBA UciAc gC gjFWWh XTmUi Hmdhz YochCWc gÀd cT, Ijeh, Ac Ije-LEAc EFd GmUhB GmUhB UciAc gC XTE HiA ghhbBdhz ²⁴ Ac XShZhdh bhZjUm gC FjUcSi AHjBW Ac bmIc KhFh ThFi bifci LiXhBc ZhD dhÛsi WMcm KhBdh, SmC Shch ZmUifh dhHiHmdhz ²⁵ ShBW Dchc cTc KhÀh Wi Fci Uidh, DcdhHi Shchc GjZ Fi EBdm cT KhdhWiS cBd; DcbhMm Shch DFm-EBÛcm Fpd, “EBLm, Ac ZhU UmE, Abch ZWi BLchBdc Gc TWm gci MhBz bhZjUm WiMm Shchc XÀ EBA, Abchc dHm MjÐ Fchz”

²⁶ EC fbD bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi UciAc CXcm gicZhc AS ZhehEz Sjbhc AS ZhehBdm XhWi gicZhc bifciØc CXcm, Shchc cT Ac Ije-LEAcc CXcm ABäz” ²⁷ bjLhD UciAc CXcm AS ZhehBdh, Ac ZiAW EAc AHmC

UciAc XhWi gicZhc gbhW EBHmd; bifciØm QhBWm-ZhCD UCeh-UCei dhHhBdh, EBdm bhZjUm Shchcm UciAc XhWiUi ahEAB Uidhz ²⁸ XhWi gicZhc MhHhS ABè, Shchc cThBW, LiXhBW, Ac Ije-LEAc EFd, bhWi ZWi BLchBdc Gcm EBA GmUhWiS AEch gÀdsh XhWiD ZjeiHmd, DHJE MiSh cBdh Whz ²⁹ EBdm ZWi BLchBd EFdm gjFWWh XTm UciAc bhMUi Hmdh, Shchc QhBWm-ZhCD XhWi EAdc dhGhW CZhB cBdz

³⁰ EC WbjWhD bhZjUm gi UiW bifci EFdc AS ThFi ZWi BLchBdcM ZhKhBdh, Shch WiMc KCGm UmGdh, bifciØc bch dhf UciAc KcE ahfi cBLmz ³¹ bifciØc CXcm bhZjUc FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGiA, ZWi BLchBdmE bhZjUcm QchB Hmdhz Shch bhZjUc CXcm Ac ShW Hjdhb gMcS bjLhc CXcm XjchXjc BbhW AWdhz

15

gMcS bjLhc (A:) fjFjchWh HMD

¹ Aèhc FjUcSm Wid UciA XhcEBA ABA ghcdm gMcS bjLh Ac Shbhb ZWi BLchBdm bhZjUc Whbm EC fjFjchWh HMD HhBdh,

“Abi bhZjUc Whbm HMD HhBbj, gFdc LhbWm ShW FjUcSi bgibh ZheiLm, Ije-LEAc fjÐh IjehBWcm ShBWC UciAc XhWiS YhdhBLpWz

² bhZjUC S Abhc Zd, ShBWC Abhc HMD, Abhcm ZhKhWic Fd-FZMh ShW ASE ALmz

EC bhZjUC Abhc Aèh, Abhc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh, Abi ShW ghbU HhBbj, ShW didh-Gmdh ZDAW Fcbjz

³ bhZjU EBdh XDdjAW LiXhB, ShW WhbC bhZjUz

⁴ YochCWc cTcm Ac LiXhBcm ShBW XhWiS YhdhBdh, Shc WhbFch LjZmUhc EFd Wid UciAS ZjeiA bedhz

⁵ HBW XhWiD Shchcm Hidiè, Ac ahci XhÍcc dhGhW Shch UciAc Sdm HmdhHiz

⁶ E bhZjU, Sjbhc QhBW ASGhW FjUcSi didhD ach,

- Sjbhc ASm WióD UlfbWcm
Kjcbhc FcLmz
- 7 Sjbhc ZicjĐm MmShD dhHLidh,
FjUcSi Zdm Shchcm HBW
HhSE YhdhBdhDz
Sjbhc XhPhBd HMZi AHjBWm,
gjFWWh Gmc-Wmchc dhGhW
Shchcm MhdhBdidz
- 8 Sjbhc WhFc Ubm gFd XhWi Udh
EBHmd,
XhWic YkS EFd MhHhS CZhB
cBd,
UciAc HBW XhWi KhÀh ZWiH-
mdz
- 9 UlfbWm FBLid, 'Abi BShcm
GmUhBA Wibj,
UCehBA WiA Vcbj, Shchc gFdSh
FheiA AWiA ZhOibjz
Shchc bhdUi Abi bhdUhc EBJj, BShUi
Abhc bWc GhBf XjchBbjz
Abhc SdjAcUi bhciA Shchc Whb
biOhBdidjz'
- 10 EBdm Sjbh Yk UiA ZhShf UidhD,
Ac UciAD Shchcm Hjcidid,
Shch fifhc dhGhW HBW XhWiS
SdhB Hmdz
- 11 E bhZjU, FjW UmZ-UmZi Sjbhc
gbhW?
Fm Sjbhc dhGhW ES XZiİ bghW,
Ac Sjbhc bS aDEJFc FjUcSi bgibh
Fhc ALm?
- 12 Sjbhc ZdAdh QhBW ASGhW ZhehB-
dhD,
Ac UIWiAD Shchcm Hidididz
- 13 Sjbhc GhL bhDAD Mmchcm
ZhKhBL,
Shchcm S SjbhC KhdhBchD,
Sjbhc AXW FjUcSi Zdm Sjbhc
XZiİ ZfS GhWhS WichDz
- 14 BSh gjWiA gÀd MhSiD FhXich,
Yidiİwi Zm-UiW EFdc bW LOYO
Fcmcz
- 15 BUlbc fcUhc EFd QchBA ZmUifh
dhHiHmdh,
bjAZc WmSh EFdm Tc-TchBA
FhXidh,
FmWhWi EFd QchBA gciHmdhz
- 16 Shchc aiScm Qc-GY ABA ghhbBLm,
Sjbhc ASc PmdhD XhÍcc dhGhW
WichB EBHmLmz
E bhZjU, Sjbhc XtMh EFd, Sjbhc GciUh
Hjdhb EFd,

- XjchXjc Xhc Wh EA XcMØ Sjbh
ECdh chGLz
- 17 Sjbh Dchcm WiA HhLc Kmchc
dhGhW,
Sjbhc WiMc XheE cjBZhDz
E bhZjU, gGhWC Sjbhc ZfS GhWh,
Sjbhc AXW ASc Heh XZiİ DZhuS
GhWh
- 18 E bhZjU, MjH MjH Vci SjbhC
Ghdi ZhUfhB FcZhDz"
- 19 YochCWc IjehBW, Shc cT Ac Ije-
LEAc EFd MmZdh UciAc bhMm
ghbhB Hmd, bhZjUm Shchc CXcm
UciAc XhWi YichB AWdh, EBdm ZWi
BLchBd gFd S gjFWWh XTm UciAc
bhMmUi AOiA HmLdhHiz
- 20 ghcjWc ZBW gMcS bciEbE
WZi ALdh, ShBW QkHi ASE dBA
ZhMhBdh, Ac ZhFi gFd ZmOiØmE
ShW GcmUi QkHi dBA WhKi-WhKi
ZhcB ABdhz 21 Ac bciEbme bhWfc
LhbWm ECdh HhBdh:

"Sjbch bhZjUc Whbm HMd HhE,
gFdc LhbWm ShW FjUcSi bgibh
ZheiLm,
Ije-LEAc fjĐh IjehBWcm ShBWC
UciAc XhWiS YhdhBLpWz"

bcjajbiS ZWi BLchBdc LYc

(15:22-18:27)

*gMcS bjLhD Siİh XhWicm biPh Zh-
WhBdh*

22 bjLhD ZWi BLchBdcem Wid UciA
ThFi LhbWmUi dBA cEAWWh EBdh,
Ac fjc Whbc bcjajbiS Hmdhz Shchc
MhEAc XTE SiW UiW Vci FjWj XhWi
XhBdh Whz 23 ZhUm Shch bhcjA
Whbc DF MhHhS ABdh, EBdm giWc
XhWiE GhBSh Xhcdh Wh, giWc
XhWi GjZ Siİhz DcdhHi EC MhHhc
Whb dhHd bhcjA [bhWi, Siİh]z 24 Ac
bhWfm bjLhc ZicjĐm FhWh-FhWi
Fci FBdh, "Abch EGW XhWi GhBShb
Fidh?" 25 bjLhD bhZjUc HmLm
YciAU Fcdh, bhZjUm ShWcm DHj
HhL UmGhB Uidh, ShBW gC HhLcm
WiA XhWiS YhdhBdh, Ac XhWi biPh
EBHmdz

bhZjUm gC MhHhS ZWi BLchBdc XciÀh dBdh, Ac Shchc dhHi WiEb-FhWjW ZhShB Uidhz ²⁶ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi GiAd FciA Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc Fhdhb gjWE Ac EC dhGhW Abd FcE, Abi MmSh XLÙ Fci ESh FcE, Abhc gjFjb bhWE, Sm Abi bhZjUm bifci EFdcm MmSh Zmbhc-AMhc UiLi, BSh FjWj Zmbhc Sjbchc CXcm UiShb WhD; MhWE S, Abi bhZjU Sjbchc fiYh FcWmAdhz”

²⁷ gmfm Shch DdibE HiA XCLdh, giWE ZhcEHj XhWic BÙhch Ac fÍBcHj GmMjc HhL ALidz Shch EC XhWic FhÙhs Shæj Hheidhz

16

ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Zmgmûi GhWi

¹ ZhUm Shbhb ZWi BLchBdm Ddib ThFi cEAWH UidhBdhz bifc Umf ThFi ZhcEWic ZhUc KhÛc XWc ShciGE Shch LiW Whbc bcjajbiS ABA AMidhz LiW Ebd Sjc Xhe Ac Ddibc bhMGhWEz ² EC fbD Shbhb ZWi BLchBdm bjLh Ac ghcjWc ZicjÐm FhWh-FhWi dhHhBdhz ³ Dch ULBEMWc ZicjÐm ZWi BLchBdm FBdh, “ghDcm ghD, BShc FThD Abch FmWm ABdhb, bhZjUm FmWm WiMc ASm Abchcm bifc UmfE bhçdh Wh? gi fbD Abch Hjîc QoHc FhÙhs ZBShb, XmO aciA Hjî-cjOi GhBShb, EBdm BShD Abchcm CXhfm Ac XmOc ajGm bhçSh Fci EWE AWLpWz”

⁴ BGhW gjWiA bhZjUm bjLhem FBdh, “Abi Shchcm XciÀh FciA UmGbj, Shch Abhc WiEb-FhWjW bhWpW Fi Whz Abi Sjbchc dhHi bmIc WbjWhD Zmgmûi GhWi MbiWE Lheibjz bhWfm ZhBcm ABA ghÿhc XcSmF UiWc GhWi XcSi UiW SjdiA WiZhz ⁵ Ghdi ghÿhc LD Wæc UiWE Shch MmSh SjdiA AWZh, BSh SpAc Fchc ZhUm EBÛ UiWc GhWi ThFi QhZjd EBMiZz”

⁶ ZhUm bjLh Ac ghcjWm gÀd ZWi BLchBdc FBdh, “bhZjUc ZicjÐm Sjbch MmZdh FhWh-FhWi dhH-hBL, Sm ABM ghBÕhzhdhc ZjMZhD, EC bhZjUmC Sjbchcm bifc ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpWz ⁷ ZiAW EBdmC

Sjbch bhZjUc FjUcSi-Wjc UmGZhD, ShBW S gjWLpW, Sjbch FiSh FhWh-FhWi FcLz Sm Abch Ac FiSh MmW, Sjbch Abchc ZicjÐm ESSh bhSichD?”

⁸ bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “bhZjUm ghBÕhzhdh Sjbchcm Hjî UiZh, Ac ZiAWm XmO ach cjOiE UiZhz bhZjUc ZicjÐm Sjbch MmSh FhWh-FhWi FcL, BSh ShBW gjWLpWz ALdm Abch ULBMW FiSh MmW, Sjbch Abchc ZicjÐm ESSh bhSichD? B bhS S Abchc ZicjÐm WhD, Sjbch bhZjUc ZicjÐmc bhSichDz”

⁹ DcZhUm bjLhD ghcjWcm FBdh, “Sjbi gÀd ZWi BLchBdc MhWhB UmE, Sjbch bhZjUc ZicjÐm MmSh bhSiL, BSh ShBW gjWLpWz EGW Sjbch ABA bhZjUc LhbWm AMic EEz” ¹⁰ SmC ghcjWm Shchcm EC fjZhU MhWhBch, EC fbD bcjajbic ZhD Shchc KCG XeSmC UmGpW, bmIc KhFhc bhMm bhZjUc FjUcSi-Wjc MhBc EBLmz

¹¹ DcbhMm bhZjUm bjLhem FBdh, ¹² “Abi ZWi BLchBdc gÀd bhS-FTh gjWLiz EGW Sjbi MhWhB UmE, Shch XcSmF UiW ghBÕhzhdh GhBZh Hjî Ac ZiAWm GhBZh XmO ach cjOiz SmC Shch ZjMZh, Abi Aèhc Shchc bhZjUz”

¹³ ghLhC ghBÕhzhdh FjDd XhGic Xhd ABA Shchc AiH FmâE Mhb EBH-mdh, ZhUc UiW ZiAWm GJA XeiA Fmâc KhBcEZhd aiMiHmdz ¹⁴ ZmBd EAc ZhUm EC GJA gjFhBdm UmGh Hmd, fhHjc UhWhc dhGhW DF MhSc XhSdh MiWif bhOic CXcm Xei cBLmz ¹⁵ BSh UmGiA ZWi BLchBdm DFm-EBÛm MiFhBdh, “EZh, BSh FiSh? BSh FiSh XeLm, Abch FmC S KiWchb Whz”

SmC bjLhD FBdh, “BSh S Zmgmûi GhWi, Sjbch GhBSHD Fci bhZjUm UhW FcLpWz ¹⁶ EC GhWic FThC bhZjUm gjFjb UiLpW, XcSmF MWm MhcMic XciZhcc dhHi GhWi SjFhBA WmEz Icc gFdc dhHi MW-bhSm DF XmOj Fci SjFhBEz” ¹⁷ SmC Shch ECdh Fcdh, bhWjf EWjbhWm FmC Zmf Fci Widh, FmC Fb Widhz ¹⁸ ZhUm XmOjUi bhXiA UmGdh, MmBW Zmfi SjFhBLdh, ShWE Zmfi EBLm Wh, Ac MmBW Tjeh SjFhBLdh, ShWE Fb

EBLm Wh; gFdmC MhcMic XciZhcc GhWic EWjhbWm SjFhBLpWz

19 bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch FhBd ZiAWFjc GhWic dhHi BSh bjOmC Mbhb TBE Whz” 20 Sh-E FmC FmC bjLhc FTh Wh bhWiA ZhUc UiWc dhHiE Tjeh TBdz DcdhHi BSh XKiA Fieh-XjF MWbiAHÜ ZhcBd; BSh UmGiA bjLh Shche CXcm GjZ HjLh EBdhz 21 Edh XcSmF UiW YMcm Shch MhcMic GhWic EWjhbWm SjFhBS, EBdm cpU Hcb EBdmC BSh HdiMiSz

22 ZhUm LD Wæc UiWE Shche GhWic dhHi QhZjd GhWi, bhWi UIB XmOj Fci SjFhBd, Ac Hjiic bjcäi EFdm ABA bjLhcm MhWhBdhz 23 bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “BSh PiF ALm, bhZjUmC ECdh gjFjb UiLpW; FhBd S ghßhc fmf UiW, MjçhZhc; bhZjUc XhF-XZiï UiWz Sm Sjbche MmSh chÜhc Ucfhc ALm BSh ABM chÜidhE, Ac ZichW Fche Mcjc EBdm ZichW FcE, ZhFi gFdSh ZhUc UiW ZiAWFjc dhHi TB UmEz” 24 EC bjLhc gjFjb bhYiF Shch ZhUc UiW XcMØ BSh IcE TBd, BShc bhMm FjWj HÜE ZhcBd Wh, FiehDE Vcd Whz

25 ZhUm bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “ABM Sjbch BSh GhE, FhcW ABM bhZjUc XhF-XZiï UiW, MjçhZhc ABM Sjbch ZÜc bhMm B GhWi XhBShD WhDz 26 Sjbch ghßhs LD UiW B GhWi SjFhBE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW S MjçhZhc, B UiW BSh XhBShD WhDz”

27 Sh-E FjWj FjWj MWm fhS Wæc UiWE EC GhWi SjFhBZhc dhHi Zhcm Hmd, HiA FjØh XhBd Whz 28 SmC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbch Ac FSUiW Abhc gjFjb Ac WiEb-FhWjW ahJHiShD? 29 gjWE, Sjbche MichWic dhHi B MjçhZhc S bhZjUmC Sjbchem UiLpW, DcdhHi ShBW ghßhc LD Wæc UiWE Sjbchem ULB UiWc GhWi UmBW; EGW ThFi EC fhS Wæc UiW, bhWi MjçhZhc Sjbch gFdm MhcMic IcE cBA MichBE, FmC Icc Zhcm MhBE Whz” 30 Dc ZhU ThFi ghßhc fhS Wæc UiWE bhWfm MichBSz

31 ZWi BLchBdm B GhWic Whb TBd, bhÜh; BSh UmGSm Vdh Qkdh

ZiKic dhGhW, Ac GhBSm bC bhGhBd XiPhc dhGhW bMhz

32 ZhUm bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “bhZjUm EC gjFjb UiLpW, Sjbch DF XmOj XcibhW bhÜh SjdiA Sjbche ZhUc ZjFvc EFdc dhHi Mbh Fci TE, SmC ShchE UmGZh, bife Umf ThFi Sjbchem Zhc Fci WmEAc FhdE bcja-jbic bhMm ShBW FiSh GhEABLpWz”

33 bjLhD ghejWcm FBdh, “Sjbi DHj ZDAbc bhMm DF XmOj XcibhW bhÜh SjdiA bhZjUc LhbWm TE, BSh Sjbche EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci Mbh cBZz” 34 bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb FcLdh, EC dhGhW ghejWcm EC bhÜh ZDAbe acdhz ZhUm ShBW XZiï fÜlfc aiScm fhghUS XhÍcc LhbWm TBdhz 35 ZWi BLchBdm Khèif ZcL Vci B bhÜh GhBd, Shch MSUiW XcMØ bhWjf ZfS Fche MhHh, bhWi FmWhW Umfc fibhWhS ABA Wh XCLid, ESUiW EC GhWiC GhBdhz 36 DF XmOj EBdHi, DF Ykchcc Uf ZhOc DF ZhOz

17

ZWi BLchBdc FhBìh, Xhíc ThFi FjUcSiXhWi

1 ZhUm bhZjUc gjFjbm Shbhb ZWi BLchBd LiW bcjajbi ThFi cEAWH UiA, DF MhHh ThFi AcF MhHhS HiA HiA gmfm cYiUibE ABA Shæj Hheidh, EBdm giWE bhWfc GhEAc XhWi ALid Whz 2 DcdhHi bhWfm bjLhc dHm FhBìh Fci FBdh, “Abchem GhEAc XhWi UmCÀhz”

bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch FmWm Abhc dHm FhBìh FcchD? FmWm bhZjUcm XciAh FcchD?”

3 bhWfm XhWic XiALm Fhgid EBA bjLhc ZicjÐm Hhdi-HhdhM Fci FBdh, “Sjbi Abchem bhCshD Fci bife Umf ThFi AWL Wi? Abchem, Abche gjcjlhpØcm, Abche Xfjc XhdcM AWhXhWiD bhCshD Fci EWE AWL Wi?”

4 SmC bjLhD bhZjUc HmLm YciAU Fci FBdh, “Abi B bhWfcm FiSh FcShb? Ac Tjeh Umci EBdmC S Shch FhJFeUi BOhBA Abchem bhCidiZhz”

5 bhZjUm MjAX Uidh, “Sjbi Mm dhPiUi Wid WUE Zhei bhCLdhD, gC dhPi ASE dE, Ac ZWi BLchBdc FDMW

bjcäicm dHm dBA bhWfc AHm AHm
MhE⁶ HiA ghcdm Abi Sjc Xhec FhÜhs
DF Xhícc CXcm AMic Ebbj, Sjbi EC
Xhíce Zhei bhcdm EHj ThFi XhWi
ZhcBZ, SmC bhWfm GhBSh XhcZhz”
ghLhC bjLhD BLchBdc bjcäi EFdc
LhbWm ECdh Fcdhz

⁷ EC cYiUibE ABA bhWfm FhBìh
Fci FBLdh, “bhZjU FiSh Abchc dHm
ALpW Wi, Wh gciHmLpW?” ECdh
FBA Shch bhZjUcm XciÀh FcLdh Fci,
B MhHhc Whb Ebd bhLh [bhWi,
XciÀh] Ac bhciZh [bhWi, FhBìh]z

*AbhdmFi EFdc dHm ZWi BLchBdc
MjÐ*

⁸ EC fbD ZWi BLchBdc dHm MjÐ
Fchc dhHi AbhdmFi LiXhB EFd cY-
iUibE ABdhz⁹ SmC bjLhD ShW GhUib
gMcS BCLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Abchc bh-
Wjf ThFi dhehB Fcch MW ZhLiA WiA,
AbhdmFi EFdc dHm MjÐ FchS MhEz
AbiE FhBd AèhB FjUcSi dhPi ASE dBA
Xhec CXcm CZhBbjz”

¹⁰ BCLhDE bjLhc gjFjb bhYiF Fhb
Fcdhz AbhdmFi EFdc dHm MjÐ Fcdh,
bjLh, ghejW, Ac gjc, EC SiWE MW
HiA Xhec Oièhc CXcm CPdhz¹¹ ZhUm
UmGh Hmd, bjLhD MS fbD AS CKh
Fci chGpW, ES fbD ZWi BLchBdc Ud
MiSpW, EBdm bjLhD AS dhhbBdmC
AbhdmFi Ud MiSpWz¹² Aîm Aîm
bjLhc AS ahc EA Vedz EC Shch DGhW
Xhícc AWiA bjLhcm ZBZhc ZmZìh
Uidhz EC Xhícc CXcm bjLh ZBdh,
ghejW Ac gjc UlBEMWm bjLhc UlB
HhdhS CZhBA ShW AS CKh Fci Vedhz
SmC fjcjM QkZhc AH XcMØ ShW AS
CKh cBdz¹³ DcdhHi AbhdmFi LiXhBc
dHm MjÐ FciA BCLh MiSiHmdhz

¹⁴ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh,
“BSh BAU chGhc dhHi Sjbi DGhW
FiShZc bhMm dmGiA TE Ac
BCLhcmE MhWhEz bWE chGiE, Abi
UIWiAc ZjF ThFi AbhdmFi EFdc Whb
biOhBdibjz”¹⁵ bjLhD DGhW FjcZhWi
GhWh ZhWhBA Dc Whb TBdh, bhZjU
WhbC Abhc MjÐc Nh×hz¹⁶ ShBW
FBdh, “bhZjUc Whbc MjÐc Nh×h
Abch ASE dB, SmC bhZjUmE EAcifc
Xc EAcif Vci AbhdmFi EFdc dHm MjÐ
FcZhz”

18

*gMcS fjABZ WZic dHm bjLhc (A:)
bjdhFhS*

¹ AèhD gMcS bjLhcm Ac ShW ZÜh
ZWi BLchBdc MS dhGhW cgb
FcLpW, BSh gFdSh bjLhc gCc bhUiAW
Umfc Bbbh fjABZc FhWE Hmdz
bhZjUm ZWi BLchBdc bifc Umf
ThFi Fidh Zhc Fci AWLpW, DESh
ShBW gjWdhz² bjLhD AHm ShW ZiZi
LYkchem gCc ZheiS XhPhB UiLdh,
DcdhHi ShW gCcm bjLhc ZiZicm Ac
UlBE XjAc WmMc HmLm chGdhz³ B
UlBE XjAc bhMc DFMWc Whb
ALid MhcLjb [bhWi, ZpSd]z bjLhD
FBdh, “Abi aiW UmfE ZpSdc dhGhW
cBchbz”⁴ Ac UlLch MWc Whb ALid
DdiDMmc bhWi, [Aèh fghD]z ShBW
FBdh, “Abhc ZhYc Aèh Abhc fghD
EBA Abhem YochCWc SdjAc ThFi
gmYhMS FcLpWz”

⁵ bjLhc gCc fjABZm bjLhc ZiZi
Ac ShW UlBE XjAc dBA bjLhc
HmLm ABdhz EC fbD ZWi BLchBd
Ac bjLhc Shæj ALid Aèhc Xhe Sjcc
FhÜhsz⁶ ShW gCc EWE ABA bjLhcm
GZc Uidh, “Abi Sjbhc gCc fjABZz
Sm Abi Sjbhc ZiZi Ac UlBE XjAc
dBA EWE ABLiz”⁷ GZc XhBA bjLhD
ShW gCcc dHm UmGh FchS ZhcB-
dhz ShBW bhOis fBMUh FciA ShW
gCccm Lhdhb Fcdh Ac bhDac gjJHh
Uidhz ZhUm UlBEMWm ahdh-Zjch
MiFhBA ghci Shæjc aiScm ghbhBdhz

⁸ bhZjUm ZWi BLchBdc XÀ dBA
YochCW Ac bifci EFdc dHm MmSh
MmSh FcLpW, BSh gAdSh ShW gCccm
gjWhBdhz bifc ThFi MhEAc Zhdh
Shchc FS Fì EBLid Ac AèhD Fidh
Shchem ZhKhBLpW DEShE ShWcm
MhWhBdhz⁹ Ac bhZjUm bifci EFdc
AS ThFi ZWi BLchBdc AMhU FciA
Shchem MS dhGhW ALhW FcLpW,
BSh gjWiA ShW gCc GjZ Gjfi EBdhz

¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, “gFd ShciY bhZjUc,
MmBW YochCW Ac bifci EFdc AS
ThFi Sjbchem AMhU FcLpWz¹¹ EGW
Abi WiMmE ZjMiAc, gFd UmZShc
KhBSm bhZjUC bghWz FhcW bif-
ciØm MmSh ZmXhc dBA Sjbhc
ZicjÐm ZhghUlci FcSh, BShc FZMh
ThFi ShBWC Sjbchem ZhKhBLpWz”

12 ZhUm bjLhc gCc fjABZm Aèhc Whbm MhdhBd FjcZhWi Ac gFd MhSc FjcZhWi MjBS Fci dBA ABdhz gmfm ghcjW Ac ZWi BLchBdc bjcäi EFd ABA, bjLhc gCcc dHm ZBA Aèhc LhbWm GhWh-XiWh GhBdhz

gMcS fjABZm (A:) UhbhW bjLhcm Xchbif Uidh

13 ZhUc UiW bjLhd bhWfc ZiKhc-fhdif FchS ZBdhz ZiKhcc dhHi bhWjf ABA ZiAW ThFi ghBÕh XcMØ ghch UiW ShW LhbWm CZhB cBdhz 14 bjLhd Edh Fcch UmGiA ShW gCcm FBdh, “Sjbi bhWfcm dBA BSh FiSh FcchD? FiShc dhHi Sjbi DFdh EWE ZiKhcE ZBL, Ac ZiAW ThFi ghBÕh XcMØ gFd bhWjf Sjbhc HmLm CZhB cBLm?”

15 bjLhd MjAX Uidh, “ZiKhcc ZmXhcm AèhB YDLhdh gjWhc dhHi bhWjf Abhc HmLm ABWz 16 Shch FjWj FhBÌh-YLhU Fcdm Abhc FhLhS ABW, ABdm Abi UlBE Udc ZiKhc Fci, Ac AèhB gjFjb-AgFhb Shchcm ZhShBz”

17 SmC bjLhc gCcm FBdh, “Sjbi MmdhGhW BSh FcchD, BSh S ahdh WhDz 18 Bdh Fcdm Sjbi Ac Sjbhc gFd bhWjfE Fhgid EBMiZhDz B Fhb Sjbhc ShÀs ThFi Zmfi, Sjbi DFdh BSh FjdhBShD XhcShD WhDz 19 Sm Abi Sjbhcm FBac, Sjbi Abhc Xchbif gjWE, DSm AèhE Sjbhc dHm cBZhZ Sjbi bhWfc ZiKhc-AKhc YDLhdh Fchc WiESm, Shchc Bbhb gifhZm gFd ZmXhc Aèhc LhbWm AMic FciEz 20 Ac bhWfcmE Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb Shdib UiEz Shch Fidh KdSh, FiSh FcSh Wh FcSh, ESh Shchcm ZjMhBEz 21 Ac Sjbi Dchc bhM ThFi ZhLiA ECdh MBHÕHiE bhWjf Zhc FcE, Mmch Aèhcm QchBW, gF XTm KdpW, Ac Ijf GhEacm IiW FcpWz Dchcm Sjbi bhWfc ZiKhc-AKhcc UhDBÍ UmEz Dch FjWj MWcm AMhc MWc CXcm, FmCccm f MW, FmCccm XBÓhf MW, Ac FmCccm UfMWc CXcm ZiKhc-AKhcc ahc UmEz 22 DchC ghbmfm bhWfc ZiKhc-BWLhY FcZhz gjcj-bjcj gFd ZiKhc Shch FcZh, Ghdi Ze Ze ZiKhc Sjbhc HmLm AWZhz SmC Sjbhc ahc FiLj FbZ, ShchE Sjbhc dHm

FiLj ahc ZCÀhz 23 Aèhc gjFjb XhBA Sjbi MjUi ECdh FcE, Sm Sjbi FjdhBShD XhcZhD, Ac bhWfmE Achbm MhcMic MhHhS MhBSh XhcZhZ”

24 bjLhd ShW gCcc Xchbif bhWdh, ShBW Mmdh FBdh, bjLhd ECdh Fcdhz 25 bjLhd Shbhb ZWi BLchBd ThFi ZhLiA CXMjÄ bhWjf SjFhBA, Shch FmCccm AMhc MW, FmCccm f MW, FmCccm XBÓhf Ac FmCccm UfMWc CXcm WmSh ZhWhBdhz 26 Dch ghbmfm bhWfc ZiKhc-AKhc FcShz Ghdi Ze Ze IOWh EFd bjLhc FhLhS AWSH, Ac gjcj gjcj gFdSh Shch biOhBShz

27 gmfm bjLhd ShW gCccm ZiUhD Uidm, ShBW WiMc UmfE SfcY WidhHiz

**bhZjUc dHm ShW ZÛhc
bidWc CLièh**

19

(19:1-24:18)

ZWi BLchBdm Sjc XheE Aèh XhFc AEAM gjWdh

1-2 bific Umf ThFi ZWi BLchBd EFd ZhcEWic ZhUm, SiW Wæc KhÛc XDdh UiWC Shch cYiUib EBA LiWhB bcjajbiS XCLidhz EWE ABA Shch bcjajbic Sjc Xhec LhbWm Shæj Hheidhz

3 DcbhMm gMcS bjLh Sjc Xhec CXcm Aèhc UcZhce Hmdhz bhZjUm Xhec CXcm ThFi ShWcm QhFiA FBdh, “E bjLh, Sjbi BAFjZc AEdhU EFdem FE, ZWi BLchBdcm MhWhB UmE, 4 Abi bhZjUm bifici EFdc Ufh FiSh IOhBLi, BSh S Shchc WiMc KCGm UmGLpWz Kidm Mmdh Shc ZhBóhcm QhGWhUi ZBA WmD, AbiE EC WbjWhD Sjbchcm Abhc HmLm ZBA AWLiz 5 EGW Sjbch MjUi Abhc Shbhb gjFjb-AgFhb bhWE, Ac Abhc dHc EAUh AUhD FcE, Sm UlWiAc gÀd MhSic bhM ThFi SjbchC EBZhD Abhc GhL fâUz bWE chGiE, ghch UlWiAc gFdShC Abhc DGSiAcEz 6 Sjbchcm UiAc FhBb EBZ Abhc Bbhb EFdc ZhUfhB, SjbchC EBZhD Abhc XZiï MhSiz Sm Abhc EC ZjdiGhWhpW Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm MhWhEz”

7 EC bjLhd ABA ZWi BLchBdc bjcäi EFdem Udh FchBdhz Udh FchBA

FBdh, bhZjUm ShWcm FiSh FiSh gjFjb UiLpWz ⁸ SmC gFd bhWfm DFdHm FBdh, “bhZjUm Mmdh ZhShBLpW, Abch Edh gÀdsh Fcbjz” bhWfm MmbWm MjAX Uidh, bjLhD HiA bhZjUc UcZhcE Edh MhWhBdhz ⁹ Ac bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abi MmZdh Sjbhc dHm ZhSKiS Fcbj, EC ZhSKiS MhSm bhWfm WiMc FhWm gjWS Xhcm, DcdhHi Abi IW DF bmIc KhFhc bhMm cBA ZhSKiS Fcbjz SmC bhWfm BSh gjWZh, Ac Sjbhc CXcm gc-ghbmfh XjchXjc DFiW chGZh”

ZhUm bjLh HiA ShchcE gFd FTh bhZjUcm MhWhBdhz ¹⁰ BGhW gjWiA bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ABM Ac FhBd UIBE UiW bhWfc FhLhS HiA Shchcm XhF-LhY FcEz Shch MhcMic FhXe-KjXe VBA UmCFz ¹¹ Shch Xcfj UiWc dhHi SpAc ECF, EC UiW Abi bhZjU Sjc Xhec CXcm dhbiA ABA Shch gFdcM UiUhc Uibjz ¹² Sm Sjbi Xhec KhBcEzhd DFOh fibhWh PiF FciA UidhEz UiA Shchcm gjfiAc Fci FE, Shch MhWj B XheE Wh Cpm Ac Xhec fibhWhS Wh LDz FmC MjUi B XheE LD, Sm Shc fhMh EBd bCSz ¹³ bhchc Zhdh Shc HScE AS Wh UiA, Shcm Xhíc Zh Sic bhciA bhczhdz gm bhWjf ECF Zh MhWjAc ECF Shcm bh-cidiZhdz Ghdi DFdHm ZCS fbD fiqHh ZhMhWic AEAM gjWdm, Shch EC Xhec FhÛhs ABSh XhcZhz”

¹⁴ SmC bjLhD XheE ThFi dhbiA ABA bhWfcm XhF-LhY Fcdh, bhWfm Shchc FhXe-KjXe VBA Uidz ¹⁵ bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch Xcfj UiWc dhHi MjBS EE, DcbhMm FmC ZiZic dHm bidhbifh FciE Whz” ¹⁶ ghLhC gC Xcfj UiW ABdm ZiAWFj Zhdh Xhec CXcm Aèhc FjUcSi bmIc KhFh UmGh Hmd, GjZ Zmfi bmIc QhF-MidFhWi fjcj EBdz Mjcm Mjcm fiqHhc AEAM gjWh Hmd, SmC ZWi BLchBdc Fmâc aiSec gFd bhWjf QchBA FhXh Vcdhz ¹⁷ EC fbD bjLhD bhWfcm Aèhc LhbWm WmEAc dhHi Fmâ ThFi Zhc Fcdhz Shch gFd HiA Xhec dhbhS CZhBdhz ¹⁸ Ac Aîh Sjc Xhe VjbhD aciHmd, bhZjU bCdhD AHjWic dhGhW Wjcc LjcSm Xhec CXcm SfcY AWdhz BO-ahOôohc Vjbhc dhGhW Vjbh Ceh

fjcj EBd Ac Aîh Xhe Mjei ZmMjBSH FhX fjcj EBdz ¹⁹ fiqHhc AEAM AcE Mjcm Mjcm ZhMidz EC fbD bjLhD Aèhc dHm bhSidh, Ac AèhDE WiMc AEAMUi bjLhc bhSc MjAX Uidhz

²⁰ bhZjU WiMm Sjc Xhec bhThS dhbiA ABA bjLhcm QhFidh, SmC bjLh CPiA Xhec CXcm Hmdhz ²¹ HiA ghcdm bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi dhbhS MhE, HiA bhWfcm Feh Fci FBA AE, AcWhD Abhcm UmGhc dhHi Shch fibhWh XhcEBA CXcm ABâhz ABdm ZCS bhWjf bhch MhBZhz ²² Ac Mm Bbhb Efd gghbmfh Abhc LhbWm AMic EBW, ALdm Shchc FhbC Abhc LhbWm AMic EA, ShchE WiMm WiMcm XhF-LhY FcZhz AcWhD Abi Shchc CXcmE HMZ Rhdbjz”

²³ bjLhD bhZjUcm MjAX Uidh, “Shch S DbWmC Sjc XheE ABSh WhD, AXWm AHmC Abchcm Feh gjfiAc UiLpWz AbchE Xhec KhBcEzhd UhH UiA AXWhc dhHi XhF fibhWh AdHhBLiz”

²⁴ EBdm bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, “Wh, Sjbi dhbhS MhEz ZhUm Sjbi Ac ghcjW ULBEMWm bidiA CXcm ABEz GiAd chGiE, FjWj Bbhb Zh ULch FjWj bhWjf MhSm fibhWh LheiA Abhc FhLhS Wh ABW, ABdm Abi Shchc CXcm dhÛsi HMZ Rhdbjz”

²⁵ BGhW gjWiA bjLh dhbhS Hmdh, HiA bhWfcm gFdSh MhWhBdhz

20

Aèhc KicFhdiW GhL Uf gjFjb

¹ ZhUm bhZjUm YcbhBdh, ² “E ZWi BLchBd Efd, Abi Aèhc Sjbchc bhZjUz bife Umfc Hjdhibi ThFi AbiC Sjbchcm Zhc Fci AWLiz

³ “Abhc ZUdh Sjbch ULch FjWj UmZSh bhWiE Whz

⁴ “Sjbch XjMh Fchc WiESm FjWj UmZSh ZhWhBE Whz ALbhWc FjØhc dhGhW, MbiWc FjØhc dhGhW Zh XhWic bhMc FjØhc dhGhW FjWj UmZSh ZhWhBE Whz ⁵ bWE chGiE, Ghdi Abi Aèhc Sjbchc bhZjUz Abhc XhEWh DZhUS Abi KhBz DcdhHi Sjbch BShc XjMh FciE Wh, GmMbSE FciE Whz gjWE, Mmch Abhc ZicjÐm HjWh Fcm, Abi Shchc HjWhc Yd Shchc SiW-KhBc GhÛhw XcmØ ZcShBz ⁶ EBdm Mmch

Abhc Afif ZWiA Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb
Abd Fcm, Abi Shchc AMhc AMhc
EAcif XcMØ Abhc EZichb bhDA-bgäs
UmGhBbjz

⁷ “ZmFhbh FjWj FhcWm Sjbchc
Aèh bhZjUc Whb bjGE dBE Whz FmC
MjUi GhbGh bhZjUc Whb dD, Sm
FjWjbØmc Abhc fhMh ThFi cmghB
XhBS WhDz

⁸ “BAU FciA MjçhZhccm XZiï UiW
bhWiEz ⁹ Sjbch ghßhs LD UiW
Fhb FciE, MhcMic gFd Fhb AUhD
FciE, ¹⁰ Ebdm fhS Wæc UiW Ebd
MjçhZhc, Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUc Whbm
MichBZhc UiWz B UiW Sjbi, Sjbhc
XjA-XjeiW, Sjbhc Hjdhb-ZhÛiw, Sjbhc
Hcj-HhVhBW, Sjbhc HhCS Zh OhCWE
cEch bjLhYic Zh aiW-Umfi, FmC FjWj
MhSc Fhb-FhM FciE Whz ¹¹ MhWE
S, bhZjUm LD UiWm ALbhW-MbiW,
UciA Ac Dhc bhMc gFdSh XDUH
FcLpW, ZhUm fhS Wæc UiW Mich-
BLpW, FjWj Fhb FcLpW Whz EC
UiWcm bhZjUm cgbS UiA XhF UiW
FcLpWz

¹² “Sjbchc bh-ZhYcm BìS FciEz SmC
Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUm Mm UmfUiZh, gC
UmfE Sjbchc ghDASi ZheiZz

¹³ “GjW FciE Whz

¹⁴ “MiWh FciE Whz

¹⁵ “Kjci FciE Whz

¹⁶ “FmCcc ZicjÐm biLh fhÀi UiE
Whz

¹⁷ “EBÛ bhWfc Ic-UIAcc ZhD dhdK
FciE Wh, Shchc ZC, Hjdhb-ZhÛi, Hcj-
HhVh, Zh FjWj FiËjc ZhD dhdK FciE
Whz”

¹⁸ ZWi BLchBdm MmZdh Xhe ThFi
bmIc QhF, MidFhWi, fiqHhc AEAM,
Ac Vjbh ZhcEWiS UmGdh, UmGiA
Shch UlcB ThFiC QchBA FhXh Vcdhz
¹⁹ Shch bjLhcm FBdh, “AXWmC
Abhc dHm bhSCÀh, Abch gjWbj;
EBdm AèhD Abhc dHm ZhSKiS Fedm
S Abch bciMibjz”

²⁰ bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch
QchBE Whz AèhD Sjbchem XciÀhs
YhdhBLpW, MhSm Sjbchc MhWE
Aèhc Qc ghbhd, QchBA Sjbch HjWh
ThFi ZhKiA cEz DcdhHiC ShBW
WiMm UiUhc UiLpWz”

²¹ gFd bhWjf UlcB CZhB cBdh, Ac
bjLh AèhB gC bmIc FhdWic AUhcic
bhMm ghbhBdhz

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(F) FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhWi

²² bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi
ZWi BLchBdcm FE, Sjbch WiMmC S
UmGdhD, Abi bhZjUm ALbhW ThFi
Sjbchc dHm ZhSKiS Fedhbz ²³ DcdhHi
DZhUS Fchc WiESm, Abhc ZUdh
Ullch FjWjMhS UmZSh ZhWhBE
Whz Sjbch fjWh Zh cjXhUiE WiMc
FjWj UmZ-UmZi ZhWhBE Whz

²⁴ “Abhc dhHi Ghdi bhOi UiA
FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhBEz Dc CXcm
Sjbchc MhdhBd FjcZhWi Ac LhdhbSi
FjcZhWic Hcj-LhHd AWiA FjcZhWi
UiEz MmSh MhHhBØE Abi Abhc
Whb BAU FchB Uibj, gC MhHhBØE
Abi WiMm AMic EBA Sjbchem ULA
Uibjz ²⁵ Sjbch Abhc dhHi XhÍcUi FjWj
FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhWiS dhHdm, gi
XhÍcHjBW FhOiE Whz Dc CXcm ASiAc
KhdhBdm Sjbch BShcm WhXhF Zh-
WhBdiZhDz ²⁶ Abhc FjcZhWi GhWh
ECdh Fci ZhWhBE, MhSm Dc CXcm
CPSm FjWj bB Zh Liei Wh dhHmz
FhcW Liei ZhD CPhS Hmdm FiZh
Sjbchc dobOh UmGh MhBZz”

21

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(G) GciUh ZhÛi-HjdhbZmXhcm

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm AcE FBdh, “Sjbi
ZWi BLchBdcm Abhc EC WiEb-
FhWjW Efd MhWhEz

² “Sjbch MjUi FjWj BZchWi ZmO-
hcm GciU FciA Hjdhb ZhWhE, Sm
EC Hjdhbm LD ZLc Sjbchc Hjdhbi
FcZ, ZhUm fhS ZLcc Zhdh Shc HmL
ThFi FjØh Wh WiA, Shcm DbWmC
AMhU Fci UiZhDz ³ gm MjUi Dfdh
Sjbchc HmLm AD Sm DfdhC MhBZ;
Ac MjUi ZCcm dHm dBA AD, Sm ZC
dBA MhBZz ⁴ Ebdm Shc bjWiZm MjUi
Shcm ZiA FchB ThFm, Ac Shc FjWj
gjcjÍh-bjcjSh EBW, ShBdm B ZmOi Ac
gjcjÍhpW bjWiZc HmLmC cBZh; gm
Ghdi Dfdh AMhU EBZz ⁵ Ac gi Hjd-
hbm MjUi LhY Fci FD MmW, gm

Shc bjWiZ, Ac Shc ZC-ZhBóhc bhDAD, Dchcm LheiA MhBS WhD, ⁶ Sm B bhdiFm Shcm dBA Aèhc UcZhcE AMic EBZz Shcm UlAcc FXhO Zh KCFhPc dHm CZh FciA bjWiZm fiF UiA Shc FhWE Ykc FcZz SmC gm ghch MiÛnHi ac bjWiZc HjdhibiS cBZz

⁷ “FjWj bhWfm MjUi ZhÛiHiciS UiZhc dhHi Shc WiMc Xjeicm ZmKidhD, Sm Hjdhb EFd Mmdh LD ZLc ZhUm bjWiZc Zhei ThFi DbWmC AMhU EBMhBW, EC Xjei S Bdh AMhU EBS WhDz ⁸ ShBc bjWiZ MjUi ShBc CXcm Gjfi Wh EBW, Sm OmFh-XDFhc ZUdh ShBcm AMhU Fci UiSm EBZz ShBcm Uilch FjWj MhSic bhWfc HmLm ZmKiZhc DGSiAc WhB, FhcW bjWiZm S ShW WiMc UhDBÍ AUhD FcLpW Whz ⁹ EBdm bjWiZm MjUi ShW WiMc XjAc dhHi ShBcm XLÛ FciA WmBW, Sm ShBcm AXW Xjeic dhGhW gFd GmbSh UiSm EBZz ¹⁰ bjWiZm MjUi EC ZhÛicm ZiA Fchc ZhUm, Uilch FjWj FBÛhcm ZiA Fcm, Sh-E B ZhÛic GjchFi, FhXe-KjXe Ac fcidc XhEWh gF ShBcm UmEA dhHZz ¹¹ gm MjUi EC SiWE gF XjchXjc AUhD Wh Fcm, Sm B Xjeicm DFUb ZiWh XdfhD AMhU Fci UiSm EBZz

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(H) bhch-bhcie fhMh

¹² “bhBc GhBA MjUi FjWj bhWjf bciMhD, Sm MmHiD Shcm bhCLm, ShcmE FhSd FcSm EBZz ¹³ EBdm gm WiMm MjUi GjW Wh Fchc WiESm bhcm, AGSh FjWj FhcWm IOiMhD Zh Abi Aèhc bcMiD BSh ED, Sm EC GjWi MW HiA Edh FjWj MhHhS ahHiS XhcZ, Mm MhHhc FTh Abi Sjbchcm Fbbjz ¹⁴ Ac FmC MjUi MhWiA-gjWiA BÈh Fci FmCccm GjW FciA, ZhUm ABA Abhc FjZhw GhWhc HmLmE AfcD dD, Sh-E gW ThFi Vci WiA Shcm FhSd FcSm EBZz

¹⁵ “Mm bhWfm Shc AXW bh Zh ZhYc CXcm AS SjdM, Shcm WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

¹⁶ “FmC MjUi FjWj bhWfcm Kjci FciA AWiA ZmKidhD, Zh EC bhWfcm Shc HmLm XhEA MhD, Sm Shcm WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

¹⁷ “Mm bhWfm AXW bh Zh ZhYcm Hhdi-HhdhM Fcm, ShcmE WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

¹⁸ “FjWj bhWfm FhBÌhs dhHiA MjUi dHc MWcm Pkfi Zh XhÍcUi bhcm, B bhBc GhBA EC MW Wh bcdmE ZiLWhS gjSiA XeWE ThFm, ¹⁹ gmfm CPiA dhPi ac UiA Kdh-Yich Fchc Mcjc ED, Sm MmHiD Shcm bhCLm Shcm FhSd FciE Whz Ghdi gC MWc Fhb-FhMc GmSi Ac Shc fjèAWh UhEAB GcK UiSm EBZz

²⁰ “FmC MjUi Shc GciUh Hjdhb-ZhÛicm dhPi UiA bhcm Ac bhBc GhBA EHj bciMhD, Sm Dcm fhMh UiSm EBZz ²¹ EBdm bhBc GhEAc ULB-DFUiW ZhUm MjUi ZhKiA cD, Sm FjWj fhMh UmEA dhHS WhD, FhcW EC Hjdhb S Shc WiMc LhbhWh ALidz

²² “bhch-bhcie FchS dhHiA MjUi AGSh FmC FjWj ZmOicm bhcm Ac ShBc XmOc ZhBóh Wì EBMhD, EBdm Ac FjWj GmSi Wh ED, Sm EC ZmOic MhbhBc UhZi Ac ZiKhci-fhdifc ZiZmKWh bhYiF Dcm GmSi-XjcW UiSm EBZz ²³ EBdm MjUi ShBc AcE FjWj GmSi ED, ShBdm Dcm EC dhGhW fhMh UiZhd; ²⁴ MhWc ZUdh MhW, KCGc ZUdh KCG, UhSc ZUdh UhS, ASc ZUdh AS, XhEc ZUdh XhE, ²⁵ MhdhWic ZUdh MhdhWi, MGbc ZUdh MGb, UhHc ZUdh UhH UiSm EBZz

²⁶ “FmC MjUi Shc GciUh Hjdhb Zh ZhÛic FjWj KGjS bhchD KCG Wì EBMhD, Sm EC KCGc ZUdh gm B Hjd-hbcm AMhU Fci UiSm EBZz ²⁷ MjUi bhciA Dc UhS YhdhB UmD, Sh-E Dcm AMhU Fci UmEA dhHZz

²⁸ “FjWj HcjD HjShBA MjUi FjWj ZmOh Zh ZmOicm bhcidhD, Sm Hcje bhdiFcm FjWj fhMh UmEA dhHS WhDz Ghdi gi Hcjcm FhJFeUi BOhBA bhciDiSm EBZ, B Hcje Hjî FmC GhBS XhcS WhDz ²⁹ EBdm B Hcje MjUi ghbmfh ECdh HjShWic GhBÈS ThFm, Ac gi bhdiFcm gjfiAc Fchc ZhUmE gm BOhcm AOFhD Wh, DcbhMm B HcjD FjWj ZmOh Zh ZmOicm bhcidhD, Sm B Hcjcm FhJFe bhciA bhciDiSm EBZ, Ac Shc bhdiFcmE bhciDiSm EBZz ³⁰ MjUi B bhdiFc HmLm FjWj GmSi-XjcW KhEA ED, ShBdm gm EC Mcib-

hWh UiA WiMc MhW ZhKhBS XhcZz
³¹ B HcjD MjUi FjWj gjcJlhcM HjShBA
 bhcidhD, ShBdm DcdhHiE EC gbhW
 WiEb EBZz ³² FjWj HcjD MjUi FmCcc
 Hjdhb Zh ZhUicm HjShBA bhcidhD,
 ShBdm Hcje bhdiFm gi Hjdhbcbhd-
 iFcm Sif Sdh XcibhW cjXh UiSm EBZ
 Ac gi HcjcmE FhJFe bhci bhcidhSm
 EBZz

³³ “FmC MjUi FjWj HhSc bjG GjdiA
 TD Zh HhS GjUiA BHjc bjG HcjiA Wh
 TD, Ac B HhSc aiScm FjWj Hcj Zh
 HhVh XeiMhD, ³⁴ ShBdm HhSc bhdi-
 iFm Xfjc bhdiFcm GmSi-XjcW UiSm
 EBZz EBdm B bch Xfj XhBZ HhSc bhdi-
 iFmz

³⁵ “FmCcc HcjD MjUi AcF MWc
 Hcjcm HjShBA bhcidhD, Sm gC MiSh
 Hcjcm ZmKiA, Dc Uhb Ac bch Hcje
 UhbE Dch UlBEMWm gbhW-gbhW
 Fci ZhOia WiZhz ³⁶ EBdm AH ThFi
 MjUi MhWhgjWh ThFm MmW, B
 HcjD Edh HjShD, Ac Shc bhdiFm
 Shcm Wh AOFhD, Sm Hcje ZUdh Hcj
 UiSm EBZ, ZUdh UmEch MWm EC
 bch HcjOh XhBZz

22

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(I) GmSi-XjcWc WiEb

¹ “FmC FjWj bhWfc Hcj Zh bmeh-
 LhHd Kcji FciA AWiA MjUi ZmKidhD
 Zh MZE FcidhD, Sm DF Hcje ZUdh
 XhKHj, DF bmeh Zh LhHdc ZUdh
 KhBcHj YicS UiSm EBZz ²⁻⁴ KjcM Shc
 Kjcic bhdc GmSi-XjcW UiSm EBZ,
 EBdm Shc MjUi GmSi-XjcW UiZhc
 FjWj ShÀs Wh ThFm, Sm Shcm
 ZmKiA Dc GmSi-XjcW AUhD FcSm
 EBZz Kcji Fch Hcj-HhVh Zh bmeh-
 LhHd MjUi Kjcc HmLm MiSh XhEA
 MhD, ShBdm gm BSh DHjc ZUdh UlHj
 YicS UiSm EBZz

“FjWj KjcM MjUi KcjiS HiA IcE ghb-
 hBZhc Zhdh Vch GhBdhD Ac MGB
 EBA bciMhD, ShBdm Shcm bhchc
 dhHi bhch MW UhDB EBS WhDz
 EBdm fjcjM CPhc ZhUm MjUi UiWc
 Zhdh Bdh ED, Sm B GjWc dhHi gm
 UhDB EBZz

⁵ “FmC MjUi Shc Hcj-LhHd WiMc
 ZhHhWE Zh GmSc bhMm chGhS HiA

Lhei UmD, Ac BShD HiA bhWfc GmSc
 Yfd GhBdhD, Sm Shc WiMc GmSc gFd
 ThFi ahdh Ejf ZUdh UiA GmSi-XjcW
 UiSm EBZz

⁶ “FjWj MhHh ThFi AHjBW dhHiA
 MjUi MjX-MjHd Mdm, Ac ZhUm EC
 AHjBW HiA FmCcc GmSc bhMm
 ZhUh bjBO, OmFi Zh Aih GmS
 MdiMhD, Sm AHjBW MmHiD Mhd-
 hBLid, gm BShc GmSi-XjcW UiZz

⁷ “FmC MjUi AcFMWc HmLm bhd-
 LhbhWh Zh OmFh-XDfh AbhWS TD,
 Ac AbhWSUhec Ic ThFi BSh Kcji
 EBMhD, Sm EC Kjc Vch Xedm, KjcM
 Dc QhZjd YicS UiZz ⁸ EBdm Kjc Vch
 Wh Xedm, gi Icc bhdiFm WiMmC BSh
 djFhBLm Wi, EGhW MhWhc dhHi
 Shcm Aèhc UcZhcE AMic FcZhDz

⁹ “AcF MWc UGdE ALm, ECdh
 FjWj Hcj-HhVh, bmeh-LhHd, YiÛc
 FhXe Zh MmFjWj AchBd LhbhWh
 UmGiA FmC MjUi bWE Fcm BOh Shc
 bhd, ShBdm BOhc fhdific dhHi Shch
 UlBEMW HiA Aèhc UcZhcE AMic
 EBZz AèhD Mhcm Ulfi fhBZi FcZh, gm
 Shc ZicjVi MWcm Dc QhZjd YicS UiZz

¹⁰ “FmC MjUi Shc Hcj-HhVh, LhHd-
 bmeh Zh EBÛ FjWj Xfjcm FjWj Hicic
 HmLm chGhS UmD, Ac EHj bciMhD,
 MGB EBMhD Zh AchB MhD, EBdm
 Dc FjWj fhÀi Wh bidm, ¹¹ Sm EC
 Hicim WiMmC MmW BSh FcLm Wh,
 BOh gm bhZjUc LhbWm HiA FLb FciA
 biObhO FcZz B Xfjc bhdiFmE BGhW
 bhWSm EBZ, ShBW FjWj GmSi-XjcW
 XhBSh WhDz ¹² EBdm B Hicic HmL
 ThFi MjUi BOh Kcji EBMhD, Sm bhdi-
 iFm GmSi-XjcW XhBZz ¹³ MjUi FjWj
 Mjdi MhWjAcM Vci BHjcM bhcidhD,
 ShBdm Dc XcbhWc dhHi EHjc Yeh-
 Lieh OjFchBW AWiA UmGhWi dhHZZ
 SmC Dc FjWj GmSi-XjcW dhHS WhDz

¹⁴ “FmCcc HmL ThFi GjMiA AWh
 FjWj Xfj MjUi bhdiFc AYcGm MGB
 ED Zh bciMhD, Sm MmBW GjMiA
 AWLpW, DBW Dc GmSi-XjcW UiZhz
¹⁵ EBdm bhdiFc LhbWmC MjUi ECdh
 ED, Sm GmSi-XjcW dhHS WhDz B Xfj
 MjUi OmFh UiA aheh Fci AWh ED, Sm
 EC ahehc OmFhC EBZ Dc GmSi-XjcWz

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(K) fbhMc ZmXhcm

16 “ZiAc AF&S EBLm Wh ECdh FjWj fSi Xjeicm FmC MjUi biLh bhSiA AWiA ShBc dHm MiWh FcidhD, ShBdm gC ZmOhD Xjeic ZhYcm McibhWh UiA EC Xjeicm ZiA FcSm EBZz
17 EBdm Xjeic ZhYo MjUi Shc Xjeicm B XjAc HmLm ZiA UiSm FjWj bØmc chMi Wh ED, Sh-E B McibhWh UiSm EBZz

18 “FjWj MhUIHic ZmOicm Sjbi MiSh chGiE Whz

19 “FjWj Xfjc dHm FmC MiWh Fcdm, Shcm WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

20 “Ghdi bhZjU Lheh UILch FjØhc Whbm MjUi FmC FjWj Zdi-XfhU UmD, Sm ShcmE fmf FcidSm EBZz

21 “FjWj aiW-Umfi bhWfc dHm ZhU ZmZghc FciE Wh, Shcm Mjddb FciE Whz bWE chGiE, SjbchE DF fbD bife UmfE bjLhYic ALdhDz

22 “FjWj ehei ZmOicm Zh FjWj DSib gjcjÍhcm ULG UiE Whz 23 Shchcm ULG Uidm Shch MjUi FhÛm, Sm B FhÛW WiKD Abi FZjd Fcbjz 24 DSm Abhc HjLh EBZ AHjBW ZchZcz Sjbch MjÐS XeiA bcZhd, Sjbchc ZCE ehei EBZ, Sjbchc gjcjÍhpWE ECdh DSib EBZhz

25 “Sjbch MjUi Abhc FjWj EahZi ZÛhcm FcM UmE, ShBdm fjUGjcc dhGhW Shc HmL ThFi fjU WiE Whz 26 FmCcc HScC KhÐc ZÛF chGdm, fjcjM QkZhc AHmC Shc KhÐc YicS UidhBEz 27 FhcW Ceizhc dhHi EOhC Shc DFbhĭ fædz BGhW WidmHi gm FiSh Ceia gjSiZ? gjWE, gm MjUi Abhc HmLm FhÛm, Sm Abi S cgbhWjc cgib, Abi Shc FhÛW gjWbjCz

28 “Sjbi Aèhc ZicjÐm bhSiE Wh, Sjbch FjWj ZiKhcF-fhdifcmE ZUULA UiE Whz

29 “Sjbchc GmSc Yfd Zh AJHjcc fcZSc Mm ZhO Abhcm UiZhc FTh, Abhc B ZhO UiSm Umci FciE Whz Sjbch gFdc Ze XjApW Abhcm UidhBZhDz 30 SjbchC Hcj-ZhLjc Ac LhHd-bmehc dhHiE EC DF fbhW gjFjbz BShc gFd Ze bmUh ZhBóhBW fhSUiW XcMØ Shchc bh’c HmLm cBZh, AO UiWc UiW Abhcm UidhBZhDz

31 “SjbchC EBZhD Abhc XhF-XZiĭ ZÛhz Mjdi MhWjAcM bhciA YhdhBLm, Bdh FjWj MhWUHcc Hjĭ Sjbch GhBE Wh; BSh FjFjccm GhEABEZ

23*Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr**(L) gF ZiKhc Fch*

1 “Sjbch biLh FjWj ZUWhb Zhc FciE Whz XÀxhSi Fci biLh fhÀi UiA FjWj GZiL bhWfcm fhBĭ FciE Whz 2 fbhMc UfMWm EBÛhd Fcmc UmGiA SjbiE ECdh FciE Whz FjWj bhbdh-bFÐbhc fhÀi UmEAS HiA, fĀiAdh Udc XÀ dBA EBÛhd Fhb FciE Whz 3 Ac FjWj HciZc ZiKhcE HiA, gm HciZ HSiFmC Shc XÀ dBE Whz

4 “Sjbhc UlfbWc FjWj Hcj-HhVhcm Zm-XTm MhEAS UmGdm, BOh YichBA AWiA Shc HmLm UiEz 5 Sjbhcm BjfhD Bdh FjWj bhWfc HhVhcm ahcc Sdm XeiHmLm UmGdm, Shcm Bdh YhdhBA MhBE Whz Shcm Sjdhs Sjbi EZBfsB fhBĭ FcZhdz

6 “FjWj HciZc bhbdh-bFÐbhs EBÛhd fhdifi FciE Whz 7 ghMhBd biLh bhbdh ThFi gciA cBEz FjWj ZmFLjc Zh Wi-EXchVi bhWfcm bCSc fhMh UiE Whz MmHiD Bdh EBÛhd FcZ, Shcm Abi LheShb WhDz 8 Ijf GhBE Wh, FhcW Ijfm KCGadh bhWfcmE AÛh FcidhDz Ijfm ahdh bhWfc bhSc bhMmE XmK dhHhB UmDz

9 “FjWj aiW-Umfi bhWfc CXcm Mjddb FciE Whz bjLhYicc ghd-gFiFS S Sjbch MhWE, FhcW SjbchE bife UmfE bjLhYic ALdhDz

*Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr**(M) MjçhZhc Ac Achb Fchc WiEb*

10 “Sjbch DF dhHhcm LD ZcL MbiWE GmS FciE Ac Yfd FhOiE, 11 ZhUm fhS Wæc ZcLE MbiWE FjWj GmS Wh FciA XSiS chGiE, MbiWcm Achb UiEz DSm MbiWE DbWmC MmSh YdiZ, ESh Sjbchc HciZ EFdm GhBA ZhKiZhz Shch WmEAc ZhUm MmSh Xei cBZ, BSh Mjdi Xfj-XhGiØm GhBZhS Sjbchc AJHjcc ZhHhW Zh

MDSjW ZhHhWc dhHiE EC gjFjb bhWiEz

¹² “Sjbch ghšhs LD UiW Fhb FciE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW S MjchZhc, BUiW FjØh FciE Whz SmC Sjbchc Hcj-HhVhD MichBZh, Ac Sjbchc ZheiS MWbiLm B Hjdhb Ac bjLhYic EFdc MhWmE Achb XhBZz

¹³ “Abi Sjbchcm MmSh gjFjb Uidhb, BSh GjZ gjfiAc EBA Abd FciEz FjWj UmZShc Whb bjGE dBE Wh, BShc Whb MhWj Sjbchc bjGE Wh gjWh MhDz

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(N) BUc ZmXhcm

¹⁴ “Sjbch XcSmF ZcL SiWZhc Abhc Whbm BU AUhD FciEz ¹⁵ XDdh, Ghbic Lheh cjoic BU AUhD FciEz Abi Mmdh gjFjb FcLi, DÀmcm EC dhGhW AZiZ KhÛc fhSUiW Ghbic Lheh cjoic GhBE, FhcW EC KhÛE Sjbch bifc ThFi ZhcBA ABLdhDz BUc fbD dièh-LUhh Lheh Sjbchc FmC MhWj Ghdi ASm Abhc HmLm Wh ADz ¹⁶ ULLch, Sjbch Yfd UheAc BU bhWiEz GmSc bhMm Sjbch MmSh cjBL, BSh UheAc ZhUm XDdh Yfd UiAC BU FciEz SiLch BU, ZLcc gmf KhÛE ZhHhWc XhFWh Yd ZheiS AWhc ZhUm Shæjc BU FciEz ¹⁷ EC SiWE BUc fbD, ZLcE SiWZhc Sjbchc gFd ZmOhBW ABA gM Fhc WiESm Abi Aèh bhdiFc LhbWm AMic EBEz

¹⁸ “Sjbch MmZdh Abhc Whbm Xfj FjczhWi UmE, EC fbD GhbicAdh FjWjMhS cjoic BShc dHm XjchBA dièh UiE Whz BUc fbD Abhc Whbm MmSh Xfj FjczhWi UiZhD, BShc KcZiAdh OjFchBW ZiAW XcMØ chGiE Whz ¹⁹ Sjbchc GmSc gFd ThFi ahdh Yfd, Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc IcE AWiEz

“Ac gjWE, FjWj LhHdc ZhBóhc Hji Shc bh’c UIV UiA chÛie Whz

Aèhc gjFjb Ac EAUh

²⁰ “Abi Sjbchc dhHi Mm MhHh MjBS Fci chGLi, gWE Sjbchcm gmYhMSm XCLhWic dhHi, Abi Sjbchc AHm AHm DFMW Yiciih XhPhBbjz ²¹ Sjbch DW FTh bW UiA gjWiE Ac bhWiE, DW dHm S AbiE ALiz gjfiAc cBE, DW ZicjÐm MhBE

Whz AcWhD DBW Sjbchc EXchV bhY FcSh WhDz ²² EBdm Sjbch MjUi DW gjFjb bhWE, Ac Abi Mmdh FBLi ECdh KdE, ShBdm Sjbchc UlfbWc dHm Abi UlfbWi Fcbj, Mmch Sjbchc ZicjÐm dhHZ, Abi Shchc ZicjÐm dhHbjz ²³ Abjci, giOOi, YhciMi, FmWhWi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc UmfE Abhc Yiciih Sjbchcm WiA ghchBZhz Abi Shch gFdOicm ZiWhf Fcidibjz ²⁴ Sjbch Shchc UmZShcm XjMh FciE Wh, GmMbSE FciE Wh, Ac giWc bhWfm MmSh FcpW Sjbch BSh FciE Whz Sjbch Shchc UmZ-UmZic bjeSiW Ac Shchc XjMhc b×X EFd ahJHiA Kjcbhc FcidiEz ²⁵ Sjbch Ghdi Sjbchc Aèh bhZjU, bhWi Abhc DZhUS FciEz SmC Sjbchc ciMmFc bhMm cgbS Uibj, Ac Sjbchc gÀd Zmbhc-AMhc Ulc Fcbjz ²⁶ Sjbchc Umfc FjWj ZmOic XmOc gjcJh Wi EBS WhD, FmC AOGjch cBS WhDz Abi Sjbchcm XjchXjc ghDASi XcMØ ZhKhBA chGbjz ²⁷ Sjbch MS MhSic FhLhS MhBZhD, Shchc Uide bhMm AH ThFi Abhc Qc-GY XDUh Fcbj, Shchcm ZmUifh ZhWhBdibjz Sjbchc gÀd UlfbW GmUi ahHiZhz ²⁸ giäi, FmWhWi Ac giOOi EFdc Sjbchc fhbWh ThFi GmUhBZhc dhHi, Abi Sjbchc AHm Fci aiqHjdc Xhd XhPhBbjz ²⁹ EBdm Abi Shch gÀdc DFB ZLcc aiScm GmUhBShb WhD, AcWhD Aiñ Umf XSiS cBA MJdi MhWjAcm aciMiZh, ZhUm BShD Sjbchcm LhShBZhz ³⁰ Abi Aiñ Aiñ Shchcm GmUhBbj, Ac Sjbchc bhWjf ZheiA Aiñ Umf AZhU FcZhDz ³¹ Abi Wid UciA ThFi YidiñWi Umfc fhHc XcMØ, Ac UCFWc bcjajbi ThFi YkchS HhJH XcMØ Sjbchc Umfc fibhWh Hhebzb B UmfE Mmch ZfS Fcme Shchcm Sjbchc ASE fxibj, Ac Sjbch Shchcm B Umf ThFi GmUhB UiZhDz ³² Shchc dHm Zh Shchc UmZSh EFdc dHm Sjbch FjWj KjÄi FciE Whz ³³ Sjbchc Umfc aiScm Shchcm cBZhc UiE Whz AcWhD Shch Sjbchcm Abhc HmL ThFi gchBA HjWhc XTm OhWiA WiZHiz Sjbch MjUi Shchc UmZ-UmZic XjMh FcE, ShBdm Wióis Sjbchc Shchc YhÛE ghbhBZhDz”

24

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièh XhFh-XjÃ

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Ac ghcjW, ghcjWc XjApW WhUhZ Ac AZigj, Ac ZWi BLchBdc fíBc MW bjcäi WmSh Abhc HmLm CPiA AEZ ABZhc Zhdh Sjbch UlcB ThFi Abhc fBMUh FciEz ² EBdm Ghdi Sjbi DFdh Abhc FhLhS CXcm ABZhd, Ac FmC WhDz Dchc dHm Ac FjWj ZWi BLchBd MhWj Wh CPmz”

³ bjLhD bhWfc HmLm ABA bhZjUc gÀd Fhdhb Ac ABW-FhWjW gjWhBdh, BSh gjWiA gFd bhWfm DFdHm FBdh, “bhZjUm MSSh ZhSh-BLpW BSh gÀdsh Abch bhWbjz”

⁴ bhZjUc ZhShBd gFd Fhdhb bjLhD dmGiA TBdhz ZhUc UiW YMcm CPiA Xhec dhhS DGhW FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhBdh, Ac ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjiicm BAU chGhc dhHi ZhcEHj GjOh ZhWhBdhz ⁵ ZhUm ShBW ZWi BLchBdc MjAW EFdcm XhPhBdh Ac Shch bhZjUc Whbm ZCS MhdhBd FjcZhWi Uidh, Ac ZCS ZiLhd MZE FciA LhdhbSi FjcZhWiE Uidhz ⁶ bjLhD FjcZhWic dCc EcVmF WiA FDOh ZhOiS TBdh, Ac ZhFi EcVmF WiA FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm LiOhB Uidhz ⁷ ZhUm ShBW Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc WiEb-FhWjW dmGh FiShZGhW SidhES Fci bhWfcm gjWhBdhz BSh gjWiA bhWfm MjAX Uidh, “Abch bhZjUc gFd gjFjb gjWbj, ShBW MSSh FBLpW gFdSh bhWbjz” ⁸ EGhW gjWiA bjLhD dC dBA bhWfc CXcm LiOhBA FBdh, “B dC EBd AèhB bidWc gC CLièhc dC, Mm CLièh bhZjUm ShW gFd fcr bhYiF Sjbchc dHm ZEABd FcLpWz”

⁹ SmC bjLh, ghcjW, WhUhZ, AZigj Ac ZWi BLchBdc fíBc MW bjcäi WmSh Xhec CXcm CPdhz ¹⁰ Shch WiMc KCGm ZWi BLchBdc Aèh XhFc UiUhc UmGdhz Shch UmGdh, Aèhc XhE bjZhcFc Sdm ALm, KFKFh did bWi Xhícc SpAci LhOc dhGhW, ALbhWc WbjWhD LhYz ¹¹ ZWi BLchBdc bjcäi EFdm Aèhcm UmGdmE ShBW Dchcm bhchc dhHi AS Sjddh Whz Shch ShW UiUhc XhBdh Ac GhEA-UhEA Fcdhz

gMcS bjLh DFdh Aèhc UcZhcE cBdh

¹² ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi EC Xhec CXcm Abhc FhÙhs AE, ABA FD UiW cEz bhWfcm Shdib UiZhc dhHi Abhc Mm gjFjb-AgFhb Xhícc CXcm dmGLi, ESh Abi Sjbhcm Uibjz” ¹³ SmC bjLhD ShW GhUib BCLhcm dHm dBA XheE CPdh, Ac bjLh Aèhc XheE Hmdhz ¹⁴ ShBW bjcäi EFdcm FBA Hmdh, “Abch YicS ABZhc AH XcMØ AXWhch Abchc dhHi EWE Zhc KhBZhz ghcjW Ac gjc AXWhchc FhLhS ALpW, FjWj FhBìh-YLhU dhHdm Dchc HmLm MhBZhz” ¹⁵ bjLh XheE CPSmC Aih Xhe bmIc KhFhD HjciHmd, ¹⁶ Ac Sjc Xhec CXcm bhZjUc Wjcc SMèi MhBc EBdz LD UiW Aih Xhe bmIc KhFhD Hjch cBdz fhS Wæc UiW EC bmIc KhFh ThFi bhZjUm bjLhcm QhFidhz ¹⁷ ZWi BLchBdm bhZjUc Wjcc SMèi UmGdh, Shch UmGdh Xhec CXcm AHjWic dhGhW Mdmcz ¹⁸ Xhe ZhBA CPi-CPi bjLh gC bmIc aiScm ghbbB Hmdhz ShBW Khèif UiW, Khèif chBS gC XheE cBdhz

Aèhc XZiï Ic ZhWhWic gjFjb

25

(25:1-31:18)

Icc bhd-LhbhWh MjHhWic gjFjb

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ² “Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm FE, Shch Abhc HmLm UhW-GDchS dBA AMic ECFz Shchc WiMc GjfiD MmSh UhW FcZh, ESh Sjbi fbMiA chGiEz ³ Shchc HmL ThFi EC dhGhW bhd fbMiE;

fjWh, cjXh, XiSd;

⁴ did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJHc fjSh;

Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac LhHdc cjbh;

⁵ dhd cJH dhHhBd bmehc Khbeh,

Yk'c Khbeh;

ZhZdh dhFei;

⁶ dmb MhdhWic dhHi MDSjWc Smd;

GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc Smdc bfdh Ac AHc-GjfZD ZhWhWic bfdh;

⁷ Bbhbc dmZhLc DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc TdiS dhHhWic AFiF bWi Ac ZhFi gFd MhSc Uhbi Xhícz

8 “Abhc cEAc dhHi Sjbi ZWi BLchBd EFdcMUi XhF-XZiï DGhW MhHh SpAc FchBZhDz SmC Abi Shchc dHm ZfS Fcbjz 9 Abhc cEAc Ic Ac bhd-LhbhWhc ZmXhcm Abi Sjbhcm Mmdh WbjWh UmGhBbj, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci gFdSh SiAc FchBEz

fhghUS fÛFc ZhWhWic WiEb

10 “Shch ZhZdh dhFei UiA DHj fÛFc ZhWhBZhz BOh dhæhD AehB AS, Ume AS Xhf Ac Ume AS CKhz 11 Dc Zhcm-aiScm GhOi fjWhUi dmXiA UiE, Ac KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc Wffh dhHhBEz 12 gjWhcc AHjBWUi XjeiA KhBcOh fjWhc Feh Dc KhBcE FjWhS dhHhBE, E HhdhS UlBOh Ac g HhdhS UlBOh dhHhBEz 13 ZhZdh dhFeiUi UlHj ZmÛh ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXiA UiSm EBZz 14 fÛFc ZBA WmEAc dhHi UlBE Hhdhc Fehc bhMmUi, EC UlBE ZmÛh ghchWi dhHZz 15 ZmÛh UlBEOh fÛFc Fehc aiScm ghchBd cBZ, BHjBW GjdiE Whz 16 Abi Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb dmGh Mm XZiï fhghUS Xhïc Sjbhcm Uibj, Sjbi BOh EC fÛFc aiScm TBEz

17 “GhOi fjWhUi fÛFc DGhW LhWi ZhWhBE, EGhWc CXcm HjWhc FYch AUhD Fch EBZz B LhWi dhæhD AehB AS Ac Xhfm Ume AS EBZz 18-19 Sjbi gC LhWic FiWhchE fjWh XiOhBA UlHj FhcjZi ZhWhBEz EC FhcjZi UmGSm UldUld Ijehc dhGhW QhGWh Adhz ZhWhBA fÛFc UlB HhdhS dhHhBE, E HhdhS DFOh, Ac g HhdhS DFOhz UlBE FhcjZi LhWic dHm EC dhGhW Fci fjWhUi ZhWhWi dhHZ, MmSh Aîhoh Ghdi DF KiM EDz 20 Dc QhGWh UlBEGhW CXcmUi bmdhBd cBZ, Ac Dc LhDac Sdm ThFZ fÛFc LhWiz UlBE FhcjZi bjGh-bjGi CZh ThFZ, Ac Shchc KCG cBZ LhWic ZhDz 21 B LhWicm fÛFc CXcm dhHhBE, Ac Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb dmGh Mm fhghUS Xhïc Sjbhcm Uibj, EC Xhïc Sjbi fÛFc aiScm TBEz 22 B fhghUS fÛFc LhWic CXcm UlBE FhcjZic bhMGhWE, Abi Sjbhcm UiUhc Uibjz EC UiUhec fbD ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc gFd ABW-FhWjW MhWhBbjz

XZiï cjOi TBZhc OmZjd ZhWhBE

23 “ZhZdh dhFei UiA UlB AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf Ac Ume AS CKh Fci DGhW OmZjd ZhWhBEz 24 EGhWcm GhOi fjWhUi dmXiA KhBcE FiWhchE Wffh dhHhBEz 25 OmZjdc KhBcE FiWhchE KhBc AJHjd CKh Fci DF ghM UiZhd, ghMc bhMm fjWhUi Wffh FcZhdz 26 OmZjdc KhBcE FjWhS KhBcE Xh-Dac CXcm fjWhc KhBcOh Feh dhHhBZhDz 27 B KhBcE FehBW OmZjdc FjWhc gC CKh ghMc Sdm dhHhBE, MhSm OmZjd ZBA WmEAc Zhdh Fehc aiScm ZmÛh ghchBd MhDz 28 ZmÛh UlBEOh ZhZdh dhFeiUi ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXiZhd, EC ZmÛhUi OmZjd ZBA WiZhdz 29 OmZjdc CXcc Thd-ZhfW, Aèhc Whbm RhdiA UiZhc FjcZhWic MH Ac bh, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhWi dhHZz 30 EC OmZjdc CXcm Abhc LhbWm ghbmFh XZiï cjOi TBZhd, B cjOi MhWj fZ fbD TEA EDz”

XZiï KmchHUhWi ZhWhWic WiEb

31 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi GhOi fjWhUi DGhW KmchHUhWi ZhWhBZhd, KmchHUhWic Sdh Ac CXcc Qh×i GhOi fjWh XiOhBA HehBZhdz Dc Qh×i, Ykdc dhGhW XiAdh, Fjei Ac XhXeï Efd KmchHUhWic dHm DGhWE dhHhBd cBZz 32 KmchHUhWic Qh×ic UlB HhdhS SiWOh Fci bjO LDOh Qhd ThFZz 33 XcSmF Qhdc bhMm MZhykdc dhGhW SiWHj Fci XiAdh ThFZz KmchHUhWic LDE QhdE DFdhGhW Fhb Fch EBZz 34 KmchHUhWic bjd Qh×ic bhMmE MZhykdc dhGhW KhBcOh XiAdh ThFZz 35 EC bjd Qh×i ThFi ZhcBd LDOh Qhdc bhMm, XDdh UlBE Qhdc MjehS DHj Fjei, UlLch UlBE Qhdc MjehS AcF Fjei, Ac gmfc UlBE Qhdc MjehSE Fjei UiEz 36 Fjei Ac Qhd gFdSh KmchHUhWi ThFi ZhcBZ, gFdSh bidiA DF KiM EBZz Aîhohc GhOi fjWh XiOhBA ZhWhWi dhHZz 37 DcZhUm fhSOh dmb ZhWhBA EC KmchHUhWic CXcm EC dhGhW Fci dhHhWi dhHZ, MhSm dmb MhdhWic ZhUm KmchHUhWic LhbWh Yc EDz 38 dmhc YiSh LhY Fchc KibOh Ac MhdhBd YiShc Lhdi TEAc dhHi FDHj ZhOi, GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhWi dhHZz

39 KmchHUhWic gFdSh ZhWhWic
dhHi DF bW GhOi fjWh dhHZz

40 “gjWE, EC Xhec CXcm Sjbhcm
Mmdh Wffh UmGhBd EBd, DÀmcm
EC dhGhW Fci gFdSh ZhWhBEz”

26

Aèhc Ic ZhWhWic SmcXhd

1 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Uf
OjFch XmKhBd fjShc Uhbi didmW
FhXeUi Abhc Icc aiSecc XcUh ZhWh-
BEz Ac did, ZhBJHWi, dhhd fjShUi
ahdh CìhUcmUi Dc bhMm FhcjZi EFdc
LZi ZhBW FchBEz 2 gFd OjFchBW
DF bhXc EBZ, dhæhd AOhBf AS
Ac Xhfm KhBc ASz 3 B OjFchBØc
XhKGhW-XhKGhW Fci DGhWE Mjeh
UiA, UlGhW Ze SmcXhd ZhWhBSm
EBZz 4 Ze SmcXhdc XDdh OjFchc
Xhfc DF FiWhchE did fjShUi gjFc
Ykc ZhWhBSm EBZz ULLch OjFchSE
ECdh FcSm EBZz 5 XDdh SmcXhdc
FiWhchE XBÓhfHj gjFc Ykc Ac ULLch
SmcXhdE ECdh XBÓhfHj Ykc UiSm
EBZz ULBE Ze SmcXhdc gjFc Ykc DHj
AcmHjc CdOhbjGh ThFZz 6 ZhUm
fjWhUi XBÓhfHj gjF ZhWhBA gC
Ykcc bhMmUi ghchBA, Ze ULBE
SmcXhdc AOFhB UiEz SmC B ULBE
OjFchUi DGhW Ic SiAc EBZz

7 “Abhc Icc CXc Hjchc dhHi Lh-
Hdc cjbh UiA SmcXhdc dhGhW
DHhcEGhW OjFch ZhWhWi dhHZz
8 gFd OjFchBW DF bhXc EBZ, Sif AS
dhæh Ac KhBc AS Xhfc 9 EW ThFi
XhK OjFch DFdHm Mjeh UiA Ze DF
SmcXhd ZhWhBSm EBZz Ac ZhFi
LD OjFch Mjeh UiA, Ze AcF SmcXhd
ZhWhBA ghcdm, EC ULLch SmcXhdc
Mm OjFch ZheSi cBZ, EGhWcm
Shæjc LhbWc ZhD ULB ahBØ Fci
UiSm EBZz 10 XDdh Ze SmcXhdc
Xhfc DF FiWhchE XBÓhfHj gjFc Ykc
ZhWhBSm EBZ, Ac ULLch SmcXhdEE
ECdh EBZz 11 ZhUm XiSd UiA XBÓhfHj
gjF ZhWhBA gC gjFc Ykcc bhMm
ghchBA, EC Ze ULBE SmcXhd DGhWE
Mjeh UiSm EBZz SmC B ULBE SmcXhd
bidia DGhW LhWi EBZz 12 LhHdc
cjbhc Ze SmcXhdc Mm AVh OjFch
ZheSi EBZ, BGhW GcmUi dOFhBd
cBZz 13 B SmcXhdGhW Sdc FhXe ThFi

DF AS Ze EAD BGhW ULBE HhdhZhD
dOFhBd cBA ghch Iccm HjcidiZz 14 Dc
CXc Hjchc dhHi dhhd cJH Fch bmehc
KhbehUi AcEGhW SmcXhd ZhWhBA
Hjci UiSm EBZz ZhUm Dc CXcm Yk’c
KhbehUi LhWi SpAc Fci Hjci UiSm
EBZz”

Aèhc Icc YtmBb ZhWhWic dhFei- SÃh

15 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abhc
Icc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi FDGhW
YtmBb ZhWhWi dhHZz 16 XcSmF
YtmBb ZhWhBZhD Uf AS dhæh Ac
Ume AS Yhez 17 EC YtmBbE ULHj Fci
XhDA ThFZz gFd YtmBb DFdhGhW
ZhWhBSm EBZz 18 UÀiw Hhdhc dhHi
ZifGhW YtmBb ZhWhWi dhHZz 19 B
YtmBbc XhDac Sdm UmEAc dhHi
KhèifHj cjXhc ajch ZhWhWi dhHZ,
XcSmF YtmBbc ULB XhDac dhHi ULHj
ajch dhHZz 20 Abhc Icc Cíc Hhdhc
dhHiAE ZifGhW YtmBb dhHZ, 21 Ac
XcSmF YtmBbc XhDac dhHi ULHj Fci
KhèifHj cjXhc ajch ZhWhWi dhHZz
22 XBKbc Hhdhc dhHi, bhWi Gc
Hhdhc dhHi LDGhW YtmBb, 23 Ac
Gcc ULBE FjWhc dhHi AcE UlGhW
YtmBb dhHZz 24 B ULB YtmBbcm ULB
FjWhc ULBE YtmBbc dHm Sdm-CXcm
DGhWE Mjeh UiSm EBZz XcSmF
FjWhc ULB YtmBb Vhcc YtmBbc
dHm Zhíi bhciA DFdHm Mjeh UiSm
EBZz ULBE FjWh DFdhGhW EBZz
25 SmC GcmUi AOGhW YtmBb EBZ,
Ac XcSmF YtmBbc Sdm UmEAc dhHi
ULHj Fci fjdHj cjXhc ajch dhHZz

26 “Sjbi YtmBbcm Mjeh UiZhc dhHi
ZhZdh dhFeiUi FDHj dhæh Zhíi Zh-
WhBEz 27 Dc bhMm XhKHj Zhíi Icc
DF Hhdhc dhHi, Ac ZhFi XhKHj AcF
Hhdhc dhHi, Ac XhKHj dhHZ Gc
Hhdh, bhWi XKib Hhdhc YtmBbc
dhHiz 28 YtmBbc bhMGhWE dhH-
hBd EC ZhíiUi gFd YtmBbc DF bhTh
ThFi AcF bhTh XcMØ AOFhBZhDz
29 YtmBbGhWhpW fjWhUi dmXSm
EBZ, Ac Zhíi ghchWic dhHi fjWhc Feh
ZhWhBA YtmBbE dhHhBSm EBZz
B Zhíi EFdE fjWhUi dmXSm EBZz
30 Abhc Icc Mm Wffh Sjbhcm EC Sjc
Xhec CXcm UmGhBdhd, Sjbi DÀmcm
EC dhGhW Fci BOh SpAc FchBEz”

Aèhc Icc dhHi XcUh

³¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi did, dhD, ZhBJHWi fjSh Ac XmKhBd Uhbi didmW FhXeUi DGhW XcUh ZhWhBEz ahdh FjWj CihUcmUi Dc CXcm FhcjZi EFdc LZi ZhBW FchBEz ³² B XcUhGhW ZhZdh dhFeiUi KhBcOh GjOic dHm dhHhBA fjWhc FehUi dOFhB UiZhD, GjOic bhThS fjWhc Feh dhHhBZhDz Ac GjOihjBW fjWhUi dmXhBZhD, GjOic SdhS cjXhc ajch dhHhBZhDz ³³ XcUhc CXcc didmW FhXeE dhHhBd gjFc dHm XcUhGhW dOFhBd cBZz B XcUhc Gcm fhghUS fUlF TBZhDz XcUhUi Abhc Icc gmcm bciY, bhWi GhL XhF MhHh Ac XhF MhHhc bhMGhWE Zmeh UiEz ³⁴ EC gmcm bciYc aiScm fhghUS fUlFc CXcm Dc LhWi dhHhBEz ³⁵ B XcUhc Zhcm XhF MhHhc Cíc HhdhS XZií cjOi TBZhC OmZjdGhW TBE, Ac Dc CdOh bjGh UÀiw HhdhS TBE KmchHUhWiz

³⁶ “Abhc Icc UAcc dhHi DGhW XcUh ZhWhBE, BGhW Uhbi didmW FhXeUi ZhWhBA ghci, did, ZhBJHWi, dhD cjHc fjShUi Wffh FciEz ³⁷ B XcUhc dhHi fjWhc Feh Ac ZhZdh dhFeic XhKOh GjOi ZhWhBEz GjOihjBW fjWhUi dmXhBE, GjOic SdhS XiSdc XhKHj ajch dhHhBEz”

27*MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhBE*

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ZhZdh dhFeiUi XhK AS dhæh, XhK AS Xhf Ac SiW AS CZi UiA KhBcFjWi Fci DGhW FjcZhWi GhWh SpAc FchBEz ² Dc KhBcE FjWhc CXcm dhFeiUi KhBcOh giq UiEz EC giq FjWhc dhFei GjUiA ZhWhWi dhHZ, B AihGhW DF KiM EBZz ZhUm Xjch FjcZhWi GhWh XiSdUi dmXhBEz ³ FjcZhWi GhWhc Lhdi Sjdhc Ze KhbK Ac Hhbdh, dC TEAc ZhOi, Hjî Sjdhc KibOh, AJch TEAc XhSid, gFdSh XiSdUi ZhWhBEz ⁴ XiSdUi DGhW Mhdi ZhWhBZhDz Dc KhBc FjWhS KhBcOh XiSdc Feh dhHhBEz ⁵ FjcZhWi GhWhc Sdh ThFi CXcc bhMhbhMi MhHhc SheiAc Sdm EC Mhdi ZEABEz ⁶ FjcZhWi GhWh ZBA WiZhC dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi

UlHj ZmUh ZhWhBE, ZhWhBA UlBEHj XiSdUi dmXiEz ⁷ B ZmUhBW Fehc aiScmUi ghchWi dhHZz SmC FjcZhWi GhWh ZBA WmEAc Zhdh UlBE ZmUhBW FjcZhWi GhWhc UlB HhdhZhD ThFZz ⁸ FjcZhWi GhWh SÅhUi ZhWhBA Dc aiScm YhF chGiEz Abi EC Xhec CXcm Sjbhcm Mmdh Wffh UmGhBdhd, DÀmcm EdhGhW Fci ZhWhWi dEABEz

Aèhc Icc CPhWc WbjWh

⁹ “Abhc Icc KhBcEZhD CPhW ThFZz Dc UÀiw HhdhZhD DF-f AS chGiE, B bjGh UiZhD Uhbi didmW FhXec XcUhZ ¹⁰ B XcUh OhWhWic dhHi ZifHj GjOi UiZhDz GjOic SdhS UiZhD DFOh Fci XiSdc ajch, XcUh OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac ZhÙizhc Shc dhHhBZhDz ¹¹ Cíc HhdhZhD DF-f AS CPhW chGZhDz gWEE XcUh UiE, ZifHj GjOi, ZifHj XiSdc ajch, GjOic dHm dhHhBE cjXhc Feh Ac Shcz ¹² XBKbm XBÓhf AS CPhW chGiE, gWEE FDGhW XcUh, UfHj GjOi, XcSmF GjOic SdhS DFOh Fci ajch UiEz ¹³ XjZmUiE XBÓhf AS CPhW chGiE; ¹⁴ HmBOc DF HhdhS XWc AS dhæh XcUh, SiWOH GjOi Ac SiWOH ajch dhHhBZhD, ¹⁵ Edh ULLch HhdhSE XWc AS XcUh, SiWOH GjOi Ac SiWOH ajch UiEz ¹⁶ CPhWc HmBOc dhHi KhBcOh GjOi, KhBcOh ajch Ac Zif AS dhæh DGhW XcUhZ XcUhGhW Uhbi didmW FhXeUi ZhWhBA did, ZhBJHWi, dhD fjShUi Wffh FchBEz ¹⁷ CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc gÀd GjOicm ZhÙizhc Shc Ac Feh EBZ cjXhc, Dc Sdm XiSdc ajch ThFZz ¹⁸ CPhWGhW dhæhD DF-f AS Ac Xhfm XBÓhf AS EBZz Dc KhBcEZhD XhK AS CZi XcUh UiE, XcUh EBZ Uhbi didmW FhXec, Ac GjOiØc Sdm UiE XiSdc ajchz ¹⁹ Abhc Icc Fhbc gFd KiM XiSdUi ZhWhBZhD, bjd Shæj Ac CPhWc Zmehc OhWhc cfic Sdc XmcmH EFd XiSdc EBZz ²⁰ “Sjbi ZWi BLchBd EFdcem gjFjb UiE, Shch MDSjW LmLiA Smd ZhWhBA Sjbhc HmLm AWS, MhSm dmb ghbmfh MhdhBd cDz ²¹ bidW-Shæjc fhghUS fUlFc LhbWm Mm XcUhGhW ThFZ, EC XcUhc Zhcm ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm ghBÕh ThFi

YMc XcMØ, bhZjUc LhbWm dmb-
HjBW UmGh-gjWh FcZhz Abhc EC
gjFjb MhWj ZWi BLchBdm EAcifc Xc
EAcif Vci gc-ghbmfh Abd Fcmz”

28

Bbhb EFdc dmZhl

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “E bjLh,
ZWi BLchBdc bhMm BbhbSi Fchc
dhHi Sjbhc ahB ghcjW, Shc Xja
WhUhZ, AZigj, Adi-AMc Ac BLhb-
hccm Sjbhc LhbWm AWhEz

² “Sjbhc ahB ghcjWc BÌs Ac fjÙc
ZehWic dhHi XZiï dmZhl SpAc
FchEz ³ Abi XhF cjgj UiA MmSh CìhU
EFdcm FhciHci Fhbc AGd-gmFbS
UiLi, Sjbi gC FhciHc EFdcm gjFjb
UmE, Shch ghcjWc dhHi ECdh XZiï
dmZhl ZhWhCÀh, Mm dmZhl Ghdi
Abhc BbhbSic FhbE dhHmz ⁴ B
dmZhlC bhMm ZjFc CXcc Tdi, DYcW,
AdGmèh, KmHc FhXec XhBÕhzi,
XhCHEi Ac FbcE ZhÙhc FhXe Zh-
WhBEz Sjbhc ahB ghcjW Ac Shc
XjApØm MhSm Abhc BbhbSi Fhb
FcSh XhcepW, DcdhHi Shchc XhF-
XZiï dmZhl ZhWhBEz ⁵ dmZhl
ZhWhBSm Shch did, ZhBJHWi, dhd
fjSh, Ac Uhbi didmW FhXe, DcdHm
fjWhE dhHhBZhz

XcVhW Bbhc DYcW ZhWhWic WiEb

⁶ “XcVhW Bbhc DYcW ZhWhBZhD
did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW
FhXe, Ac fjWhUiz BSh ahdh FjWj
CìhUcmUi ZhWhBEz ⁷ DYcWc FhÙc
UlB Hhdh Mjeh UiZhc dhHi UlGhW
XOôoi ZhWhBA, DYcWc CXcc FjWhS
dhHhBEz ⁸ DYcWc dHm Mjeh dhH-
hBd XmOc CXcc ZmdOGhWE DYcWc
dhGhW did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi
didmW FhXe, Ac fjWhUi ZhWhBEz

⁹ “Sjbi UlBOh AFiF XhÍc AWiA Dc
CXcm BLchBd, bhWi BAFjZc XjApØc
Whb GjUhBA dmGhBEz ¹⁰ XDdh
XhÍcc CXcm, Shchc MWbc gifhZm
Ze ThFi gjcj bjGh LD MWc Whb, Ac
UlLch XhÍcc CXcmE ZhFi LD MWc
Whb GjUhBA dmGhBEz ¹¹ gjWhc
EFdm Uhbi XhÍcc CXcm GjUiA Mmdh
fid ZhWhBW, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci

UlHj XhÍcc CXcm BLchBdc XjApØc
Whb GjUhBEz ¹² XhÍc UlBEHj fjWhc
MhMBcc bhMm dhHhBA DYcWc
FhÙc XOôoic dHm dhHhBEz BLchBdc
XjApØc ZhD bhZjUc WMc chGhc
dhHi, B XhÍc ghcjWm bhZjUc LhbWm
Shc FhÙc bhMm dhHhBZz ¹³⁻¹⁴ UlBE
MhMBcc dHm fjWhUi ZhWhBd
UlFLh KmBW dhHhBEz EC UlBE
KmBW GhOi fjWhUi cfic WbjWhD
XmKhBA ZhWhBEz

ZjFc CXcc Tdi ZhWhWic WiEb

¹⁵ “Abhc chD-YDLhdh MhWhc
dhHi ZjFjc CXcc Tdi ZhWhBEz ahdh
CìhU FjWj UcmicmUi ZhWhBEz
DYcWc Fhbc dhGhW BShE did,
ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW
FhXe, Ac fjWhUi ZhWhBEz ¹⁶ BOh
EBZ dhæhd AVh AS, Xhfm AVh AS,
KhBc FjWhAdh UlB ahBØ Fch DGhW
FhXez ¹⁷ Dc CXcm ghBc VchBA KhBc
ghBc XhÍc dhHhBZhDz XDdh ghciS
BAFjS, XiS, Ac XhÙh bWiz ¹⁸ UlLch
ghciS dhd bWi, did bWi Ac gich;
¹⁹ SiW Wæc ghciS YicjM, HjbmU Ac
XDchH bWiz ²⁰ KhBc Wæc ghBcE
XjGchM, ZpUlcôm Ac fjcjM bWiz B
XhÍc Efd fjWhc MhMBcUi dhHhBEz
²¹ BLchBdc ZhcE XjAc dhHi ZhcEOh
XhÍc dhHZz BSh DFE XhÍcE DF DF
XjAc Whb GjUiA dmGhBE, Mmdh
GjUiA fid ZhWhBd EDz

²² “ZjFc CXcc Tdic dhHi GhOi
fjWhUi cfic dhGhW XmKhBA UlFLh
KmBW ZhWhBEz ²³ fjWhc UlBOh Feh
ZhWhBA ZjFc EC Tdic CXcc FjWhS
dhHhBEz ²⁴ Ac KmBW UlBEHmLh
UlBE Fehc dHm AOFhBEz ²⁵ UlBE
FhÙc DYcWc LhbWc YiShS fjWhc
MhMBcc dHm KmBWc DF bhTh
ZhÙiEz ²⁶ AcE UlBOh fjWhc Feh
ZhWhBA ZjFc CXcc Tdic UlB FjWhS
dhHhBEz B UlBEOh DYcWc dHm ZjFc
Tdic Sdm cBZz ²⁷ ZhUm AcE UlBOh
fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA, DYcWc FhÙc
XOôoic fB SdmUi, XmOc CXcc ZmdOc
CXcc fidhBc FhLhS dhHhBEz ²⁸ ZhUm
ZjFc CXcc Tdic Sdc Fehc dHm XmOc
CXcc Wffh Fch ZmdOc Feh did fjShUi
ZhÙiEz SmC EC Tdi DYcWc CXcm ThFi
gcS WhDz

29 “XhF MhHhS ghhbBZhc Zhdh ghcjWm Abhc chD-YDLhdh gjWhc dhHi, ZjFc CXcc Tdic CXcm dmGh BLchBdc ZhcE XjAc Whb dhHhBSm EBZ, B TdiOhD Shchcm gc-ghbmfh bhZjUc LhbWm chGZz ³⁰ Abhc chD-YDLhdhc EC Tdic aiScm Ccib Ac Sjcib chGiEz ghcjW MmZdh bhZjUc LhbWm AMic EBZ, EC fbD BSh Shc ZjFc CXcm cBZz ghcjWm ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc chD-YDLhdh MhWhc CXhD gifhZm gc-ghbmfh Shc ZjFc CXcm bhZjUc UmEA EC KiM chGZz”

Bbhb LhZc AcE dmZhL

³¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “DYcWc Sdm dhæh Mm AdGmèh cBZ, BFOh XjchOhC did cJHc fjShUi ZhWhBEz ³² bhTh ghchBZhc dhHi Dc bh-MGhWE YhF chGiEz B YhF MhHh MhSm Wh Lieo, DcdhHi Dc KhBcE Hhdh Ue Fci ZhBW FcSm EBZz ³³ did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJHc fjShUi AWjAc Ydc dhGhW ZhWhBA, EC AdGmèhc Sdc bjeic KhBcEZhd dhHhBEz Ac BShc bhMm bhMm UiE fjWhc IjJHjcz ³⁴ B bjeiS UiZhD DHj Fci AWjAc Ac DHj IjJHjcz ³⁵ BbhbSi Fchc Zhdh ghcjWm B dmZhL YiÛizz gm MmZdh XhF MhHhS bhZjUc LhbWm AMic EBZ, Ac gW ThFi Zhcm ZhcBZ, EC fbD EC IjJHjcz EFdc AEAM gjWh MhBZ, SmC gm bcS WhDz

³⁶ “GhOi fjWhUi DGhW XhS ZhWhBA Dc CXcm fidc dhGhW GjUiA EC ADAS dmGhBE, ‘bhZjUc Whbm XhF-XZiïz’ ³⁷ B XhSGhW XhCHEic LhbWc HhdhS dhHhBA did fjShUi ZhÛieZ ³⁸ BOh ghcjWc FXhdc CXcm cBZz MS XhF-XZiï bhd ZWi BLchBdm UhW-GDchS dBA ABZh, BShc gFd WbjWhc Ulf-SicjOic ahc ghcjWm ZBZz bhZjUm MhSm Shchcm FZjd FcpW, DcdhHi ghcjWm FXhdc CXcm B fjfWhc XhSGhW ghbmfm dhHhBA chGZz ³⁹ BbhbC XhBÕhzi Ac XhCHEi SpAc FchBE KmHc Uhbi didmW FhXeUiz FbcE ZhÛhc FhXeGhW fjB-fjShUi Wffh Fci ZhWhBEz

⁴⁰ “ghcjWc XjApØc BÌs Ac fjÛcc dhHi XhBÕhzi, SFi Ac FbcE ZhÛhc FhXe SpAc FchBEz ⁴¹ Sjbi Sjbhc ahB ghcjW

Ac Shc XjApØcm B FhXe YiÛhBEz Shchc bhThS XZiï Smd RhdiA GmdhYSi UiA BbhbSi FhbE dhHhBEz Sjbi Shchcm XhF-XZiï FciE, MhSm Shch Abhc Bbhb EBSH XhcepWz ⁴² Fbc ThFi CchS XcmØ fcb Hjchc dhHi didmW FhXeUi ghY-XmÖ ZhWhBEz ⁴³ ghcjW Ac Shc XjApW MmZdh bidW-Shæjs ghhbBZh, Zh FjcZhWi GhWhc HmLm XhF MhHhS ghhbBA BbhbSic FhbE dhHZh, EC fbD Shch EC ghY-XmÖ YiWZhz SmC Shch Wi-EXchVi cBZh, bcSh WhDz ghcjW Ac Shc EAcifc LidLidhc dhHi B ABW gc-ghbmfh Khdj cBZz”

29

Bbhb gifhZm ZEABd Fchc WiEb

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Bbhb EFdc EC dhGhW XhF-LhY FciE, MhSm Bbhb ZWiA Shch Abhc DZhUS Fhb KhdbSh XhcepWz Sjbi WiGJS DHj ZiLhd Ac ULHj bmeh AWhBEz ² DcdHm WicmF bDUhUi cjOi, SmdUi ahMh XiPh, Ac Smd bhGhBd KhXhOi ZhWhBEz BSh FjØhsc Ghbic bifhBE Whz ³ ESh ZhWhBA DF OjFciS dBE, DcdHm gC ZiLhd Ac UlBE bmeh dBA Abhc LhbWm ABEz ⁴ ZhUm ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcm Abhc Icc UlAcc FhLhS AWiA, XhWiUi WhEAB UiEz ⁵ Ac gC XZiï dmZhL EFd AWiA ghcjWcm YiÛhBEz XhBÕhzi, AdGmèh, DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc Tdi gFdSh YiÛhBEz DYcWc dHm CìhUi ASc ZhWhBd gC XmOc CXcc ZmdOGhWE ZhÛiA UiEz ⁶ Shc bhThS XhCHEi YiÛhBE Ac fjWhc XhSUi ZhWhBd XZiï ShMGhWE dhHhBEz ⁷ ZhUm GmdhYSic Smd Shc bhThS RhdiA Shcm GmdhYSi UiEz ⁸ Shc XjApØcmE AWiA XhBÕhzi YiÛhBEz ⁹ ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcm Fbcc FhXe ZhÛiA UiEz XjApØc bhThS UiE SFiz EC dhGhW ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcm BbhbC XUE ZEABd FciE, MhSm KicFhdiW WiEb gifhZm BbhbSic XU Ghdi Shchc Zjfs ThFmz

¹⁰ “ZhUm gC ZiLhdcm Sjbi bidW-Shæjc LhbWm AWiE, ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm EHjc Fèh ASHBA UiZh

11 AShWic ZhUm EC ZiLhdcm bidW-Shæjc ULacc FhLhS WiA bhZjUc LhbWm MZE FciEz 12 MZE FciA ghcdm Tjeh dC Sjbhc AJHjdiS dhHhBA FjcZhWi GhWhc giqHc bhMm dhHhBE, Ac ZhFi dC FjcZhWi GhWhc Sdm Rhdi UiEz 13 ZiLhdC XmOc aiScc ASacc KcZi, FBdMhc CXcc KcZi, UlBE FiQWi Ac Dc KcZi, FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm WiA MhdhBdiEz 14 Dc Hjî, Ghd, ASac HjYc fjÐh ZWi BLchBdc Fmâc ZhcM WiA MhdhBdiEz BSh EBD HjWh bhYic FjcZhWiz

15 “ZhUm gC UlBE bmeh ThFi DHj bmeh AWiE, AWdm ghcjWm Ac Shc XjApØm EHjc Fèh AShBA UiZhz 16 Ac EC bmehcm MZE FciA Dc dC WiA FjcZhWi GhWhc KhBcE HhdhS LiOhB UiEz 17 bmehcm FhOia OjFchBA Shc Poj Ac XmOc aiScc gFdSh VBA, Fèh Ac ZhFi OjFchBØc dHm TBEz 18 gmfm B AîhHj FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm WiA MhdhBdiEz BSh EBD bhZjUc Whbm MhdhBd FjcZhWi, bhZjUc WiESm GjfZDadh MhdhBd LUHhz

19 “ZhUm UlLch bmehcmE AWiA ghcjWm Ac Shc XjApØm Fèh AShB UiZhz 20 AShWic ZhUm EHjcm MZE FciA Dc Tjeh dC WiA ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc QhBW FhWc dSiS, QhBW ASc Ac QhBW XhEc Zjei AJHjdc bhMm dhHhBEz Ac ZhFi dC WiA FjcZhWi GhWhc KhBcE HhdhZhd LiOhB UiEz 21 ZhUm GmdhYSic Smd Ac FjcZhWi GhWh ThFi Tjeh dC dBA, ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc HScE Ac dmZhLc CXcm LiOhB UiEz SmC dmZhL fjÐh ghcjW Ac Shc XjApW XhF-LhY EBZhz 22 Sjbi EC bmehc KcZi, KcZiAdh doJHjc, XmOc aiScc gFdShc CXcc KcZi, FBdMhc CXcc KcZi, UlBE FiQWi, Dc KcZi, Ac QhBWC chW WiE, BOh EBD BbhbSi FhbE ZEABdc dhHi ZGfiA UiZhc bmehz 23 ZhUm bhZjUc WMcE TEA Ghbic Lleh cjoic OjFci ThFi DGhW cjoic, SmdUi ahMh DGhW XiPh Ac Smd bhGhBd KhXhOi DGhW dBEz 24 dBA BSh gFdSh ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc ASE UiA, bhZjUc LhbWm chGhc WiESm CKh Fci VcZhdZ BOh EBD CKh Fci fXh FjcZhWiz 25 Ac ESh Shhc AS ThFi WiA, bhZjUc LhbWm FjcZhWi

GhWhc CXcm, gC MhdhBd FjcZhWic CXcm MhdhBdiZhdZ BOh EBD bhZjUc Whbm AHJBWUi MhdhBd FjcZhWiz EC GjfZDadh FjcZhWiD bhZjU Gjfi EBWz”

26 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ghcjWcm BbhbSic FhbE ZEABd Fchc dhHi, GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc bmehc LiWhc OjFch dBA, bhZjUc LhbWm CKh Fci VcZhdZ BOh EBD Sjbhc ZhOz 27 ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcm BbhbSic FhbE ZEABdc dhHi CKh Fci fXh FjcZhWic bmehc LiWh Ac chW gFdSh Sjbi XhF-XZiï FciEz 28 EC dhGhW ZWi BLchBdc UmEA EC FjcZhWic OjFchBW gc-ghbmfh ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm XhBZhz BSh EBZ bhZjUc Whbm ZWi BLchBdc UmEA LhdhbSi FjcZhWic DFOh Ejfz

29 “ghcjWc ZmZghc Fch XZiï dmZhL EFd Shc EAcif EFdm XhBZhz EC dmZhL YiÜia Shch GmdhYSi XhBZh Ac BbhbSic FhbE ZEABd EBZhz 30 ghcjWc ZhUm Shc Mm XjA Bbhb EBA bidW-Shæjc XhF MhHhS Fhb FcZ, gm fhSUiW XcMØ B dmZhL Shc HScE chGZz

31 “GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc bmehc EC HjîGhwhpw WiA FjWj XZiï MhHhS chÜiZhdZ 32 ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm bidW-Shæjc ULacc FhLhS ZBA, OjFciS TEA gC cjoic dHm EC Hjî GhBZhz 33 Bbhc FhbE ZEABd Fchc dhHi, Shchcm XhF-LhY Fchc dhHi, GhWic MmSh KiM EFd HjWhc bhYic dhHi FjcZhWi UmEA EBZ, BSh Ghdi ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm GhBZhz Ac FmC BSh GhBS XhcS WhD, FhcW BSh EBD XhF-XZiï GhWhz 34 EC ZEABd Fchc FjcZhWic bmehc FjWj Hjî Zh cjoic MjUi ZiAW XcMØ cBMhD, Sm BSh MhdhBdiSm EBZ, FmC GhBS XhcS WhD, BSh S XhF-XZiïz

35 “ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc dhHi, Abi Sjbhcm MSSh Fchc gjFjb UiLi, Sjbi ECdh FciEz ZEABd Fchc EC Fhb Sjbi fhSUiW ach FciEz 36 HjWh bhYic FYch gifhZm Sjbi XcSmF UiW DHj Fci ZiLhd FjcZhWi UiZhdZ Ac FjcZhWi GhWhcm XhF-XZiï Fchc dhHiE EC dhGhW FjcZhWi UiE, Ac XhF-LhYEAc dhHi XZiï Smd RhdiEz 37 FjcZhWi Gh-

Whcm XhF-XZiï Fchc dhHi fhSUiW
ach FjcZhWi UiA, HjWh bhYic FYch
AUhD FciA XhF-XZiï FciEz SmC B
FjcZhWi GhWh DF bgh-XZiï MhHh
EBZz MmFjWj MiWif B FjcZhWi Gh-
WhS LjABdm, BSh XhF-XZiï EBMiZz

XcSmF UiWc FjcZhWic WiEb

³⁸ “Dc ZhU ThFi XcSmF UiW B
FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm, DF ZcL ZDEfc
UlHj bmehc ZhBóh FjcZhWi UiZhD,
³⁹ DHj ZiAWm Ac DHj ghBõhZhdh
⁴⁰ XDdh bmehc ZhBóhc dHm DF fmc
WicmF bDUh Ac DF fmc MDSjWc Xifh
Smd bifhBSm EBZz Ac RhdiA UiZhc
FjcZhWic dhHi AJHjcc DF fmc fcZSE
Aèhc Whbm UiZhDz ⁴¹ ghBõhZhdh
Mm bmeh FjcZhWi UiZhD, DcdHmE
ZiAWFjc dhGhW Yfd FjcZhWi Ac
RhdiA UiZhc FjcZhWic gFdSh UiSm
EBZz BSh EBd bhZjUc WiESm GjfZ-
DAdh MhdhBd FjcZhWiz

⁴² “EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci bidW-Shæjc
UlAcc HmLm, bhWi Abhc LhbWm
XcSmF UiW B MhdhBd FjcZhWi
UiSm EBZz gWE Abi Sjbchem UiUhc
Uibj, Sjbhc dHm ZhSKiS Fcbjz ⁴³ ZWi
BLchBdc HmLm Abi gWE UiUhc Uibj,
Ac Abhc FjUcSm EC MhHh XhF-XZiï
EBZz ⁴⁴ Abi bidW-Shæj Ac FjcZhWi
GhWh XZiï Fcbjz Abhc BbhbSic dhHi
ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcmE Abi XZiï
Fcbjz ⁴⁵ Abi ZWi BLchBdc bhZjU EBA
Shhc bhMm ZfS Fcbjz ⁴⁶ SmC Shch
MhWZh, Abi Aèhc Shhc bhZjUz Abi
Shhc dHm ZfS Fchc dhHiC S Shchem
bifc Umf ThFi Zhc FciA AWLiz Abi
Aèhc Shhc bhZjUz”

30

AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “AHc-
GjfZD MhdhBZhc dhHi Sjbi ZhZdh
dhFeiUi DGhW MhdhWi GhWh
ZhWhBEz ² BHj EBZ KhBcFjWhAdh,
DF AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf, UlB AS CZiz
AihGhWC giq fjðh DGhWE dhHhBd
cBZz ³ Dc CXcc LhWi, LhWic KhBcE
FiWhch Ac giq, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi
dmXiZhDz KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc
Wffh FchBZhDz ⁴ Dc UlB FiWhchc

Wffhc Sdm UlHj Fci fjWhc Feh dhH-
hBEz B Fehc aiScm ZmÙh ghchBA
EHj ZBA WmEA EBZz ⁵ B ZmÙhHjBW
ZhZdh dhFeiUi ZhWhBA fjWhUi
dmXhBEz ⁶ fhghUS fÙFc LhWic
FhLhS Mm XcUhGhW ALm, EC
MhdhWi GhWh Dc LhbWm chGiEz
EC MhHhS Abi Sjbchem UiUhc Uibjz

⁷ “XcSmF UiW ZiAWm dmb HjBW
MjBS-MhBS Fchc Zhdh, ghcjWm
MhdhWi GhWhc CXcm GjfZDAdh
AHc MhdhBZz ⁸ ghBõhZhdh dmb
MhdhWic fbD, gm gicZhc AHc-GjfZD
MhdhBZz Sjbhc EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci
bhZjUc LhbWm gc-ghbmfh EC AHc-
GjfZD MdZz ⁹ B AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi
GhWhc CXcm ULLch FjWj MhSc
GjfZD MhdhBE Whz FjWj MhdhBd
FjcZhWi, Yfd FjcZhWi, Zh RhdiZhc
MjFh XhWi MhSiE FjØh FjcZhWi FciE
Whz ¹⁰ HjWhc bhYic FYch gifhZm,
ghcjWm ZLcE DFZhc HjWh bhYic
FjcZhWic dC, MhdhWi GhWhc giqHc
CXcm dhHhBSm EBZz SmC BGhW
bhZjUc Whbm bgh-XZiï EBZz EAcifc
Xc EAcif Vci XcVhW Bbhbcm ZLcE
DFZhc EC dhGhW FcSm EBZz”

MhWc ZUdh cjXh

¹¹ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh,
¹² “Sjbi MmZdh ZWi BLchBdc bh-
Wfc XcibhW HWiZhD, EC fbD Shch
gFdmC MhcMic MhWc ZUdh cjXh
UiSm EBZ, MhSm B HWhc dhHi
Shhc CXcm FjWj HMZ Wh ADz
¹³ Shchem HWhc Zhdh ECdh ZUdh
dBE, HWh EBLm Ude Mmch ghbh-
BZh, Dch DZhUS-GhWhc bhXm AVh
Sdh cjXh UiZhz B cjXh EBZ bhZjUcz
¹⁴ Zif ZcL Zh Dc Zmfi ZDEfc MmFjWj
MW HWh fmf EA Ude ghbhBdm, DW
MhWc ZUdh bhZjUcm EC cjXh UiZhz
¹⁵ MhWc ZUdh UmEAc fbD VWi EFdm
EC AVh Sjdhc Zmfi UiSh XhcSh WhD,
Ac HciZmE Fb Uidm EBS WhDz ¹⁶ Sjbi
ZWi BLchBdc HmL ThFi MhWc ZUdh
EC cjXh WiA, Abhc Icc FhbE dhHhBEz
Sjbhc MhWc ZUdh B cjXhD, ZWi
BLchBd EFdcM bhZjUc UcZhcE BAU
FchB UiZz”

EMjc XhWic Hhbdh ZhWhBE

¹⁷ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ¹⁸ “EMj
Fchc dhHi Sjbi XiSdc DFOh Hhbdh,

Ac Hhbdh TEAc dhHi XiSdc DGhW
KFi-GhO ZhWhBEz bidW-Shæj Ac
FjcZhWi GhWhc bhMGhWE XhWi
aciA EHj TBEz ¹⁹ B XhWiUi ghcjW Ac
Shc XjApØm EMj FcZhz ²⁰ Shch MhSm
Wh bcpW, DcdhHi XcSmFZhc bidW-
Shæjs ghbhBZhc Zhdh EC XhWiUi
EMj FcSm EBZz Bbhb gifhZm bhZjUc
Whbm MhdhBd FjcZhWi AUhD Fchc
fbDE EMj FcSm EBZz ²¹ Shch MhWm
ZhKiA cEAc dhHi EC EMj FcZhz B
gjFjb Shchc dhHi gc-ghbmfh Khdj
cBZ, EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci ZEABd cBZz”

GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc Smd

²² bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ²³ “Sjbhc
WiMc HmLm GjfZDUhc ahdh ahdh
bfdh EFd Udh FcEz Sjbi XhKf Sdh
bjch ASc, AehBf Sdh GjfZDadh QhB-
dKiWi, Ac AehBf Sdh ZL, ²⁴ fhVhcW
QhBdKiWi XhKf Sdh, Ac MDSjWc
Smd KhBc fmc Udh FciEz B bhX EBD
DZhUS-GhWhc bhXmz ²⁵ EC bfdh EFd
UiA AHc-GjfZD bfdh ZhWhWic Fh-
ciHcc WiEbm Sjbi GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc
Smd ZhWhBE, B Smd S XZiiz ²⁶ EC
Smd UiA Sjbi bidW-Shæj, fhghUS fUf,
²⁷ OmZjd, OmZjdc CXcc gFd LhbhWh,
KmchHUhWic gFdSh, Ac AHc-GjfZD
MhdhWi GhWh, ²⁸ FjcZhWi GhWh Ac
Dc bhMc gFd LhbhWh, EMjc Hhbdh
Ac Dc Sdc KFi-GhO gFdShcm Yk-
LiA XhF-XZiï FciEz ²⁹ SmC B gFdSh
bgh-XZiï LhbhWh EBZz BSh LhbhWh
FmC LBdm, gm-E bgh-XZiï EBMiZz

³⁰ “Sjbi ghcjWcm Ac Shc XjApWcm
Abhc BbhbSic Fhbc dhHi GmdhYSic
Smd UiA XhF-XZiï FciEz ³¹ Ac ZWi
BLchBdcm MhWhB UiE, EAcifc Xc
EAcif Vci BShC EBZ Abhc GmdhYSi
ZGfiZhc XZiï Smdz ³² B Smd bhWfc
HScE UmEA MhBS WhDz B WiEbm
Shch MhSm Ac FjWj Smd Wh Zh-
WhDz B Smd S XZiiz Sjbch BOhcm
XhF-XZiï bWE FciA BïS FcSm EBZz
³³ FmC MjUi B dhGhW Smd SpAc Fcm,
Zh Bbhb LhZ Lleh Ac FmC B Smd
HScE bhGm, Sm Shcm WiMc MhSi
ThFi YkLidiZhDz

AHc-GjfZD ZhWhWic WiEb

³⁴ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi
WiMc HmLm FiLj GjfZDadh bfdh:
HjHHjdj, WGi, FjWUlcj Ac GhOi

djZhW Udh FciEz Udh FciA ESh gbhW
gbhW Fci bifhBEz ³⁵ Ac Mmch AHc-
GjfZD ZhWhBW, ShchemUi EC Fhb
FchBEz BShc dHm WjW bifhBE, BSh
EBZ WicamMhd GhOi XhF-XZiï AHcz
³⁶ EC AHcc Tjeh Hjeh WiA bidW-
Shæjc fhghUS fUfFc LhbWm TBEz
gWE Abi Sjbhcm UiUhc Uibjz Sjbch
B AHccm bgh-XZiï LhbhWh bWE
FciEz ³⁷ EC bfdh UiA B WiEbm FmC
MhSm Shc WiMc dhHi FjWj AHc-
GjfZD Wh ZhWhDz BSh S bhZjUc
Whbm XhF-XZiï KiM, BGhW GiAd
chGiEz ³⁸ GjfZDUhc KiM bWE FciA
FmC MjUi BSh SpAc FcidhD, Sm Shcm
B MhSi ThFi YkLidiZhDz”

31

Aèhc XLÛ Fch FhciHc

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ² “gjWE,
Abi DgjUh Hjic gjcc WhSi, Ccic XjA
ZhSLmddcm XLÛ FcLiz ³ Abi Shcm
AèhB cjgj UiA Fhbid FcLiz gFd dhGhW
FhciHci Fhbc AGd-ZjDi, ZiDhd CihUi
Fhbc GmbSh UiLiz ⁴ DcdhHi gm fjWh,
cjXh, XiSdc CXcm fjUc fjUc Wffh
ZhWhBS XhcZz ⁵ Uhbi Uhbi XhÍc
FhOiA bWi-bjAh dhHhWi, dhFeic
CXcm Wffhc Fhb Ac gFd MhSc
ASc Fhb FcS XhcZz ⁶ Shc MjHhdi
gifhZm Abi UhW Hjic EgiLhbhFc XjA
AgdiAZcm XLÛ FcLiz Mm CihU EFdm
B Fhb FcSh XhcZh, Abi Shchem Fhbc
AGd UiLi, MhSm Sjbhcm ZhShBd
Abhc gjFjb bhYiF, BSh gFdSh Shch
ZhWhBSh XhcepWz ⁷ Shch ZhWhBZh,
bidW-Shæj, fhghUS fUf, Dc CXcc
LhWi, Shæjc gFd bhd-LhbhWh,
⁸ OmZjd, OmZjdc dHc KiM EFd, GhOi
fjWhc KmchHUhWi, KmchHUhWic
dHc gFdSh Ac AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi
GhWh, ⁹ FjcZhWi GhWh Ac Dc gFd
bhd-LhbhWh, gh×i-zhfW, EMj Fchc
Hhbdh Ac Dc KFi-GhO, ¹⁰ BbhbSi Fhbc
dhHi ghcjWc BbhbSic dmZhL Ac Shc
XjApØc dmZhL, ¹¹ GmdhYSic Smd,
XhF MhHhc dhHi GjfZDadh AHcz Abi
Sjbhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLi, DÀmcm EC
dhGhW Shch ZhWhBZhz”

MjchZhcc WiEb

12 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, 13 “Sjbi WiMm ZWi BLchBdcm FE, Sjbch Abhc UmEA XcSmF MjçhZhc bhWiEz B MjçhZhc EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci Sjbch Ac Abhc bhMm DF WifhWh EBZ, MhSm Sjbch ZjMZhD, AbiC bhZjU, Ac Abi Sjbchem Abhc XZiï ZÛh EAc dhHi AdhUh FcLiz

14 “Sjbch MjçhZhc bhWiE, EC UiWcm Sjbche dhHi XhF UiW Fch EBLmz FmC MjUi B UiW Wh bhWm, Sm Shcm bhçidiSm EBZz Mm bhWfm BUiW FjWjMhS Fhb FcZ, Shcm Shc MhSic bhM ThFi YkLidiZhDz 15 Sjbch ghšhc LD UiW Fhb FciE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW bhZjUc Whbm Achbc UiW, MjçhZhcZ fjÄZhc fjcjM QkZh ThFi fWiZhc fjcjM QkZhc AH XcMØ MjçhZhcZ B UiW Mm bhWfm Fhb FcZ, Shcm bhçidiZhDz 16 ZWi BLchBd EFdm Abhc UmEA KicFhdiW WiEb gifhZm, EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci gc-ghbmfh B MjçhZhc bhWSm EBZz 17 B MjçhZhc S ZWi BLchBd Ac Abhc bhMm ghbmfhFjc dhHi KicFhdiW DF WifhWhz FhcW LD UiWm bhZjUm ALbhW-MbiW gFdSh XDUh Fcdh, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW FjWj Fhb Wh FciA MichBdhz”

18 bhZjUm Sjc Xhec CXcm gMcS bjLhc dHm EC ZhSKiS fmf FciA ghcdm, bjLhc ASE UlB OjFch fhghUS XhÍc Uidhz EC XhÍcc bhMm Aèh XhFm ShW WiMc ASm ShW gjFjb-AgFhb dmGLpWz

Aèh ZicjDm ZWi BLchBdc WhYcbhWi

32

(32:1-34:35)

fjWhc bjcSi XjMhc fhMh

1 bjLh WZi Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABSm Umci Ec UmGiA, bhWfm ABA ghçjWc KhBcEZhd Udh EBA FBdh, “Abchem XT KiWBA WmEAc dhHi, AXWm Abchem UmZSh ZhWhB UmCÀhz FhcW, Mm bjLhD Abchem bife ThFi Zhc Fci AWLm, Shc FiSh IOLm Abch S MhWi Whz” 2 BGhW gjWiA ghçjWm Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch MhcMic ZC Ac XjA-XjeiØc FhWE ThFi fjWhc HDWh GjdiA Abhc HmLm AWEz”

3 SmC gFdm Shche FhWc HDWh GjdiA ghçjWc HmLm AWiA Uidz 4 bhWfm MmSh fjWh AWiA Uidh, ghçjWm ESh WiA AHjBWUi HdhBA, gjWhcc ASiAcUi DF ZhLjcc bjcSi ZhWhBdhz EHj UmGiA ZWi BLchBdm FBdh, “ahB EFD, EC DBWC Sjbche UmZSh, MmBW Sjbchem bife Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpWz” 5 B ghds UmGiA ghçjWm gC ZhLjcc LhbWm DF Zdi GhWh ZhWhBA MhWhB Uidh, “LhbWc FhBd bhZjUc Whbm Gjfi-Zhfi Fch EBZz” 6 SmC ZhUc UiW GjZ LZcm CPiA bhWfm UmZShc LhbWm ABA bJHd Zdi Ac Xfj MhdhBA Zdi Uidhz ZhUm Shch GhEA-UhEA FciA ghci, gp-gjèh Fci WhK-HhW, YkcSi-AbjU FchS dhHdhz

7 EC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Xhec dhhS MhEz Sjbhc EC MmSh bhWfcm bife Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWL, BSh S WhYcbhW ZWiHmLmz 8 Abi Shchem Mmdh Kdhe gjFjb UiLdhb, Shch BSh ZhU UiA WiMc dhHi DF ZhLjcc bjcSi ZhWhBA, bhOis Xeia EHjcm XcWhb Fcmz EHjc Whbm Shch Xfj Zdi Umc Ac Fc, ahB EFD, EC DBWC Sjbche UmZSh, MmBW Sjbchem bife Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpWz”

9 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abi BSh bhWfcm KiWi, BSh S HheSmeh-DfhjBA MhSz 10 EGW Sjbi Abchem ZhVh UiE Wh, BShc CXcm Abhc HjLh AHjBwc dhGhW UhC-UhC Fci MdmC, Abi BShcm LhcGhc Fcidibjz ZhUm Abi Sjbhc bhM ThFi DF bgh MhSi XDUh Fcbjz”

11 SmC bjLhD ShW Aèh bhZjUcm biWS-Fhli FciA FBdh, “E bhZjU, Sjbi Sjbhc FjUcSi AS UiA Sjbhc bgh FjUcSi Zdm MmShcm bife ThFi Zhc Fci AWL, Shche CXcm Sjbi FmWm ES HJLh EBdhD? 12 bifci EFdm FmWm BGhW bhShc fjMjH XhBSh, Xheia DdhFhS AWiA Shchem GSb FciA, UIWiA ThFi Shche Whb biOhBdiZhc dhHi Sjbi Shchem bife ThFi Zhc FciA AWL? bhZjU H, Sjbhc B ZmThDA HJLhGhW Sjbi ThbhBdhEz bmgm-cZhWi Fci, Sjbhc ZÛh EFdc CXcm B HMZGhW AWiE Whz 13 Sjbhc AXW

Hjdhb BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc FTh BAU FcEz Sjbi WiMc Whbm FLb GhBA Shchcm FBLdhD, Shchc EAcif EFdcem Sjbi ALbhWc Smchc dhGhW ZhehBZhD, Ac Sjbhc EAUh FchEC Aih Umfc bhdiFhWhE Shchcm UiZhD, Ac Shch gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi Dc UGd XhBZhZ” ¹⁴ BGhW gjWiA bhZjUc bmgmcZhWi EBdz ShBW ShW ZUh EFdc CXcm Mm HMZ Rhdish KhBLdh, BSh ZhU UidhBdhz

¹⁵ DcZhUm bjLhD Aèhc UmEA UIBEGhW fhghUS Xhíc dBA dhhbS ABdhz B Xhícc CdOh-ahOiEd UIBE HhdhS dmGh ALidz ¹⁶ B UIBE Xhíc EBd Aèh XhFc WiMc ASc Fhb, Ac B Xhícc CXcm GjUiA dmGhGhWE ShW WiMc ASc dmGhz ¹⁷ bjLhc GhUib BCLhD bhWfc BSh gp-gjèh gjWiA bjLhcm FBdh, “LhZ, Abchc Fmâc bhMm MjĐc AEAM gjWh Mhcz” ¹⁸ bjLhD FBdh, “BSh S FjWj MjĐc Ach-MiShc AEAM WhDz Abi MmSh gjWiAc, BSh S HhWc AEAMc dhGhW dhHmcz”

¹⁹ ZhUm bjLhD Fmâc FhLhS ABA bhWfc WhKh-WhKi Ac ZhLjcc bjcSi UmGdhz UmGiAC ShBW HjLhD AHjBW EBA, ASc Xhíc UIBEGhW BOh bhci YhdhB Uidhz SmC Xhíc UIBEGhW Xhec Sdm XeiA Kjcbhc EBHmdz ²⁰ Ac bjLhD Shchc ZhWhBd ZhLjcc bjcSi WiA AHjWiS YhdhBA MhdhBdidhz ZhUm EHjcm XifiA Hjuh ZhWhBA XhWiS bifhBA, ZWi BLchBd EFdcem GhEAB Uidhz

²¹ ShBW ghcjWcm FBdh, “BSh bhWfm Sjbhc FjW GmSi FcLid, Sjbi FmWm ShchcmUi ficiFi Fhb FchB-dhD?” ²² ghcjWm MjAX Uidh, “bhdiF, AXWm HjLh FcpW Wh MhWj, AXWm S MhWpWC, BSh bhWjf Ghdi GhchX Fhbc Afifz ²³ Shch ABA Abhcm FBdh, Abchcm XT KiWBA dBA MhEAc dhHi UmZSh ZhWhB UmCâh, FhcW Mm bjLhD Abchcm bifc ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpW, DW FiSh EBLm, Abch S MhWiAc Whz ²⁴ BGhW gjWiA Abi Shchcm FBdhb, Sjbchc HmLm MmSh fjWh-UhWh ALm, ESh GjdiA Abhc HmLm AWEz Shch AWiA Abhc ASE Uidh, Ac Abi EGWhBW BOh bhci

AHjWiS YhdhBdhb, SmC EC ZhLjc EHj ZhcBA ABdz”

²⁵ bjLhD UmGdh, B bhWjfHjBW ZmXcjA EBHmLpWz ShBW ZjMdh, ghcjWm Shchcm ZmXcjA EAc fjMjH UiLpWz DcdhHi UlfbW EFdm Afizhc fjMjH XhBLpWz ²⁶ EC bjLhD Fmâc HmBOc HmLm CZhBA FBdh, “Sjbch MS MW bhZjUc XÀm AL, gFd Abhc FhLhS AEz” SmC dmZi Hjiic gFd bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdz ²⁷ ABA ghcdm bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “bhZjU, MmBW ZWi BLchBdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm gjFjb FcLpW, Sjbch gFdm MhcMic FbcE SdjAc ZhÛE, Ac Fmâc aiScm Mhcm LhbWm XhE FhSd FcEz Aih Fmâc aiScm ahB-ZÛL, Aci-Yci Mhcm XhE bhcz” ²⁸ SmC dmZi Hjiic bhWfm bjLhc gjFjb bhYiF Fhb Fcdhz gi UiW EWjbhW SiW AMhc bhWjf bhch Hmdhz ²⁹ ZhUm bjLhD FBdh, “Sjbch ABM bhZjUc Whbm MhcMic XjA Ac ahB-ZichUcc CXcm AS SjdSm GcmUi HmL Wh, bhZjUc Fhbc dhHi Sjbch AdhUh EBL, DcdhHi bhZjUm Sjbchem cgbS UiLpWz”

³⁰ ZhUc UiW bjLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch S ZmMjBSh HjWh FcLz Sm Abi EGW gicZhc Sjc XheE bhZjUc UcZhcE MbBchb, Xhcdm Sjbchc HjWh bhYic FYchc FjWj XT Zhc Fcbjz” ³¹ bjLhD bhZjUc UcZhcE HiA AcM Fcdh, “E bhZjU, B bhWjfHjBØm ZmMjBSh HjWh FcidiLmz Shch WiMc dhHi fjWhc bjcSi ZhWhBLmz ³² Sm Sjbci bmgmcZhWi FciA Shchc HjWhcm EGW bhY Fci UidhE, Ac MjUi bhY Wh FcE, ShBdm Sjbhc dmGh GhSh ThFi Abhc WhbGhWE FhOidhEz” ³³ bhZjUm MjAX Uidh, “gjWE, Abhc ZicjĐm Mmch HjWh FcLm, Abi Ghdi Shchc WhbcmC Abhc GhSh ThFi YkLidibjz ³⁴ Sm Sjbci EGW MhEHi, Ac Abi Mm Umfc FTh FBLi, Sjbci Shchcm dBA gC UmfE cEAWh UidhEz Abhc YicihD Sjbchem XT UmGhBA WiZhZ ZhUm MmZdh fhMh UmEAc fbD EBZ, EC fbD Abi Shchc HjWhc fhMh Uibjz”

³⁵ ghcjWc ASm ZhWhBd gC ZhLjcc bjcSic dhHi bhWfm MmSh FcLidh, EShc dhHi bhZjUm Shchc CXcm HMZ WhMid Fcdhz

33

Sjc Xhe ThFi MhEAc gjFjb

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “MhE, Sjbi EC Mmchem bific ThFi AWL, Dchem dBA EGWC B MhHh LheiA MhEHiz Abhc EAUh Fch gC UmfE MhEz Abi BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc HmLm EAUh FcLdhh, Shchc EAcif EFdcm EC Umf EFd Uibj, Sm Sjbi Shchem dBA gWE MhEHiz ² Abi Sjbchc AHm Fci DFMW Yiciuh XhPhBbjz DBW HiA gWc FmWhWi, Abjci, giOOi, YhciMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdcm GmUhB UiZh ³ BSh S UIV Ac bCc ah×hcAdh Umfz EBdm Abi Sjbchc dHm EBA MhB-Shb WhD, FhcW Sjbch GjZ HheSmeh-DFHjBA MhS, FiMhWj Abi XTc bh-MmC Sjbchcm WiXhS FcidhBz”

⁴ B ZiXUc FTh gjWiA bhWfm FhUh-FhOi dhHhBdhz Shch FmC FjWjMhS HDWh-HhOi YiWdh Whz ⁵ FhcW bhZjUm bjLhcm FBLdh, “Sjbi ZWi BLchBd EFdcm FE, Sjbch EBdhD HheSmeh MhSz Abi DF XdFc dhHiHmdmE Sjbchcm WiXhS Fcidibjz Sjbchc HScE ThFi gFd HDWh-HhOi GjdidhE, SmC Abi ZjMbj, Sjbchc dhHi FiSh FcShbz” ⁶ SmC ZWi BLchBdm Sjc XheEC Shchc HDWh-HhOi gFdSh Gjdididh, BSh Ac YiWdh Whz

gMcS bjLhc (A:) GhWmFh-Shæj

⁷ gMcS bjLhc DF Shæj ALid, ShBW ZWi BLchBdc Fmâc Zhcm UlcB WiA EC Shæj XhSiSh, B Shæjcm ShBW GhWmFh-Shæj FBA QhFiShz bhZjUc HmL ThFi FmC FjØh MhWSm KhBdm Shch EC GhWmFhc HmLm MhBShz ⁸ bjLh MmZdh gi GhWmFh fciYE cEAWH UiSh, EC fbD gÀd bhWjf MhcMic Shæjc ULAcE CZhBSh Ac bjLh GhWmFhS Wh ghbhWi XcMØ gFdm ShW ZhD KhB cBSz ⁹ ShBW gi GhWmFh fciYE ghbhWic ZhUmC AèhB bmIc KhFh GhWmFhc ULacc bjGE dhbiA ABS, Ac bhZjUm MSZBd bjLhc dHm ZhSKiS FcSh, ESZBd B KhFh EWE cBSz ¹⁰ bhWfm MmZdhC B bmIc KhFhcM GhWmFhc ULacc HmLm UmGS, EC fbD Shch MhcMic ULacc HmL ThFi bhZjUcm fBMUH FcSz ¹¹ FjWj bhWfm Shc Ulíc dHm bjGh-bjGi ZBA Mmdh ZhSKiS Fcm,

bhZjUmE bjLhc dHm ECdh bjGh-bjGi ZhSKiS FcShz ZhUm bjLh FmâE YiciA ABSH, EBdm ShW GhUib WjWc XjA BCLh Whbc B MjAW, GhWmFh fciY ThFi ZhcBSh Whz

gMcS bjLhc HmLm bhZjUc EAUh

¹² bjLhD bhZjUc UcZhcE AcM Fcdh, “bhZjU, Sjbi S FBchD Abi ESh bh-Wfcm dBA MhBShbHi, EBdm Abhc dHm Ac Fhcm UichD, BGhW S Abchem MhWhBdhD Whz Sjbi Ghdi FBdhD, Sjbi Abchem Sjbhc WiMc MW bWE FcE Ac Abchem Sjbhc GhL bh-Dac WMcE chGLz ¹³ Sm ghLhC MjUi Abi Sjbhc bhDac WMcE ThFi, ShBdm Sjbi FjW GiAdm FiSh FcE, ESh Abchem MhWhE, MhSm Abi Sjbchem XjchXjc KiWi Ac Sjbhc cgbSc bhMm cBz Sjbi S MhWEC, B BLchBd MhSi SjbhcC XtMhz” ¹⁴ bhZjUm MjAX Uidh, “gjWE, Abi WiMmC Sjbhc dHm EBA MhBbj Ac Sjbchem Achb Uibjz” ¹⁵ EC ShBW FBdh, “Sjbi MjUi Abchc dHm Wh MhE, Sm Abchem BW ThFi ZiUhD UiE Whz ¹⁶ Sjbi Wh Hmdm bhWfm Fidh ZjMZh, Abhc CXcm Ac Sjbhc B ZUh EFdc CXcm Sjbhc cgbS ALm? AbchC MmW UlWiAc gFd MhSi ThFi AdhUh, BGhW Fidh ZjMZh?” ¹⁷ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “PiF ALm, Sjbi Mmdh FBdhD, Abi Edh Fcbjz Sjbi S Abhc bhDac WMcE AL, Sjbchem Abhc WiMc AXW bWE Fciz”

¹⁸ SmC bjLhD AcM Fcdh, “Sm Sjbhc fhW-SMèi Abchem UmGhE Whz” ¹⁹ bhZjUm FBdh, “Abi Mhcm Gjfi UDA Fcbj, Ac Mhcm Gjfi cgb Fcbjz gjWE, Sjbhc LhbWmUi Abi Abhc gÀd WmF LjcS MhBc Fcbjz ‘bhZjU, MmBW ALpW’ Sjbhc LhbWm Abi Abhc EC Whb DdhW Fcbjz ²⁰ EBdm Abhc bjG UmGhc ShÀS Sjbhc EBS WhDz FhcW Abchem UmGièm FjWj AUb MhS ZhKm Whz ²¹ Sm gjWE, Sjbi Abhc FhLhc EC MhHh ZhD KhE, UmGchD Wi, XhÍcc DF ThF ALm, EC ThFc CXcm Sjbi CZhEz ²² SmC Sjbhc LhbWmUi Abhc fhW-SMèi MhEAc Zhdh, Abi Sjbchem EC XhÍcc YhOhc aiScm ghchBbjz Abi Wh MhEA XcMØ, Abhc AS UiA Sjbchem HjciA chGbjz

23 ZhUm Abhc AS gchBdm, Sjbi Abhc Gc Hhdh UmGShD XhcZhD, EBdm FmC Abhc bjGc UiUhc XhBS WhDz”

34

WDA fhghUS Xhíc

1 bhZjUm bjLhem FBdh, “AHc Xhíc dhGhW Sjbi WDA UlGhW Xhíc SiAc FcEz Sjbi Mm UlGhW ahJHiLdhD, gi Xhíc bhMm Mm gjFjb dmGh ALid, EC gjFjb EFd Abi gicZhc B ULBE Xhíc dmGiA Uibjz 2 YMc ZhUmC Sjbi SiAc EBA SjC Xhec CXcm CPiEz CPiA Xhec bhThS Abhc LhbWm AMic EBEz 3 Sjbhc dHm FjWj bhWfcm AWiE Wh, B Xhec FjWjGhWE MhSm FjWj bhWjF Wh ADz Xhec FhÙhs FjWj Hcj-LhHd Zh bmeh-bmeicm chGSm UiE Whz”

4 SmC bjLhD AHc Xhíc dhGhW UlGhW Xhíc ZhWhBdh, Ac bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF YMcm CPiA Xhíc ULBEGhW ASE dBA SjC Xhec CXcm CPidhz 5 Ac bhZjUE bmIc KhFh ThFi dhbiA ABdhz ShBW gMcS bjLhc VhcE CZhBA ShW ‘bhZjU, MmBW ALpW’ Whb DdhW Fcdhz 6 ShBW bjLhc LhbWh UiA SfcY Widh, Ac EC Fhdhb DdhW Fci Fci Hmdh,

“bhZjU, MmBW ALpW,
cgbhW Ac cgib Aèh,
ShBW MdUi HjLh FcpW Wh,
ShW EZichb bhDA-bgäs Ac gF-
ghdhdic FjWj fibh WhBz

7 ShBW AMhc AMhc EAcif XcMØ
EZichb bhDA-bgäs FcpW,
bhWfc EBÙhd-EXchV, WhYcbhWi Ac
HjWhc bhYi UmBW,
EBdm Ulfi MWcm fhMhE UmBWz
ZhY-UhUhc WhYcbhWic fhMh,
Shhc SiW-KhBc EAcif XcMØ Zc-
ShBWz”

8 BGhW gjWiAC bjLh WZi dHm dHm fBMUhS XeiA FBdh, 9 “E bhdiF, Abi MjUi Sjbhc UcZhcE cgbS XhB, Sm bmgmcZhWi Fci SjbiE Abhc dHGhWE Kdez EC MhSi MjUiE GjZ HheSmeh-DFHjBA MhS, Sh-E Sjbi Abhc HjWh Ac FLjicm bhY FciA UidhEz Abchcm Sjbhc AXW XtMh gifhZm FZjd FcidhEz”

10 bhZjUm FBdh, “gjWE, Abi DF CLièh ZEABd FciAc, Abi Sjbhc gFd bhWfc LhbWm EC dhGhW FmchbSi Fhb UmGhBbj, MmSh Aih UlWiAc FjWj MhSic LhbWm FjWjUiWE Fch EBLm Whz Sjbi EC MmSh bhWfc dHm ZfS FcchD, Shch UmGZh, Abi bhZjUm Sjbhc dhHi FiSh FciAc, BSh UmGiA Shhc MhWE Qc bhdjb EBZz

11 Abi ABM Sjbchcm MmSh gjFjb Uibj, BSh GiAd Fci Abd FcEz Abi Abjci, FmWhWi, giOOi, YhciMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdcm Sjbhc LhbWh ThFi GmUhB Uibjz 12 EBdm GZcUhc! Sjbch Mm UmfE MhBchD, B Umfc bhWfc dHm FjWjMhS KjÄi FciE Wh, AcWhD YhÙE ghbhBZhDz 13 Sjbch Shhc XjMh-b×X ahJHiA OjFch-OjFch FcZhD, Shhc Zdi GhWhpW ahJHidiZhD, Ac Shhc Afmch-UmZic bjcSi EFd FhOiA YhdhBZhDz 14 Sjbch FjWj UmZShcm XjMh FciE Whz FhcW Aèhc WhbC bhZjU, ShBW WiMc Whb bhYiF DZhUS XhEAc MBHôHz ShBW ShW WiMc XhEWh DZhUS KhBWz

15 “gC Umfc bhWfc dHm FjWjMhS KjÄi FciE Wh, AcWhD Shch MmZdh ficiFi Fhbc WiESm, Shhc UmZ-UmZic LhbWm WiMcm fXiA UiZh, UmZShc Whbm Zdi UiZh, EC fbD Shch SjbchcmE UhES UiZh Ac Sjbch HiA Shhc EC Zdic Hjî GhBZhDz 16 Sjbhc XjApØc dHm Shhc XjeiØc ZiA-fhUi UiZhD, Ac EC XjeiØm Shhc UmZShc HmLm HiA ficiFi Fhb FcZh, Shhc dHm Sjbhc XjApØcmE OhWZhz

17 “Sjbch WiMc dhHi FjWj MhSc bjcSi ZhWhBE Whz

18 “Sjbch Ghbic Lheh cjOic BU AUhD FciEz fhS UiW Ghbic Lheh cjOi GhBEz AZiZ KhÙc PiF Fch ShciGE Sjbchcm Mmdh gjFjb UmEA EBLm, EC dhGhW BU AUhD FciEz bWE chGiE, EC KhÙE Sjbch bife ThFi ZhcBA ABLdhDz

19 “Sjbhc XmOc XDUh gFd XDdh XjA Abhc EBZz DcdHm Sjbhc Hcj-LhHd Zh Xfjc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhE Abhc EBZz 20 Ghdi HhViØc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhc ZUdh, Abchcm DHj bmehc ZhBóh ZUdh UiA EHjcm GhdhL FciA WiEz GhdhL Wh FchBdm

EHjc HcUWh ahJHidiEz Sjbchc gÀd
Ze XjApWcm Edh GhdhL FchB WiEz

“gjWE, BUc fbD FmC Ghdi ASm
Abhc FhLhS ABE Whz

²¹ “ghšhc LDUiW Sjbch Fhb FciE,
EBdm fhS Wæc UiW MichBEz GmS
Fch Ac Yfd UhEAc ZhdhE MichBEz

²² “VhW-Hb UhEAc Zhdh XDdh
UhEA Yfd UiA, Sjbch Yfd UhEAc BU
AUhD FciEz ZLcc gmf bhfE GmSc Xh-
FWh Yd ZheiS AWhc ZhUm Shæjc BU
AUhD FciEz ²³ ZLcE SiWZhc Sjbchc
gFd ZmOhBW ABA gM Fchc WiESm
Abhc HmLm AMic EBEz bWE chGiE,
AbiC bhZjU, ZWi BLchBdc Aèhz ²⁴ Abi
gC Umfc gFd MhSiem Sjbchc LhbW
ThFi GmUhB Uibjz Sjbchc Umfc
fibhWh ZehBA Ze Fcbjz Sjbch ZLcE
SiWZhc WiMc Aèh bhZjUc LhbWm
AMic EBE, SmC Sjbchc MhHh-MbiWc
Zhd FmC dhdK FcS WhDz

²⁵ “Abhc Whbc FjcZhWic Xfjc dHm
Sjbch GhbicAdh FjØh dièh-FjcZhWi
UiE Whz AMhUi BUc FjcZhWic
FjWjMhS GhWi ZiAW XcMØ chGiE
Whz

²⁶ “Sjbchc GmSc UhEA XDdh Yfdc
gFd ThFi ahdh Ejf Aèh bhZjUc IcE dBA
ABEz

“Ac gjWE, LhHdc ZhBóhc Hjî Shc
bh’c UlVUi chÛiE Whz”

²⁷ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh,
“Sjbi B Fhdhb Efd dmGiA TEz Abi
EC Fhdhb bhYiF Sjbchc dHm Ac ZWi
BLchBdc dHm Abhc bidWc CLièh ZE-
ABd Fcdhbz” ²⁸ EC fbD bjLh WZi
Khèif UiW Khèif chBS bhZjUc VhcE
Xhec CXcm cBdhz ShBW FjWjMhS
UhWh-XhWi GhBdh Whz bhZjUm gC
UlBE XhÍcc CXcm ShW dHm bidWc
CLièhc EC ADAS Efd, bhWi fciESc
UfOh gjFjb-AgFhb dmGiA Uidhz

gMcS bjLhc (A:) WjchWi LjcS

²⁹ SmC bjLhD fhghUS XhÍc Ul-
BEGhW ASE dBA Sjc Xhe ThFi dhbiA
ABdhz bhZjUc dHm ZhSKiS FchD
bjLhc bjGc LjcS WjchWi EBHmd,
EBdm bjLhD BGhW Omc XhBdh Whz

³⁰ EC fbD ghcjW Ac gFd ZWi BLchBdm
bjLhc WjchWi LjcS UmGdh, UmGiA
Shch FhLhS ABSm QchB Hmdhz

³¹ EBdm bjLhD Shchcm QhF Uidh,
SmC ghcjW Ac ZWi BLchBdc bjcäi Efd

ShW HmLm ABdh, Ac bjLhD Shchc
dHm bhS-FTh bhSidhz ³² ZhUm gFd
ZWi BLchBd ShW FhLhS ABdhz ABA
ghcdm ShBW Sjc Xhec CXcm bhZjUc
UmEA gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Shchcm
MhWhBdhz

³³ Shchc dHm bhS-FThc ZhUm
bjLhD ShW WjchWi bjG Hjchc dhHi
XcUh dhHhB Uidhz ³⁴ EBdm bjLhD
MmZdh bhZjUc dHm ZhSKiSc dhHi
GhWmFhc aiScm ShW LhbWm
MhBSh, EC fbD B XcUh Gjdidishz
ZhUm Zhem ABA XcUh dhHhBSh, Ac
Aèhc UmEA gjFjb Efd ZWi BLchBdc
MhWhBShz ³⁵ gFd bhWfm UmGSh
bjLhc bjG WjchWi EBHmLmz bjLhD
ShW bjG Hjcidish Ac bhZjUc LhbWm
MhEAc AH XcMØ ShW bjG Hjch cBSz

Aèhc XZiï Ic ZhWhWi

35

(35:1-40:38)

Mjçhzhcc gjFjb-AgFhb

¹ bjLh WZiD ZWi BLchBdc gFd
Hjïcm Udh FciA FBdh, “bhZjUm gjFjb
UiLpW, ShW EC gjFjb-AgFhb Abd
Fchc dhHiz ² Sjbch ghšhc LDUiW Fhb
FciE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW bhZjUc
Whbm XhF-XZiï UiW, Achbc UiW,
Mjçhzhcz B UiW Mm bhWfm Fhb FcZ,
Shcm bhcidizhdz ³ Mjçhzhcm Sjbchc
FmCcc IcE AHjBW MhdhBE Whz”

Aèhc Icc dhHi dièh UmE

⁴ gMcS bjLhD ZWi BLchBdc
FBdh, “bhZjUm gjFjb UiLpW, ⁵ Sjbch
MhcMic Uidc Gjfi bhYiF bhZjUc
Whbm dièh dBA AEz AWhc fbD ECdh
KiM Efd dièh AWiE:

fjWh, cjXh, XiSd;

⁶ did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJHc fjSh;

Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac LhHdc cjbh;

⁷ dhd cj dhHhBd bmehc Khbeh,
Yk’c Khbeh;

ZhZdh dhFei;

⁸ dmb MhdhWic dhHi MDSjWc
Smd;

GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc Smdc bfdh Ac
AHc-GjfZD ZhWhWic bfdh;

⁹ Bbhbc DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc TdiS
dhHhWic dhHi AFiF bWi Ac gFd
WbjWhc Uhbi XhÍcz

¹⁰ “Sjbchc bhMm Mhch ahdh CîhU FhciHc, Shch ABA EC gFdSh ZhWh-BZh, Mmdh bhZjUm gjFjb UiLpW:

¹¹ Aèhc Ic, Icc Khd, gjF, YtmBb, ZhÍi, GjOi, GjOic Sdc ajch;

¹² fhghUS fÛlF, fÛlFc LhWi, fÛlF ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh;

fÛlFcm AHdh UiZhc XcUh;

¹³ ZmÛh fjÐh OmZjd, OmZjdc CXcc gFd KiM, bhZjUc Whbc XZiï cjOi;

¹⁴ Yc UiZhc dhHi KmchHUhWi, Dc dHc gFd KiM Ac dmb EFd, dmb MhdhWic Smd;

¹⁵ AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh, BGhW ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh; GmdhYSic Smd, GjFZDadh AHc, Aèhc Icc UlAcc XcUh;

¹⁶ MhdhBd FjcZhWi UiZhc FjcZhWi GhWh;

Dc XiSdc Mhdi Ac ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh;

FjcZhWi GhWhc gÀd bhd-LhbhWh;

EMjc Hhbdh Ac Hhbdh TEAc KFi-GhO;

¹⁷ CPhWc XcUhbW, GjOiW Ac GjOic Sdc ajch;

CPhWE ghbhWic HmBOc XcUh;

¹⁸ Icc XmcmH Ac Uei, CPhWc XmcmH Ac Uei;

¹⁹ XhF MhHhS BbhbSi Fhbc dhHi, Bbhb ghcjWc XZiï dmZhL, Ac ShW XjApØcE BbhbSic dmZhLz”

²⁰ bjLh WZic ZDAW ZhUm ZWi BLchBdc gFd Hjii ZiUhD EBHmdhz

²¹ HiA Shchc Uide DfFi bhYiF MhcMic BÈhD Aèhc Ic ZhWhWic dhHi, Bbhb ghcjWc XhF-XZiï dmZhLc dhHi Ac DZhUS Fhbc dhHi gFd WbjWhc bhd-LhbhWh dBA ABdhz Aèhc Whbm dièh UiZhc dhHi ESh dBA Shch AMic EBdhz ²² ZmOhBW Zh ZmOiØc bhMm Mhchc bWm KhBd, Shch BSh Uidhz Shch MhcMic FhXec Xiq, FhWc BAcig, AJOi, Hdhc ghc, Ac gFd MhSc fjWhc HDWh AWiA bhZjUc Whbm CKh Fci fXh FjcZhWi Uidhz ²³ Ac Mmchc HmLm did fjSh, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe, LhHdc cjbh, dhd cj Fch bmehc Khbeh, Yk’c

Khbeh ALid, Shch BSh gFdSh dBA ABdhz ²⁴ Mmchc HmLm cjXh Ac XiSd ALid, ShchE BSh AWiA bhZjUc Whbm dièh Uidhz Aèhc Icc FhbE dhHhWic MjFh ZhZdh dhFei Mmchc HmLm ALid, ShchE BSh dBA ABdhz ²⁵ MmSh ZmOiØm fjSh ZhWhWiS CihU, Shch WiMc ASm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJHc fjSh, Ac Uhbi didmW FhXe ZhWhBA AWdhz ²⁶ Ac fjSh ZhWhEch MmSh ZmOiØc Uide bhMm DfFi XDUh EBD, Shch LhHdc cjbh UiA fjSh ZhWhBdhz ²⁷ bjçäi EFdm DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc TdiS dhHhWic dhHi, AFiF bWi Ac Uhbi Uhbi XhÍc dBA ABdhz ²⁸ dmb MhdhWic Smd, GmdhYSi ZGfZhc Smd, AHc-GjfZD ZhWhWic bfdh Ac MDSjWc SmdE AWdhz ²⁹ bhZjUm bjLhc bhMUi MmSh MmSh Fchc gjFjb UiLdh, BSh Xjch Fchc dhHi ZWi BLchBdc gFd ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm, MhcMic Gjfi bhYiF dièh dBA AMic EBdz

ZhSLmdd Ac AgdiAZ Aèhc XLÛ Fch FhciHc

³⁰ ZhUm bjLhD gFd ZWi BLchBdcm FBdh, “bhZjUm DgjUh Hjii gjcc WhSi, Ccic XjA ZhSLmddcm XLÛ FcLpWz ³¹ ShBW Dcm WiMc cggj bjZhcF UiA Fhbid ZhWhBA, gFd dhGhW FhciHci Fhbc AGd-ZjÐi, ZiÐhD CîhUi Fhbc GmbSh UiLpWz ³² DcdhHi DBW FhciHci Fhb Fchc Zhdh WiMc AGd GhOhBA fjWh, cjXh, XiSdc CXcm fjÛc fjÛc Wffh ZhWhBSh XhcZh ³³ Uhbi Uhbi XhÍc FhOh, dhFeic CXcm Wffh, Ac gFd WbjWhc ASc Fhb FcSh XhcZh ³⁴ Ac EBÛ bhWfcmE BSh Fhb giFhWic dhHi ZhSLmdd Ac UhW Hjii EgiLhbhFc XjA AgdiAZc Uide bhZjUm AGd UiLpWz ³⁵ ShBW Dchcm WhWhW MhSc Wffhc Fhb, did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjShUi FhXe ZhBW Fch, Wffh Fch, fidhB Fch, Ac Uhbi didmW FhXe fidhB FchcE AGd UiLpWz Shch gFd WbjWhc ASc Fhb FcSh XhcZh, Ac WiMc bW ThFi WhWhW WbjWhc Wffh ZhWhBSh XhcZh”

36

¹ bjLh WZiD DEGhW FBdh,

“bhZjUm ZhSLmdd, AgdiAZ Ac EBÛ FhciHc EFdcm AGd-ZjĐi UhW Fcdh, MhSm Shch XZiï DZhUS-GhWhc gFd Fhb-FhM FcSh XhchpWz bhZjUm Mmdh gjFjb FcLpW, EC dhGhW Shch MhWj DZhUS-GhWhc gFdSh ZhWhBW Ac ghMhBWz”

² EC Fhb FchWic dhHi bjLhD ZhSLmdd Ac AgdiAZcm AWhBdhz bhZjUm MmSh CîhU FhciHc EFdcm AGd-gmFbS UiLpW, Ac B Fhb Fchc dhHi Mmchc UidE GhBfXDUh EBLm, bjLhD ShchemE AWhBdhz ³ Shch ABA XZiï DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhWic dhHi, ZWi BLchBdc UmEA dièhc gFd bhd-LhbhWh bjLhc HmL ThFi fbMiA Widhz bhWfm Gjfi EBA WiMc BÈhd XcSmF UiW ZiAWm AcE KiM EFD AWiA EWE dièh UiShz ⁴ Mm CîhU FhciHc EFD DZhUS-GhWhc FhbE ALdh, Shch BSh UmGiA, WiMc Fhb TBA ABA bjLhcm Fbdh, ⁵ “bhZjUm MmSh MmSh ZhWhWic gjFjb UiLpW, BSh ZhWhWic dhHi bhWfm Ucfhc ThFi AcE Zmfi bhd-LhbhWh dBA ABchz”

⁶ SmC bjLhc gjFjbm bhWfm gFd ZWi BLchBdcm MhWhB Uidh, DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhWic dhHi, FmC MhWj Ac FjWj bhd-LhbhWh dièh Wh UmBWz ECHi bhWfm dièh UmEA ZÛ Fedhz ⁷ FhcW DZhUS-GhWhc Fhbc dhHi Ucfhc ThFi AcE Zmfi KiM MjHhe EBHmLidz

Aèhc Ic ZhWhBd EBD

⁸ ZhUm Fhb Fcch CîhU EFdm XmKhBd fjShc Uhbi didmW FhXe, did, ZhBJHWi, Ac dhd fjShUi ZhWhBd Uf OjFch FhXe UiA Aèhc Icc XcUh ZhWhBdhz Ac CîhU EFdm Dc CXcm FhcjZi EFdc LZi ZhBW Fedhz

⁹ XcSmF OjFchBW DF bhXc ALid, dhæhd AOhf AS Ac Xhfm KhBc ASz ¹⁰ ZhUm XhKGhW-XhKGhW Fci DGhWE Mjeh UiA Ze Fci UlGhW SmcXhd ZhWhBdhz ¹¹ Ac UlBE SmcXhdc Xhfc DF FiWhchE, did fjShUi gjFc Ykc UmEA EBdz ¹² ECdh XDdh SmcXhdc FiWhchE XBÓhfHj gjFc Ykc Ac ULLch SmcXhdc FiWhchE XBÓhfHj gjFc Ykc dhHhBd EBdz B UlBE gjFc Ykc DHj Ac DHjc CdOh bjGh Fch EBdz

¹³ ZhUm fjWhUi XBÓhfHj gjF ZhWhBA gC gjFc Ykcc bhMmUi ghchBA, Ze

UlBE SmcXhdcM Mjeh UmEA EBdz SmC DGhW Ic SiAc EBdz

¹⁴ Aèhc Icc Khdc dhHi LhHdc cjbh UiA SmcXhdc dhGhW DHhcEGhW OjFch ZhWhBd EBdz ¹⁵ BSh XcSmFGhW DFB bhXc ALid, Sif AS dhæh Ac KhBc AS Xhfz ¹⁶ EW ThFi XhK OjFch DFdHm Mjeh UiA Ze DF SmcXhd ZhWhBdhz Ac ZhFi LD OjFch Mjeh UiA, AcEGhW Ze SmcXhd ZhWhBdhz ¹⁷ XDdh Ze SmcXhdc Xhfc DF FiWhchE XBÓhfHj gjFc Ykc dhHhBdh, Ac ULLch SmcXhdeE ECdh dhHhBdhz ¹⁸ ZhUm XiSd UiA XBÓhfHj gjF ZhWhBA gC gjFc Ykcc bhMmUi ghchBA, EC Ze UlBE SmcXhd DGhWE Mjeh Uidhz SmC B UlBE SmcXhd bidia DGhW LhWi EBdz ¹⁹ dhd cJ Fch bmehc KhbehUi Dc CXcc LhWi ZhWhBd EBd, ZhUm Yk'c KhbehUi AcEGhW LhWi SpAc FciA Dc CXcm Hjci UmEA EBdz

²⁰ ZhUm ZhZdh dhFeiUi FDGhW YtmBb ZhWhBd EBdz ²¹ XcSmF YtmBb ALid dhæhd Uf AS Ac Yheo Ue ASz ²² XcSmF YtmBbE UlHj Fci XhDA dhHhBA Icc gFd YtmBb DFdhGhW ZhWhBdhz ²³ EC Icc UÀiw Hhdhc dhHi ZifGhW YtmBb MjBS Fedhz ²⁴ B ZifE YtmBbc XhDac Sdm KhèifHj cjXhc ajch dhHhBdhz XcSmF YtmBbc UlB XhDac Sdm UlHj ajch dhHhBd EBdz ²⁵ Aèhc Icc Cíc Hhdhc dhHiE ZifGhW YtmBb MjBS Fedhz ²⁶ B XcSmF YtmBbc XhDac Sdm KhèifHj cjXhc ajch dhHhBdhz DFE YtmBbc Sdm UlHj Fci ajch dhHhBd EBdz ²⁷ Ac XKib Hhdhc dhHi, bhWi Gc Hhdhc dhHi LDGhW YtmBb ZhWhBdhz ²⁸ Ac Gcc UlBE FjWhS UlGhW YtmBb dhHhBdhz ²⁹ B UlBE FjWhc YtmBbcm FhLhc YtmBbc dHm Sdm-CXcm Mjeh UmEA EBdz XcSmF FjWhc UlBE YtmBbcm Vhcc YtmBbc dHm ZhÍi bhciA Mjeh UmEA EBdz ³⁰ SmC AOGhW YtmBb Ac fjDHj cjXhc ajch dhHd, DFE YtmBbc Sdm UlBOh Fci ajch Uidhz

³¹ ZhUm YtmBbc Mjeh UiZhc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi FDHj dhæh ZhÍi ZhWhBdhz ³² Icc DF Hhdhc dhHi XhKHj ZhÍi, AcF Hhdhc dhHi AcE XhKHj, Ac XhKHj ZhÍi Gc Hhdh,

bhWi XKib Hhdhc dhHi ZhWhBdhz
³³ YtmBbc bhMGhWE dhHhBd EC
 ZhÍUi gFd YtmBbc DF bhTh ThFi
 AcF bhTh AOFhB Uidhz ³⁴ ZhUm B
 YtmBbGhWhpW fjWhUi dmXidhz
 Ac ZhÍ dhHhWic dhHi fjWhc Feh
 dhHhBA, ZhÍcmE fjWhUi dmXidhz

³⁵ EC CíhU FhciHc EFdm Uhbi
 didmW FhXeUi DGhW XcUh ZhWhB-
 dhz XcUhc CXcm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd
 fjSh UiA FhcjZi EFdc LZi ZhBW Fcdhz
³⁶ B XcUh OhWhWic dhHi ZhZdh
 dhFeiUi KhBcOh GjOi ZhWhBdh, Zh-
 WhBA EC GjOiØcmE fjWhUi dmXidh,
 GjOiØc bhThS fjWhc Feh dhHhBdhz
 GjOic Sdm ajch UiZhc dhHi cjXhc
 KhBcOh ajch ZhWhBd EBdz

³⁷ Shæjc ULacc dhHi did, ZhBJHWi,
 dhd fjSh Ac Uhbi didmW FhXeUi
 Wffh Fci DGhW XcUh ZhWhBdhz ³⁸ B
 XcUhc dhHi XhKOh Feh Ac XhKOh
 GjOi ZhWhBd EBdz GjOic bhTh Ac Sd
 fjWhUi dmXh Ebd, GjOic Sdc ajchc
 dhHi XiSdc XhKHj ajch ZhWhBdhz

37

fhghUS fÛF ZhWhBdh

¹ ZhSLmddm ZhZdh dhFeiUi XZiï
 fhghUS fÛF ZhWhBdhz BOh AehB
 AS dhæh, Ume AS Xhf Ac Ume AS
 CKhz ² Dc Zhcm-aiScm GhOi fjWhUi
 dmXidh, Dc KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc
 Wffh dhHhBdhz ³ gjWhcc AHjBWUi
 XjeiA KhBcOh fjWhc Feh Dc KhBcE
 FjWhS dhHhBdh, E HhdhS ULBOh Ac
 g HhdhS ULBOh dhHhBdhz ⁴ ZhZdh
 dhFeiUi ULHj ZmÛh ZhWhBA fjWhUi
 dmXidhz ⁵ fÛF ZBA WmEAc dhHi B
 ULBE ZmÛh, fÛFc ULB Hhdhc Fehc
 aiScmUi ghchBdhz

⁶ ZhUm GhOi fjWhUi fÛFc DGhW
 LhWi ZhWhBdh, EGhWc CXcm
 HjWhc FYch AUhD Fehc dhHiz B
 LhWi dhæhD AehB AS, Ac Xhfm
 Ume ASz ⁷ fjWh XiOhBA LhWic ULBE
 HhdhS ULBOh FhcjZi ZhWhBdhz
⁸ ULBE FhcjZi fÛFc LhWic ULB Fi-
 WhchE cBdz B ULBE FhcjZi LhWic
 dHm DGhWE Fci ZhWhBd Ebd, B
 AîhOh Ghdi DF KiM EBdz ⁹ FhcjZi
 UmGSm UldUld Ijehc dhGhW QhG-
 WhAdh, Dc ULBE QhGWh CXcmUi

bmdia UmEAD, EC QhGWhc LhDAC
 Sdm fÛFc LhWi ghbhB Hmdz BOh
 bjGh-bjGi CZh cBdz Ac Shchc KCG cBd
 LhWic ZhDz

XZiï cjOi TBZhc OmZjd

¹⁰ ZhSLmddm ZhUm ZhZdh
 dhFeiUi ULB AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf
 Ac Ume AS CKh Fci DGhW OmZjd
 ZhWhBdhz ¹¹ ZhWhBA ghcdm GhOi
 fjWhUi dmXiA Dc KhBcE FiWhchE
 Wffh dhHhBdhz ¹² Ac Dc LhWic
 KhBcE FiWhchE KhBc AJHjd CKh Fci
 DF ghM Uidh, ghMc bhMm fjWhUi
 Wffh dhHhBdhz ¹³ OmZjdc KhBcE
 FjWhc XhDac CXcm fjWhc KhBcOh
 Feh dhHhBdhz ¹⁴ B KhBcE FehBW
 OmZjdc FjWhc gC CKh ghMc Sdm
 dhHhWi Ebd, MhSm OmZjd ZBA
 WmEAc Zhdh Fehc aiScm ZmÛh
 ghchBd MhDz ¹⁵ OmZjdc ZBA
 WmEAc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi ULHj
 ZmÛh ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXidhz
¹⁶ OmZjdc CXcc Thd-Zhfw, Aèhc
 Whbm RhdiA UiZhc FjcZhWic MH Ac
 bH, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi HehBdhz

dmb TEAc KmchHUhWi

¹⁷ ZhUm GhOi fjWhUi DGhW Km-
 chHUhWi SiAc Fcdhz KmchHUhWic
 Sdh Ac CXcc Qh×i GhOi fjWh XiOhBA
 HehBdhz Dc Qh×i, Ykdc dhGhW Xi-
 Adh, Fjei Ac XhXeï EFd KmchHUh-
 Wic dHm DGhWE Fci ZhWhBdhz
¹⁸ KmchHUhWic Qh×ic ULB HhdhS Si-
 WOh Fci bjo LDOh Qhd UmEA EBdz
¹⁹ XcSmF Qhdc bhMm MZh Ykdc
 dhGhW SiWHj Fci XiAdh SiAc Fch
 EBdz KmchHUhWic LDE Qhde DFd-
 hGhW Fhb Fch EBdz ²⁰ KmchHUhWic
 bjd Qh×ic bhMmE MZh Ykdc dhGhW
 KhBcOh XiAdh UmEA EBdz ²¹ EC bjd
 Qh×i ThFi ZhcBd LDOh Qhdc bhMm,
 XDdh ULBE Qhdc MjehS DHj Fci Fjei,
 ULlch ULBE Qhdc MjehS AcF Fjei, Ac
 gmfc ULBE Qhdc MjehSE Fjei dhH-
 hBd EBdz ²² Fjei Ac Qhd gFdSh Kmch-
 HUhWi ThFi ZhcBd, gFdSh bidiA DF
 KiM EBdz Aîhohc GhOi fjWh XiOhBA
 ZhWhWi EBdz ²³ GhOi fjWhUi fhSOh
 dmb, dmbc YiSh LhY Fehc KibOh,
 MhdhBd YiShc Lhdi TEAc dhHi FDHj
 ZhOi ZhWhBd EBdz ²⁴ DF bW GhOi

fjWhUi B KmchHUhWi, Ac dHc gFdSh
SiAc Fch EBdz

AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh

²⁵ ZhUm ZhZdh dhFeiUi KhBc
FjWhAdh AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh
ZhWhBd EBdz DF AS dhæh, DF AS
Xhf, Ac UIB AS CZi UiA B MhdhWi
GhWh ZhWhBdhz Dc LhWic FjWhc
giq EFdE DGhWE Fci ZhWhBdhz
²⁶ LhWi, LhWic KhBcE FiWhch Ac
giq, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi dmXiA
KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc Wffh dhH-
hBdhz ²⁷ Dc UIB FiWhcc Wffhc Sdm
UIBHj Fci fjWhc Feh dhHhBd EBd,
MhSm Dc aiScm ZmÙh ghchBA ZBA
WmEA Mhdz ²⁸ ZhZdh dhFeiUi ZBA
WmEAc ZmÙh ZhWhBdh, BOhcmE
fjWhUi dmXidhz

²⁹ ZhUm GjfZDAdh bfdh ZhWhWic
FhciHcc WiEbm GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc
XZiI Smd Ac GjfZDAdh GhOi AHc SiAc
Fcdhz

38

MhdhBd FjczhWi GhWh Ac EMjc XhWic Hhbdh ZhWhBdh

¹ MhdhBd FjczhWic dhHi ZhZdh
dhFeiUi XhK AS dhæh, XhK AS Xhf
Ac SiW AS CZi UiA KhBcFjWi Fci
DGhW FjczhWi GhWh ZhWhBdhz
² Dc KhBcE FjWhc CXcm dhFeiUi
KhBcOh giq Uidhz EC giq ZhWhBdh
LhWic CXcc FjWhc dhFei GjuIA, Dcd-
hHi B AihGhw DF KiM EBdz ZhUm
Xjch FjczhWi GhWh XiSdUi dmXhB-
dhz ³ FjczhWi GhWhc Lhdi Sjdhc
dhHi Ze KhbK Ac Lhdi TEAc Hhbdh,
dC TEAc ZhOi, Hji Sjdhc KibOh, AJch
TEAc XhSid, gFdSh XiSdUi ZhWhB-
dhz ⁴ FjczhWi GhWhc dhHi XiSdUi
DGhW Mhdi ZhWhBdh, ZhWhBA B
Mhdicm FjczhWi GhWhc aiSec bh-
MGhWc KhBcE Hhdhc SheiAc Sdm
dhHhBdhz ⁵ Ac ZmÙh ghchWic dhHi
Mhdic KhBcE FjWhS KhBcOh Feh
dhHhBdhz ⁶ ZBA WmEAc ZmÙh Zh-
WhBdh ZhZdh dhFeiUi, ZhWhBA UL-
BEHj XiSdUi dmXhBdhz ⁷ Ac FjczhWi
GhWhcm ZBZhc dhHi Dc FjWhc Fehc
aiScm EC ZmÙh ghchBdhz FjczhWi
GhWh ZhWhBdh SÅhUi, Ac Dc aiScm
YhF chGdhz

⁸ EMjc XhWi TEAc dhHi XiSdc
DF Hhbdh ZhWhBdhz DZhUsi Fhbc
dhHi MmSh ZmOiW Shæjc ULacc
FhLhS ABSh, Shchc XiSdc ADWhUi B
Hhbdh Ac Dc KFi-GhO SpAc Fch EBdz

Aèhc Icc CPhW

⁹ ZhSLmddm Aèhc Icc KhBcE Hhd-
hZhd CPhWc MhHh chGdhz CPhWc
UÀiw Hhdhc DF-f AS MhHhc dhHi
Uhbi didmW FhXeUi XcUh ZhWhB-
dhz ¹⁰ B XcUh OhWhWic dhHi ZifHj
GjOi ZhWhBdhz GjOic SdhS UiZhc
dhHi XiSdc ZifHj ajch ZhWhBdh, Ac
XcUh OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac
ZhÙizhc Shc ZhWhBdhz ¹¹ CPhWc CÍc
Hhdhc DF-f AS MhHhc dhHi ZifHj
GjOi, GjOic Sdm UiZhc dhHi XiSdc
ZifHj ajch, Ac XcUh OhWhWic dhHi
cjXhc Feh Ac ZhÙizhc Shc ZhWhBdhz
¹² XKib Hhdhc XBÓhf AS CPhWc dhHi
XcUh, UfHj GjOi, UfHj ajch, XcUh
OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac ZhÙizhc
Shc ZhWhBdhz ¹³ XjZ Hhdhc CPhWE
XBÓhf AS ALidz ¹⁴ CPhWc HmBOc
DF Hhdhc dhHi XWc AS dhæh XcUh,
SiWOh GjOi, GjOic Sdc SiWHj ajch,
¹⁵ Ac UILch HhdhSE EC dhGhW Fci
SiWOh GjOi, SiWOh ajch Ac XWc AS
XcUh ZhWhBd EBdz ¹⁶ CPhWc KhBcE
Hhdhc gÀd XcUhBW Uhbi didmW
FhXeUi ZhWhBd EBdz ¹⁷ GjOic Sdc
gÀd ajch XiSdc, XcUh OhWhWic Feh
Ac ZhÙizhc Shc Ebd cjXhc, GjOic
bhThE cjXhUi XmKhBd EBdz CPhWc
KhBcE Hhdhc gÀd GjOis cjXhc ShcUi
ZhÙh EBdz ¹⁸ CPhWc HmBOc dhHi
Uhbi didmW FhXeUi DGhW XcUh
ZhWhBd EBdz ZhUm did, ZhBJHWi,
dhd fjShUi Wffh Fch EBdz XcUhGhW
Zif AS dhæh, Ac CPhWc ZhFi XcUhc
dhGhW BShE XhK AS CKh UmEA
EBdz ¹⁹ Dc KhBcE GjOi Ac ajch XiSdc,
GjOic Feh Ac ZhÙhc Shc cjXhc, GjOic
bhThE cjXhUi XmKhB UmEA EBdz
²⁰ Aèhc Ic Ac CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc
GjOic XmcmH EFd XiSdUi ZhWhBdz

Aèhc Icc bhd-LhbhWhc gifhZ

²¹ Aèhc Ic bhWi EC fhghUS Shæj
ZhWhBSm MmSh bhd-LhbhWh dhH-
Lid, Bbhb ghcjWc XjA BLhbhcc MiçhD
dmZiE EFdm BShc gifhZ chGdhz bjLh
WZiD EC gifhZ chGhc gjFjb UiLdhz

²² bhZjUm bjLhcm MmdhGhW gjFjb
UiLdh, B gjFjb bhYiF DgjUh Hjic
Ccic XjA ZhSLmddm BSh gÀdsh
ZhWhBdh, ShBW ALdh gjcc WhSiz
²³ UhW Hjic EgiLhbhFc XjA AgdiAZm
ZhSLmddcm fhBì Fcdhz gFd MhSc
ASc Fhb Ac Wffh ZhWhWic FhbE
ShBW CìhU ALdhz Uhbi didmW
FhXec bhMm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd
fjShUi Wffh Fchc FhbEE ShBW CìhU
ALdhz

²⁴ CKh Fci fxh FjczhWi ThFi XhEA
CWSif bW fhSf Sif Sdh fjWh EC
DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhBSm dhHLmz
B bhX Ebd DZhUS-GhWhc Sjdhc
bhXmz

²⁵ ZWi BLchBdc bhWjf HWiZhc
Zhdh Mmchcm HWh EBLid, Shchc
HmL ThFi DF-f bW DF AMhc fhSf
XKÍbc Sdh cjXh XhEA HmLid, B bhX
Ebd DZhUS-GhWhc bhXmz ²⁶ HWh
EBLm ECdh bhWjf, bhWi Zif ZcL Zh
Dc KhBSm Zmfi ZDefAdh, gC LD dhG
SiW AMhc fheo XhKf bhWfm DZhUS-
GhWhc bhXm bhTh XiLj AVh Sdh
Fci cjXh UiLidz ²⁷ B cjXh ThFi DF-f
bW cjXh UiA DZhUS-GhWh Ac XcUhc
GjOic Sdc ajch ZhWhBd EBLidz DF
DF ajchS DF bW cjXh UiA bjO DF fHj
ajch ZhWhBd EBLmz ²⁸ Ac ZhFi DF
AMhc fhSf XKÍbc Sdh cjXh GjOic Feh,
GjOic bhTh XmKhWi, Ac ZhÛizhc Shc
ZhWhWiS dhHLmz

²⁹ CKh Fci fxh FjczhWi ThFi dièhc
XiSd Udh EBLid fÍbc bW UlB AMhc
KhBcf Sdhz ³⁰ BSh UiA bidW-Shæjc
UlAcc ajch, XiSdc FjczhWi GhWh, Dc
XiSdc Mhdi Ac FjczhWi GhWhc gÀd
KiM ZhWhBd EBLm, ³¹ CPhWc KhBcE
Hhdhc ajch, HmBOc ajch, Shæj Ac
CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc GjOic XmcmH
ZhWhBd EBLmz

39

XcVhW Bbhbc XZiï dmZhL

¹ Aèhc Icc XhF MhHhS BbhSi Fhbc
fbD YiÛhc dhHi, Shch dhd, ZhBJHWi
Ac did fjShUi fjÛc Fci dmZhL ZhWhB-
dhz bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb
UiLdh, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci Bbh
ghcjWc dhHi XZiï dmZhL ZhWhBdhz

² EC CìhU FhciHc EFdm did, ZhB-
JHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac
fjWhUi XcVhW Bbhbc DYcW ZhWhB-
dhz ³ fjWh XiOhBA XhS ZhWhBA,
fjShc dhGhW fjWhc Shc SiAc Fcdhz
ZhUm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi
didmW FhXe Ac fjWhc Shc DFdHm
bidhBA FhXe ZhWhBdhz ⁴ DYcWc
FhÛc Hhdh Mjeh UiZhc dhHi UlGhW
XOôoi ZhWhBA, DYcWc CXcc FjWhS
dhHhBdhz ⁵ DYcWc dHm Mjeh dhH-
hBd XmOc CXcc ZmdOGhWE DYcWc
fjShUi ZhWhBdhz Shch did, ZhB-
JHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac
fjWhc Shc UiA PiF DYcWc WbjWhD
ZhWhBdhz bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh
gjFjb UiLdh, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci
gÀdsh ZhWhBd Ebdz

⁶ ZhUm Shch UlBOh AFiF XhÍc
FhOia, Dc CXcm fjWhc MhMBc
ZEABdhz gjWhc EFdm Uhbi XhÍc
GjUiA Mmdh fid ZhWhBW, ECdh XhÍc
GjUiA BLchBdc XjApØc Whb dmGdhz
⁷ Ac EC UlBE XhÍc fjWhc MhMBcc
bhMm dhHhBA, DYcWc FhÛc YiShc
dHm ZhÛidhz BLchBdc XjApØc ZhD
bhZjUc WMc chGhc dhHi Bdh Fcdhz
bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh,
ECdh gFdSh Fch Ebdz

⁸ ZhUm DYcWc dhGhW ahdh
CìhU UcmicmUi did, ZhBJHWi, dhd
fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac fjWhUi
ZjFc CXcc Tdi ZhWhBd Ebdz ⁹ BOh
Ebd dhæhD AVh AS, Xhfm AVh AS,
KhBcFjWi UlB ahBÕ Fch FhXez ¹⁰ Dc
CXcm Shch KhBc ghBc Fci Uhbi XhÍc
dhHhBdhz XDdh ghciS BAFjS, XiS Ac
XhÛh bWi; ¹¹ ULLch ghciS dhd bWi,
did bWi Ac gich; ¹² SiW Wæc ghciS
YicjM, HjbmU Ac XÐchH bWiz ¹³ KhBc
Wæc ghBcE XjGchM, ZpUlcôm Ac
fjcjM bWiz B XhÍc EFd fjWhc MhMBcc
CXcm dhHhBd Ebdz ¹⁴ BLchBdc ZhcE
XjAc dhHi ZhcEOh XhÍc dhHhBdhz
BSh DFE XhÍcE DF DF XjAc Whb GjUiA
dmGh Ebd, Mmdh GjUiA fid ZhWhBd
EDz

¹⁵ ZjFc CXcc Tdic dhHi GhOi fjWhUi
cfic dhGhW XmKhBA UlFLh KmBW
ZhWhBdhz ¹⁶ Ac fjWhc UlGhW
MhMBc Ac UlBOh Feh ZhWhBA, ZjFc

EC Tdic CXcc ULB FjWhS dhHhBdhz
¹⁷ Ac KmBW ULBEHmLh ULBE Fehc
 dHm AOFhBdhz ¹⁸ ULBE FhÛc DYcWc
 LhbWc YiShS fjWhc MhMBcc dHm
 KmBWc DF bhTh ZhÛidhz ¹⁹ AcE
 ULBOh fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA ZjFc
 CXcc Tdic ULB FjWhS dhHhBdhz B
 ULBOh DYcWc dHm ZjFc Tdic Sdm
 cBdz ²⁰ ZhUm AcE ULBOh fjWhc
 Feh ZhWhBA, DYcWc FhÛc XOôoic
 fB SdmUi, XmOc CXcc ZmdOc CXcc
 fidhBc FhLhS dhHhB Uidhz ²¹ Ac
 ZjFjc CXcc Tdic Sdc Fehc dHm XmOc
 CXcc Wffh Fch ZmdOc Feh ZhÛidh,
 Ac EC TdiD deh-Keh Wh Fchc dhHi
 Sdc Fehc dHm did fjShUi ZhÛi Uidh,
 Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb FcLdhz

²² ZhUm Shch DYcWc Sdc AdGmèh
 did cJHc fjShUi ZhBW Fcdh, ²³ Ac
 bhTh ghchBZhc Zhdh Hdhc YhF LieS
 Wh Fci Dc KhBcE Hhdh XOôoi Uia
 Ue Fci ZhBW Fcdh, Hdhc EC YhF
 chGdh bhM ZchZcz ²⁴ did, ZhBJHWi,
 dhd cJHc XmKhBd fjShUi AWjAc Ydc
 dhGhW ZhWhBdhz ZhWhBA EHjB-
 Wcm AdGmèhc Sdc bjeic KhBcEZhd
 dhHhBdhz ²⁵ ZhUm GhOi fjWhc
 IjJHjc ZhWhBA EC AWjAcc YhFm
 YhFm dhHhBdh, ²⁶ Aih Sdc bjeiS DFHj
 Fci AWjAc Ac DFHj Fci IjJHjc dhHhBd
 EBdz DZhUSi Fhbc Zhdh Bbhb LhZm
 EC AdGmèh YiÛishz bhZjUm bjLhcm
 Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, DÀmcm ECdh Fch
 EBdz

²⁷ ZhUm Shch ghcjW Ac ShW
 XjApØc dhHi Uhbi didmW fjShUi
 XhBÕhzi ZhWhBdhz ²⁸ bhThe XhCHEi
 Ac SFiHjBWE Uhbi didmW FhXeUi
 ZhWhBdh, Ac Bbhbc ghY-XmÖE
 ZhWhBdh EC FhXeUiz ²⁹ FbcE ZhÛhc
 dhHi DGhW FhXe ZhWhBdh, Uhbi
 didmW FhXe, did, ZhBJHWi Ac dhd
 fjShUi Wffh Fci ZhWhBdhz bhZjUm
 bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, DÀmcm
 ECdh Fch EBdz

³⁰ Ac XhCHEic LhbWm dhHhWic
 dhHi, GhOi fjWhc XhSUi DGhW XZiï
 ShM SiAc Fcdhz fide CXcm Mmdh
 GjUiA dmGh ED, EC XhSc CXcm
 Edh GjUiA dmGdh, 'bhZjUc Whbm
 XZiïz' ³¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb
 UiLdh, EC gjFjb bhYiFC B XhScm did

fjShUi XhCHEic LhbWm ZhÛi Uidhz

bjLhD (A:) gFdSh fbMiA Widh

³² EC dhGhW bidW-Shæj fg Aèhc
 Icc gÀd Fhb-FhM fmf EBdz bhZjUm
 bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, ZWi
 BLchBdm DÀmcm EC dhGhW gFdSh
 Fcdhz ³³ ZhUm Shch Aèhc Icc dhHi
 ZhWhBd gÀdsh bjLhc FhLhS dBA
 ABdhz Shch Awdh:

bidW-Shæj, Shæjc gFd bhd-
 LhbhWh, gjF, YtmBb, ZhÍi, GjOi,
 GjOic Sdc ajch;

³⁴ dhd cJ Fch bmehc Khbehc LhWi,
 Yk'c Khbehc LhWi, GhL XhF Mh-
 Hhcm Zmeh UmEAc XcUh;

³⁵ fhghUS fÛIF, fÛIF ZBA WmEAc
 ZmÛh, fÛIFc LhWi;

³⁶ OmZjd, OmZjdc gFd KiM, bhZjUc
 Whbc XZiï cjOi;

³⁷ GhOi fjWhc KmchHUhWi, Dc
 dHc gFd KiM, MhdhWic Smd;

³⁸ fjWhc AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi
 GhWh, GmdhYSic Smd, GjFZ-
 DAdh AHc, Aèhc Icc UlAcc XcUh;

³⁹ XiSdc FjcZhWi GhWh, XiSdc
 Mhdi, FjcZhWi GhWh ZBA
 WmEAc ZmÛh, FjcZhWi GhWhc
 gÀd bhd-LhbhWh, EMjc Hhbdh
 Ac Dc Sdc KFi-GhO;

⁴⁰ CPhWc XcUhBW, GjOiW, GjOic
 Sdc ajch, CPhWE ghbhWic Hm-
 BOc XcUh, CPhWc XmcmH Ac
 Uei;

DF FThD, bidW-Shæj fg Aèhc Icc
 gÀd bhd-LhbhWh;

⁴¹ Ac XhF MhHhS BbhSi Fhbc
 dhHi Bbhbc ghcjWc XZiï dmZhL,
 Ac ShW XjApØcE BbhSic
 dmZhLz

⁴² bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb
 UiLdh, EC dhGhW ZWi BLchBd EFdm
 gFd Fhb Fcdhz ⁴³ gmfm bjLhD BSH
 gFdSh UmGiA ZjMdh, bhZjUm Mmdh
 gjFjb UiLdh, EC dhGhWC Fch EBLmz
 DcdhHi ShBW gFd ZWi BLchBdcm
 ULA Uidhz

40

Aèhc Iccm Gheh Fch

1 bhZjUm bjLh WZicm FBdh, 2 “Sjbi ZLcc XDdh KhÛc XDdh ShciGE bidW-Shæj fg Abhc Iccm Gheh FciEz 3 Icc aiScm fhghUS fÛlFcm ghchBA, bhMm XcUh OhWhBA fÛlFcm AEeo TBEz 4 OmZjdcme aiScm ghchBA, Dc CXcc KiM EFd ghMhBEz ZhUm KmchHUhWi aiScm AWiA Shc dmb EFd MhdhB UiEz 5 fjWhUi ZhWhBd AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh fhghUS fÛlFc LhbWm TBE, TBA Abhc Icc UlAcc XcUh dhHhBEz 6 Abhc Icc bidW-Shæjc UlAcc LhbWm MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWh TBEz 7 FjcZhWi GhWh Ac bidW-Shæjc bhMGhWE EMjc Hhbdh XhWiUi aciA TBEz 8 ZhUm CPhWc KhBcE HhdhZhd XcUh OhWhBE, Ac CPhWc HmBOEE XcUh dhHhBEz 9 “ZhUm Sjbi GmdhYSic Smd UiA Abhc Ic Ac Abhc Icc gFd bhd-LhbhWhcm XZiï FciEz SmC BSh gFdSh bgh XhF-XZiï EBZz 10 Ac MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcmE GmdhYSic Smd UiA XZiï FciEz FjcZhWi GhWhc gFd bhd-LhbhWhcmE XZiï FciEz SmC B FjcZhWi GhWh bgh-XZiï KiM EBZz 11 EMj Fche Hhbdh Ac Dc Sdc KFi-GhOcmE GmdhYSic Smd UiA XZiï FciEz 12 “ZhUm ghejW Ac Shc XjApWcm bidW-Shæjc UlAcc LhbWm AWiA XhWiUi WhEAB UiEz 13 WhEAWic ZhUm ghejWcm XhF-XZiï dmZhL EFd YiÛhBE, Ac Abhc Bbhb EAc dhHi Shcm XZiï Smd dhHhBA GmdhYSi UiA XZiï FciEz 14 Shc XjApØcm AWiA BbhbSic XhBÕhZi YiÛhBEz 15 Shche ZhYcm Mmdh XZiï SmdUi BbhbSi Fhbc GmdhYSi UiL, ShchemE ECdh GmdhYSi UiEz MhSm ShchE Abhc BbhbSi Fhb FcSh XhpcWz B GmdhYSic bhMUï BbhbSic Mm WiEb Khdj EBZ, BSh EAcife Xc EAcif Vci Khdj cBZz” 16 bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF bjLhD BSh gFdSh Fcdhz 17 Ullch ZLcc XDdh KhÛc XDdh ShciGE Aèhc Ic Gheh Fch EBdz 18 bjLhD B Ic Gheh Fcdh, XDdh Dc Gjoic Sdc ajch ZEABdh, Gjoiw Czh Fcdh, Zmehc YtmBb dhHhBdh, YtmBbc aiScmUi Zhlí Uidhz 19 bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF ShBW LhHdc cjbh UiA Icc

XDdh LhWi Uidh, Dc CXcm Uidh AcE UlBOh LhWiz

20 ZhUm XZiï fhghUS-Xhíc AWiA fÛlFc aiScm ghchBdhz fÛlF ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh dhHhBdh, fÛlFc CXcc LhWiE dhHhBdhz 21 Ac fÛlFcm WiA Aèhc Icc aiScm ghchBdhz ghchBA XcUh OhWhBA fÛlFcm AEeo chGdhz Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz

22 fÛlFc EC XcUhc Zhcm Cíc HhdhZhd, bidW-Shæjc bhMm XZiï cjoic OmZjd chGdhz 23 OmZjdc CXcm bhZjUc Whbc XZiï cjoic ghMhBA TBdh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz

24 OmZjdc LhbWm Shæjc UÀiw HhdhS KmchHUhWi TBdhz 25 ZhUm bhZjUc LhbWm dmb HjbW MhdhBdh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz

26 bidW-Shæjc bhMGhWc XcUhc LhbWm fjWhUi ZhWhBd AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh TBdhz 27 EGhWc CXcm GjfZDadh AHc MhdhBdh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz 28 ZhUm bjLhD UlAcc XcUh OhWhBdhz

29 ShBW Aèhc Icc bidW-Shæjc UlAcc FhÛhs MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWh TBdhz TBA Dc CXcm MhdhBd Xfj FjcZhWi Ac Yfd FjcZhWi Uidh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz

30 ZhUm bidW-Shæj Ac FjcZhWi GhWhc bhMGhWE EMjc Hhbdh TBdh, TBA EMjc XhWi aciA Uidhz

31 EC XhWi UiA bjLh, ghejW Ac ghejWc XjApØm EMj FcShz 32 bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF Shch bidW-Shæjs ghbhWic AHm, Zh FjcZhWi GhWhc FhÛhs MhEAc AHm EMj FcShz 33 ZhUm bjLhD Aèhc Ic Ac FjcZhWi GhWhc KhBcEZhD XcUh OhWhBA CPhW ZhWhBdhz CPhWc HmBOc XcUh dhHhBdhz EC dhGhW bjLhD ShW gFd Fhb fmf Fcdhz

Aèhc bgibh MhBc EBd

34 Fhb fmf FciA ghcdm, HhBzi bmIc KhFh ABA EC bidW-Shæjcm Hjcicid, bhZjUc bgibh Ac FjUcSm Aîh Ic aciHmdz 35 DcdhHi bjLh Ac bidW-Shæjs ghbhBSh Xhcdh Wh, FhcW Dc CXcm

gC bmIc KhFh ALid, Ac bhZjUc FjUcSi
bgibhD Aîh Ic aciHmLidz

³⁶ ZWi BLchBdc EC Aîh LYcc bhMm,
Aèhc Icc CXcm ThFi bmIc KhFh gciA
ghcdm Shch AOiA cEAWh UiShz
³⁷ EBdm bmIc KhFh CXcm ThFi Wh
gch XcMØ Shch ZhcBSh Wh, EC KhFh
gchc dhHi Zhc KhBShz ³⁸ FhcW ZWi
BLchBdc EC Aîh LYcc bhMmC, UiWc
Zhdh Shchc KGjc LhbWm Aèhc Icc
CXcm bmIc KhFh cBS, Ac chBSc Zhdh
cBS AHjBwc KhFh |

**ALbhWi FiShZ
gMcS bhdhGi WZic
LgiYh
LidOi ahfhD ScMbh**

XciKiSi

(WhMidc fbD: gMcS BLh Ad-
bLic MWbc 470-460 ZLc
AHm)

gMcS bhdhGi (A:) ALdh DFMW
WZic ShW CXcm WhMid EA EC
LgiYh, XZiï FiShZjd bjFhDLc BÖid
fciY WhMid EAc AH XcMØ, WZi
EFdc FiShZ LgiYhc AGmci LgiYhz
EC LgiYh WhMid EBLm LEAd-MjAX
Fchc dhGhW, AdhUh DF FhDUhDz

B LgiYh WhMid EAc ZCS ZLc
AHm ZhZidc ZhUfhD MmcjMhdmb
OhCWcm UGd FcLidhz ShBW Mm-
cjMhdmbc ZhfiUh ZWi BLchBd
EFdcm UmfhØci Ac ZÜi FciA ShW
ZhZid UmfE WiLdhHiz EC fbD XZiï
ZhDSjd-bjFhDLcm ahJHiA ZiWhf
FcLidhz ZWi BLchBdc HjWh Ac
WhYcbhWic UhD AèhD Shchcm EC
fhMh UiLdhz ZhUm BchW Umfc
ZhUfhD ZhZidc ZhUfhcm MjÐs
AchBA, Shchcm ZÜi ThFi AMhU
FciA gicZhc MmcjMhdmbE AWLpWz
ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhDLcmE gicZhc Zh-
WhBA, Aèhc Icc dièh-LUhh, FjcZhWi,
DZhUS AHc WbjWhD Khdj FchBLdhz

EBdm DcZhUmE AèhEAdh EC BgjUi
MhSi Aîm Aîm gicZhc Aèhc DZhUS
ZÛnHi ThFi UIWiAc ZhD YiciHmdh,
BbhWc FbMjci XDUh EBdz EC ZDAWi
gMcS bhdhGi (A:) WZic LgiYhc
dhGhW, gMcS WgibiA (A:) WZic
LgiYhc bhMmE bidmz Shchc WhY-
cbhWic bhMm UmGh MhD, FhYic-
bjfciFc dHm ZiA-fhUi, Wh-gF XTm
OmFh XDFhc dmW-UmW, MFhSc
OmFh-XDFh XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc
Wh UmEA Ac cjghWi Abd-Shdibc
ZmXhcm Ghb-GiAdi Fchz ALbhWi
LgiYh EFdc bhMUi bhZjUm ShW
ZUh EFdcm Mmdh gjfiAc FcLpW, Dc
AGmci gjfiAci EBd EC bhdhGi (A:)
LgiYhz gMcS bhdhGic (A:) CYhSc ZhU

ThFi, gMcS DgiA (A:) Ac gMcS BLh Ad-
bLiD SfcY AWhc AH XcMØ, EWjbhW
KhBcf ZLc B UIWiAS Ac FjWj WZic
AEAM gjWh HmLm Whz

EC bhdhGi (A:) WZic LgiYhc bhMm
ALm,

(F) ZWi BLchBdc ZhD bhZjUc bgäs
1:1-5 ADAS

(G) Bbhb EFdc WhYcbhWiz 1:6-2:9

(H) Ab bhWfc WhYcbhWiz 2:10-3:

(I) bhZjUc ZUdhc UiWz 4 cjFj

¹ bhdhGi WZic CLièhD ZWi
BLchBdc HmLm bhZjUc Egiz

ZWi BLchBdcm Aèhc bgäs

² E ZWi BLchBd, Abi bhZjUm
FBchb, Abi S ghbmfh Sjbchcm bgäs
Fciz

EBdm Sjbch FBchD, “Sjbi Fidh
Abchcm bgäs FcdhD?”

Sm gjWE, Bf FiSh BAFjZc ahB ALid
Wh Wi? EBdm Abi S Sjbchc GhÛhWc
bjcäi BAFjZcm bgäs FcLi, ³ Ac Bfcm
gchBA chGLiz Abi Shc Xhe Efd ZiWhf
FcLi, Shc aiOh-bhOi bcjajbic giAdc
AGeh ZhWhBLiz

⁴ Bfc AEdhU BULbi EFdm FBS Xhcm,
“Abchcm Kjcbhc Fch EBdmE Abch
B Kjcbhc Fch gFdSh gicZhc ZhWhB-
dibjz”

EBdm Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm
FBac, Shch BSh ZhWhBdmE Abi
ahJHidibj, BGhWcm FEA EBZ, ‘WhY-
cbhWic Umf, Mm Umfc bhWfc dHm
bhZjUm ghbmfh HjLh FcpWz’

⁵ B ghdS Sjbchc WiMc KCGm Um-
GiA FBZhD, “BLchBd Umfc fibhWhc
ZhcmE bhZjUc ShÄs FhBb ALmz”

Bbhb EFdc HhYdSi

⁶ E Bbhb Efd gjWE, Abi Aèh chäjd
AdhbiWm FBac, XjApØm Shchc
ZhYcm Bÿs FcpW, KhFcmE Shchc
bhdiFcm QchBWz EC dhGhW Abi
DFMW bhdiF EBdm, Abhc ZhD Qc-GY
FjAB? Ac Abi DFMW ZhY EBdm Abhc
XhEWh Bÿs FjAB? SjbchC S Abhcm
ZmBÿs FcLz

EBdm Sjbch gicZhc FBchD, “Abch
Fidh Sjbchcm ZmBÿs Fcdhb?”

⁷ Sjbch S Abhc FjcZhWi GhWhc
CXcm WhXhF FjcZhWi UichDz

UiA FBchD, “Abchc FjcZhWi WhXhF Ebd Fidh?”

Sjbch ZjMhBchD bhZjUc FjcZhWi GhWh FjØhc WhDz ⁸ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm MiFhBchb, FjcZhWic WiESm Sjbch MmZdh AUh Xfj dBA AE, BSh FjWj PiF ED Wi? Ac djdh-doJeh, Zmbhci Xfj FjcZhWi UmE, BSh PiF Wi? Sjbchc Umfc chMhem ECdh Xfj CXghe UiA UmGE KhBW, ShBW Gjfi EBW Wi? Ac Sjbchc AZUhc chGpW Wi?

⁹ gjWE, Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBchb, Sjbch Abhc UcZhcE cgbS bhJHidm FjWj dha EBZ Wi? Sjbch MmZdh WiMc ASmC EdhGhW FjcZhWi UmE, Sm Abi Ac Sjbchcm cgb Fcbj Fidh? ¹⁰ ghDcm ghD! Sjbchc bhMm DFMWmE MjUi Abhc ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc HmBO GhWhpW ZÜ FcidS, Sjbch Abhc FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm ZmFhbhDA AHjBW Wh MhdhBSHd, Sm Abi Gjfi Ebdhb EWmz EGW S Abi bhZjU Sjbchc CXcm Gjfi WhD, Ac Sjbchc AS TWm FjWj dièh-LUHhE FZjd FcShb WhDz

¹¹ gjWE, Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, UIWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh XcmØ Shbhb MhSic bhMm Abhc FjUcSi fhW FhBb Ecz Shbhb MbiWE Abhc Whbm AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi EC, bhWfm XhF-LhY dièh-LUHh Uichz gFd MhSic bhMmC S Abhc fhW-fCFS FhBb ALmz

¹² Ebdm Sjbch Abhc Whbcm ZmBÌs FcchDz Sjbch S FBchD, “bhZjUc FjcZhWi GhWh FjØhc WhD, B FjcZhWic FjWj Uhc WhBz” ¹³ Abhem ZmBÌsic WiESm FBchD, “BSh S GhbGh Fi UmEA!”

Sm Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, Sjbch QhFhSi Fch, Ac djdh-doJeh, Zmbhci Xfj AWiA FjcZhWi UichD, Abi FjWj ESh FjcZhWi Sjbchc AS TWm FZjd Fcbj Wi?

¹⁴ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, FmCcc Xhdc bhMm WiGjS bmUh Xfj ALm, EHjem FjcZhWi Fche dhHi gm WiESE FcLm, Ebdm ZhUm OHhbi Fci FjWj GjS-Adh Xfj bhZjUc Whbm FjcZhWi UmD, Shc CXcm dhÛs XeCF!

Abi S BGhW ZhUfh, Shbhb MhSiD Abhem ShMib Fcmz

2

Bbhb Efd gjfiAc

¹ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm Bbhb EFdcM gjfiAc Fci FBchb, ² Sjbch MjUi Abhc FTh Wh gjWE Ac Abhc BÌs-ShMibc ZhD XjchXjc GiAd Wh FcE, Sm Abi Sjbchc CXcm dhÛs YhdhBbjz Sjbchc gFd cgbScmE HMZ ZhWhBdibjz ALdm Sjbch Abhc FTh bhWL Wh Fci EC dhGhW HMZ EGWE RhdiA ABACz ³ Sjbchc dhHi Sjbchc AEdhU EFdcM fhMh Uibjz Sjbchc BUc FjcZhWic Xfjc HjYc-KmWh Abi Sjbchc bjGE bhGhBbj, ESh bhGhBd ghDsm bhWfm Sjbchcm gchBA YhdhBZhz

⁴ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBchb, ZjMidhE, Abi Sjbchc HmLm EC gjfiAci XhPhBdhb, MhSm Sjbchc GhÛhwC bjcäi dmZic dHm Abhc FhBb Fch WiEb Mhci cDz ⁵ ShW dHm Abi Mm WiEb FcLdhb, BFOh Ebd MiÛnHi Ac fhØic WiEbz DcbhMm Qc-GYc ZmXhcE ALid, MhSm ShBW Abhem ShMib FcpW, ALdmE ShBW Abhem ShMib FcShz

⁶ biLh Wh gF FjØh FBSH Wh, ShW bjGE ALid gF Shdibz fjèAWH GhOi cBA Abhc DZhUSi FcSh, ZCScm WhYcbhWi ThFi YichB-Shz

⁷ ALdm Bbhbc Fhb Ebd XhF Fhdhb gmYhMSm chGh, MhSm bhWfm HiA ShW HmL ThFi EC Fhdhb Shdib Fcmz Bbhb Efd S Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc XD-Hhæcz

⁸ Ebdm Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBchb, Sjbch S B XT LheiA, bWHeh Shdib UiA ZCS bhWfcm ALhe GhE-ABLz BSh FciA Sjbch dmZic GhÛhwC dhHi FhBb Fch Abhc WiEb ZcGmdhY FcLz ⁹ Sjbch Abhc XTm Wh KdiA bhWfc bjG KhBA ZiKhc FcLz DcUhd AbiE Sjbchcm Shbhb bhWfc LhbWm WiKh Ac ZmBÌs FcLiz

gMcS bhdhGi WZic gjfiAci

ZWi BLchBdc DgjUh Hjüc WhYcbhWi

¹⁰ Abch gFd DF ZhYc AEdhU WhD Wi? DF AèhDC Abchcm XDUh FcLpW Wh Wi? Sm Abch FmWm DFm-EBÛc dHm ZmBbhWi FciA, Abchc bD-bjcäic CXcm FhBb Fch WiEbc ZcG-mdhY Fci? ¹¹ DgJUh HjüiD S ZmBbhWi FcLmz MmcjMhdmb OhCW fg Aîh BLchBd UmfE ZmMjBSh WYcSi Fhb FchBLmz DgJUhC bhWfm bjcSiXjMh Fcch XjciØcm ZiA FciA, bhZjUc bh-DAC MhHhcmE WhXhF ZhWhBLmz ¹² MS MWm BSh Fhb Fcm, Shch Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc Whbm dièh-FjcZhWi dBA ABdmE, bhZjUm ShW GhL ZÜh EFdc GhSh TWm Shchc Whb biOhB-diZhz

¹³ Ac Sjbch S AcFOh Fhb FcEz KCGc XhWiD Ghdi FjcZhWi GhWhcm aiMhE, FhÛh-FhOi Ac AghMhci FcEz EBdm Sjbch MmSh dièh-LUhh UmE, BShc ZhD bhZjUm S GiAd FcpW Wh, Gjfi bWm FZjde FcpW Whz ¹⁴ DcZhUmE Sjbch MiFhE, “FmWm FZjd FcpW Wh?” FhcW EBd, Sjbchc MjAWFi Fhdc ZiZic ZiAc AFSE bhZjU S fhÀi EBLdhz EC ZiZic Sjbchc MiÛnHic dHi, Sjbchc FhZiW Fch ZCz ESSh ZhUmE Sjbchc B ZCc dHm ZmBbhWi FcLz ¹⁵ bhZjUm FiSh MhbhB-ZCcm DF FhDA ZhWhBLpW Wh Wi? cJgm Ac FhDAD Shch S ShWC LhbhWz Shchcm FmWm DGhWE Fch EBLm? ShW GiAd ALid, Shchc bh-MUi AèhEadh DF GhÛhw FhBb cBSz DcUhd Sjbchc Uide ZmXhcm gjfiAc EE, MjAWFic ZiZic dHm ZmBbhWi FciE Whz ¹⁶ ZWi BLchBdc bhZjU AèhD FBch, “ZCcm ShdhF UmEA Abi IiW Fciz” Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm AcE FBch, “Mjdbcm YiÛc FhXec dhGhW YiÛiA, Mhdibi LjcSm Mm bhWjf ghMm, Shc Fhbcme Abi IiW Fciz DcUhd Sjbch Sjbchc Uide ZmXhcm gjfiAc EE, ZCc dHm ZmBbhWi FciE Whz”

¹⁷ Sjbch WiMc MZhWUi bhZjUcm SmGS FcidiLz DcZhUmE Sjbch MiFh-BchD, “Abch FmbWm ShWcm SmGSE FcLi?” Sjbch S FBL, MmShD WhYcb-hWi FcpW, BSh gÀdoi bhZjUc WMcE ahdh bhWjf, ShBW EShc CXcm Gjfiz AcWhD FBL, FjAB gC Aèh, MmBW gF BWLhY FcpW?

3

FiAbSc dhHi gjfiAc

¹ gjWE, Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm EAUh FciAc, Abi Abhc XDHhæccm ZmMibj, ShBW ABZh, ABA Abhc AHm HiA XT PiF-PhF FcZhz Ac Sjbch Mm bhdiFc dhHi Zhc KhBchD, ShBWE AGShC ShW Ice SficiY AWZhz Mm MWc dhHi Sjbch Afif EBHmLHi FBchD, Abhc WiEbc gC XDHhæccm SficiY AWchz

² EBdm ShW SficiY AWhc UiW, fBi Fchc giçS EBZ Fhc? ShW LhbWm CZhWic GmbSh Fhc? ShBW S gjWhcc AHjWic dhGhW, VjXhc fhZWc dhGhWz ³ gjWhcm Mmdh fjWh-cjXhcm MhdhBA GhOi ZhWhD, ShBWE EC Zmfcm ZBZhz Ac fjWh-cjXhc WbjWhD dmZic GhÛhwcm XhF-LhY FcZh, GhOi ZhWhBZhz ZhUm ECdh bhWjf ThFZh, Mhch bhZjUc Whbm Lgi WiESm XhF-LhY dièh-FjcZhWi AUhd FcZhz ⁴ SmC AHc Abdc dhGhW MmcjMhdmb Ac DgJUh Umfc bhWfc dièh-FjcZhWicm bhZjUm Gjfi EBA FZjd FcZhz

⁵ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, gC fbD Abi ZiKhc Fchc dhHi Sjbchc HmLm ABBjz ABA MhUIHic, MiWh-Fjc, biLh fhÀi UmCch, Fhbdhc ZmSW OHch, ehei ZmOiW Ac DSibc CXcm Mjdbj Fcch, bjLhYicc ZhD gF-BWLhY Wh Fcch, bhWi MS MWm Abhcm QchD Wh, Shch gÀdc ZiXAm fhÀi UiSm Abi FjWj Umci FcShb WhDz

Aèhc XhEWh AUhd Wh Fchc fhMh

⁶ E BAFjZc AEdhU Efd, Abi bhZjU, Abhc MZhWc FjWj cU-ZUD WhB, DcUhDC Sjbch ZiWhf EBchD Whz

⁷ Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhc MbhWh ThFiC Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWL Wh, Ac Abde FcL Whz Sm Sjbch Abhc HmLm YiciA ABE, AbiE Sjbchc HmLm ABBjz EBdm Sjbch FBchD, “Abch FmWm YiciA ABShb?”

⁸ FjWj AUbm Aèhcm OHIS Xhcm Wi? EBdm Sjbch S Abhcm OHichDz OHIA gicZhc FBchD, “Abch FmbWm Sjbhcm OHhBdhb?”

gjWE, Sjbch S MFhS AUhd Ac dièh-FjcZhWic ZmXhcm Abhcm OHichDz

⁹ Sjbchc Aîh MhSiD bidiA Abhem OHichD, DcUhDC Sjbch dhÛsc bhMm Hhei cBLz ¹⁰ Sjbchc gFd cjMic UfZhOc DF ZhO Abhc ah×hcE MFhS UmE, MhSm Abhc IcE GhWi-GjchFi cDz B ZmXhcm Sjbch Abhem XciÀh FciA UmGidhE, Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm ALbhWc gFd UIAc GjdiA, Sjbchc Ucfhcc KhBSmE Zmfi, ZmgifhZ ZcFS UmB Fi Whz ¹¹ Abi GmSi Fcch XjF EFdcm ZhVh Uibj, BShD Sjbchc MbiWc Yfd GhBA ZiWhf FcSh WhDz Ac Sjbchc GmSc AJHjc YdE MciA XeS WhDz ¹² Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, Edh Fcdm UIWiAc gFd MhSiD Sjbchcm bjZhcF FBZ, Sjbchc Umf EBZ Achb Ac Gjfi-Zhfic Umfz

¹³ EBdm Abi bhZjUm FBAC, Sjbch S Abhc ZiXÀm Feh-Fei bhS bhSiLz

bhSiA gicZhc FBchD, “Abch Sjbchc ZiXÀm FiSh bhSidhb?”

¹⁴ Sm gjWE, Sjbch FBchD, “Aèhc DZhUS Fch S GhbGh Fi Fchz ShW gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Fcdm, Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc HmLm bhTh WjABA Kddm Abchc dha FiSh? ¹⁵ Sm EGW AE, Abch ZmOhHici UmGhCch bhWfcm VBÛ UmBz ED, ED, GhchX bhWfmC S CÛsi Fcchz Shch Aèhcm XciÀh FciAE S cmghB XhBdichz”

¹⁶ ZhUm Shchc bhMm Mhch bhZjUcm QchBS, Shch DFm-EBÛcm ZhSKiS Fcd, Ac bhZjUm BSh GiAd Fci gjWdhz bhZjUc Qc-GY Mmchc aiScm ALid, Mmch GhL Uidm ShW ZmXhcm ViAW FcS, Shchc Whb bhZjUc LhbWm DF GhShS dmGh EBdz

¹⁷ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm Shchc ZmXhcm FBchb, Abhc PiF Fci chGh UiW ABdm Shch Abhc GhL LhbhWh EBZh, Shch AbhcC ZÛh EBZhzh ZhYo Shc GmMbs Fcch XjAcm Mmdh bhDA Fcm, EC dhGhW AbiE Shchem bhDA Fcbjz ¹⁸ gC fbD AcFZhc Sjbch UmGZhD, XcmMHhc Ac WhYcbhWc bhMm, Abhc DZhUS Fcch, Ac Wh Fcchc bhMm FS ZmZVhW Fciz

4

bhZjUm ZUdh UiZhc UiW

¹ gjWE, Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBchb, gC UiW ABEC, MmUiW QbFhc

AHjWic dhGhW VhE-VhE Fci MdZz B UiW gÀd ZehB Fcch Ac WhYcbhW EFd Wmchc dhGhW MdZh, Shchc Me Zh Qhd-Xhdh FjØhc Mdhc ZhFi cBS WhDz

² EBdm Sjbch Mmch Abhem QchE, Sjbchc CXcm UiWUhcic fjcjM CPiZ, B fjcjMc SmMc bhMm ThFZ fiYhz Sjbch HjAdh TWm Lheh XhEA Hcjc ZhBóhc dhGhW WhKiZhDz ³ Abi MmUiW EC Fhb Fcbj, B UiW Sjbch WhYcbhW EFdcm XhEUi CeiZhD, Shch EBZh Sjbchc XhEc Sdc Lhdiz BGhW Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBdhhz

⁴ Sjbch Abhc ZÛh bjLhc fciESc FTh BAU chGE, Abi Sjc Xhec CXcm Shhbh ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Mm gjFjb-AgFhb ShW HmLm UiLdhh, ESh bWE chGiEz

⁵ gjWE, bhZjUc gC BGhW Ac Zm-MjBSh Qc-GYc UiW ABZhc AHm, Abi bhZjUm BdiAL WZicm Sjbchc HmLm ZmMibjz ⁶ ShBW ABA bh-ZhYc Uid Shchc XjA-XjeiØc ZhD, Ac XjA-XjeiØc Uid Shchc bh-ZhYc ZhD YichBZh, MhSm Abi ABA ghci Shchc Umfcm dhÛs RhdiA ZiWhf Wh Fciz Gsbz

**XZiï Bõid fciY XDdh
LiXhch
Ad-bTi
LidOi ahfhD ScMbh
XciKiSi**

Ad-bTi LiXhchc bjd Shdib EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLi DFMW ZhUfhz Aèh XhFc ZEABd Fch ZhUfhz ShBW B UlWiAS SfcY AWiA bhWfcm UhES Uidh, ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc dhHiz Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWZh, Dch EBZh Aèhc WDA MhSiz Dchc Whb EBZ, Aèhc XtMh Zh Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc MW, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC EBdh EC ZhUfhBc bhdiFz Aèh XhFm ShWcm ZEABd Fedh, MhSm cjM ghfcc UiW ShBW UlWiAc gÀd bhWfc ZiKhc FcpWz

EC Ad-bTi LiXhch SidhES Fcdm, Abch gMcS BLhc Shdibc bjèzhw gFd ZDAWic ZiïhciS UmGbjz Abch UmGbj, gMcS BLhc MWb Fidh EBLid, ShW UlWiAZi ZhZh bhWi ZiZi bciEbc (A:) MhbhB gMcS BCLjYc MZhwZÜi XhB-bjz EC LiXhchS Abch XhBbj, gMcS BLhD Fidh Fhb-FhM FcLpW, FmbWm MiÛnHi FhOhBLpW, ShBW FjAB ThFi Zd-fÃi XhBSHz Abch AcE UmGbj, ZCS MbhWh AHm Aèh XhFm gMcS bjLh (A:) Ac gMcS UhCUc (A:) XZiï SCchS Ac MZjc fciYc bhMm, DcdHm ZhU-ZhFi AcE WZi-cLjd EFdc HmLm MmSh MmSh ZhShBLpW, gMcS BLhc MbhWhS ABA ShW ASE ESh gFdSh YdiLmz

Ad-bTi LiXhchc 5 cjFj 17, 20 ADASE ALm, gMcS BLhD FBch, “Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE Wh, Abi SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc LgiYh ZhSid FchS ABLiz Abi S BSh ZhSid FchS WhD, ZcJ Xjch FchS ABLiz gjWE, Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Adib-Cdhhc Abd ThFiE Sjbchc Abd MjUi AcE ahdh Wh ED, Sm FjWjbØmC Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ghbhBShD XhcShD WhDz”

Ac 11 cjFj 28-30 ADASE ALm, gMcS BLhD FBch, “ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm Sjbch Mmch gmchW EBHmL, Sjbch gFd Abhc HmLm AE, Abi Sjbchem Achb Uibjz Abhc MjAd Sjbchc FhÛE

SjdE Ac Abhc HmL ThFi Shdib dE, SmC Sjbchc Achb EBZz Abhc MjAd ZBA WmEA fjMh, Abhc UmEA ahc GjZ XhSdhz Abhc biMhM GjZ Web Ac Ph×hz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjb bhYiF EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS bTi (ch:)z gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWhc AHm ShW Xmfh ALid GhMWh AUhD Fchz ShBW bhWfc HmL ThFi GhMWh SjdiA cjbhW fcFhcc ASE fbMhB UiShz gMcS BLhD ShWcm BbhWc UhES Uidm ShBW BbhW AWiA BLh Ad-bLic CçS EBdhz Ac gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbhW 25-35 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm ShBW dmGLpWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS BLhc XciKD Ac XDdh

MiÛnHi 1-2 cjFj

(G) gMcS BLhD Fhb fjcj Fedh 3-4 cjFj

(H) Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc Shdib 5-7 cjFj

(I) gMcS BLhc Uf FmchbSi 8-9 cjFj

(K) ZheEMW LhghZicm XLÜ Ac Shdib 10 cjFj

(L) gMcS BLhcm fÛD Ac ZicjViSh Fch 11-12 cjFj

(M) gMcS BLhc ZhShBd fhS FiËh 13:1-52 ADAS

(N) gMcS BLhD FmWm SfcY AWLpW 13:53-17:27

(O) CçSc dhHi gMcS BLhc Mcjci Shdib 18 cjFj

(P) fbhMc bhWfc dhHi gMcS BLhc Shdib 19-22 cjFj

(Q) WmSh EFdc gMcS BLhc gj-fiAci 23-25 cjFj

(R) gMcS BLhc CYhS Ac MiÛh EA 26-28 cjFj

gMcS BLhc XciKD Ac

XDdh MiÛnHi

(1:1-2:23)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhw

¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLi EBdh UhCU WZic ZjfVc, Ac UhCU EBdh gMcS BZthgibc ZjfVcz BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhw XciKD EBd,

² gMcS BZthgibc XjA gMcS BLghF,
 BLghFc XjA gMcS BAFjZ,
 BAFjZc XjA DgjUh Ac ShW ah-
 BApW,
³ DgjUhc XjApW YicjM Ac Mhchg,
 Dchc bh'c Whb Shbhcz
 YicjMc XjA ghLic,
 ghLicc XjA chDAb,
⁴ chDAbc XjA AbiWhUhZ,
 AbiWhUhZc XjA Whgif,
 Whgifc XjA Lmdib,
⁵ Lmdibc XjA ZjAM, ShW bh'c Whb
 chgZhz
 ZjAMc XjA CZhDU, ShW bh EBdh
 cjSz
 CZhDUc XjA BAL,
⁶ BALc XjA ZhUfh UhCUz

 UhCUc XjA WZi LjdhBbhW, DW bh
 ALdh CciAc ehei ZC ZhSLmZhZ
⁷ LjdhBbhWc XjA cgZiAb,
 cgZiAbc XjA AZiA,
 AZiAc XjA ALh,
⁸ ALhc XjA MigjLhYO,
 MigjLhYOc XjA Cchb,
 Cchbc XjA CMiA,
⁹ CMiAc XjA MjTb,
 MjTbc XjA AghM,
 AghMc XjA giMFIA,
¹⁰ giMFIAc XjA bhWfh,
 bhWfhc XjA AbW,
 AbWc XjA BCfiA,
¹¹ BCfiAc XjA BAFjWiA Ac Shc ah-
 BApWz BLchBd MhSicm ZhZid
 UmfE ZUi Fci WmEAc Zhdh Dchc
 MWb EBLidz
¹² BLchBd MhSicm ZhZid UmfE ZUi
 Fci WmEAc ZhUm BAFjWiAc XjA
 LhdSiDdc MWb EBLidz
 LhdSiDdc XjA MmcZhZid,
¹³ MmcZhZidc XjA AZigjU,
 AZigjUc XjA BdiAFib,
 BdiAFibc XjA AMc,
¹⁴ AMcc XjA LhUiF,
 LhUiFc XjA AGib,
 AGibc XjA DdigjU,
¹⁵ DdigjUc XjA Adi-AMc,
 Adi-AMcc XjA bSiW,
 bSiWc XjA BAFjZ,
¹⁶ BAFjZc XjA BCLjY, EC BCLjY EBdh
 ZiZi bciEbc MhbhBz

ZiZi bciEbc XmOE gMcS BLhc MWb
 EBLid, DWcm QhFh ED Ad-bLiz

¹⁷ EC dhGhW gMcS BZthgib ThFi
 UhCU WZi XcMØ KCØ Lieiz UhCU
 WZi ThFi ZhZidE ZUi Fci WmEA
 XcMØ KCØ Lieiz ZhZidE ZUi EA ThFi
 Ad-bLi XcMØ KCØ Lieiz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb

¹⁸ BLh Ad-bLic MWb EBLid EC
 dhGhWz BCLjY Whbc DFMWc dHm
 ZiZi bciEbc fhUi PiF EBLid, EBdm
 Shch DFdHm bidh-bifh Fchc AHmC
 Aèhc XhF cjjgc FjUcSi Zdm bciEbc
 XmOE gjcjÍh ABdz ¹⁹ BCLjY ALdh gF
 bhWjf, bciEbc XmOE gjcjÍh ALm, B
 GZc gjWiA ShBW bciEbcm bhWfc
 LhbWm fcb UiSh KhBdh Wh, DcUhD
 bWm bWm PiF Fcdh, djFhBA B ZiA
 ahJHidiShz

²⁰ ShBW MmZdh EdhGhW KiØh
 Fcch, EC fbD bhZjUc DF YiciñhD GjAZc
 bhMm ShWcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “E
 BCLjY ZiW UhCU, Sjbi bciEbcm fhUi
 FcSm QchBE Whz ShW XmOE Mm
 gjcjÍh ABLm, BSh S XhF cjjgc FjUcSi
 ZdmC EBLmz ShW IcE DF XjAD MWb
 dBZhz ²¹ Sjbi B XjAc Whb chGiE BLhz
 FhcW B Whbc bhWi SchWmAdh,
 DBW WiMc Cçs EFdcM HjWh ThFi
 SchBZhz”

²² AHc MbhWhc WZic bhMUi
 bhZjUm Mmdh ZhShBLdh, EGhW
 YdiZhc dhHiC BSh EBZz ²³ bhZjUm
 ZhShBLdh, “gjWE, DFMW AZiASi fSi
 Whcic XmOE gjcjÍh ABZ, ShBW DF
 XjAc MWb UiZh, B XjAcM QhFh EBZ
 BçhwjDdz” B Whbc bhWi EBd, Aèh
 Abchc dHm ALpWz

²⁴ ZhUm Ijb ThFi CPiA BCLjYo Yi-
 ciñhc gjFjb bhYiF ZiZi bciEbcm fhUi
 Fcdhz ²⁵ EBdm EC XjAc MWbc AH
 XcMØ ShBW bciEbc dHm FjWj bidh-
 bifh Fcdh Whz fbD bS EC XjAc MWb
 EBd, ShBW EC XjAc Whb chGdh BLhz

2

gMcS BLhc Shèhfm HWF Efd

¹ chMh gmcjUc AbdE DgjUiA Midhc
 ZmTmdghb HhCS gMcS BLhc MWb
 EBLidz MWbc ZhUm XjZc Umfc
 FDMW HWF MmcjMhdmb OhCWE

ABA MiFhBdh, ² “BgjUi MhSic Mm ZhUfhc MWb EBLm, DBW FjAB? Abch ALbhWc XjZmUi ShW MWbc Smch UmGLi, UmGiA ShWcm aÑi UmEAS ABLiz”

³ WDA ZhUfhc FTh gjWiA chMh gmcjU Ac MmcjMhdmcb ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWjf GjZ KiØhs XeiHmdhz ⁴ DcdhHi gmcjUm Umfc Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdcm DGhWE Udh Fci MiFhBdh, “AXWhch MhWpW Wi, Ad-bLi FjAB MWb dBZh?” ⁵ Dch FBdh, “ShW MWb EBZ DgjUiA Midhc ZmTmdghb HhCSz AHc MbhWhc DF WZic FiShZE dmGh ALm,

⁶ E DgjUiA Midhc ZmTmdghb, DgjUiAc Whbi-Uhbi MhHhc bhMm Sjbj FjWjbØmc gjc WhD, Sjbhc bhM ThFiC S Edh DFMW ZhUfh XDUh EBZh, MmBW Abhc BLchBd MhSicm KhdhBZh”

⁷ SmC gmcjUm gC HWF EFdcm WichdhD WiA MiFhBA MhWdh, PiF FjW fbD gC MWbc Smch UmGh HmLidz ⁸ ShBW EC HWF EFdcm FBdh, “AXWhch ZmTmdghb MhCÀh, HiA ahdh Fci EC gjcJlhc Shèhf FcCÀhz ShW FjWj GZc XhBdm Abhcm MhWhBZh, SmC AbiE HiA ShWcm aÑi Uibjz”

⁹ chMhc gjFjb XhBA HWF EFd cEAWH Uidhz Shch XjZc ALbhWE Mm MWb Smch UmGLidh, EC Smch Shchc AHm AHm Hmdz Ac EC gjcJlh Mm MhHhS ALdh, PiF EC MhHhS ABA Smch ThbiHmdz ¹⁰ Smch ThbiHmLm UmGiA HWF EFdc aiScm Gjfic RoC CPd, Gjfic bhBcm Shch Icc aiScm ghbhBdhz ¹¹ IcE ghbhBA EC gjcJlhc ShW bh bciEbc FhÙhs UmGdhz UmGiA Shch bhOis Xei ShWcm aÑi Uidh, Ac Shchc ZmH GjdiA Uhbi Uhbi CXghc Uidhz EC CXghc EBd fjWh, djZhW Ac bjch-AScz ¹² Ebdm AèhD GjAZc bhMm Shchcm gfiAc Fci Uidh, Shch MhWj chMh gmcjUc HmLm Ac YiciA Wh MhBWz SmC Shch Uilch XTm WiMc UmfE Hmdhiz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GjMm chMh gmcjU

¹³ HWF EFd HiA ghcdm Aèhc DF YicihD GjAZc bhMm BCLjYcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “E BCLjY CPE, XjA Ac ShW bh’cm dBA bife UmfE ahHiA MhEHi, ZhUm Abi MSUiW Wh FB, ESUiW gWEC cBEz B XjAcm bhcidis Fci gmcjUm SjFhBZz”

¹⁴ SmC BCLjY CPiA EC chBSC Shchcm dBA bife cEAWH Uidh, ¹⁵ Ac chMh gmcjU bchc AH XcMØ gWE cBdhz BSh IOiLid, MhSm AHc DF WZic bhMUi bhZjUm MmSh MhWhBLdh, ESh Xjch EDz bhZjUm ZhShBLdh, “Abi Abhc XjScm bife ThFi QhFiA AWdhbz”

¹⁶ HWF EFdm chMh gmcjUcm OHilpW FciA ShBW GjZ Hjlh Fcdhz DcdhHi HWF EFdc HmL ThFi ShBW Mm fbDEc FTh gjWLdh, EC fbD bhYif ZmTmdghb HhC Ac Dc Af-Xhf DdhFhS UlB ZLc Zh Shc Fb ZDEFi MS XjApW ALdh, BSh gFdc bhcidizhc gjFjb Uidhz ¹⁷ DSm WZi BAcBiAc bhMUi bhZjUm MmSh MhWhBLdh, ESh YdiHmdz bhZjUm ZhShBLdh,

¹⁸ chbhS GjZ FhÙh-FhOic AEAM gjWh Mhc, chgmdhD ShBc gjcJlhpØc dhHi FhÙmc, FjWjbØmc fhØi Ec Wh, ShBc gjcJlhpW fmf EBHmLpWz

¹⁹ ZhUm chMh gmcjU bciA ghcdm bhZjUc DF Yicih ABA, bife UmfE BCLjYcm GjAZc bhMm FBdh, ²⁰ “E BCLjY, CPE, EC XjA Ac ShW bh’cm dBA BLchBd UmfE MhEHiz XjAcm MmShD bhcidish KhBLdh, BSh S bciHmLpWz”

²¹ SmC BCLjY CPiA XjA Ac XjAc bh’cm dBA BLchBd UmfE fibhWhS ABdhz ²² ABA gjWdh, gC gmcjUc XjA AcGidhCL EGW DgjUiA Midhc chMh EBHmLmz DcdhHi ShBW giWE MhBSm QchBdhz ZhUm GjAZm gjFjb XhBA Hhdid MidhS Hmdhiz ²³ HhdidE HiA WhLhcS Whbc DF HhCS ZfS Fcdhz BSh IOid, MhSm AHc WZi EFdc bhMUi MmSh MhWhBd EBLid, ESh EGW Xjch EDz MhWhBd

EBLid, “ShWcm WhLhcSi FBA QhFh
EBZz”

gMcS BLhD Fhb fjcj Fcdh

3

(3:1-4:25)

gMcS DgiAc (A:) SZdiH

¹ EC fbD Dgjuia Midhc bcjajbiS ABA
DgiA WZiD SZdiH Fcdh, ² “SCZh FcE,
UlWiAc bhMm Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Khdj
EBSm Ac Zmfi Umci WhDz” ³ EC DgiA
WZic ZmXhcmC BfhDA WZiD AHm
ZhShBLdh,

bcjajbic bhMm DFMW bhWfm

Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Fcch,

Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,

ShW Kdhc chih EFd fiUh FcEz

⁴ DgiA WZiD S COc cjbc FhXe YiÛish
Ac FbcE Khbehc ZmdôO ZhÛishz
ShBW Xheia bC Ac Yciq GhBSHz

⁵ ShW SZdiH gjWhc dhHi Aih
Dgjuia Midh, MmcjMhdmb OhCW
Ac McUhW HhJHc KhBcEZhD ThFi
ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdhz ⁶ ABA
MhcMic HjWh ðiFhc Fcdh, ZhUm
ShBW DhcM McUhW HhJHE SCZhc
HjLd FchBdhz

⁷ ShBW UmGdh, SCZhc HjLd Fchc
dhHi ZCS Ycifi Ac LiÐmFiA bMZc
bhWjfe ShW HmLm ABchz EC ShBW
FBdh, “E ghYc ZhBóhBW, ALbhWi
HMZ ABec UmGiA MhW ZhKhWic
XT Sjbchem FmHiD ZhShB Uid?
⁸ Sjbch MjUi ghLhcc SCZh FciA ThF,
Sm Dc YdE UmGhez ⁹ bWm bWm
FBE Wh, Sjbch BZthgibc AEdhUz
gjWE, Abi FBchb, AèhD KhBdm S
EC Xhíc EFd ThFiC BZthgibc AEdhU
ZhWhBSh XhcZhz ¹⁰ HhLc HjeiS S
Fjehd dhHhBdC ALmz Mm HhLE
ahdh Yd Vcm Wh, B HhL FhOia
AHjWiS YhdhBd EBZz

¹¹ “SCZh FcL HSiFm Abi Sjbchem
XhWiUi HjLd FchBdhb, EBdm Abhc
ZhUm AcE DFMW ABch, DBW Ab-
hTWmE giçs Adh, ShW XhEc MjSh
ZEAc dhGE Abi WhDz ShBW ABA
Sjbchem XhF cjgj Ac AHjBWUi HjLd
FchBZhz ¹² ShW Fjdh S ShW ASEC
ALm, BGhW Uia ShBW VhW CABA
CHhcE SjdZh, Ac LjLhcm EC AHjWiS

YhdhBA MhdhBZh, Mm AHjBW FjWj
fbD WiaS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc XhF HjLd

¹³ EC fbD Hhdid Midh ThFi gMcS
BLhE XhF HjLd Fchc dhHi, McUhW
HhJHE DgiA WZic HmLm ABdhz

¹⁴ EBdm DgiAD ShWcm EGhW FBA
Wh Fcdh, “AXWm ABLpW Wi Abhc
HmLm, AbhcC Mcjc ALid AXWhc
HmLm HiA HjLd Fch!” ¹⁵ BLhD

MjAX Uidh, “ABÈh, EGW EdhC ECF,
FhcW Abchc CKiS EBd Aèhc bcMi
XjcW Fchz” BGhW gjWiA DgiA chMi
EBHmdhz

¹⁶ XhF HjLd FciA XhWi ThFi CPSmC
BLhD UmGdh, ALbhW ULB ahH
EBHmLm, Ac Aèhc cjgj XhcEc LjcS
VciA ShW CXcm dhbiA ABchz ¹⁷ EC
fbD ALbhW TWm HhBZi AEAM
EBd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW
BZWjèh, DW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfiz”

4

gMcS BLhcm BZdiLm XciÀh Fcd

¹ XhF HjLd Fchc ZhUm, Aèhc XhF
cjgj BfhchD BLhcm bcjajbiS WmEA
EBd, MhSm EC fbD BZdiLm ShWm
XciÀh Fchc fjMjH XhDz ² bcjajbic
bhMm ShBW DFdhHhcm Khèif UiW
Khèif chBS cjMh ALdh, FjWjMhS
GhWi GhBLpW Whz DcZhUm ShW
GjZ XmOE ajG dhHdz ³ EC fbD
BZdiLm ABA ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi
BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE, Sm
ESh Xhíccm FE Wh cjoI EBMiSz”

⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc FhdhBE
dmGh ALm, Ghdi cjoI GhBdmC bh-
Wjf ZhKm Wh, ZcJ Aèhc XcSmF Fhd-
hbmC bhWjf ZhKmz”

⁵ SmC gm BLhcm dBA XZiï OhCW
MmcjMhdmbE Hmd, HiA ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐL FhZh Icc biWhchc CXcm
ShWm CZh FchBA Fpd, ⁶ “Sjbi MjUi
Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE, Sm UmGi
KhBW, EW ThFi Yhd Uia dhbhS XeE,
FiShZE S dmGh ALm,

AèhD ShW Yiciih EFdcm gjFjb UiZh;

Ac Shch WiMc ASUi Sjbchem
VcidiZh,

MhSm Sjbhc XhEE FjWj Xhícc Kjo Wh
dhHmz”

7 BLhD Shcm FBdh, “FiShZE EC FThe dmGh ALm, Sjbi Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm XciÀh FchS dhHiE Whz”

8 ZhUm BZdiLm ShWcm GjZ CKh DF Xhec CXcm dBA Hmd, WiA DF XdFm UlWiAc Shbhb bjèf Ac EShc gFd MhF-MbF UmGhBd Ac Fpd, 9 “Sjbi MjUi Abhcm LBMUUh FcidhE, Sm B gÀdSh Abi Sjbhcm UidhBbjz”

10 BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Vjc fDShW, ahH! Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, Sjbi Ghdi Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcmC QchBE, Ghdi ShW DZhUS FciEz”

11 EGhW gjWiA BZdiL ShW HmL ThFi gciA HmdHi, Ac Aèhc Yicih EFd ABA ShW GmMbS Fcdhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SZdiH

12 ZhUm BLhD GZc XhBdh, DgiA WZicm AOF FciA MmdE ghchBd EBLm, EGhW gjWiA ShBW Hhdid MidhS HmdhHiz 13 gWE HiA WhLhcS HhC LheiA LZjdW-Wßhdi DdhFhc AEcc Xhcc FYcWhCb OhCWE HiA cBdhz 14 BSh gFdSh EBd, MhSm BfhDA WZic bhMUi AèhD MmSh ZhShBLdh, ESh EGWYdiMhDz BfhDA WZiD FBLdh,

15 ZiVcbi bhWfc ZfS GhWh Hhdid Midhc AEcc Xhcc LZjdW-Wßhdi DdhFhc bhWjf, Ac McUhW HhJHc ULLch Xhcc bhWfc HmLm Aèhc Wjc MhBc EBZz

16 MmSh bhWjf Zm-XTi ZWiA AÙhcic bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhBch, Shch Aèhc Wjcc bgh cfwWi UmGZhz Ac Mmch HBW AÙhcic bhMm ZfS Fcm, Shchc HmLmE Aèhc Wjc MhBc EBZz

17 EC fbD ThFi BLhD SZdiH Fcdh, FBdh, “SCZh FcE, FhcW UlWiAc bhMm Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Khdj EBSm Ac Zmfi Umci EBS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc XDdh fhHciU Efd

18 gMcS BLh Hhdid AEcc XhcmUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbD UmGdh, LhBbW CcYo XiSc Ac DW ahB AÛtiALm AEcE Mhd ZhBch, Dch S MhdjA ALdhz

19 BLhD Dchem FBdh, “Abhc dHm AE, Abi Sjbchem bhWjf Vhc MhdjA ZhWhBbjz” 20 dHm dHm Dch Mhd Yhd-hBA BLhc dHm cEAWH EBHmdhz

21 EW TWm Tjeh AHm HiA UmGdh, BAFjZ Ac ghÛhW Shch UlBE ahBD ZhYc dHm WhEE ZBA Mhd MjBS-MhBS Fchz Dchc ZhYc Whb MiZjUiAz BLhD Dchem UmGiA QhF Uidh, 22 QhF gjWiA DchE Shchc ZhYcm WhEE TBA BLhc dHm ABdhz

gMcS BLhD ZCS Zmbhcicm fiYh Fcdh

23 ZhUm BLh Hhdid Midhc gFd Mh-HhS Ijci Ijci, gWc WhWhW bLiUE HiA WLiES Fcdh, Ac Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz DcdHm ZCS Wb-jWhc Zmbhcicm ahdh Fcdhz 24 Aîh fciA Umfc bhMm ShW GZc cOiHmdz DSm WhWhW WbjWhc Zmbhc-AMhc Ac Mhdh-MWÿwhD MmSh bhWfm Fi XhBLid, Mmchcm MiW-ajSm VcLid, bicHi Ac EcUJ Zmbhci MS bhWjf ALid, bhWfm EShcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdhz ShBW Dch gFdcm ahdh Fcdhz 25 Hhdid, UiFhXdi, Mm-cjMhdmb, DgjUiA Ac McUhWc EBÛ Xhc ThFi ZCS bhWjf BLhc Gcm Gcm cEAWH EBdhz

Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc Shdib

5

(5:1-7:29)

FjW FjW bhWjf WmF-FXhdi

1 ZCS bhWjf ABLpW UmGiA BLh HiA DF Xhec CXcm CPidhz CPiA ZEAc ZhUm ShW fhHciU Efd FhÛhs ABdhz 2 fhHciU Efdcm UmGiA ShBW EC Shdib Uidh, FBdh,

3 “WmF-FXhdi EC bhWjfC, Mhch Uid ThFi WiMcm HciZ bWE Fcm, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB S ShchC XhBZhz

4 ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc bWE EGW UlG ALm, ShchC S fjG XhBZhz

5 ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc KhD-KdW Wcb, B UlWiA S ShchC EBZz

6 ShchC FXhdi, Mmch Uidm-MhWm XhF-XcmMHhcic dhHi FhÛm, Shchc EC Afh Xjch EBZz

- 7 ShchC FXhdi, Mhch bhWfcm UDA Fcm,
ShchC S UDA XhBZhz
- 8 ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc Uid GhOi,
FhcW ShchC Aèhc UiUhc XhBZhz
- 9 ShchC FXhdi, Mhch bhWfcm fhØiD
chGhc dhHi bmWS Fcm,
AèhD Shchcm ShW AXW AEdhU
FBA QhFiZhz
- 10 ShchC FXhdi, Mhch Aèhc gjFjb
bhYiF KdhS HiA
Mjdjb-bLiZS fBÌ Fcm,
Zmgmîi ZhUfhB S ShchC XhBZhz

11 “Ac SjbchC FXhdi, Mhchcm Abhc
dhHi bhWfm IiÛhD, bhWfm Sjbchcm
Mjdjb Fcm Ac WhWhW WbjWhc
biLh ZUWhb HhDz ¹² Bdh EBdm bWE
chGiE, Sjbchc AHm Mm WZi EFd
ABLdh, BSh bhWfm EC WZic CXcmE
Edh Mjdjb FcShz Sm Sjbch Gjfi-Zhfi
Ac YkcSi FciE, FhcW SjbchE EC WZi
EFdc dhGhW ZmgmîE ZCS Ze Xjcéhc
XhBZhdz

bjbiW EFd UIWiAc Zhíi Ac WjW

¹³ “Sjbch EBdhD UIWiAc WjW,
EBdm WjWc HjW MjUi Wi EBMhD,
Sm Ac WjWSh Fch MhD Wi? B WjW
S Ac FjWj FhbE dhHm Whz bhWfm
BSh Zhcm YhdhB UmBW Ac BShc
CXcmUi AOpWz

¹⁴ “gjWE, Sjbch EBdhD UIWiAc
Zhíiz Xhec CXcc FjWj OhCW S djFhBd
chGh MhD Whz ¹⁵ Ac FjWj bhWfm
dmb MhdhBA OjFcic Sdm TD Wh,
BFOh dmb-UhWic CXcmC TD, MhSm
Icc gFdm Yc UmGpWz ¹⁶ EC dhGhW
Sjbchc YcE bhWfc LhbWm MdCF,
MhSm Sjbchc ahdh Fhb UmGiA
bhWfm Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY, Aèh XhFc
ShciY FcpWz

fciESc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹⁷ “Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE Wh, Abi
SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc LgiYh Zh-
Sid FchS ABLiz Abi S BSh ZhSid FchS
WhD, ZcJ Xjch FchS ABLiz ¹⁸ Abi
ghLh FTh FBchb, SCchS FiShZc gFd
FTh MSUiW Wh YdiLm, ES UiW B
FiShZc DFOh gcY Zh Mmc-MZcE Zh-
Sid EBS WhDz ALbhW-MbiW ÀD Wh
EA XcMØ, BGhW ZhSid EBS WhDz
¹⁹ SCchS FiShZc FjWj gjcj-bjcg gjFjbe

MjUi FmC Wh bhWm, Zh B gjFjb
Wh bhWhc dhHi bhWfcm Xchbif
UmD, Sm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ShcmE
gFd ThFi gjcj FEA EBZz EBdm Mm
MWm B gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Fcm Ac
bhWfcmE giFhD, Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS
Shcm ZCS Uhb UmEA EBZz ²⁰ Abi
Sjbchcm FBchb, Adib-Cdhbh Ac Ycifi
EFdc Abd ThFiE, Sjbchc Abd MjUi AcE
ahdh Wh ED, Sm FjWjbØmc Zmgmîi
ZhUfhBS ghbhBShD XhcShD WhDz

chH-HjLhc ZmXhcm gjfiAci

²¹ “Sjbch gjWL, AHc Abdc bhWfc
HmLm FEA EBLm, ‘GjW FciE Wh,
MmHiD GjW FcZ, gm B GjWc UheE
XeZz’ ²² EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,
Mm bhWfm Shc ahB-ZichUcc dHm
chH-HjLh Fcm, gm ZiKhcc UheE
XeZz gm MjUi Shc ahBcm FD, ‘Sjbi S
ZmAGd’ Sm AcE Ze ZiKhcc UheE XeZz
Ac Mm MWm Shc ahBcm FD, ‘Sjbi
ZmEFjY,’ gm ULMGc AHjBWE MdZz

²³ “DcUhd FjczhWi GhWhS HiA
Aèhc Whbm dièh-LUhh UiZhc fbD
MjUi Sjbhc bWE EBMhD, Sjbhc dHm
Sjbhc FjWj ahBc ZiZhU ALm, ²⁴ Sm
Sjbhc dièh-LUhh EC MhHhS TBA,
AHm HiA Sjbhc ahBc dHm biO-bhO
Fce, ZhUm HiA Sjbhc FjczhWi UmEz

²⁵ “FmC Sjbhc ZicjØm FjWj bhbdh
Fcdm AUhdSE MhEAc AHmC Shc
dHm MdUi biO-bhO FcidiEz Bdh Wh
Fcdm, gm Sjbchcm ghFibc ASE UiZ,
ghFibm Sjbchcm Xjdifc ghEdh FcZh,
Ac Xjdifm Sjbchcm MmdE ghchBZhz
²⁶ gmfm Shc fjèAWh XhEWh AUhd
Wh Fch XcMØ, Sjbi FjWjbØmc Lheh
XhBShD WhDz Abi Sjbchcm ALd FTh
FBdhbz

MiWh Ac FLbc ZmXhcm gjfiAci

²⁷ “Sjbch gjWL, AHm ZhShBd
EBLm, ‘MiWh FciE Whz’ ²⁸ EBdm Abi
Sjbchcm FBchb, FjWj ZmOhD MjUi
FjWj ZmOi bhWfc ZhD Fj-WMcM
KhD, Sm gm EC fbD bWm bWm ShBc
dHm MiWh Fcdz

²⁹ “Sjbhc QhBW KCGm MjUi Sjb-
hcm HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B KCG
SjdiA YhdhB UmEz Aih fcid dBA UL-
MGE MhEA ThFi, DFOh EJH ZiWhf
FcidhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz ³⁰ Sjbhc
QhBW ASm MjUi Sjbchcm HjWhc XTm

OhWm, B AS FhOia YhdhB UmEz Aîh fcid dBA ULMGE MhEA ThFi, DFOh EJHZiWhfFcidhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz

³¹ “AcE FEA EBLm, ‘Mm bhWfm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UmD, gm ZCcm ShdhF Whbh UmCFz’ ³² EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mm bhWfm MiWh Lleh EBÛ FjWj FhcWm WiMc ZCcm ShdhF UmD, gm S Shc ZCcm MiWhFjc ZhWhDz Ac ShdhF XhEA ZmOicm MmHiD ZiA Fcm, gm-E MiWhFjc ZWmz

³³ “Sjbch S MhWE, AHc MbhWhc bhWfc HmLm ZhShBd EBLm, ‘biLh FjWj FLb FciE Wh, Ac MmFjWj FLb Fcdm BOh Aèhc Whbm AUhD FciEz’ ³⁴ EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FjWjMhS FLb FciE Whz Zmgmîc Whbm FLb FciE Wh, BGhW S Aèhc Acfz ³⁵ UlWiAc Whbm FciE Wh, BGhW S Aèhc FUb bjZhcF TEAc MhHhz MmcjMhdmhc WhbmE FLb FciE Wh, BGhW EBd bghW ZhUfh Aèhc OhCWz ³⁶ Sjbhc WiMc bhThe Whbm FLb FciE Wh, B bhThe DFLh Kjdem Vdh Zh Fhdh Fhc GmbSh S Sjbhc WhBz ³⁷ Sjbhc bhSc ED GhW ED, Ac Wh GhW Wh ECFz gjWE, BShc Zhcm Ac MSShc ED, BSh BZdiL ThFi ADz

ZUdh dEAc ZmXhcm Shdib

³⁸ “Sjbch S gjWL, AHm ZhShBd EBLm, Mm XcibhWm GmSi EBLm, EC XcibhWm fhMh UiE, ‘KCGc ZUdh KCG Ac UhSc ZUdh UhSz’ ³⁹ EBdm Abi FBchb, FmC MjUi Sjbhc dHm GhchX ZmZghe Fcm, Sm Sjbch Dc ZUdh dBE Wh, ZcJ FjWj bhWfm Sjbhc QhBW HhdE Ke bhcdm, Shcm ZhC HhdE XhSiA UidhBEz ⁴⁰ FmC MjUi bhbdh-bFðbh FciA Sjbhc FjcSh WiSHi KhD, Sm Sjbhc KhðcE UidhBEz ⁴¹ FmC MjUi Sjbhcm FD, Shc HhBO ZBA dBA DF bhBd MhBShD, Sm Sjbi Shc dHm ULB bhBd MhBEHiz ⁴² FmC Sjbhc HmLm FjØh GjMidm Shcm UiEz FmC AEdhS KhBdm, Shcm YichB UiE Whz

UlfbWcm bgäs FcE

⁴³ “Sjbch MhWE, AHm S ZhShBd EBLid, ‘Sjbhc Aci-Ycicm bhDA FciE Ac UlfbWcm IiÛhBEz’ ⁴⁴ EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbhc UlfbWcmE bhDA FciEz Mmch Sjbchcm Mjdbj

Fcm, Shchc dhHi ULA FciEz ⁴⁵ BSh UmGiA bhWfm ZjMZh, Sjbch ghLhC Sjbhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc bh-DAc AEdhU ZWiHmLz ShBW S ahdh-Zjch gFdc CXcm ShW fjcjM CPhBW, UiWUhc Ac WhYcbhW gFdc CXcmC bmI-XhWi UmBWz ⁴⁶ Mhch Sjbchcm bgäs Fcm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi ShchcmC bgäs FcE, Sm Sjbch FiSh Xjcjéhc Xh-BZhd? IjfGjc SfidUhc EFdmE Bdh Fcm Wh Wi? ⁴⁷ Sjbch MjUi Ghdi WiMc ah-Bcm Lhdhb UmE, Sm EBÛ bhWjfThFi Zmfi Ac FiSh FchD? ZiVcbi EFdmE Bdh FcpW Wh Wi? ⁴⁸ DcdhHi Abi FBchb, Sjbhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhF Mmdh GhOi, SjbchE Edh GhOi EEz

6

UhW-GDchSc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ “Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi DZhUS-ZÛnHi FciE Wh, Bdh Fcdm Sjbhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc HmL ThFi FjWj Xjcjéhc XhBShD WhDz

² “FjWj bhWfcm UhW-GDchS Uidm a× EFdc dhGhW UiE Whz Shch S bhWfc HmL ThFi ShciY XhBSh Fci bLiUE-bÛicE Ac XTm-IhOm, Rkd-QXFi ZhMhBA dièh-MFhs UmBWz Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Shchc Xjcjéhc S Shch XhBdiLmz ³ EBdm Sjbi FjWj UhW-GDchS Uidm, Sjbhc QhBW ASm ZidhBdm ZhC ASm MhWj Wh MhWmz ⁴ ECdh djFhBA UhW FciEz SmC Sjbhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh, MmBW djFhBA gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC Sjbhcm Xjcjéhc UiZhz

ULA Fchc ZmXhcm Shdib

⁵ “Sjbch MmZdh ULA FcE, EC fbD a× EFdc ahZ VciE Whz Shch bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi bLiUE-bÛicE Ac XTc bjGE CZhBA ULA Fcmz Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, BShD S Shchc Xjcjéhc XhBdiLmz ⁶ EBdm Sjbi ULA Fchc Zhdh Icc UcMh-MhWhdh dhH-hBA ULA FciE, Ac Sjbhc WichFhc ZhY, MmWcm UmGh Wh HmdmE AMic ALpW, gC Aèhc HmLm KhBEz ShBW S HjXW gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC Sjbhcm Yd UiZhz

⁷ “Sjbch MmZdh ULA FcE, EC fbD UlWiAc bhWfc dhGhW GhbGh Zmc-Zmci FciE Whz Shch bWE FcpW,

Zmfi Zmfi FBdm AèhD Shchc ULA
FZjd FcZhz ⁸ Sjbch Shchc dhGhW EBE
Wh, Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèhc HmLm
KhEAc AHmC, ShBW MhWpW Sjbchc
FiSh UcFhcz ⁹ DcdhHi Sjbch EdhGhW
ULA FciE,

E ZhZh, Abchc Zmgmîi ZhY,

Sjbhc Whb XhF-XZiî bhWh ECF,
¹⁰ UIWiABS Sjbhc ZhUfhB MdUi ACF,
fZ Sjbhc bcMi bhYiF Fch MhCF,
ZmgmîE Mmdh ECdh UIWiABS,
ZmgmîE Mmdh ECdh UIWiABSz

¹¹ E ZhZh, ABMFjc GhWi ABMFj UmE,
bhY FcE Abchc gFd EXchV,

¹² Mhch Abchc ZicjÐm FcLm XhX,
Abch S Shchcm UidhBLi bhYz

¹³ YhdhBE Wh Abchcm XciÀhs,
fDShWc FZMh ThFi FcE GhdhL |

¹⁴ gjWE, Sjbch MjUi AcF MWc EXchV
bhY FcE, Sm Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY
AèhDE Sjbchc EXchV bhY Fci UiZhz
¹⁵ EBdm Sjbch MjUi EBÛcm bhY
Wh FcE, Sm Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhYo
SjbchcmE bhY FcSh WhDz

cjMhc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹⁶ “Sjbch MmZdh cjMh chGE, EC
fbD a× EFdc dhGhW bjG Fhdh FciE
Whz Shch cjMh chGLpW, EGhW
UmGhWic dhHi KCG-bjG Fhdh Fci
chGpWz Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb,
BShD S Shchc Xjcéhc XhBdiLmz
¹⁷ EBdm Sjbi cjMh chGdm bjG-AS
VBE, bhThS Smd-XhWi UiE, ¹⁸ Mmdh
bhWfm ZjMS Wh Xhcm, Sjbi cjMh
chGLz SmC Sjbhc WichFhc ZhY,
MmWcm UmGh Wh HmdmE AMic
ALpW, gC AèhDC BSh UmGZhz ShBW
S HjXW gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC
Sjbchem Yd UiZhz

AGmchSc VW FhbhE

¹⁹ “B MiÛnHiS Sjbch WiMc dhHi ES
VW-fâU MbhBE Whz UIWiAc fâUc
bhMm MJHhcm Vcm, XjFm GhD
Ac giq GjUiA Kjem WmDz ²⁰ EBdm
Zmgmîc bhMm WiMc dhHi LhbhWh
MbhE, giWE MJHhcm Vcm Wh,
XjFmE GhD Wh Ac KjiE ED Whz
²¹ bWE chGiE, Sjbhc VW MmWE, bWE
gWE cDz

²² “MhWE S, KCG EBd fcide Zhíiz
Sjbhc KCG MjUi ahdh ED, Sm Sjbhc
Aîh fcide KFKFh Yc EBZz ²³ EBdm
Sjbhc KCG MjUi GhchX ED, Sm Aîh
fcidC Fhdh AÛhBc EBMiZz Sjbhc Uide
Zhíi AÛhBc EBdm, B AÛhBc Ze ZmMjB-
Shz

²⁴ “MhWE Wi, FjWj HjdhbmC UIB
bjWiZc GmMbS FcS Xhcm Wh, gm
DFMWcm IiÛhBZ AcFMWcm ahdh
XhBZz AcWhD DFMWc ZhD GiAd FcZ,
AcFMWcm Ddhbi FcZz Sm SjbchE
Aèh XhF Ac VW-LhbhWh, ULBEShC
GmMbS DFdHm FcShD Xhc Whz

²⁵ “DcUhd Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,
Fidh GhBShb Ac Fidh YiÛishb, BSh
dBA KiØh FciE Whz GhWi ThFi MhW
Ze, FhXe-KjXe ThFi fcid Zez

²⁶ “ALbhWc EC XhGiØc ZhD KhE,
Shch MhdhE ZhBW Fcm Wh, YfdE
FhOm Wh, CHhcE FjØh Mbhd Wh,
Ghdi Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD Shchc
GjchF UmBWz Sm Sjbch FjWj BSh
ThFi AcE Uhbi WhD Wi? ²⁷ FE KhBW,
Sjbchc bhMm FmC KiØh-ahZWh FciA
Shc ghDASi DGhW IØh ZhehBS XhcZ
Wi?

²⁸ “YiÛc FhXec dhHi KiØh FcE
FmWm? Sjbch EC MJdi Ykdc ZhD
KhBA UmGE, BSh FS Zmfi fjÛc! BShD
S WiMc fjÛcc dhHi FjØhc Fcm Wh,
FjWj cJHE fidhB Fcm Wh, ZbWE
Fcm Wh, DbWmC EDz ²⁹ Sm Abi
FBchb, ZhUfh LjdhBbhW ES MhF-
MbFc bhMm cBdmE ShW dmZhL
S ESh DHj MJdi Ykdc dhGhWE fjÛc
ALid Whz ³⁰ UmGchD Wi, MJHdc
bhMm EC MmSh fjÛc Ykd EGW
ALm, FhBd EBdmC bhWfm BSh Uhcj
ZhWhBA AHjBWUi MhdhBZz AèhD
MjUi EC MJHdc Edh fjÛc Fci ghMh-
BLpW, Sm E FbMjc BbhWUhc Efd,
SjbchemE ShBW fjÛc Fci ghMhBSh
WhD Wi? ³¹ DcUhd FiSh GhBShD Ac
FiSh YiÛishD, BSh dBA KiØh FciE Whz
³² B UIWiAc bhWfm Ghdi ESh dBAC
VhUh Fcmz Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD
S MhWpWC, BSh gFdSh Sjbchc Mcjc
ALmz ³³ DcdhHi Sjbch XDdhC Aèhc
bcMi MjHhBA KdE, ShW ZhUfhBc
VhÛhs cEz SmC BSh gÀdShE Sjbch
XhBZhDz ³⁴ FhBdFjc KiØh FciE Wh,

FhBdFjc ZmXhc FhBdFjc CXcm Lhei
UmEz UiWc AMhZ UiWc dhHi MTmiz

7

bhWfc Ulf SjFhBE Wh

¹ “Sjbch bhWfc Ulf SjFhWiS cBE
Wh, SmC Sjbchc UlfE SjFhBd EBS
WhDz ² Sjbch Mmdh bhWfc Ulf
SjFhE, AèhDE ECdh Sjbchc Ulf SjFh-
BZhz Sjbch Mmdh XhèhUi bhXiZhD,
Sjbchc dhHiE Edh bhXh EBZz

³ Sjbhc ahBc KCGc aiScm Hjej ALm
BGhW UmGchD, EBdm WiMc KCGE
HhLc Kmdi ALm BGhW UmGchD Wh
FmWm? ⁴ Sjbhc KGjS Kmdi ghbh-
BLm BGhW MmZdh UmGchD Wh,
Sm Sjbhc ahBcm Fidh FBZhD, ahB,
Sjbhc KGjS Hjej ghbhBLm, AE, Zhc
FciA UmB? ⁵ ghDcm a×, XDdh WiMc
KCG ThFi Kmdi Zhc FcE, ZhUm Sjbhc
ahBc KCG ThFi Hjej Zhc FchS dhHdm
ahdh Fci UmGShD XhcZhDz

⁶ “gjWE, FjÍhc LhbWm XhF-XZií
FjWj KiM UiE Whz fjEcc LhbWm
bWi-bjãh LiOhBE Whz AcWhD EC
KiMcm Shchc XhEUi CeiA, CdOh ABA
SjbchcmE ghbdh FcSh XhcepWz

ULA-bjWhMhSc ZmXhcm EAUh

⁷ “Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, KhE,
Sjbchcm UmEA EBZz Shèhf FcE, SmC
XhBZhDz UlAcE PkFh UmE, SmC UlAc
Gjdh EBZz ⁸ Mhch KhD, ShchC S
XhDz Mm Shèhf Fcm gm XhDz Mm
UlAcE PkFhD, Shc dhHi UlAc Gjdh
EDz ⁹ Sjbchc bhMm BdH FjWj bh-ZhY
ALm Wi, Mhc XjSm cjOi KhBdm bhOi
UiZ? ¹⁰ bhL KhBdm ghY UiZ? ¹¹ Sjbch
GhchX EBAE MjUi Sjbchc gjcÍhpWcm
ahdh ahdh KiM UiShD MhWE, Sm
Mhch Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc HmLm
KhBZ, ShBW S WiKD Shchcm ahdh
ahdh KiM UhW FcZh, BSh S ðhahZiFz
¹² gjWE, Sjbch bhWfc HmL ThFi
MmdhGhW ZmZghc XhBShD KhE,
SjbchE gFdc dHm EC dhGhW ZmZghc
FcEz EShC EBd SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi
EFdc LgiYhc bjd Shdibz

FjW XTm KdShD

¹³ “gjWE, Sjbch KiXh UlAcUmUi ghb-
hBE, FhcW Mm XTm ZiWhfc ZhD
OhWm, B XT bjOh, XTc UlAcE Ze,

ZCS bhWjf EC UlAcUmUi ghbhBWz
¹⁴ EBdm Mm XTm Hmdm MiÛnHi
bidm, B XTc UlAc KiXh, XTE gjcj-bjcjz
GjZ Fb bhWfmC B UlAcc GjM XhBWz

¹⁵ “a× WZi EFd ThFi gjfiAc cBEz
Shch Sjbchc HmLm bmehc LjcSm
AD, EBdm aiScm aiScm Shch chBÀf
ZhIc dhGhWz ¹⁶ Shchc MiÛnHi Um-
GiAC KiWShD XhcZhDz MhWE S,
HLh-FhOhc bhMm FjWj AJHjc Vcm
Wi Zh ZW-MJdhc bhMm Qkbjc Yd
Vcm Wi? ¹⁷ PiF EC dhGhW, ahdh
HhLm S ahdh YdC Vcm Ac bÛ HhLm
bÛ YdC Vcmz ¹⁸ ahdh HhLm S bÛ
Yd Vcm Wh, Ac bÛ HhLm ahdh Yd
Vcm Whz ¹⁹ Mm HhLm ahdh Yd Vcm
Wh, BHjcm FhOiA Uhcj MhdhBd EDz
²⁰ EdhC a× WZi EFdc MiÛnHic Yd
UmGdmC BShcm KiWZhDz

Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS Fm ghbhBZ?

²¹ “bWE chGiE, Abhcm ‘gjMjc,
gjMjc!’ FBdmC MmW Zmgmîi
ZhUfhBS ghbhBMiZhD, BGhW PiF
WhDz ZcJ Mm MWm Abhc Zmgmîi
ZhY Aèh XhFc bcMi MjHhBA Kdm,
Ghdi gm-C ghbhBS XhcZz ²² gC UiW
ABdm ZCSm FBZh, ‘bjWiZ, bjWiZ,
Abch Sjbhc Whbm HhBZi GZc FBLi
Wh Wi? Sjbhc Whbm MiW-ajS
LhehBLi Wh Wi? Sjbhc Whbm ZCS
FmchbSi UmGhBLi Wh Wi?’ ²³ EBdm
Abi Shchcm MjAX Uibj, ‘Vjc, BZdiLc
Ud! Abi S Sjbchcm KiWiC Wh, Abhc
HmL ThFi ahHEz’

BbhWc ULB WbjWh

²⁴ “Mm bhWfm Abhc EC Shdib
gjWiA Abd Fcm, gm AGdUhc bh-
Wfc dhGhW bMzjS GjOic CXcm Shc
Ic ZhWhDz ²⁵ ZhUm bmi-SjYhW Ac
MjAc ABA EC Iccm Pmdh UidmE
YhdhBS Xhcm Wh, FhcW BGhW S
bMzjS GjOic CXcm ZhWhBd EBLmz
²⁶ EBdm Mm Abhc Shdib gjWiAE
Abd Fcm Wh, gm ZmAGdc dhGhW
Wcb bhOic CXcm Ic ZhWhDz ²⁷ ZhUm
MmZdh bmi-SjYhW Ac MjAc ABA EC
Iccm Pmdh UmD, EC fbD BGhW XeiA
KmPh EBMhDz”

²⁸ BLhc BSh Shdib gjWiA bhWjf
ShBljz ZWiHmdhz ²⁹ FhcW ShBW S
Shchc bCdhWh EFdc dhGhW Shdib

Wh UiA, GmbShZhW bhWfc dhGhW
Shdib UiShz

gMcS BLhc Uf FmchbSi

8

(8:1-9:38)

XKh-Fjí Zmbhciem ahdh Fch

¹ gMcS BLh Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABdm
ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm ABdhz ² EC
fbD DF XKh-Fjí ZmbhciD ShW FhÙhs
ABA XhES XeiA Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWhc
bcMi EBdm Abhcm EC WhXhf
Zmbhc ThFi ahdh FcSh XhcpWz”

³ SmC ShBW AS ZhehBA Shcm LBA
FBdh, “ED Abi KhBchb, Sjbi Xhf-LhY
EEz” FEAc dHm dHmC Shc Zmbhc
fiYh EBHmdz ⁴ BLhD Shcm FBdh,
“gjWE, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Wh,
Ghdi Bbhb LhZc HmLm HiA UmGhEz
bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF Xhf-LhY EAc
dhHi Mmdh FjcZhWi Fch Mcjc, EC
FjcZhWi UidmC fbhMm MhWidiZh
Sjbi ahdh EBHmLz”

cjbhW LjZmUhcc Hjdhbcm ahdh Fch

⁵ DcZhUm BLh HiA FYcWhCb
OhCWE ghbhBdhz giWE cjbhW
LiXhBc DF LjZmUhcm ShW HmLm
ABA biWS-Fhli dhHhBdh, ⁶ “gjMjc,
Abhc Hjdhbc EZf Zmbhc EBA ZiLWhS
Xei cBLm, gm GjZ Fi Fcmcz”

⁷ BLhD DWcm FBdh, “ABËh, Abi
MhBbjWm, HiA Shcm ahdh Fcbjz”

⁸ SmC LjZmUhcm FBdh, “gjMjc,
AXWhc bS MWm Abhc Zheis SfciiY
WiSh, Abi S Dc dhG WhDz AXWm
Ghdi bjG-GhWUi FBdmC gm ahdh
EBMiZz ⁹ AXWm S ZjMch, AbiE Abhc
Fhbh×hcc gjFjbm Kdi, ECdh Abhc
LiXhB EFdE Abhc gjFjbm KdpWz Abi
Dch DFMWcm AE FBdm AD, MhE
FBdm MhDz Abhc Hjdhbcm MjUi
FB, EGhW FcE, gm BGhW Fcm, Sm
AXWmE Edh bjGUi gjFjb UidmC gm
ahdh EBMiZz”

¹⁰ BGhW gjWiA BLh DÀmcm ShBijz
EBHmdh, ShW Gcm EBA MS bh-
Wjf AEAS ALid, Dchcm FBdh, “Abi
Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, B LjZmUhcm
S ZiVcbi cjbhW bhWjf, EBdm Abhc
ZWl BLchBdc bhMmE ES Ze bMZjS
BbhWUhc Abi Ac UmGLi Whz

¹¹ gjWE, XjZ Ac XBKbc Umf ThFi
ZCS MW ABZh, Shch gMcS BZthgib,
BLghF Ac BAFjZ WZic dHm Zmgmûi
ZhUfhBS GhWiS ZBZhz ¹² EBdm
Zmgmûi ZhUfhBS Mhch ThFhc FTh,
Shchem Zhcm AÙhBc HhSE YhdhB
UmEA EBZz giWE Shch FhÙh-FhOi
FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWÏwhD UhS Fieibiei
GhBZhz”

¹³ ZhUm BLhD EC LjZmUhccm
FBdh, “Sjbi MhEHiz Sjbi Mmdh DFiW
FcL, EdhC ECFz” ghLhC, dHm dHmC
gC Hjdhb ahdh EBHmdz

gMcS XiScc geic fiYh

¹⁴ DcZhUm gMcS BLh gMcS XiScc
Zheis Hmdh, HiA UmGdh, XiScc
geic GjZ ShX CPLm, ShBW ZiLWhS
XeWEz ¹⁵ ShWm UmGiA BLhD ShW
ASE LBdh, Ac dHm dHm ShX Lhei
Uidz ZmOiD CPiA BLhc bmbhWUhciS
dhHdhz

¹⁶ EC UiW ghBÕhZhdh bhWfm
MiWc ALc Adh ZCS MWcm BLhc
HmLm dBA ABdhz BLhD ShW bjGc
FThDC Dchc MiW LhehBdh, Ac gÀd
Zmbhciem ahdh Fcdhz ¹⁷ BSh IOD,
MhSm BfhDA WZic bhMUi ZCS AHm
MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh EGW Xjch
EDz gWE ZhShBd EBLid,

Abchc gFd FbMjci ShW FhÛE Widh,
Abchc Zmbhc-AMhc gchBdhz

GhOi Cçs EAc ShHiU

¹⁸ BLhc KhBcE HhdhZhD aie
dhHiHmLm UmGiA, ShW fhHciU
EFdcm gjFjb Uidh AEcc gXhcE MhB-
ShHiz ¹⁹ EC fbD DFMW bCdhWh ABA
BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm MmWE
MhBZh, AbiE gWE MhBbjz”

²⁰ BLhD DWcm FBdh, “gjWCÀh, gi-
Adc HhS ALm, XhGicE ZhUh ALm,
EBdm Abi ZiW-AUbc bhTh TEAc PhB
WhBz”

²¹ AcF MW fhHciUm ABA FBdh,
“gjMjc, Abhcm Zheis MhBSm
UmCÀh, Abi XDdh HiA Abhc ZhZhc
UhYW-FhYW FciA ABz” ²² ShBW
FBdh, “bch EFdmC Shchc bchcm bhOi
UmCF, Sjbi Abhc dHm KdEz”

AEcc SjYhW ZÛ Fch

²³ BLh AEcc gXhcE MhBSh Fci, ShW
fhHciU EFdcm dBA DF WhEE CPdhz

²⁴ BLh WhEc bhMm IjbhBch, EC fbD AGShC AEcc bhMm Ze DF SjYhW ABd, SjYhWm WhEGhW ZjeiMiZhc Ufh EBHmdz ²⁵ B Ufh UmGiA fhHciU EFdm BLhcm gMhH Fci FBdh, “gjMjc, Abchem ZhKhCÀh, AbchWj bci Mh-Bchbz”

²⁶ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “E FbMjc Bbh-WUhc EFd, Sjbch QchBchD FmWm?” EGhW FBA ShBW CPiA SjYhW Ac AEccm VbF Uidh, SmC gÀdSh Tic EBHmdz ²⁷ B FmchbSi UmGiA Shch ShBljz EBA FBdh, “DBW ALdm Fm? SjYhW Ac AEcmE UmGi ShW gjFjb bhWm!”

ajSm Vch UlBMW bhWjf

²⁸ DcZhUm BLh AEc Xhei UiA Mm-chLiWi EFdc UmfE ABdhz EC fbD ajSm Vch UlBMW bhWjf FZcihW ThFi ZhcBA ShW HmLm ABdz Shch Edh MWjW XhHd ALdh MmW, Shchem QchBA FmC EC XTmUi MhBS XhcS Whz ²⁹ Shch KièhBA BLhcm Fpd, “E Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh, Abchc dHm AXWhc FiSh Ucfhc? fbD EAç AHmC AXWm Abchem LhShWiS ABÈpW Wi?”

³⁰ EC fbD Shchc HmL ThFi Tjeh UlcB Ze DF fjEcc Xhdm GhEAS ALdhz ³¹ ajS EFdm BLhcm biWS Fci Fpd, “AXWm Abchem GmUhBSm KhBdm, EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm XhPhB UmCÀhz”

³² BLhD Shchem BMhMS UiA ghcdm Shch HiA EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm ghbhBHmdz Ac fjEcc Xhdm AEcc Gheh KcmUi GjZ Mjcm UCehBA HiA XhWic bhMm ZjeiA bcdhz

³³ BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd EFdm UCehBA HiA HhCc gFd bhWfcm GZc MhWhBdh, DcdHm EC ajSm Vch bh-Wfc FThE FBdhz ³⁴ B IOWh gjWiA HhCc gFd bhWjf BLhc dHm UmGh FchS ABdhz ShW dHm UmGh FciA Shch biWS Fci FBdh, “bmgmcZhWi Fci Abchc Umf ThFi MhCÀhHiz”

9

EZfZmbhciem fiYh Fch

¹ ZhUm gMcS BLh WhEE Fci AEc Xhei UiA WiMc OhCWE ABdhz ² ABA ghcdm FDMW bhWfm DFMW EZf Zmbhciem XdeUi ZBA dBA ShW

HmLm ABdz Shchc BbhWc Zd UmGiA BLhD EC Zmbhciem FBdh, “bWE Zd chGE cm XjS, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fch EBLmz”

³ BGhW gjWiA FDMW bCdhWhD bWm bWm FBdh, “B ZmOhD S ficiFi Fcmcz” ⁴ BLhD Shchc Uidc ahZ ZjMiA FBdh, “AXWhch FmWm Bdh Fj-KiØh Fech? ⁵ Abhc dhHi FjWGhW FEA fjMh, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fci UidhBdhb, Wh CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA ZheiS MhEHi? ⁶ Sm EGW AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh, B UIWiAS HjWh bhYic GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALmz” EGhW FBAC ShBW Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh CPE, Sjbhc GmSh-Zhdif dBA ZheiS MhEHiz”

⁷ FBSmC gi Zmbhci ZmOh CPiA Shc ZheiS HmdHiz ⁸ BSh UmGiA bhWjf ShBljz EBHmdh, AèhD bhWfcm ES GmbSh UiLpW Fci Shch Aèhc ShciY Fcdhz

gMcS bTicm SciFhc UhES

⁹ BLhD XTmUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbD UmGdh, bTi Whbc DFMW bhWjf GhMWh Sjdhc EYife ZBcBLpWz UmGiA ShWcm FBdh, “AE, Abhc CçS EEZ” SmC bTi CPiA BLhc Gcm Gcm Hmdhz

¹⁰ DcZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdc dBA bTic ZheiS HiA GhEAS ZBdhz ShW dHm ZCS GhMWh Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW EFdE GhWiS ALdhz ¹¹ BSh UmGiA Ycifi bMZc bhWfm BLhc fhHciU EFdc FBdh, “Sjbhc bjcfiUm IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac GZiL EFdc dHm GhEA-UhEA FcpW FmWm?”

¹² BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “ahdh bhWfc dhHi FZichM dhHm Wh, EBdm Zmbhcie dhHi S dhHmz ¹³ Aèhc FhdhE ZhShBd EBLm, ‘Abi FjWj Xfj FjczhWi WhD, Ghdi UDA UmGShb KhBz’ Sm EC ADASc bhWi FiSh, EGhW Shèhf FcCÀhz bWE chGZh, Abi FjWj XcmMHhccm UhES UmeAS ABLi Wh, Ghdi HjWhHhc EFdcM C UhES UiShb ABLiz”

XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS BLhc Shdib ahdh

¹⁴ DcZhUm DgiA WZic CçS EFdm ABA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch Ac Ycifi bMZc bhWfm ghbmfh cjMh chGi, EBdm AXWhc CçS EFdm cjMh chGpW Wh FmWm?” ¹⁵ ShBW

MjAX Uidh, “Wfh dHm ThFdm dHc ZpchSicm FjWj UlG UmEA MhD Wi? UmGZhWm, BdH fbD ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm Shchc HmL ThFi gchBd EBMiZ, gC fbD Shch cjMh chGZhz

¹⁶ “AWH-VEA WDA FhXec OjFchUi FmC XjchW FjcShS Shdi UmD Whz BdH Fcdm VBA ghcdm XjchW FhXe ThFi WDA Shdi GjL EBA LieiMhD, Ac LiehGhW AcE Ze EDz ¹⁷ XjchW Khbehc TdiS FmC ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm EC ShMh cfc YhYo Tdi YhOiA cf Ac Tdi ULBESH ZcZhu EDz DcdhHi bhWfm ShMh cf WDA TdiS TpWz SmC ULBESH ZhKmz”

DF bch Xjei Ac Zmbhci ZmOi

¹⁸ gMcS BLhD MmZdh ESh ZmXhcm Shdib Uich, EC fbD DF WmSh ABA ShW XhEE XeiA FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc XjeiHj EC bhĭ bhch HmLmz Sm AXWm ABA bmgmcZhWi Fci ShBcm ASHB UidmC XjeiHj MiŪh EBMiZz” ¹⁹ SmC BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcm dBA DW dHm cEAWH Uidhz

²⁰ MhEAc XTm DF ZmOiD GcmUi ABA BLhc KhĐcc FjWhS LBdz ZhcE ZLc Vci B ZmOic ZmOiAch Zmbhcc dC MhBSz ²¹ ZmOic DFiW ALid, ShB MjUi Ghdi ShW KhĐcc FjWhS LBdiS Xhcm, Sm Zmbhc ahdh EBMiZz ²² BLhD OmC XhBA GcmUi KhBA EC ZmOicm FBdh, “QchBE Wh H bhB, Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBdhDz” EGhW FEAc dHm dHm ZmOi ahdh EBHmdz

²³ DcZhuM BLh gC WmShc ZheiS Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, Aĭh Zheic bhWfm gp-gjèh Fcch, Ac Shchc fbhMc cmEAM bhYiF bch ZheiS Zhfi-ZhMWh ZhMhBchz ²⁴ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch gFd Ic ThFi Zhcm MhEz XjeiHj bcLm Wh, ShB S Ijbhcz” BGhW gjWiA bhWfm ShWcm dBA Afh-Afi dhHhBdhz ²⁵ bhWfcm Zhc FciA ghcdm, ShBW HiA Icc aiScm ghbhBA Xjeic ASE Vcdh, VcSmC ShB CPiA ZBHmdz ²⁶ Ac B IOWhc FTh EC DdhFhc gFdZhd cOiHmdz

AŪh Ac ZjZhcM ahdh Fch

²⁷ BLh EC WmShc Zhei ThFi ZiUhD EBA ghcdm UlBMW AŪh ZmOh ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdz Shch Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “E UhCUc AEdhU, Abchcm cgb

FcCÀhz” ²⁸ ZhUm ShBW ABA IcE ghb-hBdm, gC ULBE AŪhE ShW HmLm ABdz ShBW MiFhBdh, “Sjbch DFiW FcchD Wi, Abi Sjbchcm ahdh FcShb Xhcbj?” Shch Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, AXWmC XhcZhz”

²⁹ SmC ShBW Dchc KCG ASHB UiA FBdh, “Sjbch Mmdh DFiW FcL, EdhC ECFz” ³⁰ EGhW FBsmC Shchc KCG ahdh EBHmdz ZhUm BLhD Shchcm GjZ UehBA FBdh, “gjWE, BSh Fm-Cccm gjWhBE Whz” ³¹ EBdm Shch ZhcBA HiA Af-Xhf gFd MhHhS ShW B GZc cOhB Uidz

³² gC ULBE AŪh MmZdh ahdh EBA MhBchHi, EC fbD bhWfm ajSm Vch DF ZjZh ZmOhcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdz ³³ ShBW B ZmOhc ajS LhehWic ZhUm Shc MZhw GjdiHmd, gm bhS-FTh bhSidz BSh UmGiA gFdm ShBĭjZ EBA FBdh, “Aĭh BLchBd Umfc bhMm BdH Fhb S FjWjUiW UmGLi Whz” ³⁴ EBdm Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “BHiD S ajSc ZhUfhc fhBĭD ajS LhehDz”

MbiWE Yfd ZCS, Fhbhdh Fb

³⁵ gMcS BLhD HhCD HhCD Ac OhCWm OhCWm HiA Shchc bLiUE ghbhBA Shdib Uidhz ShBW Zmgmĭ ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdh, Ac gFd WbjWhc ZmbhciM ahdh Fcdhz ³⁶ EC fbD bhWfc aie UmGiA ShW GjZ UlG dhHd, BSh bhWjf S A-chGhdi bmehc dhGhW ZmYhWh dhHi IjciChz ³⁷ SmC BLhD fhHciU EFdcm FBdh, “MbiWE S Yfd ZCS ALm, EBdm Fhbhdh GjZ Fbz ³⁸ DcdhHi MbiWc bhdiFc HmLm ŪA FcE, ShW Yfd Sjdhc dhHi ShBW Fhbhdh XhPhBZhz”

ZhcEMW LhghZicm XLŪ Ac Shdib

10

(10:1-42)

ZhcEMW LhghZicm SZdiHE Xh-PhWi

¹ ZhUm BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm QhFhBA AWdh, AWiA MiW-ajS LhehWi, Ac gFd MhSc ZmbhciM ahdh Fchc GmbSh Uidhz ² EC ZhcEMW LhghZi EBdh,

LhBbW CcYo XiSc Ac ShW ahB
 AUtiAL,
 MiZjUiAc XjApW BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw,
 YidiY Ac ZcTdbD,
³ Tjbl Ac GhMWh Sjdch bTi,
 AdYic XjA BAFjZ Ac TÐm,
⁴ bjÃiMjÐh LhBbW Ac BgjUh
 BéhciASz
 EC BgjUhD ZhUm ZmBbhWi FciA BL-
 hcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiLidz

⁵ EC ZhcEMW LhghZicm BLhD
 gjFjb Uidh, FBdh, “SjbiShBW SZdiHE
 MhE, EBdm FjWj ZiVcbic HmLm Zh
 fbcia MhSic FjWj HhCS MhBE Wh,
⁶ Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc AchBd bmeh
 EFdc HmLm MhEz ⁷ MhEAc XTm
 SZdiH Fci Fci MhBE, FBE, Zmgmüi
 ZhUfhB VhcE ABËmz ⁸ Ac Sjbch
 Zmbhci EFdcem ahdh FciE, bchem
 MiÛh FciE, XKh-Fjí Zmbhcicm ahdh
 FciE, Ac MiW-ajS LhehBEz Sjbch
 Mmdh ZiWh OmFhD XhBL, ECdh
 ZiWh OmFhDC UiEz ⁹ MhEAc fbD
 dHm Fci OmFh-XDfhc Tdi, fjWh-cjXh
 Zh DFOh fiFiE WiE Whz ¹⁰ Sjbch
 XTc dhHi dhPi, HhBO-ZjKFi, MjSh,
 Zh UlBOh FjcShE dHm WiE Whz
 Mm MWm Fhb Fcm, gm GhEA-YiÛh
 XhEAc MjFhz ¹¹ Sjbch Mm HhCS
 ghbhBZhd, EC HhCc DFMW MBHôH
 bhWfcm SjFhBA Zhc FciE, B HhC
 LheiA MhEAc AH XcMØ DW ZheiSC
 cBEz ¹² Zheic aiScm ghbhWic Zhdh
 Shchcm Lhdhb UiEz ¹³ B Zhei MjUi
 Lhdhb XhEAc MjFh ED, Sm Sjbchc
 UmEA EC fhØi Shch XhBZh, Ac
 MjFh Wh EBdm Sjbchc fhØi Sjbchc
 HmLmC YiciA ABZz ¹⁴ B MhHhc FmC
 MjUi Sjbchcm FZjd Wh Fcm, Sjbchc
 FTh Wh gjWm, Sm B Zhei Zh HhC
 ThFi ZhcEWic Zhdh Sjbchc XhEc VjBd
 NheiA YhdhBA ABEz ¹⁵ Abi Sjbchcm
 ghLh FTh FBchb, ghfcc UiW EC HhCc
 Ufh ThFi, gC dhÛsi LhUlB Ac Abjch
 OhCWc Ufh ZCS ahdh EBZz

LhghZi EFdcM AHhb gjfiAci

¹⁶ “gjWE, chBÀf ZhIc LhbWm
 bmehc dhGhW Abi Sjbchcm XhPh-
 Bchbz DcdhHi Sjbch ghYc dhGhW
 KhdhF-KSjc Ac XhcE XhGic dhGhW
 fcd EEz ¹⁷ gjfiAc cBE, bhWfm Sjbchcm

VciA AUhdSE fbMhBZh, Ac Shchc
 bLiUE WiA Sjbchcm LiqdhUi bhczh
¹⁸ Abhc Whb dEAc dhHi Sjbchcm
 chMh-ZhUfhc LhbWm WmEA EBZz
 Sjbch Dchc LhbWm Ac ZiVcbi EFdc
 HmLm Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhDz
¹⁹ bhWfm MmZdh Sjbchcm VchB UiZ,
 EC fbD FiSh bhSShD Zh FiSh FBSHd,
 BSh dBA FjWj KiØh FciE Whz gC
 fbD Sjbchcm BSh giFhB UmEA EBZz
²⁰ ALdm Sjbchc bjGUI MmW Sjbch
 WiMm bhSZhd, BGhW WhD, Sjbchc
 ZhSjWi ZhYc Mm cjgj Sjbchc aiScm
 ALm, gC cjgmC BShc MjAX UiZh

²¹ “ahBD ahBcm Ac ZhYo XjAcm
 GjW FchWic dhHi VchB UiZz XjA-
 XjeiDE Shchc bh-ZhYc ZiXÀm HiA
 Shchcm GjW FchBZz ²² Abhc FhcWm
 gFd bhWfm Sjbchcm IiÛhBZ, EBdm
 gmf XcMØ Mm OiFiA cBZ, gm-C
 cmghB XhBZz ²³ FjWj HhCc bhWfm
 Sjbchcm Mjddb Fcdm, B HhC LheiA
 EBÛ HhCS MhBEHiz gjWE, Abi ghLh
 FTh FBchb, BLchBd Umfc gÀd OhCW
 Ac HhCS Sjbchc SZdiH fmf EAc AHmC
 ZiW-AUb gicZhc ABZhz

²⁴ “bWE chGiE, CîhU ThFi fhHciU
 Ze WhD, Ac bjWiZ ThFi Shc Hjdhb
 Ze WhDz ²⁵ Sm fhHciU Shc CîhUc
 fbhW, Ac Hjdhb Shc bjWiZc fbhW
 EAC MTmiz gjWchD Wi, Icc bjWiZcm
 MmZdh ajSc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjd FBch,
 Sm Icc ZhFi gFdcem Shch AcE FSSH
 FBZh!

²⁶ “EBdm Sjbch Shchcm QchBE
 Wh, FhcW Bdh HjXW FjØhc WhB
 MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz Bdh djFhBdE
 FjØh WhB MmSh FmC gjWS WhD Zh
 MhWS WhDz ²⁷ Abi AUhcic bhMm
 MmSh Sjbchcm FBLi, Sjbch BSh Ycc
 bhMm FBEz MmSh FhWm FhWm
 gjWL, BSh LhOc CXcm ThFi Mjcm
 Mjcm DdhW FciEz ²⁸ Mhch bhWfc
 FhDAcm ZiWhf FcS Xhcm, EBdm
 cjgicm FjØh FcS Xhcm Wh, Shchcm
 QchBE Whz MmBW FhDA Ac cjgj
 UlBEShcm UIMGE MhdhBSh XhewW,
 Ghdi ShWcmC QchBEz ²⁹ gjWE,
 UlBOh Keh XhGi Ghdi UlB OmFhD
 ZiFm Wh Wi? EBdm Sjbchc ZhSjWi
 ZhY Aèhc gjFjb Wh EBdm ESh DHj
 Keh XhGiE bhOis Xeo Whz ³⁰ MhWE

S, Sjbchc bhThe KjDhMLhBWE HWh ALmz ³¹ DcUhd Sjbch QchBE Whz Sjbchc Uhb S ZCS Keh ThFiE Zmfiz

³² “fbhMc LhbWm Mm MWm Abhcm FZjd Fcm, AbiE Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc LhbWm Shcm FZjd Fcbjz ³³ EBdm Mm bhWfm fbhMc LhbWm Abhcm EðiFhc FcZ, AbiE Shcm Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh LhbWm EðiFhc Fcbjz

³⁴ “Sjbch bWE FchD Wi, Abi UlWiAS fhØi UiShb ABLi? Wh, bjOmC WhD, Abi S UlWiAS DF bSamU dhHhWiS ABLiz ³⁵ Abi ZhYo-XjAD, bh'D-XjeiD, Ac geiD-ZCD ZiZhU dhHhWiS ABLiz ³⁶ bhWfc WiMc XciZhcc MWmC Shc dHm UlfbWi FcZz

³⁷ “Mm bhWfm Abh ThFi Shc bhZhYcm Zmfi bhDA Fcm, gm Abhc CçS EBS XhcS WhDz Ac Mm MWm Abh ThFi Shc XjAcm Zh Shc Xjeicm Zmfi bhDA Fcm, gm-E Abhc CçSc MjFh WhDz ³⁸ Mm MWm WiMc UlG-Fic LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm Wh AD, gm-E Abhc MjFh WhDz ³⁹ Mm MWm Shc WiMc MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc ALd MiÛnHi GjABZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi Shc MhW FjcZhWi UidhD, gm ALd MiÛnHi XhBZz

⁴⁰ “Mm MWm Sjbchcm FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcm, Ac Mm Abhcm FZjd Fcm, gm ALdm gC AèhcmC FZjd Fcm, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpWz ⁴¹ FmC MjUi FjWj WZicm WZi FBA FZjd Fcm, Sm EC WZiD Mm Xjcjéhc XhBZh, gm-E EC Xjcjéhc XhBZz FjWj AèhchBA bhWfcm FmC MjUi AèhchBA FBA FZjd Fcm, Sm EC AèhchBA bhWfm Mm Xjcjéhc XhBZh, gm-E EC Xjcjéhc XhBZz ⁴² Ac Abhc CçS MhWiA FmC MjUi Sjbchc bhMc DF WHBÛ MWcmE DF Hmdhf XhWi GhEAD, Sm gm FjWjbØmC Dc Xjcjéhc ThFi ZhU XeS WhDz”

gMcS BLhcm fÛD Ac ZicjViSh Fch

11

(11:1-12:50)

*gMcS BLhc UcZhce DgiA WZic fh-
HciUEFd*

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZ-icm EC Shdib UiA ghcdm, ShBW HhCD HhCD HiA SZdiH Ac Shdib UmEAc dhHi cEAWH EBHmdhz

² DgiA WZiD MmdE ThFi MmZdh Ad-bLic Fhbc FTh gjWdh, EC fbD ShW FDMW fhHciUcm XhPhBdh GZc MhWhc dhHiz Dch HiA BLhcm MiFhBdh, ³ “gMjcm FBLpW, MmBW ABZhc FTh ALid, AXWmC gmBW Wi? Wh Abch Ac FmCcc dhHi Zhc KhBShb?”

⁴ BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, EWE ABA Sjbchc WiMc KCGm MmSh UmGL Ac gjWL, ESh HiA DgiAcm FEz ⁵ ShWcm FBE, AÛh bhWfm KCGm UmGch, do-JehDE AOich, XKh-Fjî Zmbhci ahdh EBch, FhdjA EFdm gjWch, bch bhWjf MiSh EBch, Ac HciZ EFdc HmLm AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Ecz ⁶ gjWE, gm-C WmF-FXhdi, Mhc Uide Abhc ZmXhcm FjWj ZhVh AD Whz”

DgiA WZi ALdm Fm

⁷ DgiA WZic fhHciU EFd MhBchHi, EC fbD DgiAc ZmXhcm BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “FiSh Zh, bcjajbiS FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? ZhShf ABdm MmSh Wd-GhHehD deo, ESh UmGhS HmLdhD Wi? ⁸ Wh, FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? fjÛc FhXe YiÛE FjWj bhWfcm Wi? ALdm, Mmch Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÛpw, Shch S chMZheiS ThFpWz ⁹ Sm Sjbch FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? FjWj WZicm UmGhS Wi? gjWE, Abi FBchb, DgiA S Ghdi WZi WhD, WZi ThFiE Zez ¹⁰ DBW S gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Sjbch AHm XhPhBAc Abi, Abhc XmHhæc,
DBW HiA PiF-PhF FcZh Sjbch Kdhc XTz

¹¹ Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, DgiA ThFi Ze Aîh UlWiASC FjWj AUb ALdh Whz EBdm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc bhMm gFd ThFi gjcj MWE, DgiA ThFi bghWz ¹² DgiA WZic Abd ThFi EGW XcMØ Zmgmîi ZhUfhB GjZ bMZjS EBA AHjAc, Ac Mmch BbhWm bMZjS, Shch Uidm-MhWm ABA Dc aiScm ghbhBchz ¹³ gjWE, DgiA WZic Abd

XcMØ gMcS bjLhc SCchS FiShZ Ac fZ WZic LgiYhc bhMm, Aèhc ZhUfhB AEAc FTh MhWhBd EBLmz ¹⁴ EGW MjUi AXWhch Abhc bhS DFiw FcpW, Sm gjWCÀh, Mm BdiAL WZiD gicZhc ABZhc FTh ALid, EC DgiAC EBdh gC BdiALz ¹⁵ Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCFz ¹⁶ “B MbhWhc bhWfcm Abi FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? Shch S EbW gjcjÍhc dhGhW, MmShD ZhMhcE ZBA DFm-EBÛcm QhFiA FpW, ¹⁷ ‘gp, Abch Sjbchc dhHi Zhfi ZhMhBdhh, Sjbch S WhKdhD Wh, AghMhcic HhW HhB-dhb, Sjbch S FhWdhD Whz’ ¹⁸ piF EdhGhW, DgiA WZiD ABA fbhMc dHm GhEA-UhEA Wh FchD, bhWfm FBch ShWm ajSm VcLmz ¹⁹ EBdm Abi ZiW-AUb ABA GhEA-UhEA FchD Sjbch FBchD, ‘UmGCÀh, B ZmOh S XmOjA, bUGjc, gm IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW EFdc dHm Ulî Fcmz’ Sm AGd GhOhBA Mmch Kdm, Shchc KhD-KdW ThFiC XcbhW bidm, AGdC Ebd GhOi-WiGjS KiMz”

dhÛsi HhC Ac OhCW

²⁰ gMcS BLhD MmSh HhCABØE Ac OhCWE Zmfic ahH FmchbSi UmGh-BLdh, BShc bhWfm SCZh FcLpW Whz DcdhHi ShBW B HhC Ac OhCWC CXcm ZmMhc EBA FBdh, ²¹ “ghDcm ZhDS-LDUh Ac GjchLiW HhC, Sjbch S dhÛsiz Sjbchc bhMm MmSh FjUcSi Fhb UmGhBd EBLm, BSh MjUi fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhS UmGhBd EBS, Sm ZCS AHmC Shch FhSc EBA SCZh Fcd EWmz ²² EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FiAbSc UiW fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhc Ufh ThFiE, Sjbchc Ufh ZCS FpiW EBZz ²³ E FYcWhCb OhCW, gjWE, Sjbi Zjdm CKh EBA ALbhWE HiA dhHShD? Wh, XhcShD WhD! Sjbchcm XhShdE dhhbWi EBZz Sjbhc bhMm MmSh FjUcSi bjMmMh UmGhBd EBLm, BSh MjUi LhUlB OhCWE UmGhBd EBS, Sm B OhCW EGWE OiFiA cBd EWmz ²⁴ EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ghfcc UiW LhUlB OhCWC ghdSE Sjbchc ThFi ZCS ahdh EBZz”

gMcS BLhc ULA Ac Achbc UhES

²⁵ DcZhUm BLhD FBdh, “E Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèh, Sjbi S ALbhW-MbiWc bhdiFz Abi Sjbhc fjFciA MhWhBchb,

FhcW Sjbi AGdUhc Ac ZjÐibhW EFdc HmLm BSh MhBc Wh FciA, ZmZjM-gjcyjhc dhGhW bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcLz ²⁶ ZhZh, ALdm BSh gFdShC Sjbhc bcMiz

²⁷ “Abhc HhBZi ZhZhD gFdShC Abhc ASE fXi UiLpWz ZhY Lheh Uilch FmC EC XjScm KiWm Wh, Ac XjS Lheh Uilch FmC EC ZhYcm KiWm Whz XjSm ZhYcm Mhc HmLm MhBc Fchc GiAd ED, Ghdi gm-C ZhYc XciKD Xhdz

²⁸ “ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm Sjbch Mmch gmchW EBHmL, Sjbch gFd Abhc HmLm AE, Abi Sjbchcm Achb Uibjz ²⁹⁻³⁰ Abhc MjAd Sjbchc FhÛE SjdE Ac Abhc HmL ThFi Shdib dE, SmC Sjbchc Achb EBZz Abhc MjAd ZBA WmEA fjMh, Abhc UmEA ahc GjZ XhSdhz Abhc biMhM GjZ Web Ac Ph×hz”

12

Mjçhzhcc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ DF Mjçhzhcm gMcS BLh GmSc ABdmUi AOia MhEAS ALdhz ShW fhHciU EFdc XmOE ajG dhHhD, Shch VhWc Leh Liei Liei GhEAS dhHdhz ² BSh UmGiA Ycifi bMzc bhWfm BLhcm FBdh, “Abchc fciESm FD, Mjçhzhcm FjWj Fhb Fch MhBM WhD, Sm AXWhc fhHciU EFdm VhWc Leh Lieich FmWm?”

³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “UhCU WZi Ac ShW dHc bhWfm DFZhc XmOc ajGm MmSh FcLdh, BSh AXWhch XeLpW Wh Wi? ⁴ ShBW Aèhc FhZh Ice ghb-hBA gC XZiï cjoI GhBLdh, B cjoI GhEA S ShBW Ac ShW dHc bhWfc dhHi WhMhBM, BSh Ghdi Bbhb LhZc dhHi MhBM ALidz ⁵ Ac AXWhch SCchS fciYE XeLpW Wh Wi, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Bbhb EFdm Mjçhzhcm Mjçhc UiWc WiEb ahJdmE Shchc FjWj HjWh ED Whz ⁶ EBdm Abi AXWhchcm FBchb, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFiE Uhbi DF bh-Wjf EWE ALpWz ⁷ Aèhc Fhdhbc EC ADASc amU MjUi AXWhch ZjMSh, Mm ADASE ALm, ‘Abi UDA UmGShb KhB, Xfj-FjcZhWi WhDz’ Sm AXWhch Wi-EXchVicm EXchVi ZhWhBdh Wh EWmz ⁸ gjWCÀh, Mjçhzhcc Shbhb DGSiAc Abi ZiW-AUbc ASEz”

gjFWH ASAdh Zmbhccic fiYh

⁹ ZhUm gMcS BLh BW TWm HiA EC Ycifi EFdc bLiUE ghhbBdhz ¹⁰ gWE Edh DF ZmOh ALid, Shc DF AS Zmbhcm gjFhB HmLmz BLhc FjWj GjS Zhc FciA ShWcm Ulfi ZhWhWic WiESm, EC bLiUc bhWfm ShWcm MiFhBd, “LhZ, bjLhc fciES bhYiF MjçhZhcM FmCcc Zmbhc fiYh Fch MhBM Wi?”

¹¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “VcCÀh, AXWhch DFMWc DHj bmeh MjUi MjçhZhcM HhSc bhMm XeiMhD, Sm EC UiW B bmehcm HhSE ThFi SjdSh WhD Wi? ¹² Ac bhWfc Uhb S bmeh ThFi ZCS Zmfiz DcdhHi ZjMh MhD, MjçhZhcM WmF Fhb Fch MhBM ALmz” ¹³ ZhUm ShBW EC gjFWH ASAdh ZmOhcm FBdh, “Sjbhc AS-GhW ZhehEz” gm Shc AS ZhehBSmC gjFWH AS EBÛ ASc dhGhW XjchXjc ahdh EBHmdz ¹⁴ ZhUm gC Ycifi EFdm Zhcm HiA Xchbif Fcdh, BLhcm Fidh MhWm bhch MhDz

gMcS BLhC Aèhc GhL bhDac MW

¹⁵ Shcch EC Xchbifc GZc BLhD MhWididh, DcdhHi ShBW giW TWm gciHmdhz EC fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm ABdhz Dchc bhMm MS Zmbhci ALdh, ShBW Dch gFdcM ahdh Fcdh ¹⁶ ShBW Dchcm UehBA FBdh, “GZcUhc, Sjbch Abhc XciKD MhBc FciE Whz” ¹⁷ BSh EBLid MhSm AHc Abdc WZi BfhDac bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh YdiMhDz ShBW FBLdh,

¹⁸ gjWE, Abi Abhc EC Hjdhhcm XLÛ FcLiz DBWC Abhc bhDac MW, ShW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfiz

DW CXcm Abi Abhc cjgj Uibj, gFd MhSic HmLm ShBW Abhc gF ZiKhcc FTh MhWhBZhz

¹⁹ ShBW FjWj ScFh-ScFi Zh Kièh-Kièi FcSh WhD, XTm-IhOm FjWj bhWfm ShW AEAM gjWS WhDz

²⁰ gF ZiKhc FhBb EAc AH XcMØ, ShBW LmLh Wd-GhHeh ahJHiSh WhD, Ac biO biO Fci Mdch dmbe YiShE dibhBSh WhDz

²¹ UIWiAc gFd MhSiD ShW CXcmC acfh FcZhz

gMcS BLh Ac MiWc ZhUfh

²² ZhUm bhWfm MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOhcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdz B ZmOh ALid AÛh Ac ZjZhz ShBW EC ZmOhcm ahdh Fcdh gm ahdh EBA bhS-FTh bhSid Ac KCGmE UmGdz

²³ BSh UmGiA gFd bhWjf ShBljz EBA FBdh, “UhCU WZic GhÛhWE MmBW MWb EAc FTh, DBWC gmBW Wi?”

²⁴ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “BHiD S MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÛhs LhehDz”

²⁵ Shcch bWc KiØh ZjMiA BLhD FBdh, “FjWj Umfc aiScm UdhUdi dhHiHmdm, B Umf S ZiWhf EBMhDz EC dhGhW FjWj XciZhcc bhMm Zh FjWj OhCWE MmZdh UdhUdi dhHiMhD, BShE Ac OiFm Whz

²⁶ ECdh fDShWm MjUi fDShWcm GmUhB UmD, Sm S Shc WiMc bh-MmC UdhUdi dhHiHmdz Shc chMÍ Ac Fidh OiFZ? ²⁷ Abi MjUi Zmd-

LZjdc Zdm MiÛhs LhehB, Sm Sjbhc bhWfm Fhc Zdm LhehD? Sjbhc bhSc ZiKhc Sjbhc bhWfmC FcZhz ²⁸ EBdm Abi MjUi Aèhc cjgj Zdm MiÛhs LhehB, Sm S Aèhc ZhUfhB Sjbhc VhcE ABËmz

²⁹ “FjWj ZdAdh bhWfc ZheiS djO-SchM FchS ABA, XDdh ZdAdh MWcm Wh ZhÛidm, FmbWm djO-SchM FcZ? EBdm Shcm ZhÛia ghcdm djO-XhO FcS XhcZz

³⁰ “FmC MjUi Abhc XÀm Wh ThFm, gm S Abhc ZiXÀmz Mm MWm Abhc dHm OjFhD Wh, gm S LiÛhDz ³¹ Abi Sjbchem FBchb, bhWfc Shbhb Wb-jWhc HjWh Ac FjYkcic bhYi ALm, EBdm XhF cjgj ZmXhcm FjYkci Fcdm, B FjYkcic FjWj bhYi bidS WhDz

³² Abi ZiW-AUbc ZicjÐm FmC FjØh bhSidmE gm bhYi XhBZ, EBdm XhF cjgj ZicjÐm bhSidm Shc FjWj bhYi WhB, B MiÛnHiS-E WhB, AGmcE-E WhBz

Yd UmGiA HhL KiWh MhD

³³ “bWE chGZh, HhL ahdh EBdm Shc YdE ahdh ED, Ac HhL Zjch EBdm Shc YdE Zjch EDz Yd UiAC

HhL KiWh MhDz ³⁴ E ghYc ZhóhBW, Sjbch WiMmC S GhchX, Sm Sjbchc bjG TWm ahdh Zjdi FmbWm ZhcBZ? bhWfc Uid MmShUi ach, bjG ThFi S EShC ZhcEDz ³⁵ ahdh bhWfc Uidc aiSec ahdhB TWm ahdh Zjdi ZhcED, Ac ZhU bhWfc Uidc ZjchB TWm ZhU Zjdi ZhcEDz ³⁶ EBdm Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Mm bhWfm AMm-ZhMm Zmc-Zmci Fcm, ghfcc bDUhWE Shc XcSmF bhSc gifhZ UiSm EBZz ³⁷ Sjbhc MZhwMmC Sjbchem Ulfi ZhWhBZ, Ac EC MZhwMmC Sjbchem WicUlfiE ZhWhBZz”

³⁸ ZhUm FDMW bCdhWh Ac YcifiD BLhem FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch AXWhc DGhW FmchbSi UmGShb KhBz” ³⁹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “B MbhWhc WhYcbhW Ac ZmBbhW EFdm Ghdi FmchbSi UmGSh KhBW, EBdm BCWjL WZic FmchbSi Lheh UILch FjWj FmchbSi Shchem UmGhBd EBS WhDz ⁴⁰ BCWjL WZi Mmdh bhLc XmOE SiW UiW, SiW chBS ALdh, Abi ZiW-AUe ECdh SiW UiW, SiW chBS bhOic Sdm cBbjz ⁴¹ FiAbSc UiW gC WiWa OhCWc bjcUh EFd CPiA ghci, B MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW BCWjL WZic SZdiH gjWiA Shch SCZh FcLidhz EBdm EGW S BCWjL ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW BWE ALpW, Sh-E bhWfm SCZh Fcmc Whz ⁴² cjM FiAbSc UiW UCFWc Umfc chWi CPiA ABA EC MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc AGdc FTh gjWhc GiAdm ShBW UlWiAc gmf bhTh ThFi ABLdhz EBdm EGW S LjdhBbhW ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW EWE ALpWz

⁴³ “gjWE, FjWj ajSm MmZdh bhWfc dH LheiA MhDHi, EC fbD gm Achbm ThFhc GiAdm gFd gjFWH MhHhS AfcD SjFhDz EBdm Achbc MhHh Wh XhBA ZhUm FD, ⁴⁴ Vjc! Abhc AHc IcC ahdh, MmHjc HmL ThFi ABLi, EHjc HmLmC YiciA MhBHiz YiciA ABA UmGm B IcGhW Ghdi, LhY-LYh Ac ghMhBd-XhehBdz ⁴⁵ UmGiA gm HiA Shc SWm AcE GhchX fhSHj ajS dHm dBA AD, ABA EC IcE cDz DcUhD EC bhWfc Ufh XDdh ThFi gmfm AcE Zmfi GhchX EDz Sm B MbhWhc WhYcbhW EFdc UfhE EdhGhW EBZz”

gMcS BLhc bhDac bhWjf Fm?

⁴⁶ BLhD MmZdh bhWfc dHm bhSich, EC fbD ShW bh Ac ahBApW Zhcm ABA, ShW dHm UmGh Fchc dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALdhz ⁴⁷ SmC DFMW bhWfm ABA ShWcm Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWhc bh Ac ahBApW AXWhc dHm bhShc dhHi Zhcm CZhB cBLpWz”

⁴⁸ BGhW gjWiA BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Abhc bh Fm, Ac Abhc ahBApWC Zh Fm?” ⁴⁹ ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdm UmGhBA FBdh, “DchC Abhc bh Ac ahBApWz ⁵⁰ Mhch Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc bcMi MjHhBA KdpW, ShchC Abhc bh Ac ahB-ZBWz”

gMcS BLhc ZhShBd fhs

FiËh

13

(13:1-52)

DF Hicîc Mhdh ZhBW Fchc FiËh

¹ gMcS BLh EC UiW Ic ThFi ZhcBA AEcc XhcE HiA ZBdhz ² ZBA ghcdm ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABA aie dhHhB Uidh, aie UmGiA ShBW HiA DF WhEE CPiA ZBdh Ac gFd bhWjf XhcE CZhB cBdhz ³ EC fbD ShBW FiËh gjWhB gjWhB WhWhW WbjWhc Shdib Uidhz

ShBW FBdh, “bWE FcE, DF Hicîm Mhdh ZhBW FchS Hmdz ⁴ HiA ZhBW Fchc Zhdh FiLj Mhdh ABdc bhMm Xed, Ac XhGiØm ABA BSh GhBdidz ⁵ Shc FiLj Mhdh gjFWH-fã bhOic CXcm Xed, B Mhdh YkOia Adi ZhcBdmE Sdm Zmfi bhOi Wh ThFhD, MdUi Zheidz ⁶ ZhUm fjcjM CPiA ghcdm MBc GhBdid, Ac Sdc Meo cf Wh XhEAD gjFhBA bciHmdz ⁷ FiLj Mhdh ZW-MJdhc bhMm Xed, Ac EC ZW-MJdh ZheiA BShcm MhSiA Vcdz ⁸ EBdm FiLj Mhdh ahdh MbiWE Xed, B MhdhD ahdh VhW EBD, BShc FjWj LehD Sif, FjWj LehD fhBO, FjWj LehD DF-fHjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz”

⁹ EC FiËh gjWhWic ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCFz”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh, “AXWm Ghdi FiËh FBA bhWfcm Shdib Uich FmWm?”

¹¹ ShBW FBdh, “Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc HjXW cgBfs MhWhc fjMjH Sjbchem

UmEA EBLm, EBdm ZhFi bhWfc
HmLm BSh ZhSjWi cBLmz ¹² gjWE,
Mhc ALm, Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ,
Shc AcE ZheiZz EBdm Mhc WhB,
Shc MmSh ALm, EShE FheiA WmEA
EBZz ¹³ DcdhHi Abi FiËhc bhMUi
Dchcm Shdib Uichb, Dch S UmGiAE
UmGm Wh, gjWiAE gjWm Wh Ac
FjØh ZjMmE Whz ¹⁴ Dchc bhMUiAC
BfhDA WZic ZhShBd EC ADAS Xjch
EBLm, ShBW FBLdh,

Sjbch FhWm gjWdmE FjØh ZjMShD
WhD,
KCGm UmGdmE FjØh KiWShD
WhDz

¹⁵ BSh bhWfc Uid Efhe EBHmLm,
Shchc FhWE Shdh dhHiHmLmz
Shch MhcMic KCG bjMi ZBcBLm,

MhSm KCGm Wh UmGm,
FhWm Wh gjWm,
Uid UiA Wh ZjMmz

FiMhWj Shch SCZh FciA

Abhc ZhD YiciMhBW,
Ac Abi Shchem ahdh FcidhBz

¹⁶ EBdm WmF-FXhdi S Sjbch, Sjbchc
KCGm UmGm, Ac FhWm gjWmz
¹⁷ Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbchc
KCGm MmSh UmGchD Ac FhWm
MmSh gjWchD, BSh ZCS WZi Ac Edi-
ACdiAD UmGhc Afh FcdmE UmGhc
FXhd EBLm Wh, Ac gjWhc Afh FcdmE
gjWhc FXhd EBLm Whz

¹⁸ “EGW Sjbchcm EC HicËc FiËhc
bhWi ZjMhB Uichb, ¹⁹ gjWE, ABdc
bhMm Xeh Mhdh UiA EdhGhW
bhWfc ZmXhcm ZjMhBd EBLm, Mm
bhWfm ZmgmËi ZhUfhBc FTh gjWiAE
ZjMm Wh, DcdhHi BZdiLm ABA EC
MWc UidE Aèhc Mm Fhdhb ZhBW
Fch EBLid, ESh FheiA WmDHiz
²⁰ gjFWh-fÃ bhOic CXcm Xeh MhdhUi
ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb
gjWm Ac GjZ Gjfi EBA FZjd Fcm,
²¹ EBdm Shchc UidE ahdhbØm ghbhD
Wh, DcdhHi BSh Tjeh FDUiW cD,
ZhUm B Fhdhbc dhHi FjWj Mjdb-
bLiZS ABdmC Shch Gcdhbi MhDz
²² ZW-Mjdhc bhMm Xeh MhdhUi
ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb
gjWm, EBdm UlWiAZi KiØh-ahZWh
Ac VW-LhbhWhc bhDAD B Fhdhbc
MhSiA VcidhD, DcUhd Fhdhbm FjWj

YhDUh ED Whz ²³ Ac ahdh MbiWE
Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch
B Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA ZjMm Ac Abd
Fcmz FmC MiÛnHiS Sif HjW, FmC
fhBO HjW, FmC DF-f HjW Zmfi Yd
UmDz”

VhW Ac YkYch HhLc FiËh

²⁴ ZhUm BLhd Shdib UiZhc dhHi
AcF FiËh gjWhBdhz FBdh, “ZmgmËi
ZhUfhB Edh DF HicËc dhGhW,
MmBW WiMc MbiWE ahdh VhWc
Mhdh ZhBW Uidhz ²⁵ ZhUm chBS
EBA ghcdm MmZdh gFd bhWjf IjbhB
HmLpW, EC fbD ShW DF UlfbWm
ABA ZhBW UmEA EC MbiWc bhMm
YkYch HhLc ZiKi LiOhBA HmdHiz
²⁶ gmfm VhWc HhL MmZdh Ze EBA
Leh Lhed, EC fbD DcbhMm YkYch
HhLE UmGh Hmdz ²⁷ BSh UmGiA
Zheic KhFc EFdm Shchc bjWiZcm
FBdh, ‘AXWm MbiWE Ghdi ahdh
VhW ZhBW UiLdh Wh Wi? EGW
YkYch HhL EBd FjAB ThFi?’

²⁸ “ShBW FBdh, ‘FjWj UlfbWm
B Fhb FcLmz’ KhFc EFdm ShWcm
MiFhBd, ‘Sm Abch HiA EC YkYch
HhL LhY FcidShb Wi?’ ²⁹ bjWiZm
FBdh, ‘Wh, Wh, Sjbch YkYch HhL LhY
FchS HiA, VhWc HhLE SjdidiZhDz
³⁰ DcdhHi VhW UheAc AH XcMØ
BSh ThFCFz ZhUm UheAc Zhdh Abi
bhWfcm FBbj, XDdh gFd YkYch HhL
SjdSh, Ac Uhcj MhdhWic dhHi AOi
ZhÛish, ZhUm VhW UhBA Abhc
CHhcE SjdZhz”

QoJHh ZiKi Ac Ghbicc FiËh

³¹ gMcS BLhd AcF FiËh gjWhBdhz
FBdh, “ZmgmËi ZhUfhB EBd DHj Qo-
JHh ZiKic dhGhWz DFMW bhWfm
DHj QoJHhc ZiKi Shc MbiWE ZhBW
Uidz ³² B ZiKi S gFd MhSc ZiKi ThFi
gjcjz EBdm ZhBW UmEAc ZhUm B
HhL gAd MhSc ghH-ScFhci ThFi Ze
ED, Ac XhGiØm ABA Shc Qhd-XhdhS
ZhUh ZhWhDz”

³³ DcZhUm AcF FiËhc bhMm
FBdh, “ZmgmËi ZhUfhB EBd Ghbicc
dhGhWz DFMW ZmOi bhWfm SiW
Zih bDUhc bhMm Tjeh Ghbicc bifhBdz
Ghbicc YhYo gFd bDUh YkdiA CPdz”

³⁴ gMcS BLhd FiËh gjWhB gjWhB
gFd WbjWhc Shdib Uidhz FiËh Lheh

ShBW FjWj Shdib Uidh Whz ³⁵ BSh
gÀdSh EBd, MhSm WZic bhMUi
MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh EGW Xjch
ED,

Shdibm ach FiËh gjWhB gjWhB
Abi bhSibj,
UlWiAc XDdh ThFi MSSh ZhSjWi
ALid,
ESh EGW Gjdbjz

VhW Ac YkYch HhLc FiËhc EcôT

³⁶ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm ZiUhD UiA
IcE ghbhBdhz EC fbD ShW fhHciU
EFdm ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, YkYch HhLc
FiËhc bhWiGhW Abchem ZjMhB
UmCÀhz”

³⁷ ShBW FBdh, “ahdh VhWc Mhdh
MmBW ZhBW FcpW, DBW EBdhh
Abi, ZiW-AUbz ³⁸ MbiW EBd EC MHS,
Ac Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc bhWjf EBdh
ahdh ZiLz BZdiLc GhÛhw EBd EC
YkYch HhLz ³⁹ Mm UlfbWm YkYch
HhL ZhBW UiLid, gm EBd BZdiLz
VhWUeAc fbD EBd FiAbS, Ac UhCch
EFd EBdh Aèhc Yiciîhz ⁴⁰ YkYch HhL
AOi ZhÛiA Mmdh Uhcj MhdhWi ED,
FiAbSc fbD PiF Edhc EBZz ⁴¹ ZiW-
AUbm ShW Yiciîh Efd XhPhBZhz
Mm bhWfm WiMm HjWh Fcm Ac
AcF MWcm HjWhc XTm OhWm,
Shch gFdcem Yiciîh EFdm ZiW-AUbc
ZhUfhBc bhM ThFi DGhWE Udh FciA,
⁴² ULMGc AHjWiS YhdhBZhz giWE
bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-
MWÏwhD UhS Fieibiei UiZhz ⁴³ gi fbD
AèchBA bhWfm Shchc Zmgmîi ZhY
Aèh XhFc ZhUfhBS WjchWi LjcSm
fjcjMc dhGhW Nidbid FcZhz gjWhc
dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz

Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc AcE SiW FiËh

⁴⁴ “gjWE, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB EBd,
bhOic Sdm djFhBd FjWj VWc
dhGhWz FjWj bhWfm EC VW SjFhBA
XhBd, XhBA gicZhc HheiA TB Uidz
B VW XhBA Gjfi EBA gm Shc gFd
LhbhWh ZmKiA, EC MbiWGhW GciU
Fcdz

⁴⁵ “gicZhc, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB EBd Edh
DF fUhHcc dhGhW, B fUhHcm GhOi
bWi-bjÀh SjFhWiS ALidz ⁴⁶ gm DFOh

Uhbi bjÀhc GZc XhBA, Shc gÀdSh
ZmKiA EC bjÀh GciU Fcdz

⁴⁷ “Zh Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Edh DF
Mhdc dhGhW, B MhdUi AEcE OhW
Uidm Dc aiScm gÀd MhSc bhL
ghbhBdz ⁴⁸ bhLm Mhd aciHmdm
MhdjA EFdm BGhWcm OhWiA XhcE
Sjddz ZhUm Shch ahdh ahdh bhL
ZhLiA KhJHhS TBd Ac ZhU HjBW
YhdhB Uidz ⁴⁹ Sm ghfcc bDUhWE EC
ghdS EBZz Yiciîh EFdm ABA AèchBA
bhWfc Ud ThFi, WhYcbhW EFdm
AdHhBA ULMGc AHjWiS YhdhBZhz
⁵⁰ giWE Shch FhÛh-FhOi FcZh Ac
Mhdh-MWÏwhD UhS Fieibiei UiZhz”

⁵¹ DcZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU
EFdm MiFhBdh, “Sjbch BSh gFdSh
ZjML Wi?”

Shch FBdh, “MiED, ZjMLiz”

⁵² SmC BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Mm
bCdhWh EFdm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc
Shdib XhBLpW, Shch Edh DF Hicîc
dhGhW, Mm Hicîm ShW fÛLF ThFi
WDA Ac XjchWh bhd Zhc FcpWz”

gMcS BLhD FmWm SfcîY AWLpW

(13:53-17:27)

WiMc HhCS gMcS BLhc EfçhW

⁵³ gMcS BLhD FiËh FBA FBA Shdib
UiA ghcdm BW TWm HmdhHiz

⁵⁴ HiA ShW WiMc HhCc bLiUE ghb-
hBA EAM-WLiES Fcdhz ShW ZDAW
gjWiA bhWfm ShBîjz EBA FBdh, “B
ZmOhD FmbWm ES Bdib Ac FmchbSi
XhBd? ⁵⁵ D FiSh gC FhP bmîcic
XjA WhD Wi? Shc bh’c Whb bciEb
WhD Wi? gm BAFjZ, BCLjY, LhBbW
Ac DgjUhc ahB WhD Wi? ⁵⁶ Shc
ZBWhBW S Abchc HhCSC cBch? Sm
gm BSh Bdib FB ThFi XhBd?” ⁵⁷ EC
dhGhW BLhcm dBA bhWfc Uide
ZiSifWh ABdz EC fbD BLhD Shchem
FBdh, “WiMc Zhei-Ic Zh HhC-Umf
Lheh Ac gFd MhHhSC WZi EFdm fçhW
XhBWz”

⁵⁸ HhCc bhWfc BbhW WhB Um-
GiA, ShBW giGhWE Zmfi FmchbSi
UmGhBdh Whz

14

gMcS DgiA WZic bCS

¹ EC fbD Hhdid Midhc chMh gm-cjUm BLhc ZmXhcm gjWdh, ² gjWiA ShW CMic-WhMiccm FBdh, “DBW S SCZhc HjLd FchEch DgiAz DBW bch ThFi MiUh EBA CPhD EC FmchbSi UmGhBchz”

³ EC gmcjUm Shc ahB YidiYc ZC gmcjUiAcm ghJHh FcLidz ShBc bW MjHhWic dhHi gm DgiA WZicm Mmde ZUi FciA TBLid, ⁴ FhcW DgiAD gmcjUcm FBSH, “ShBcm ghJHh Fch S Sjbhc PiF EBLm Whz” ⁵ DcdhHi gm DgiA WZicm bhcidis KhBd, EBdm bhWfc Qcm bhcs Xhcd Wh, bhWfm MhWSh DBW DFMW WZiz

⁶ ZhUm chMh gmcjUc MWb UiWc EWjHWE gmcjUiAc XjeiD WhKiA chMhcm Gjfi Fcdz ⁷ DcUhd chMhd FLb GhBA Fpd, “EC XjeiD MmSh KhBZ, ESh Uibjz” ⁸ XjeiD ShBc bh’c dHm Xchbif Fci Fpd, “SCZhc HjLd FchEch DgiAc Fèh FhOia DGhW Thde Fci, EGW AWiA Abhcm UmCÀhz”

⁹ BGhW gjWiA chMhc bW GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdz EBdm Shc dHm ZEA bmbhW-bjLhYicc LhbWm WiMm FLb FcLm, DcdhHi gm EC Fèh FhOizhc gjFjb Uidz ¹⁰ Shc MèhU XhPhBA Mmdc aiScm DgiA WZic Fèh FhOhBdz ¹¹ ZhUm EC Fèh DF Thde Fci AWiA EC Xjeicm UmEA EBd, XjeiD WiA ShBc bh’c HmLm Uidz ¹² DcZhUm DgiA WZic Cçs EFdm ShW dhf WiA UhYW Fcdh, Ac gMcS BLhc HmLm HiA EC GZc MhWhBdhz

XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBzi GhWi

¹³ DgiAc bCSc GZc gjWiA BLhd DGhW WhES CPiA WichB DF MhHhS HmdhHiz ShBW HmLpWHi gjWiA, WhWhW MhHhc bhWjf gjFWh ZhD AOi AOi ShW Gcm cEAWH EBdhz ¹⁴ ShBW WhE TWm dhhc ZhUm bhWfc aie UmGiA ShW aiScm UDA ghbhBHmdz DcUhd Shchc bhMmMS Zmbhci ALdh, ShBW Dchem ahdh Fcdh

¹⁵ ZiAdi Zhdh LhghZi EFd FhÙhs ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, BGhW S GjZ WichB MhHh, Ac ZmBde MhcHiz Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhd UidhCÀh, Dch FhÙh-FhLhc HhCABØE HiA Shchc GhWi-GjchFi dCFz” ¹⁶ BLhd FBdh, “Wh, Shch MhEAc Ucfhc WhB,

SjbhcC Dchem GhWiUmEz” ¹⁷ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “Abhc HmLm S Ghdi XhKGhW cjoI Ac UlBOh ZichW bhL Lheh Ac FjØhc WhBz”

¹⁸ ShBW FBdh, “EGWhBW Abhc HmLm AWEz” ¹⁹ ZhUm ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, Ihfc CXcm ZBmiShz ShBW gC XhKGhW cjoI Ac UlBOh ZichW bhL ASE dBdh, Ac ALbhWmUi KhBA fjFciA AUhd Fcdh ZhUm EC cjoI OjFchBA LhghZi EFdc ASE Uidm, Dch ZhOia UidhBdhz ²⁰ EShUi gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz GhBA ghcdm ZheSi MmSh cBd, EGWhBW Udh Fcdm ZhcE OjFci aciHmdz ²¹ EWjbhW XhK AMhc ZmOh bhWfm EC GhWh GhBdh, Dchc dHm ZmOiw Ac gjcjHhpWE ALdhz

XhWic CXcmUi AOh

²² GhWic ZhUmC ShW LhghZi EFdm gjFjb Uidh, ShBW MhBZhc AHm Shch WhEE CPiA AEcc gXhcE MhBShHiz FBA ShBW EWc bhWfcm ZiUhd UidhBdhz ²³ Dch HiA ghcdm ShBW ULA Fchc dhHi Xhec CXcm CPidh ghBØh ZhU XcmØ gWE DFdh cBdhz ²⁴ EC fbD LhghZi EFdc WhE AEcc bhMGhWE HmLmHi, Ac CYSh ZhShfc RoCD WhE GjZ BdfhWi Vcdz ²⁵ XShZhdh gMcS BLh AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOiA LhghZi EFdc FhÙhs ABchz ²⁶ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ShWcm UmGiA GjZ QchBdh, Shch ajS bWE FciA ajS, ajS FBA KièhBA CPdhz

²⁷ EC ShBW FBdh, “QchBE Wh, fhEf FcE, B S Abiz”

²⁸ SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWmC MjUi EBW, Sm Abhcm BMhMS UmCÀh, AbiE XhWic CXcmUi AOiA AXWhc HmLm ABShbz” ²⁹ BLhd FBdh, “AEz” SmC XiSc WhE ThFi dhbiA XhWic CXcmUi AOh Vcdh ³⁰ EBdm ZhShfc Mjc UmGiA ShBW QchB Hmdh, Ac ZjeiMich UmGiA Mjcm Mjcm BLhcm QhF Uidh, “gjMjc, gjMjc, Abhcm ZhKhCÀhz”

³¹ dHm dHm BLhd AS ZehBA ShWcm VciA FBdh, “ECWi Sjbhc BbhW? bWE fUD AWdhD FmWm?”

³² ZhUm BLh Ac XiSc WhEE CPSmC ZhShf ThbiHmdz ³³ SmC WhEc gFdm ShWcm LBMUh FciA FBdh, “gjMjc,

ALdmC AXWm Aèh XhFc GhL bhDAC MW, BZWjèhz”

³⁴ AEc Xhei UiA Shch HiWmfcS DdhFhS ABA WhE ThFi dhbdhz ³⁵ ddbSmC gWc bhWfm ShWcm Um-GiA KhBcEZhd GZc XhPhBdhz GZc XhBA bhWfm gFd MhSc Zmbhciem dBA ShW HmLm ABd, ³⁶ Shch biWS Fci Fpd, EC Zmbhci EFdm MhWj ShW HScC KhDcc FjWhGhWE LBSH XhpcWz Ac MS bhWfm LBdh, Shch gÀdc ahdh EBHmdhz

15

bhWfc ZhWhBd cLjBS

¹ MmcjMhdmb OhCW ThFi FDMW bCdhWh Ac Ycifi bMZc FiLj bhWjf BLhc HmLm ABdh, ABA ShWcm MiFhBdh, ² “AXWhc CçS EFdm AHc MbhWhc bCdhWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjBS bhWpW Wh FmWm? Shch S EMj Wh FciAC GhWi GhBdhBWz” ³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “EC bCdhWh EFdc cLjBS bhWhc dhHi AXWhc FmWm Aèhc gjFjbc ZcGmdhY Fcch? ⁴ Aèhd gjFjb UiLpW, ‘bh-ZhYcm BÌS FciE, Ac Mm bhWfm Shc bh-ZhYc ZUWhb HhD, Shcm WiKD bhciDiSm EBZz’ ⁵ EBdm AXWhc FpW, FjWj bhWfm MjUi Shc bh-ZhYcm FBdhD, ‘Abhc MmSh LhbhWh UiA AXWhBØc GmMbS FcShb ALid, BSh Abi Aèhc Whbm dièh UidhBLi,’ ⁶ Sm Shc bh-ZhYcm Ac FjØh Fch dhHm Whz EC dhGhW AXWhc ZhY-UhUhc bWHeh WiEb UiA Aèhc Fhdhb ZhSid FcidiLpWz ⁷ E a× EFd! gMcS BfhDA WZiD Sjbchc ZmXhem PiFC FBLpW,

⁸ BSh bhWfm bjG UiA Ghdi Abhcm BÌS Fcm,

EBdm Shchc Uid Abh ThFi ZCS UlcBz

⁹ Shch gjUhc GhbGh Abhc DZhUS Fcm,

Shchc Shdib EFd S bhWfc Zh-WhBd bWHeh cLjBSz”

bhWjfFidh WhXhFED

¹⁰ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm QhFiA FBdh, “Abhc ShdibGhWhpW GiAd Fci gjWCÀhz ¹¹ ZhBcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc bjGc aiScm ghbdD, BShD S Shcm WhXhF ZhWhD Whz

ZcJ bhWfc bjG ThFi MmSh ZhcED, EShDC Shcm WhXhF ZhWhDz”

¹² SmC ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm ZjMLpW Wi, Ycifi EFdm bWE Fcch, EC Shdib UiA AXWm Shchcm ZmBÌS FcLpW?” ¹³⁻¹⁴ ShBW FBdh, “BShc bhS YhdhEz Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèhd Mm HhL dhHhBLpW Wh, B HhL ShW ZhHhW ThFi gjciA YhdhBd EBZz Shchc UhDBÍ ALid AUh bhWfcm XT UmGhBS, EBdm Shch WiMmC AUh ZWiHmLmz FjWj AUhd AcF AUhcm XT UmGhWiS Hmdm, UlBE AUhc HhSE Xei bcZz”

¹⁵ SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “AXWm MmSh ZhShBch, ESh Abhcm ZjMhB UmCÀhz” ¹⁶ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch EGWE ZmZjM cBL Wi? ¹⁷ Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, ZhBcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc bjGE ghbdD, BSh S Ghdi XmOE ghbdD, Ac XmO ThFi gicZhc ZhcB MhDz ¹⁸ EBdm bhWfc bjG ThFi MmSh ZhcED, BSh Uide ThFi AD, Ac EShDC bhWfcm WhXhF ZhWhDz ¹⁹ bhWfc Uid ThFiC S gFd WbjWhc Fj-KiØh ZhcED, MmbW GjW, MiWh, Kjci, biLh fhÀi, Ac Bjfh-WiUhc ZhcEDz ²⁰ EShDC bhWfcm WhXhF ZhWhD, EBdm EMj Lheh GhWi GhBdm FmC WhXhF ED Whz”

ZiVcbi ZmOic BbhWc Zd

²¹ ZhUm gMcS BLh WiMc Umf Lheia fjc Ac LiUW UmfE HmdhHiz ²² gWE HiA ghcdm FmWhWi MhSic DF ZiVcbi ZmOi ShW HmLm ABA Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “E gjMjc, UhCUc AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcpWz Abhc XjeiHjcm MiWm VchD ShB Ze Fi Fcmcz”

²³ EBdm BLhD FjØh bhSidh Whz SmC ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm biWS Fci FBdh, “gjMjc, EC ZmOiHjcm Zi-Uhd UidhCÀh, ShB Abhc Gcm EBA Kièhcz” ²⁴ BLhD FBdh, “Abhcm S XhPhBd EBLm, Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc AchBd bmeh EFdc dhHiz”

²⁵ EBdm EC ZmOi ShW FhUhs ABA FUbZjLi FciA Fpd, “gjMjc, Abhcm EC ALhWGhW FcCÀhz” ²⁶ ShBW FBdh, “WiMc gjcJìhc ciMmF Fjìhc LhbWm UmEA PiF WhDz” ²⁷ ZmOid Fpd,

“MiED gjMjc, AXWhc FThC PiF, EBdm bjWiZc GhWi ThFi MmSh Hjuh-Hheh HhdhZhD Xeo, BSh S FjFcm GhDz”
²⁸ SmC ShBW ZmOicm FBdh, “ALdm H bhB, Sjbhc BbhW Ze bMZjSz ABĒh, Sjbi Mmdh KhBchD, EdhC ECFz” EGHw FEAc dHm dHmC Xjei ahdh EBHmdz

KhBc AMhc bhWfcm HhBZi GhWi

²⁹ ZhUm BLh gW TWm Hhdid AEcc XhcmUi AOiA Hmdh, HiA DF Xhec CXcm CPiA ZBdhz ³⁰ ZBA ghcdm bhWfcm djdh-doJeh, ASjc, AŪh, ZjZh, EdhGhW AcE ZCS MhSc Zmbhciecm Udm Udm ShW HmLm dBA ABdz AWiA ShW XhEc FhŪhs TBd, ShBW Dch gFdcM ahdh Fcdhz ³¹ bhWfcm MmZdh UmGdh, djdh-doJeh ahdh EBMich, ZjZh EFdm bhSich, ASjc bhWfcm AOich, AŪhd KCGm UmGch, UmGiA Shch gFd ShBĴz EBHmdh, Ac ZWi BLchBdc Aèh bhZjUc fjFciA AUhd Fcdhz

³² DcZhUm BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdcM FhŪhs AWiA FBdh, “BSh bhWfcm dhHi Abhc Ze UcU dhHmc, ABM SiW UiW Vci Shch Abhc Gcm Gcm Ijcich, EBdm Shchc dHm GhWic FjØh WhBz Sm EC ghdsM Dchcm ZiUhd UiShb KhB Wh, AcWhD BSh XTEC ZmCf EBMiZh”

³³ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, B WichB bcjajbic bhMm ES bhWfcm GhEAWic dhHi cjoI Abch FjAB XhBbj?” ³⁴ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc HmLm FDGHw ALm?” Dch FBdh, “fhSGhW cjoI Ac ZichW Fch FDOh gjcj bhL ALmz” ³⁵ SmC BLhd bhWfcm bhOis ZEAc dhHi FBdhz ³⁶ FBA ShBW EC fhSEGhW cjoI Ac ZichW bhL ASE dBA, Aèhc fjFciA AUhd FciA EGWhBW OjFchBdh, ZhUm LhghZi EFdcMUi ZhOhBdhz ³⁷ gÀd bhWfcm XmO aci GhBdhz GhBA MmSh cBLid, LhghZi EFdm ESh Udh Fche ZhUm fhS OjFci aciHmdz ³⁸ EWjbhW KhBc AMhc ZmOh bhWfcm EC GhWh GhBdh, Dchc dHm ZmOiw Ac gjcjĴhpWE ALdhz ³⁹ ZhUm ShBW Dchcm ZiUhd UiA WhEE CPiA bHUW DdhFhS HmdhHiz

16

bhWfcm Ghdi FmchbSi UmGSh KhBW

¹ ZhUm BLhcm XciÀh Fche dhHi Ycifi Ac LiĐmFiA bMZc FiLj bhWjf ABdh, ABA ALbhWi FjWj WifhWh UmGSh KhBdhz ² BLhd FBdh, “ZiAdi Zhdh ALbhWc dhd cJ UmGiA AXWhch FpW, FhBdFjc UiW S ahdh EBZz ³ Ac ZiAWi Zhdh ALbhWE FhdWi UmGiA FpW, ABM bmi-SjYhW EBZz Sm ALbhWc ghds AXWhch PiFC ZjMpW, EBdm MbhWhc ghds AXWhch ZjMpW Whz ⁴ EC MbhWhc ZmBbhW Ac WhYcbhW EFdm Ghdi FmchbSi UmGSh KhBW, EBdm BCWjL WZic WifhWh Lheh ULLch FjWj WifhWh Shchcm UmGhBd EBS WhDz” EGHw FBA ShBW Dchcm TBA gciHmdhz

⁵ ZhUm AEc Xhei UiA MhEAc FhdE LhghZi EFdm dHm Fci cjoI WiSh Yhc-cididhz ⁶ BLhd Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch fhZVhW EE, Ycifi Ac LiĐmFiA Udc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc cBEz”

⁷ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “Abch cjoI AWLi Wh Fci bWE dD ShBW EGHw FBchz” ⁸ BLhd Shchc ahZ ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “ghDcm FbMjc BbhWUhc Efd, Sjbchc HmLm cjoI WhB, BGhW FBchD FmWm? ⁹ Sjbch EGWE FjØh ZjME Wh Wi, FjØh bWE Ec Wh Wi? Abi MmZdh XhKGhW cjoIUi XhK AMhc bhWfcm GhEABLdhd, GhWic ZhUm Sjbch FS OjFci Hjuh-Hheh Udh FcLdhD? ¹⁰ Ac gC Mm fhSGhW cjoIUi KhBc AMhc bhWfcm GhBLdh, GhBA ghcdm FS OjFci Udh FcLdhD? ¹¹ Sm EGW Sjbch ZjME Wh FmWm, Abi EC cjoic ZmXhcm FBAC Wh? gjWE, Ycifi Ac LiĐmFiA EFdc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc EEz” ¹² SmC LhghZi EFdm ZjMdh, ShBW ALdm GhBZhc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAcc FTh FBch Wh, ZcJ Ycifi Ac LiĐmFiA EFdc Shdib ThFi gjfiAc EBSm FBLpWz

gMcS BLh ALdm Fm?

¹³ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA FpLciA-YidiXi OhCWc FhŪh-FhLhs Hmdhz XTE LhghZi EFdcM MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, bhWfcm FiSh bWE FcpW,

Abi ZiW-AUB Fm?”¹⁴ Dch MjAX Uidh, “FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW, AXWm DgiA WZiz FjWj MWm FpW BdiAL WZiz FmC FmC FD BAcbiA WZi, Zh EBÛ FjWj WZiz”¹⁵ EC ShBW FBdh, “EBdm Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm?”¹⁶ LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm MjAX Uidh, “AXWm S Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi BZWjèh, MiÛh Aèhc GhL bhDac MWz”¹⁷ BLhD FBdh, “E LhBbW ZiW BCWjL, Sjbi Ze WmF-FXhdi, FhcW, UIWiAc FjWj bhWfm Sjbhcm BSh MhWhBLm Wh, EBdm Abhc Zmgmî ZhY AèhDC MhWhB UiLpWz”¹⁸ Sm Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, Sjbi S Xhíc, DcdhHi Sjbhc Whb UiLdhh XiSc, Ac EC Xhíc CXcmC Abhc SciFhc Shbhb Mbhs HeiA Sjdbjz UIMGi FjWj fÁiDC Dc dHm XhcS WhDz”¹⁹ Sjbhc ASE Abi Zmgmî ZhUfhBc KhZi Uibj, EC UIWiAS Sjbi MmShcm WhMhBM FBZhd, BSh Aèhc UcZhcE WhMhBM EBMiZ, Ac Sjbi MmShcm MhBM FBZhd, Aèhc UcZhcE-E BSh MhBM EBMiZz”

²⁰ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm UehBA FBdh, “AbiC MmW gC Ad-bLi, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

XDdh Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

²¹ EC fbD ThFi BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm MhWhWi Vcdh, ShBW Mm-cjMhdmbE MhBSm EBZz gWc bjcái EFdm, Ze Bbhb EFdm Ac bCdhWh EFdm ShWcm ZCS ULG-bLiZSE Yhd-hBZhz ZhUm ShWcm FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiWc UiW gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPZhz

²² BGhW gjWiA LhghZi XiScm ShWcm Tjeh gchBA WiA FBdh, “gjMjc, EfæZ, AXWhc CXcm FjWjBØmC BSh EBSm Xhcm Whz”²³ BLhD XiSec ZhD YiciA FBdh, “Vjc BZdiL, Abhc HmL ThFi ahH! Sjb Abhc XTc MBØhdz Sjb AèhB bjWfhcm ZhU UiA, bhWfc dhGhW KiØh Fccmz”

²⁴ ZhUm ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “FmC MjUi Abhc SciFhS ABS KhD, Sm gm Shc WiMc GjfiD Kdh ZhU UmCF, Shc AXW ULG-Fic LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm ACFz”²⁵ Mm bhWfm Shc WiMc MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc ALd MiÛnHi GjABZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi

Shc MhW FjcZhWi UmD, gm ALd MiÛnHi XhBZz”²⁶ FjWj bhWfm Aih UIWiA XhBAE MjUi Shc ALd MiÛnHi GjABdhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh EBd Wi? gmfm ALd MiÛnHi XhEAc dhHi gm FjW VW ZidhBZ?”²⁷ Abi ZiW-AUBm MmZdh Abhc Yicih EFdcm dHm dBA Abhc HhBZi ZhYc FjUcSi bgibhD MHSE gicZhc ABbj, EC fbD XcSmF bhWfcm Shc Abd bhYiF Yd Uibjz”²⁸ gjWE, Abi Sjbhcm ghLh FTh FBchb, EWE BdhGhW FDMW AMic ALpW, Abi ZiW-AUB ZhUfh ghdSm Wh AEA XcMØ, FjWjBØmC Dchc bCS EBS WhDz”

17

gMcS BLh cjjèhc WjchWi Ljcs

¹ Dc LDUiW ZhUm gMcS BLhD Ghdi XiSc, BAFjZ Ac BAFjZc ahB ghÛhWcm dBA CKh DF Xhec CXcm CPdhz”² CPiA ghcdm Dchc KCGc LhbWm ShW WiMc Ljcs ZUdi Hmdz ShW bjG EBHmd fjcjMc dhGhW Ndbd, Ac YiÛc dmZhL EBd Vdh KFKFhz”³ LhghZi EFdm UmGdh, gMcS bjLh Ac BdiAL WZid ABA ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fecz

⁴ EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh EBLmz AXWm KhBdm Abi SiWGHw Qoch-Ic Zh-WhBdhB, DGhW AXWhc, DGhW bjLh WZic Ac DGhW BdiAL WZic dhHiz”⁵ ShBW BLhc dHm bhSich, AGShC Vdh VZVZh bmIc DF OjFchD ABA Dchcm Hjcidd, Ac EC OjFch ThFi Hh-BZi AEAM ABd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bh-Dac MW BZWjèh, DW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfi, Sjbch DW WLiES gjWEz”

⁶ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFd GjZ QchBdh, QchBA bhOis XeiHmdhz

⁷ EC fbD BLh ABA Shchcm LBA FBdh, “CPE, QchBE Whz”⁸ SmC Shch KCG Sjdi KhBdh, KhBA Ghdi BLh Lheh Ac FmCccm BWE UmGdh Whz

⁹ Xhe ThFi dhbiA AEAc Zhdh BLhD Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, “ABM MmSh UmGdhD, Abi ZiW-AUB bch ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhc AH XcMØ BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”¹⁰ LhghZi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, bCdhWh EFdm FmWm FpW, Ad-bLi ABZhc AHm, XDdh BdiAL WZic AEA

Mejc?” ¹¹ ShBW FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, XDDh gMcS BdiALm ABA gÀdsh AHc ghdSE YichBA AWZhz ¹² EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, BdiAL WZi PiFC ABLdhz B UIWiAc bhWfm ShWcm Wh KiWhD, ShW dHm MmSh bWE dD ESh FcLmz Ac Abi ZiW-AUbmE EC dhGhW UIG-bLiZS XjAWi dhHZz” ¹³ SmC LhghZi EFdm ZjMididh, ShBW EGW DgiA WZic FTh FBchz

MiWc ALc Adh bicFi Zmbhccic fiYh

¹⁴ ZhUm Shch Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABdhz EWE bhWfc aie ALid, EC aiec bhMm DF ZmOh ABA BLhc LhbWm AOj HhdhUi ZBA Fpd, ¹⁵ “gJMjc, Abhc XjAHjcm ZhKhCÀh, gm bicFi Zmbhcm GjZ Fi Fcmcz EC Zmbhc CPdm gm ghbmfh AHjWiS Ac XhWiS Xei MhDz ¹⁶ Abi Shcm dBA AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABLdhh, EBdm Shch ahdh FcSh XhcLpW Whz”

¹⁷ BLhD FBdh, “ghDcm ZmBbhW Ac WhYcbhWc MhS, Abi Ac FSUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc Mhdh FSUiW fBÌ Fcbj? UmGi, Sjbhc XjAcM EWE AWEz” ¹⁸ BLhD XjAc dHc gC MiÛhScm VhbFi Uidh, VhbFi GhBA MiWm XjAcM LheiA HmdHi, dHm dHm gm ahdh EBHmdz

¹⁹ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm WichdhD BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gJMjc, Abch FmWm EC MiÛhs LhehBShb Xhcdhb Wh?”

²⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc BbhWc FbMjcic dhHiC XhcL Whz Abi ghLhC FBchb, Sjbchc Uide MjUi DHj QoJHh ZiKi XcibhW BbhW ThFm, Ac Sjbch EC Xhecm FE, ‘EW ThFi QkdiA gWE MhEHi,’ Sm EC XheE QkdiMiZz Sjbchc EfhBÐ FjØhc cBS WhDz ²¹ gjWE, Ula Ac cjMh chGh Lheh B-MhS MiW LhehBd MhD Whz”

ULch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

²² ZhUm Hhdid MidhS ABA BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbcm bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz ²³ Shch Abhcm MhWm bhcidizh, bchc SiW UiWc UiW Abi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPbjz” BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFd GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdhz

bhLc bjGE cjXhc OmFh

²⁴ DcZhUm BLhD LhghZi EFdcM dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, EC fbD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc GhMWh Sjdch EFdm LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “AXWhchc CìhUm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciYc KhÛh UmBW Wh Wi?” ²⁵ XiScm MjAX Uidh, “MiED, UmBW Sz” EGhW FBA XiSc Ice ghbhBA FjØh bhShc AHmC BLhD FBdh, “XiSc, Sjbfi FiSh bWE FcE? UIWiAc ZhUfh EFdm Fhc HmL ThFi GhMWh-KhÛh AUhD FcpW? WiMc bhWfc HmL ThFi, Wh Zhch bhWfc HmL ThFi?”

²⁶ XiScm FBdh, “Zhch bhWfc HmL ThFiz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm S WiMc bhWjf BSh ThFi ZhKiHmd, Ac AbchE Aèhc AXW bhWjf EAD Aèhc Icc GhMWh ThFi ZhKi HmLiz ²⁷ EBdm Abch Dchcm ZmMhc FcShb WhD, DcdhHi Sjbfi AEcE MhE, HiA bhL bhchc dhHi Zei YhdhE, ZeiS XDDh Mm bhL dhHZ, EHjc bjGc aiScm DFOh cjXhc OmFh XhBZhDz EC OmFh WiA Sjbhc Ac Abhc KhÛh UidhEz”

CçSc dhHi gMcS BLhc Mcjci Shdib

18

(18:1-35)

Zmgmûi ZhUfhBS Ze Fm?

¹ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm BLhc FhÛhs ABA MiFhBdh, “gJMjc, Zmgmûi ZhUfhBc bhMm gÀd ThFi Ze Fm?”

² SmC BLhD DF gjcJlhc QhFiA AWiA Shchc bhMm CZh FchB FBdh,

³ “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch MjUi bW YichBA EC gjcJlhc dhGhW Wh EE, Sm FjWjbØmC Zmgmûi ZhUfhBS ghbhBShD XhcShD WhDz

⁴ Mm MWm WiMcm EC gjcJlhc dhGhW gjc bWE Fcm, Zmgmûi ZhUfhBS gm-C gFd ThFi Uhbiz ⁵ Ac Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gjcJlhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcm FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz

HjWhc Fhb ThFi gjfiAc cEA

⁶ “gjWE, Abhc SciFhc EC gjcJlhc bjcj DFMWcm MmHiD HjWhc XTm OhWiA WmD, EHjc dhHi AcE ahdh

Ebd EWm, EHjc Hdhs Xhíc ZhÛiA UciAS YhdhB UmEAz⁷ ghDcm UIWiA, HjWhc XTm WmEAc dhHi Sjbhc bhMm FS CLFhWi ALm! CLFhWi S ABZC ABZz Ebdm dhÛs gC MWc CXcm, MmHiD HjWh FchWic dhHi CLFhWi UmDz⁸ Sjbhc AS Zh XhE MjUi SjbhcM HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B AS-XhE FhOia YhdhB UmEz UlBE AS-XhE dBA UlMGE Mdh ThFi, ASjc EBAE ZmgmîE MhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz⁹ Sjbhc KCGm MjUi SjbhcM HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B KCG Sjdia YhdhB UmEz UlBE KCG dBA UlMGE Mdh ThFi, FhWh EBAE AGmc XhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz

¹⁰ “gjWE, Abi FBchb, Sjbch EC gjcjÍhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcmE Ddhbi FciE Whz Shchc Yiciîh EFdm Zmgmîc bhMm gc-ghbmfh Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc bjG UmGchz¹¹ MhWE Wi, Mmch Zm-XTm HmLmHi, Dchcm ZhKhWic dhHiC Abi ZiW-AUb B UlWiAS ABLiz

¹² “bWE FcE, FjWj bhWfc DFfhj bmeh ALm, Dc bhMc DHj bmeh AchB Hmdm gm ZhFi WichÛäBoh ZÛE TBA, gC AchBd EHj SjFhWiS Mhd Wh Wi? ¹³ Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, gm MjUi BFOh SjFhBA XhD, Sm Mm WichÛäBHj AcLid Wh, EHjBW TBA MmHj Aci HmLid, EHjc dhHiC gm GjZ Gjfi-Zhfi Fcmz ¹⁴ PiF EC dhGhW, Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDE KhBW Wh, EC gjcjÍhpØc bhMc DHj gjcjÍhe ZiWhf ECFz

EXchVicm ZjMhE

¹⁵ “Sjbhc FjWj ahBD MjUi Sjbhc HmLm Ulf FcidhD, Sm gm MmZdh WichdhD ThFm, EC fbD Sjbh DFdh HiA Shcm ZjMhBEz Sjbhc ZjM MjUi bhWidhD, Sm EC ahBc dHm Sjbhc ah-BAdi ZhKhBdidhDz¹⁶ Ebdm gm MjUi Sjbhc ZjM Wh bhWm, Sm AcE UlB-DFMW bhMc bhWjf dBA MhBEz HiA Shchc LhbWm Shcm ZjMhBEz SmC bjLhc fciESc EC gjFjb Xjch EBZ, ‘UlB-SiWMW fhÀic FThD MmFjWj ZmXhc XcbhW EDz’¹⁷ Dchc ZjME MjUi gm Wh bhWm, Sm Shc ZmXhcm MbhSE Whdif UmEz MbhSc FTh MjUi bh-WidhD Sm ahdh, Ac Wh bhWdm

Shcm ZiVcbi Zh IjfGjc SfidUhc bWE FciA, Shcm Shc XTm Lhei UmEz¹⁸ Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, EC UlWiABS Sjbch MmShcm WhMhBM FBZhd, BSh Aèhc UcZhcE WhMhBM EBMiZ, Ac Sjbch MmShcm MhBM FBZhd, Aèhc UcZhcE-E BSh MhBM EBZz

¹⁹ “gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm AcE FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc UlBMW MjUi DFbS EBA FjWj ZmXhcm ULA Fcm, Sm Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD EC ULA FZjd FcZhz²⁰ Abhc Whbm Mm MhHhS UlB Zh SiW MW Mbh ED, gC MhHhS AbiE AMic ThFiz”

bhY Fchc ZmXhcm Shdib

²¹ EC fbD XiScm ABA BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc ahBD MjUi Abhc HmLm Zhc Zhc Ulf Fcm, Sm Abi FSZhc Shcm bhY FcShb? fhS Zhc Wi?”²² BLhD FBdh, “Ghdi fhS Zhc WhD, Abi FBchb, Shcm fÍBc HjW fhS Zhc bhY FciEz

²³ “gjWE, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Edh DF ZhUfhc dhGhW, MmBW ShW CMic-WhMic HmLm gifhZ-WiFhf KhBdhz

²⁴ ZhUfhD gifhZ dEAS ZBdm Dchc bhMc Edh DF MWcm ShW LhbWm AWh Ebd, ZhUfhD Dc HmLm dhG dhG OmFh XhEWh ALdhz²⁵ EC XhEWh YicS UiZhc GmbSh Dc WhBz DcUhD ZhUfhD gjFjb Uidh, gm fjÐh Shc ZC, XjA-XjeiW Hjdhb gifhZm ZiFi GhBA, gFd fd-fâi ZiMkiA ShW XhEWh AUhD Fchc dhHiz²⁶ EC gjFjb gjWiA gm ZhUfhc XhES VciA FhÛiA Fpd, ‘gjMjc, Abhcm Tjeh fjMjH UmCâh, Abi AXWhc gFd XhEWh UidhBbjz’²⁷ EC ShBW UDA FciA Shcm Lhei Uidh, Ac gFd UmWh bhY Fci UidhBdhz

²⁸ “ZhUm gm Zhcm HiA Shc dHc AcF KhFciAWcm XhBdz EC MWc HmLm gm DF-f OmFh XhEWh ALidz XhBA Shcm Hdhs OiXh bhci VciA Fpd, ‘Ep, Sjb Abhc XhEWh OmFh Umz’²⁹ gC MWm Shc XhEE Xei biWS Fci Fpd, ‘Abhcm Tjeh fjMjH UmE, Abi Sjbhc gFd XhEWh UidhBbjz’³⁰ Ebdm gm Dc FTh bhWd Whz Shc OmFh Wh UmEA XcMØ Shcm MmdE ghchB TBdz

³¹ “BSh UmGiA Shc dHc CMic-WhMic Efd GjZ ZmMhc EBdhz

Shch HiA BSh ZhUfhcm MhWhBdhz
³² ZhUfhD gC KhFciAWcm AWhBA
 FBdh, 'ghDcm WhYcbhW, Sjbi Ab-
 hcm biWS FchD Abi Sjbhc gFd UmWh
 bhY Fci UidhBLdhhz ³³ Sm Abi Mmdh
 Sjbhcm UDA FcLdhh, SjbhE ECdh
 Sjbhc dHc KhFciAWcm UDA Fch CKiS
 ALid Wh Wi?' ³⁴ ZhUm ZhUfhD HJLh
 FciA Shcm MmdE ghchBdh, ShW
 XhEWh AUhD EAc AH XcmØ Mmdc
 MèhU LiXhBD Shcm FehFei fhMh
 Uidhz

³⁵ "PiF EC dhGhW, SjbchE MjUi
 Sjbhc ahBcm Uid ThFi bhY Fci Wh
 UmE, Sm Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDE
 Sjbchem ECdh fhMh UiZhz"

fbhMc bhWfc dhHi gMcS BLhc Shdib

19

(19:1-22:46)

ShdhFc bjLdh

¹ EC Shdibc ZhUm gMcS BLh Hh-
 did Midh ThFi McUhW HhJHc gXhcE
 DgjUiA Midhc XjZ DdhFhS ABdhz ² EC
 fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm ABdh,
 ShBW Dch gFdc Zmbhc ahdh Fcdhz

³ Ac Ycifi bMZc FDMW bhWjf ABA
 BLhcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi MiFhBdh,
 "FCÀh KhBW, bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF
 FjWj bhWfm MmFjWj FhcWm Shc
 ZCcm ShdhF UmEA MhBM Wi?"
⁴ BLhD FBdh, "AXWhch Aèhc Fhd-
 hbE XhBLpW Wh Wi, AèhD XDdh
 AUb Ac ghEAcm ZmOh Ac ZmOi
 ZhWhB XDUh FcLpW, ShBW FBLpW,
⁵ 'DcdhHiC ZmOhBØm Shchc bh-
 ZhYcm LheiA ZCc dHm ThFZh, Shch
 UIBEMW DF fcid EBZh' ⁶ DcUhD
 Shch UIB cBSh WhD, DF FhDA EBZh
 Sm AèhD Mmchcm Mjeh ZhÛiA
 UiLpW, bhWfm BShcm AdH Wh
 FcCFz"

⁷ SmC Ycifi EFdm ShWcm FBdh,
 "Sm bjLh WZiD FmWm ZhShBLpW,
 ShdhF-Whbh dmGiA ZCcm ShdhF
 UmEA MhBM?" ⁸ ShBW FBdh, "Sjbhc
 Uid XhfhW HSiFmC bjLhD B EWjbSi
 UiLpWz Ebdm XDdh ThFi Bdh WiEb
 ALid Whz ⁹ Abi Sjbchem FBchb,
 Mm bhWfm MiWhc Ulf Lheh EBÛ
 MmFjWj FhcWm Shc ZCcm ShdhF

UiA AcF ZmOicm ghJHh Fcm, gm
 WiMmC MiWh Fcmz"

¹⁰ SmC LhghZi EFdm ShWcm FBdh,
 "MhbhB-ZCc bhMmE MjUi Edh IOWh
 IOm, Sm S ZiA Wh FchC ahdhz"

¹¹ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, "gFd bhWjf
 S Bdh cBS Xhcm Wh, Ghdi AèhD Mm-
 chcm B GmbSh UiLpW, ShchC Xhcmz

¹² FjWj FjWj bhWjf Wh-bcU ghdSmC
 UlWiAS MWb dD, DcdhHi Shch ZiA
 Fcm Whz Ac FjWj FjWj MWcm bh-
 WfmC Wh-bcU ZhWhBdhD, DcUhD
 ShchE ZiA Fcm Whz gicZhc FmC FmC
 ALm ZiA-fhUi Wh FciA, Ghdi Zmgmîi
 ZhUfhBc GmMbSE MiÛnHi FhOhWic
 WiES FcidhDz Sm BGhW Mmch Abd
 FcS Xhcm, Shch Abd FcCFz"

gjcj gjcJhpØc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹³ ZhUm bhWfm gjcJ gjcJ gjcJhpWcm
 dBA BLhc HmLm ABdh, Shch KhBdh
 ShBW MhWj gjcJhpØc bhThHj ASHB
 UiA UIA FcpWz Ebdm LhghZi EFdm
 Dchem ZFh-MFh Fcdhz ¹⁴ BSh UmGiA
 ShBW FBdh, "gjcJhpWcm AOFhBE
 Wh, Shchem Abhc HmLm ABSm
 UmEz Aèhc ZhUfhB S Dchc dhGhW
 bhWfc dhHiCz" ¹⁵ gjcJhpØc bhTh
 ASHBA UIA FciA ghcdm, ShBW giW
 ThFi HmdhHiz

HciZ Ac VWic Zmgmî

¹⁶ ZhUm DF MjAW ZmOhD ABA
 ShWcm MiFhBd, "gjMjc, AGmchS
 XhEAc dhHi Abi FjW gF Fhb FcShb?"

¹⁷ BLhD FBdh, "gF Fhbc ZmXhcm
 Abhcm FmWm MiFhBchD? gF S Ghdi
 DFMWC ALpW, Sjbh AGmchS XhBSm
 KhBdm, ShW gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Abd
 FcEz" ¹⁸ gC MjAWm Fpd, "gjMjc, FjW
 FjW gjFjb bhWSHb?"

ShBW FBdh, "GjW FciE Wh, MiWh
 FciE Wh, Kjci FciE Wh, biLh fhÀi
 UiE Wh, ¹⁹ bh-ZhYcm BÌS FciE Ac Aci-
 Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz"

²⁰ ZmOhD Fpd, "LhZ, BSh S Abi Db-
 WmC Abd FciAc, Ebdm Ac FiSh FcShb
 FCÀh?" ²¹ SmC BLhD Shcm FBdh,

"Sjbh MjUi fjèAwh GhOi EBSHd KhE,
 Sm Sjbhc ZheiS MhE, HiA Sjbhc gFd
 VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HciZ-ULGicm
 ZidhB UmEz SmC Sjbh ZmgmîE VW-
 LhbhWh XhBZhDz DcZhUm ABA
 Abhc CçS EBZz" ²² BGhW gjWiA

ZmOh ZmMhc EBA HmdHi, Shc S ZCS VW-LhbhWh ALidz

²³ SmC BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze bfFidz ²⁴ gjWE, VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWic KhBSm, LjBc YkcmUi CO ghbhWi AcE fjMhz” ²⁵ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFd ShBìjz EBA FBdh, “Sm FjW bhWjf WhMhS ghLid FcZ, Fm cmghB XhBZ?” ²⁶ ShBW Dchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “bhWfc dhHi EfæZ EBS Xhcm, EBdm Aèhc WMcE BSh S bhbjdz ShBW gFdShC XhcepWz” ²⁷ EC fbD XiScm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S gÀdSh YhdhB TBA AXWhc Gcm ABLiz Sm Abch FiSh XhBbj?”

²⁸ BLhD FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbch Mhch Abhc CçS EBL, Abi ZiW-AUb MiÛh EBA MmZdh Aèhc ZhUfhBc HUiS ZBbj, EC fbD SjbchE Abhc dHm EBA ZhcEOh SÇE ZBZhd, ZBA ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjìic ZiKhc FcZhdz ²⁹ gjWE, Mm bhWfm Abhc dhHi WiMc Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Ac Mbi-bichf YhdhBA ABLm, gm EC UIWiAS BShc DF-f HjW Zmfi XhBZ, DcdHm AGmce XhBZz ³⁰ EBdm EGW Mmch AHc FhShcE ALm, Dchc ZCS MW Gcm XeiMiZ, Ac Gcc FhShcc ZCS MW AHm ABZz”

20

AJHjc ZhHhWc Hicîc FiËh

¹ gMcS BLhD AcE FBdh, “Zmgmîi ZhUfhB S Edh DF Hicîc dhGhWz B Hicîm ShW GmSc Fhbc dhHi GjZ ZiAWm CPiA Fhbdh SjFhWiS Hmdhz ² HiA Fhbdh KhBA Shchem DF-f OmFh cjM YkchBA ShW AJHjc ZhHhWE FhbE dhHhBdhz ³ FiLj ZmBd EBA ghcdm ShBW gicZhc ZhcBdh, ZhcBA UmGdh AcE FDMW Fhbdh ZmFhc CZhB cBLpWz ⁴ UmGiA FBdh, ‘SjbchE HiA Abhc ZhHhWE FhbE dhHE, Abi Sjbchcm CKiS OmFh Uibjz’ ⁵ SmC Shch HiA FhbE dhHdhz EdhGhW ZmBd UlBYci Zhdh Ac Mjgcc ZhUm Hicî gicZhc ZhcBA HiA AcE FhbdhBW AWiA FhbE dhHhBdhz ⁶ gmfm ZiAdi Zhdh ShBW Zhcm HiA, AcE FhbdhBW CZhB cBLpW UmGiA

FBdh, ‘Sjbch ghchUiW Vci BWE CZhB cBL FmWm?’ ⁷ Dch FBdh, ‘LhZ, Abch FjWj Fhb XhBLi Whz’ Hicîm FBdh, ‘SjbchE HiA Abhc ZhHhWE FhbE dhHEz’

⁸ “ghBõhzhdh Hicîm ShW WiMc KhFccm FBdh, ‘EZh, ZhHhWc EC Fhb-dhBØcm AWiA, fmfc MW ThFi XDDh MW XcmØ gFdc cjM UidhEz’ ⁹ ZiAdi Zhdh Mmch FhbE dhHLid, Shch DF-f Fci XhBdz ¹⁰ BSh UmGiA XDDh Mhch FhbE dhHLid, Shch bWE Fcd Shch AcE Zmfi OmFh XhBZ, EBdm Hicîm Dch gFdc DF gbhW cjM Uidhz ¹¹ DcUhd XDDh Ud EC Hicîc CXcm ZmMhc EBA FBdh, ¹² ‘Abch ghch UiW Vci cpUm Mdi-Xjei Fhb FciA DF-f OmFh XhBdhbz EBdm Shch gmfm ABA Tjeh fbD Fhb FchDE, AXWm Shchem Abchc gbhW OmFh Uidhz’

¹³ “SmC Hicîm Shchc DFMWcm FBdh, ‘EZh, Abi EBÛhd FjØh FcLi Wi, Sjbi WiMmC S DF-f OmFhD Fhb FcSm chMi EBL Wh Wi? ¹⁴ EGW Sjbhc XhEWh dBA Sjbi MhEz Abi Abhc WiMc BËhd gFdc DF gbhW UiLiz ¹⁵ Abhc WiMc LhbhWh, WiMc BËhbs GcK Fchc EViFhc WhB Wi? Abi Shchem UDA FchD Sjbhc KGjS Mdmc Wi?’ ”

¹⁶ EC FiËh gjWhWic ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “ZjML Wi, Mmch Gcc FhShcE ALm Shch AHm ABZ, Ac AHc FhShcc Shch Gcm MhBZz”

SiLch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh Mm-cjMhdmb bjGh cEAWH EBMiSh, EC fbD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm AdHh gchBA WiA FBdh, ¹⁸ “gjWE, Abch EGW MmcjMhdmb MhBchbz gWE Abi ZiW-AUbcM VciA Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdc ASE fXi UmEA EBZz Shch ZiKhc FciA FhSd Fchc chD UiZhz ¹⁹ Abhcm aiW-Umfi EFdc ASE fbMhBZhz Shch Abhcm PhOôOh-bffch FciA, ZmMjBSh KhZjF bhciA, dhFeic LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd FcZhz bCSc SiW UiWc UiW Abi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPbjz”

bWïi EAc dhHi EWjcv

²⁰ ZhUm MiZjUiAc UlBE XjAcM dBA Shchc bh'D BLhc HmLm ABdhz ABA FjØh KhEAc Afhd ShW XhEE

Xedhz ²¹ BLhD ZmOicm MiFhBdh, “AXWm FiSh KhBW?” ZmOiD FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc DHj XjAcM AXWhc chMíc QhBWc HUi, Ac AcEHjcm ZhCc HUiGhWE ZBZhc fjMjH UiZh Wi?”

²² BLhD Shchcm MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch S ZjMchD Wh, Sjbch FiSh KhBchDz Abi Mm ULG-bLiZSc XiAdhUi GhBbj, BSh FjWj Sjbch GhBShD XhcZhd Wi?” Shch FBdh, “MiED, Xhcbjz” ²³ ShBW FBdh, “ABËh, Abi Mm XiAdhUi GhBbj SjbchE EC XiAdhUi GhBZhd, EBdm Abhc QhBWm Zh ZhCD ZEAWic DGSiAc S Abhc ASE WhDz Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD Mhchc dhHi B HUi PiF FcLpW, Ghdi ShchC XhBZhz”

²⁴ MiZjUiAc UlBE XjAc AcMi gjWiA, ZhFi UfEMW LhghZi Dchc CXcm GjZ ZicÃ EBdhz ²⁵ SmC BLhD Dch gFdcM FhÛhs AWiA FBdh, “Sjbch S MhWE, ZiVchi MhSic chMh EFd Shchc XtMhc CXcm gjFjb Mhci Fcm, Ac Shchc Mbi-Uhc EFdm Hjdhc CXcm ZmOhHici Fcmz ²⁶ EBdm Sjbchc bhMm S Bdh EA PiF WhDz Sjbchc FmC Uhbi ZWSm KhBdm, gm Sjbchc GmMbS FcCFz ²⁷ Ac FmC Ze EBSm KhBdm, gm gFdc Hjdhibi FcCFz ²⁸ bWE chGiE, Abi ZiW-AUbmE GmMbS XhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S GmMbS FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi, WiMc MhW ZidhB UmEAS ABLiz”

gMcS BLhD UlBMW AÛhcm ahdh Fcdh

²⁹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA MicigE OhCW ThFi cEAWH EBHmdh, EC fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz ³⁰ MhEAc fbD XTc FhÛhs UlB AÛh ZmOh ZEAS ALidz ShBW EC XTmUi MhBch gjWiA Shch Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E gjMjc, E UhCU WZic AEdhU, Abchcm cgb FcpWz” ³¹ KièhWi gjWiA EWc bhWfm Shchcm VbF Uidhz EBdm Shch AcE Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E gjMjc, E UhCU WZic AEdhU, Abchcm cgb FcpWz”

³² Dchc KièhWi gjWiA ShBW CZhB Hmdh, CZhBA EC UlBE AÛhcm FhÛhs AWhBA MiFhBdh, “FiSh Zh, FiSh KhE? Abi Sjbchcm FiSh FcShb?” ³³ Shch Fpd, “gjMjc, Abhc KCG HjBW

ahdh Fci UmCÀhz” ³⁴ BGhW gjWiA ShW UcU ghbhB Hmdz ShBW Shchc KCG AShB Uidh, dHm dHmC Shchc KCG ahdh EBHmdz ZhUm ShchE ShW Gcm Gcm cEAWH EBdz

21

XZiï MmcjMhdmbE gMcS BLh

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA MmcjMhdmbc FhLhS, MDSjW Xhec dHm ZhDS-YhBÏh HhCS ABA AMidhz EWE ABA ShW UlBMW LhghZicM FBdh, ² “Sjbch EC LhbWc HhCS MhEz HhCS ghbhBSmC UmGZhd DHj HhVh ZhÛh ALm, dHm Shc ZhBóhE ZhÛhz EHjBØc Hdhc Uei GjdiA EWE dBA ABEz ³ FmC FjØh MiFhBdm FBE, gjMjcc Ucfhc ALm, DcUhD Wichbz SmC gm dHm dHm chMi EBMiZz”

⁴ BSh EBd MhSm AHc MbhWhc gC WZic bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLm, ESh EGW YdiMhDz ⁵ ShBW FBLdh, “LiEW-FBWh MmcjMhdmbcm Sjbch FBE, Sjbch ZhUfh Sjbch HmLm ABchz ShBW GjZ Wcb biMhMiz ShBW HhVh KeiA, HhVic ZhBóh KeiA ABchz”

⁶ SmC BLhD Mmdh giFhB UiLdh, UlBE LhghZiD HiA Edh Fcdhz ⁷ EC HhVh Ac Shc ZhBóh AWhc ZhUm LhghZi EFdm WiMc HSecc KhÐc GjdiA HhVhc XiPiS ZiLhB Uidh, SmC BLh Dc CXcm LEAc EBdhz ⁸ AcE ZCS bhWfm Shchc HSecc KhÐc GjdiA XTc bhMm ZiLhB Uidh, Ac ZCSm fjÛc fjÛc HhLc XhShBW LieiA AWiA XTE ZiLhBdhz ⁹ BLhc AHm-Gcm AcE ZCS bhWjf MhEAS ALid, Dch Mjcm Mjcm biLid Uidh,

“ZhUfh UhCUc AEdhU, bhcgzh!
bhZjUc Whbm MmBW ABch,
ShW ShciY ECFz
ZmgmîE-E bhcgzh!”

¹⁰ gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmb ABA ghcdm Aih OhCWE CdBîd dhHiHmdz gFdm MiFhBdh, “EZh, DBW Fm?”

¹¹ bhWfm FBdh, “DBW S gC BLh WZi, DW Zhei Hhdidc WhLhcS HhCSz”

MmcjMhdmb FhZh fciYcm XhF-LhYFch

¹² ZhUm MmcjMhdmb ABA ShBW XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhBdhz gWE FhZh Icc fibhWhS Mmch GciU-ZiFic FhcZhci ALid, BShcm GmUhB Uidhz ShBW OmFhc ZhOôohc FhcZhci EFdc Fmf ZhÆ, Ac XhcE ZmKch EFdc AfW CdOhBA YhdhB Uidhz ¹³ ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc FhdhE ZhShBd EBLm, Abhc Ic EBZ DZhUSc Ic, EBdm Sjbch BGhWcm QhFhBSc AQQhGhWh ZhWhBdiLz”

¹⁴ DcZhUm AUh, djdh-doJeh bhWjF EFd BLhc HmLm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABdh, ShBW Dch gFdcM ahdh Fcdhz ¹⁵ gMcS BLhD Mm FjUcSi bjMmMh Fhb FcLdh, Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm BSh UmGdhz Shch gjWdh, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiScm gjcJhpØm FBch, “bhcgZh, UhCUc AEdhU, bhcgZh” BGhW gjWiA Shch Mdi-Xjei CPdhz ¹⁶ Shch BLhcm FBdh, “EC gjcJhpØm FiSh KièhBch, BSh Sjbi gjWchD Wh Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “ED, gjWiAc Sz Aèhc FhdhE XeLpW Wh Wi,

WhZhdiF gjcJhpØc bjG ThFi Sjbch Sjbhc ShciY AUhD FcL?”

¹⁷ ZhUm gMcS BLh Shchc HmL ThFi HmdhHi, HiA OhCWc Zhcm ZhDS-AWiA HhCS chBS cBdhz

bMZjS BbhWc bjWhMhS

¹⁸ ZhUc UiW ZiAWm ZhDS-AWiA ThFi MmcjMhdmb OhCWE AEAc fbD ShW XmOE ajG dhHdz ¹⁹ EC ShBW XTc FhÛhs DHj Qkbjc HhL UmGiA, EHjc Yd GhEAc GiAdm HhLc VhcE Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, HhLc bhMm Ghdi XhSh, FjWj Yd WhBz ShBW EC HhLcm FBdh, “Sjbhc bhMm MhWj Ac FjWjUiW Yd Wh Vcmz” EGhW FEAc dHm dHmC HhLOh gjFhBA bciHmdz ²⁰ LhghZi EFdm BSh UmGiA ShBljz EBA FBdh, “HhLOh ES MdUi gjFhB Hmd Fidh?” ²¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch MjUi Uidc bhMm fÜD Wh FciA, XjchXjc BbhWm bMZjS ThFE, Sm Abi EC Qkbjc HhLcm MmSh FcLi, SjbchE Edh XhcZhDz Ghdi BGhW WhD, Sjbch MjUi EC Xhecm FE, ‘CeIA HiA UciAS XeE,’ Sm EdhC EBZz ²² Sjbch MjUi

GhdiL WiESm DFiW FciA ULA FcE, Sm Sjbch MmSh KhBZhD, EShC Xh-BZhDz”

ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE gMcS BLh Ad-bLi

²³ ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABA EAM-WLiES FchS ALdhz EC fbD Ze Bbhb Ac bjcai EFd ABA ShWcm MiFhBdh, “ABËh, FE KhBW, Sjbch FjW DGSiAcm BSh FcchD? Fm Sjbchem B GmbSh UiLm?” ²⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “AbiE AXWhchem DGhW LEAd FciAc, AXWhch Dc MjAX UidhBdm AbiE FBbj, FjW DGSiAcm Abi BSh Fcchbz ²⁵ AXWhch FCÀh KhBW, gMcS DgiAD SciFhc HJLd UmEAc DGSiAc Fhc HmL ThFi XhBLdh? bhWfc HmL ThFi, Wh Aèhc HmL ThFi?” BGhW gjWiA Shch FhWm FhWm bhSidh, “Abch MjUi FB, Aèhc HmL ThFi, Sm gm FBZ, ShBdm Sjbch ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhD Wh FmWm? ²⁶ Ac MjUi FB, bhWfc HmL ThFi, Sm bhWfm Abchem bhcgZh, FhcW bhWfm S DgiAcm WZi FBA bhWpWz” ²⁷ DcdhHiC Shch MjAX Uidh, “Abch BGhW MhWi Whz” BLhD FBdh, “Sm AbiE FBShb WhD, FjW GmbShD Abi BSh Fcchbz”

²⁸ DcZhUm BLhD FBdh, “ABËh, AXWhch FiSh bWE FcpW? VcÀh, DF ZmOhc UlB XjA ALidz ZmOhD Shc Ze XjAcM Fpd, ‘Sjbch ABM AJHjcc ZhHhWE FhbE MhEz’ ²⁹ XjAD XDdh Fpd, ‘Abi XhcShb WhDz’ EBdm ZhUm Shc bW ZUdhBA FhbE Hmdz ³⁰ ZhUm ZmOhD Shc gjc XjAc HmLm Hmd, HiA EC Fhbc FTh FBdz gm MjAX Uid, ‘ABËh Abi MhBbjWm,’ EBdm ZhUm Hmd Whz ³¹ Sm FCÀh KhBW, EC UlBE XjAc bhMm Fm ZhYc gjFjb bhWd?” Shch FBdh, “Ze XjADz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Abi AXWhBØcm ghLh FTh FBchb, IjfGjc SfidUhc Ac LiWhd ZmOiW AXWhBØc AHm EBA Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhBMichz ³² FhcW DgiA WZid gF XT ZhShBA UmEAS ABLdh, Sh-E AXWhch ShW FThD BbhW AWLpW Whz EBdm IjfGjc SfidUhc Ac LiWhd ZmOiØm BbhW AWdhz ESh UmGhc ZhUmE AXWhch BbhW AWLpW Wh, SCZhE FcLpW Whz”

AJHjc ZhHhWc Hicîc FiËh

33 ZhUm gMcS BLhD FBdh,
 “AXWhch EGW AcF FiËh gjWCÀhz
 DFMW Hicîm AJHjcc ZhHhW FciA
 KhBcEZhd Zmeh Uidz ZhUm KFi-
 Uhcc dhHi CKh Fci DGhW OJ-Ic
 ZhWhBd Ac AJHjcc cf Zhc Fchc dhHi
 HhS GjUudz gmfm GmS ZhHi UiA
 Hicî ZiUmf HmdHiz 34 AJHjc XhFiA
 ghcdm Hicîm Shc ZhO WiZhc dhHi,
 ZhHiUhc EFdc HmLm Shc KhFc
 EFd XhPhBdz 35 EBdm ZhHiUhc
 Hicîc DF KhFcem VciA GjZ bhBc-
 VBc Fcd, ULLch KhFcem XhîcUi bhciA
 MGb Fcd Ac AcF KhFcem MhWm
 bhcididz 36 ZhUm ShBW AcE Zmf
 Fci DF Ud KhFc XhPhBdh, EBdm
 ZhHiUhc EFdm Shchc dHmE ECdh
 ZmZghc Fcdz 37 gmf-bmf Hicîm ShW
 WiMc XjAcm Shchc HmLm XhPhBdh,
 bWE Fcdh, Shch ShW XjAcm Uhb
 UiZz 38 EBdm ZhHiUhc EFdm XjAcm
 UmGiA, Dfm-EBÛm Xchbif Fci Fpd,
 EC XjAC S ZhUm B fâlic bhdiF EBZz
 Sm AE, EHjcm bhcidhB, SmC AbchC
 BShc bhdiF ZWiMibjz 39 FBAC Shch
 XjAcm VciA AJHjc ZhHhWc Zhcm
 WiA MhWm bhcididz 40 EGW FCÀh
 KhBW, ZhHhWc bhdiF MmZdh ABZ,
 ABA EC ZhHiUhc EFdm FiSh FcZh?”
 41 Shch FBdh, “ShBW ABA S EC
 WhYcbhW EFdm GjW FcZh Ac fbD
 bS Mmch Yfdc ZhO UiZ, Shchc HmLm
 GmS ZhHi UiZhz” 42 gMcS BLhD
 FBdh, “AXWhch Aèhc FhdhbE XeLpW
 Wh Wi,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm Xhîccm
 ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid,
 EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

bhZjUm WiMmC BSh EABdh,
 BSh UmGiA S Abchc ShBîzi
 dhHmcz

43 DcdhHi FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhB
 AXWhchc HmL ThFi FheiA WmEA
 EBZz Ac Mmchc MiUñHis EC ZhUfhBc
 Yd UmGh MhBZ, ShchcmC EC ZhUfhB
 UmEA EBZz 44 gjWE, EC Xhîcc CXcm
 Mm MW XeZ, gm OjFch OjFch
 EBMiZz Ac EC XhîcE Mhc CXcm XeZ,
 gm-E Kjcbhc EBMiZz”

45 BLhc EC Shdib gjWiA Ze Bbhb
 Ac Ycifi EFdm ZjMididh, ShBW BSH
 Shchc ZiXÀmc FBchz 46 DcUhD Shch
 BLhcm VcidiS KhBdz EBdm bhWfcm
 QchBA ShWcm FjØh Fcd Whz bhWfm
 S gMcS BLhcm WZi gifhZm bhWShz

22*ZiA Zheic UhESc FiËh*

1 gMcS BLhD gicZhc Shchcm
 AcE FiËh gjWhBdhz ShBW FBdh,
 2 “Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Edh DF ZhUfhc
 dhGhW, Mm ZhUfhD ShW XjAc
 ZiAc GhWic ZmZîh Fcdhz 3 Ac UhESi
 bmbhW EFdm AWhc dhHi ShW
 FDMW KhFcem XhPhBdh, EBdm
 Shch FmC ABd Whz 4 ZhUm ShW AcE
 KhFcem EGhW giFhB UiA XhPhBdh,
 FBdh, ‘Sjbch HiA bmbhW EFdm FBE,
 Abi Abhc ShMh ZiLhd Ac QoFhBW
 MZE FciA GhWi MjBS FcLiz EGW
 GhWi SiAc EBHmLm, AXWhch ABA
 GhBdhCÀhz’

5 “UhESi EFdm Dhc FThE Wh
 gjWiA, FmC Shc WiMc Ghbhce Ac
 FmC Shc UlFhWE HmdHiz 6 Ac
 ZhFi bhWfm EC KhFc EFdm VciA
 ZmBîs FciA GjW Fcièz 7 ZhUfhD
 BSh gjWiA HjLhd AHjBW EBHmdhz
 ShBW WiMc LiXhB Ud XhPhBA gC
 GjWi EFdm ZiWhf Fcdh, Shchc
 Aîh OhCW AHjBWUi MhdhBdidhz
 8 ZhUm ShW KhFc EFdm FBdh,
 ‘GhWi S SiAc EBHmLm, EBdm
 MmShcm UhES UiLdhd, BSh S B
 UhESc MjFh WhDz 9 Sm gjWE, Sjbch
 EGW chîhc bjehD bjehD MhE, HiA
 MS bhWfcm XhBZhd, Shch gÀdcm
 ZiAc AfcE dBA AEz’ 10 ZhUfhc gjFjb
 XhBA Shch ZhcBA HiA ZhU-ahdh MS
 MWcm XhBd, gFdm AWdz DcdhHi
 bmbhWm Aîh ZiA Zheic aci Hmdz

11 “DcZhUm ZhUfhD bmbhWc dHm
 UmGh FchS ABdh, ABA bMdiLc
 aiScm ghbhBA UmGpW, DF ZmOhD
 fhVhcW FhXe YiÛiA GhWiS ABËmz
 12 ShBW Dcm MiFhBdh, ‘Ezh, ZiA
 Zheic MjFh FhXe Wh YiÛiA BWE
 ghbhBdm Fidh?’ EBdm gm FjWj
 MjAX UiS Xhcd Whz 13 SmC ZhUfhD
 ShW Hjdhd EFdm gjFjb Uidh, ‘EHjc
 AS-XhE ZhÛiA Zhcm WiA AÛhBc HhSE
 YhdhB UmEz’ gWE bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi

FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWĪwhD UhS Fieibie
GhBZhZ”

¹⁴ FiÈhc ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Dcd-
hHiC Abi FBchb, UhES XhBLpW
ZCSm, EBdm XLÛ EBLpW Fbz”

*GhMWhc ZmXhcm UlfbW EFdc
XtfW*

¹⁵ EGhW gjWiA Ycifi Udc bhWjf
BLhc HmL ThFi gciA HmdhHi, HiA
Xchbif Fcdh ShWcm Fidh FThc YhÛE
YhdhBd MhDz ¹⁶ SmC Shch WiMc
FDMW fhHciU Ac chMh gmcjUc Udc
FiLj bhWfcm BLhc HmLm XhPhBdhz
EShD ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S
MhWi, AXWm DFMW gF bhWjFz
gF-ghdhd XTm bhWfcm Aèhc chîh
ZhShB Uichz Fm FiSh bWE Fcm Zh
Wh Fcm, BShD AXWhc FjØhc MhD
AD Wh, AXWm S bjG KhBA FjØh
FcpW Whz ¹⁷ Sm Abchcm ZhShB
UmCÀh, gMcS bjLhc fciES bhYiF
cjbhW ZhUfhcm GhMWh UmEA
MhBM Wi? Abch ShWcm GhMWh
UiShb Wi, Wh UiShb Wh?”

¹⁸ BShc Fj-Xchbif ShBW ZjMididh,
ZjMiA FBdh, “E a× Efd, Sjbch FmWm
Abhcm XciÀh FechD? ¹⁹ Mm OmFhUi
GhMWh UmBW, ESh DHj OmFh Ab-
hcm UmGhEz” EC Shch DFOh Ui-
Whc AWiA BLhc ASE Uidhz ²⁰ ShBW
MiFhBdh, “B Xdfhc CXcm Fhc Whb
Ac LZi?” ²¹ Shch FBdh, “cjbhW
ZhUfhcz” ShBW FBdh, “Sm gjWE,
ZhUfhc MmSh BSh ZhUfhcm UmE,
Ac Aèhc MmSh BSh Aèhcm UmEz”
²² BGhW gjWiA Shch ShBÿz ZWiA
ShW HmL ThFi HmdhHiz

bcW ZhUm MiÛh EAc XtfW

²³ EC UiW LiDmFiA bMZc FDMW
bhWjf BLhc FhÛhs ABDhz Dch
DFiW FcpW, bCSc ZhUm FjWj bhWjf
Ac MiÛh EBA CPpW Whz DcUhd
Shch BLhcm YhÛE YhdhBZhc dhHi
MiFhBdh, ²⁴ “gjMjc, gMcS bjLhD
FBLpW, FmC MjUi Shc ZCcm WiAEd-
hUi ghdSm TBA bhch MhD, Sm Shc
ahBD EC ehei ZmOicm ZiA FciA Shc
ahBc Zjf ZhKhBSm EBZz ²⁵ Sm Abchc
EWE DF XciZhcE fhS ahB ALidz Ze
MwM ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm
bhch Hmdz ²⁶ ZhUm Uilch ahBD Shc
EC ehei ahZicm ZiA Fci bhch Hmdz

EC WbjWhD SiLch ahB ThFi fjcj FciA
fhSE ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA Fcdz
²⁷ gmfm EC ZmOie bhch Hmdz ²⁸ Sm
FCÀh KhBW, bcW ZhUm MmZdh
Shch MiÛh EBA CPZh, EC fbD B ZmOi,
Dch FjW ahBc ZC EBZ? Shch gFdmC S
B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz”

²⁹ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch
S Aèhc Fhdhb MhWpW Wh, Aèhc
FjUcSi ZmXhcE ZjMpW Whz DcUhd
AXWhch B ajd Fecz ³⁰ gjWCÀh,
bjcUh Efd MmZdh MiÛh EBA CPZh,
EC fbD Shch ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, FmC
Shchcm ZiA UiS-E WhDz Dch S Yiciÿhc
dhGhW ZWiMiZhz ³¹ bjcUh Efd MiÛh
EAc ZmXhcm Aèhd FiSh ZhShBLpW,
BSh AXWhch FiShZE XeLpW Wh Wi?
³² FiShZE dmGh ALm, ‘Abi BZthgibc
Aèh, BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc Aèhz’
EGhW ThFi ZjMh MhD, EC WZi EFdc
CYhS EBdmE Dch S Aèhc KGjS EGWE
MiÛh ALpWz Aèh S bjcUh EFdc bhZjU
WhD, ShBW MiÛh EFdc bhZjUz” ³³ B
Shdib gjWiA Shch ShBÿz EBHmdhz

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb FiSh?

³⁴ Ycifi Efdm MmZdh gjWdh,
LiDmFiA bMZc bhWfm BLhc bhSc
FjWj MjAX UiSh XhcLpW Wh, SmC
Shch gFd DGhWE EBdhz ³⁵ Shchc
Udc DFMW bCdhWh ABA BLhcm
XciÀh Fchc dhHi MiFhBdh, ³⁶ “gjMjc,
bjLhc fciESc bhMm gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb
FjWOh?”

³⁷⁻³⁸ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “gFd ThFi
Ze gjFjb EBd, ‘Sjbchc Aîh Uid, Aîh
MhW, Aîh bW Ac gFd fÀi UiA Sjbchc
Aèh bhZjUcm bgäs FciEz’ ³⁹ Uilch
gjFjbe EC dhGhW, ‘Sjbchc Aci-Ycicm
WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz’ ⁴⁰ EC UilE
gjFjbc CXcm Aîh SCchS fciY Ac ALb-
hWi FiShZ Efd Wicac Fcmz”

Ad-bLiFm?

⁴¹ Ycifi Efd DGhWE Udh cBLpW,
EC fbD BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh,
⁴² “Ad-bLic ZmXhcm AXWhch FiSh
MhWpW? ShBW Fhc AEdhU?” Shch
Fpd, “UhCU WZic AEdhUz” ⁴³ SmC
BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sm XhF cjpgc
Zdm UhCU WZiD Fidh Ad-bLicm
ShW WiMc bjWiZ FBLpW? UhCUM
S FBLpW,

⁴⁴ bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,
Abi MS fbD Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcm
Sjbhc XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhB,
ES fbD Sjbi Abhc QhBWc SÇE ZEz

⁴⁵ UhCUm MmZdh WiMmC Ad-
bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBLpW, Sm Ad-bLi
FmbWm UhCUc AEdhU EBZh?"

⁴⁶ Shch Dc FjWj MjAX UiSh Xhcdh
Wh, Ac EC UiW ThFi FmC ShWcm
FjØh MiFhWicE fhEf XhBd Whz

WmSh EFdcm gMcS BLhc gjfiAci

23

(23:1-25:46)

bCdhWh EFdc dhHi AYLjL

¹ gMcS BLhd ShW dHc bhWfcm Ac
LghZi EFdcm FBdh, ² "bjLh WZic
fciES Shdib UiZhc DGSiAc S bCd-
hWh Ac Ycifi EFdc ASEz ³ DcdhHi
Shch MmSh FpW, ESh bhWiE, Ac
MmSh Abd Fchc gjFjb UmBW, ESh
Abd FciEz EBdm Shch WiMm MmSh
FcpW, Sjbch BSh FciE Whz FhcW,
Shch bjG UiA Mmdh FpW, Bdh Fhb
FcpW Whz ⁴ Shch Ab bhWfc FhÜE Ze
Ze HhBO Sjdia UmBW, EBdm fhBìc
dhHi Shch DFOh AJHjde dhehBW
Whz ⁵ Shch Ghdi bhWfcm UmGh-
Wic dhHi gFdSh FcpWz Aèhc Fhd-
hbc ADAS UiA Ze Ze ShZiM ZhÜpw
Ac WiMc XcmMHci UmGhWic dhHi
dhæh dhæh XhChEi ZhÜpwz ⁶ Shch
GhWic bMdiLE ahdh ahdh MhHh
SjFhBW Ac bLiUE ghbhBA LhbWc
FhShcE ZBSh KhBWz ⁷ ZhMhc-AOE
HiA Lhdhb XhBSm GjZ XLÜ FcpW, Ac
KhBW bhWfm Shchem gjMjc gjMjc
FcCFz

⁸ "EBdm Sjbchem FmC gjMjc gjMjc
FcCF, BSh Afh FciE Whz Sjbchc ALD
gjMjc S Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, Sjbch
Ghdi ahB ahB cBEz ⁹ B UIWiAS
FmCcm ZhZh FBA QhFiE Wh, FhcW
Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhY S DFMWC, ShBW
ZmgmîE ALpWz ¹⁰ FmC Sjbchem
WmSh FBA QhFCF, BSh Afh FciE Whz
Sjbchc WmSh S DFMWC, ShBW EBdh
Ad-bLiz

¹¹ "Sjbchc bhMm MmBW gFd ThFi
Ze, DBW Sjbchc GmMbS FcCFz ¹² Mm

MWm WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm
gjcj Fch EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm gjcj
bWE Fcm, Shcm Ze Fch EBZz

¹³ "ghDcm bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud,
AYLjL Sjbchc dhHi, Sjbch a×! Sjbch
bhWfc LhbWm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc
UlAc ZÜ Fci TBLz Sjbch WiMmE EWE
ghbhBchD Wh, bhWfcmE ghbhBSm
UichD Whz ¹⁴ ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac
Ycific Ud, bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi
Sjbch dhæh dhæh ULA FcE, gicZhc
ehEi ZmOiØc MhHh-bichfE UGd FcEz
DcdhHi Sjbchc FPiW fhMh EBZz
¹⁵ ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud!
DFMW bhWfcm Sjbchc Ude WiZhc
dhHi fhS fbjUt SmcE WUi XhcEBA
Sjbch UCehEz EBdm gm Sjbchc Ude
ghbhBA ghcdm, Shcm Sjbch ThFi AcE
Ze ULMGi ZhWhEz

¹⁶ "ghDcm AÜh XT UmGhEch!
Sjbch WiMm AÜh EBA EBÜcm Fidh XT
UmGhE? Sjbch S FE, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc
Whbm FLb GhBdm FjØh ED Wh,
EBdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc fjWhc Whbm
FLb GhBdm bhWSm EBZz ¹⁷ ghDcm
AÜh ZmAGdc Ud, FjWGhW Ze?
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL, Wh fjWh? ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLmC S EC fjWhcm XhF-XZiï
Fcmz ¹⁸ gicZhc Sjbch FE, FjcZhWi
GhWhc Whbm FmC FLb Fcdm FjØh
ED Wh, EBdm FjcZhWic KiMc Whbm
FLb Fcdm bhWSm EBZz ¹⁹ E AÜh
EFd, FjWGhW Ze? FjcZhWi GhWh,
Wh FjcZhWic KiM? EC FjcZhWi Gh-
WhDC EC KiMcm XhF-XZiï Fcm Wh
Wi? ²⁰ DcdhHi Mm MWm FjcZhWi
GhWhc Whbm FLb Fcm, gm FjcZhWi
GhWh Ac FjcZhWic KiM, B ULBEShc
WhbmC FLb Fcmz ²¹ EdhC ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLc Whbm Mm MWm FLb Fcm,
gm-E ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL Ac Dc aiScm
MmBW ThFpW, ShW WhbmC FLb
Fcmz ²² Mm MWm Zmgmîc Whbm
FLb Fcm, gm Aèhc Acf Ac AcfE MmBW
ALpW, ShW WhbmC FLb Fcmz

²³ "ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific
Ud! Sjbch HjAbjci, XUiWh XhSh, Ac
Michc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO Aèhc EAîm
MFhS UichD, EBdm bjLh WZic fci-
ESc gjFjb bhYiF AcE Mcjci ZmXhc,
bhWi gF BWLhY, UDA Ac Aèhc bgäs

Sjbch ZhU UidhBLz Sm XDDh gjFjb
Abd Fchc dHm dHm ZhUcShE Abd
Fch Mcjcz ²⁴ Sjbch WiMmC AÙh, ETK
AcF MWcm XT UmGhBchDz Sjbch
DHj bfhE LhFiA SjdE, EBdm COcm
HididhEz

²⁵ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud!
Sjbch S ZhfW-ZcSWc ZhcHhdh ahdh
Fci LhY FcE, EBdm BShc aiSc Hhdh
Mjdjb Ac dja-dhdKm achz ²⁶ ghDcm
AÙh Ycific Ud, Sjbch XDDh EShc aiSc
LhY FcE, SmC ZhcHhdh DbWmC LhY
EBZz

²⁷ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific
Ud! Sjbch EBdhD KjW-Fhb Fch
FDZcc dhGhW, Dc ZhcHhdh KFKFh
EBdmE aiScm S Ghdi bch bhWfc
AQQi-HjQQi Ac GhLchD achz ²⁸ PiF
EC dhGhW, bhWfm bWE FcpW Sjbch
GjZ XcmMHhc, ALdm Sjbchc Uid S
a×hbi Ac WhYcbhWiD achz

²⁹ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific
Ud! Sjbch WZi EFdc cEMhcm fjÙc Fci
XhÀh FcE, Ac Edi-ACdiAc bhMhccm
KFKFh Fci ghMhEz ³⁰ Ac Sjbch FE, ‘Bf,
Abch MjUi Abche ZhY-UhUhc Mbh-
WhS UIWiAS ABShb, Sm WZi EFdc
FhSd Fchc Zhdh ZhY-UhUhc dHm
Hmdhb Wh EWmz’ ³¹ EC bhSm Sjbch
XcbhW UichD, WZi EFdc MmShD
FhSd FcLdh, EShc ZjfVcC Sjbchz ³² Sm
Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhbØm MmSh fjcj FciA
HmLpW, Sjbch EShc ZhFi Hhdh Xjch
FcchDz

³³ “E ghYc ZhBóhBW, UIMGc
AMhZ ThFi Sjbch Fidh ZhKShD?
³⁴ DcdhHi Abi Sjbchc HmLm WZi-
cLjd, Ac Adib-Cdhbh XhPhBacZ Dchc
bhMc FDMWcm Sjbch FhSd FcZhd,
FDMWcm ULG-Fic LdiZE dOFhBA
bhcZhDz Ac FDMWcm Sjbchc bLiUE
ghchBA KhZjF bhciA, DF HhC
ThFi AcF HhCS GmUhBA WiZhDz
³⁵ DcUhDC WicUlfi gC ghZidc dC
ThFi ZhchGiAc XjS MhFhciAcm FhSd
Fch XcmØ, UIWiAS MS GjW-GhchXi
EBLm, BSh gFd GjWc UhDB EBZhd
Sjbchz EC MhFhciAcm S ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLc aiSec FjcZhWi GhWh Ac
GhL XhF MhHhc bhMGhWE FhSd
Fch EBLidz ³⁶ Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh
FBchb, EC Shhbh GjWc UhDB EBZhd
B MbhWhc bhWjz

MmcjMhdmbc dhHi AYLJL

³⁷ “MmcjMhdmb! ghDcm Mm-
cjMhdmb OhCW! Sjbi WZi EFdc
FhSd FcE, Sjbhc HmLm Mhchcm
XhPhBd ED, Sjbi Shchem Xhíc bhcEz
bjcHiD Mmdh ShBc ZhBóhcm QhG-
Whc Sdm AfcD UmD, AbiE ECdh
Sjbhc bhWfcm AfcD UiShb KhBLi,
EBdm Shch gjWdh Whz ³⁸ E Mm-
cjMhdmbc ZhfiÙh EFd, Sjbchc KGjc
LhbWmC Sjbchc ZfS GhWh Ghdi Zhei
EBZz ³⁹ Abi Sjbchem FBchb, MSUiW
Sjbch BGhW Wh FBZhd, ‘bjZhcF
ShBWC, Aèhc Whb dBA MmBW
ABch,’ ES UiW Sjbch Ac Abchem
UmGShD WhDz”

24

FiAbSc Adhbs

¹ gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFi
ZhcBA MbBchHi, EC fbD ShW LhghZi
EFd ShW HmLm ABdh, ShWcm
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc fjÙc fjÙc UdhW
UmGhWic dhHiz ² ShBW FBdh, “Abi
Sjbchem gF FTh FBchb, Sjbch EC
MmSh Ze Ze UdhW UmGchD, BShc
ULB BO DGhWE cBS WhD, gFdSh
bhOis bifiMiZz”

³ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh MDSjW
Xhec CXcm ZEAS ALdh, EC fbD
LhghZi EFdm ABA ShWcm WichdhD
MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abchem FBZh Wi,
BSh FjW fbD EBZ? FjW Adhbs UmGiA
Abch ZjMbj, AXWhc AEAc fbD Ac
FiAbScE fbD ABÈm?” ⁴ BLhd FBdh,
“UmGiE, FmC MhWj Sjbchem Wh
OHmz ⁵ ZCS MWm Abch Whb VciA
ABZ, ABA FBZ, AbiC Ad-bLi, FBA
ZCScm OHiZz ⁶ gjWE, MjÐc AEAM
Ac dhehBc GZc Sjbch XhBZhd, EBdm
BShD QchBE Whz BSh WiKD IOZ,
IOdmE BSh S fmf WhDz ⁷ DF MhSiD
AcF MhSic dHm, DF Umfm AcF Umfc
dHm dhehB FcZz ZCS MhHhS apLhd
Ac WiUhW UmGh UiZz ⁸ EBdm BSh S
Ghdi bLiZsc fjcjz

⁹ “EC fbD ABdm bhWfm Sjbchem
Mjdjb Fchc dhHi VchB UiZ Ac
GjW FchBZz Abch dhHi gFd Mh-
SiD Sjbchem IiÙhbZz ¹⁰ SmC ZCS
MW XiLdiMiZ, DFm-EBÙcm IiÙhbZ
Ac VchB UiZz ¹¹ ZCS a× WZi ABA

bhWfcm OHiZhz ¹² WhYcbhWic
XcibhW ZheiMiZ, DcdhHi ZCS bhWfc
bhDA-bbSh FbiMiZz ¹³ Ebdm gmf
XcMØ Mmch OiFiA cBZh, DchC
cmghB XhBZhz ¹⁴ gFd MhSic HmLm
fhÀi gifhZm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc Gj-
GZci SZdiH Fch EBZ, DcZhUmC FiAbS
ABZz

AGmci MbhWhc ghdS

¹⁵ “gMcS UhWiAd WZic bjG ThFi
Mm ZmMjBSh WYcSi MiWifc FTh
MhWhBd EBLm, Sjbch EC XhF Mh-
HhS B MiWif UmGZhdZ Mm MWm
SidhES Fcmc, gm ZjMCFz ¹⁶ EC fbD
Mmch DgJUiA MidhS ThFZh, Shch
XheoUi HiA ahHCFz ¹⁷ giUiW FmC
MjUi Icc Khdc CXcm ThFm, Sm
Shc Icc bhd-LhbhWh WiZhc dhHi,
dhhS dhbiA Icc aiScm Wh ghbCFz
¹⁸ Mmch ZÛc bhMm ALm, Shchc HSec
KhDc WiZhc dhHi ZheiS Wh ACFz
¹⁹ EC fbD MmSh ZmOiØc XmOE gjcJh,
Ac Mmch gjcJhcm ZjFc UlV GhEABch,
Shchc Ze bLiZS EBZz ²⁰ Sjbch ULA FcE,
fiSc UiWE Zh MjçhZhcM MhWj Sjbchc
ahHiA MhEA Wh dhHmz ²¹ EC fbD
ES ZmMjBSh Fi EBZ, MmSh UlWiAc
XDdh ThFi ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW
EBLm Wh, Ac EBS-E WhDz ²² bhZjUm
MjUi B fbDcm FbhBA Wh UiSh, Sm
FmC MiÛh cBd Wh EWmz Ebdm AèhD
ShW XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdc dhHi B fbD
FbhBA UiZhz

²³ “gi fbD FmC MjUi Sjbchem FD,
‘gjWL Wi, Ad-bLi Zjdm EWE ABLpW’
Zh ‘gWE ABLpW’ Sm Sjbch DFiw FciE
Whz ²⁴ FhcW Ad-bLi Whb dBA ZCS
a× ABZh, Wzi ghMiAE ZCS a× ABZh
BShD ZCS Ze Ze AKhWF FmchbSi
Fhb UmGhBZhz Shch KhBZh, fjMjH
XhBdm Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛhcm VjFh UiA
Zm-XTm WiShHiz ²⁵ UmGiE, Abi BSh
gAdsh Sjbchem AHmC MhWhB Uid-
hbz

²⁶ “gjWE, FmC MjUi Sjbchem FD,
‘Ad-bLi Zjdm bcjajbiS ALpW,’ Sm
Sjbch MhBE Whz MjUi FD, ‘ShBW Icc
aiScm ALpW,’ Sm DFiw FciE Whz
²⁷ bmIc MidFic dHm XjZm-XBKbm
gFdZhd Mmdh Yc EBMhd, Abi ZiW-
AUb ABdmE Edh EBZz ²⁸ gjWE, dhf

MmWE ThFm, gFjW DbWmC gWE
Udh EDz

²⁹ “EC bLiZSc fbD fmf EAc ZhUmC,
‘fjcjM AUhBc EBMiZ, KhÛm Ac Yc
UiS WhDz Smch EFd ALbhW ThFi
XeimiZ, ALbhWc FjWj fÀiAdh KiMC
PiF-PhF cBS WhDz’ ³⁰ EC fbD ALbhWc
bhMm Abi ZiW-AUbc WifhWh UmGh
MhBZz UlWiAc gFd bhWfm AghMhci
FcZhz Shch UmGZh, Aèhc FjUcSi fÀi
Ac Wjcc bgibhD, ‘bmIc KhFhS EBA
ZiW-AUb UlWiAS ABchz’ ³¹ EC fbD
Mjcm Mjcm fiqHhc AEAM EBZ, Dc
dHm dHmC UlWiAc DF bhTh ThFi
AcF bhThS ShBW Yicih EFdcM XhPh-
BZh, Dch Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdcM
KhBcEZhd TWm Udh FcZhz

³² “EC Qkbjc HhLc ZhD KhBA
Shdib dEz HhLc Qhd-Xhdh Wcb EBA
MmZdh WDA Fjei ZhcED, EC fbD
Sjbch ZjMidhE Hcbc UiW ABËmz
³³ Sm EC dhGhW Sjbch MmZdh
UmGZhd BSh gFdSh IOmc, UmGiA
ZjMidiE, ZiW-AUbc VhcE ABËpWz
Ghdi VhcE WhD, ShBW ABA UIAcE
PkFhBchz ³⁴ Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh
FBchb, BSh Wh IOh XcMØ B MbhWhc
bhWjf YkchBSh WhDz ³⁵ ALbhW-
MbiW gFdSh ZiWhf EBMiZ, Ebdm
Abhc Fhdhb ghbmfh Mhci cBZz

³⁶ “gC UiW Ac gi fbDEc ZmXhcm
Ghdi Abhc HhBzi ZhY Aèh Lheh Ac
FmC MhWpW Whz ALbhWi Yicih Zh
BZWjèhDE MhWpW Whz ³⁷ Wjg WZic
AbdE Mm ghdS EBLid, Abi ZiW-AUb
UlLchZhc AEAc fbD PiF EdhGhWC
EBZz ³⁸ ZBÛh fjcj EAc AHm Wjg Wzi
MhME CPhc AH XcMØ bhWfm GhEA-
Uhea FcLm, DFm-EBÛcm ZiA-fhUi
FcLmz ³⁹ Wjg WZic ZBÛhc XhWiD
BShcm ahfhBA WmEAc AH XcMØ
Shch FjØhc Omc XhBdh Whz Abi
ZiW-AUb ABZhc fbDE PiF EdhGhW
EBZz ⁴⁰ EC fbD UlBMW bhWjDFdHm
ZÛE ThFdm, DFMWcm WmEA EBZ
Ac UlLch MWcm ZhU UmEA EBZz
⁴¹ UlB ZmOiD DFdHm Zhch-ahWhS
ThFdmE, Dchc DFMWcm WmEA EBZ,
AcF MW ZhU XeimiZz ⁴² DcdhHi
FBchb, Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, Sjbchc bhdiF
FjWUiW ABZh, BSh S Sjbch MhWE
Whz ⁴³ Ebdm BGhW bWE chGiE,
Kjc FjW fbD ABZ, BGhW MjUi Hicîm

MhWS, Sm S gm gMhH cBd EWm Ac Kjjccm IcE ghbhBSm Uid Wh EwMz
⁴⁴ DcdhHi SjbchE ghbmFh SiAc cBE, Mm fbDEc FTh Sjbch KiØhE FcShD WhD, gC fbD ZiW-AUb ABZhz

⁴⁵ “Bdh gF-ghdhdI Ac AGdUhc KhFc Fm ALm, Mhc ASE Shc bjWiZm UhDBÍ Uidh gm EÃc FhdE EBÛ KhFc EFdcm GhWi ZhOia UiZz ⁴⁶ FXhdi S gC KhFc, Mhcm Shc bjWiZm ABA gF-ghdhd XhBZhz ⁴⁷ Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, bjWiZm EC KhFcc ASEC ShW WiMc gFd VW-LhbhWhc ahc UiZhz ⁴⁸ EBdm VcE, gC KhFcm bWm bWm Fpd, Abhc bjWiZ ABSm S ZCS Umci ALm, ⁴⁹ Ac EC YhFm gm gÀd KhFc-ZhFccm bhBc-VBc Fcd, Ac bUGjcc dHm GhWh-UhWh FciA bU GhBdz ⁵⁰ ZhUm Mm UiW Ac Mm EÃc FTh gm KiØhc FcS WhD, gC UiW Ac gC EÃE Shc bjWiZ ABA AMic EBZhz ⁵¹ ShBW ABA Shcm FhOia OjFchBA a× EFdc dHm bifhBZhz giWE bhWfm FhÛh-FhOia FcZh, Ac Mhdh-MWÏWhD UhS Fieibiei UiZhz”

25

Zmgmûi ZhUfh FmbWm ABZh

¹ DcZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Zmgmûi ZhUfhB Ebd Edh Ufhj Xjeic dhGhW, MmSh XjeiØm ZiAc UhbhÛcm AH-jABA AWhc dhHi dmb-dmbOW dBA ZhcBdz ² Dchc bhMm XhK MW ALid AGdUhc Ac XhK MW ALid ZmAGdz ³ ZmAGd XjeiØm Ghdi dmb dBA ZhcBd, dmbc FjWj Smd Wid Whz ⁴ EBdm AGdUhc XjeiØm dmbc dHm YiYhS Fci SmdE Widz ⁵ UhbhÛ ABSm Umci EAD Shch gFdC CJHhBSm CJHhBSm IjbhB Hmdz

⁶ “ZhUm AVh-chBSFjc Zhdh KièhWi gjWh Hmd, ‘UhhÛ ABËpw, UhbhÛ ABËpw, MdUi ZhcEz’ ⁷ KièhWi gjWiA EC XjeiW CpIA dmb-dmbOW PiF FchS dhHdhz ⁸ gC ZmAGd XjeiØm AGdUhc XjeiWcm FBdh, ‘Abchem Tjeh Smd UmE Wh, Abhc dmb dibiMhcHiz’ ⁹ Shch FBdh, ‘Abhc HmLm MmSh Smd ALm, BSh S Abchc dhHZz Sm Sjbch UlfhW ThFi Smd AWhBdhEz’ ¹⁰ EC ZmAGd XjeiW Smd AWhS HiA

ghcdmC UhbhÛ ABèhz EC fbD AG-dUhc EC XjeiW MjBS ALdh, Shch UhbhÛcm dBA ZiA ZheiS ghbhBdz Shch ghbhWic ZhUmC UAc ZÛ Fch EBdz ¹¹ ZhUm EC ZmAGd XjeiØm ABA UAc ZÛ UmGiA FBdh, ‘gjWch Wi, UAcGhW GjdcÀhz’ ¹² UhbhÛm MjAX Uidh, ‘Abi ghLhC FBchb, Abi S Sjbchem KiWi Whz’ ”

¹³ EC FiËhc ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “DcUhD Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, gi UiW Ac gi fbDEc FTh S FmCcc MhWh WhBz

SiW KhFcc FiËh

¹⁴ “Zmgmûi ZhUfhB Edh DFMW bhWfc dhGhW, DBW ZiUmf MhEAc Zhdh ShW KhFc EFdc ASE Aîh fâlic ahc fbMhB Uidhz ¹⁵ Dchc MBHÔHSh bhYiF ShBW DFMWcm XhK AMhc OmFh, Uilch MWcm UlB AMhc Ac AcF MWcm DF AMhc OmFh Uidhz ¹⁶ XhK AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm EC OmFhUi FhcZhc FciA AcE XhK AMhc dha Fcdz ¹⁷ UlB AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm-E AcE UlB AMhc dha Fcdz ¹⁸ EBdm DF AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm Shc bhdiFc B OmFh FhbE Wh dhHhBA HhS GjUiA bhOic Sdm TBdz

¹⁹ “ZCS UiW ZhUm gC bhdiF UmfE ABA Shchc gifhZ-WiFhf KhBdhz ²⁰ SmC XhK AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm AcE XhK AMhc dBA ABA bhdiFcm Fpd, ‘LhZ, AXWm Abchem XhK AMhc OmFh UilDh, EC OmFhUi Abi AcE XhK AMhc dha FcLiz’ ²¹ BGhW gjWiA bhdiFm FBdh, ‘fhâhf, Sjbi GjZ gF-ghdhdI bhWjFz Sjbi gjcJ-bjcJ ZmXhcmC gF-ghdhd cBL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbchem AcE ZCS Ze UhDBÍ Uibjz AE, Abhc Gjfic ahHi EEz’ ²² ZhUm UlB AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm ABA Fpd, ‘LhZ, AXWm Abchem UlB AMhc OmFh UilDh Abi S AcE UlB AMhc dha FcLiz’ ²³ SmC bhdiFm FBdh, ‘fhâhf, Sjbi GjZ gF-ghdhdI bhWjFz Sjbi Tjeh ZmXhcmC gF-ghdhd cBL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbchem AcE ZCS Ze UhDBÍ Uibjz AE, Abhc Gjfic ahHi EEz’ ²⁴ EBdm DF AMhc OmFh Mhcm UilDh, gm ABA Fpd, ‘LhZ, Abi MhWi AXWm GjZ Feh bhWjFz AXWm GmS Wh FciAE VhW FhOpW Ac ZhBW

Wh UidmE Adi gjcpWz ²⁵ DcUhd Abi QchBA AXWhc OmFh bhOic Sdm djFhBA TBLdhhz EC WmCÀh AXWhc OmFhz' ²⁶ bhdiFm FBdh, 'ghDcm GZiL, SJBW S FjeiAz SJB MjUi BGhW bWE Fcdm, Abi GmS Wh FcdmE VhW FhOi Ac ZhBW Wh UidmE Adi gjci, ²⁷ Sm Abhc OmFh SJB ZmXhcic HmLm Uidm Wh FmWm? Sm S Abi ABA bjd OmFhc dHm FiLj dha XhBdhh EWmz' ²⁸ ZhUm ShBW EBÛ KhFc EFdcm FBdh, 'Sjbch EHjc HmL ThFi EC OmFh WiA, Uf AMhc Mhc HmLm ALm Shcm UmEz ²⁹ gjWE, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, Shc AcE ZheizZ EBdm Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm EShE FheiA WmEA EBZz ³⁰ EC ZlHs KhFccm WiA Sjbch AUhBc HhSE YhdhB UmEz gC HhSE bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi FcZ Ac Mhdh-MWÏwhD Uhs Fieibiei UiZz'

AGmchSc ZiKhcc ZDAW

³¹ "ZiW-AUbm MmZdh Yiciih EFdcm dBA WiMc bgibhD gicZhc ABZh, ABA WiMc ZhUfhBc HUiS ZBZh ³² EC fbD UIWiAc Shbhb MhSic bhWfcm ShW LhbWm AWh EBZz chGhdm Mmdh bmeh Ac LhHdcm AdhUh Fcm, ShBWE ECdh gFd bhWfcm AdHhBA ULB ahH FcZhz ³³ ShW QhBW HhdhZhd bmeh Ac ZhC HhdhZhd LhHdcm chGZhz

³⁴ "DcZhUm ZhUfhD ShW QhBW Hhdhc bhWfcm FBZh, 'Sjbch Mhch Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYc cgb XhBL, Sjbch AEz Ac UIWiAc XDDh ThFi Sjbchc dhHi Mm ZhUfhB SiAc Fci chGh EBLm, EC ZhUfhBc UGd fbMiA WmEz ³⁵ bWE ALm Wi, Abhc MmZdh XmOE ajG dhHLid, Sjbch AbhcM GhWi UiLdhD, XiALc fbD XhWi UiLdhD, Ac bjLhYic ghdSm AbhcM AfcD UiLdhDz ³⁶ Abi MmZdh CUdh ALdhh, Sjbch FhXe UiLdhD, Zmbhcc fbD GmMbS FcLdhD, Ac Mmd GhWhS AbhcM UmGhS HmLdhDz'

³⁷ "EC fbD gC AèhEAdh bhWfm FBZh, 'bhdiF, AXWhc ajG dhHhD Abch FjW fbD AXWhcm GhEABdhh? FjW fbD AXWhcm XhWi Uidhb? ³⁸ Ac FjW fbD bjLhYic ghdSm AXWhcm AfcD Uidhb, Ghdi Hh UmGiA FjW fbD FhXe Uidhb? ³⁹ Ac FjW fbDC Zh Zmbhci ghdSE AXWhc GmMbS

Fcdhh, Zh Mmd GhWhS UmGhS Hmdhb?' ⁴⁰ EC fbD ZhUfhD Shchcm FBZh, 'Abi gF FTh FBchb, Abhc EC gjc-bjcj DFMW bhWfc dhHi Sjbch MmZdh BSh FcL, Dc bhWi AbhcM C FcLz'

⁴¹ ZhUm ZhUfhD ShW ZhC Hhdhc bhWfcm FBZh, 'E dhÛsic Ud, Abhc LhbW ThFi ahHEZ BZdiL-fDShW Ac Shc KhbLh MiÛhs EFdc dhHi UL-MGc Mm AHjBW SiAc Fch EBLm, gWE MhEz ⁴² Abhc XmOE ajGc FhdE Sjbch AbhcM GhEABL Wh, XiALc fbD XhWi UiL Whz ⁴³ Abhc bjLhYic ghdSE cBZhc AfcD UiL Wh, Abi MmZdh CUdh ALdhh, FhXe UiL Wh, Zmbhcc fbD KhBL Wh, AbhcM UmGhc dhHi MmdGhWhSE HmL Whz'

⁴⁴ "EC fbD Shch FBZh, 'gjMjc, Abch FjW fbD BSh Fcdhh? AXWhcm ajFhfi, XiALi, bjLhYic, CUdh HSc, Zmbhci Ac Mmd GhWhS UmGiAE fhBì Fcdhh Wh?' ⁴⁵ ZhUfhD Shchcm FBZh, 'Abi gF FTh FBchb, Abhc EC gjc-bjcj DFMW bhWfc dhHiC Sjbch MmZdh BSh FcL Wh, Dc bhWi AbhcM C FcL Whz'"

⁴⁶ gmfm BLhD FBdh, "EC WhY-cbhW EFdm AGmchSE KicFhd fhMh XhBZh, EBdm AèhEAdh bhWfm AGmci MiÛnHi XhBZhz"

gMcS BLhc CYhS Ac MiÛh EA

26

(26:1-28:20)

gMcS BLhcm FhSd Fchc Xchbif

¹ EC ZDAW fmf EBA ghcdm, BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, ² "Sjbchc S MhWh ALm, Ac ULB UiW ZhUmC AMhUi BUz BUc fbD Abi ZiW-AUbcm LdiZE dOFhBA bhchc dhHi VchB UmEA EBZz"

³ EC fbD Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi Efd ABA, Shchc XcVhW Bbhb FhDAYhc Zheis Udh EBdhz ⁴ Udh EBA EC Xchbif Fcdh, BLhcm Fidh djFhBA AOF FciA FhSd Fch Mhdz ⁵ EBdm Shch FBdh, "BUc fbD Shcm VcShb WhDz Vcdm bhWfm H×Hjd dhHhB Uis Xhcmz"

gMcS BLhcm ghMhWic amU

⁶ BLh MmZdh ZhDS-AWiA HhCc XKH-Fjì Zmbhci LhBbWc Zheis ALdh, ⁷ EC fbD DF ZmOi bhWjf ShW HmLm

ABdhz ZmOiD KiWc DF ZpAbE Fci GjZ Uhbi GhOi ASc AWLidhz BLh GhEAS ZBA ghcdm ZmOiD gFd ASc ShW bhThS Rhdi Uidhz ⁸ BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFd ZicÃ EBA FBdh, “EC ASc YkOhBW FmWm ZcZhU Fch Ebd? ⁹ B YkOiW ZmKidm S ZCS OmFh XhBA HciZ EFdcm ZidhB UmEA Hmd EWmz”

¹⁰ BGhW ZjMiA BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch B ZmOiHjcm ULG UichD FmWm? ShBW S Abhc dhHi PiF FhbC FcLpWz ¹¹ HciZ EFd S ghbmfc Sjbchc dHm cBZhz EBdm Abhcm S ghbmfc XhB-ShD WhDz ¹² DBW ABA Abhc HScE ASc bhGhBA, UhYW-FhYwC dhHi Abhcm MjBS FcLpWz ¹³ Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, UIWiAc MmFjWj MhHhS Aèhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc fbD, EC ZmKheicm bWE Fchc dhHi, ShW B WmF Fhbc FThGhWE FEA MhBZz”

LhghZi BgjUhc ZmBbhWi

¹⁴ ZhUm ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgjUh BéhciAS, DBW Ze Bbhb EFdc HmLm HiA FBdh, ¹⁵ “BLhcm AXWhc ASE VchBA Uidm Abhcm FiSh UiZh?” SmC Ze Bbhb EFdm Shcm cjXhc Sif OmFh Uidhz ¹⁶ DcZhU ThFiC BgjUhd BLhcm VchBA UmEAc fjMjH SjFhWiS cBdz

gMcS BLhc AGmci BU

¹⁷ Ghbic Lheh cJoi GhEAc BUc XDDh UiW, LhghZi EFdm ABA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch FjW MhHhS HiA AXWhc dhHi AMhUi BUc GhWh SiAc FcShb?” ¹⁸ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch OhCWE MhEz HiA EbjF bh-Wfcm FBE, ‘gjMjcm FBLpW, Abhc fbD IWhBA ABĒm, Sm Abi Abhc LhghZi EFdcm dBA Sjbhc ZheiS BU Fcbjz’ ” ¹⁹ BLhc gjFjb bhYiF LhghZi EFdm HiA AMhUi BUc GhWi SiAc Fcdhz

²⁰ ZhUm ghBÕhzhdh BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA GhWiS ZB-dhz ²¹ ZBA FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc DF MWmC S Abhcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZz” ²² BGhW gjWiA Shch GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdhz DcdhHi Shch DF DF Fci MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B MW FiSh Abi Wi?”

²³ ShBW FBdh, “EGW Mm MWm Abhc dHm EBA ThdE AS ghchc, gm-C Abhcm VchBA UiZz ²⁴ Abi ZiW-AUbc bCSc ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, Abhc bCS S ECdhC EBZz EBdm AYLjL gC MWc dhHi, MmHiD Abhcm VchBA UiZz UIWiAS Shc MWb Wh EAC, Shc dhHi ZCS ahdh ALidz” ²⁵ Mm BgjUhd BLhcm VchB UiS Khc, gm ShWcm MiFhBd, “gjMjc, gi MW FiSh Abi Wi?” BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC FBchDz”

Ad-bLic bmMZhWic WbjWh

²⁶ Shch GhWh GhBch, EC fbD BLhD cJoi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fcdhz ShBW cJoi LieiA OjFch OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdcm Uidhz UiA FBdh, “EC WmE, GhE, bWE FcE BSh Abhc Fh-Daz”

²⁷ ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBdh, Ac Dchem UiA FBdh, “Sjbch gFdm EC XiAdh ThFi AJHjcc fcZS GhEz ²⁸ bWE FciE, BSH Abhc dCz EC dCc MciAD AUB MhSic ZCSc HjWh bhYi EBZz Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc CLièh Ebd EC dCz ²⁹ Abi ghLh FTh FBac, Abi Abhc HhBzi ZhYc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA ghci, Sjbchem dHm dBA MSUiW WDA ghdSm AJHjcc fcZS Wh GhBLi, ES UiW B fcZS Ac GhBShb WhDz” ³⁰ gmfm Shch gFdm bidi DF HMD HhBA, Ic ThFi ZhcBA MDSjW XheE HmdhHiz

gMcS XiScm EðiFhc Fchc AHhb Bfhch

³¹ ZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “gjWE, ABM chBS Sjbch gFdmC S Abhcm YhdhBA ahHiZhDz Aèhc FhdhE ALm, ‘Abi bmehc Xhdc chGhdcm bhcbj, SmC Xhdc bmehBW KhBcEZhD LiïMiZh’ ³² EBdm Abhcm bjcUh ThFi MiUh Fchc ZhUm, Sjbchc AHmC Abi Hhdid MidhS MhBbjHiz”

³³ SmC LhghZi XiScm ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc, gFd ahHi HmdmE Abi ahHiShb WhDz” ³⁴ BLhD FBdh, “Sm gjWE, Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, ABM XShZhdh bjcHhD ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz” ³⁵ EBdm XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, EC FiSh FpW, AXWhc dHm MjUi Abhc bcWE ED, Sh-E Abi

FjWjbØmC AXWhcm EðiFhc FcShb
WhDz” gFd LhghZiD EC DFdhGhW
FBdhz

HmSfibhWi ZhHhWE gMcS BLh

³⁶ ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi
EFdcm dBA HmSfibhWi Whbc DF
ZhHhWE ABdhz ABA Dchcm FBdh,
“Sjbch EWE ZE, Abi gHhdhS HiA
Ula Fcbjz” ³⁷ EGhW FBA ShBW XiSc
Ac MiZjUiAc UIB XjAcm ShW dHm
Widhz Aîm Aîm ShW Uide bhMm ULG
Ac ghD-gjShf Zheidz ³⁸ ShBW Dchcm
FBdh, “ahBApWcm, ULGm Abhc FB-
dMh YhOiMhcz Sjbch EWE ZBcE Ac
Abhc dHm gMhH cBEz”

³⁹ EGhW FBA Tjeh gciA HiA ShBW
bhOis LBMUhS XeiA FBdh, “E Abhc
Zmgmîi Aâh, Abhc CXcm EC Mm
Mjdjb-bLiZS ABec, ULLch FjWj CXhD
ThFdm BGhWSh gchBdhEz EBdm
BSh Abhc BËhD WhD, Sjbhc bcMi
bhYiFC ECFz” ⁴⁰ LBMUh ThFi CPiA
ShBW LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA
UmGdh, Dch IjbhB HmLpWz EC
ShBW XiScm gMhH Fci FBdh, “Sjbch
DGhW IÖhe gMhH cBShD XhcdhD
Wh Wi? ⁴¹ gMhH cE Ula Fche dhHi,
Ac Ula FcE XciÀh ThFi ZhKhc dhHiz
Sjbhc Uide bhMm WiKD GiAd ALm,
EBdm FhDA S FbMjcz”

⁴² ZhUm ShBW ULLchZhc HiA
Ula Fcdh, “E Abhc Zmgmîi Aâh, EC
Mjdjb-bLiZS Abi fBi Wh Fcdm, MjUi
ULLch FjWj XT Wh ThFm, ShBdm
Sjbhc bcMi bhYiFC ECFz” ⁴³ ZhUm
ShBW gicZhc ABA UmGdh, Dch IjbhB
HmLpW, Ijbm Shche KCG YhdhB
Umcz

⁴⁴ UmGiA Shchem TBA ShBW SiLch
Zhc HiA DFB Ula Fcdh ⁴⁵ DcZhUm
ShBW LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA
FBdh, “Sjbch UmGi EGWE Achbm
IjbhBchDz gjWE, fbD ABËm, Abi ZiW-
AUbcm HjWhHhc EFdc ASE fbMhB
UmEA EBZz ⁴⁶ CPE, Abch cEAWH
UmBz Abhcm MmHiD UlfbWc ASE
VchB UiZ, gm ABA AMiHmLmz”

gMcS BLh UlfbWc ASE ZÛi

⁴⁷ ShBW Dche dHm bhSE cBLpW,
EC fbD BgjUh gWE ABdz gm ALid
ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz
Shc dHm EBA AcE ZCSm dhPi-LOh,

SdjAc dBA ABdz Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi
EFdm Dchcm XhPhBLpWz ⁴⁸ ShWcm
MmHiD VchBA UiS, EC BgjUhD Shc
dHc Dchcm AHm giFhBA UiLid,
“Abi HiA Mhc HhdE gjJHh Uibj, gm-
C gC MWz Sjbch Dcm AOF FciEz”
⁴⁹ DcdhHi BgjUhD fjMh-fjMi BLhc
HmLm HiA Fpd, “gjMjc, ALLhdhbj
AdhBFjz” FBA gm ShWcm gjJHh
Uidz ⁵⁰ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ahBcm,
MmSh FchS ABL, FcidhEz” dHm
dHmC Shch ABA BLhcm Vcididz

⁵¹ EC fbD BLhc dHc DFMWm
WiMc SdjAc Zhc FciA XcVhW Bbhb
Hjdhbcm LmU bhcdh, LmUc dHm
Shc DF FhW FhOia XeiHmdz ⁵² SmC
BLhD DWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc SdjAc
ZmHE ghchBdhEz SdjAcUi Mhch
GmdhD, SdjAcc SdmC Shche MhW
MhDz ⁵³ Sjbi BGhW KiØh FcE Wh
Wi, Abi Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYc UcZhcE
AcM Fcdm, ShBW FBDF AMhc Yiciñh
XhPhBSh WhD Wi? ⁵⁴ EBdm Abi Bdh
Fcdm FiShZc FTh Fidh YdiZ? FiShZE
MSSh ZhShBd EBLm, BSh S IOZCz”

⁵⁵ ZhUm ShBW ESh bhWfcm FBdh,
“FiSh Zh, Abi FjWj Kjc-QhFhBS Wi,
Sjbch UmGi dhPi-LOh, SdjAc dBA Ab-
hcm VchS ABLz Abi S XcSmF UiW
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ZBA Shdib UiShbz
EC fbD S Sjbch Abhcm VcdhD Whz
⁵⁶ ALdm BSh gÀdSh IOmc, MhSm ALb-
hWi FiShZE WZi EFdm Mmdh ZhSh-
BLpW, ESh Xjch EDz” EC fbD LhghZi
EFdm BLhcm TBA ahHi Hmdhz

*Umfc YSJA FbiOic LhbWm gMcS
BLh*

⁵⁷ gMcS BLhcm VciA ghci EC bh-
Wfm XcVhW Bbhb FhDAYhc HmLm
dBA Hmdz gWE bCdhWh Ac bjcäi EFd
DGhWE Udh EBdhz ⁵⁸ LhghZi XiSc
BLhc HmL TWm UlcB gci gci cBA
ShW Gem Gem XcVhW Bbhb Zheic
CPhWc FhUhs Hmdhz HiA gmf-bmf
FiSh ED, EGhW UmGhc dhHi CPhWc
aiScm ghbhBA, gWc XhchUhc EFdc
dHm ZBdhz

⁵⁹ gMcS BLhcm FhSd Fche dhHi Ze
Bbhb EFdm Ac bMdiLc gFd bhWfm
BLhc ZiXÀm FjWj Whdif SjFhBdh,
⁶⁰ EBdm XhBdh Whz bMdiLE BLhc
ZiXÀm ZCSm biLh fhAi UidmE, Shche

fhÀic bid EBd Whz ZhUm UlBMW bh-
Wfm ABA ShW ZicjDm biLh fhÀi UiA
Fpd, ⁶¹ “Abch gjWLi, gm FBLm, Aèhc
FhZh fciY, bhWi ZhDSjd-bjFhDLcm
gm ahJHidiZ, Ac SiW UiWc aiScm
gicZhc ZhWhBZz” ⁶² SmC XcVhW
Bbhb CZhBA gFdc LhbWm BLhem
MiFhBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FjWj bhSc MjAX
UiShD Wh Wi? BSh bhWfm Sjbhc
ZmXhcm FiSh fhÀi Uich, gjWchD
Wi?” ⁶³ EBdm ShBW FjWj MjAX Wh
UiA WichB cBdhz XcVhW Bbhb
ShWcm gicZhc FBdh, “Sjbi MiÙh
Aèhc FLb GhBA FE KhBW, Sjbi FiSh
Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi Wi, Sjbic
Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh Wi?”
⁶⁴ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhchC S
FBchz EBdm Abi FBchb, AXWhch
UmGZhWm, Abi ZiW-AUb Acfm-
AMibE Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc QhBwC
SÇE ZEAS ALiz AcE UmGZh, Abi
Zmgmîi bmIc KhFhS EBA UlWiAs
ABAcz”

⁶⁵ BGhW gjWiAc XcVhW Bbhb
WiMc YiÛc FhXe LieiA FBdh, “gm
S ficiFi Fcd, Sm Ac FjWj fhÀic Mcjc
ALm Wi? AXWhch WiMc FhWmC
S gjWdh, gm ficiFi Fcdz ⁶⁶ Sm EGW
AXWhch FiSh chD UiZh?” Shch FBdh,
“Dcm S bhcidhEA Ucfhc” ⁶⁷ EC fbD
Shch ShW bjGE LmY Uid, Ac ShWcm
Ke-ShZe bhcdz FmC FmC Ijfi bhciA
Fpd, ⁶⁸ “gp Ad-bLi, HhBzi FE KhBW,
Scm FmHiD bhcd?”

gMcS XiScm SiWZhc EðiFhc Fcdh

⁶⁹ XiSc CPhWE ZEAS ALdh, EC fbD
DF ZhÛi ZmOi ShW FhÛhs ABA Fpd,
“Hhdidc EC BLhc dHm S AXWmE
ALdhz” ⁷⁰ EBdm XiScm gFdc LhbWm
EðiFhc FciA FBdh, “Wh H, Sjbic
FiSh bhSE? BSh FjØhc Abi MhWi
Whz”

⁷¹ EGhW FBA XiSc HmBOc VhcE
HmdhHiz ShWcm UmGiA AcF ZhÛi
ZmOiD Fpd, “EC ZmOhE S WhLhcS
HhCc BLhc dHm ALidz” ⁷² EBdm
XiScm gicZhc FLb Fci FBdh, “Wh, Wh,
Abi Shcm KiWiC Whz”

⁷³ EC fbD ShW FhÛhs Mmch CZh
ALid, Tjeh ZhUm Shch FBdh, “EZh,
SjbicE WióD Dhc dHc, Sjbhc bhS-
FThDC S ZjMh Mhcz” ⁷⁴ SmC XiScm

FBdh, “Aèhc HMZ XeCE, Abi FLb
GhBA FBac, Abi bjOmC Shcm KiWi
Whz” ⁷⁵ EGhW FBSmC bjchHd ZhJ
UidhBdz ZhJ gjWSmC XiSc bWE
EBHmd, BLhD AHm FBLdh, “bjchHd
ZhJ UiZhC AHmC Sjbic SiWZhc FBZhd,
Sjbic Abhcm KiWE Whz” DcdhHi
ShBW Zhcm HiA AC-AC Fci FhÛw
Vcdhz

27

ghFib XidhSc LhbWm gMcS BLh

¹ ZiAWm CPiA Ze Bbhb Ac bjcai
EFdm gMcS BLhem FhSd Fchc Xchbif
Fcdhz ² Shch ShWcm ZhÛiA cjbhW
ghFib XidhSc HmLm dBA Hmdhz

BgjUhc bcW

³ Mm MWm gMcS BLhem UlfbWc
ASE VchB UiLid, gC BgjUhd MmZdh
UmGd ZiKhcE ShWcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch
EBLm, EC Shc aiScm GjZ ULg ghbhBdz
gm Ze Bbhb Ac bjcai EFdc HmLm gC
cjXhc Sif OmFh dBA ABA Fpd, ⁴ “Abi
S DFMW Wi-EXchVi bhWfcm FhSd
Fchc dhHi VchB UiA HjWh Fcliz”
BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “SmC Abchc
FiSh Ebd? BSh S Sjbhc ZmXhcz”
⁵ EC fbD BgjUhd gC Sif OmFh ZhDSjd-
bjFhDLc BOh bhci YhdhBA HmdHi,
HiA WiMm WiMmC Yhf dhHiA bciH-
mdz

⁶ Ze Bbhb EFdm B OmFh ASE dBA
FBdh, “BHjBW S ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc
SgZide chGh PiF WhD, FhcW BOh
EBd dCc Uhbz” ⁷ ZhUm Shch Xchbif
FciA EC OmFhUi bjLhYic bhWfc
FZcihw dhHi DF Fjbhcc HmL ThFi
MhHh dBdhz ⁸ DcdhHi EC MhHhcm
EGWE ‘dCc MhHh’ FEA EDz ⁹ BSh
EAD, BAcBiA WZic bhMUi MmSh
ZhShBd EBLid, ESh YdiHmdz ShBW
FBLdh, “Shch Mm Sif OmFh Wid,
BFOh Ebd ShW Uhbz ZWi BLchBdm
ShW EC Uhb fhBZi Fclidz ¹⁰ Aèhd
Abhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLpW, EdhC
Shch Fjbhcc MhHh dEAc dhHi OmFh
HjBW Uidz”

ghFib XidhSc AUhdSE gMcS BLh

¹¹ gMcS BLhem cjbhW XcVhW gh-
Fib XidhSc AUhdSE AMic Fch Ebdz
ghFibm ShWcm MiFhBdh, “FiSh Zh,
Sjbic BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ShBW
FBdh, “MiED, AXWm PiFC FBchz”

12 Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFdm ShW Whbm ZCS Whdif Uidhz EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX Uidh Whz 13 EC fbD XidhSm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FjWj MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? UmGchD Wi, Shch Sjbhc ZicjDm FS Whdif Uichz” 14 EBdm BLhD BShc DGhWE MjAX Wh UmEAD XidhS GjZ ShBjz EBHmdhz

15 Umfc XcVhW ghFibc WiEb ALid, AMhUi BUc fbD bhWfc XLÜ bhYiF DFMW AMSicm GhdhL UiShz 16 EC fbD BLh-Zhchäh Whbc DF WhbFch AMSi MmdE ALidz 17 gFd bhWjf DGhWE Udh EAc ZhUm ghFib XidhSm Shchcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbch FiSh FE? Abi Fhcm LheShb, BLh-Zhchähcm, Wh gC BLhcm, Mhcm Ad-bLi FEA ED?” 18 XidhSm MhWSh, Ze Bbhb EFdm Bjfh FciA gMcS BLhcm WiA ShW ASE UiLpWz 19 XidhS MmZdh ghFibc AfWE ZEAS, EC fbD ShW ZiZiD GZc XhPhBA MhWhBdh, “EC Wi-EXchV bhWfcm Sjbi FjØh FciE Wh, ShW ZmXhcm Abi ABM DFOh GjAZ UmGiA Ze UIG dhHLMz”

20 EBdm Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFdm bhWfcm CLFhBA Uidh, Shch MhWj Zhchähc bjÄi KhBW Ac BLhcm FhSd Fchc FTh FpWz 21 ZhUm XcVhW gh-Fib XidhSm EWc bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “EC UIBEMWc bhMm Abi Fhcm LheShb?” Shch FBdh, “Zhchähcmz” 22 SmC XidhSm Shchcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Sjbch Mhcm Ad-bLi FE, gC BLhcm FiSh FcShb?” Shch gFdm Kièhwi dhHhBd, “Shcm LdiZE HhTiA bhceZ” 23 ShBW FBdh, “FmWm, gm FiSh Ulf FcLm?” EBdm bhWfm AcE Mjcm Mjcm biLid dhHhBd, “LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz”

24 XidhSm MmZdh UmGdh, ShBW FjWjbØmC BLhcm ZhKhBSh Xhch Wh, ZcJ H×Hjd AcE Zheoc, EC ShBW XhWi UiA gFdc LhbWm ShW AS VBA FBdh, “B bhWfc dCc UhDB Abi WhD, SjbchC Dc MjAX UiZhDz” 25 SmC gFd bhWfm FBdh, “PiF ALm, Abch Ac Abchc AEdhU Efd B dCc UhDB Ebbjz” 26 SmC XidhSm Shchcm Gjfi FcSh Fci Zhchähcm GhdhL UidhBdhz Ac BLhcm Zmf Fci KhZjF bhciA, LdiZE UmEAc gjFjb Uidhz (LdiZ EBD

dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz)

LiXhB EFdc PhOôoh-bffch

27 ZhUm XidhSc LiXhB EFdm BLhcm VciA Shchc Fmâc aiScm dBA Hmdz gWE Aih LiXhB Ud UiA ShWcm Zmc Fci chGdz 28 Shch ShW YiÛc FhXe-KjXe GjdiA, dhd-ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB dmZhL YiÛhBdz 29 Ac HLh-FhOh UiA chM-bjFjO ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uidz ShW QhBW ASE Uid DFOh chM-dhPiz ShWm BÏS UmGhWic ahW FciA ShW LhbWm AOj HheiA ZBA Fpd, “BgjUic ZhUfh, bhcgzhz” 30 EC fbD Shch ShW CXcm LmY Uid Ac EC dhPi UiA Zhcm Zhcm ShW bhThS bhcdz 31 EC dhGhW PhOôoh-bffch Ac ZmÍbiMi Fchc ZhUm ShW YiÛc ZhBJHWi dmZhL GjdiA, ShW WiMc FhXe YiÛhBdz ShWcm LdiZE WiA FhSd Fchc dhHi cEAWh Uidz

LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh

32 LiXhB Udm BLhcm dBA MhBch, EC fbD Shch FjciWi DdhFhc LhbBw Whbc DFMW bhWfcm UmGdz LiXhB EFdm Mjc FciA DWmUi gC LdiZ ZE-ABA WmEABdz 33 Shch BLhcm dBA HdHhTh, bhWi Fèhc Khe Whbc Mh-HhS Hmdz 34 gWE WiA ghci bjch Whbc EfjV XjchBd AJHjcc fcZS ShW bjGE Uid, EBdm ShBW BSh GhBdh Whz

35 ZhUm Shch BLhcm WiA EC LdiZE HhTidz LiXhB EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe ZhOia WmEAc dhHi dOhci bhciA ahBHôH XciAh Fcdz 36 Ac Shch EWE ZBA ShWcm Xhch Uidz 37 LdiZE ShW bhThc CXcm EXchV-Whbhc bhMm dmGd, “DW Whb BLh, BgjUic ZhUfhz”

38 UIBMW QhFhBScmE ShW dHm dOFhBd Ebd, DFMW QhBW HhdhS, EBÛMW ZhC HhdhSz 39 XTmUi Mmch MhEAS ALid Shch bhTh dhehBA BLhcm LiehBA Fpd, 40 “Ep biA, Sjbi Zjdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh Ic ahJHiA SiW UiWc bhMm gicZhc ZhWhBdiZhD! Sm EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhE Whz Sjbi Zjdm Aèhc GhL bhDAC MW BZWjèh, Sm LdiZ ThFi dhbiA AE Whz”

41 Ze Bbhb, bCdhWh Ac bjcäi EFdmE ShWcm LiehBA FBdh, 42 “gm Zjdm bhWfc MhW ZhKhBS, EGW S

WiMc MhWC ZhKhBS Xhcmc Whz
gicZhc ZWi BLchBdc ZhUfhE Zjdm
gm! Sm EGW Xhedm LdiZ ThFi dhbiA
ACF, SmC AbchE ESh UmGiA Shc
CXcm BbhW AWbjz ⁴³ gm S Aèhc
CXcm acfh Fcmz EGW Aèh MjUi
Shc CXcm Gjfi ThFpW, Sm Shcm
ZhKhCÀhz gm S UhZi FcS, gm BZWjèh,
Aèh XhFc GhL bhDac MWz” ⁴⁴ ShW
QhBWm-ZhCD Mm UIB QhFhBScm
LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ShchE ShWcm
Esh FBA LiehBdz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CYhS

⁴⁵ EC UiW UIBYc ThFi Mjgcc ZhU
XcMØ SiW IÖh Aîh Umf AÛhBc EBH-
mdz ⁴⁶ Ac BLhD GjZ Mjcm Mjcm
FBdh, “DdjB, DdjB, dhbh fhZhÃhwi?”
bhWi, “E Abhc Aèh, Abhc bCdh, Sjbi
FmWm Abhc dH Lhei UidhD?” ⁴⁷ EC
fbD ShW VhcE Mhch CZh ALid, Shch
BGhW gjWiA FBdh, “gjWE, gjWE,
gm gMcS BdiALcm QhFmcz” ⁴⁸ Shch
DFMWm UCehBA HiA DGhW SmWh
AWiA OoJHh AJHjcc fcZSc bhMm
aiMhBA, DF dhPic bhThS ZhÛiA CKh
Fci ShWcm GhBSm Uidz ⁴⁹ ZhFi gFdm
Fpd, “ABËh, UmGi Wh, BdiAL WZi
Shcm ZhKhWiS ABW Wiz”

⁵⁰ gmfm BLhD gicZhc Mjcm
AEAM FciA AGmci Ub YhdhBA
BØmFhd Fcdh ⁵¹ dHm dHm ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐL bhWi FhZh Icc gmcmb fciYc
XcUhGhW, CXcm ThFi Sd XcMØ LieiA
UIB OjFch EBHmdz Ac aplhdc dHm
Ze Ze XhÍc EFd YhOi Hmdz ⁵² ZCS
FDZcc bjG GjdiHmd, Ac Aèhc bhDac
Mm ZÛh EFd bhch HmLdh, Dch ZCS
MW MiÛh EBA CPdhz ⁵³ Shch FDZc
ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz BLh bjcUh ThFi
MiÛh EBA ghcdm, Shch XZiï OhCWE
HiA ghbhBdh, Ac ZCS MWcm UmGh
Uidh ⁵⁴ XcVhW LiXhBc dHm AcE
MmSh LiXhB EFdm BLhcm Xhch
UmEAS ALdh, Shch EC aplhd Ac gFd
ghdS UmGiA GjZ QchBA FBdh, “Wiód,
DBWC ALdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW,
BZWjèh”

⁵⁵ Hhdid Midh ThFi MmSh
ZmOiØm BLhc GmMbs Fchc dhHi
ShW dHm EBA ABLdh, ShchE UlcB
CZhBA BSh UmGdhz ⁵⁶ Dchc bhMm
ALdh bHUiDiWi bciEb, BCLi Ac
BAFjZc bh bciEb, Ac MiZjUiAc ZCz

gMcS BLhc cEMh bjZhcF

⁵⁷ EC UiW ghBÕhZhdh AcibhTiA
HhCc BCLjY Whbc DFMW VWi bhWjf
gWE ABdhz ShBW BLhc DF fhHciU
ALdhz ⁵⁸ ShBW ghFib XidhSc HmLm
ABA, gMcS BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz
SmC XidhSm ShWcm dhf WmEAc
BMhMS Uidh ⁵⁹ BCLjYo BLhc dhf
LdiZ ThFi dhbhBA FhYW YiÛhBdhz
⁶⁰ ShBW Xhe FhOIA WiMc dhHi Mm
FDZc GjUiLdh, EC FDZcc bhMm BL-
hcm UhYW Fedhz ZhUm Ze DF XhÍc
PmdiA AWiA FDZcc bjGE UiA Hmd-
hHiz ⁶¹ EBdm bHUiDiWi bciEb Ac AcF
bciEb EC FDZcc VhcE ZB cBdhz

⁶² ZhUc UiW MjçhZhc Ze BbhB Ac
Ycifi EFd ABA ghFib XidhSc HmLm
FBdh, ⁶³ “gjMjc, Abchc bWE ALm,
EC OHm MiÛh ThFSm FBLid, gm
Zjdm bchc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc
MiÛh EBA CPZz ⁶⁴ DcdhHi AXWm
gjFjb UmCÀh, FDZcOh MhWj SiW
UiW XcMØ Feh Xhch UiA chGh EDz
AcWhD Shc CçS EFdm Shc dhf Kjci
Fci WiA bhWfcm FBS Xhcm, ShBW
S MiÛh EBHmLpWz ShBdm AHm
MmSh FBA VjFh UiLm, EGW AcEZmf
VjFh UiZz” ⁶⁵ XidhSm FBdh, “Sjbc
XhchUhc EFdm WmE, WiA Mmdh
Xhc, Edh Xhch UmEAc ZmZîh FcEz”
⁶⁶ EC Shch HiA FDZcc bjGE Mm XhÍc
ALid, EC XhÍcc CXcm fid-Khàe bhci
TBdh Ac FehFei Xhch UmEAc ZmZîh
Fcdh

28

gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBdh

¹ MjçhZhc fmf EBA ghßhc XDdh
UiW YMc EGSE, bHUiDiWi bciEb Ac
EBÛ bciEbm gMcS BLhc FDZc UmGhS
Hmdh ² EC fbD AGShC Ze DF aplhd
EBd Ac ALbhW ThFi Aèhc DF Yiciîh
dhbiA ABdhz ABA ShBW FDZcc bjGc
XhÍcOh gchBA, Dc CXcm ZBdhz ³ ShW
LjcS ALid GjZ WjchWi Ac YiÛc FhXe
ALid Vdh KFKFhz ⁴ ShWcm UmGiA
XhchUhc EFdm QchBA FhXh Vcdh Ac
Shch ZmCf EBA Xei cBdhz

⁵ YiciîhD EC ZmOiØcm FBdh,
“QchBE Wh Hz Abi MhWi, LdiZE
dOFhBA Mhcm FhSd Fch EBLm,
Sjbc gC BLhcmC SjFhBchDz ⁶ EBdm

ShBW S BWE WhDz ShBW Mmdh
 FBLdh, Edhc MiÛh EBA CPi HmLpWz
 AE, ShWcm Mm MhHhS gjShBA chGh
 EBLid, EGhW ABA UmGEz ⁷ Ac Sjbch
 MdUi MhE, HiA ShW LhghZi EFdcm
 FE, ShBW bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA
 Shchc AHm EBA HhdidE MhBchHiz
 gWEC ShW dHm Shchc UmGh EBZz
 gjWE, Abi AHmC Sjbchcm BGhW
 MhWhB Uidhbz” ⁸ ZmOiØm MjUiE
 QchBLdh, SmZC Shch Gjfic KjOm
 ShW LhghZi EFdcm B GZc MhWhWic
 dhHi UCehBA cEAWH EBDhz ⁹ EC
 fbD AGShC gMcS BLh ABA Dchcm
 Lhdhb Uidhz dHm dHm Shch ShW
 LhbWm ABA XhES VciA FubZjLi
 Fcdhz ¹⁰ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “QchBE
 Wh Hz Sjbch HiA Abhc ahBApWcm
 FE, Shch HhdidE MhBShHiz gWE
 Shchc dHm Abhc UmGh EBZz”

¹¹ BLhc dHc ZhSKiS fmf FciA
 Shch MmZdh MhBchHi, EC fbD gC
 XhchUhc FDmWm OhCWE HiA Ze
 Bbhb EFdcm BSh gAdsh MhWhBdhz
¹² SmC Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi Efd DGhWE
 Udh EBA Xchbif Fcdh, EC XhchUhc
 LiXhB EFdcm ZCS OmFh UiZhc dhHiz
¹³ Shch LiXhB EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch
 FBE, ‘Abch MmZdh IjbE ALdhb, EC
 fbD fhHciU EFdm ABA ShW dhf Kjci
 Fci WiLpWHiz’ ¹⁴ BGhW MjUi Umfc
 XcVhW ghFib LhZm gjWidhBW, Sm
 Abch ShWcm ZjM Uibj, ShW AS ThFi
 Sjbchcm ZhKhBbjz” ¹⁵ SmC XhchUhc
 EFdm EC OmFh Widh, Ac Shchem
 Mmdh giFhBd EBLid, Edh FBdhz
 EGW XcMØ B biLh FTh BgjUi fbhME
 cOhBd ALmz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic AGmci gjFjb

¹⁶ BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm Hh-
 didc Mm XheE MhEAc FTh FBLdh,
 gC DHhcEE MW LhghZi EC XheE
 ABdhz ¹⁷ ABA BLhcm UmGiA Shch
 LBMUh Fcdh, DcbhMm FDMWc
 aiScm fÛD ALidz ¹⁸ EC fbD BLh Shchc
 FhÛhs ABA FBdh, “Zmgmî Ac UlWiAc
 gAd GmbSh Abhcm UmEA EBLmz
¹⁹ DcdhHi Sjbch HiA Shbhb MhSic
 bhWfcm Abhc Cçs ZhWhEz Zmgmî
 ZhZh Aèh XhF, ShW GhL bhDac MW
 BZWjèh, Ac XhF cggjc Whbm bhWfcm
 SciFhc HjLd FchEz ²⁰ Abi Sjbchcm

MmSh gjFjb UiLi, ESh Abd Fchc dhHi
 Shchcm Shdib UmEz bWE chGiE,
 FiAbSc AH XcMØ fZ fbD Abi Sjbchc
 dHm dHm ALiz” AbiW |

**XZiï BÕid fciY ULLch
LiXhch
Ad-bhcfJL
XciKiSi**

Ad-bhcfJL LiXhch bjd Shdib EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Fhbc GmbShz Aèh XhFm ShWcm GmbSh UiLpW, BZdiL-fDShWc gFd dhGhW GmbSh Ac Zd-fÃic CXcmz ShW GmbSh ALid Zmbhci EFdc Zmbhc ahdh Fch, MiW-ajS GmUhWi, XtÄisi bhWi ghEA-ZhShf Ac XDUh Fch gFdShc CXcm, Ac ghDAS-bCSc CXcmEz AèhD ShWcm EC GmbShE UiLpW, Mmch SCZh FciA ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, ShBW Dchc HjWh bhY FcSh XhchpWz

AdbhcfJL LiXhchc 10 cjFj 45 ADASE gMcS BLhD FBch, “bWE chGiE, Abi ZiW-AUb GmMbs XhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S GmMbs FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi WiMc MhW ZidhB UmEAS ABLiz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XiScc (ch:) GhUib gMcS bhcfJL (c:)z BSighf ThFi MhWhbSm, gMcS bhcfJLm Aèhc gjFjb XhBA ShW CìhU gMcS XiScc bjG ThFi ZDAWi gjWiA EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbhW 20-30 ZLc ZhUm BGhW FiShZ AFhcm dmGh EBLmz

DchhMm ALm,

- (F) gMcS BLhD GmdhYSi XhBdh 1:1-13 ADAS
- (G) Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc bjM-mMh Ac SZdiH 1:14-7:23
- (H) Hhdid Midhc Zhcm gMcS BLhc bjMmMh 7:24-10:52
- (I) MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh 11-13 cjFj
- (K) gMcS BLhc ULG-Fì Ac bCS 14-15 cjFj
- (L) bCS ZhUm MiÛh EBdh gMcS BLh 16 cjFj

**gMcS BLhD GmdhYSi
XhBdh**

(1:1-13)

gMcS DgiAc (A:) SZdiH

¹ Aèh XhFc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh gMcS BLh Ad-bLic BÕid, bhWi Gj-f-GZci ZDAWic fjcjz

² ZCS UiW AHm, gMcS BfhDA WZic FiShZE Aèh XhFm ZhShBLpW,

gjWE, Abi Sjbhc AHm

Abhc XmHhæccm ZmMiAc,
DBW Sjbhc XT Lgi FcZh

³ bcjajbic bhMm Mjcm Mjcm
DFMWm DdhW Fcch,
Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,
ShW Kdhc chih EFd fiUh FcEz

⁴ EC ADAS bhYiF gMcS DgiA WZid bc-jajbiS HiA SZdiH FcSh Ac SCZhc HjLd FchBShz ShBW DdhW FcSh, HjWhc bhYic dhHi SCZh FcE, SciFhZÛi dEz

⁵ SmC Aih DgiUiA Midh Ac Mm-cjMhdmb OhCWc gFd bhWjf ZhcBA DgiAc HmLm ABA, MhcMic HjWhc dhHi SCZh Fcdh, Ac DgiAD Shchcm McUhW HhJHc XhWiS SCZhc HjLd FchBShz

⁶ DgiA WZid COc cjbc FhXe YiÛish Ac FbcE Khbehc ZmdO ZhÛishz ShBW Xheia bC Ac Yeiq GhBShz

⁷ ShBW bhWfcm FBSH, “Abhc ZhUm AcE DFMWm SfcY AWch, DBW AbhTWmE giçs Adhz CÛh EBA ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh Gjdhc dhGE Abi WhDz ⁸ Abi Sjbchem XhWiUi SCZhc HjLd FchBdhb, EBdm ShBW Sjbchem XhF cggj UiA HjLd FchBZhz”

gMcS BLhc XhF HjLd Ac XciÀh

⁹ EC fbD gMcS BLh Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhC TWm DgiAc HmLm ABA, McUhW HhJHE SciFhZÛi dBdhz

¹⁰ Ac XhWiS Zje UiA CPSmC BLhD dHm dHm UmGdh ALbhW ULB ahH EBHmLm, Aèhc cggj XhcEc LjcS VciA ShW CXcm dhbiA ABchz ¹¹ EC fbD ALbhW TWm AEAM EBd, “E XjS, Sjbic Abhc GhL bhDAc MW, Sjbhc CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfiz”

¹² DcZhUmC AèhB XhF cggc ShHiUm ShWcm bcjajbiS ZmMh EBdz ¹³ EC bcjajbiS fDShWm Khèif UiW Vci BLhcm dhdkUmGhBA HjWh FchBS KhBdz giWE MJdi MhWjAcc

dHm ShBW cBdh Ac Aèhc Yiciùh EFdm
ShW GmMbs FcShz

Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc bjMmMh Ac SZdiH

(1:14-7:23)

gMcS BLhc XDdh SZdiH Fhb

¹⁴ gMcS DgiA MmdGhWhS ZÜi
EAc ZhUm BLh Hhdid MidhS ABA
Aèhc ZhShBd EC GjF-GZci SZdiH
Fcdh, ¹⁵ “fbD Xjch EBHmLm, Aèhc
ZhUfhB WMUiF ABËmz AXWhch
SCZh FcCÀh Ac EC GjF-GZci CXcm
BbhW AWCÀhz”

¹⁶ ZhUm ShBW Hhdid AEcc Xhc-
mUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbD UmGdh,
LhBbW Ac ShW ahB AÜtiALm AEcE
Mhd ZhBchz Dch S bhBbd ALdhz
¹⁷ BLhD Dchcm FBdh, “Abhc dHm
AE, Abi Sjbchcm bhWjf Vchc MhdjA
ZhWhBbjz” ¹⁸ dHm dHm Dch Mhdc
dH LheiA BLhc dHm dH Vcdhz ¹⁹ EW
TWm Tjeh AHm HiA ShBW UmGdh,
BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw UlBE ahBD WhEE
ZBA Mhd MjBS-MhBS Fcch, Dchc
ZhYc Whb MiZjUiAz ²⁰ BLhD Dchcm
UmGiAC QhF Uidh, QhF gjWiA DchE
WiMc ZhY MiZjUiAcm FhbdhBØc
dHm WhEE TBA BLhc dH Vcdhz

MiWc ALc Adh ZmOhcm fiYh Fch

²¹ ZhUm Dch gFdm bidiA FYcWhCb
OhCWE Hmdh, Ac BgjUic MjçhZcm
Shchc bLiUE ghbhBA BLhD Shdib
Uidhz gMcS bjLhc cmEAM bhYiF
BgiUic MjçhZhc EBd fjÄzhc fjçjM QkZh
ThFi fWiZhcc fjçjM QkZh XcmØz
B UiW FjWjMhS Fhb Fch ghchbz
²² ShW Shdib gjWiA bhWjf ShBjz
ZWiHmdh, ShBW S Shchc Adib-
Cdhbhc dhGhW ZDAW Fcch Wh,
ShBW GmbShAdh bhWfc dhGhW
Shdib Uichz

²³ EC fbD MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOhE
EC bLiUc aiScm ALidz ²⁴ gm KièhBA
Fpd, “E WhLhcSc BLh, Abchc dHm
AXWhc FjWj Mhd-Mcjc ALm Wi?
AXWm FiSh Abchem ZiWhf FchS
ABLpW Wi? Abi S AXWhcm KiWi,
AXWmC Aèhc gC XhF MWz” ²⁵ BGhW
gjWiA BLhD Shcm VhbFi Uidh, “KjX,
EGWC Dcm LheiA Mhz” ²⁶ EC gi
MiWm ZmOhcm bjchWi bhciA Mjcm
KiF UiA LheiA HmdHiz ²⁷ BSh UmGiA

gFdm ShBjz EBA DFm-EBÜm Fpd,
“UmGchD Wi! AKhWF FhcZhc! BSh
FjW MhSc WDA Shdib? ShW GmbSh
GhOhBA MiÛhScm gjFjb UmBW, Ac
ShchE bhWmz” ²⁸ DcUhd BLhc Whb
Aih Hhdid Midhc KhBceZhd GjZ
MdUi Cei Hmdz

LhBbWc geic ZheiS gMcS BLh

²⁹ bLiU ThFi ZhcBA ShBW ShBW
BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw dHm EBA LhBbW
Ac AÜtiALc ZheiS Hmdhz ³⁰ LhBbWc
geic GjZ ShX EBLid, ShBW ZiLWhS
XeWE ALdhz BLhD SfcY AWSmC
ShWcm Zmbhcic FTh MhWhBd EBdz
³¹ Zmbhc gjWiA ShBW EC ZmOic ASE
Vci Sjddh, Ac dHm dHm ShXm Lhei
Uid, ZmOi CPiA HiA Dchc bmbh-
WUhci FchS dhHdhz

³² EC Mjçhc UiW fmfm ghBõhzhdh,
fjçjM QkZh ZhUm bhWfm gFd Zmb-
hcicm Ac MiWc ALc Adh bhWfcm
BLhc HmLm dBA ABdz ³³ Aih OhCwC
bhWjf ABA EC Zheic CPhWE Udh
EBHmdz ³⁴ SmC BLhD WhWhW Wb-
jWhc ZCS Zmbhcic fiYh Fcdh Ac ZCSc
dH TWm MiÛhs LhehBdhz EBdm
MiÛhsm ShW XciKD MhWhB UiZh
Fci, ShBW BShcm FjWj bhS-bhShc
fjMjH Uidh Whz

Hhdid MidhS SZdiH

³⁵ ZhUm XShZhdh CPiA ShBW
WichB MhHhS HiA ULA FchS ZBdhz
³⁶ SmC LhBbW Ac ShW dHc gFdm
BLhcm Shèhf FchS ZhcBdhz ³⁷ ZhcBA
ShWcm XhBA FBdh, “gjMjc, gAd bh-
Wfm AXWhc Shèhf Fcmcz” ³⁸ BLhD
FBdh, “AE, Abch EC FhÛh-FhLhc
HhCABØE HiA SZdiH Fciz DcdhHiC
S Abi ABLiz” ³⁹ ZhUm ShBW ghch
Hhdid Midhc bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH
Fcdh Ac MiÛhs LhehBdhz

XKh-FjZmbhciem fiYh Fch

⁴⁰ DFUiW DF XKh-FjZmbhciD
gMcS BLhc FhÛhs ABA ShW XhES
XeIA biWS FciA Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWhc
bcMi EBdm Abchem fiYh FciA XhF-
LhY FcCÀhz” ⁴¹ ZmOhc ZhD ShW
GjZ UDA ghbhBdz ShBW WiMc AS
ZhehBA Shcm LBA FBdh, “ED Abi
KhBchb, Sjbi XhF-LhY EEz” ⁴² FEAc
dHm dHm Shc Zmbhc ahdh EBA gm
XhF-LhY EBHmdz ⁴³ BLhD EC fbDC
Shcm ZiUhd Uidh Ac UehBA FBdh,

44 “gjWE, BSh GZc FmCccm gjWhBE Whz Ghdi Bbhb LhZc HmLm HiA UmGhE Ac XhF-LhY EAc dhHi gMcS bjLhc FiShZc gjFjb bhYiF, FjcZhWi AUhD FcEz SmC fbhMmE MhWidiZ, Sjbh ahdh EBHmLz”

45 EBdm gm Zhcm HiAC BSh gAd ZhD cOhB Uidz DcUhD BLh Ac Gjdhbmdh FjWj HhCS MhBSh Xhcdh Whz ShBW Zhch WichB MhHhS HiA cEA dhHd, EWE-E KhBcEZhd TWm bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdhz

2

EcUJ Zmbhcicm fiYh Fch

1 FDUiW ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc FYcWhCb OhCWE YiciA ABdm bhWfm gjWididh ShBW IcE ALpWz

2 SmC ES bhWjf BWE Mbh EBdh, IcE S Ulcc FTh, Icc ZhcmE Ac MhHh cBd Whz ShBW Dch gFdc HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchS ALdhz

3 EC fbD KhBc MW bhWfm DFMW EcUJ Zmbhcicm ZBA dBA BLhc HmLm ABd, Dchc dHm AcE bhWjf ALdhz 4 EBdm aiec dhHi Shcm BLhc HmLm dBA MhBSh Xhcdh Whz DcUhD ShBW Mm MhHhS ZEAS ALdh, PiF Shc CXcc KhD Yke FciA XdE fjDh EC Zmbhcicm dhhbS dhhbB Uidz 5 Shche BbhWc Zd UmGiA ShBW EC EcUJ Zmbhcicm FBdh, “ZhZh, Sjbhc Shhbh HjWh bhY Fci UidhBdhhz”

6 EBdm giGhWE FDMW bCdhWh ZEAS ALdhz ShBW ShBW bWm bWm FBdh, 7 “B bhWfm BdGhW bhSmc FmWm? gm S ficiFi Fcmcz DFbhĭ Aèh Lleh Ac Fm HjWh bhY FcS Xhcm?”

8 ShWcm dBA bCdhWh EFdm Mm EdhGhW KiØh Fcch, BLhD ShW HhBZi Zdm BGhW ZjMididh, ZjMiA Dchem FBdh, “AXWhch FmWm bWm bWm BdH KiØh Fcch? 9 B EcUJ Zmbhcicm FjWGhW FEA Abhc dhHi fjMh, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fch Ebd, Wh, CPE Sjbhc XdE dBA AOiA MhEHi? 10 Sm EGW AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh, B UIWiAS HjWh bhY Fchc GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALm,” EGhW FBAC ShBW Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh, 11 “Abi Sjbhcm FBAC, CPE, Sjbhc XdE dBA Sjbhc ZheiS MhEz”

12 SmC dHm dHm EC Zmbhci ZmOh CPiA Shc XdE dBA gFdc LhbWmC

ZhcBA Hmdz BGhW UmGiA gFdm ShBĭjz EBA FBdh, “LjZghW Aèh, MiŪnHiD FjWjUiW BdGhW Fhb UmGLi Whz”

gMcS BLh HjWhHhcc Fh×hci

13 ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc ZhcBA Hhdid AEcc VhcE Hmdh, SmC gAd bhWjf ShW FhŪhs ABd, ShBW Shchem Shdib UmEAS dhHdhz 14 Shdib UiA XTmUi MhBSm MhBSm UmGdh, AdYic XjA dmZi GhMWh Sjdhc EYifE ZB cBLpWz UmGiA ShWcm FBdh, “AE Abhc CçS EEz” SmC dmZi CPiA BLhc dHm dHm Hmdhz

15 ZhUm ShBW dmZic ZheiS HiA GhEAS ZBdhz ZCS GhMWh Sjdch Ac HjWhHhc bhWjfe BLh Ac ShW CçS EFdc dHm GhWiS ALdhz EC fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm IjchS ALidz 16 EBdm ShBW HjWhHhc EFdc dHm ZBA GhWi GhBch UmGiA Ycifi bMZc bCdhWh EFdm ShW CçS EFdc FBdh, “DBW IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac GZiL EFdc dHm GhEA-UhEA FcpW FmWm?”

17 BGhW gjWiA BLhD EC bCdhWh EFdc FBdh, “ahdh bhWfc FZichM dhHm Wh, EBdm Zmbhcic S dhHmz Abi XcmMHhcc HmLm ABLi Wh, HjWhHhc EFdc UhES UiShb ABLiz”

XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS BLhc WDA Shdib ahdh

18 DFZhc gMcS DgiAc CçS Ac Ycifi EFd cjMh ALdh, BSh UmGiA FiLj bhWfm BLhc HmLm ABA FBdh, “DgiA WZic CçS Ac Ycifi EFdm cjMh chGpW, EBdm AXWhc CçS EFdm cjMh chGpW Wh FmWm?”

19 BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Wfh dHm ThFSm FiSh ZpchSi EFdm cjMh chGS Xhcm Wi? Wh, FmC cjMh cD Wh, MSUiW Wfh dHm ThFpW, ES UiW Shch cjMh chGS Xhcm Whz 20 EBdm Edh EĀ ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm Shch HmL TWm gchBd EBMiZ, EC fbD Shch cjMh chGZhz 21 XjchW FhXec bhMm FmC WDA FhXe Mjeh UmD Whz Mjeh Uidm EC FhXe VBA ghcdm GjL EBA LieiA B Yke AcE Ze EBMhDz

22 XjchW Khbehc TdiS FmC ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm EC ShMh

cfc YhYo Tdi YhOia cf Ac Tdi UlBESH ZcZhu EDz ShMh cf WDA TdiS TBSm EDz”

MjçhZhcc ZmXhcm WDA Shdib

²³ DF MjçhZhcm gMcS BLh GmSc ABdmUi AOiA MhEAS ALdhz AOi AOi ShW Cçs EFdm VhWc Leh LiehS dhHdhz ²⁴ BSh UmGiA Ycifi Udm BLhcm FBdh, “Abhc bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF S MjçhZhcm FjWjMhS Fhb Fch MhBM WhD, Sm Shch B VhWc Leh Lieich FiShc dhHi?”

²⁵ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “UhcU WZi Ac ShW dHc gFdm DFZhc XmOc ajGm MmSh FcLdh, BSh FiSh SjbishBW FjWj fbD XeL Wh Wi? ²⁶ ShBW S XcVhW Bbhb AZiATcc AbdE Aèhc IcE ghbhBA, Mm XZiï cjoI Bbhb LhZ ZhUm Ac FmC GhEA MhBM WhD, EC cjoI GhBLdh Ac ShW dHc bhWfcmE UiLdhz” ²⁷ BLhD Shchcm AcE FBdh, “MjçhZhcc ahdhBc dhHi S bhWfcm ZhWhBd EBLm Wh, EBdm bhWfc ahdhBc dhHiC MjçhZhcc ZhWhBd EBLmz ²⁸ gjWE, MjçhZhcc Shbhb DGSiAc Abi ZiW-AUbc ASE ALmz”

3

AS gjFWh Zmbhcc fiYh

¹ gMcS BLh gicZhc bLiUE HiA ghbhBdh, gWE Edh DF ZmOh ALid, Shc DF AS Zmbhcm gjFhB HmLmz ² ShBW MjçhZhcm EC ZmOhcm ahdh FcpW Fi Wh UmGhc dhHi Ycifi bMZc FDMW bhWfm ShW ZhD GjZ GiAd chGdh, Shch KhBdh ShW FjWj GjS Zhc FciA YhÙE YhdhBShz ³ BLhD EC gjFWh ASAdh ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh, gFdc LhbWm ABA CZhE KhBWz” ⁴ ZmOh ABA ghcdm ShBW gFd bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “LhZ Efd, MjçhZhcm FiSh Fch Mcjc, WmF Fhb, Wh ZU Fhb? MhWc gmYhMS Fch, Wh MhWm bhch?” BGhW gjWiA Shch bjG ZÙ Fci ZBcBdhz ⁵ Shchc bWc B XhfhW ghds UmGiA, BLhc Uide GjZ ULG ghbhBdz ShBW Shchc ZhD KhBA HjLh Fci gC Zmbhcc ZmOhcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ASGhW ZhehEz” gm Shc AS ZhehBSmC AHc dhGhW Xjch ahdh EBHmdz ⁶ BGhW UmGiAC Ycifi Efd dHm dHm ZhcB Hmdh, HiA chMh

gmcjUc bhWfc dHm bidiA BLhcm FhSd Fchc Xchbif Fcdhz

⁷⁻⁸ ZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcm dBA AEcc XhcE HmdhHi, gWEE ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz ShW WhWhW bjMmMh Ac FmchbSic GZc XhBA, Dgjuia Midh, Hhdid, MmcjMhdmb, Bulb, McUhw HhJhc gXhc, fjc Ac LiUW DdhFh ThFi EC bhWjf Efd ABLdhz ⁹ bhWfc aie UmGiA ShBW fhHciU EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch Abhc dhHi DGhW WhE MjBS FcE, AcWhD bhWfm Pmdh-VhÀh GhBA Abhc CXcm ABA XeiMiZh” ¹⁰ ShBW ZCS Zmbhccm fiYh FchD Zmbhcc bhWfm ShWm LBSH Fci PmdiA VhÀhBA ABA ShW CXcm XeiMiShz ¹¹ Ac MiW-ajS EFdm ShWm UmGdmC ShW LhbWm bhOis XeiA LBMUh FciA KièhBA FBS, “AXWmC Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh” ¹² EBdm BLhD Shchcm GjZ FehFei gjFjb UiSh, “GZcUhc! Sjbch Abhc XciKD MhBc FciE Whz”

ZhcEMW LhghZi XLÙ Fch

¹³ ZhUm gMcS BLh Xhec CXcm HmdhHi, HiA ShW XLÙ Fch FiLj fhHciUcm ShW FhÙhs QhFhBA Widhz ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Dch ABA ghcdm Dchc bhM TWm ZhcEMWcm ShBW AdH Fcdh, Dch MhWj ShW dHm dHm cpW, Ac MiW-ajS LhehWic GmbSh UiA Dchcm SZdiH FhbE ZmMiSh XhcpWz EC ZhcEMW EBdh ShW LhghZiz ¹⁶ ShBW LhbWc WDA Whb chGdh XiScz ¹⁷ MiZjUiAc ULB XjA BAFjZ Ac ghÙhw, ShBW Dchc WDA Whb Uidh ZjWmchf, bhWi bmIc QhFc XjAz ¹⁸ AÙtiAL, YidiY, ZcTdbD, bTi, TjbhL, AdYic XjA BAFjZ, TĐm, bjÀimjĐh LhbW, ¹⁹ Ac BgjUh BéhciAS, EC BgjUhD ZhUm ZmBbhWi FciA BLhcm UlfbWc ASE VchBA UiLidz

gMcS BLh Ac MiWc ZhUfh

²⁰ gMcS BLh DF Zheis Hmdhz EWE ABAE ES Zmfi bhWfm aie ZhÙidh, aiec dhHi BLhD Ac LhghZi EFdmE GhWh GhBSH Xhcdh Whz ²¹ ShW ahB-ZichUcm B GZc gjWiA ShWcm EW ThFi Zhc Fci WmEAS ABdh, Dch FBdh, “Shc S bhTh GhchX EBHmLmz” ²² MmcjMhdmb ThFi

FDMW bCdhWh ABLdh, Shch FBdh, “MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdm Shcm ALc FcLmz EC Zmd-LZjdc Zdm gm MiW-ajS LhehDz”²³ BGhW gjWiA BLhD EC bCdhWh EFdcm VhcE AWhBA FiEh UiA FBdh, “fDShWm Fidh fDShWcm GmUhd?”²⁴ FjWj Umfc aiScm UdhUdi dhHiHmdm B Umf S Ac OiFm Whz²⁵ ECdh FjWj XciZhcc bhMmE MmZdh UdhUdi dhHiMhD, EC XciZhce Ac OiFm Whz²⁶ Sm fDShWmE MjUi WiMc bhMm UdhUdi dhHhB UmD, gm-E S OiFS WhD, ZiWhf EBmiZz²⁷ ALd ghLh FTh EBd, FjWj QhFhBS QhFhSiS ABA XDDh EC Zheic ZdAdh bjd Hicim Wh ZhUdm, gm djO-SchM FcS XhcS WhDz EBdm Shcm ZhUia ghcdm djO-SchM FcS XhcZz²⁸ gjWCÀh, Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, bhWfc Shbhb WbjWhc HjWh Ac FjYkci bhYi ALm,²⁹ EBdm XhF cjcj ZmXhcm FjYkci Fcdm, FjWjbØmC B HjWhc bhYi bidS WhDz B HjWh cjM ghfc XcMØ Mhci cBzZ”³⁰ BLhc CXcm MiWm ALc FcLm, bCdhWh EFdm EC FTh FEAD ShBW Shchem ECdh MjAX Uidhz

gMcS BLhc AXW bhWjf Fm?

³¹ EC fbD gMcS BLhc bh Ac ahBApW ABA Zhcm TWm ShW HmLm GZc XhPhBdhz³² EBdm KhBcE HhdhZhD bhWfc aie dhHhBd ALid, bhWfm ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc Açh Ac ahBApW ABA Zhcm AXWhc Shèhf Fcchz”³³ ShBW FBdh, “Abhc bh Ac ahBApW Fm?”³⁴ FBA ShBW KhBcE Hhdhc bhWfc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “gjWE, DchC S Abhc bh Ac ahBApWz³⁵ Mmch Aèhc bcMi MjHhBA KdpW, ShchC S Abhc bh, Ac ahB-ZBWz”

4

Aèhc ZhUfhBS Yd Vhc WhWhW WbjWh

¹ gMcS BLh gicZhc Hhdid AEcc XhcE ABA bhWfcm Shdib UiSh dhHdhz ShW KhBcE HhdhZhD ZCS bhWfm aie ZhUieh, DcUhd ShBW DF WhES CPiA ZBdh, Ac bhWfm XhcE TWm ShW ZDAW gjWdhz² ShBW FiEh gjWhB-gjWhB bhWfcm Shdib UmEAS ALdh, DcbhMm ShBW FBdh,

³ “VcCÀh, DF Hicim Mhdh ZhBW FchS Hmdz⁴ HiA ZhBW Fchc fbD FiLj Mhdh XTc FhUhs Xed, Ac XhGiØm ABA BSh GhBdidz⁵ FiLj Mhdh Xhíc Adh bhOis Xed, BShc Sdm Zmfi bhOi ALid Wh, DcUhd SdmUi Zd Wh FciAC MdUi Fci YkOihmdz⁶ ZhUm fjcjM CPiA ghcdm MBc GhBdid, Ac Sdc Meo cf Wh XhEAD gjFhBA bciHmdz⁷ FiLj Mhdh MJdhc bhMm Xed, SmC MJdh Ze EBA BShcm MhSiA Vcd, DcUhd FjWj Leh Lhed Whz⁸ EBdm FiLj Mhdh ahdh MbiWE Xed, BShD Adi ZhcBA Ze EBA Leh Lhed, FjWj LehD Sif, FjWj LehD fhBO, FjWj LehD DF-f HjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz”⁹ gmfm BLhD FBdh, “gjWhc dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz”

¹⁰ ZhUm aie FbiA ghcdm ShW dHc bhWfm Ac ZhcEMW LhghZiD ShWcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B FiEhc bjd bhWi FiSh?”¹¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc HjXW cgBfs MhWhc fjMjH Sjbchcm UmEA EBLm, EBdm ZhBch bhWfc HmLm FiEhc bhMUi FEA EBLmz¹² Dc FhcW EBd, Aèhc Fhdhbc EC ADAS YdiSm EBZ,

Shch KhBA ThFdmE FjØhc UmGS WhD, gjWdmE FjØh ZjMS WhDz FiMhWj Shch MjUi Aèhc ZhD YiciMhBW, Ac bhYi XhBdhBWz”

¹³ ZhUm BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch EC FiEhc bhWi GhWE ZjMdhD Wh Wi? Sm ZhFi FiEhc bhWi Fidh ZjMZhD?”¹⁴ gjWE, Hicim Mm Mhdh ZhBW Fcmc, B Mhdh EBdHi Aèhc Fhdhcz¹⁵ XTc FhUhs Xeh Mhdh UiA Shchc ZmXhcm ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, EBdm dHm dHm BZdiL ABA Shchc Uid ThFi B Fhdhbc FheiA WmDHiz¹⁶ Xhícc CXcm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm Ac GjZ Gjfi EBA dHm dHm FZjd FcidhD,¹⁷ EBdm Shchc Uide ahdhØm ghbd Wh FciA, BSh Ghdi Tjeh FDUiW FhBb cD, ZhUm B Fhdhbc dhHi FjWj MjdbbLiZS AMic EBdm Shch XiLdhB MhDz¹⁸ MJdhc bhMm Xeh Mhdhc

bhWi EBd, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, ¹⁹ EBdm MHSc KiØh-ahZWh, VW-LhbhWhc bhDA Ac UIWiAZi dhdkm B FhdhbcM MhSiA VcidhD, DcUhd Fhdhbm FjWj Abd Fcm Whz ²⁰ Ac ahdh MbiWE Xeh Mhdhc bhWi EBd, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, FZjd Fcm Ac ahdh Yd Vcm, FmC Sif, FmC fhBO, FmC DF-f HjW Yd Vcmz”

²¹ BLhd AcE FBdh, “FjWj bhWfm dmb MhdhBA OjFcic Sdm Zh Kfic Sdm TD Wi? dmb MhdhBA HhLhc CXcm TpW Wh Wi? ²² Sm BdhdjFhBd FjØhc WhB, MmSh ZhcBS WhDz Ac Bdhd FjWj ZhSjWi ZmXhcE WhB, MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz ²³ gjWhc dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz” ²⁴ ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch GiAd FciA gjWE, Sjbch Mmdh bhXiA UmE, Sjbchc dhHi ECdh bhXh EBZz VcidhE, Sjbchc dhHi AcE Zmf Fci bhXh EBZz ²⁵ Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, EBdm Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm DESh WmEA EBMiZz”

²⁶ ShBW AcFZhc FBdh, “gjWE, Aèhc ZhUfhB EBd EC dhGhWz VcidhE, DF Hicim Shc MbiWE Mhdh ZhBW Fcdz ²⁷ ZhUm gm chBS EBdm IjbhBd Ac UiWc Zhdh Ijch-Ijci Fcdz EBdm Mhdh YkOia FmbWm HhL EBd, gm S FjØh MhWm Whz ²⁸ MbiWm WiMm WiMmC BSh YdhBd, XDdh Kmch, ZhUm Leh Ac Lehc bhMm Xji VhW Vcdz ²⁹ VhW XhFiA ghcdm gm ZjMidhd UheAc fbD EBHmLm, SmC FhKi dhHhBA Uhdz”

QoJHh ZiKic FiÈh

³⁰ gMcS BLhd FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBcm Abch FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? FiShUi ZjMhBShb? ³¹ ABÈh, bWm FcE Aèhc ZhUfhB EBd DHj QoJHh ZiKic dhGhWz B ZiKi ZhBW Fchc Zhdh UmGh Mhd, gFd MhSc ZiKi TWm BOh gjcj-bjcjz ³² EBdm ZhBW Fchc ZhUm BOh gAd MhSc ghH TWmE Ze Ze XhSh Ac HhL EDz Ac bjOh bjOh Qhd ZhcED, B Qhdc LhdAS XhGiØm ABA AfcD dpWz”

³³ EC dhGhW ZCS WbjWhc FiÈh FBSh, Ac Mm Mmdh ZjMS Xhcm, Shc ZjM bhYiF Shcm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhBShz ³⁴ FiÈh Lleh Shchcm FjWj

Shdib UiSh Whz EBdm Ghdi LhghZi EFd MmZdh ShW dHm cBSh, EC fbD ShBW gFd amU ahJHiA ZjMhBShz

AEcc SjYhW ZÜ Fch

³⁵ EC UiW ghBÕhZhdh gMcS BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “AE, Abch AEcc gXhcE MhBShbz” ³⁶ SmC LhghZi EFdm bhWfc HmL ThFi ZiUhd dBA, BLh Mm WhEE ZEAS ALdh EC WhEE CPiA cEAWh UidhBdh, DcdHm AcE WhEABWE ALidz ³⁷ WhE Kdmc, EC fbD AGShC GjZ Ze DF SjYhW ABd, SjYhWc Uhd AYhdc XhWi ghbhBA WhE ZjeiMiZhc Ufhz ³⁸ BLh WhEc Gc HhdhS DF Zhdife giShW UiA Ijbe ALdhz LhghZi EFdm ShWcm gMhH FciA FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm GiAd Fcch Wh Wi, Abch S bci MhBacz” ³⁹ ShBW CPiA SjYhWcm VbF Uidh Ac AEccm FBdh, “Ub dE, Tic EEz” FEAc dHm dHm SjYhW ZÜ EBHmd, Ac gAdsh Tic EBdz ⁴⁰ ZhUm ShBW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch ES QchdjF FmWm? Sjbch EGWE BbhW AWL Wh Wi?” ⁴¹ BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm GjZ QchBdh, Ac DFm-EBÛm FBdh, “DBW ALdm Fm? XhWiD Ac ZhShfmE UmGi ShW gjFjb bhWmz”

5

ajSc Xhdcm GmUhB UmEA

¹ gMcS BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA Hhdid AEc Xhei UiA MmchLiWi EFdc UmfE ABdhz ² ShBW WhE ThFi dhbSmC ajSm Vch DF ZmOh, FZcihW ThFi ZhcBA ShW LhbWm ABdz ³ gm FDZcc bhMm cBS, FjWj bhWfm djAc MiWMjcUi ZhÜiAE Shcm AOFhBSh XhcSh Whz ⁴ Shc AS-XhE ZCS Zhc MiWMjcUi ZhÜidmE gm BSh LieiA, XhEc ZmeiE ahJHidiSz Shcm FmC fhbdhBSh XhcSh Whz ⁵ gm Xhec OièhD OièhD, FDZcm FDZcm ghch UiW-chBS IjcS Ac KièhBS, XhÍc UiA Shc WiMc fcide bhcz

⁶ BLhem gm UlcB ThFi UmGiAC UCehBA ABA ShW XhES XeiA LB-MUH Fcd, ⁷ Ac KièhBA Fpd, “E BLh, Aèhshdhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, AXWm FmWm Abhc HmLm ABLpW?”

Abi Aèhc FLb GhBA FBac, AXWm Abhcm LhShBW Wh MhWjz” ⁸ BLhD AHm EC ajScm FBLdh, “SjB EC ZmOhcm LheiA ZhcBA Mh,” DcUhD gm BLhcm EC biWSi Fcdz ⁹ ShBW EC ajScm MiFhBdh, “Sc Whb FiSh?” gm Fpd, “Abhc Whb YCM, FhcW Abch ZCS MW ALiz” ¹⁰ EGhW FBA gm BLhc HmLm Zhcm Zhcm biWS Fci Fpd, “AXWm Abchem B DdhFh ThFi GmUhBW Wh MhWjz”

¹¹ EC fbD gWE Xhec HhdhS Ze DF fjEcc Xhdm GhEAS ALidz ¹² ajSc Xhdm BLhcm biWS Fci Fpd, “gjMjc, Abchem EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm XhPhB UmCÀh, Abch HiA EShc aiScm ghbhBz” ¹³ BLhD BMhMS UiA ghcdm Shch HiA EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm ghbhB Hmdz SmC fjEcc Xhdm Xhec Oièhc XmOmUi GjZ Mjcm UCehBA HiA AEcc bhMm ZjeiA bcdhz B XhdE EWjbbhW UIB AMhc fjEc ALidz ¹⁴ BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd EFdm UCehBA HiA HhCS Ac FhÛh-FhLhc gFdcm GZc MhWhBdhz GZc gjWiA bhWfm BSh UmGhS ABdhz ¹⁵ Shch BLhc FhÛhs ABA UmGdh, ajSc YCMm Mm ZmOhcm VcLid, B ZmOh ahdh EBA FhXe-KjXe YiÛiA ZBcBLmz BSh UmGiA Shchc bWE Qc ghbhBHmdz ¹⁶ SmC Mmch EC IOWh UmGLid, Shch gC ajSm Vch ZmOhc FTh Ac fjEcc IOWh Dchcm MhWhBdz ¹⁷ DcUhD bhWfm gMcS BLhcm biWS Fci FBdh, “bmgmcZhWi Fci Abchc DdhFh ThFi SficiY WmCÀhHiz”

¹⁸ ShBW MmZdh WhES CPiMich, EC fbD ajSm Vch ZmOhE ShW dHm EBA MhBS Fci biWS dhHhBdz ¹⁹ EBdm BLhD Shcm EGhW FBA ZiUhD Fci Uidh, “Sjbi Sjbhc ZheiS MhE, HiA Zheic bhWfcm UmGhE, bhZjUm Sjbhcm FS bmgmcZhWi Ac Ze ShBljzi Fhb FcLpWz” ²⁰ ShW FTh gjWiA ZmOh HmdHi Ac Aîh UiFhXdi DdhFhc bhWfcm Fpd, BLhD Shc dhHi FS Ze Fhb FcLpWz BGhW gjWiA ShchE ShBljz EBHmdhz

bch Xjeicm MiÛh Fch

²¹ gMcS BLh WhES FciA gicZhc AEcc gXhcE HiA ghcdm, KhBcEZhD

TWm bhWfm ABA EC AEcc XhcEC aie dhHhB Uidhz ²² EC fbD bLiU FbiOic MhDBc Whbc DF WmSh ABA BLhcm UmGiA ShW XhES XeiA, ²³ GjZ biWS Fci FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc XjeiHj bchc XTi EBHmLmz AXWm SficiY AWiA Abhc XjeiHjcm AShB UidmC ShB ahdh EBMiZz”

²⁴ SmC ShBW EC WmShc ZheiS cEAWh UidhBdhz ShW KhBcE HhdhZhd aie ZhÛiA Pmdh-Pmdi FciA AcE ZCS bhWjf ShW dHm EBA MhBchz

²⁵ EC aiec bhMm DFMW ZmOi bhWjf ALdh, ZhcE ZcL Vci ShW ZmOiAch

Zmbhcc dC MhBSz ²⁶ ZCS QhÀc FZichM UmGhBA Fi Fci WiEb-FhWjW bhWiA, gFd OmFh-XDfh GjABAE FjWj YhDUh EBLm Whz UiWm

UiWm Zmbhc AcE ZheiLmz ²⁷ BLhc ZmXhcm gjWiA ZmOiD EC aiec bhMm PiF ShW GcmUi ABA, ShW YiÛc KhÐc GhWc DF FjWhS LBdz

²⁸ ShB DFiW FcLid MmW, BLhc YiÛc FjWj FhXec bhMm LBSm XhcdmC Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz ²⁹ ghLhC, BLhc KhÐcc FjWhS LBSmC, ZmOic dC MhEA DÀmcm FbiHmdz ZmOiD WiMc fcide ghds ZjMidid, Zmbhc FbiHmLmz ³⁰ BLhDE Omc XhBdh, ShW fcid bjZhcF ThFi Zd ZhcBLmz EC ShBW aiec bhMm KhBcEZhD KhBA MiFhBdh, “Abhc FhXeE Fm LBd?”

³¹ ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm S UmGch, bhWfm Fidh KhBcEZhD Pmdh-Pmdi Fcch, Sm Ac FmWm MiFhBch, Fm AXWhcm LBd?” ³² EBdm BLhD KhBcEZhD

KCGUi Shèhfis cBdh, Fm ShWm LBdz ³³ SmC Zmbhc fiYh EA ZmOiD WiMc ghds ZjMiA QchBA FhXi FhXi ShW LhbWm ABA XhES Xed, Ac gFdSh

GjdiA FBdz ³⁴ BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “bhB H, Sjbhc BbhWm Sjbi ZhKdhDz EGW fhØiD ZheiS MhE, Ac B Zmbhc ThFi gmYhMS cEz”

³⁵ ShBW ESh bhSE cBLpW, EC fbD bLiUc gC WmShc Zhei ThFi GZciA ABA WmShcm Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc Xjei S Ac WhB, UlWiA LheiA HmLpWHiz Sm gjMjccm Ac SFdiY

UiZhc Fhb WhBz” ³⁶ EBdm BGhW gjWiA BLhD gC WmShcm FBdh, “QchBZh Wh, Ghdi DFiW FcCÀhz”

³⁷ FBA ShW LhghZi XiSc, BAFjZ, Ac

BAFjZc ahB ghÛhW, Ghdi EC SiWMW
 ZhUm Ac FmCccm ShW dHm Widh
 Whz ³⁸ Dchcm dBA ShBW gC WmShc
 ZheiS ABA UmGdh, bhWfm FhÛh-
 FhOi, ZidhX Ac bhÍb Fcchz ³⁹ ShBW
 aiScm HiA bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch B
 FhÛh-FhOi Ac bhÍb FcchD FmWm?
 B Xjei S bcLm Wh, Ghdi IjbhBLmz”
⁴⁰ BGhW gjWiA bhWfm ShWcm
 LiehBdhz SmC ShBW bjcUhc FjPh
 ThFi gFdcM Zhc Fci UiA, Ghdi Xjeic
 bh-ZhY Ac LhghZi EFdcM dBA FjPhS
 ghbhBdhz ⁴¹ ShBW Xjeic ASE VciA
 FBdh, “OhdiTh Fjb,” bhWi, “E Xjei,
 Sjbhcm FBac, CPEz” ⁴² ghLhC, bjcUh
 Xjei dHm dHm CPiA AOh Vcd, Xjeic
 ZDEf ALid ZhcE ZLcz BSh UmGiA Dch
 AKhWF ShBljz EBHmdhz ⁴³ BLhD
 Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, BSh FmCccm
 gjWhBE Whz Ac EC Xjeicm EGW
 GhBZhc FjØh UmEz

6

WiMc HhC WhLhcSE gMcS BLhc Efçhw

¹ gMcS BLh gW TWm WiMc HhC
 WhLhcSE SficiY AWdhz ShW LhghZi
 EFdE dHm ALdhz ² MjçhZhcM ShBW
 bLiUE HiA Shdib Uidhz ZCS bhWfm
 ShW Shdib gjWdh, gjWiA ShBljz EBA
 FBdh, “B ZmOhD BSh Shdib FjAB
 ThFi XhBd? gm FmbWm BSh Bdib
 ghLid FcLm, Ac MmSh bjMmMh EFd
 UmGhc, BShc amU FiSh? ³ D S gC
 bciEbc XjA FhP-bmîBc WhD Wi? gm
 BAFjZ, BCLi, DgjUh Ac LhBbWc ahB
 WhD Wi? Shc ZWiW S Abchc HhCSC
 cBchz” BLhc ZmXhc dBA bhWfc Uidc
 bhMm ZiSifWh UmGh Uidz

⁴ SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Mm-
 FjWj WZiC WiMc HhC, WiMc Umf,
 WiMc Zhei, Gmf-FjOjbc ZhBchGhWE
 Bìs XhBWz” ⁵ ZhUm ShBW FDMW
 Zmbhcicm AShB UiA Zmbhc fiYh
 Fcdhz EBdm giWE Ac FjWj bjMmMh
 MhBc Fchc CXhd Ebd Whz ⁶ bhWfm
 ShW CXcm BbhW Wh AWhD ShBW
 GjZ ShBljz EBHmdhz ZhUm ShBW
 HhCD HhCD KhBcEZhd LYc FciA
 bhWfcm Shdib Uidhz

LhghZi EFdcM SZdiHE XhPhWi

⁷ BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm
 WiMc VhcE AWiA, MiW-ajSc CXcm
 GmbSh UiA, UlBMW UlBMW Fci
 SZdiH FhbE XhPhBdhz ⁸ LYcc fbD
 Ghdi ASc dhPi Lheh Ac FjØhc Dchcm
 dHm WiSm Uidh Whz GhWi-GjchFi,
 ZmH Zh Fbcc TdiS ZhÛiA FjWj
 XDfh-Fei WiSmE Wh Fcdhz ⁹ ShBW
 FBdh, “XhES MjSh YiÛiShD XhcZhd,
 EBdm YiÛc DF FhXe ZhUm Ac FjWj
 FhXe-KjXe WiE Whz” ¹⁰ Ac gjFjb
 Uidh, “Sjbch HiA XDDh Mm ZheiS
 ghbhBZhd, B HhC LheiA MhEAc
 AH XcMØ EC ZheiSC cBEz ¹¹ FjWj
 MhHhc bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm FZjd
 Wh Fcm, Ac Sjbchc ZDAW Wh gjWm,
 Sm gW ThFi ZhcEWic Zhdh Sjbchc
 XhEc VjBd NheiA YhdhBE, EC VjBd
 Shchc WhYcbhWic fhÀi cBZz” ¹² SmC
 LhghZi EFdm HiA SZdiH Fcdh, bh-
 Wfcm ShHiU Uidh SCZh Fchc dhHiz
¹³ Dch ZCS ajS LhehBdh, Ac ZCS
 Zmbhci bhWfc bhThS Smd bhGhBA
 Zmbhccm fiYh Fcdhz

gMcS DgiAcm (A:) FhSd Fch

¹⁴ gMcS BLhc fjWhb KhBcEZhd
 cOi MhEAD chMh gmcjUc FhWEE
 HiA AMidz FjWj FjWj bhWfm FBdh,
 ShBW EBdh DgiA WZi, DBW gicZhc
 MiÛh EBA CPiA ABLpW FciC EC Fm-
 chbSi UmGhBchz ¹⁵ FmC Fpd, DBW
 EBdh gMcS BdiAL WZiz Ac FmC FmC
 Fpd, DBW XjchWh MbhWhc FjWj
 WZic dhGhW WDA DF WZiz ¹⁶ BSh
 gjWiA gmcjUm Fpd, “DBW S gC DgiA,
 MmW Fèh Abi FhOhBLdhhz ShBW
 gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPLpWz”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Dc AHm gmcjUm Shc ahZi
 gmcjUiAc bW MjHhWic dhHi, DgiA
 WZicm AOF FchBA MmdE ghchB
 TBLidz gm Shc ahB YidiYc ZCcm
 ghJHh FchD WZid Shcm ghbmfh
 FBSh, “AXW ahBc ZCcm WiA ghJHh
 Fch Sjbhc MhBM EBLm Whz”
¹⁹ DcUhd DgiA WZic ZhD gmcjUiAc
 GjZ HJLh ALidz ShB DWcm FhSd
 Fchc WiES Fcd, EBdm Xhcd Whz
²⁰ gmcjUm DWcm QchBS Ac MhWS,
 DBW DFMW XhF-XcmMHhc Fhbid
 bhWjf, DcUhd ghbmfh DWcm ShBc
 AS ThFi ZhKhBSz DW WLiES gjWSm

Shc aiScm Ve-Ye FcdmE gm BSh GjZ
XLÙ FcSz

²¹ gmfm ShB DF fjMjH XhBd, gmcjUc MWb UiWc EWjìhWE Shc CMic-WhMic, LiXhBc EYifhc EFd, Ac Hhdid Midhc HBÛ-bhBÛ gFd bhWfc dhHi GhWi MjBS Fch EBdz ²² EC EWjìhWE gmcjUiAc XjeiD ABA WhK UmGhBA gFd bmbhW Ac gmcjUcm Gjfi Fcdz Gjfi EBA gmcjU chMhD Xjeicm Fpd, “E bh, Sjbi Abhc HmLm FiSh KhE? MmSh KhBZhD, EShC XhBZhDz” ²³ gm FLb GhBA Fpd, “Sjbi Abhc HmLm MmSh KhBZhD, EShC Uibjz Abhc chBÌc EcVmF KhBdmE UidhBbjz”

²⁴ EC XjeiD ShBc bh’c HmLm HiA MiFhBd, “bhB H, Abi FiSh KhBShb?” bh gmcjUiAD giFhB Uid, “Sjbi gC DgiAc Fèh KhBEz” ²⁵ XjeiD MdUi Fci ABA chMhcm Fpd, “Abi KhBchb, AXWm gC DgiAc Fèh FhOia DF ThdE Fci Abhcm UmCÀhz” ²⁶ BGhW gjWiA chMh GjZ ZmMhc EBHmd, EBdm EWjìhwc bmbhW EFdc LhbWm FLb FchD EC Xjeicm Wh Fchc FjWj CXhD ALid Whz ²⁷⁻²⁸ SmC dHm dHm chMhD MèhUcm gjFjb Uid DgiAc bhTh FhOia AWhc dhHiz MèhUm HiA Mmd GhWhS ZÛi gMcS DgiAc bhTh FhOia DF ThdE Fci dBA ABdz chMhD B Thd EC Xjeic ASE Uidm, ShB WiA ShBc bh’c HmLm Uidz ²⁹ DgiA WZic fhHciU EFdm B GZc gjWiA Mmd TWm ShW dhf WiA UhYW Fcdhz

XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

³⁰ gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZiD SZdiH TWm YiciA ABA ShWcm MhWhBdh, SZdiHE HiA FiSh FiSh FcLpW, FidhGhW Shdib UiLpWz ³¹ EC fbD ZCS bhWjf BLhc HmLm AEA-MhEAS ThFhD LhghZi EFdm FjWj GhWh-XiWhcE fjMjH XhBdh Whz DcUhD ShBW LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “Sjbch Abhc dHm FjWj WichB MhHhS ABA Tjeh MichEz” ³² FBA WhES CPiA DF WichB MhHhS cEAWH EBdhz ³³ Dchcm MhEAS UmGiA ZCS bhWfm KiWididh, SmC Dch XCLhc AHmC Af-Xhfc HhCABW ThFi bhWjf UCehBA HiA gWE XCLiHmdhz ³⁴ BLh

WhE ThFi dhbiAC UmGdh, ZCS bh-Wfm ShW Zhc KhBchz UmGiA Dchc ZhD ShW Ze UcU ghbhBdz Dch ALid A-chGhdi bmehc dhGhWz EC BLhD Dchcm ZCS dhGhW Shdib Uidhz ³⁵ ghBÕh EBA ghcdm ShW LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, BGhW GjZ WichB MhHh, Ac ghBÕhE EBHmLm, ³⁶ Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhD UidhCÀh, Dch FhÛh-FhLhc ESh HhCABØE HiA Shchc GhWi-GjchFi dCFz” ³⁷ BLhD FBdh, “SjbchC Dchc GhWic BØmMhb FcEz” LhghZi EFdm MjAX Uidh, “Abch FiSh ULBf UiWhcc GhWi dBA AWiA Dchcm GhEABShb Wi?” ULBf UiWhc S XBØhf AMhc OmFhc gbhWz ³⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch KhBA UmGE, Sjbchc HmLm Fi XcibhW cjoI ALmz” Shch UmGiA FBdh, “LhZ, XhKGhW cjoI Ac ULBOh ZichW bhL ALmz” ³⁹ ShBW LhghZi EFdm gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch EC Ihfc CXcm dhBW VchBA bhWfcm ZEAB UmEz” ⁴⁰ SmC bhWfm DF-f MW Fci FhShc ZhÛiA XBØhf FhShc ZBdhz ⁴¹ BLhD gC XhKGhW cjoI Ac ULBOh ZichW bhL ASE dBA Aèhc Acfc ZhD KhBA fjFciA AUhD FciA, bhWfcm ZhOia UiZhc dhHi EC cjoI OjFch OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdc ASE Uidhz EC dhGhW bhL ULBOhE ZhOia Uidhz ⁴² gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz ⁴³ GhBA ghcdm ZheSi cjoI Ac bhLc OjFchBW WiA ZhcEOh OjFci acdhz ⁴⁴ B Udc bhMm Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfC XhK AMhc MWm ZBA GhBdhz

XhWic CXcmUi AOh

⁴⁵ GhWic ZhUmC gMcS BLhD LhghZi EFdm ShHUH Uidh, Shch WhES Fci AEcc gXhcE ZhDS-LDUH HhCS MhEAc dhHi, ShBW EWc bh-WfcmE ZiUhD Uidhz ⁴⁶ bhWjf ZiUhD EBA ghcdm ShBW ULA Fchc dhHi Xhec CXcm CPidhz ⁴⁷ chBSc Zhdh LhghZi EFdc WhE AEcc bhMGhWE ALid, EBdm BLh DFdh gjFWWhS ALdhz ⁴⁸ ShBW UmGdh, CYSh ZhShfc bhMm Dch GjZ Fì Fci Uhe ZhBchz XShZhhdh BLhD EC AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOia, LhghZi EFdc HhdhZhD Shchcm XhcEBA AHmUi MhBchz ⁴⁹⁻⁵⁰ ShWcm AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOia MhEAS UmGiA, ajS bWE FciA QchBA Dch gFdm KiF-Kièhwi dhHhBdhz EC

ShBW FBdh, “QchBE Wh, giçs FcE, B S Abiz”

⁵¹ ShBW ABA LhghZi EFdc WhES CPsmC CYSh ZhShf Ub dBdidz BSh UmGiA Dch AKhWF ShBijz ZWiH-mdhz ⁵² EBdm AHc gC cJoi-bhLc Hh-BZi GhWic amU Dch ZjMdh Whz Dche Uide UIAc S ZÜ ALidz

⁵³ AEc Xhei UmEAc ZhUm Dch Hi-WmfcS DdhFhS ABA WhE aiehBdhz ⁵⁴⁻⁵⁵ WhE ThFi dhhSmC ShWm Um-GiA bhWfm KiWididh, Ac KhBcEZhd UCeh-UCei dhHhBdhz UCehBA Shch MhcMic Zmbhci EFdcm XdeUi ZBA AWiA, ShBW Mm MhHhS ALdh EC MhHhS dBA ABdz ⁵⁶ OhCWE Zh HhCS, EèiD-HèiD ShBW MmWEC SficiY WiSh, EWEC bhWfm Zmbhci EFdcm AWiA ZhMhcE Udh FcShz Ac ShWcm biWS-FhIi FciA FBSH, Zmbhci EFdm MhWj ShW KhDcc FjWhGhWE LBSH XhcpWz Ac Mmch LBSH, ghLhC Dche Zmbhc fiYh EBMiSz

7

bD-bjcäic HmL ThFi XhEA cLjBS

¹ ZhUm MmcjMhdmb ThFi FDMW bCdhWh Ac Ycifi bMZc FiLj bhWjf gMcS BLhc HmLm ABdhz ² ABA UmGdh, BLhc FDMW Cçsm AS Wh VBA DbWmC GhWiS ZBHmLpWz ³ ALdm AHc MbhWhc bCdhWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjBS bhYiF, gAd BgjUi Ac Ycifi EFdme EMj Wh FciA FjWj GhWi GhBW Whz ⁴ ZhMhc-AO ThFi FjWj MiWif AWdm XhF-LhY Wh FciA bjGE UmBW Wh, Thd-ZhfW VBA LhY-LjSch Fch, EC dhGhW ZCS ciSi-cmEAM Shch bhWmz ⁵ DcUhD EC bCdhWh Ac Ycifi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhc CçS EFdm AHc MbhWhc bCdhWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjBS FmWm bhWpW Wh? Shch S WhXhF ASm GhWi GhBWz”

⁶ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch S a×! gMcS BfhDA WZiD AXWhBØc ZmX-hcm PiFC FBLpW,

BSh bhWfm bjG UiA Ghdi Abhcm BìS Fcm,
EBdm Shche Uid Abh TWm ZCS UlcBz

⁷ Shch gjUhc GhbGh Abhc DZhUS Fcm,
Shche Shdib Efd S

bhWfc ZhWhBd bWHEh fciESz

⁸ Sm AXWhch S Aèhc UmEA gjFjb-AgFhb ZhU UiA, bhWfc ZhWhBd cLjBS Abd Fcchz”

⁹ BLhD Shchcm AcE FBdh, “Aèhc UmEA gjFjb ZhU UiA, WiMc bWHEh cLjBS FhBb Fche VhÛh S AXWhch GjZ ahdh FciC MhWpWz ¹⁰ Mmdh gMcS bjLhD FBLpW, bh-ZhZhcM BìS FciE, Mm bhWfm AXW bh-ZhYc ZUWhb HhD, Shcm FhSd Fch EBZz ¹¹ EBdm AXWhch bhWfcm Shdib Uich, FjWj bhWfm MjUi Shc bh-ZhYcm FBdhD, Abhc MmSh LhbhWh UiA AXWhBØc GmMbS FcShb ALid, BSh Aèhc Whbm dièh UidhBLi, ¹² Sm Shc bh-ZhYc dhHi Ac FjØhc Fch dhHm Whz ¹³ EC dhGhW AXWhchc ZhY-UhUhc bWHEh WiEb UiA Aèhc Fhdhb ZhSid FcidiLpWz BGhW ZhUmE AXWhch ECdh AcE ZCS Fhb Fcchz”

¹⁴ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm ShW FhÛhs WiA FBdh, “AXWhch gFdm Abhc FTh GiAd Fci gjWCÀh Ac ZjMCÀhz ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ ZhBcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc aiScm ghbhD, BShD S Shcm WhXhF ZhWhD Whz ZcJ bhWfc aiScm ThFi MmSh ZhcED, EShDC Shcm WhXhF ZhWhDz”

¹⁷ ZDAW ZhUm ShBW bhWfc HmL ThFi gciA HiA IcE ghbhBdh, SmC LhghZi EFdm ShWcm Dc bhWi MiFhBdhz ¹⁸ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch FiSh ECdhC ZmaÀd Wi? Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, ZhcM ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc aiScm ghbhD, BShD bhWfcm WhXhF FcS XhcM Whz ¹⁹ BSh S Shc Uide aiScm ghbhD Wh, Ghdi XmOc bhMm ghbhD, Ac XmO ThFi gicZhc ZhcB MhDz” BLhD EC Shdib UiA ZjMhBdh, FjWjMhS GhWiC WhXhF WhDz ²⁰ ShBW FBdh, “bhWfc aiScm ThFi MmSh ZhcED, EShDC bhWfcm WhXhF Fcmz ²¹ bhWfc Uid ThFiC S gFd WbjWhc Fj-KiØh AD; MiWh, Kjci, GjW, ²² dja-dhdK, Xcc GmSi Fche VhÛh, Ld-KSjci, ZUbhbfi, ZU-WMc, Bfjh-WiÛh, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac fDShWi ZhcEDz ²³ EC Shbhb WhYcbhWi bhWfc Uid ThFi ZhcBA Shchcm WhXhF ZhWhDz”

Hhdid Midhc Zhem gMcS BLhc bjMmMh

(7:24-10:52)

ZiVcbi ZmOic BbhWc Zd

²⁴ ZhUm BLh EC DdhFh TWm ficiA Umfc fjc OhCWc FhÙhs SficiY WidhHiz EWE ABA ShBW DF Icc aiScm djFhB cBdh, KhBdh bhWfm MhWj Wh MhWpW ShBW ABLpW Fciz EBdm ShW GZc cOi Hmdz ²⁵ gWE DF ZmOi bhWfc Xjeicm ajSm VchD, BLhD SficiY AWLpW gjWiA EC ZmOiD, MdUi Fci ABA ShW XhES Xedz ²⁶ B ZmOic Zhei ficiA Umfc YpWiFiA DdhFhS, EBdm bhSiS BCWhWi ahfhDz ShB BLhc HmLm biWS-Fhÿi FciA Fpd, “gJMjc, ajSc FZMh ThFi Abhc XjeiHjcm ZhKhCÀhz” ²⁷ BLhD FBdh, “AHm WiMc gjcjhpØm XmO aci GhCÀh, WiMc LhZhdc GhWi FjFcc LhbWm YhdhWi PiF WhDz” ²⁸ ZmOiD Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, AXWhc FThC PiF, EBdm WiMc LhZhdc GhWic MmSh Hjeh-Hheh HhdhZhd Xeo, BSh S FjFcm GhDz” ²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbi S GhOi bhSC bhSLz Sm MhE, HiA UmGE, ajSm Sjbhc Xjeicm LheiA HmLmHiz” ³⁰ ghLhC ZmOiD ZheiS HiA UmGd, ShBc Xjei ahdh EBA ZiLWhS gjSicBLmz

GhdjA SjSdh ZmOhcm fiYh Fch

³¹ ZhUm BLhD fjc DdhFh TWm LiUW OhCW EBA, Hhdid AEcc gXhcE UiFhXdi DdhFhS ABdhz ³² EWE ABA ghcdm bhWfm DF GhdjA SjSdh ZmOhcm ShW HmLm AWiA biWS dhHhBdh, Shcm AShB UiZhc dhHiz ³³ ShBW Dcm bhWfc aie TWm Zhem WichB MhHhS WiA, Shc UIBE FhWE ShW ASc AJHjBd ghchBdh, ShW bjGc LmY dhHhBA Shc MiYch AShB Uidhz ³⁴ Ac CXcm ALbhWmUi KhBA dhæh Fci fhf YhdhBA FBdh, “BYHhSh,” bhWi, “Gjdi MhCFz” ³⁵ dHm dHmC ZmOhc FhW GjdiHmdz SjSdhbi Lhei Hmd, gm Xciéhc bhSh Vcdz ³⁶ gmfm ShBW Dchem gjFjb Uidh, “GZcUhc, Sjbch BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Whz” EBdm ShBW MS Zmfi Wh Fcdh, Shch ES Zmf Fci BSh cOhBdz ³⁷ Shch AKhWF ShBljz EBA FBdh,

“DBW S gFd FhbC GjZ WiGjS Fci FcpWz UmGchD Wi, ShBW GhdjAcM gjWhc fÀi, Ac ZjZhem bhSiZhc ShÀS UiLpWz”

8

KhBc AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

¹ ZhUm AcFZhc ZCS bhWjf ABA ShW HmLm Udh EBdhz Dchc HmLm FjWj GhWi-GjchFi Wh ThFhD, BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm VhcE WiA FBdh, ² “BSh bhWfc dhHi Abhc Ze UcU dhHmc, ABM SiW UiW Vci Shch Abhc dHm dHm ALpW, EBdm EGW Shchc GhWic FjØh WhBz ³ EC ghdSm Dchem ZiUhd Fci ZheiS XhPhB Uidm, BSh XTEC ZmCf EBMiZh, Dch FmC FmC S ZCS UlcB ThFi ABLmz” ⁴ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gJMjc, B WichB-bcjajbic bhMm Fm FjAB ThFi ES cOi MjHhBA Dchem GhEABZ?” ⁵ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc HmLm cOi FDGhW ALm?” Dch FBdh, “LhZ, fhSGhW ALmz” ⁶ ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, “AXWhch GhWic dhHi bhOiS ZBMhBWz” FBA cOi fhSEGHw WiA Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhd Fci EGWhBW Lieidh, Ac LhghZi EFdcm UiA ZhOiA UmEABdhz ⁷ LhghZi EFdc HmLm gjcj gjcj FDOh ZichW bhLE ALid, ShBW EC bhLc dhHi fjFciA AUhd Fcdh, Ac Dchem FBdh bhWfcm ZhOiA UiShz ⁸ gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz GhWic ZhUm MmSh cBLid, LhghZi EFdm ESh Udh FciA ghcdm fhS OjFci aciHmdz ⁹ B Udc bhMm Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc EWjbbhW KhBc AMhc MWm GhBdhz ZhUm ShBW Dchem ZiUhd UiA, ¹⁰ LhghZi EFdcm dBA WhES Fci UhdhWjTh MidhS HmdhHiz ¹¹ EWE ABA ghcdm Ycifi EFdm ShW dHm ScFh-ScFi dhHhBdh, Ac ShWcm MhKhB Fchc dhHi Shch ALb-hWi FjWj bjMmMh UmGSh KhBdhz ¹² BGhW gjWiA BLhD dhæh Fci fhf YhdhBA FBdh, “B MbhWhc bhWfm Ghdi bjMmMh SjFhBW FmWm? Abi gF FTh FBac, Dchem FjWjMhS bjM-mMh UmGhBd EBS WhDz” ¹³ FBA ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi gciHmdh, Ac WhES CPiA gicZhc AEcc gXhcE Hmdh-hiz ¹⁴ LhghZi EFdm dHm Fci cOi WiSm YhCcididhz WhEc bhMm Dchc

dHm Ghdi DGhW cJOi ALidz ¹⁵ EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “SjbiShBW gjfiAc EE, chMh gmcjU Ac Ycifi bMZc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc cBEz” ¹⁶ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “Abch dHm Fci cJOi Wh AWhD ShBW bWE dD EGhW FBchz”

¹⁷ EBdm LhghZi EFdm FiSh bhSich, BLhD BGhW ZjMiA ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “SjbiShBW FmWm FBchD, cJOi AWL Wh Fci Abi BGhW FBLi? Sjbch FiSh EGWE FjØh MhWE Wh Wi, FjØhc ZjME Wh Wi? Sjbchc Uid XhfhW EBHmLm Wi? ¹⁸ Sjbchc KCG ThFSmE UmGchD Wh Wi? FhW ThFSmE gjWchD Wh Wi? Sjbchc bWE Xeoc Wh Wi, ¹⁹ MmZdh Abi XhK AMhc bhWfc dhHi Ghdi XhKGhW cJOi LieiLdhb, EC bhWfm GhBA ghcdm Sjbch FS OjFci Hjuh-Hheh Udh FcLdhD?” Dch FBdh, “gjMjc, ZhcE OjFciz” ²⁰ ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “ABËh, Abi MmZdh KhBc AMhc bhWfc dhHi fhSGhW cJOi LieiLdhb, bhWfm GhBA ghcdm Sjbch FD OjFci Udh FcLdhD?” Dch FBdh, “fhS OjFciz” ²¹ EC ShBW FBdh, “DcZhUmE Sjbch ZjMdhd Wh Wi?”

AÛhc KCG ahdh Fch

²² ZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA ZhDS-LDUh HhCS ABdh, ABA ghcdm bhWfm DF AÛh ZmOhcm ShW HmLm AWiA Fpd ZmOhHjcm AShB UiZhc dhHiz ²³ BLhD EC ZmOhc ASE Vci HhCc Zhcm dBA Hmdhz HiA ShW bjGc LmY ZmOhc KGjS dhHhBA Shc HScE AS UiA FBdh, “EZh, Sjbic FjØh UmGchD Wi?” ²⁴ ZmOhD KCG GjdiA KhBA Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, Abi S bhWjf UmGchb, EBdm BShcm HhLc dhGhW dhHmc, Dch AOOh-COi Fcmcz” ²⁵ SmC BLhD AcFZhc Shc KGjc CXcm AShB Uidm, gm ahdh Fci KhBd Ac gAdsh Xciéh UmGdz ²⁶ BLhD Shcm Shc Zheis XhPhB UiA FBdh, “gjWE, ZhDS-LDUh HhCS Ac MhBE Whz”

gMcS BLhC Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLi

²⁷ ZhUm ShBW Ac LhghZi EFd FpLciA-YidiXi OhCWc FhÛh-FhLhc HhCABØE Hmdhz XTE ShW LhghZi EFdcm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, bhWfm Abhc ZmXhcm FiSh bWE FcpW,

Abi Fm?” ²⁸ Dch MjAX Uidh, “FmC FD, AXWm gMcS DgiAz FmC FD BdiAL WZiz FmC FmC FpW, AXWm EBÛ FjWj WZiz” ²⁹ EC ShBW FBdh, “EBdm Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm?” LhghZi XiScm MjAX Uidh, “AXWmC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLiz” ³⁰ ShBW Dchcm gjfiAc Fci FBdh, “Sjbch Abhc ZmXhcm FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

XDdh Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

³¹ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcm EC ZDAW gjWhBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbm ZCS ULG-bLiZS XjAWi dhHZz bjcai EFdm, Ze Bbhb EFdm, Ac bCdhWh EFdmE Abhcm bhWSh WhDz Abhcm FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPh dhHZz”

³² ShBW GjZ Gjdh-bmdh Fci BSh FBdhz DcUhd XiScm ShWcm AdHh gchBA WiA FBdh, “gjMjc, fhZVhW, Bdh bhS bhSpW Wh MhWjz” ³³ BLhD LhghZi EFdc ZhD bjG YichBA XiScm VhbFi UiA FBdh, “Vjc BZdiL, Abhc HmL ThFi ahH! Sjb AèhB bjWfhcm ZhUUiA, bhWfc dhGhW KiØh Fccmz”

³⁴ ZhUm ShW LhghZi Ac Ab bhWfcmE ShW VhcE WiA FBdh, “gjWE, Abhc SciFhD FmC MiÛnHi FhOhBSm KhBdm, gm Shc WiMc GjfiD Kdh ZhU UmCFz Shc AXW ULG-Fic LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm ACFz ³⁵ Mm MWm Shc WiMc ðhViWm Kds KhD, gm Shc ghLhcc MiÛnHi GjABdiZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi Ac Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZcic dhHi Shc MhW Zidhd, gm Shc ghLhcc MiÛnHi ZhKhBZz ³⁶ FmC MjUi Aih UIWiAc bhdiF ZWiAE Shc ghLhcc MiÛnHi, bhWi AGmc GjABdhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh EBd Wi? ³⁷ gmfm ghLhcc MiÛnHi XhEAc dhHi gm FjW VW ZidhBZ? ³⁸ gjWCÀh, B MbhWhc ZmBbhW Ac HjWhHhc EFdc bhMm, FmC MjUi Abhc dhHi Zh Abhc Shdibc dhHiA bjG djFhD, Sm Abi ZiW-AUb MmZdh XZiï Yiciih EFdcm dHm dBA, Abhc HhBZi ZhYc fhW-SMèiD MHSE gicZhc ABbj, EC fbD AbiE Dchcm UmGdm bjG djFhBbjz”

9

gMcS BLh cjjèhc WjchWi Ljcs

1 gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, BWE BdhGhW FDMW AMic ALpW, Mmch Aèhc ZhUfhBc fhW-SMèicm WiMc KCGm Wh UmGhc AHm bCS EBS WhDz” 2 BGhW FEAc LDUiW ZhUm ShBW Ghdi gMcS XiSc, BAFjZ Ac ghÛhWcm dBA CKh DF Xhec CXcm CPidhz EC SiWE MWc KGCc LhbWm ShW WiMc Ljcs ZUdi Hmdz 3 ShW YiÛc dmZhL ES Zmfi Vdh KFKFh EBd MmW, UIWiAc FjWj VjXhDC Bdh KFKFh Fci VEAc ShÀs WhBz 4 LhghZi EFdm gMcS bjLh Ac BdiAL WZicm UmGdh, Dch ABA gMcS BLhc dHm ZhSKiS Fcchz 5 SmC XiScm FBdh, “gJMjc, Abch S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh EBLmz Abch SiWGhW Qoch-Ic SiAc FcidhB, DGhW AXWhc dhHi, DGhW gMcS bjLh Ac DGhW BdiAL WZic dhHiz” 6 Dch GjZ Zmfi QchB HmLdh, DcUhd FiSh bhSiSh FjWj Shd XhBdh Whz 7 EC fbD HhBzi DF bmIc OjFchD ABA Dchcm Hjcidid, Ac EC OjFch ThFi HhBzi AEAM EBd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW, Sjbch DW WLIES gjWEz” 8 PiF EC fbD Shch KhBceZhd KhBA Ghdi BLh Lheh Ac FmCccm BWE UmGdh Whz 9 ZhUm Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABZhc Zhdh BLhD Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, “ABM MmSh UmGdhD, Abi ZiW-AUb bch ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhc AH XcmØ BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

10 Dch ShW gjFjb bhWdh, EBdm bch ThFi MiÛh EAc amU FiSh EGhW Wh ZjMhd, Shch DFm-EBÛm MiFhBdhz 11 ZhUm BLhc HmLm AcM Fcdh, “gJMjc, bCdhWh EFdm FmWm FpW, gMcS BdiAL WZid XDdh SficiY AWh Mcjc?” 12 ShBW FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, XDdh gMcS BdiALm ABA gÀdsh AHc ghdSE YichB AWZhz EBdm ZiW-AUbc ZmXhcm Aèhc FhdhbE FmWm dmGh EBLm, ShBW GjZ ULG-bLiZS XjAWi dhHZ, bhWfm ShWcm FZjd FcSh WhD? 13 Abi Sjbchcm FBac, BdiAL WZic ZmXhcm XhF FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, EdhGhWC ShBW ABLdhz bhWfmE ShW dHm MmSh bWE dD ESh FcLmz”

MiWc ALc Adh XjAcm ahdh Fch

14 BLhD EC SiWE MWcm dBA Xhe TWm dhbiA ZhFi LhghZi EFdc

HmLm ABA UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf ABA KhBceZhd Udh EBLpW, Ac FDMW bCdhWhD Dchc dHm ScFh-ScFi Fcchz 15 BLhcm UmGiAC bhWjf ShBìjz EBA, UCehBA ABA ShWcm Lhdhb Fcdhz 16 ShBW EC bCdhWh EFdcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhch FiSh dBA Dchc dHm ScF Fcch?”

17 aiec bhM ThFi DFMWm Fpd, “LhZ, Abhc XjAHjcm dBA AXWhc HmLm ABLdhh, EHjcm ZjZh MiWm ALc FcLmz 18 EC MiWm Shcm MmZdhC Vcm, Shcm ALhe bhciA bhOis YhdhDz Shc bjG ThFi YoWh ZhcED, UhSE FZO dhHiA QhOôoh EBMhdz Abi Shcm dBA AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABLdhh, EBdm Dch XhcLpW Whz” 19 SmC BLhD FBdh, “ghDcm ZmBbhW Efd! Abi Ac FDUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc Mhdh FDUiW fbì Fcbj? ABÈh, XjAcm EWE AWEz” 20 bhWfm XjAcm ShW HmLm AWdhz ShWm UmGiAC MiWm Shcm GjZ MhSiA Vcdz XjAD bhOis XeiA bjGc YoWh Zhc Fci Heh-Hei dhHhBdz 21 BLhD Shc ZhYcm MiFhBdh, “Shc B Ufh FSUiW ThFi?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gjcjbhW ThFiCz 22 Ac B MiWm Shcm bhciS Fci ZCS Zhc Shcm AHjWiS Ac XhWiS Yhd-hBLmz EGW AXWm MjUi XhcepW, Sm Abchcm UDA FcCÀhz” 23 BLhD FBdh, “MjUi XhcepW, B FThc bhWi FiSh? Mm DFiw Fcm Shc dhHi gÀdshc EDz”

24 EC ZmOhD Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “gJMjc, Abi DFiw FcLiz Abhc BbhWc FbMjci gchB UmCÀhz” 25 AcE ZCS bhWjf UCehBA ShW HmLm ABch UmGiA, ShBW MiWcm VhbFi bhci FBdh, “Ep GhdjA Ac ZjZh MiW, Abi gjFjb UiAc, Dc HmL ThFi ZhcB Mhz Shcm Ac FjWjUiW VciL Whz” 26 BGhW gjWiA MiWm Shcm GjZ Mjcm KiF UiA MhSh bhci LheiA HmdHiz SmC B XjA bjcuhc dhGhW bhOis Xei cBLm UmGiA bhWfm FBdh, “D S bhch HmLmz” 27 EBdm BLhD Shcm ASE Vci SjdSmC gm CZhb Hmdz

28 ZhUm ShBW Ice ghbhBA ghcdm LhghZi EFdm ShWcm WichdhD MiFhBdh, “gJMjc, Abch Xhcdhb Wh FmWm?” 29 ShBW MjAX Uidh, “ULa Wh Fcdm Ac FjWjBØmc B dhGhW

MiW LhehBd MhD Whz”

ULchZhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

³⁰ ZhUm gFdm bidi B MhHh LheiA Hhdid Midhc bhMmUi cEAWH EBdhz KhBdh, bhWfm MhWj BSh Wh MhW-pWz ³¹ EC fbD S ShW LhghZi EFdcm Shdib UmEAS ALdh, ShBW FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbcm bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZ, FhSd Fch EBZ, Ac bCSc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiUh EBA CP-bjz” ³² LhghZi EFdm ShW B Shdibc FjWj amU ZjMdh Wh, Ac ShW HmLm MiFhWicE fhEf XhBdh Whz

Uhbi bhWjf Fm?

³³ ZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE ABdhz ABA IcE ghbhBA Dchcm MiFhBdh, “XTE Sjbch FiSh dBA ScF FcdhD?” ³⁴ Dch bjG ZU Fci ZBcBdhz ALdm XTE Shch ScF FcLdh, Shchc bhMm Fm gFd ThFi Uhbi bhWjFz ³⁵ BLh ZBHmdh, ZBA Dch ZhcEMWcm ShW VhcE WiA FBdh, “FmC MjUi Uhbi bhWjF EBS KhD, Sm gm gFdc Gcm cBSm EBZz Ac gFdc GmMbS Fch dhHz” ³⁶ ZhUm DF gjcjIhcm AWiA Dchc LhbWm CZh FchBdhz Shcm FjdE dBA FBdh, ³⁷ “Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gjcjIhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcm FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz Ac Abhcm Mm FZjd Fcm, gm Ghdi Abhcm WhD, Abhcm MmBW ZmMiLpW ShWcmE FZjd Fcdz”

³⁸ ShW LhghZi ghUhWm FBdh, “gmJjc, Abch DF ZmOhcm UmGLi, gm AXWhc Whb dBA MiUhs LhehDz UmGiA Abch Shcm WifmV FcLi, gm S Abchc SciFhc bhWjF WhDz”

³⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Dcm WifmV FciE Whz Abhc Whb dBA FmC FmchbSi UmGhWic ZhUm, gm ES MdUi Abhc HiZS HhBS XhcS WhDz ⁴⁰ Mmch Abchc ZiXAm WhD, Shch S Abchc XAmz ⁴¹ gjWE, Abi ghLh FTh FBAC, Ad-bLic SciFhc bhWjF EAc GhSicm, FmC MjUi Sjbchcm DF Hmdhf XhWi GhEAD, Sm gm Dc Xjcjehc XhBZC XhBZz

ciXj ThFi gjfAc cEA

⁴² “Ac Abhc SciFhc EC gjcj-bjcj DFMWcm MjUi FmC Shc BbhWc

XTm ZhVh UmD, Sm Dc KhBSm Shc dhHi AcE ahdh EBZ, Shc HdhS Xhíc ZhÜiA UciAS YhdhB UmEAz ⁴³ Sjbhc AS MjUi Sjbhc ciXj EBMhD, Sm AS FhOiA YhdhB UmEz ⁴⁴ UlBE AS dBA MhghUhbi EA ThFi, DF AS dBA MhUhSE MhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz MhghUbc AHjBW S FjWjUiW Wiam Whz ⁴⁵ Sjbhc XhE MjUi Sjbhc ciXj EBMhD, Sm XhE FhOiA YhdhB UmEz UlBE XhE dBA MhghUbe Mdh ThFi, doJeh EBA MhUhSE MhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz ⁴⁶⁻⁴⁷ Sjbhc KCG MjUi Sjbhc ciXj EBMhD, Sm KCG SjdiA YhdhB UmEz UlBE KCG dBA MhghUbe Mdh ThFi, FhWh EBA Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz ⁴⁸ B MhghUbc ZiEj Efd bcm Wh, Ac giWc AHjBWE FjWjUiW Wiam Whz

⁴⁹ “gjWE, XcSmF bhWjF AHjWiS WjWSh EBZz ⁵⁰ WjW S ahdh MiWif, EBdm WjWm MjUi Shc WjWSh HjW GjABdhD, Sm Shcm Ac WjWSh ZhWhBd MhBZ Wi? Sjbch MhcMic Uidc bhMm B WjW FhBb chGE, Ac DFm-EBUm fhØid ZfS FcEz”

10

ShdhFc bjLdh

¹ FYcWhCb ThFi gMcS BLh DgjUiA MidhS ABdh, Ac McUhW HhJHc gXhcE Hmdhz EWE ABdm gicZhc ZCS bhWjF ABA ShW HmLm Udh EBdhz ShBWE ShW cmEAM bhYif Dchcm Shdib Uidhz ² EC fbD ShWcm XciAh Fchc WiESm Ycifi bMZc FDMWm ABA MiFhBd, “LhZ, FCÀh KhBW, ZCcm ShdhF UmEA MhBM ALm Wi?”

³ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “gMcS bjLhD AXWhBØcm FiSh ZhShBLpW?” ⁴ Shch FBdh, “ShBW FBLpW, ShdhF-Whbh dmGiA ghci ZC ShdhF UmEA MhBM ALmz” ⁵ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbchc Uid XhfhW HSiFmC bjLh WZiD B bjLdh dmGLpWz ⁶ EBdm DEGHw S dmGh ALm, AèhD XDdh AUb Ac ghEAcmbcU Ac AEcS ZhWhB XDUh FcLpWz ⁷ DcUhD bhWfmE Shchc bh-ZhYcm TBA ZCc dHm Afif EBZhz ⁸ MhbhB Ac ZC DF FhDA EBZhz Shch UlB cBSH WhD, DF EBZhz ⁹ Sm AèhD MmSh

Mjeh dhHhBLpW, bhWfm BShcm AdH Wh FcCFz”

¹⁰ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm IcE ghbhBA, gicZhc ShWcm EC bjLdh MiFhBdhz
¹¹ SmC BLhD FBdh, “Mm bhWfm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOicm WiFh Fcm, gm S EC ZCc dHm MiWh Fcmz
¹² ECdh ZCDE MjUi WiMc MhbhBcm ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOhc HmLm WiFh ZD, Sm ShBE MiWh Fcmz”

gjcj gjcjIhpØc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹³ ZhUm bhWfm gjcj gjcj gjcjIhpØcm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdh Shchcm ASHB UiZhc dhHiz EBdm LhghZi EFdm Dchcm ZFh-MFh Fcdhz ¹⁴ BSh UmGiA BLh WhchM EBA Shchcm FBdh, “gjcjIhpØcm Abhc HmLm ABSm bhWh FciE Wh, Aèhc ZhUfhB S Dchc dhGhW bhWfc dhHiCz ¹⁵ Abi gF FTh FBchb, gjcj gjcjIhpØm Mmdh Zec fhfW bhWpW, Aèhc fhfWcm EC dhGhW Wh bhWdm, bhWjf FjWjbØmC Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhBS XhcS WhDz” ¹⁶ ZhUm ShBW Shchcm Fjde dBA Shchc bhThS AS chGiA ULA Fcdhz

HciZ Ac VWic Zmgmî

¹⁷ gMcS BLh MmZdh ZhcBA cEAWH EBdh, EC fbD DF ZmOh UCehBA ABA AOj HheiA ShW LhbWm ZBA Fpd, “CîhU, AXWm S bmgmcZhWz Sm Abhcm ZhShB UmCÀh, AGmc XhEAc dhHi Abi FiSh FcShb?” ¹⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Abhcm FmWm bmgmcZhW FBchD? DF Aèh Lheh Ac FmC bmgmcZhW WhDz ¹⁹ Sjbi S SCchS FiShZc gjFjb MhWEz GjW FciE Wh, MiWh FciE Wh, Kjci FciE Wh, biLh fhÀi UiE Wh, OHh-OHi FciE Wh, bh-ZhYcm Bìs FciEz” ²⁰ ZmOhD Fpd, “LhZ, Abi S gjcjbhW TWmC BSh Abd FciAcz” ²¹ SmC BLhD bhDAc WMcm Shc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “Ghdi DGhW MiWif Sjbhc ZhFi cBLmz Sjbi MhE, HiA Sjbhc gFd VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HciZ EFdcm ZidhB UmEz SmC Sjbi ZmgmîE Sjbhc LhbhWh FhbhBZhDz ZhUm ABA Abhc Cçs EBEz” ²² BGhW gjWiA ZmOhc bjG Fhdh EBHmdz Shc ZCS VW-LhbhWh ALid Fci bWE UIG dBA HmdHiz

²³ SmC BLhD KhBcEZhD KhBA ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze bffidz”

²⁴ BGhW gjWiA Dch ShBìjz EBHmdhz BLhD gicZhc FBdh, “ZhZh EFD, UmGchD Wi, UlWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc CXcm Mmch acfh Fcm, Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Shchc dhHi ZCS bffidz
²⁵ VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWic KhBSm, LjBc YkcmUi CO ghbhWi AcE fjMhz” ²⁶ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFD AcE ShBìjz EBA DFm-EBÙm FBdh, “Sm FjW bhWfm WhMhS ghLid FcZ, Fm cmghB XhBZ?” ²⁷ BLhD Dchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “bhWfc dhHi Efæz EBS Xhcm, EBdm Aèhc WMcE BSh S bbbjdiz ShBW gFdShC XhcpWz”
²⁸ LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S gFdSh YhdhB TBA AXWhc Gcm ABLiz” ²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Mm bhWfm Abhc dhHi Ac Aèhc ZhShBd Gj-f-GZcic dhHi WiMc Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Mbi-bichf Lhei UiLm, ³⁰ gm EC UlWiAS BShc DF-f HjW Zmfi Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Mbi-bichf XhBZz BShc dHm gm Mjddj-SFdiYE XhBZz ZhUc MiÙnHiS gm AGmcE XhBZz ³¹ EBdm Mmch XDDh FhShcE ALpW, Dchc bhMm ZCS MW Gcm XeiMiZh, Ac Mmch Gcc FhShcE ALpW, Shchc ZCS MW XDDh FhShcE ABZhz”

SiLch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

³² gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA MmcjMhdmbE MhBchz ShBW AHm EBA AOich, Ac LhghZi EFD QchB QchB Gcm Gcm MhBchz AcE Mmch ShW Gcm EBA MhBch Shchc MhWEE Qc ALidz BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZ-icm AdHh gchBA WiA gicZhc FBdh, ShW FjW Ufh IOiZz ³³ ShBW FBdh, “gjWE, Abch EGW MmcjMhdmb MhBchbz gWE Abi ZiW-AUbcm VciA Ze Bbh Ac bCdhWh EFdc ASE fXi UmEA EBZz Shch ZiKhc FciA FhSd Fchc chD UiZhz Abhcm ZiVcbi MhSic ASE fbMhB UiZhz ³⁴ EC ZiVcbi EFdm PhOôoh-bffch FciA, fciE LmY LiO-hBA, ZmMjBSh KhZjF bhczh, Ac FhSd FcZhz bCSc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPbjz”

bWĪi EAc dhHi EWjcv

³⁵ ZhUm MiZjUiAc UlB XjS BAFjZ
Ac ghŪhw Whbc UlBE LhghZi gMcS
BLhc HmLm ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch
DGhW AcMi dBA ABLi, bWE Fcchb,
AXWm Abchc AcMiGhW chGZhz”
³⁶ ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbchc dhHi
FiSh FcShb, Sjbch FiSh KhBchD?”
³⁷ Dch FBdh, “AXWm MmZdh XjchXjc
UhXOc dHm chM-HUiS ZBZh, EC fbD
Abch DFMWcm AXWhc QhBWc HUi,
EBŪ MWcm ZhCEc HUiGhW UiZhz”
³⁸ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch S ZjMchD
Wh Sjbch FiSh KhBchDz Abi Mm
SFdiYc XiAdhUi GhBbj, BSh FjWj
Sjbch GhBShD XhcZhd Wi? Abi Mm
SFdiYc HjLd Fcbj, Sjbch BSh XhcZhd
Wi?” ³⁹ Shch FBdh, “MiED Xhcbjz”
ShBW FBdh, “ABĒh, Abi Mm XiAdhUi
GhBbj, SjbchE EHjUi GhBZhDz Abi
Mm HjLd Fcbj, SjbchE ECdh FcZhDz
⁴⁰ EBdm Abhc QhBW Zh ZhC HhdhS
ZEAWic DGSiAc Abhc ASE WhDz
B HUi EFd Mmchc dhHi MjBS Fch
EBLm, Ghdi ShchC XhBZh” ⁴¹ ZhFi
UfMW LhghZiD BAFjZ Ac ghŪhw B
AcMi gjWiA GjZ ZicĀ EBdhz ⁴² SmC
BLhD Dch gFdc DGhWE Udh FciA
FBdh, “Sjbch S MhWE, ZiVcbi MhSic
chMh EFd Shchc XtMhc bjWiZ EDz
Shchc MbiUhc EFdm WiMc Hjdhc
CXcm ZmOhHici Fcmz ⁴³ EBdm
Sjbchc bhMm Bdh EA PiF WhDz
Sjbchc FmC Uhbi ZWSm KhBdm,
gm Sjbchc GmMbS FcCFz ⁴⁴ Ac FmC
Ze EBSm KhBdm, gm gFdc Hjdhibi
FcCFz ⁴⁵ bWE chGiE, Abi ZiW-AUbme
GmMbS XhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S
GmMbS FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc MhW
ZhKhWic dhHi WiMc MhW ZidhB
UmEAS ABLiz”

AŪh ZmOhcm fiYh Fchz

⁴⁶ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFd
dBA MicigE OhCWE ABdhz ZhUm
Dchem Ac AcE ZCS bhWfcm dBA
OhCW ThFi ZhcEWic Zhdh, SibDEc
XjA ZcSibD Whbc DF AŪh ZmOhD XTc
VhcE ZBA aiF FchS ALidz ⁴⁷ DBWC
WhLhcS HhCc BLh, BGhW gjWiA
ZmOhD Mjcm KièhB KièhB Fpd, “E
BLh, gMcS UhCUc AEdhU, Abhcm cgb
FcpWz” ⁴⁸ Kièhwi gjWiA ZCSm FBdh,

“KjX, KièhBL Whz” EBdm gm AcE
Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “UhCUc AEdhU,
Abhcm cgb FcpWz” ⁴⁹ Shc Kièhwi
gjWiA BLhD Ub dBA FBdh, “Dcm
EWE AWEz” bhWfm EC AŪh ZmO-
hcm FBdh, “QchBE Wh, AEz gjMjcm
Sjbhcm QhFichz” ⁵⁰ SmC ZmOhD Shc
fcidc KhĎc GjdiA, YhdUi CPiA ShW
FhŪhs Hmdz ⁵¹ BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh,
“Sjbi FiSh KhE Zh? Abi Sjbhcm FiSh
FcShb?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi
KCGm UmGShb KhBz” ⁵² ShBW FBdh,
“ABĒh MhE, Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi
ahdh EBdhDz” FBsmC Shc UmGhc fĀi
ABd Ac BLhc Gcm Gcm cEAWh EBdz

MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh

11

(11:1-13:37)

*ZhUfhc Zmfmm MmcjMhdmbE ghb-
hWi*

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZicm dBA
MmcjMhdmbc FhLhS, MDSjW Xhec
dHm ZhDS-AWiA Ac ZhDS-YhBĪh
HhCS ABA AMidhz EWE ABA ShW
UlBMW LhghZicm FBdh, ² “Sjbch
UlBEMW LhbWc EC HhCS MhEz
HiA HhCS ghbhBSmC UmGZhD DHj
HhVhc ZhBóh ZhŪh ALmz Dc CXcm
FmC FjWjUiW LEAc EBLm Whz EHjc
Hdhc Uei GjdiA EWE dBA ABĒz
³ FmC MiFhBdm FBE, gjMjcc Ucfhc
ALm, DcUhd Wichbz ShBW MdUi Fci
YicS UidhBZh” ⁴ ShW gjFjb bhYiF
Dch Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, ghLhC
XTc FhŪhş DF Zheic CPhWE HhVhc
ZhBóh ZhŪh ALmz UmGiA Dch Shc
ZhŪ GjdiSh KhBdh, ⁵ EC fbD gWE
CZh FDMW bhWfm MiFhBdh, “EZh,
Sjbch B ZhBóhc Uei GjdhD FmWm?”
⁶ SmC BLhD Mmdh giFhB UiLdh,
Dch ECdhC MjAX Uidhz BGhW gjWiA
bhWfm Ac FjØh FBdh Whz ⁷ HhVhc
ZhBóh dBA BLhc HmLm ABA ghcdm,
bhWfm WiMc HScC KhĎc GjdiA
HhVhc XiPiS ZiLhBdhz ZhUm ShBW
Dc CXcm Keidhz ⁸ AcE ZCS bhWfm
Shchc HScC KhĎc GjdiA XTc bhMm
ZiLhB Uidh, Ac ZCSm HhLc XhShBW
LieiA AWiA XTE ZiLhBdhz ⁹ BLhc

dHm EBA AHm-Gcm Mmch MhEAS
ALid, Dch Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Uidh,

“bhcgZh! bhZjUc Whbm MmBW Sf-
ciY AWch,
ShW ShciY ECFz
10 Abchc bjd-bjcäi UhCUc ZhUfhB
FhBb Ec,
Ad-ghbUldièh! ZmgmîE-E
bhcgZh!”

11 MmcjMhdmb ABA ShBW XZiï
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhBdh Ac
KhBcEZhd KhBA gFdSh UmGdhz
ZhUm ghBÕh EBMhEAD ShW
ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA ZhDS-
AWiAS HmdhHiz

12 ZhUc UiW ZhDS-AWiA ThFi
ZiUhD EAc fbD ShW XmOE ajF dhHdz
13 EC ShBW UlcB ThFi XhShD ach DHj
Qkbjc HhL UmGiA, EHjc Yd GhBZhc
WiESm HhLc VhcE Hmdhz EC fbD
Qkbjc HhLE Yd Vhc UiW WhDz
ShBW HiA UmGdh, HhLc bhMm
Ghdi XhSh, FjWj Yd WhBz 14 ShBW
EC HhLcm FBdh, “Ac FjWjUiW FmC
MhWj Sjbhc Yd Wh GhDz” ShW B Zjdi
LhghZi EFdm gjWididhz

*MmcjMhdmbc FhZh fciYcm XhF-
LhY Fch*

15 ZhUm MmcjMhdmb ABA ShBW
XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhBdhz Ac
FhZh Icc fibhWhS MS GciU-ZiFic
FhcZhci ALid, BShcm GmUhB Uidhz
ShBW OmFhc ZhOôohc FhcZhci EFdc
Fmf ZhÆ, Ac XhcE ZmKch EFdc AfW
CdOhBA YhdhB Uidhz 16 ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLc CPhWmUi FjWjMhS bhd-
LhbhWh dBA KdhKd FcSm WifmV
Uidhz 17 ShBW Shdib Uidh, “Aèhc
FhdhE ZhShBd EBLm Wh Wi,
Abhc Iccm UIWiAc Shbhb MhSic
DZhUS-GhWh FBA QhFh EBZ? EBdm
Sjbch B Iccm QhFhBSc ZhdhGhWh
ZhWhBdiLz” 18 BGhW gjWiA Ze Bbhb
Ac bCdhWh EFdm ShWcm FhSd Fchc
VhÛhs dhHdz EBdm Shch BLhem
GjZ QchBSh, FhcW ShW Shdib gjWiA
bhWfc bhMm AKhWF DfFi XDUh
EBLidz 19 ghBÕhZhdh ShBW LhghZi
EFdm dBA OhCWc Zhcm HmdhHiz

bMZjS BbhWc ULA

20 ZiAWm LhghZi EFdm XTmUi
AOiA AEAc Zhdh UmGdh, EC Qk-
bjc HhL DÀmcm Meo-Yeo gjFhBA
bciHmLmz 21 UmGiA LhghZi XiSec
bWE EBHmdz EC ShBW FBdh, “gjMjc,
AXWm Mm HhLcm ZUULA UiLdh,
UmGCÀh, BHj bciHmLmz” 22 ShBW
Dchcm FBdh, “Aèhc CXcm DFiW
chGEz 23 Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb,
FjWj bhWfm Shc Uidc bhMm fÛD
Wh FciA, XjchXjc BbhWm MjUi EC
XheEcm FD, MhE, CeiA HiA UciAS
XeE, Sm gm Mmdh FBZ Shc dhHi
Edh Fch EBZz 24 DcUhd Abi Sjbchcm
FBchb, ULA Fchc fbD Sjbch MmSh
bhJHE, DFiW FciE Sjbch BSh XhBdiLz
SmC ghLhC BSh XhBZhdz 25-26 Sjbch
MmZdhC ULA FchS CZhE, EC fbD
FmCcc ZicjÐm Sjbchc FjWj Whdif
ThFdm, Shcm bhY Fci UiEz SmC
Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDE Sjbchc
Shbhb HjWh bhY Fci UiZhz”

*gMcS BLhD Fhc DGSiAcm Fhb
FcpW?*

27 ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi
EFdm dBA gicZhc MmcjMhdmb
ABdhz ShBW FhZh Icc CPhWE AOich,
EC fbD Ze Bbhb EFdm, bjcäi Ac
bCdhWh EFdm ShW VhcE ABA
MiFhBdh, 28 “Sjbi FjW DGSiAcm BSh
FcchD? Fm Sjbchcm B GmbSh UiLm?”
29 ShBW FBdh, “Abi AXWhchcm
DGhW LEAd Fcbjz AXWhch Dc MjAX
UidhBdm, AbiE Fbbj, Fhc DGSiAcm
Abi BSh FciAcz 30 ABËh FCÀh KhBW,
gMcS DgiAD SciFhc HjLd UmEAc
DGSiAc Fhc HmL ThFi XhBLdh, Aèhc
HmL ThFi, Wh bhWfc HmL ThFi?”
31 BGhW gjWiA Shch FhWm FhWm
bhSidh, “Abch MjUi FB Aèhc HmL
ThFi, Sm ShBW FBZh, Sjbch ShW
CXcm BbhW AWdhD Wh FmWm?
32 Ac MjUi FB bhWfc HmL ThFi, Sm
S?” Shch bhWfcm GjZ QchBSh, FhcW
gFd bhWfmC bhWSh, gMcS DgiA
DFMW WZiz 33 DcUhd Shch MjAX
Uidh, “Abch BGhW MhWi Whz” SmC
BLhDE FBdh, “Sm AbiE AXWhchcm
FBShb WhD, Fhc DGSiAcm Abi BSh
FciAcz”

12

AJHjc GmSc Hicîc FiËh

¹ SmC gMcS BLhD gC bCdhWh EFdcm FiËh gjWhBA ZjMhBdh, “DFMW bhWfm AJHjc GmS FciA Shc KhBcEZhd Zmeh Uidhz ZhUm AJHjcc cf Zhc Fche dhHi DF HhS GjUidh Ac KFiUhcc dhHi CKh Fci DGhW OJ-Ic ZhWhBdhz gmfm bhWfc HmLm GmS ZhHi Uia bhdiF ZiUmf Hmd-hiz ² AJHjc XhFiA ghcdm bhdiFm ShW DF Hjdhbcm ZhHiUhcc HmLm XhPhBdh, ShW ZhO AWhc dhiz ³ EBdm ZhHiUhcc EFdm B Hjdhbcm Vci bhBc-VBc Fci, Ghdi ASm ZiUhD Fci Uidz ⁴ SmC bhdiFm ShW AcE DF Hjdhbcm XhPhBdhz ZhHiUhcc EFdm ShcmE Hhdh-Hhdi FciA bhciA Shc bhTh YhOhBdidz ⁵ DcZhUm ShBW AcE DFMWcm XhPhBdhz DWcm Shch MhWm bhcididz EdhGhW Fci ShBW AcE ZCS MWcm XhPhBdhz Dche bhMc FDMWcm Shch bhBc-VBc Fcd, Ac FDMWcm MhWm bhcididz ⁶ gmfm bhdiFc Ghdi DFMW bhWjf ZhFi cBLid, gm EBd ShW bhDAc XjSz gmf-bmf ShBW EC XjAcmC Shche HmLm XhPhBdh, bWE Fcdh, Abhc XjAcm Shch Bîs UiZz ⁷ EBdm ZhHiUhcc EFdm DFM-EBÛm Xchbif Fci Fpd, “EC XjAC S ZhUm B fâlic bhdiF EBZz Sm AE, DcmE Abch bhcidhB, SmC AbchC BShc bhdiF ZWiMibjz” ⁸ FBAC Shch XjAcm VciA MhWm bhciA, AJHjc GmSc Zhcm WiA YhdhB Uidz

⁹ “Sm EGW FCÀh KhBW, GmSc bhdiFm FiSh FcZh? ShBW ABA S EC Zh-HiUhcc EFdcm bhcidizh Ac GmS EBÛ bhWfc HmLm ZhHi UiZh ¹⁰ AXWhch Aèhc FhdhbE XeLpW Wh Wi,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm Xhíccm ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid, EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

¹¹ bhZjUm WiMmC BSh EABdh, BSh UmGiA S Abchc ShBîjzi dhHmcz”

¹² BSh gjWiA Shch BLhcm VcidiS KhBdz Shch ZjMidid, ShBW B FiËh Shche ZiXÀmc FBchz EBdm bhWfcm QchBA ShWcm LheiA HmdHiz

GhMWh UiZhç ZmXhcm Shdib

¹³ ZhUm EC bjcäi Ac bCdhWh EFdm BLhcm YhÛE YhdhWic dhHi, Ycifi Ac chMh gmcjUc Udc FDMW bhWfcm ShW HmLm XhPhBdz ¹⁴ Shch ABA Fpd, “gjMjc, Abch S MhWi, AXWm DFMW gF bhWjz bhWfm FiSh bWE Fcm Zh Wh Fcm, BShD AXWhc FjØhc MhD AD Wh, AXWm S FmCcc bjGc ZhD KhBA FjØh FcpW Whz gF-ghdhd WiEbm bhWfcm Aèhc chîh ZhShB Uichz Sm Abchem ZhShB UmCAh, gMcS bjLhc fciES bhYiF cjbhW ZhUfhcm GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi? ¹⁵ Abch ShWcm GhMWh UiShb Wi, Wh UiShb Wh?” ShBW Shche a×hbi ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “Sjbch FmWm Abchem XciÀh FchD? UmGi, DFOh UiWhc AWiA Abchem UmGhEz” ¹⁶ Shch UiWhc dBA ShW HmLm ABdm, ShBW MiFhBdh, “B XDFhc CXcm Fhc Whb Ac LZi?” Shch FBdh, “cjbhW ZhUfhcz” ¹⁷ ShBW FBdh, “Sm gjWE, ZhUfhc MmSh BSh ZhUfhcm UmE, Ac Aèhc MmSh BSh Aèhcm UmEz” BGhW gjWiA Shch AçF ZWiHmdhz

bcW ZhUm MiÛh EA

¹⁸ ZhUm LiÐmFiA bMZc FDMW bhWjf BLhc FhÛhS ABdhz Dch DFiW FcpW, bCSc ZhUm FjWj bhWjf Ac MiÛh EBA CPpW Whz DcUhd Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh, ¹⁹ “gjMjc, gMcS bjLhD Abchc dhHi EC bjLdh dmGiA HmLpW, FjWj bhWfm ZiA FciA, Shc ZCcm WiAEdhUi ghdSm TBA gm MjUi bhch MhD, Sm Shc ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA FciA Shc ahBc Zjf ZhKhBSm EBZz ²⁰ Sm VcÀh, DF XciZhçE fhS ahB ALidz Ze Mwm ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bhch Hmdz ²¹ ZhUm ULch ahBD Shc EC ehei ahZicm ZiA Fcdz EBdm gm-E WiAEdhUi cBA bhch Hmdz ZhUm SiW Wæc ahBD ZiA FciA gm-E ECdh bhch Hmdz ²² EC WbjWhD Shch fhSE ahBc FmCccC gjcîh EBd Whz gmfm EC ZmOiE bhch Hmdz ²³ Sm bcW ZhUm MmZdh bhWjf MiÛh EBA CPZh, EC fbD B ZmOi, Dch FjW ahBc ZC EBZ? Shch gFdmC S B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz”

24 ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch S Aèhc FhdhbE MhWpW Wh, Aèhc FjUcSi ShÀSE ZjMpW Whz DcUhD AXWhch B ajd Fcchz 25 gjWCÀh, bjcUh EFd MmZdh MiÙh EBA CPZh, EC fbD Shch ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, FmC Shchcm ZiA UiS-E WhDz Dch S Yiciùhc dhGhW ZWiMiZh 26 SCchS FiShZE Sjc Xhec Mjdh Mdhc ZDAWic bhMm, bjcUh EFd MiÙh EAc ZmXhcm FiSh dmGh ALm, BSh AXWhch XeLpW Wh Wi? Aèhd bjLh WZicm FBdh, ‘AbiC BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh’z 27 Sm Aèh S bjcUh EFdc Aèh WhD, ShBW MiÙh EFdc Aèhz AXWhch S ZCS Ze ajd FcLpWz”

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb

28 EC fbD DFMW bCdhWh ABA Dchc ScFh-ScFi gjWdhz Ac BLhD MmW PiF MjAX UiLpW BGhW ZjMiA DBW MiFhBdh, “FCÀh KhBW, SCchS fciYc bhMm gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb FjWOH?” 29 BLhD MjAX Uidh, “gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb EBd, E ZWi BLchBd, Abchc bhZjU Aèh DFz 30 Sjbchc Aih Uid, MhW, bW Ac gFd fÀi UiA Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUcm bgäs FciEz 31 ULLch gjFjb EBd, Sjbchc Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz EC ULBE gjFjb ThFi Ze Ac FjWj gjFjb WhBz” 32 BGhW gjWiA gi bCdhWhD FBdh, “gmJjc, bhcgghZh! AXWm S PiFC FBLpW, Aèh DF, ShBW Lheh Ac FjWj bhZjU WhBz 33 Ac Aih Uid, ZiZmF-ZjDi, gFd fÀi UiA ShWcm bgäs Fch, Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA Fch EBd, gFd WbjWhc Xfj FjczhWi Ac dièh-LUhh ThFiE Mcjcz” 34 BLhD MmZdh UmGdh, EC bCdhWhD GjZ fjÛc Fci MjAX UiLpW, EC ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhB ThFi AXWm S Zmfi UlcB WhDz” DcZhUm TWm BLhcm FjWj LEAd Fchc fhEf Ac FmCcc EBd Whz

Ad-bLi Fm?

35 BLhD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Shdib UmEAc fbD MiFhBdh, “bCdhWh EFdm FmbWm FpW, Ad-bLi EBdh gMcS UhCUc AEdhU? 36 UhCUm S XhF cjcZdm FBLpW,

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,

Abi MS fbD Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcM Sjbhc XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhB, ES fbD Sjbh Abhc QhBWc SÇE ZEz

37 UhCUm MmZdh WiMmC Ad-bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBLpW, Sm Ad-bLi FmbWm UhCUc AEdhU EBZh?” ZCS bhWfm Gjfi EBA BLhc ZDAW gjWhS ALidz

38 ZDAWc bhMm ShBW FBdh, “bCd-hWh EFdc ZmXhcm gjfiAc cBEz Shch Ghdi dhæh dhæh Mjäh YiÛiA ZhMhc-AOE Ijch--Yich FcpW Ac BÏs XhBSh KhBWz 39 Shchc fG Ebd FjWj bMdiLE Hmdm Uhbi MhHhS ZEA, GhWic fbD LhbWc FhShcE ZBA GhEAz 40 DFZhD Shch dhæh dhæh ULA FciA bhWfc bW HdhBW, AcFZhD ehei ZmOiØc Mbi-bichf UGd Fci WmBWz ghfcc bDUhWE Dchc gFd ThFi Ze bLiZS EBZz”

HciZ ehei ZmOic LUHh UmEA

41 ZhUm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc dièhc QoHc FhÛhs ZBA UmGdh, bhWfm ABA FmbWm dièh-LUhh Uichz ShBW UmGdh, ZCS VWi bhWfm Zmf Fci OmFh-XDfh UhW Fcchz 42 ZhUm DF HciZ ehei ZmOiD ABA Ghdi UlBOh XDfh UhW Fcdz 43 UmGiA ShW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, gFd bhWjf TWm EC ZmOiD Zmfi UhW Fcdz 44 gFd bhWfm Shchc ZCS VW-LhbhW ThFi FiLj Ejf UhW FcLm, EBdm B ZmOi EahZi EBdmE, ZmOiD WiMc dhHi FjØh Wh chGiA, gFdShC UhW Fci Uidz”

13

FiAbSc Adhbs

1 gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFi ZhcBA MhEAc Zhdh ShW DFMW LhghZiD FBdh, “gmJjc, EC UmGCÀh, FS Ze Ze Xhícc EAd Ac fjÛc fjÛc UdhWz” 2 ShBW FBdh, “Sjbh EC MmSh Ze Ze UdhW UmGchD, BShc ULB Xhíc DGhWE dhHhBd cBS WhD, gFdSh ahJHh EBmiZz” 3 ZhUm ShBW MmZdh MDSjW Xhec CXcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciY bjGh ZEAS ALdh, EC fbD LhghZi XiSc, BAFjZ, ghÛhw Ac AÛtiALm ShWcm WichdhD MiFhBdh, 4 “gmJjc, Abchcm MhWhCÀh, BSh

FjW fbD EBZ? FjW AdhbS UmGiA
Abch ZjMbj, BSh ZiWhf EAc fbD
ABĒm?”⁵ ShBW FBdh, “UmGiE,
FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Wh OHmz⁶ ZCS
MWm Abhc Whb VciA ABA FBZ, AbiC
gmBW, FBA ZCScm OHiZz⁷ EBdm
MjĐc AEAM Ac dhehBc GZc gjWiA
Sjbch QchBE Whz BSh WiKD IOZ,
IOdmE BSh S fmf WhDz⁸ DF MhSiD
AcF MhSic dHm, DF Umfm AcF Umfc
dHm dhehB FcZz ZCS MhHhS apLhd
Ac WiUhW UmGh UiZz EBdm BSh S
Ghdi bLiZSc fjcjz

⁹ “Sjbch WiMc ZmXhcm gjfiAc
cBEz bhWfm Sjbchcm VciA ZiKhcc
AUhdSE fbMhBZz bLiUc aiScm
Sjbchcm LiqdhUi bhch EBZz Abhc
dhHi Sjbchcm Umfc chMh-ZhUfhc
LhbWm WmEA EBZz Sjbch Dchc
LhbWm Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhDz
¹⁰ XDDh UlWiAc Shbhb MhSic HmLm
Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Mcjcz
¹¹ Sjbchcm VciA MmZdh ZiKhccE
WmEA EBZ, EC fbD FiSh MjAX UiShD,
BSh dBA AHm FjWj KiØh FciE Whz
gC fbD Sjbchcm MmSh giFhBA UmEA
EBZ, Sjbch EShC FBEz ALdm Sjbch
S giWE bhSShD WhD, XhF cjgmC
bhSiZhz¹² ahBD ahBcm, ZhYo XjAcm
MhWm bhchc dhHi VchB UiZz XjA-
XjeiD AXW bh-ZhYc ZicjĐm HiA, bh-
ZhYcm GjW FchBZz¹³ Ac Abhc dhHi
gFdm Sjbchcm IiŪhBZ, EBdm gmF
XcMØ Mm OiFiA cBZ, gm cmghB
XhBZz

¹⁴ “Mm SidhES Fcmc gm ZjMCF,
ZmMjBSh bLiZSc IiŪhc B KiM Mm
MhHhS AEAc FTh WhD, B KiMcm
MmZdh EWE UmGZhD, EC fbD Mmch
DgjUiA MidhS ALpW, Shch ahHiA
XheiA DdhFhS MhCFz¹⁵ LhSc CXcm
Mmch cBZh, Shch dhhbS dhbiA
FjØh WmEAc dhHi Icc aiScm Ac Wh
ghbhCFz¹⁶ GmSc bhMm Mmch cBZh,
Shchc HSc KhĐc WmEAc dhHi ZheiS
Wh ACFz¹⁷ EC fbD MmSh ZmOiØc
gjcjĪh EBSH, Ac Mmch gjcĪhcm ZjFjc
Uiv GhEABch, Shchc Ze MZc bLiZS
EBZz¹⁸ Sjbch ULA FcE, BSh MhWj
fiSc UiWE Wh EDz¹⁹ EC fbD S ES
ZmMjBSh Fi EBZ, MmSh UlWiAc
XDDh TWm ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW
EBLm Wh, Ac FjWjUiW EBS-E WhDz

²⁰ bhZjUm MjUi B fbDcm FbhBA Wh
UiSh, Sm FmC MiŪh cBd Wh EWmz
EBdm AèhD ShW XLŪ Fch ZŪh EFdc
dhHi B fbD FbhB UiLpWz²¹ gi fbD
FmC MjUi Sjbchcm FD, gjWL Wi, Ad-
bLi EWE ABLpW, Zh UmGE, ECWj
ShBW, Sm Sjbch BSh DFiW FciE Whz
²² FhcW ZCS a×D ABA FBZ, AbiC Ad-
bLi, Ac ZCS a×WZiE ABZhz fæz EBdm
Shch Aèhc XLŪ Fch ZŪh EFdcM E VjFh
UiA Zm-XTm WiSh Fci ZCS FmchbSi-
bjMmMh UmGhBZhz²³ EBdm Sjbch
gjfiAc cBE, Abi S Sjbchcm AHmC BSh
ghd-gFiFS MhWhB Uidhbz

²⁴ “EC bLiZSc fbD XhcWic ZhUm,

fjcjM AŪhBc EBMiZ,

KhŪm Ac Yc UiS WhDz

²⁵ Smch Efd ALbhW ThFi GjdiA
XeimiZ,

ALbhWc FjWj fĀiAdh KiMC

PiF-PhF cBS WhDz

²⁶ EC fbD bhWfm UmGZh, ZiW-
Aubm Aèhc FjUcSi Mhdhd Ac fhW-
SMèiD, bmIc OjFchS EBA UlWiAS
SfciY AWchz²⁷ ShBW YiciĪh EFdcM
UlWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhThS
XhPhBA, Aèhc XLŪ Fch ZŪh EFdcM
KhBcEZhd TWm Udh FcZhz

²⁸ “Qkbjc HhLc ZhD KhBA BdiB
FhbhB FcEz HhLc Qhd-Xhdh Wcb
EBA MmZdh WDA Fjei ZhcED, EC
fbD Sjbch ZjMidhE Hcbc UiW ABĒmz

²⁹ Sm EC dhGhW Sjbch MmZdh
UmGZhD BSh gFdSh IOmc, UmGiA
ZjMidiE, ZiW-AUbe VhcE ABĒpWz
Ghdi VhcE WhD, ShBW ABA UlAcE
PkFhBchz³⁰ Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh
FBchb, BSh Wh IOh XcMØ B MbhWhc
bhWjf YkehBSh WhDz³¹ ALbhW-
MbiW gFdSh ZiWhf EBMiZ, EBdm
Abhc Fhdhb ghbmfh FhBb cBZz

³² “gC UiW Ac gi fbDEc ZmXhcm
Ghdi Abhc HhBzi ZhY ZhUm Ac FmC
MhWpW Whz ALbhWi YiciĪh Zh
GhL bhDac MWmE MhWpW Whz

³³ Sjbch gjfiAc EE, GiAd Fci KdE
Ac ULA FcEz gi UiW FjW fbD ABZ,
Sjbch FmC S MhWE Whz³⁴ Edh DF
bhWfc dhGhW gi UiW ABZ, MmBW
ZiUmf MhEAc fbD ShW Hjdhb EFdc

ASE gFdSh fbMhB UiA MhcMic Fhb ZjMhB Uidhz Ac KFiUhccm FBdh gMhH cBSz ³⁵ SjbchE ECdh gMhH cBEz Zheic bhdiF FjW fbD ABZh, ghBÕhZhdh, bhM chBSm, XShZhdh Wh YMcm ABZh, BGhW S Sjbch FmC MhWE Whz ³⁶ ShBW AGSh ABdm MhWj Wh UmGpW, Sjbch IjhbB cBLz ³⁷ Abi Sjbchcm Mmdh FBdhb, gFdcM ECdh FBchb, gMhH cEz”

gMcS BLhc UIG-Fi Ac bCS

14

(14:1-15:47)

gMcS BLhcm ghMhWic amU

¹ AMhUi BU Ac Ghbic Lheh cjoic BUc Ghdi UlB UiW ZhFi cBLmz Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm, gMcS BLhcm bhWfc AYcGm VciA FhSd Fchc VhUh dhHhBdhz ² Shch FBdh, “BUc fbD Shcm VcShb WhDz Vcdm bhWfm H×Hjd dhHhB Uis Xhcmz”

³ BLh EC fbD ZhDS-AWiA HhCc XKh-Fji Zmbhci LhBbWc Zheis ALdhz EWE ZBA ShBW GhWh GhBch, AGShC DF ZmOi bhWfm KiWc DF ZjSde Fci GjZ Uhbi GhOi ASc dBA ABA, ZjSd ahJHiA gFd ASc ShW bhThS Rhdi Uidz ⁴ BSh UmGiA giWE AMic FjWj FjWj MWm Wh-Gjf EBA DFm-EBÛm Fpd, “B ASc YkOhBW FmWm ZcZhU Fch EBd? ⁵ B YkOiW ZmKidm S SiWf UiWhc XhBA HciZ EFdcM ZidhB UmEA Hmd EWmz” EShc dhHi Shch ZmOicm ZFh-MFh Fcdhz ⁶ EBdm BLhD FBdh, “EBLm, ShWcm Ac FjØh FBE Whz ShBW S Abhc dhHi GjZ fjÛc Fhb FcLpWz

⁷ HciZ EFd S ghbmfhC Sjbchc dHm cBZhz Sjbchc MmZdh bWm KhD Shchcm fhBì FcShD XhcZhDz EBdm Abhcm S ghbmfh XhBShD WhDz ⁸ ZmKhciD MmGhW XhcLpW EGhWC FcLpWz DBW ABA Abhc HScE ASc RhdiA, UhYW-FhYWc dhHi Abhcm AHmC MjBS FcLpWz ⁹ Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBAc, UlWiAc MmFjWj MhHhS Aèhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc fbD, EC ZmKhciem bWE Fchc dhHi, ShW B Fhbc FTh GhWE FEA MhBZz”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgjUh BéhciAS, DBW BLhcm VchBA UmEAc

dhHi Ze Bbhb EFdc HmLm Hmdhz ¹¹ Bbhb EFdm gjWiA GjZ Gjfi EBA FBdh, “Shcm VchBA Uidm Sjbhcm OmFh Uibjz” SmC BgjUhD ShWcm VchB UmEAc fjMjH SjFhWiS cBdz

gMcS BLhc AGmci BU

¹² Ghbic Lheh cjoic BUc XDdh UiW, AMhUi BUc dhHi bmehc ZhBóh MZE Fch EBSz DcUhD LhghZi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch FjW MhHhS HiA AXWhc dhHi BUc GhWh SiAc FcShb?” ¹³ EC BLhD ShW UlBMW LhghZicm FBdh, “Sjbch OhCWE MhEz HiA UmGZhD gWE DF ZmOh bhWfm GpdhUi XhWi aciA Wichz Sjbch ShW Gcm Gcm MhBEz

¹⁴ ShBW Mm Zheis HiA ghbhBZh, gC Zheic bhdiFcm Sjbch FBE, ‘LhZ, bjcfiUm FBLpW, LhghZi EFdcM dBA Abi MmGhWE AMhUi BUc GhWh GhBShb, gC bjLhYicGhWh GhW UmGhB UmCàhz’ ¹⁵ ShBW Sjbchcm CXc ShdhS ghMhBd-XhehBd DF Ze FjPh UmGhB UiZhZ Sjbch EWE gFdSh SiAc FciEz” ¹⁶ SmC LhghZi EFd HiA OhCWE ghbhBdhz ghbhBA BLhD MmdhGhW FBLdh, PiF EC dhGhW gFdSh XhBdh Ac BUc GhWh SiAc Fcdhz

¹⁷ ghBÕhZhdh BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA EWE ABdhz ¹⁸ ABA GhWi GhEAc fbD ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc DF MWmC ZmBbhWi FciA Abhcm VchB UiZ, gm EGW Abhc dHm ZBA Ghcz” ¹⁹ BGhW gjWiA Shch GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdhz Ac DF DF Fci MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B MW FiSh Abi Wi?” ²⁰ ShBW FBdh, “gm EC ZhcEMWc bhMcC DFMWz gm EGW Abhc dHm ThdE AS ghchcz ²¹ ZiW-AUbc bCSc ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, ShW bCS S ECdhC EBZ, EBdm AYLjL gC bhWfc dhHi, Mm ShWcm VchBA UiZz UlWiAS Shc MWb Wh EAC, Shc dhHi ZCS ahdh ALidz”

²² GhWhS cBLpW, EC fbD BLhD cjoic ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA, LieiA OjFch OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdc ASE UiA FBdh, “EC WmE, bWE FcE BSh Abhc fcidz” ²³ ZhUm ShBW AJHjcc fcZSc XiAdh dBA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA

Dchem Uidhz Dch gFdm EC XiAdh ThFi fcZS GhBdhz ²⁴ BLhD FBdh, “GhE, bWE FcE BSh Abhc dCz EC dCc MciAD AUb MhSic ZCSc ZhKiZhc dhHi WDA CLièh FhBb Fch EBZz ²⁵ Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, MmB XcMØ Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA Abi AJHjcc fcZS Wh GhBLi, ES UiW B dhGhW fcZS Ac GhBShb WhDz” ²⁶ gmfm gFdm bidi DF HMd HhBA, Ic ThFi ZhcBA MDSjW XheE HmdhHiz

gMcS XiScm EðiFhc Fchc AHhb Bfhch

²⁷ XheE HiA BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, “Sjbch gFdmC S Abhcm YhdhBA ahHiZhDz Aèhc FhdhBE ALm, ‘Abi Xhdc chGhdcm bhcidibj, SmC Xhdc bmehBW KhBcEZhD LiìMiZhz’ ²⁸ EBdm Abhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh Fchc ZhUm, Sjbchc AHmC Abi HhdidE MhBbjHiz” ²⁹ XiScm ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc, gFd ahHi HmdmE Abi ahHiShb WhDz” ³⁰ BLhD FBdh, “Sm gjWE, Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, ABM XShZhhdh bjcHhD UIBZhc ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjbì SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbì Abhcm KiWE Whz” ³¹ EBdm XiScm AcE Ze HdhD FBdh, “gjMjc EC FiSh FpW, AXWhc dHm MjUi Abhc bcWE ED, Sh-E Abi FjWjbØmc FBShb WhD Abi AXWhcm KiWi Whz” gFd LhghZiDE EC dhGhW FBdhz

HmSfibhWi ZhHhWE gMcS BLh

³² ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA HmSfibhWi Whbc DF ZhHhWE ABdhz ABA ShBW Dchem FBdh, “Abi MS fbD Vci ULA Fcbj, ES fbD Sjbch EWE ZEAS cBEz” ³³ EGhW FBA ShBW XiSc, BAFjZ Ac ghÙhWcm ShW dHm chGdh, bWc UlG Ac MhdhD ShBW Ze SFdiY XhBdhz ³⁴ ShBW Dchem FBdh, “UlGm Abhc MhW ZhcB MhcHiz Sjbch gFd EWE cE Ac gMhH ThFEz” ³⁵ FBA Tjeh gciA HiA ShBW bhOis LBMUhs XeiA AcM Fcdh, fæZ EBdm B bLiZSc EÀGhW gciMiZhc dhHiz ³⁶ ShBW FBdh, “E Aäh, Abhc Edi, Sjbì S gFdShC FcShD Xhcz Sjbì Abhc CXc ThFi AWmEadh EC bLiZS GhW gchBdhEz EBdm BSh Abhc BÈhD WhD, Sjbch bcMi bhYiFC ECFz”

³⁷ LBMUh ThFi CPiA ShBW LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA UmGdh, Dch IjbhB HmLpWz EC ShBW XiScm gMhH Fci FBdh, “LhBbW, Sjbì IjbhB HmdhD Wi? DGhW IÖhE gMhH cBShD XhcdhD Wh Wi? ³⁸ gMhH cE, XciÀh ThFi ZhKShD Fci ULA FcEz Uidc bhMm WiKD GiAd ALm, EBdm FhDA S Fbmjcz” ³⁹ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc HiA gC DFB ULA Fcdh ⁴⁰ YiciA ABA UmGdh, Dch gicZhc IjbhB HmLpW, Ijbm Shchc KCG YhdhB Umcz Shch BLhcm FiSh MjAX UiSh, FjØh ZjMdh Whz ⁴¹ SiW Wæc Zhc ShBW ABA Dchem FBdh, “Sjbch UmGi EGWE Achbm IjbhBchDz ABÈh EBLm, fbD ABÈm Sz UmGchD Wi, ZiW-AUbcM HjWhHhc EFdc ASE fbMhB UmEA EcZ ⁴² CPE, Abch cEAWh UmBz Abhcm MmHiD UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZ, gm ABA AMiHmLmz”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLi UlfbWc ASE ZÜi

⁴³ ShBW Dchc dHm bhSE cBLpW, EC fbD BgjUh gWE ABdz gm ALid ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz Shc dHm EBA AcE ZCSm dhPi-LOh-SdjAc dBA ABdz Ze Bbhb, bCdhWh Ac bjcäi EFdm Dchem XhPhBLpWz ⁴⁴ ShWcm MmHiD VchBA UiS, gm Shc dHc Dchem AHm giFhBA UiLid, “Abi HiA MmW HhdE gjJHh Uibj, DBWC gC MWz Sjbch DWcm ZÜi FciA GjZ fhZVhWm dBA MhBEz” ⁴⁵ SmC BgjUhD fjMh-fjMi BLhc HmLm HiA Fpd, “gjMjc!” FBA gm ShWcm gjJHh Uidz ⁴⁶ dHm dHm Shch ABA BLhcm Vcididz ⁴⁷ ShW FhÙhs Mmch CZhS ALdh, Dch DFMWm WiMc SdjAc Zhc FciA XcVhW Bbhc Hjdhbcm LmU bhcdh, LmUc dHm Shc DF FhW FhOia XeiHmdz ⁴⁸ BLhD ESh bhWfcm FBdh, “FiSh Zh, Abi FjWj Kjc-QhFhBS Wi, Sjbch UmGi dhPi-LOh-SdjAc dBA Abhcm VchS ABL? ⁴⁹ Abi S XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE HiA Sjbchc LhbWmC Shdib UiShbz EC fbD S Sjbch Abhcm VcdhD Whz WiKD Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS S YdiSm EBZz”

⁵⁰ ShWcm ZÜi FcSmC ShW gFd LhghZi ShWm TBA ahHi HmdhZ ⁵¹ Ghdi DFMW MjAWm DGhW djHi

YiÛiA ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdz EBdm
bhWfm MmZdh ShcmE VcSh KhBdh,
52 gm Shc dJHi YhdhBA dmbOh EBA
UCehBA ahHidz

YSJA FbiOic UczhcE ZiKhc

53 EC bhWfm gMcS BLhcm VciA
ghci XcVhW Bbhb HmLm dBA
Hmdz gWE Ze Bbhb EFd, bjcäi Ac
bCdhWh EFde DGhWE Udh EBdhz
54 LhghZi XiSc BLhc HmL TWm
UlcB gci gci cBA ShW Gcm Gcm
HiA XcVhW Bbhb Zheic CPhWE
Hmdhz HiA gWE XhchUhc EFdc
dHm bidiA AHjBW ShZhWiS ZBdhz
55 Ze Bbhb EFdm Ac YSJA FbiOic
gFd bhWfm BLhcm FhSd Fchc dhHi
FjWj Whdif SjFhBdh, EBdm XhBdh
Whz 56 bMdiLE BLhc ZicjDm ZCSm
biLh fhÄi UidmE, Shchc fhÄic bid
EBd Whz 57 SmC AcE FDMWm ShW
ZicjDm EC biLh fhÄi Uidz Shch Fpd,
58 “Abch gjWLi, gm FBLm, bhWfc
ASc ZhWhBd MmcjMhdmBC EC FhZh
fciY, Abi ahJHidibj, Ac SiW UiWc
bhMm FjWj bhWfc AS Wh dhHhBA
Abi AcFGhW ZhWhBbjz” 59 EBdm
Dchc fhÄiE bidd Whz 60 gmfm XcVhW
Bbhb CZhBA gFdc LhbWm BLhcm
MiFhBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FjWj bhSc MjAX
UiShD Wh Wi? BSh bhWfm Sjbhc
ZmXhcm FiSh fhÄi Uich, gjWchD
Wi?” 61 EBdm ShBW FjWj MjAX Wh
UiA WichB cBdhz XcVhW Bbhb
ShWcm gicZhc MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh
Aèshdhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi Wi,
ShW GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh Wi?”
62 ShBW MjAX Uidh, “MiED, AbiC
gmBWz AXWhch UmGZh, Abi ZiW-
AUb Acfm-AMibE Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc
QhBWc SÇE ZEAS ALiz Ac UmGZh,
Abi Zmgmîi bmIc KhFhS EBA UIWiAS
SfciY AWiAcz” 63 BGhW gjWiAC
XcVhW Bbhb WiMc YiÛc FhXe
LieiA FBdh, “Ac FjWj fhÄic Mcjc
ALm Wi? 64 AXWhch WiMc FhWmC
S gjWdh, gm ficiFi Fcdz Sm EGW
AXWhch FiSh chD UiZh?” EC Shch
gFdm ShWm Ulfi fhBZi FciA, FhSd
Fchc gjFjb Uidz 65 FmC FmC ShW
CXcm LmY Uidz ShW bjG ZhÛiA Ijfi
bhciA Fpd, “gp, SjbW Zjdm WZi,

Sm EGW Egi FL Whz” ZhUm LiXhB
EFdmE ShWm WiA bhBc-VBc Fcdz

gMcS XiScm SiWZhc EðiFhc Fcdh

66 XiSc MmZdh dhhbS CPhWE
ALdh, EC fbD XcVhW Bbhb DF
ZhÛi ZmOi ShW FhÛhs Hmdz 67 HiA
ShWcm AHjBW ShZhWiS UmGiA,
ahdh Fci ShW ZhD KhBA ghci Fpd,
“AXWmE S EC WhLhcSc BLhc dHm
ALdhz” 68 XiScm EðiFhc FciA FBdh,
“Wh H, Sjbi EC FiSh FBchD? Abi BSh
FjØhc MhWi Wh, ZjMiE Whz” EGhW
FBA XiSc HmBOc VhcE Hmdh, Ac
EC fbD bjcHhD ZhJ UidhBdz 69 ZhÛi
ZmOiD MmZdh UmGd, XiSc EWE
HiA CZhBLpW, EC ShW FhLhS CZh
bhWfcm HiA ShB Fpd, “EC ZmOhE
Dchc dHc DFMWz” 70 XiScm gicZhc
Wh Fcdhz EBdm ShW FhÛhs Mmch
CZh ALid, Tjeh ZhUm Shch FBdh,
“Sjbi WióD Dchc dHc, Sjbhc ZheiE
S Hhdid MidhSz” 71 XiScm FBdh,
“Aèhc HMZ XeCF, Abi FLb GhBA
FBac, Sjbch EC Mhc FTh FBchD, Shcm
Abi KiWiE Whz” 72 EGhW FBSmC
bjcHhD ULach ZhJ Uidz ZhJ gjWiAC
XiSc bWE EBHmd, BLhD FBLdh,
“bjcHhD UIBZhc ZhJ UiZhc AHmC Sjbi
SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE
Whz” EGhW bWE EBSmC ShBW AC
AC Fci FhÛW Vcdhz

15

XcVhW ghFib XidhSc AUhdSE gMcS BLh

1 Ze Bbhb EFdm LZcm CPiA bjcäi
EFd, bCdhWh Ac YSJA FbiOic gFdc
dHm Xchbif FciA, gMcS BLhcm ZhÛiA
cjbhW ghFib XidhSc HmLm dBA
Hmdhz 2 HiA ghcdm ghFib XidhSm
BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh BgjUi
EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ShBW FBdh,
“AXWm PiF FThC FBchz” 3 Ze Bbhb
EFdm ShW Whbm ZCS Whdif Uidhz
4 XidhSm gicZhc FBdh, “Sjbi FjØh
MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? UmGchD
Wi, Shch Sjbhc ZicjDm FS Whdif
Umcz” 5 EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX
Wh UmEAD XidhS ShBjz EBHmdhz
6 AMhUi BUc fbD ghFibm Umfc
bhWfc XLÛ bhYiF, DFMW AMSicm
GhdhL UiShz 7 EC fbD Zhchäh Whbc

DFMW bhWjf MmdE ALidz fJHchbc fbD gm YCMc dHm cBA bhWjf GjW FcLidz ⁸ bhWfm XidhSc HmLm ABA UhZi MhWhBdh, “AXWm AXWhc WiMc cmEAM bhYiF Fhb FcCÀhz” ⁹ ShBW MiFhBdh, “Sjbch KhBchD Wi, Abi BgjUi EFdc ZhUfhcm Lhei UiShb?” ¹⁰ XidhSm MhWSh, Ze Bbhb EFdm Bjfh FciA BLhcm WiA ShW ASE UiLpWz ¹¹ Ze Bbhb EFdm bhWfcm CLFhBA Uidh, bhWfm BLhc bjĀi Wh KhBA Zhchähc bjĀi KhBWz ¹² DcUhd XidhSm gicZhc bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Sjbch Mhcm BgjUic ZhUfh FE, Shcm Abi FiSh FcShb?” ¹³ Shch gFdm Kièhwi dhHhBd, “Shcm LdiZE UmEz” ¹⁴ ShBW FBdh, “FmWm, gm FiSh Ulf FcLm?” EBdm bhWfm AcE Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “LdiZE UmEz” ¹⁵ SmC XidhSm Shchcm Gjfi FcSh Fci Zhchähcm GhdhL UidhBdh, Ac BLhcm Zmf Fci KhZjF bhciA, LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd Fchc gjFjb Uidhz (LdiZ EBd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz)

LiXhB EFdc PhOôOh-bfFch

¹⁶ ZhUm LiXhB EFdm BLhcm VciA XcVhW ghFibc Zheic aiScm dBA Hmdhz gWE Shch AcE LiXhB EFd Udh Fcdhz ¹⁷ Shch BLhcm ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB dmZhL YiÛhBdh, Ac HLh-FhOh UiA bjFjO ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uidhz ¹⁸ ZhUm Shch bfFch Fci biLid Uid, “BgjUic ZhUfh, bhcgzhz” ¹⁹ Ac DF dhPi AWiA Zhcm Zhcm ShW bhThS bhcd, HScE LmY Uid, ShWm BĪs UmGhWic ahW FciA ShW LhbWm AOj HheiA ZBdz ²⁰ EC dhGhW PhOôOh-bfFch Ac ZmĪbiMi Fchc ZhUm ShW YiÛc ZhBJHWi dmZhL GjdiA, ShW WiMc FhXe YiÛhBd Ac LdiZE WiA FhSd Fchc dhHi cEAWh Uidz

LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh

²¹ Shch dBA MhBch EC fbD FjciWi DdhFhc LiFÛc Ac cCYc ZhY, LhBbW Whbc DFMW bhWjf HhC ThFi EC XTmUi AOiA MhEAS ALdhz LiXhB EFdm Mjc FciA DWmUi gC LdiZ ZEABA Widhz ²² Shch BLhcm Hd-HhTh, bhWi Fèhc Khe Whbc MhHhS dBA Hmdhz ²³ gWE WiA ShWcm

bjch Whbc EfjV XjchBd AJHjcc fcZS GhBSm Uidh, EBdm ShBW BSh GhBdh Whz ²⁴ ZhUm Shch ShWcm LdiZE, bhWi HhLE dOFhBdz LiXhB EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe ZhOiA WmEAc dhHi dOhci bhciA ahBHôH XciAh Fcdz

²⁵ ZiAWm WDOhc fbD Shch ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi LdiZE HhTidz ²⁶ Ac ShW EXchV-Whbhc bhMm dmGd, “BgjUic ZhUfhz”

²⁷ Shch UIBMW QhFhBScmE ShW dHm LdiZE dOFhBd, DFMW QhBW HhdhS, EBÛMW ZhC HhdhSz ²⁸ DcUhd Aèhc Fhdhbc EC ADASE YdiHmd, “ShWcm WhYcbhW EFdc dHm HWh EBLmz”

²⁹ gC XTmUi Mmch MhEAS ALid Shch bhTh dhehBA BLhcm LiehBA Fpd, “Ep biA, Sjbi Zjdm FhZh Ic ahJHiA SiW UiWc bhMm gicZhc ZhWhBShD XhcZhD! ³⁰ Sm EGW LdiZ ThFi dhbiA ABA WiMc MhW ZhKhE Whz” ³¹ Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdmE ShWcm LiehBA bhSh-bhSi Fcdh, “gm S bhWfc MhW ZhKhBS, EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhBS Xhcmc Whz ³² gm Zjdm EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, ZWi BLchBdc ZhUfh! Sm Xhcdm EGW LdiZ ThFi dhbiA ACF, SmC AbchE ESh UmGiA BbhW AWbjz” ShW QhBWm-ZhCD Mmchcm LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ShchE ShWcm LiehBdz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CYhS

³³ ZhUm ZmBd UlBYc ThFi Mjgcc ZhU XcMØ SiW IÖh AĪh Umf AUhBc EBHmdz ³⁴ DcZhUmC ShBW GjZ Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “DdjB, DdjB, dhbh fhZhĀhwi,” bhWi, “E Abhc Aèh, Abhc bCdh, Sjbi FmWm Abhc dH Lhei UidhD?” ³⁵ EC fbD Mmch ShW VhcE CZh ALid, Shch BGhW gjWiA FBdh, “gjWE, gjWE, gm gMcS BdiAL WZicm QhFmcz” ³⁶ EGhW gjWiA DFMW bhWfm UCehBA HiA DGhW SmWh AWiA OoJHh AJHjcc fcZSc bhMm aiMhBA, DF dhPic bhThS ZhÛiA CKh Fci ShWcm GhBSm Uidz gm Fpd, “ECF, UmGi Wh BdiALm Shcm dhbhBA WmEAS ABW Wiz”

³⁷ gmfm BLhD Mjcm AEAM FciA AGmci Ub YhdhBA BØmFhd Fcdhz ³⁸ dHm dHm MmcjMhdmbE FhZh Icc gmcmb fciYc XcUhGhW, CXcm

ThFi Sd XcMØ LieiA UlB OjFch EBH-
mdz ³⁹ LiXhBc Mm EYifhc gWE Xhch
UmEAS ALdh, DBW BLhc bCSc B ghds
UmGiA FBdh, “Wiód, DBWC ALdh
Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèhz”

⁴⁰ FDMW ZmOi bhWfmE UlcB
CZhBA BSh UmGdh, Dchc bhMm
ALdh bHUiDiWi bciEb, BCLi Ac gjc
BAFjZc bh bciEb, Ac ZiZi Lhdjbiz
⁴¹ BLh MmZdh HhdidE ALdh, EC
fbD EC ZmOiW ghbmfh ShW dHm
dHm cBSh Ac ShW GmMbS FcShz AcE
ZCS ZmOi bhWjf, Mmch ShW dHm
EBA MmcjMhdmb ABLdh, ShchE BSh
UmGdhz

gMcS BLhc cEMh bjZhcF

⁴² B UiW ALid BØmMhbc UiW,
bhWi BgjUic MjçhZhcc AHc UiW,
EC UiW fjcjM QkZhc ZhUm TWm
FjWjMhS Fhb Fch ghchb ALidz
⁴³ DcUhd EC ZiAdi Zhdh YSjA FbiOic
Bìsi bWi, AcibhTiA HhCc BCLjY
Whbc DFMW bhWfm, fhEf FciA
ghFib XidhSc HmLm ABA, gMcS
BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz Aèhc ZhUfhB
FhbB EAc dhHi DBW Zhc KhEAS
ALdhz ⁴⁴ XidhSm gjWiA GjZ ShBljz
EBHmdh MmW, BLhd ES MdUi Fci
BØmFhd YcbhBLpWz DcUhd ShBW
LiXhBc LjZmUhcem AWiA MiFhBdh,
ghLhC BLhc cjgj ZhcB HmLm Wiz
⁴⁵ LjZmUhem MmZdh FBdh, “MiED,
ShBW bhch HmLpW”, EC XidhSm
BLhc dhf BCLjYc MiçhD fbMhB Uidhz
⁴⁶ BCLjYo HiA FhYwC FhXe GciU Fci
AWiA, BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi dhhbBA,
FhYW YiÙhBA, Xhíc FhOia ZhWhBd
DFFDZcc bhMm ShWcm UhYW Fcdh,
B dhGhW FDZcE bhOi UmEA dhHm
Whz DcUhd Shch Ze DF Xhíc HeiABA
AWiA FDZcc bjGE Uidhz ⁴⁷ EC fbD
bHUiDiWi bciEb Ac BCLic bh bciEbm
UmGdh, ShWcm FjW MhHhS UhYW
FcLpWz

bCS ZhUm MiÙh EBdh gMcS BLh

16

(16:1-20)

gMcS BLh MiÙh EAc XcbhW

¹ Shche Mjçhc UiW fmf EBA ghcdm
bHUiDiWi bciEb, BAFjZc bh bciEb

Ac ZiZi LhdjbiD, gMcS BLhc dhfE
bhGhWic dhHi GjZD Adh bfdh dBA
AWhBdhz ² ghßhc XDdh UiW ZiAWm,
bhWi cZiZhcM YMcm fjcjM CPhc
dHm dHmC Dch ShW FDZcc FhLhS
Hmdhz ³ EC fbD Shch DFm-EBÜm
MiFhBdh, “FDZcc bjGe EC Xhíc Fm
gchBZh?” ⁴ bhSi bhSi Shch KhBA
UmGdh, B Xhíc gchBd EBHmLmz
XhícOh ALid GjZ Zez ⁵ ZhUm Shch
FDZcE ghbhBA UmGdh, DF MjAW
ZmOhD Vdh FhXe YiÙia QhBW
HhdhS ZB cBLpWz DWm UmGiA
Shch GjZ ShBljz EBHmdhz ⁶ EC
gmBW FBdh, “ShBljz EBE Wh Hz
SjbiShBW S WhLhcS HhCc BLhcM
Shèhf FchD, MmWcm LdiZE HhTiA
FhSd Fch EBLm? ShBW EGW BWE
WhD, ShWcm MiÙh Fch EBLmz UmGi
MhE, EC MhHhSC ShWcm UhYW Fch
EBLidz ⁷ Sm SjbiShBW EGW MhE,
HiA ShW LhghZi EFdem Ac XiScmE
FE, ShBW AHm MmdhGhW FBLdh,
ECdh Sjbchc AHm HhdidE MhBchz
Sjbch gWE Hmdm ShW UcfW Xh-
BZhdz” ⁸ BGhW gjWiA ZmOiØm FDZc
ThFi ZhcBA UCehBA ahHidhz Shch
ShBljz ZWiHmdh, Qcc Kjom FmCcm
FjØh FBdh Whz

⁹ ghßhc XDdh UiW YMc EÄE BLh
bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBA CPdh, Ac
XDdhC bHUiDiWi bciEbcm UcfW
Uidhz EC bciEbc dH ThFi ShBW fhSHj
MiÙhs LhehBLdhz ¹⁰ ShW UcfW
XhBAC bciEbm HiA BLhc dHc gFdem
GZc MhWhBdhz EC fbD Shch FhÙh-
FhOi Ac AghMhci FchS ALidz ¹¹ EBdm
ShBW MiÙh EBLpW Ac bciEbcm
UcfWE UiLpW, BSh Shch FmC DFiW
Fcdh Whz

¹² ZhUm ShW UlBMW CçSm AOi
AOi HhC ZhDUi cEAWH EBdh, EC
fbD BLhd ShW LjcS ZUdhBA Shchcm
UcfW Uidhz ¹³ Shch HiA ZhFi gFdem
EC GZc MhWhBdhz EBdm Shchc
FThe Dch DFiW Fcdh Whz

gMcS BLhc AGmci LZf

¹⁴ gmfm gMcS BLhd ShW DHhcE
MW LhghZicm UcfW Uidhz EC fbD
Dch GhEAS ALdhz bjcUh ThFi MiÙh
EAc ZhUm Mmch ShWcm UmGLid,

Shchc FTh DFiW Wh FchD, Dchc Bb-
 hWc FbMjci Ac Uidc Wh-gjbhcic dhHi
 ShBW Dchcm VbFhBdhz ¹⁵ Ac EC
 LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, “Sjbch UlWiAc
 Shbhb MhHhS MhE, HiA gFd bhWfc
 HmLm Aèhc ZhShBd Gjf-GZci SZdiH
 FcEz ¹⁶ Mm bhWfm BbhW AWiA
 SCZhc HjLd Fcm, gm-C cmghB XhBZz
 Mm bhWfm BbhW AWS WhD, gm
 Aèhc UcZhcE Ulfi ZWiA fhMh XhBZz
¹⁷ Mmch BbhW AWZ, Dchc bhMm EC
 WifhWh UmGh MhBZ: Abhc Whbm
 Shch MiÛhs LhehBZ, WDA WDA
 ahfhd HhBZi Zjdi bhSiZz ¹⁸ Shch
 MhSi ghYcm ASE dBZh, ZmMjBSh
 ZifhÃ FjØh GhBdmE Shchc FjWj GmSi
 EBS WhDz Ac FjWj Zmbhcicm AShBA
 Uidm Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz”

gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE MhEA

¹⁹ LhghZi EFdc dHm ZhSKiS Fchc
 ZhUm gMcS BLhcm Acfm-AMibE
 SjdiA WmEA EBdz gWE ShBW Aèh
 XhFc QhBWc SÇE SfcY chGLpWz
²⁰ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm gFd MhHhS
 HiA SZdiH Fcdhz gMcS BLhD Dchc
 bhMUi Fhb Fcdh, Ac Dchcm FmchbSi
 Fhbc ShÀs UiA XcbhW UmGhBdh,
 Dch MmSh SZdiH Fcch, BSh ghLhz
 AbiW|

**XZiï BÕid fciY SiLch
LiXhch
Ad-djF
XciKiSi**

Ad-djF LiXhchS WhWhW Shdib ALm, DcbhMc bjd Shdib EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC EBdh fhch MHSc gFd bhWfc WhMhSc Fh×hciz ShBW UlWiAS SfcY AWiA UmGhBdh, ShBW bhWfcm FS bhDA FcpWz HciZ-UlGi, EWhT-DSib, ehei, WichftD bhWfcm ShBW bhDA FciA AfcD UmBWz UlWiAc bhWfm Mhchcm Ddhbi Zh SjË Fcm, ShBW DchcmE AUc FcpWz gjcj gjcj WhZhdif gjcjÍh, WichftD ZmOiØcm ShBW GjZ AUc FcpWz Aèhc MS ZÛh Aèhc UcZhc ThFi gciA HmLmHi, Shchcm SjFhBA AWiA gicZhc Aèhc ZhUfhBS MhHh UiLpWz gMcS BLh cjjgèhc WhbC ZiW-AUb, bhWi AUbc AEdhU, bhWjf LjcSm AEA Aèhc GdiYhz

B LiXhchc XDdh cjFjS ALm Ad-bLiD UlWiAS SfcY AWch, BOh Aèh XhFc GhL bcMiz gicZhc AGmci cjFjS ZDAW Fch EBLm, ShBW MiÛh ghdSm ZmgmîE SfcY WiLpWz BOhE bhZjUc GhL bcMi, Ac ghch UlWiAc bhWfc dhHi Gjfic GZcz

EC LiXhchc ZCS Shdib ZhShBd EBLm biLhd Zh FiËh UiAz B Shdib, FmchbSi-bjMmMh, Ac SZdiHc ZDAWUi ZjMhBd EBLm, gMcS BLhC EBdh Aîh UlWiAc bhWfc dhHi AèhB cgbSz Ghdi ShW CLièhD gFd WbjWhc HjWhc bhYi XhEA MhDz ShBWC Aîh UlWiAc WhMhSc Fh×hciz

Abch EC LiXhchc 19 cjFj 10 ADASE UmGi, gMcS BLhD FBch, “EC dhGhW Zm-XTi EFdcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA, Shchcm ZhKhWic dhHiC S Abi ZiW-AUb B UlWiAS ABLiz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS djF (c:)z XZiï BÕid fciY ThFi MhWh MhD, gMcS djFc Xmfh ALid gmFibi QhÃcz ShBW gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XhCdjlC GmMbSE cBA WhWhW Umfc WhWhW MhSic HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcShz

gMcS BLh UlWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjhbW 30 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm dmGh EBLmz EC Ad-djF LiXhch EBd gMcS djFc dmGh XDdh LiXhch, ZhUm ShBW LhghZi Whbh Whbc AcF LiXhch dmGLpWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) ajbiFh, gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLhc MWb Ac XDdh MiÛnHi 1:1-2:52 ADAS

(G) Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi gMcS BLh MjBS EBdh 3:1-4:13

(H) Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc FmchbSi Ac SZdiH 4:14-9:50

(I) MmcjMhdmb MhEAc XTm gMcS BLh 9:51-19:27

(K) MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh 19:28-21:38

(L) gMcS BLhc UlG-Fi Ac bCS 22-23 *cjFj*

(M) bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBdh gMcS BLh 24 *cjFj*

1-2 bghbhBÛ TiEYidhL,

AXWhc S MhWh ALm, Abchc bhMm MmSh MmSh IOiLm, BSh Mmch XDdh ThFiC WiMc KCGm UmGLpW Ac SZdiHE FcLpW, Dchc bjGc FTh gjWiA ahdhbØm fbMiA ghci, ZCS bjbWm dmGhS dhHLpWz

³ DcdhHi EGW AbiE AUi-EØ gÀdsh Shèhf FciA, DF DF Fci dmGiA AXWhcm MhWhWi GhW ahdh bWE Fcdhbz ⁴ EGhW ThFi AXWm fbMiSh XhcZh, AXWm AHm MmSh Shdib gjWLpW, BSh DÀmZhcm PiFz

gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLhc

MWb Ac XDdh MiÛnHi

(1:5-2:52)

gMcS DgiA (A:) WZic MWbc HhBZi GZc

⁵ chMh gmcjUm MmZdh DgjUiA Midh KhdhBch, EC fbD MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Bbhb EFdc bhMc DFMWc Whb ALid MhFhciAz ShBW ZWi BLchBdc bjd Bbhb ghcjWc GhÛhwc AZiA Udc bhWjfz ShW ZiZic Whb DdiLhZmS, DBWE ghcjWc Zjfc bhWjfz ⁶ Dch UlBEMWC Aèhc WMcE Fhbid UiWUhc ALdhz bhZjUc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb fjèAWh AUhD FcShz ⁷ EBdm Dch ALdh WiAEdhUi, ZiZi

DdiLhZmS Ebdh AOGjch Zmbhciz EC ghdSm UlBEMW bjcai EBHmLpWz

⁸ DcbhMm EBÛ Udc BbhbSic UiW fmfEBA ShW WiMc Udc BbhbSic Zhci ABd, SmC MhFhciA Aèhc IcE BbhbSiS ALdhz ⁹ BbhbSi Fhbc WiEb bhYiF dO-hci bhciA ShWm XLÛ Fch Ebd, MhSm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc XZiï gmcmb fciYE ghhbBA AHc-GjfZD MhdhBWz ¹⁰ ShBW aiScm ESh MhdhBch, Ac ZhcM ZCS bhWfm ULA-UlcjU Fchz

¹¹ AGShC AHc-GjfZj MhdhWi OmZjdc QhBWmUi Aèhc DFMW Yiciîhd ShWcm UcfW Uidhz ¹² Yiciîhcm UmGiAC ShW Uid FhXiHmd, MhWE Qc ABdz ¹³ Yiciîhd FBdh, “E MhFhciA, QchBE Whz gjWE, Aèhc UczhcE Sjbhc ULA FZjd EBLmz Sjbhc ZiZi DdiLhZmSc IcE DF XjA EBZh, Sjbi DW Whb chGiE DgiAz ¹⁴ EC XjSm Sjbhc MiÛnHiS ZCS Gjfi ZhehBZh, ShBW MWb dEAD AcE ZCS MW Gjfi EBZh ¹⁵ DBW S bhZjUc WMcE ZCS Ze BÏsi EBZh MiÛnHiD FjWjUiWC AJHjcc fchZ Zh FjWjMhS Wifh GhBSH WhDz ShW bh’c XmOE ThFSmC XhF cjgm Fhbid EBZh ¹⁶ Ac ZWi BLchBdc ZCS bhWfcm Shchc bhZjU Aèhc ZhD YichB AWZhz ¹⁷ ShBW BdiAL WZic dhGhW giçS Ac ShÀsm bhdiFc AHm EBA ABZh ABA ZhY EFdc Uidcm AEdhUc ZhD, Ac WhYcbhW EFdc Uidcm XcmMHhcic ZhD YichBZh EC dhGhW bhZjUc dhHi DF Ud ZÛhcm ShBW XjchXjc SiAc FcZh”

¹⁸ BSh gjWiA MhFhciAD Yiciîhcm FBdh, “Dc XcbhW FiSh, Abi FmbWm DFiW FcShb? Abi S Zjeh EBHmLi, Abhc ZCE DÀmcm bjcai EBHmLpWz”

¹⁹ Yiciîhd FBdh, “Abi MiZchBd, Abi Aèhc LhbWm AMic ThFiz Sjbhc dHm ZhSKiS FciA, EC Gjfi-GZci SjbhcMhWhWic dhHiC Aèhd AbhcM ZmMiLpWz ²⁰ UmGiE, Abhc FTh fbD bS YdiZz Ebdm Abhc bhS DFiW Wh FchD, BGhW YdiZhc AH XcmØ Sjbi ZjZh ZWiMiZhD, FjØh bhSShD XhcShD WhDz”

²¹ BZhD bhWfm MhFhciAc dhHi Zhc KhBchz ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiScC EC XhF MhHhS ShW Umci Ec UmGiA, Shch gFd KiØhs XeiHmdhz ²² ZhUm MhFhciA ZhcBA ABdh, Ebdm ShBW

FjØhc bhSSh Xhcdh Whz ShBW ZjZh EBHmdh Ac Bfhch-AfhchD ZjMhBdhz B ghdS UmGiA bhWfm ZjMididh, XhF MhHhc aiScm ShBW FjWj UcfW XhBLpWz ²³ BbhbSi Fhbc Zhci fmfEBA ghcdm, ShBW WiMc ZheiS HmdhHiz

²⁴ DcZhUm ShW ZiZi DdiLhZmSc XmOE gjcîh ABd, DcUhD DdiLhZmS XhK bhf Zheic ZhcM ZhcBdh Whz ²⁵ ShBW FBdh, “BSh S AèhB didh-Gmdhz bhWfc HmLm Abi Mm GjOhc ahHi EBLi, EC GjOhc fcb gchWic dhHi ShBW Abhc ZhD GiAd FcLpWz”

BLh cjgèhc MWbc HhBZi GZc

²⁶⁻²⁷ DdiLhZmSc XmOE MmZdh LD bhfc gjcîh, EC fbD Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhCS DFMW AZiASi fSi Whci ALdh, DW Whb ZiZi bciEbZ Aèhd MiZchBd Yiciîhcm ShW HmLm ZmMidhz ShW ZiA PiF EBLid, ZhUfh UhCUc GhÛhWc BCLjY Whbc DFMWc dHmz ²⁸ Yiciîhd ABA ZiZi bciEbcM FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjb; Aèh XhFm AXWhcm cgbS FcLpW, ShBW AXWhc dHm ALpWz”

²⁹ BGhW gjWiA bciEbc bW XmcmfhW EBHmdz ShBW bWm bWm FBdh, B Lhdhbc bhWi FiSh? ³⁰ Yiciîhd FBdh, “E bciEb, AXWm QchBZh Wh, Aèhd AXWhcm cgbS FcLpWz ³¹ gjWCÀh, AXWhc IcE DF XjA XDUh EBZh, AXWm DW Whb chGZh, BLhz ³² ShBW ZCS Ze BÏsi EBZh ShWcm FEA EBZ BZWjèh, Aèhshdhc GhL bhDac MWz Aèh bhZjUm ShW GhÛhWc bjcai ZhUfh UhCUc HUi ShWcm UiZhz ³³ ShBW UlWiA AGmchSE ZWi BLchBdc CXcm ZhUfhB FcZh, ShW ZhUfhB FjWjUiWC YkchBS WhDz”

³⁴ SmC ZiZi bciEbm Yiciîhcm FBdh, “BSh FidhW EBZ? Abhc S ZiA-fhUiC EBLm Whz” ³⁵ Yiciîhd FBdh, “XhF cjgj AXWhc CXcm WhMid EBZh, Ac Aèhc FjUcSi LhDA AXWhc CXcm ABZz DcUhDC AXWhc IcE Mm XhF AEdhUm MWb dBZh, ShWcm BZWjèh, bhWi Aèhc GhL bhDac MW FBA QhFh EBZz ³⁶ gjWCÀh, AXWhc FjOjb ZiZi DdiLhZmSc ZmXhcM bhWfm FBSh Wh Wi, ShW FjWj gjcîh EBSh WhD? Ebdm EGW S EC bjcai ZDEFE

ShW XmOEE LD bhfc XjA ALmz ³⁷ Sm
AèhD XhçpW Wh, BdH FjØhc WhBz”

³⁸ bciEbm FBdh, “Abi S Aèhc ZhÙi;
AXWhc FThbSC gFdSh YdCFz” ZhUm
Yicih ShW HmL ThFi ZiUhD EBH-
mdhz

*ZiZi bciEb ZiZi DdiLhZmSc Zheis
Hmdh*

³⁹ DcZhUm ZiZi bciEb Ceh-Sheh Fci,
DgJUiA Midhc DF XheiA HhCS Hmdhz

⁴⁰ HiA gWE Bbhb MhFhciAc Zheis
ghbBA, ShW ZiZi DdiLhZmScm
Lhdhb Fcdhz ⁴¹ DdiLhZmSm bciEbc
AEAM gjWhc dHm dHmC, ShW
XmOc gjcJh AGSh deiA CPidhz ShBW
XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA, ⁴² Mjcm Mjcm
FBdh, “UlWiAc Shbhb ZmOiØc bhMm
SjbiC FXhdi, Sjbhc XmOc LhZhdE
FXhdiz ⁴³ Abhc bjWiZc bh Abhc Ice
SfciY AWLpW, Abhc ES Ze FXhd Fidh
EBd? ⁴⁴ Abi Sjbhc AEAM gjWhc
dHm dHmC, Abhc XmOc HmUhDE
GjfiD deiA CPiLpWz ⁴⁵ Sjbi S FXhdi
ZmOi, FhcW bhZjUm Sjbhcm MmSh
MhWhBLpW, Sjbi Uidm-MhWm BSh
DFiW FcLz”

⁴⁶ EC ZiZi bciEbm FBdh,

“Abhc FdZm ShciY Fcmc Abhc
bhZjUc,

⁴⁷ Zmgmîi GjfiD aciHmLm Abhc
EØc,
SchCch KhÙ ABLpW, EahHiWic
Icz

⁴⁸ KCG SjdiA KhBLpW UDAd, FhJHhd
ZhÙic ZhD,
DcUhDC Shbhb MhSiD fhZhF
fhZhF HhD,
Ze FXhdi FBZh bcm, MjH-
MjHhØcz

⁴⁹ fÃibhWm Fcdh bcm ES Ze Fhb,
Abhc dhHi EBLpW ShBW FjUcSi
ALhW,
ShBWC S LjZghW Aèh, XhF-XZiï
ShBWz

⁵⁰ Mmch ShWm ShMib Fci cpW
QchBA,
cgb FcpW ShBW BShcm WiMc
MhWiA,
EAcifm EAcifm cgb, ShBWC Zid-
hBWz

⁵¹ ShWC FjUcSi ASm FcLpW bgh Fhb,
bWc HcibhD MmShD Fcm ZehB
fhW,
BShcm GmUhBA UiA, ZpSd Zh-
WhBLpWz

⁵² chMh-ZhUfhBW gFic EBdh HUi
GjABA,
gFic EFd ZhUfh EBdh cgbS XhBA,
CKh-WiKh gFic-ZhUfh, ShBWC
ZhWhBLpWz

⁵³ CXhfi FhJHhdcM Uidh ahdh ahdh
GhWi,
ajFhfiC XmOE Hmd Uhbi UhWh-
XhWi,
VWi MWcm Ghdi ASm, GmUhBA
UiLpWz

⁵⁴ ShBW Mmdh EAUh FcLdh bD-
bjcäic dHm,
EdhC S ALhW FcLpW ZWi
BLchBdcm,
ZWi BLchBd EBdh Aèhc AXW
Hjdhbz

⁵⁵ BZthgibcm BAU chGLpW cgb ZcFS
UiZh,
dHm ShW GhÙhWmE EC UDA Xh-
BZh,
KicFhdiW EC EAUh bWE
chGiLpW|”

⁵⁶ ZiZi bciEb ShW FjOjb DdiLhZmSc
HmLm SiW bhf cBdh, gmfm ShW
WiMc Zheis HmdhHiz

gMcS DgiA (A:) WZic MWb

⁵⁷ ZhUm biAU Xjch EBA ghcdm
DdiLhZmSc Ice DF XjA EBdhz

⁵⁸ bhZjUm ShWcm ES Ze cgb FcLpW
gjWiA, Aci-Yci Ac Gmf-FjOjb EFd ABA
ShW dHm Gjfi-Zhfi Fcdhz

⁵⁹ BgjUi EFdc cmEAM bhYiF MWbc
AO UiWc UiW, XjAc bLdbhWi Ac
AFiFh FchWic dhHi Shch gFd UdH
EBdhz Shch KhBdh, ZhYc Whbc
dhGhW XjAc WhbE ECFz ⁶⁰ EBdm
bh'D BGhW bhWdh Wh, ShBW FBdh,
“Wh, Dc Whb EBZ DgiAz” ⁶¹ Shch
FBdh, “Sjbhc Gmf-FjOjbc bhMm S
Bdh Whb FmCcc WhBz”

⁶² SmC Shch BfhchD XjAc ZhYcm
MiFhBdh, ShBW FjW Whb XLÙ
FcpWz ⁶³ MhFhciAD Shchc HmL ThFi

GhSh-Fdb WiA dmGdh, “Shc Whb DgiAz”

EC Shch gFd ShBjz EBHmdhz
⁶⁴ Ac dHm dHmC MhFhciAc MZhw Gjdihmd, ShBW bhS-FTh bhSidh Ac Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz ⁶⁵ BSh UmGiA Aci-Yci gFdm QchB Hmdhz DgjUiA Midhc XheiA EÓdc gFd bhWfc bjGm bjGm EC GZc cOiHmdz ⁶⁶ MS bhWfm B IOWh gjWLid, Shch gFdmC bWm bWm KiØh Fci Fpd, Ze EBA ghcdm B XjA FiSh EBZz FhcW bhZjUc FjUcSi AS ShW CXcm ALidz

gMcS MhFhciA (A:) WZic bjGE Hh-BZi GZc

⁶⁷ ZhUm XjAc ZhY MhFhciA, XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA EC HhBZi GZc FBdh,

⁶⁸ “fjFciA MhWhB Abi ZÙhd Aèh bhZjUc,
 ALhW FcLpW ShBW WiMm AXW BLchBdc,
 GiAd Fci Fcdh AMhU WiMc Hjdhb Udz

⁶⁹ Abchc dhHi XLÙ Fcdh UhCU GhÙhwcm,
 Zd-ShÀsi Fh×hiciM AWdh EGhW TWm,
 UmGhBdhD UDAd bcm WhMhS Fcch MWz

⁷⁰ WZi EFdm MZhwUi FBLdh ZCS AHm,
 ShBWC FhBLdh BSh WZi EFdc bjGm,
 ShÀsi Fh×hici EBZh UhCU Fjdc Zdz

⁷¹ UlfbW EFdc FZMh ThFi ShBW ZhKhBdh,
 IiW-Bjfh Fcch ThFi EGW YhWh Uidh,
 Abchcm ZhKhBdh ABA UDAd bCdhc MWz

⁷² ZhKhBdh Abchcm Ghdi bD-bjcäic GhSicm,
 FLb Fch XhF EAUh XjchWic WiESm,
 bD-bjcäicm MZhw UmEAD Abch ZhKidhzb

⁷³ FLb Fci EAUh FcLdh UDAd Aèhd,

BZthgibcm MhWhBdh ShBW WhMhSc CXhD,
 BZthgib WZiC EBdh Abchc ALd ZhYz

⁷⁴⁻⁷⁵ Abchcm ZhKhBSh Fci bCdhc EC FLb,
 UlfbW ThFi ZhKhc dhHi ZhShB Uidh WiEb,
 MiÙh MjUiW ALi Abch WiKiØh cBShbz

Qc-GY Lheh Abch MhWj Fci DZhUS,
 XcmMHhc Ac Lgi XTm ThFi WichXU,
 ShW LhbWm cBA MhSm Fci ShW GmMbSz

⁷⁶ Ecm Abchc bhDac XjS DgiA ZhZhMi, Sjbhcm S QhFh EBZ AèhShdhc WZi,
 bjWiZc AHm cBA Lgi FcZhD XTz

⁷⁷ ZhShB UiZhD Sjbi ShW ZÙh EFdcM, HjWh bhYic XT KiWZh Sjbhc Shdibm,
 ZhShBA UiZhD ZhZh WhMhS XhEAc XTz

⁷⁸ Abchc Aèhc cgb Ac gC bgäSm,
 Zmgmîi Wjcc DF fjcm ABZh CXcmSm,
 Abchc CXcm ABA ghci chGiZh WMcz

⁷⁹ bCS Ac AUhcic HhSE Mmch FhOhD UiW,
 Wjcc XT UmGZh Shch FciA DFiW,
 AbchcmE fhØic XTm KhdhBZh EC MWz

EC gjMjc WhMid EBA UmGhBZh FjUcS,
 ShBWC gC EAUh Fch AèhB cgbS |”

⁸⁰ ZhUm DgiA Aîm Aîm Ze EBdh, dHm EBA ShW cjghWi Zde Zheidz ZWi BLchBdc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh MhBc EBZhC AH XcmØ, ShBW bcja-jbic bhMm UiW FhOhBdhz

2

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb

¹ EC fbD cjbhW ZhUfh AHî FpLcm gjFjb Uidh, ShW Aîh ZhUfhBc gFd

XtMhD MhcMic Whb dmGhWic dhHiz ² ficiAc ghFib FjciWiALc AbdE, EC XDDh Zhc bhWjf HWhc dhHi Whb dmGhBd EBdz ³ SmC Whb dmGhWic dhHi gFd bhWjf MhcMic ZjWiAUi HhCS Hmdhz

⁴ EC dhGhW BCLjYE Whb dmGhWic dhHi Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhC ThFi ZhUfh UhCUc HhCS ABdhz ShBW S UhCUc GhUhWc bhWjFz HhCc Whb ZmTmdghb, BOh DgJUiA MidhSz ⁵ ZiZi bciEbE EC BCLjYc dHm EBA Whb dmGhWiS Hmdhz EC BCLjYc dHmC ShW fhUi PiF EBLid, Ac ShW XmOE EC fbD gjcJh ALidz ⁶ ZmTmdghbE ThFSmC bciEbc gjcJh EBZhc Zifm Vcdz ⁷ Ac ShW XDDh XjAc MWb EBdz EBdm giWE FjWj bmbhW GhWhS ThFhc MhHh bidd Wh, DcUhd bciEbm EC gjcJhcm SmWhUi ZmchBA HjAd Icc Gmcc HhbdhS gjShB TBdhz

Yicih Ac chGhd EFd

⁸ EC ZmTmdghb HhCc FhUhs ZUc bhMm, bmehc chGhd EFdm chBS-Fjc Zhdh Shchc bmeh Xhch UmEAS ALidz ⁹ AGShC Aèhc DF Yicih Shchc LhbWm ABA UcfW Uidh, Ac bhZjUc Wjcc SmMm Shchc KhBcEZhd Yc EBHmdz BSh UmGiA chGhd EFd Qcc KjOm ZmUifh ZWiHmdhz

¹⁰ EBdm YicihD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch QchBE Whz Abi Sjbchc dhHi GjZ Gjfic GZc dBA ABLiz B GjF-GZci UlWiAc Shbhb bhWfc dhHiz ¹¹ gjWE, Sjbchc SchWmAdh ABM UhCUc HhCS MWb dBLpWz ShBWC Ad-bLi, ShBWC bhdiFz ¹² Sjbch HiA Dc XcbhW UmGZhd, UmGZhd DF FhKh gjcJhcm SmWhUi ZmchBA, HjAd Icc Gmcc HhbdhS gjShBA TEA EBLmz”

¹³ EC fbD AGShC gC Yicihc dHm AcE ZCS Yicihcm UmGh Hmdz Dch Aèhc MiFic-AMFhc Fci Fci FBdh,

¹⁴ “ALbhWE Aèhc didh-Gmdh UmGh MhCF,

UlWiAc ZjFjS ShW XiAch ZUhc fhØi ECFz”

¹⁵ ZhUm Yicih EFd Shchc HmL ThFi ALbhWE HiA ghcdm, chGhd EFdm

DFm-EBUcm Fpd, “AE, Abch ZmTmdghbE MhBz bhZjUm Abchem Mm GZc MhWhBdh, ESh UmGiA ABz”

¹⁶ bhSi bhSi Shch MdUi Fci Hmdh, HiA bciEb, BCLjY Ac Gmcc HhbdhS gjShBd EC gjcJhcm XhBdhz ¹⁷ XhBA EC gjcJhc ZmXchem Shchem Mm GZc MhWhBd EBLid, BSh Shch gFdcM FBdhz ¹⁸ Shchc bhS gjWiA gFdmC ShBjz EBHmdhz ¹⁹ EBdm bciEbm gFdSh Uide bhMm HhTiA chGdh, Ac bWm bWm KiØhs cBdhz ²⁰ Yicih EFdm chGhd EFdcM Mmdh FBLdh, Dch BSh UmGiA gjWiA Aèhc MiFic ShciY Fci Fci YicS HmdhHiz

²¹ ZhUm MWbc AO UiWc UiW AFiFh Ac bLdbhWi FchWic Zhdh, ShW Whb chGh EBd BLhz bh’c XmOE ABZhc AHmC YicihD EC Whb TBLdhz

HmUh BLhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE AWdh

²² DcbhMm bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF Shchc XhF-LhY EAc fbD EBdz SmC BLhcm bhZjUc ASE fXiA UiZhc WiESm, BCLjY Ac bciEbm ShWm dBA MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ABdhz ²³ bhZjUc fciESc gjFjb ALid, XcSmF MhWUhcc XDDh XjAcM Aèhc Whbm fXiA UiSm EBZz ²⁴ DcdHm, DF Mjeh QkXi XhGi Zh XhcEc UlBOh ZhBóh FjcZhWi UiSm EBZ, fciESc EC gjFjb bhYiF Shch FjcZhWi UmEAS ABdhz

²⁵ EC fbD MmcjMhdmb OhCWE LhbhCW Whbc DFMW AèhchBA ZjMjcH ALdh, ShBW XhF cjgm Fhbidz ShBW bWm bWm Zhc KhEAS ALdh, Aèhd FjW fbD ZWi BLchBdcM fhØi UiZhz ²⁶ XhF cjg ShW dHm ALdh, EC cjgm ShWcm ZhShBLdh, ShW bCSc AHmC Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLicM ShBW UmGZhz ²⁷ XhF cjgjc BfhchD LhbhCW EC UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE AMic EBdhz BLhc bh ZhYoE fciESc gjFjb AUhd Fchc WiESm, HmUh BLhcm dBA EWE ABdhz ²⁸ EC Fhbid ZjMjcH LhbhCWm BLhcm Fjde dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fcdhz ShBW FBdh,

²⁹ “E bhdiF, Sjbhc MZhw bhYiF Sjbhc B Hjdhbcm EGW fhØid Zi-Uhd UmEz

³⁰⁻³¹ AUb MhSicM SchWic dhHi, Shbhb bhWfc KCGc LhbWm

Sjbi Mm CLièh FhBb FcL gC Ad-bLicm
Abhc WiM KCGm UmGiA Hmd-
h bz

³² Sjbhc GhL XtMh ZWi BLchBdc
HCcZ S DBWC,
ZhU-ZhFi Shbhb MhSicmE XT
UmGhWic Wjcz”

³³ LhbhCWm BLhc ZmXhcm EC
MmSh FBdh, BSh gjWiA BLhc bh-
ZhY ShBljz EBHmdhz ³⁴ LhbhCWm
Shhcm ULA Uidh, ShBW BLhc bh
bciebcm FBdh, “gjWE, Aèh XhFc GiAd
EBd, EC gjcJhc UcjW ZWi BLchBdc
ZCS MWm WhMhS ghLid FcZh, Ac
ZCS MW dhÛsi EBZhz ShBW EC
dhGhW DF WifhWh, ShW ZiXÀm
ZCSmC bhSiZz ³⁵ ESh ThFi Shhc
Uidc ghd-gFiFS ZjMh MhBZz Ac gjWE,
SdjAcM FhOidm Mmdh ED, Sjbhc
Uide-E Edh UIGc fmd ghbhBZz”

³⁶ EC fbD ghÛh Whbc DFMW ZmOi
bhWjfe ALdh, ShBW Aèhc WZiz ShW
ZhYc Whb XhWjDd, Ac GhÛhWc Whb
Aficz ShW ZCS ZDef EBHmLm, fhS
ZLc MhbhBc Ic FciA ghci, ³⁷ KCchfi
ZLc XcMØ ehei ghdSm ALdhz ShBW
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiScm cjMh chGSh
Ac ULA FcShz DZhUS-ZÛnHic bhMm
chBS-UiW FhOhBSh, Zhcm ZhcBSh
Whz ³⁸ PiF EC fbD ShBWE EWE ABA
Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz Ac Mm-
chc Uide EC Afh ALid, Aèh XhFm
MmcjMhdmbcm AMhU FcZh, Shhc
dHmE ShBW BLhc ZmXhcm ZhSKiS
Fcdhz

³⁹ bciEb Ac BCLjYo bhZjUc fciES
bhYiF gFd Fhb fmf FciA ghcdm, Shhc
ZfS Zhei Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhCS
HmdhHiz

⁴⁰ WhZhdiF BLhc ZDef Zheid,
DcdHm ShBW fcidc Zd Ac Bdib-
AGdmE bMZjS EBdhz Aèhc cgbS S
ShW dHm ALidz

*ZhcE ZLcc gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmb
FhZh fciYE*

⁴¹ BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BUc fbD
ABdm BLhc bh-ZhY XcSi ZLcC Mm-
cjMhdmbE MhBShz ⁴² BLhc ZDef
MmZdh ZhcE ZLc, EC fbDE gC
cmEAM bhYiF Shch MmcjMhdmbE
ABdhz ⁴³ BU fmf EBA ghcdm Shch
ZheiS cEAWh Uidh, EBdm BLh EC fbD

B Udc dHm Wh HiA MmcjMhdmbE
cBHmdhz ShW bh-ZhYo BGhW Omc
XhBdh Whz ⁴⁴ BLhE Udc aiScm
ALpW bWE FciA Shch DFUiWc XT
AHjAB Hmdhz HiA Shhc Gmf-FjOjb
Ac dHc bhWfc HmLm Shèhf FciA
ShWcm XhBdh Whz ⁴⁵ Wh XhBA
ShWcm SjFhB SjFhB gicZhc Mm-
cjMhdmbE ABdhz ⁴⁶ SiW UiW Shèhf
FciA ShWcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE XhB-
dhz Shch UmGdh, ShBW bCdhWh
EFdc dHm ZBA Shhc ZDAW gjWch,
Ac WhWhW bjLdh MiFhBchz ⁴⁷ Ac
MS bhWfm ShW bhS gjWdh, Shch
gFdmC ShW AGdUhci ZhSKiS gjWiA
ShBljz ZWiHmdhz ⁴⁸ ShW bh-ZhYoE
ShWcm UmGiA DÀmcm KbFiHmdhz
bh'D ShWcm MiFhBdh, “XjScm, Sjbi
Abhc dHm BSh FcdhD FmWm? Abi
Ac Sjbhc ZhYo FS Xmcmfhw EBA
SjbhcM SjFhBchbz” ⁴⁹ BLhD MjAX
Uidh, “SjbiShBW FmWm AbhcM
SjFhBchD? MhWE Wh Wi, Abi S Abhc
HhBzi ZhYc IcEC cBSm EBZ?” ⁵⁰ ShW
bh-ZhYo B bhSc FjWj amU ZjMdh
Whz ⁵¹ ZhUm ShBW ZhcBA bh-ZhYc
dHm EBA WhLhcSE Hmdh, Ac Shhc
FThbS Kddhz EBdm ShW bh'D BSh
gÀdSh Uide HhTiA chGdhz

⁵² DcbhMm Aèhc bgäs, bhWfc
bhDA, ZDef Ac Bdib-AGdm ShBW Aîm
Aîm Ze EBdhz

**Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi gMcS
BLh MjBS EBdh**

3

(3:1-4:13)

gMcS DgiA WZic SZdiH

¹ cjbhW ZhUfh SiZicie FpLcc
ZhUfhBc XWcE ZLc Kdmcz EC fbD
XØiE XidhS ALdh ShW EViWc DgjUiA
Midhc ghFib, Ac gmcjU ALdh Hhdid
Midhc chMh, gmcjUc ahB YidiY ALdh
MiSjcia Ac ShGjWiSi Midhc chMh,
Ac djLhWiAL ALdh AZidiWi Midhc
chMhz Dch gFdC ALdh cjbhW ZhUfhc
EViWmz ² EC Abdc BgjUi MhSic
XcVhW Bbhb ALdh, Bbhb ghWW Ac
FhDAYhz PiF EC fbD MhFhciAc XjS
DgiAc HmLm bcjajbi DdhFhS AèhD
ShW Fhdhb WhMid Fcdhz ³ SmC
DgiA WZiD McUhw HhJHc FhÛh-
FhLhc gFd GhWE HiA SZdiH Fcdhz

FBdh, HjWh ThFi bhYi XhEAc dhHi
SCZh FciA SciFhc HjLd Fch Mcjcz
4 DgiA WZic ZmXhcm BfhDA WZic
FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALid, ShBW
ECdh Fcdhz dmGh ALm,

bcjajbic bhMm DFMWm DdhW Fcch,
Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,

ShW Kdhc chih EFd fiUh FcEz
5 XheiA gAd WiKh MhHh achO EBZ,
CKh-WiKh OièhBW gbhW Fch
EBZz

Smeh-ZmFh gFd XT fjMh EBZ,
HhS-Hheh gFdSh gbhW Fch EBZz

6 Ac UlWiAc bhWfcm SchWic dhHi
AèhD WhMhSc Mm CLièh FcLpW
Shbhb bhWfcmC BSh UmGZhz

7 DgiA WZic SZdiH gjWiA SCZh
HjLd Fchc WiESm Mmch ABd, ShBW
Dhcm FBdh, “E ghYc ZhBóhBW,
ALbhWi HMZ ABec UmGiA MhW
ZhKhWic XT Sjbchcm FmHiD ZhShB
Uid? 8 ghLhC MjUi Sjbch SCZh
FciA ThFE, Sm Dc YdE UmGhEz
bWm bWm FBE Wh, Sjbch BZthgibc
AEhdUz gjWE, Abi FBchb, AèhD
KhBdm S EC Xhíc EFd ThFiC BZthgibc
AEhdU ZhWhBSh XhcZhz 9 HhLc
HjeiS S Fjehd dhHhBdC ALmz Mm
HhLE ahdh Yd Vcm Wh, B HhL FhOiA
AHjWiS YhdhBd EBZz”

10 BSh gjWiA bhWfcm DgiAcm
MiFhBdh, “Sm Abch FiSh FcShb?”

11 ShBW FBdh, “FmCcc MjUi UlBOh
FjcSh ThFm, Sm Mhc WhB Shcm
DFOh UmCFz Mhc IcE VhW-KhCd
ALm, gm-E ECdh ZidhCFz”

12 GhMWh Sjdch FDMW sfidUhem
SCZh HjLd FchS ABA MiFhBdh, “bjc-
fiU, Abch FiSh FcShb?” 13 ShBW FBdh,
“WiEb ThFi Zmfi OmFh AUhD FciE
Whz”

14 FDMW LiXhBDE MiFhBdh,
“gjMjc, Sm Abch FiSh FcShb?” ShBW
FBdh, “FmCccm Mjc-Mjdjb FciA Zh
YhÛE YhdhBA FjØh AUhD FciE Whz
MhcMic ZmSWm Gjfi cBEz”

15 bhWfcm bWm bWm Ad-bLic dhHi
Zhc KhEAS ALid, DgiAcm UmGiA
Shch GjZ Afh Fcd, DBWC bWE dD Ad-
bLiz 16 EBdm DgiAD Shchcm FBdh,
“Abi Ghdi XhWiUi SCZh HjLd Fch-
BAc, Sm Abhc ZhUm MmBW SficiY

AWch, ShBW Abh ThFiE ShÀs Adhz
ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh HmLh Gjdhc
MjFhE Abi WhDz ShBW ABdm XhF
cjjg Ac AHjBW UiA Sjbchcm HjLd Fch-
BZhz 17 ShW Fjdh S ShW ASEC ALm,
bheh UmEA VhW EC FjdhUi CABA
ghci VhW WiA CHhcE SjdZh, Ac LjL-
hcm EbW AHjWiS YhdhB MhdhBZh,
Mm AHjBW FjWjUiW Wiam Whz”

18 EC dhGhW AcE ZCS WLIES
FciA DgiAD bhWfc HmLm GjF-GZci
SZdiH Fcdhz 19 EBdm chMh gmcjUm
ZCS WbjWhc GhchX Fhb FchD, Ac
Shc ahBc ZC gmcjUiAcm ghJHh
FchD, DgiAD Shcm Ulfi fhBZî Fcdhz
20 DcUhD gm Shc gFd Fj-Fhbc dHm
DEGhWE ZhehBd, gm WZi DgiAcm
MmdE ghchBdidz

gMcS BLhD XhF HjLd Fcdh

21 DgiA WZi MmdE ghbhWic AHm,
ShW HmLm ABA MmZdh ZCS bh-
Wfcm SCZh HjLd Fcch, EC fbD BLhE
EWE ABA Shchc dHm HjLd Fcdhz
HjLdc ZhUm BLhD MmZdh ULA Fcch,
AGShC Aèhc Acfc UAc GjdiHmd, 22 Ac
XhF cjjg XhcEc LjcS VciA ShW CXcm
WhMid EBdhz dHm dHm Zmgmîi EC
AEAME gjWh Hmd, “SjbiC Abhc GhL
bhDAc MW, Sjbhc CXcm Abi GjZ Gj-
fiz”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhw XciKD

23 EWjbhW Sif ZLc ZDEfc FhdE
BLhD SZdiH Fhb fjcj Fcdhz bhWfcm
MhWSh ShBW BCLjYc XjAz BCLjYc
bD-bjcäi EBdh,

24 Adi, bhÎhs, dmZi, bhdFi, BAÛhB,
BCLjY,

25 bhÎhSiA, AbjM, WhCb, BLdi, Wh-
HHhB,

26 bhghS, bhÎhSiA, fibiE, BCfmG,
BEUh,

27 BCghÛhw, cifh, MmcZhZid, Lhd-
SiDd, Wici,

28 bhdFi, ADi, FhLhb, BdbhUhb,
BDc,

29 BCLh, DdiDMmc, BCcib, bhÎhs,
dmZi,

30 LhbhCW, DgjUh, BCLjY, BCWhW,
BdiAFib,

- 31 bhdiA, bhÛh, bhÎhsh, WhThW, UhCU WZi,
 32 BAL, CZhDU, ZjAM, fmdib, Whgif,
 33 AbiWhUhZ, AUbiW, AcWi, ghLic, YicjM, DgjUh,
 34 BAFjZ WZi, BLghF WZi, BZthgib WZi, ShcmG, Whgjc,
 35 LhcjM, chC, YhdmM, AZmc, fhdMg,
 36 FiWhW, AcYhFLhU, fhb, Wjg WZi, dhhbF,
 37 bhSjfhdhG, BUtiL WZi, BAcM, bhgdhBd, FmWhW,
 38 BWjf, fif WZi, AUb, Aèh XhFz

4

gMcS BLhcm BZdiL-fDShWm XciÀh Fcd

¹ BLh XhF cjm Fhbid EBA, McUhW HhJHE ThFi CPiA bcjajbiS HmdhHiz HiA XhF cjc BfhchD DFdhHh Khèif UiW bcjajbiS Ijcidhz ² Ac BZdiL ABA ShWcm XciÀh KhdhBdz EC Khèif UiW DFdhHhcm cjMh ALdh, FjWjMhS GhWh GhBLpW Whz DcZhUm ShW XmOE ajG dhHdz

³ SmC BZdiLm ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW EE, Sm EC XhÍccm FE Wh cjoI EBMiSz” ⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc FhdhE ZhShBd EBLm, Ghdi cjoI GhBdmC bhWjf ZhKm Whz” ⁵ ZhUm BZdiLm ShWcm GjZ CKh DF MhHhS dBA Hmd, WiA ghci DF XdFm UlWiAc Shhbh bjèf ShWcm UmGhBd Ac Fpd, ⁶ “B Shhbh bjèf ZhUfhB Ac MhF-MbF Abi Sjbhcm UidhBbjz BSh gÀdshc bhdiFhWh Abhcm UmEA EBLmz Abi Mhcm Gjfi Shcm UiShb Xhci; ⁷ Ghdi Sjbi Abhcm LBMUh FcidhE, SmC B gÀdsh Sjbhc EBMiZz” ⁸ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Aèhc FhdhE ALm, Sjbi Ghdi AXW Aèh bhZjUcm LBMUh FcZhD, Ghdi ShW DZhUS FcZhDz” ⁹ SmC gm BLhcm dBA MmcjMhdmb OhCWE Hmd, HiA XZiï FhZh Ic ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc biWhchc CXcm ShWm CZh FciA Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW EE, Sm

UmGi KhBW, EW ThFi Yhd UiA dhhbS XeEz ¹⁰ FiShZE S dmGh ALm,

AèhD ShW Yicih EFdcm gjFjb UiZh, Ac Shch Sjbhcm ZhKhBZhz
¹¹ Shch WiMc ASUi Sjbhcm VcidiZh, MhSm Sjbhc XhES FjWj XhÍcc Kjo Wh dhHmz”

¹² BLhD Shcm FBdh, “FiShZE dmGh ALm, Sjbi Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm XciÀh FchS dhHiE Whz”

¹³ BZdiLm Shc gFd WbjWhc XciÀh fmf FciA, AXhSS ShW HmL ThFi gciA HmdHiz

Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc FmchbSi Ac SZdiH

(4:14-9:50)

WiMc HhCS gMcS BLh

¹⁴ ZhUm XhF cjc FjUcSm BLh Hhdid DdhFhS Hmdh, HiA ghcdm ShW Whb KhBcEZhd cOihmdz ¹⁵ ShBW gWc bLiUE bLiUE HiA ZDAW Shdib Uidh, SmC gFd bhWfm ShW ShciY Fcdz

¹⁶ Ac BLh gC WhLhcS HhCS ABdh, Mm HhCS ShBW gjc ThFi Ze EBLpWz EWE ABA ShBW WiMc WiEb bhYiF Mjçzhcm bLiUE HiA GjsZh XehS CZhBdhz ¹⁷ BfhDA WZic LgiYhGhW ShW ASE UmEA EBdz ShBW FiShZ GjdiA EC ADAS Zhc Fcdh, Mm ADASE dmGh ALm,

¹⁸ Abhc UidE bhZjUc cjc Zfs FcpW, ShBWC Abhcm GmdhYSi UiA ZmMiLpW, HciZ EFdc HmLm GjF-GZci MhWhWic dhHiz

Ac ZÛi EFdc HmLm AMhUic FTh, AÛh EFdc HmLm KCGm UmGhc FTh, Mmchc CXcm Mjdb Ec Shchcm ZhKhWic FTh DdhW Fchc dhHi ZmMiLpWz

¹⁹ Ac EC FTh DdhW Fchc dhHiE ZmMiLpW, EGW bhZjUc cgbs UmGhWic fbD EBHmLmz

²⁰ GjsZh SidhES FciA ghcdm, ShBW FiShZGhW AOhBA bLiUc bjSèic ASE

UiA ZBdh, bLiUc gFd bhWfm ShW Zhd ViAW Vci KhB cBLmz ²¹ ShBW FBdh, “ALbhWi FiShZc B ADAS GhWhpW, ABM AXWhch gjWhc dHm dHmC YdiHmdz” ²² gFd bhWfm ShW ShciY Fcd, ShW bjG ThFi ES fjÙc ZDAW gjWiA ShBìjz EBHmdz Shch Fpd, “DBW BCLjYc XjA WhD Wi Zh?”

²³ DcbhMm BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AXWhch WiKD Abhcm EC LièmG gjWhBZh, QhÀc LhZ, WiMc Zmbhc fiYh FcEz FYcWhCbE Zjdm ZCS FmchbSi-bhMmMh UmGhBL, Sm EGW WiMc HhCSE ESh UmGhE Whz ²⁴ gjWCAh, Abi AXWhBØcm gF FTh FBchb, FjWj WZicmC ShW WiMc HhCc bhWfm bhWpW Whz ²⁵ Ac BGhWE ghLh FTh, BdiAL WZic MbhWhS DFdhHh fheo SiW ZLc FjWj bmI EBLid Wh, Aih UmfE ZmMjBSH WiUhW ALidz gC fbD S BLchBd UmfE ZCS ehei ZmOiw ALdh, ²⁶ EBdm BdiAL WZicm Dch FmCcc HmLm Wh ZmMiA, Ghdi LiUW Umfc LhciYS HhCc DF ehei ZmOic HmLm ZmMh EBLidz ²⁷ Ac Ad-BALh WZic AbdE BLchBd UmfE ZCS XKh-Fjì Zmbhci ALdh, EBdm Dch FmCccm ahdh Wh FciA, Ghdi ficiA Umfc WhbhWcm ahdh Fch EBLidz”

²⁸ BGhW gjWiAC bLiUc fZ bhWjf HjLhD AHjBW EBHmdhz ²⁹ Shch CPiA ShWcm PmdiA GmUhBA HhCc Zhcm dBA Hmd, HiA HhCc FjWhc Gheh Oièhc CXcm WiA, UhÀhUi Sdm YhdhBS KhBdz ³⁰ EBdm aiec bhM TWm ShBW AOia gciA HmdhHiz

Ad-bLiD ZCS Zmbhcic fiYh Fcdh

³¹ ZhUm BLh Hhdid DdhFhc FY-cWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, HiA MjchZhcm bhWfcm EAM WLiES Fcdhz ³² ShW EAM gjWiA bhWjf ShBìjz EBHmdh, ShBW S Xjch giçs Adh MWc dhGhW Shdib UiShz

³³ gC bLiUE MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOh ALidz gm Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, ³⁴ “E WhLhcSc BLh, Abchc HmLm FmWm ABLpW? Abchcm ZiWhf FchS ABLpW Wi? Abi MhWi AXWm Fm, AXWmC Aèhc gC XhF-XZiì MWz” ³⁵ BLhD Shcm VhbFi UiA FBdh, “KjX, Dc aiSc ThFi ZhcB Mhz” MiWm dHm dHmC Shcm ALhe bhci

gFdc bhMGhWE YhdhBA, FjWjMhS GmSi Wh FciA LheiA HmdHiz ³⁶ BSH UmGiA bhWjf ShBìjz ZWiA bhSh-bhSi dhHhBdh, “BSH FiSh UmGdhb? ShBW giçs Ac GmbSh GhOhBA MiW EFdcm gjFjb UmBW, ShchE UmGi ZhcBA MhDHiz” ³⁷ ZhUm giWc gÀd MhHhS BLhc FmchbSic GZc cOihmdz

³⁸ bLiU ThFi ZhcBA ShBW LhBbWc ZheiS Hmdhz LhBbWc geic GjZ Zmfi ShX CPLid, DcUhd gFdm BLhcm GjZ biWS Fcdhz ³⁹ ShBW LhBbWc geic FhÙhs CZhBA ShXcm VbF Uidhz VbFc dHm dHmC ShXm LheiUidz ZmOid CPiA Shchc bmbhWUhciS dhHdhz

⁴⁰ ghBØhZhdh bhWfm ZCS MhSc Zmbhcicm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdhz BLhD Shch gFdc HScE ASHB UiA Zmbhc ahdh Fcdhz ⁴¹ MiWc ALc AdhE ZCS Zmbhci ALdh, ShchE ahdh EBdhz MiW EFdm Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, “AXWmC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MWz” EBdm ShBW BShcm VhbFi UiA bjG ZÙ Fcdhz Shchc S MhWh ALid, ShBWC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLiz

⁴² ZiAWm CPiA ghci, BLh gi HhC LheiA DF WichB MhHhS ABdhz bhWfm ShWcm SjFhB SjFhB ShW VhcE ABd, ABA biWS-Fhìi Fcd MhSm ShBW Shchc HmLm cpWz ⁴³ EBdm ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Abi AcE ZCS MhHhS HiA Aèhc ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Mcjc, EC Fhbc dhHiC AèhD Abhcm ZmMiLpWz” ⁴⁴ ZhUm ShBW Aih BgjUi Umfc bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH Fcdhz

5

HhBZi bhL XhBA BbhW AWh

¹ DF UiW BLh Hhdid AEcc XhcE CZh ALdh, EC fbD ZCS bhWjf Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhc dhHi ShW FhÙhs ABA PmdhP-mdi dhHhBdhz ² BLhD UmGdh, AEcc FiWhchE UlGhW MhdjA WhE dhHhBdz WhE ThFi dhbiA MhdjA EFdm Shchc Mhd VBchz ³ BLh HiA LhBbW Whbc DF MhdjAc WhEE CPiA Shcm FBdh, WhEGhW ahfhBA FiLj XhWiS WiZhc dhHiz FBA ShBW WhEE ZBA bhWfcm EAM WLiES FchS dhHdhz

⁴ WLiES ZhUm ShBW MhdjA LhBbWcm FBdh, “WhEGhW HBW XhWiS WmE Ac Mhd YhdhEz” ⁵ LhBbWm

FBdh, “gjMjc, Aih chBS Fi FciAE FjWj bhL XhBLi Wh, Sh-E AXWhc FThD Mhd YhdhBchbz”

⁶ Mhd YhdhWic ZhUm ES Zmfi bhL MhdE ghbbBdh, bhLc PmdhD Mhd YheiMiZhc Ufhz ⁷ EC Shch fhBìc dhHi dHc WhEc MhdjAcm QhF Uidhz Shch ABA bhL VciA WhE acididh, MhdE ES bhL ghbbBLid MmW, bhLc ahcm UIBE WhE QkZjQkZj EBHmdz ⁸ BSh UmGiA, LhBbW-XiScm BLhc XhEE XeiA FBdh, “gjMjc, Abi S HjWh-Hhc bhWjf, Abhc HmL ThFi SfcìY GhW WmCÀhHiz” ⁹ FhcW, ES bhL Um-GiA LhBbW-XiSc Ac ShW dHc gÀdm ShBìjz ZWiHmdhz ¹⁰ LhBbWc dHc MhdjA MiZjUiAc UlBE XjA BAFjZ Ac ghÛhWmE BSh UmGiA ShBìjz EBdhz SmC BLhD LhBbWcm FBdh, “QchBE Wh, EGW ThFi Ac bhL WhD, Sjbi Aèhc Whbm bhWjf VcZhDz” ¹¹ ZhUm Shch WhE dBA FiWhchS ABdh, Ac gÀdsh TBA BLhc dHm cEAWH EBHmdhz

WhXhF XKh-Fjì Zmbhcicm ahdh Fch

¹² DFZhc BLh DF HhCS Hmdhz gC HhCc DF ZmOhc Aih HSc Mjei WhXhF XKh-Fjì Zmbhc ALidz BLhcm UmGiAC gm ShW XhEE XeiA biWS-Fhì dhHhBd, “gjMjc, AXWhc bWm KhBdm S Abhcm EC WhXhF Zmbhc ThFi ahdh FcSh XhcZh” ¹³ BLhD AS ZhehBA Shcm LBA FBdh, “ED, AbiE KhBchb, Sjbi XhF-LhY EEz” FEAc dHm dHmC Shc Zmbhc FbiHmdz

¹⁴ ahdh EBA ghcdm BLhD Shcm gjFjb Uidh, “BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Wh, Sjbi HiA Ghdi Bbbh LhZcm UmGhEz bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF XhF-LhY EAc dhHi Mmdh FjczhWi Fch Mcjc, EC FjczhWi UidmC bhWfm MhWidiZh, Sjbi ahdh EBLz” ¹⁵ EBdm BLhc GZc KhBcEzHD cOihmdz DcUhd ShW bjGc Zjdi gjWhc dhHi Ac Zmbhci Efd ahdh EAc WiESm, ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdhz ¹⁶ EBdm ShBW FjWj Wh FjWj WichB MhHhS HiA ghbmfh Ula FcShz

HjWh bhY Fchc GmbSh gMcS BLhc ALm

¹⁷ DFUiW BLh Shdib UmEAS ALdh, EC bMdiLE Adib Efd Ac Ycifi bMzc

ZCS bjèhBW ZEAS ALdhz Shch Mm-cjMhdmb OhCW, Hhdid Ac DgjUiA Midhc WhWhW HhCABW ThFi ABLpWz BLhc bhMm bhZjUc FjUcSi Zd ALid, EC ZdmC Zmbhci Efdcm fiYh FcShz

¹⁸ DcbhMm FDMW bhWfm DFMW EZfZmbhcicm XdEUi ZBA dBA ABdhz Shch KhBdh Shcm WiA Icc aiScm BLhc LhbWm TBSHz ¹⁹ EBdm aiec dhHi IcE ghbbWic XT XhBdh Whz EC Shch Khdc CXcm CPiA, Khdc LhWi GjdiA XdE fjDh Zmbhcicm BLhc LhbWm bhWfc bhMGhWE dhhbB Uidhz ²⁰ Shchc BbhWc Zd UmGiA BLhD FBdh, “ahB cm, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fci Uidhbz”

²¹ BGhW gjWiA Adib Efdm Ac Ycifi Udc bjèhBØm bWm bWm FBdh, “B bhWjfHj FmHj, gm Edh ficiFi Fcmc? Ghdi Aèh Lheh Ac FmC HjWh bhY FcS Xhcm Wi?” ²² Shchc Uide KiØh BLhD ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “AXWhch FmWm Bdh KiØh Fcch? ²³ Abi FjWGhW FEA fjMh, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fci Uidhb? Zh Sjbi CPiA AOiA Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA ZheiS MhEHì? FjWGhW fjMh? ²⁴ Sm EGW AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh, B UlWiAS HjWh bhYic GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALmz” EGhW FBAC ShBW Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh, Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, CPE, Sjbhc GmSh-Zhdif dBA ZheiS MhEHiz” ²⁵ FBSmC gi Zmbhci ZmOh gFdc LhbWm CZhBA, Shc GmSh-Zhdif dBA Aèhc ShciY Fci Fci WiMc ZheiS HmdHiz ²⁶ BSh UmGiA gFd ShBìjz ZWiA, Aèhc ShciY Fci QchB QchB FBdh, “ABM BSh FiMhS FmchbSi Fhb UmGdhhz”

Ad-bLiD dmZicm UhES Uidh

²⁷ ZhUm BLh Zhcm Hmdh, HiA Sfid EYife dmZi Whbc DF GhMWh Sjdchem ZEAS UmGdhz UmGiA Shcm FBdh, “AE, Abhc Cçs EEz” ²⁸ UhES gjWiAC dmZiD ShW gFdSh YhdhBA BLhc dHm EBA cEAWH UidhBdhz

²⁹ ZhUm dmZiD ShW WiMc ZheiS BLhc dhHi Ze DF GhEA-UhEAc ZmZìh Fcdhz Shchc dHm ZCS IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac AcE bhWjf GhEAS ZBdhz ³⁰ SmC Ycifi Ac Shchc Udc Adib Efdm Wh-Gjf EBA BLhc fhHciU Efdcm FBdh, “Sjbch GhMWh Sjdch OHZhM

Ac WhYcbhW EFdc ZheiS GhWh-
XiWh GhE FmWm?”³¹ BLhD Shchcm
MjAX Uidh, “ahdh bhWfc dhHi S
QhÅcc Mcjc WhB, EBdm Zmbhci
EFdc dhHi Mcjc ALmz³² Sm AbiE
XcmMHhc EFdc UmES UmEAS ABLi
Wh, Ghdi HjWhHhc EFdc UmES
UmEAS ABLi, MhSm Shch SCZh
FcpWz”

*XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS BLhc
Shdib ahdh*

³³ ZhUm gC Adib Ac Ycifi EFdm
FBdh, “DgiAc fifiE EFdm ghbmfh
cjMh chGpW, ULA FcpW, Ac Ycific fifiE
EFdmE Edh FcpW, Sm AXWhc fifiE
EFdm FjWj fbDC GhWi ZhU UmBW
Wh FmWm?”

³⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Wfh dHm
ThFdm dHc ZpchSicm FjWj CXhf
chGh MhD Wi?”³⁵ EBdm EbW DF
UiW ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm Shchc
HmL ThFi WmEA EBMiZz gC fbD
Shch cjMh chGZh”³⁶ BLhD Shchcm
Shdib UiZhc dhHi EC biLhd gjWhBdh,
FBdh, “WDA FjcShc OjFch LieiA, FmC
XjchW FjcShS Shdi UmD Whz Bdh
Fcdm S WDAOhe Wi EBZ, Ac WDA
FhXec Shdi S XjchW FhXec dHm bidS-
E WhDz³⁷ XjchW Khbehc TdiS FmC
ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm EC
ShMh cfc YhYo Tdi YhOia cf Ac Tdi
UIBESH ZcZHU EDz³⁸ ShMh cf WDA
TdiS TBSm EDz³⁹ Ac AJHjcc XjchW
cf GhBA ghcdm, FjWj bhWfm WDA cf
GhBS KhD Whz Shch FpW, XjchWShC
bMhz”

6

MjçhZhcc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ DF MjçhZhcm BLh Hb GmSc AB-
dmUi AOia MhBchz EC fbD ShW
fhHciU EFdm Hbc Leh LieiA ASE
Ifi Ifi GhBchz² BSh UmGiA Ycifi
bMZc FDMWm FBdh, “bjLh WZic
fciES bhYif S MjçhZhcm MmFjWj Fhb
Fch ghchb, Sm Sjbch B VhWc Leh
LieichD FmWm?”³ BLhD MjAX Uidh,
“Sm UhCU WZi Ac ShW dHc gFdc
MmZdh ajG dhHLid, gi fbD Shch FiSh
FcLdh, BSh AXWhch XeLpW Wh Wi?
⁴ ShBW WiMm Aèhc IcE ghbhBA XZiï
cjOi GhBLdh, Ac ShW dHc EFdcme
GhEABLdhz ALdm Ghdi Bbhb EFD

Lheh Ac FmC B cjOi GhEA MhBM
ALid Whz”⁵ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm
FBdh, “gjWE, Abi ZiW-AUbCMjçhZhcc
bhdiFz”

⁶ AcF MjçhZhcm BLh bLiUE HiA
EAM WLiES FchS ALdhz gWE DF
Zmbhci ZmOh ALid, Shc QhBWc AS
Zmbhcm gjFhB HmLmz⁷ bCdhWh Ac
Ycifi Udc bhWfm BLhcm YhÛE Yhd-
hBSh Fci ahWh SjFhWiS ALdhz Shch
UmGSh KhBdh, Mjçhc UiW ShBW Fm-
Cccm ahdh FcpW Wi, Fcdm ShWcm
Ulfi ZhWhBSh XhcZh”⁸ BLhDE Shchc
Uide Fj-bSdz ZjMididhz ZjMiA ShBW
gjFWh AS Adh ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh,
Sjbi ABA gFdc LhbWm CZhE KhBWz”
SmC ZmOh ABA CZhBdz⁹ BLhD
Shchcm MiFhBdh, “Abi AXWhBØcm
DGhWFTTh MiFhBchb, MjçhZhcm FjW
Fhb Fch MhBM, ahdh Fhb Wh ZhU
Fhb? MhW ZhKhWi, Wh MhWc
ZiWhf Fch?”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShBW KhBcE Hhdhc gFdc
ZhD KhBA gC ZmOhcm FBdh, “Sjbhc
ASGhW ZhehEz” ZmOhD Shc AS
ZhehBd, Ac XjchXjc ahdh EBHmdz
¹¹ BSh UmGiA gC bjèh EFdc GjZ HJLh
CPdz Shch Xchbif KhdhBdh, BLhcm
FmbWm ThbhBd MhDz

ZhcEMW GhL LhghZi

¹² ZhUm BLh ULA Fchc dhHi DF
XheE CPidh, Ac Aih chBS Aèhc HmLm
ULA Fcdhz¹³ ZiAWi Zhdh ShW fh-
HciU EFdc QhFia FhÛhs AWdh,
Dchc bhMc ZhcE MWcm XLÛ FciA,
ShW GhL LhghZi ZhWhBdhz¹⁴ EC
ZhcEMW EBdh,

LhBbW—BLhD DW WDA Whb Uidh
XiSc,

LhBbWc ahB AÛtiaL,

BAFjZ, ghÛhw,

YidiY, ZcTdbD,

¹⁵ bTi, TjbhL,

AdYic XjA BAFjZ,

bjÅimjDh LhBbW,

¹⁶ BAFjZc XjA BgjUh,

Ac BgjUh BéhciAS —EC BgjUhD

ZhUm ZmBbhWi FcLidz

Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc Shdib

¹⁷ DcbhMm BLhD ShW LhghZi
EFdcme dBA CXcm ThFi dhbiA Xhec
XmOE gbhW DF MhHhS ABA CZhB-
dhz giWE ShW ZCS Cçs Udh EBLdh,

MmcjMhdmb OhCW Ac DgjUiA Midh
ThFi, UciAc Xhcc fjc Ac LiUW DdhFh
ThFiE Ud ZhÛi ZhÛi bhWjf ABLdhz
18 Shch ShW ZDAW gjWhc GiAdm Ac
Zmbhc ThFi fiYh EAc WiESm ABdhz
Ac Mhche CXcm MiWc ALc ALid,
ShchE ahdh EBdhz 19 gFd bhWfmC
ShWcm AS UiA LBS KhBd, FhcW ShW
aiSc ThFi FjUcSi fÃi ZhcEWiD, Dch
gFdc Zmbhc FbLidz

20 SmC BLhD AXW fhHciU EFdc
ZhD KhBA FBdh,

“Sjbch Mmch HciZ SjbchC FXhdi,
Aèhc ZhUfhB S Sjbchc dhHiCz

21 Sjbch MS MWc XmOE ajG ALm,
SjbchC FXhdi,
Sjbch XmO aciA GhBZhDz

Sjbch Mmch FhÛichD SjbchC FXhdi,
ZhUm S AfizhDz

22 “SjbchC FXhdi, MmZdh ZiW-AUbc
UhD bhWfm Sjbchem IiÛhd, HhC
ThFi ZhLiA DFici Fcm, ZUWhb Hhd,
Ac Sjbchc Whb gjWdm bjGc Tj Yhd-
hdz 23 Bdh Fcdm Sjbch Gjfi EBE,
YkcSiD WhKiE, FhcW ZmgmîE Sjbch
ZCS Ze Xjcejhc XhBZhDz MhWE Wi,
EC WhYcbhW EFdc ZhY-UhUhBØmE
Aèhc WZi EFdc CXcm Edh Mjdjb Fc-
Shz

24 “ghDcm VWi EFD,
Sjbchc fjG S UlWiASC FhbhB-
dichDz

25 ghDcm XmO aciA GhCch EFD,
SjbchE ajGm LOYO FcZhDz
ghDcm ghD Mmch EGW AfichD,
Sjbch FhÛh-Fhoi Ac AghMhci
FcZhDz

26 ghDcm ghD, bhWfm MmZdh
Sjbchc fjWhb Hhd,
MhWE Wi, ESh bhWfc ZhY-
UhUhBØmE
AHc Abdc a× WZi EFdc
Edh fjWhb HhBSz

27 “Sjbch MSMW Abhc SciFhD
KdShD KhE, Abi Sjbchem FBchb,
Sjbch MhcMic UlfbWcmE bgäs FciEz
Mmch Sjbchem IiÛhd, Sjbch Shchc
ahdhB FciEz 28 Mmch Sjbchc dhHi
dhÛs bhJHm, Sjbch Shchc dhHi cgbS

KhBEz Ac Mmch Sjbchc ZUWhb Fcm,
Sjbch Shchc dhHi ULA FciEz 29 Mm
Sjbchc DF HhdE Ke bhcm, Shcm AcF
Hhd XhSiA UiEz Mm Sjbchc KhÛc
FheiA WiS KhD, Shcm FjcShE GjdiA
UiEz 30 Mhch Sjbchc HmLm KhD,
Shchem UiEz FmC Sjbchc FjWj KiM
WidmHi, Shc HmLm Ac YicS KhBE
Whz 31 gjWE, Sjbch bhWfc HmL ThFi
MmdhGhW ZmZghc XhBShD KhE,
SjbchE gFdc dHm EC dhGhW ZmZghc
FcEz

32 “Mhch Sjbchem bhDA Fcm, Sjbch
MjUi Ghdi ShchemC bhDA FcE, Sm
Sjbch ZhgZh XhBShD Fidh? Bdh
S WhYcbhW EFdmE DFm-EBÛcm
bhDA Fcmz 33 Ac Mhch Sjbchc ahdhB
Fcm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi Shchc ahdhB
FcE, Sm ZhgZh XhBZhD Fidh? WhY-
cbhW EFdmE S Bdh Fcmz 34 Mm
bhWfc HmL ThFi Sjbch Fcm XhBZhc
Afh ALm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi ShcmC
Fcm UmE, Sm Fidh ZhgZh XhBZhD?
WhYcbhW EFdmE DFm-EBÛcm Bdh
Fcm UmD, gm Afh Fcm ZiXUE Xedm
gm-E gW ThFi Fcm XhBZz 35 Sm Abi
Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbch MhcMic Ulfb-
WcmE bhDA FciE, Shchc ahdhB FciEz
ZUdh XhEAc Afh Wh FciA Fcm UiE,
SmC Sjbchc dhHi Ze ZGfif ALmz Sjbch
Aèh XhFc AEdhU ZWZhDz ShBW S
WibF-ghchb Ac GhchX bhWfcmE
UDA FcpWz 36 Sjbchc WichFhc ZhY
Mmdh UDAd, SjbchE EdhW UDAd
EEz

37 “bhWfc ZiKhc FciE Wh, SmC
SjbchE ZiKhcc UheE XeShD WhDz
FmCccm Ulfi fhBZî FciE Wh, SmC
SjbchE Ulfi EBSHD WhDz bhY FciA
UiE, SmC SjbchE bhYi XhBZhDz
38 UhW-GDchS UmE, SmC SjbchemE
UmEA EBZz bhWfm MhShB MhShB
aciA AWiA Sjbchc HhOis ZhÛiA UiZhz
Sjbch Mmdh bhXiA UiZhd, Sjbchc
dhHiE Edh bhXh EBZz”

39 ZhUm BLhD Shchem EC FiÛh
gjWhBdh, “DF AÛhd FjWj AcF AÛhcm
XT UmGhBS Xhcm Wi? Sm ULBEMWC
HhSE XeS WhD Wi? 40 fhHciU CîhU
ThFi Ze WhD, EBdm Mm fhHciUm
XjchXjc Shdib dD, gm-E CîhUc dhGhW
ZWiMhdz 41 Sjbchc ahBc KGjS Hjej
ghbhBLm EGhWC UmGchD, EBdm

WiMc KCGE HhLc Kmdi ALm BSh UmGchD Wh? ⁴² Sjbhc KGjS Kmdi ghbhBLm BGhW Wh KhBA Sjbhc ahBcm Fidh FBZhD, ahBLhZ, Sjbhc KCGE Mm Hjuh XeLm, AE, EHj Zhc FciA UmBz Sjbhc WiMc KGjc KmdiC S UmGchD Whz E a×, XDdh Sjbhc WiMc KCG ThFi Kmdi gchE, SmC ahBc KCG ThFi Hjuh Zhc FchS dhHdm ahdh Fci UmGShD XhcZhDz ⁴³ ahdh HhLm S bÜ Yd Vcm Wh, Ac bÜ HhLm ahdh Yd Vcm Whz ⁴⁴ Yd UmGiA HhL KiWh MhDz bhWfm S ciYkMi dS ThFi ZeB Xheo Wh, Zh LjSch HhL ThFi AJHjc Xheo Whz ⁴⁵ ahdh bhWfc Uide WmF ah×hc ThFi ahdhB ZhcED, Ac ZU bhWfc ZU Uid ThFi ZUC ZhcEDz bhWfc Uide ah×hcE MmSh Mbh ALm, ESh ThFiC S MZhwC Zjdi ZhcEDz

⁴⁶ “Sjbch FmWm Abhcm Ghdi gjMjc gjMjc FBchD, ETK Abi MmSh FB, BSh bhWE Wh? ⁴⁷ Abhc FhÜhs ABA Abhc ZDAW gjWiA Mm MWm Abd Fcm, gm Fhc dhGhW, Abi Sjbchem FBchbz ⁴⁸ gm EC bhWfc dhGhW, Mm Ic ZhWhwic WiESm HBW Fci bhOi GjUiA bMZjS Fci Icc GjOi ZhWhBd, ZhUm ZBÜh ABd Ac XhWic YkSm EC Iccm Pmidid, EBdm BGhW dehBS Xhcd Wh, BGhW S bMZjS Fci ZhWhBdz ⁴⁹ Ac Abhc ZDAW gjWiA Mm MWm Abd Wh Fcm, gm EC dhGhW bhWjf, MmHiD HhS Wh GjUiA Ghdi Wcb bhOic CXcm Ic ZhWhBd, ZhUm ZhWc YkSc VhÀd Shc Ic Xeia ahJHiA Kjcbhc EBHmdz”

7

ZiUmfi LjZmUhcc Hjdhhc fiYh

¹ BLhD ShW ZDAW fmf FciA bhWfc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE HmdhHiz ² giWE cjbhW LiXhBc DF LjZmUhcc Hjdhhc Zmbhc XeiA bchc XTi EBHmLid, LjZmUhc LhZm B Hjdhhbcm GjZ bhDA FcShz ³ ShBW BLhc GZc gjWiA FDMW BgiUi bjcäicm BLhc HmLm XhPhBdh, ShW HjdhhHjcm ahdh FcSh fjXhcifc dhHiz ⁴ bjcäi Efd ABA BLhcm biWS-Fhli Fci FBdh, “LhZ, Mm MWm Abchem AXWhc HmLm XhPhBLpW ShW Hjdhhc dhHi biWS FcShb, DBW ALdmE UDA XhEAc dhGz ⁵ ShBW

ZiUmfi EBdmE Abchc BgiUi MhSicm GjZ bhDA FcpWz Abchc bLiU GhWE ShBW ZhWhB UiLpWz”

⁶ BLh Shchc dHm EBA cEAWh Uidh, ShBW LjZmUhcc Zheic FhÜhs ABSmC LjZmUhcm WiMc Ulí Efdcm XhPhBA MhWhBdh, “gjMjcm Ac Fi FcpW Wh MhWj, AXWhc bS MWm Abhc Zheis SficiY AWch, Abi S BShc dhG WhDz ⁷ AXWhc LhbWm CZhWic MBHôH-E Abi WhD, DcUhd Abi ABchb Whz Sm AXWm Ghdi MZhwUi FBdmC, Abhc Hjdhhc Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz ⁸ AXWm S ZjMch, Abi Abhc Fhbh×hcc gjFjbm Kdi, ECdh Abhc LiXhB EfdE Abhc gjFjbm KdpWz Abi Dch DFMWcm AE FBdm AD, MhE FBdm MhD, Abhc Hjdhhbcm EC Fhb FcE FBdm, gm Fcmz Sm AXWmE Edh Ghdi bjGUi FBdmC, gÀdshD bhWZz”

⁹ BGhW gjWiA BLh DÀmcm ShBjz ZWiHmdh, Udm Udm MS bhWjf ShW Gcm EBA AEAS ALid, Dhc ZhD YiciA FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem FBchb, B LjZmUhc S ZiVcbi cjbhW bhWjf, EBdm Abhc ZWi BLchBdc bhMmE S ES bMZjS BbhWUhc Abi FjWjGhWE UmGLi Whz” ¹⁰ ghLhC LjZmUhcm Mhchem XhPhBLdh, Shch IcE ABA UmGdh, gi Hjdhhc Zmbhc FbiHmLmz

gMcS BLhD bjcUhcm MiÜh Fcdh

¹¹ Tjeh FD UiW ZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU Efd Ac AcE ZCS bhWjf dBA WhDBW Whbc DF HhCS ABdhz ¹² ShBW MmZdh gC HhCS ABA ghbhBch, EC fbD bhWfm GchcE Fci DF bBES dBA MhBchz B bBES ALid DF ehei ZmOic DFbhí XjAz HhCc ZCS bhWjf EC Gchcc dHm ALdhz ¹³ EC ehei ZmOicm UmGiA BLhc Uide UDA ghbhBd, ShBW FBdh, “EH, FhÜie Whz” ¹⁴ FBA ShBW Gchcc FhÜhs HiA GchcE LBdh, SmC bBES ZBA WmCch ZmOhBW CZhB Hmdhz BLhD FBdh, “E ZmOh, Abi FBchb, Sjbj CPEz”

¹⁵ SmC gi bjcUh ZmOh CPiA ZBHmd, ZBA bhS-FTh bhSidz BLhD Shcm Shc bh’c ASE fbMhB Uidhz ¹⁶ BSh UmGiA gFdc aiScm Qc ghb-hBHmdz Shch FBdh, “LjZghW Aèh,

DFMW bghW WZiD Abchc bhMm Sfc
ciY AWLpW, AèhD bmgmcZhWi FciA
ShW ZÙh EFdc ZhD KCG YichBLpWz”

¹⁷ BLhc EC FmchbSic FTh Aîh
DgjUiA MidhS Ac Af-Xhf gÀd MhHhS
bhfc EBHmdz

*gMcS BLhc UcZhcE DgiA WZic fh-
HciU*

¹⁸ DgiA WZic fhHciU EFd HiA EC
gÀdsh DgiAcm MhWhBdhz ¹⁹ EC
DgiAD ShW UlBMW fhHciUcm BLhc
HmLm XhPhBdhz Shch ABA BLhcm
FBSH, “gMjcm FBLpW Abch MhWiA
MhBSHb, MmBW SfcY AWhc FTh,
AXWmC gmBW Wi? Wh Abch Ac
FmCcc dhHi Zhc KhBSHb?” ²⁰ SmC
UlBE fhHciU ABA BLhcm FBdh, “DgiA
WZiD Abchcm XhPhBLpW, AXWhcm
MiFhBSHb, MmBW SfcY AWhc FTh,
AXWmC gmBW Wi? Wh Abch Ac
FmCcc dhHi Zhc KhBSHb?”

²¹ PiF EC fbD BLhD ZCS bhWfcm
Zmbhc-AMhc Ac MiW-ajSc ALc ThFi
ahdh Fcdhz ZCS AÙhcmE UmGhc
GmbSh Uidhz ²² ESh FciA ghcdm
DgiAc UlBE fhHciUcm BLhD FBdh,
“Sjbch MhEHi, Sjbch EWE ABA WiMc
KCGm MmSh UmGdhD Ac gjWdhD,
ESh HiA DgiAcm MhWhEz ShWcm
FBE, AÙhDE KCGm UmGch, doJeh
EFdm AOich, XKh-Fjì Zmbhci ahdh
EBch, FhdjADE gjWch, bjcUh bhWjf
MiÙh EBch, Ac HciZ EFdc HmLmE
AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Ecz ²³ Ac
DchC FXhdi bhWjf, Abhc ZmXhcm
Mmchc Uide FjWj ZhVh Wh Xhdz”

²⁴ DgiAc fhHciU EFd HiA ghcdm,
DgiAc ZmXhcm BLhD bhWfcm
FBdh, “Sjbch bcjajbiS FiSh UmGhS
HmLdhD? ZhShfm deo-Leo ESh
GhHeh-ZW UmGhS HmLdhD Wi?
²⁵ Wh, FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? fjÙc
FhXe YiÛE FjWj bhWfcm Wi? Mmch
Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÛiA MhF-MbF
Fcm, Ac fjGicSh UiW FhOhD, Shch
S chMZheiS ThFpWz ²⁶ Sm Sjbch
FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? FjWj WZicm
UmGhS HmLdhD Wi? ED, ghLhC Abi
Sjbchcm FBchb, B DgiA S Ghdi WZi
WhD, WZi ThFiE Ze MWz ²⁷ DBW S
gC MW, MmW FTh ALbhWi FiShZE
dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Sjbhc AHm ZmMiAc Abi
Abhc XmHhæc,
DBW HiA PiF-PhF FcZh
Sjbhc Kdhc XTz

²⁸ Sm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Aîh UIWiAc
FjWj AUbC DgiA ThFi Ze WhDz EBdm
Aèhc ZhUfhBc gFd ThFi gjc MWE,
DgiA ThFi bghWz”

²⁹ fbhMc gFd VcWc Ab bhWfm Ac
IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch EFdmE DgiAc
SZdiH gjWdh, Shch SCZhc HjLd FciA
Aèh XhFcm gF-BWLhYFhci gifhZm
bhWdhz ³⁰ EBdm Ycifi Udc bhWfm Ac
bCdhWh EFdm DgiAc HmLm SCZhc
HjLd Wh FciA, Shchc ZmXhcm Aèh
XhFc Mm GiAd ALid, BOhcm FjWj
Uhb Uid Whz

³¹ SmC BLhD gicZhc FBdh, “FE
KhBW, EGW B MbhWhc bhWfcm
Abi FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? Shch
Fhc dhGhW? ³² Shch S EbW gjcJìhc
dhGhW, MmShD ZhMhcE ZBA DFm-
EBÛcm QhFiA FD,

Zhfi S ZhMhBdhh Ulì Sjbchc dhHiA,
Sjbch FmC WhKidhD Wh Zhfi
gjWiAz

bhÍbc Mhci-HhW HhBdhh Abch fZm,
FhÛidhD Wh Sjbch FmC bhÍbc
fjcmz

³³ Sm DgiA WZi ABA ghci ahS-cjOi Ac
AJHjcc fcZS Wh GhEAD, Sjbch FBdhD
ShWcm ajSm VcidiLmz ³⁴ Ac ZiW-
AUB ABA GhWh-XiWh Fcch UmGiA
Sjbch FBchD, UmGchD Wi, B ZmOh S
XmOjA Ac bUGjcz gm IjfGjc GhMWh
Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW bhWfc dHm Ulì
Fcmz ³⁵ Sh-E AGd GhOhBA Mmch
Kdm, Shchc KhD-KdW ThFiC XcbhW
bidm, AGdC EBd GhOi-WiGjS KiMz”

GZiL ZmOic HjWh bhY

³⁶ Ycifi Udc DFMW bhWfm BLhcm
ShW ZheiS GhWic Uhes Uidh, BLh
EC ZheiS HiA GhWiS ZBdhz ³⁷ EBdm
EC HhCS DF GZiL ZmOi ALidz BLh
EWE UhesE ABLpW gjWiA gC GZiL
ZmOiD Uhbi DF XhÍcc ZDAbE Fci ASc
dBA EWE ABdz ³⁸ ABA BLhc XiLW
HhdhZhd ShW XhEc FhÛhs CZhBA,
FhÛiA KCGc XhWiUi ShW XhEc XhSh
aiMhBdidz ZhUm ShBc bhThc Kjdui

XhE YkLiA Uid, XhEc bhMm gjJHh
UiSm UiSm ASc bhGhBdz

³⁹ BSh UmGiA BLhcm MmBW UhES
UiLdh, DBW bWm bWm FBdh, “B
ZmOh FjWj WZi EBdm S DbWmC
ZjMd EWm B ZmOi FmHj, BHj FS Ze
GZiL HjWhHhc ZmOiz” ⁴⁰ BLhD Shcm
FBdh, “LhBbW, Sjbhc dHm Abhc FiLj
FTh ALmz” LhBbWm FBdh, “FCÀh
gjMjcz”

⁴¹ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “bWE FcE,
DF bhMWc HmL ThFi UlBMW bh-
Wfm FiLj OmFh FcM WiLid, DFMWm
XhKf, AcF MWm XBÓhf UiWhcz

⁴² Shchc FmCccC ShÀs ALid Wh B
OmFh YicS UmEA, SmC bhMWm Dch
UlBEMWcm bhY Fci UidhBdhz EGW
FE KhBW, Dch FjW MWm bhMWcm
Zmfi ahdh XhBZ?” ⁴³ LhBbWm FBdh,
“Abhc bWm FD, Mhc Zmfi OmFh bhY
UmEA EBLmz” BLhD FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC
FBLz”

⁴⁴ SmC BLhD EC ZmOic ZhD KhBA
FBdh, “LhBbW, EC ZmOiHjc ZhD
GiAd FcE Ac gjWE, Abi Sjbhc Ice
ABA ghcdm Sjbi S Abhcm XhE VEAcE
XhWi UiL Wh, EBdm ShBc KCGc
XhWiUi Abhc XhE aiMhBA, bhThe
KjdUi YkLiA UiLmz ⁴⁵ Sjbi S Abhc
dHm ABÕh Fci VciA gjJHh UiL Wh,
EBdm UmGchD Wi Abi Sjbhc ZheiS
ghbhWic ZhU EWmC ShB Abhc XhES
gjJHh UmEASC ALmz ⁴⁶ Sjbi FjWjMhS
ShMib Fci Abhcm AHjAB AWL Wi?
EBdm ShB Abhc XhES ASc RhdiA
ShMib FcLmz ⁴⁷ Sm Abi Sjbhcm
FBchb, ShB Zmfi bhDA FcLm Fci
ZjMh Mhc, ShB Ze HjWhHhc EBdmE
HjWhc bhYi XhBLmz Mhc Tjeh HjWh
bhY Fch ED, gm Tjeh bhDA Fcmz”

⁴⁸ ZhUm BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “EH,
Sjbhc Shbhb HjWh bhY Fch EBLmz”

⁴⁹ Mhch BLhc dHm GhWiS ZBLdh
Shch bWm bWm FBdh, “DBW Fm,
MmBW HjWhE bhY FcidhBW?”

⁵⁰ BLhD gi ZmOicm FBdh, “E ZmOi,
Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi WhMhS XhB-
dhD, EGW fhØi EBA ZheiS MhEz”

8

gMcS BLhc GmMbSE ZmOi bhWjf

¹ ZhUm BLhD EC ZhcEMW LhghZ-
icm dBA HhCD HhCD, OhCWm

OhCWm, IjciA Aèhc ZhUfhBc SZdiH
FchS cBdhz ² Shchc dHm FDMW
ZmOiWE ALdhz EC ZmOiW MiWc
ALc Ac ZCS MhSc Zmbhc ThFi ahdh
EBA ShW dH VcLdh, Dchc Whb EBD,
bhUidiWi bciEb, DW HmL ThFi
fhSHj MiW LhehBd EBLid, ³ chMh
gmcjUc CMic FjMhBc ZC fjhWh,
fjfhWh Ac AcE ZCS ZmOiW ALdhz EC
ZmOiØm Shchc WiMc LhbhWh UiA
BLh Ac ShW fhHciU EFdc GcK-XhSi
KhdhBShz

Hicû Fhbc dHm BbhWc SjdWh

⁴ ZhUm MmZdh WhWhW MhHh
ThFi ZCS bhWjf ABA BLhc HmLm
Udh EBdh, EC fbD ShBW DF FiËh
gjWhBdhz ⁵ ShBW FBdh, “DF Hicûm
VhWc Mhdh ZhBW UmEAS Hmdz
HiA ZhBW UmEAc Zhdh FiLj Mhdh
ABdc bhMm XeiHmd, bhWfm XhEUi
Ceia B Mhdh Wì Fciè, Ac XhGiØmE
ABA GhBdidz ⁶ Hicûc FiLj Mhdh
gjFWWh-fÃ bhOic CXcm Xed, BShD
Adi EBdmE gmfm cf Wh XhBA
gjFhBA bciHmdz ⁷ FiLj Mhdh ZW-
Mjdhc bhMm Xed, B MhdhD Adi
YkOdmE BShcm ZW-MjdhD MhSiA
Vcdz ⁸ EBdm FiLj Mhdh ahdh MbiWE
Xed, B MhdhD ahdh VhW EBD, Ac DF-
f HjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz”

EC FiËh FBAC ShBW Mjcm Mjcm
FBdh, “Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCFz”

⁹ fhHciU EFdm AcM Fcdh, “gjMjc,
B FiËhc bhWi FiSh?” ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh,
“Aèhc ZhUfhBc HjXW cgBfs MhWhc
DGSiAc Ghdi Sjbhcm UmEA EBLm,
EBdm ZhFi bhWfc HmLm S BSh FiËhc
dhGhW FBchb, MhSm Shch UmGiAE
Wh Wh UmGm, gjWiAE Wh ZjMmz

¹¹ “Sm B FiËhc bhWi EBD, B VhWc
Mhdh EBD Aèhc Fhdhbz ¹² ABdc
bhMm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm,
Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, ZhUm
BZdiLm ABA Shchc Uid ThFi BSh
FheiA WmDHiz BZdiLm KhD Wh
bhWfm BbhW AWiA WhMhS ghLid
FcCFz ¹³ Ac gjFWWh-fÃ bhOic CXcm
Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mhch
B Fhdhb Zmf Gjfi EBA gjWm, EBdm
Fhdhbm Shchc Uide ahdhbØm Me
Fcm Whz DcUhd B BbhW Tjeh
FDUiW OiFm, FjWj XciÀhs Xedmc
Shchc BbhW GjABdhDz ¹⁴ ZW-MjdhS

Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch BbhWc UhES gjWm, EBdm UIWiAZi VhÙhs XeiA VW-LhbhWhc dhdK, Ac Achb-ABfc ZhD KhBA BSh YhCcidhDz DcUhd Shchc MiÛnHis FjWj ahdh Yd Vcm Whz ¹⁵ ahdh MbiWE Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch gF Ac Lgi Uidm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA WiMc Uide ahdhbØm HhTiA chGm, Ac BbhWm bMZjS cBA MiÛnHis ahdh Yd Vcmz

¹⁶ “FjWj bhWfm dmb MhdhBA ghci KFic Sdm TD Wi Zh OjFciUi Hjciddh Wi? WiKD Wh, Shch HhLhc CXcm TD, MhSm Icc aiScm Yc UmGh MhDz ¹⁷ Sm Bdh HhBzi FjØhc WhB MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz Bdh djFhBdE FjØh WhB MmSh FmC gjWS WhD Zh MhWS WhDz ¹⁸ DcUhd Sjbch Fidh gjWchD GiAd FciE, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, Ac Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm ZdiA gm bWE Fcmc, EShE WmEA EBMiZz”

gMcS BLhc bh ahB Fm

¹⁹ DcbhMm BLhc bh Ac ahBAPw ShW HmLm ABA AMidh, EBdm aiec dhHi Shch FhLhS ABSh Xhcdh Whz ²⁰ SmC DFMW bhWfm ABA BLhcm FBdh, “AXWhc bh Ac ahBAPw AXWhc dHm UmGh FchS ABA Zhcm CZhB cBLpWz” ²¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abhc bh-ahB S DchC, Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWpW Ac Abd FcpWz”

gMcS BLhD AEcc SjYhW ZÜ Fcdh

²² DFUiW BLh Ac ShW LhghZi Efd HiA WhEE CPdh, CPiA ShBW LhghZi Efdcm FBdh, “AE, Abch AEcc gXhcE MhBz” SmC LhghZi Efdm WhE ahfhBdhz ²³ WhE KdSic bhMm BLh IjbhB Hmdhz AGShC AEcc bhMm EbW SjYhW ABd, SjYhWm WhES XhWi ghbhBA aciMhc, Shch UmGdh Ze bLiZS ABLmz ²⁴ LhghZi Efd BLhc VhcE HiA ShWm gMhH FciA FBdh, “gJMjc, gJMjc, AbchWj bciMichbz” BLh CPiA XhWic RoC Ac ZhShfcm VhbFi Uidhz dHm dHmC RoC Ac SjYhW ThbiA gFdSh Tic EBHmdz ²⁵ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “EC ESh Wi Sjbchc BbhW?” Shch QchBA ShBljz EBA DFm-EBÛcm FBdh, “DBW ALdm

Fm, UmGchD Wi ZhShfm Ac XhWiDE ShW gjFjb bhWm?”

MiWm Vch Zmbhciem ahdh Fch

²⁶ BLhD ShW LhghZi Efd dBA Hhdid AEc XhcEBA MmchfiWi DdhFhS Hmdhz ²⁷ HiA ghci ShBW WhE ThFi dhbdh, EC fbD gC HhCc MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOh ShW HmLm ABdz MiWc Xhdm ALc FchD gm ZCS UiW Vci dmbOh, Ac FjWj Zhei-IcE cBS Wh, Ghdi FZcihWE cBSz ²⁸ BLhcm UmGiAC gm KièhBA CPd, ShW LhbWm XeiA Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “E Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, AXWm FmWm Abhc BWE SfcY AWdh? bmgmcZhWi Fci Abhcm LhShBW Wh MhWjz”

²⁹ BGhW FEAc FhcW EBd, BLhD gi MiWcm gjFjb UiLdh EC ZmOhcm LheiA MhEAc dhHiz B MiWm Shcm ZCS UiW ThFi ALc FcLid, ZmOhcm Qh×h-Zmei Ac fiFdUi ZhÛiA chGdme, gm BSh LieidiS, gC MiWm Shcm WichB MhHhS WiSHiz ³⁰ BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh, “Sc Whb FiSh?” gm Fpd, “YCM Xhd” FhcW Shch ZCS MiW DFdHm ALidz ³¹ SmC gi YCM Xhdm BLhcm biWS-Fhli FciA FBdh, ShBW MhWj Shchcm cfhSdm Wh HhepWz

³² giWE Xhec DF HhdhS Ze DF fjEcc Xhd ALidz YCM Xhdm ShWcm biWS FciA FBdh, Shchcm gC fjEcc aiScm ghbhWic BMhMS UiShz ShBW BMhMS Uidhz ³³ EC Shch gi ZmOhcm LheiA fjEcc aiScm HiA ghbhBd, DS m fjEcc Xhd Xhec RhdmUi UCeiA HiA AEcc XhWiS ZjeiA bcdhz

³⁴ BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd Efd UCeiA HiA OhCWE Ac HhCD HhCD GZc Uidz ³⁵ GZc XhBA KhBcEZhD TWm bhWjf ABdh, ABA UmGdh, Mm ZmOhc dH ThFi YCM Xhd ZhcBA HmLpW, gm XjchXjc ahdh EBA FhXe-KjXe YiÛiA BLhc XhEc FhÙhs ZBcBLmz UmGiA Shch KbFi Hmdhz ³⁶ Ac EC IOWh IOiSm Mmch UmGLid, Shch gFd bhWfcm gjWhBdh, B ZmOh Fidh ahdh EBLmz ³⁷ gjWiA MmchfiWi DdhFhc gFd bhWjf QchBHmdhz Qcc KjOm Shch BLhcm biWS-Fhli FciA FBdh, ShBW Shchc HmL ThFi SfcY WiShHiz SmC BLh WhEE CPiA gicZhc Hhdide ABdhz ³⁸ EBdm Mm ZmOhcm MiWm VcLid, gm AcM

Fcd ShW dHm cBZhc dhHiz BLhD Shcm EGhW FBA Zheis XhPhB Uidh, ³⁹ FBdh, “Sjbi Sjbhc Zheis MhE, Ac AèhD Sjbhc dhHi Mm FjUcSi Fhb FcLpW, ESh HiA FEz” SmC gm HmdHi, HiA OhCWc gFd bhWfcm MhWhBd, BLhD Shc dhHi ES Ze Fhb FcLpWz

DF bch Xjei Ac Zmbhci ZmOi

⁴⁰ BLh HhdidE ABA ghcdm giWc bhWfm Gjfi EBA ShWcm FZjd Fcdh, Shch ShW dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALidz ⁴¹ EC fbD MhDBc Whbm bLiU FbiOic DF bSèi ABA BLhc XhEE XeiA biWS dhHhBdh, gjMjccm ShW Zheis WiZhc dhHiz ⁴² FhcW ShW DFbhĭ Xjei LcGhSE ALid, Xjeic ZDEF ZhcE ZLcz BLh MmZdh EC Zheis MhBZhc dhHi cEAWH Uidh, bhWfm ABA ShW KhBcEZhd aie FciA PmdhPmdi dhHhBdhz

⁴³ aiec bhMm DF ZmOi bhWjFE ALdh, DBW ZhcE ZLc VciA bhfiF Zmbhciz ShW gFd VW-LhbhWh QhÀcc Sdm GjABAE ahdh EBSH XhcLpW Whz ⁴⁴ ShBW BLhc GcmUi ABA BLhc KhDcc FjWhS LEAc dHm dHmC ShW Zmbhc FbiHmdz ⁴⁵ SmC BLhD MiFhBdh, “Abhcm Fm Lbd?” FmC ðiFhc Wh FchD XiSc Ac ShW dHc bhWfm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc KhBcEZhd FS bhWfm PmdhPmdi FciA AXWhc Hh’S dhHmcz” ⁴⁶ EBdm BLhD FBdh, “FmC Abhcm LBLm, FhcW Abi ZjMchb, Abhc aiSc ThFi HhBZi Zd ZhcBLmz” ⁴⁷ EC ZmOiD MmZdh UmGd Vch XeiHmLm, ShB FhXi FhXi BLhc LhbWm ABA ShW XhEE XeiA gFdc LhbWmC Fpd, FmWm ShB BLhcm LBLid Ac FidhW dHm dHmC ahdh EBHmLmz ⁴⁸ BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “bhB H, Sjbi DFiw FcL Fci ahdh EBLz EGW fhØiD Zheis MhEz”

⁴⁹ BLhD ESh bhSich, EbW fbD bLiUc bSèic Zhei ThFi GZciA ABA ShWcm Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc Xjei UlWiA ThFi HmLpWHi, Sm gjMjccm Ac Fi UiZhc Fhb WhBz” ⁵⁰ BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “QchBE Wh, Ghdi DFiw FcEz UmGZhdWm, ShB ahdh EBMiZz” ⁵¹ BLh gC Zheis Hmdh, HiA XiSc, ghÛhw, BAFjZ Ac Xjeic bh-ZhY Lheh EBÛ FmCccm Icc aiScm ghbhBSm Uidh Whz ⁵² gFdm MmZdh

Xjeic dhHi FhÛh-FhOi Ac AghMhci Fcch, EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “FhÛiE Whcm, ShB S bcLm Wh, IjbhcZ” ⁵³ BGhW gjWiA Shch ShWcm LiehBdhz Shch gFdmC MhWS Xjei bciHmLmz ⁵⁴ SmC BLhD Xjeic ASE Vci QhF Uidh, “bhB H, CPEz” ⁵⁵ dHm dHmC Xjeic MhW YicS ABdz ShB CPiA ZBHmdz BLhD FBdh, Xjeicm FjØh GhBZhc UiShz ⁵⁶ Xjeic bh-ZhY DÀmcm ShBĬjz ZWiHmdhz ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, BSh Fm-Cccm gjWhBE Whz”

9

ZhcEMW LhghZicm SZdiHE Xh-PhBdh

¹ ZhUm BLhD gC ZhcEMW LhghZicm DGhWE Udh Fcdh, Shchcm gFd MhSc MiW-ajS LhehWi, Zmbhcicm ahdh Fchc BMhMS Ac GmbSh Uidhz ² ZhUm ShBW Aèhc ZhUfhBc SZdiH Ac ZmbhciØcm fiYh FchS Dchcm XhPhBdhz ³ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch XTc dhHi dhPi, HhBO-ZjLfi, GhWi-GjchFi, OmFh-XDfh, Zh UlBOh FjcShE dHm WiE Whz ⁴ FjWj HhCS Hmdm Sjbch Mm Zheis ghbhBZhd, EC Zheisc cBE, Ac EW ThFi gicZhc ZiUhD EBEz ⁵ bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm MhHh Wh UmBW, Sm gW ThFi ZhcBZhc AHm Sjbchc XhEc VjBd YkLiA Yhd-hBE, EC VjBdmC Shchc ZiXÀm fhÀi UiZz” ⁶ LhghZi Efd cEAWH EBA HhCD HhCD HiA, Aèhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Ac ZmbhciØcm fiYh FchS dhHdhz

⁷ chMh gmcjUm BLhc EC Fhb-FhMc GZc gjWiA GjZ IhZei Hmdhz FjWj FjWj bhWfm ShWcm FBdh, DgiA Wzi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPi HmLpWz ⁸ Ac FjWj FjWj MWm FBdh, BdiAL WZiD UcfW UiLpWz gicZhc FmC FmC Fpd, XjchWh MbhWhc FjWj Wzi MiÛh EBA ABLpWz ⁹ SmC gmcjUm FBdh, “Abi WiMmC S DgiAc bhTh FhOhBLi, Sm EC MmSh gjWchb, DBW ALdm Fm?” DcUhd gmcjUm BLhcm UmGhc GiAd EBdz

XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

¹⁰ BLhD Mm ZhcEMW LhghZicm SZdiHE XhPhBLdh, Shch YiciA ABdhz ABA ShWcm MhWhBdh, SZdiHi LYcE

FiSh FiSh FcLpW, EC ShBW Dchem dBA GjZ WiciZidi ghdSm ZhDS-LDUH Whbc DF HhCS Hmdhz ¹¹ EBdm bhWfm B GZc gjWiA Udm Udm BLhc Gcm EBA cEAWH UidhBdhz ShBW Dchem Gjfi bWm FZjd Fcdhz Shchc HmLm Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZDAWi SZdiH Fcdh, Ac MmSh Zmbhcic Zmbhc fiYh EA Mcjc ALid, ShBW Dchem fiYh Fcdhz

¹² ghBõhZhdh gC ZhcEMW LhghZi ABA BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch Mm MhHhS ALi, BGhW GjZ WiciZidi MhHhz Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhd UidhCAh, Shch VhcE-FhLc HhCS HiA chBSFjc ThFh-GhEAc ZmZih FcCFz” ¹³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch Shchem GhWh GhEAEz” Shch FBdh, “Abchc HmLm S Ghdi XhKghW cjoI, UlBOh ZichW bhL ALm, Ac FjØh WhBz Sm Abch ZhMhcE HiA Dchc dhHi GhWh dBA AWShb Wi?” ¹⁴ BLhD FBdh, “Dchem XBõhf-MW, XBõhf-MW Fci ZEAB UmEz” BWE Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc ALdh XhK AMhcc dhGhWz ¹⁵ SmC LhghZi EFdm Shchem ZEABdhz ¹⁶ BLhD EC XhKghW cjoI Ac UlBE bhL dBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fcdhz ZhUm cjoI Ac bhL OjFch OjFch Fci ahJHiA, LhghZi EFdc ASE UiA FBdh ZhOia UidhBShz ¹⁷ EC GhWhD gFd bhWfm XmO aciA GhBdhz GhBA ghcdm MmSh Hjuh-Hheh cBLid ESh Udh Fcdm ZhcE OjFci aciHmdz

gMcS BLhc bCSc AHhb GZc

¹⁸ DFUiW BLh DF WichB MhHhS UIA FchSZBdh, Ghdi LhghZi Efd ShW dHm ALdhz ShBW Dchem MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, bhWfm FiSh bWE FcpW, Abi Fm?” ¹⁹ Shch MjAX Uidh, “FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW, AXWm SCZhc DgiA WZiz FjWj MWm FpW BdiAL WZi, Ac FmC FmC FD ZCS AHc MbhWhc FjWj WZi gicZhc MiUh EBA CpiLpWz” ²⁰ BLhD Dchem MiFhBdh, “EBdm Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm?” LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “AXWmC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLiz” ²¹ BLhD Shchem FBdh, “GZcUhc! BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

²² ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbm ZCS Fi fBi Fch dhHZz fbhMc

bjcäi EFdm, Ze Bbhb, Ac bCdhWh EFdm Abhcm Ddh FcZhz Abhcm FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiWc UiW Abhc gicZhc MiUh EBA CPH Mcjcz”

²³ ShBW Dch gFdcM FBdh, “Abhc SciFhD FmC MiUñHi FhOhBSm KhBdm, gm Shc WiMc GjfiD Kdh ZhU UmCFz Shc AXW ULG-Fic LdiZ XcSmF UiW ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm Gcm ACFz ²⁴ Mm bhWfm WiMc MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc ghLhcc MiUñHi GjABZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UmD, gm ghLhcc MiUñHi XhBZz ²⁵ FjWj bhWjf MjUi Aih UIWiAc bhdiF ZWiAE Shc ghLhcc MiUñHi bhWi AGmc GjABdhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh EBd Wi? ²⁶ gjWCÀh, FmC MjUi Abhc dhHi Zh Abhc Shdibc dhHiA bjG djFhD, Sm Abi ZiW-AUbm MmZdh Abhc WiMc, XZiï Yiciñ EFdc Ac HhBzi ZhYc fhW-SMèiD UIWiAS gicZhc ABbj, EC fbD AbiE Dchem UmGdm bjG djFhBbjz ²⁷ Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, EC bMdiLE ECdh FDMW bhWjf AMic ALpW, Aèhc ZhUfhB Wh UmGiA Dchc bCS EBS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc WjchWi Ljcs

²⁸ EC Shdibc DFU ghñh ZhUm, BLh UIA Fchc dhHi ShW LhghZi XiSc, ghUhw, Ac BAFjZcm dBA DF Oièhc CXcm CPdhz ²⁹ ShBW UIA Fcch EbW fbD AGShC ShW bjGc cj ZUdiHmd, ShW YiUc FhXe-KjXe Vdh KF-KFh EBHmdz ³⁰ EC fbD UmGh Hmd, UlBMW bhWfm ABA ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fcch, Dchc DFMW EBdh bjLh WZi, UlLch MW BdiAL WZiz ³¹ Shch AèhB Mhdhd Ac fhWm UmGh Uidhz MmcjMhdmb LYcc FhdE BLh MmW Aèhc bcMi bhYif bCSc bjGh-bjGi EBch, EC ZmXhcmC Shch ZhSKiS Fcdhz

³² LhghZi XiSc Ac ShW dHc Efd Zm-bhdjb IjbE ALdhz AGShC Ijb ahJHi MhEAD Shch BLhc Mhdhd-fhW UmGdh, Ac ShW FhUhs CZh EC UlBEMWcmE UmGdhz ³³ gC UlBEMW MmZdh BLhc HmL ThFi cEAWH UidhBch, EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, AbchE S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh

EBLm, Sm DF Fhb FcidhB, Abch EWE SiWGHw Qoch-Ic ZhWhBdhB, DGhW AXWhc, DGhW BdiAL WZi, Ac DGhW bjLh WZic dhHiz” XiScm MmW FiSh FBch, BSh ShBW WiMmC ZjMdh Whz

³⁴ XiScm ESh bhSich, EC fbD AGShC bmIc FhdWi ABA Shchem Hjcididz Shch FhdWic AEeo ghbhWic ZhUm LhghZi EFd QchB Hmdhz ³⁵ Ac FhdWic aiSc ThFi EC AEAM ABd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW, Sjbch DW FTh bhWEz”

³⁶ B AEAMc ZhUmC UmGh Hmd, BLh gWE DFdh CZhB cBLpWz LhghZi EFd WichB EBHmdh, Shch MmSh UmGLidh EC fbD BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBdh Whz

MiWc ALc Adh Xja

³⁷ ZhUc UiW BLh Ac LhghZi EFd Xhec Oièh ThFi dhbiA ABdm, ZCS bhWjf ShW dHm UmGh FchS ABA aie ZhÛièhz ³⁸ EC aiec bhMc DFMWm KièhBA Fpd, “gjMjc, Abhc XjAHjc ZhD GiAd FcCÀh, EHj Abhc DFbhĭ AEdhUz ³⁹ Shcm DFOh MiWm Vcm, BHiD Shcm LheS KhD Wh, gm AGShC KiF UiA CPm Ac bhOiS XeiA LhOiADz Shc bjGmUi YoWh ZhcED, gmfm Shcm ALheiA AV-bch Fci YhdhB TBA MhDz ⁴⁰ Abi AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm biWS-Fhĭi FcLdhh EHjShcm GmUh-BZhc dhHi, EBdm Shch XhcLpW Whz”

⁴¹ BLhD FBdh, “E ZmBbhW Ac WhYcbhWc MhS, Abi Ac FSUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc LhShWi fbĭ Fcbj? UmGi KhBW, Sjbhc XjAcem EWE AWEz” ⁴² ZmOhD XjAcem dBA AHjAc, EC fbD MiÛhSm Shcm bhOiS YhdhBA MhSiA Vcd, gm gjSiA LhOiAWi dhHhBdz SmC BLhD MiÛhScm VhbFi Uidh, ShBW EC XjAcem ahdh FciA Shc ZhYc ASE fbMhB Uidhz ⁴³ Aèhc FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGiA gFd bhWjf ShBlĭjz EBHmdhz

ULchZhc ShW bCSc AHhb GZc

BLhc FmchbSi Fhb-FhM UmGiA gAdm ShBlĭjz ZWiA KiØh Fcch, EC fbD ShBW LhghZi EFdc FBdh, ⁴⁴ “Abhc FTh GhWhpW Sjbch bW UiA gjWE, Abi ZiW-AÜbcm S bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz” ⁴⁵ LhghZi EFdm B bhSc

FjWj bhWi ZjMdh Whz AèhD Shchc HmLm BGhW HhBZ chGdh, MhSm Shch Wh ZjMpWz Ac EC ZmXhcm BLhcmE FjØh MiFhBSm Shchc fhEf EBd Whz

Ze Fm?

⁴⁶ LhghZi EFdc bhMm Fm gFd ThFi Ze, ESh dBA Shch ScFh-ScFi Fcch, ⁴⁷ DcbhMm BLhD Shchc Uidc ahZ ZjMididhz ShBW DF WhZhdiF gjcĭhcm FhÛhS AWiA FBdh, ⁴⁸ “Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gjcĭhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdc FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz Ac Abhcm Mm FZjd Fcm, gm Ghdi Abhcm WhD, Abhcm MmBW ZmMiLpW ShWcmE FZjd Fcdz Sjbchc bhMm Mm MW gFd ThFi gjcĭ, gm-C gFd ThFi Zez”

⁴⁹ ZhUm LhghZi ghÛhWm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch UmGdhh AXWhc Whb dBA DFMWm ajS Lhehc UmGiA Abch Shcm bhWh FcLi, gm S Abhc SciFhc WhDz” ⁵⁰ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “Ac bhWh FciE Wh, Mm Sjbchc ZiXÀm WhD, gm S XÀmC ALmz”

MmcjMhdmb MhEAc XTm gMcS BLh

(9:51-19:27)

gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbc ZhD cEAWH

⁵¹ BLhD ZmgmĭE Sfcy WiZhc UiW IWhBA ABd, EC ShBW MmcjMhdmbE MhBSh Fci WiES Fcdhz ⁵² ShW AHm EBA GZciA EFd XhPhBdhz Shch AHm HiA gFdSh MjBS-MhBS Fchc GiAdm fbcia MhSic DF HhCS HiA ghbhBdhz ⁵³ EBdm gi HhCc bhWfm MmZdh gjWdh, BLh MmcjMhdmb MhBSh, gjWiA Shch ShWcm AfcD Uid Whz ⁵⁴ DcUhd ShW LhghZi BAFjZ Ac ghÛhWm FBdh, “gjMjc, BdiAL WZic dhGhW AbchE EGW AcM FcShb Wi, ALbhWi AHjBW dhbiA EShcm ZiWhf FcidhCF?” ⁵⁵ BLhD Shchc ZhD YiciA VhbFi UiA FBdh, “Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi Sjbch FjW dhGhW cĭjĭc Heh? Abhcm FjWj ZmMh EBLm Wi bhWfc ZiWhf FcShb? Abhcm S ZmMh EBLm bhWfc MhW ZhKhBShbz” ⁵⁶ EGhW FBA Dch AcF HhCS HmdhHiz

57 Shch MmZdh XTmUi MhBch, EC fbD DF ZmOh ABA BLhcm Fpd, “LhZ, AXWm MmGhWE MhBZh, AbiE AXWhc dHm gWE MhBbjz”
58 BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ZhZhc, giAdc HhS ALm, XhGiØc ZhUh ALm, EBdm Abi ZiW-AUbc bhTh HjMhc FjWj PhB WhBz”
59 ZhUm BLhD AcF MWcm UmGdh, UmGiA Shcm FBdh, “EZh, Abhc dHm KdEz” gm MjAX Uid, “gjMjc, Abhc ZhYc bCSc ZhUm ShWcm bhOi UiA ghcdm Abi ABbjz”
60 BLhD Shcm FBdh, “bch EFdm Shchc bchcm bhOi UmCF, Sjbi ABA Aèhc ZhUfhBc UhES UmEz”
61 AcE DFMWm Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi AXWhc dHm MhBbj, Sm Abhc ZheiS HiA ZiUhD dBA ABz”
62 BLhD Shcm FBdh, “dhJHdc GjOiS VciA MmHjD GcmUi YiciA KhD, gm Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhG WhDz”

10

fíBc MW fhHciUcm SZdiHE Xh-PhBdh

1 ZhUm gMcS BLhD AcE fíBcMW fhHciUcm SZdiHE XhPhBSh Fci XLÙ Fcdhz ShBW WiMm MmSh OhCW Zh HhCABØE MhEAc BchUh FcLidh, gWE MhBZhC AHm Dchcm ULBMW ULBMW FciA XhPhBdhz

2 XhPhWic Zhdh Dchcm FBdh, “gjWE, MbiWE S Yfd ZCS ALm, EBdm Fhbdh GjZ Fbz DcdhHi MbiWc bhdiFc HmLm ULA FcE, ShW Yfd Sjdhc dhHi ShBW Fhbdh XhPhBZh”
3 Sjbch EGW cEAWH EBMhEz GiAd chGiE, ZhIc Xhdc bhMm bmeh-ZhBóhc dhGhW Abi Sjbchcm XhPhBdhbz
4 Sjbch MhEAc FhdE OmFhc Tdi, HhBO-ZjLfi, XhEc MjSh BSh FjØhc dHm WiE Wh, Ac XTc bhMm FmCccm LhdhbE FciE Whz
5 Mm ZheiS HiA ghbhBZhD, ghbhBAC FBE, ALLhdhbj AdhBFjz
6 Lhdhb dEAc MjFh FmC giWE ThFdm, Sjbchc Lhdhb Shc CXcm ZcSiZ, Ac BdH FmC Wh ThFdm, Sjbchc Lhdhb Sjbchc HmLmC YicS ABZz
7 XDdh Mm ZheiS ghbhBZhD, gC ZheiSC cBEz B Zhei LheiA ULLch ZheiS MhBE Whz Shch MmSh UmBW ESh GhBE, FhcW FhbdhD Shc ZmSW XhEAc MBHôHz

8 “MmZdh FjWj HhCS MhBZhD, giWc bhWfm Sjbchcm FZjd FciA, Shch MmSh GhBSm UmBW, EShC GhBEz
9 Shchc Zmbhci EFdc Zmbhc ahdh FciEz Shchcm FBE, Aèhc ZhUfhB S Sjbchc VhcE ABËmz
10 EBdm FjWj HhCS Hmdm gWc bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm FZjd Wh FcpW, Sm HhCS AOi AOi EGhW FBE,
11 gZh, Sjbchc HhCc Mm VjBd Abchc XhES dhHLm, BSh Abch YkLiA YhdhB Uichb, EC VjBdmC Sjbchc ZiXÀm fhÀi UiZz EBdm bWE chGiE, Aèhc ZhUfhB FhÛhs ABËmz
12 Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FiAbSc UiW dhÛsi LhUlB OhCWc Ufh ThFi, gi HhCc Ufh AcE FPiW EBZz

13 “ghDcm ZhDS-LDUh Ac GjchLiW HhC, Sjbch S dhÛsiz Sjbchc bhMm MmSh FjUcSi Fhb UmGhBd EBLm, BSh fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhS UmGhBd EBdm, Shch FhSc EBA SCZh Fcd EWmz
14 ALdm FiAbSc UiW fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhc Ufh ThFiE, Sjbchc Ufh ZCS FPiW EBZz
15 Ac E FYcWhCb OhCW, Sjbi Zjdm CKh EBA ALbhWE HiA dhHShD? Wh, XhcShD WhD! Sjbchcm XhShdE dhhbBd EBZz

16 “Sjbch bWE chGiE, Mmch Sjbchc FTh bhWm, Shch ALdm Abhc FThC bhWmz Ac Mmch Sjbchcm bhWm Wh, Shch AbhcmE bhWm Whz Mmch Abhcm bhWm Wh, Shch ALdm gC AèhcmE bhWm Wh, MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpWz”

17 ZhUm gi fíBcMW fhHciUm SZdiH FciA GjZ GjF biMhMm YicS ABdhz ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc Whb gjWdm MiW-ajSmE Abchc FTh bhWmz”
18 BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abi UmGLi, BZdiL-fDShW bmIc MidFic dhGhW Zmgmî ThFi XeiMhcz
19 Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghY-ZiËjc CXcmUi AOhc GmbSh UiLi, Ac Sjbchc UlfbW, BZdiLc gFd fãic CXcm Sjbchcm GmbSh UiLiz FjWjMhS FjØhDC Sjbchc GmSi FcS XhcS WhDz
20 Ac MiW-ajSm Sjbchc FTh gjWmC UmGiA Gjfi Wh EBA, ZcJ Zmgmî GhShS Sjbchc Whb dmGh EBLm FciC Gjfi FcEz”

21 EC fbD BLhE XhF cjjgc Zdm Gjfi

EBA FBdh, “E HhBZi ZhZh, Sjbic S ALbhW-MbiWc bhdiFz Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhD Fcchb, FhcW Sjbic AGdUhc-ZjDibhw EFdc HmLm BSh MhBc Wh FciA, ZmZjM-gjcjhc dhGhW bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcLz ZhZh, ALdm S BSh gFdShC Sjbhc bcMiz ²² Abhc HhBZi ZhZhD gFdShC Abhc ASE fXi UiLpWz ZhY Lheh Uilch FmC MhWm Wh EC XjS Fm, Ac XjS Lheh Uilch FmC MhWm Wh EC ZhY Fmz XjSm ZhYcm Mhc HmLm MhBc Fchc GiAd ED, GhdI gm-C ZhYc XciKD XhDz”

²³ ZhUm ShBW fhHciU EFdc ZhD YiciA FhWm FhWm FBdh, “Sjbch MmSh MmSh UmGL, BSh UmGhc fjMjH Mhc ED, gm-C WmF-FXhdiz ²⁴ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch MmSh UmGchD, BSh ZCS WZiD Ac chMh-ZhUfhD UmGhc Afh FcdmE, UmGhc FXhd EBLm Whz Sjbch MmSh gjWchD, BSh Shch gjWSm KhBdmE gjWhc FXhd EBLm Whz”

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb

²⁵ DFZhc DF Adib LhZ BLhc HmLm ABdhz ABA ShWcm XciAh Fchc dhHi MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, FiSh Fhb Fcdm Abi Zmgmî XhBbj?” ²⁶ BLhD FBdh, “bjLh WZic FiShZE FiSh dmGh ALm? AXWm FiSh XhBLpW?” ²⁷ Adibm MjAX Uidh, “dmGh ALm,

Sjbic Sjbhc Aih Uid UiA, MhW UiA,
gFd Zd-fAi UiA,
Sjbhc fjèAwh bW UiA,
Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm bgäs FcZhDz

Ac,
Sjbhc Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA
FcZhDz”

²⁸ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “AXWm PiF FTh FBLpWz Sm AXWmE ECdh FcCàh, SmC Zmgmî XhBZh”

²⁹ EC Adibm WiMc Uhb ZhehWic dhHi BLhcm FBdh, “ABÈh, Sm Abhc Aci-Yci Fm?”

³⁰ BLhD FBdh, “gjWCàh, DFMW bhWjf MmcjMhdmb ThFi MicigE OhCWE MhEAS ALidz XTE QhFhBSm XhBA Shc FhXe-KjXe gFdSh FheiA WiA, Shcm bhciA AV-bch Fci YhdhB TBA HmdHiz ³¹ ZhUm DF Bbhb-LhZ

EC XTmUi MhBch, ShBW EC ZmOhcm UmGiA HhdhZhD gciA HmdhHiz ³² EC dhGhW dmZic GhUhwC DF GhUib LhZE EC XTmUi ABdh, ShBWE Dcm UmGiA HhdhZhD HmdhHiz ³³ gmfm fbcia MhSic DF ZmOh EC XTmUi ABd, gm ZiVcbi MhSic EBdmE Dc ghdS UmGiA Shc UideUcU ghbhBdz ³⁴ EC gm Dc MGbc CXcm Smd Ac AJHjcc cf bhdif FciA XOôoi ZhÛiA Uidz ZhUm Shc WiMc HhVhc CXcm SjdiA, DF bjLhYic GhWhS WiA Shc MSW Fcdz ³⁵ ZhUc UiW EC fbcie ZmOhD bjLhYic GhWhc bhdiFc ASE UlBoh UiWhc UiA Fpd, EC bhWjfhjc MSW FcZhz Dc Zmfi GcK EBdmE, Abi ABA Uibjz

³⁶ “Sm Adib LhZ, AXWhc FiSh bWE ED, EC SiWMWc bhMm FjW MW, QhFhBSc ASE XiOh GhCch ZmOhc Aci-Yci?” ³⁷ Adibm FBdh, “Mm bhWfm Shcm UcU Fcd gm-C Sz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm AXWmE HiA ECdh FcCàh”

ZiZi bhCTh Ac ShW ZBW

³⁸ ZhUm BLh Ac ShW LhghZi EFd AOi AOi DF HhCS Hmdhz gC HhCc DF ZmOi bhWfm Gjfi EBA BLhcm ShW ZheiS WiA bmbhWUhci Fcdhz EC ZmOic Whb bhCThz ³⁹ ZmOic DF ZBWc Whb EBd bciEb, DBW gjMjcc XhEc FhÛhs ZBA WLiES gjWchz ⁴⁰ Ac bhCTh HiA chÛh-zheh Ac GhSic-MSW FchS XmcmfhWiS cBdhz DcbhMm bhCTh ABA gjMjc BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, UmGch Wi Abhc ZBWm gAd Fhb-FhM DFdh Abhc CXcm TBA EWE ABLm? Sm AXWm FCàh, Abhcm fhBì FcSz” ⁴¹ gjMjcm FBdh, “bhCTh, Sjbic ZCS ZmXhcm KiØh FciA XmcmfhW EBHmLz ⁴² gjWE, ALdm DFOh ZmXhcC GhdI Mcjc ALmz Sjbhc ZBW bciEbm gC Mcjci ZmXhccm XLÛ FcLmz BSh S ShBc HmL ThFi FheiA WmEA MhBS WhDz”

11

Ula Fchc FhDUh-FhWjW

¹ DFUiW gjMjc BLhD FjWj DF MhHhS Ula FchS ALdhz Ula fmf EBA ghcdm ShW DF LhghZiD FBdh,

“gJMjc, DgiA WZiD S ShW LhghZ-
icm ULA Fch giFhBSh, Sm AXWmE
Abchem ULA Fch giFhCÀhz” ² BLhD
Dchem FBdh, “ULA Fchc fbD Sjbch
ECdh FBE,

E ALbhWi ZhZh, Sjbhc Whb XZiï FBA
bhWh ECFz
UIWiAS Sjbhc ZhUfhB FhBb ECFz
³ Abchc XcSmF UiWc ciMmF XcSiUiW
MjHhB UiE;
⁴ ZhZh, Abchc Shbhb HjWhcm
bhY FciA UidhE,
Mmdh AbchE bhYi UidhBLi Abchc
EXchVi EFdcM;
Ac XciÀh ThFi gmYhMS FcE
Abchemz”

⁵ ZhUm BLhD Shchem FBdh, “VcidhE,
AVh chBSFjc Zhdh Sjbchc FjWj Ulic
ZheiS HiA FBdhD, Ulî, Abchem Si-
WGHw cJOi FcM UmEz ⁶ Abhc DF
ZÛl XTmUi MhEAc Zhdh AGShC Abhc
ZheiS CPLpWz EGW ShWm FiSh GhE-
ABSb, Abhc Ice S FjØh WhBz ⁷ SmC
Ulîm Ice TWm MjAX Uidh, Abi Ucmh
ZÛ FciA Abhc gjcJîhpw dBA gjSicBLi,
Abchem Fi UiE Whz EGW CPiA FjØh
UiShb XhcShb WhDz ⁸ EBdm Abi
FBchb, EC Ulîm CPiA ZÛl gifhZm FjØh
UiSm Wh KhBdmE, Sjbic Zhc Zhc biWS
Fcdm gm CPZCz CPiA Sjbic MmSh
KhBchD, BSh PiFC UiZz

⁹ “Sm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch
KhE, SmC UmEA EBZz Shèhf FcE, SmC
XhBZhDz UlAcE PkFh UmE, Sjbchc
dhHi UlAc Gjdh EBZz ¹⁰ Mhch KhD,
ShchC S Xhdz Mm Shèhf Fcm gm
Xhdz Mm UlAcE PkFh UmD, Shc dhHi
UlAc Gjdh EDz ¹¹ Sjbchc bhMm Bdh
FjWj ZhY ALm Wi, Mhc XjSm cJOi
KhBdm Shcm bhOi UiZ, bhL KhBdm
ghY UiZ, ¹² Zh D×h KhBdm ZiLh UiZ?
¹³ Sm Sjbch WhYcbhW EBAE MjUi
Sjbchc gjcJîhpwcm ahdh ahdh KiM
UiShD MhWE, Sm Mhch Zmgmîi ZhYc
HmLm KhBZ, ShBW WiKD Shchem
XhF cjgj UhW FcZhCz”

*gMcS BLhD FjW Zdm FmchbSi
UmGhBW*

¹⁴ DFUiW DF ZmOhc dH ThFiA
BLhD DF ZjZh MiÛhs LhehBdhz

MiÛhsM Lhehc ZhUm gi ZmOhc
MZhW GjdiHmd, bhS-FTh bhSidz
BSh UmGiA bhWjf ShBîjz ZWiHmdhz
¹⁵ EBdm FjWj FjWj bhWfm Fpd, “B
ZmOhD MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdc Zdm
MiW LhehDz” ¹⁶ AcE FBDF MWm
ShWcm XciÀh Fchc WiESm, ShW ASc
FjWj FmchbSi UmGS KhBdz ¹⁷ BLhD
Shchc Uidc ahZ ZjMididhz ZjMiA
FBdh, “FjWj chBî WiMm WiMm ahH
EBHmdm, B chBî ZiWhf EBMhDz
ECdh FjWj XciZhce MmZdh ZiZhU
dhHiMhD, B XciZhce Ac OiFm Whz
¹⁸ Sm MiÛhs MjUi Shc WiMc ZiXÀm
dhHiMhD, ShBdm Shc chBî FmbWm
OiFz? Sjbch S FBchD, Abi Zmd-LZjdc
Zdm MiÛhs LhehBz ¹⁹ GjZ ahdh FTh,
Abi MjUi Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÛhs
LhehB, Sm Sjbchc bhWfm FiShUi
LhehD? Sjbchc bhSc ZiKhc Sjbchc
bhWfmC FcZz ²⁰ EBdm Abi MjUi AèhB
FjUcSm MiÛhs LhehB, Sm S Aèc
ZhUfhB Sjbchc WMUiF ABÈmz

²¹ “gjWE, FjWj ZdAdh bhWfm Eff-
ffî dBA Shc Zhei Xhghch Uidm, Shc
LhbhWh WichXU ThFmz ²² EBdm
Shc ThFi MZcUi AcF MW ABA ghbdh
FciA Shcm AchBdidm, gm MmSh Eff-
ffîc ZehB FcLid, B EffE FheiA WiZHiz
Shc gFd bhd-LhbhWhE djOiA WiA
ZhOidiZz

²³ “Sm Mm MW Abhc XÀm WhD,
gm S Abhc ZiXÀz Mm Abhc EBA Fhb
Wh Fcm, gm S Abhc ZicjDm Fhb Fcmz

²⁴ “FjWj MiWm MmZdh DF Zmbh-
cic dH LheiA MhDHi, HiA ZfS Fchc
dhHi bcjajbiS Ijch-Ijci Fcmz ZhUm
FjWjGhWE cBZhc MhHh Wh XhBA
bWm bWm FD, Ulc! Abi MmW ThFi
ABLi EWEC gicZhc MhBHiz ²⁵ YicS
ABA ghci UmGm, gi MhHh fjÛc Fci
ghMhB-XhehB TEAZ ²⁶ EC gm HiA
Shc ThFi AcE ZU fhSHj MiW dHm Fci
AWmz AWiA EWE ghbhBA Zhfh Zh-
WhDz DcUhd EC Zmbhcic Ufh XDdh
ThFi gmfm AcE GhchX EDz”

²⁷ BLhD ESh ZDAW Fech, AGShC
aiec bhM ThFi DF ZmOiD Mjcm Mjcm
Fpd, “gJMjc, Mm bh'D AXWhcm
XmOE dBLpW Ac UlV GhEABLpW,

DBW Ze FXhdi bhz” ²⁸ BLhD FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, EBdm Dc KhBSmE Ze FXhdi Shch, Mhch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA Edh Abd Fcmz”

gMcS BCWjL WZic Adhbs

²⁹ ZhUm AcE ZCS bhWjf gMcS BLhc HmLm ABdhz ShBW Dchem FBdh, “B MbhWhc bhWjf S WhYcbhWz Shch Ghdi FmchbSi SjFhD, EBdm BCWjL WZic Adhbs Lheh UILch FjWj FmchbSi Shchem UmGhBd EBS WhDz ³⁰ BCWjL WZi WiMm WiMmC Mmdh WiWa OhCWc bhWfc HmLm DF Adhbs EBLdh, ZiW-AUbe ECdh B MbhWhc bhWfc HmLm WiMmC Adhbs EBZhz ³¹ cjM FiAbSc UiW UCFWc Umfc chWi CPiA EC MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc AGdc FTh gjWhc WiESm ShBW UIWiAc gmfbhTh ThFi ABLdhz EBdm EGW S LjdhBbhW ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW EWE ALpWz ³² FiAbSc UiW WiWa OhCWc bjcUh Efd CPiA B MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW BCWjL WZic SZdiH gjWiA Shch SCZh FcLidhz EBdm EGW S BCWjL ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW BWE ALpW, Sh-E bhWfm SCZh Fcmc Whz

KCG ahdh Mhc, Uid ahdh Shc

³³ “FjWj bhWfm S dmb MhdhBA ghei KFic Sdm Zh OjFci Sdm TD Wh, Zcj HhLhc CXcmC TD, MhSm Icc bhWfm Yc UmGmz ³⁴ Sjbhc KCGC Ebd Sjbhc FhDac Zhíiz KCG MjUi ahdh ED, Sm Sjbhc Aih fcide Yc EBZz Ac KCG GhchX EBdm, Sjbhc fcide AUhcis cBZz ³⁵ Sm GiAd chGiE, Sjbhc Uide Mm Wjc ALm, BSh AUhBc EBMhc Fi Wh? ³⁶ Sjbhc Aih fcide MjUi Yc ThFm, FjWj EJH AUhBc Wh ThFm, Sm dmbm Mmdh Shc WiMc SmMm Sjbchem Yc UmD, ECdh B WjcmE Sjbhc Aih fcidem Yc FcidiZz”

Uidcm XhF-XhFiMh chGh Mcjc

³⁷ BLhD ZDAW Fcch EC fbD Ycifi Udc DFMWm ShWcm GhBZhc UhES Uidhz ShBW HiA DW Icc aiScm GhWiS ZBdhz ³⁸ YcifiD UmGdh, GhEAS ZBZhc FhdE BLhD BgjUi WiEb bhYiF AS VBLpW Wh, EC ShBW ShBljz ZWiHmdhz

³⁹ SmC BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “gjWCÀh, AXWhch Ycifi EFdm S ZhfW-ZcSWc ZhBc Hhdh GjZ fjÙc FcpW, EBdm AXWhchc aiScm S WhY-cbhWi Ac dhdkm achz ⁴⁰ E ZmAGdc Ud, MmBW ZhcHhdh ZhWhBLpW, ShBWC FiSh aiSc HhdhE ZhWhBLpW Wh Wi? ⁴¹ DcdhHi AXWhchc aiScm MmSh ALm, ESh AHm Aèhc EAÎm dièh-LUhh UmCÀhz SmC UmGZhWm, AXWhchc gFdShC XhF-LhY EBMiZz

⁴² “ghDcm Ycifi Efd, dhÛs Sjbchem, Sjbch Ghdi SmMXhSh, XUiWh XhSh Ac gÀd ghH-ScFhcic Uf ZhOc DF ZhO Aèhc Whbm MFhS UmE, EBdm Aèhc bgàs Ac gF BWLhYc ZhD Sjbchc FjWj GiAdC WhBz ALdm EC XDDhSh bhWhc dHm ZhUcShE Abd Fch Ycmz ⁴³ E dhÛsi Ycifi Efd! bLiUE ghb-hBA LhbWc FhShcE ZEA, Ac ZhMhc-AOE HiA Lhdhb XhBSm Sjbch GjZ XLÙ FcEz ⁴⁴ dhÛs Sjbchc CXcm, Sjbch EBdhD E-KiWh FDZcc dhGhWz bhWfm Wh KiWiA Dc CXcmUi AOH-Yich Fcmz”

⁴⁵ BGhW gjWiA DFMW Adibm BLhcm FBdh, “gmjC, EGhW FBA S AXWm AbchemE ZmBÌs Fcchz” ⁴⁶ BLhD FBdh, “WiKD, AXWhchE dhÛsi, AXWhch bhWfc FhÛE ahc ZjNhB FciA UmbW, EBdm Shchc ALhWc dhHi AJHjdOhE dhepW Whz

⁴⁷ “ghDcm dhÛsi Efd, Sjbch Wzi Efdc cEMhcm fjÙc FciA XhÀh FcE, EBdm Sjbchc bD-bjcäiDC S Dchem FhSd FcLdhz ⁴⁸ ESh UmGiAC ZjMh MhD, Sjbch Sjbchc bD-bjcäic Fhbc fhÀi EBchD, SjbchE Edh EBchDz Shch Wzi Efdcm FhSd FcLid, Ac Sjbch gC WZic cEMhcm XhÀh FcchDz ⁴⁹ DcUhd Aèh XhFmE ShW WiMc bcMiD FBdh, Abi Shchc HmLm Abhc Wzi-cLjd ZmMibj, Dchc FmCcm Shch Mjdbj FcZ, Ac FmCcm FhSd FcZz ⁵⁰ DSm UIWiAc XDDh ThFi EGW XcMØ MS WZicm FhSd Fch EBLm, Dch gÀdc UhDB EBZh EC MbhWhc bhWjz ⁵¹ gjWCÀh, Abi AXWhBØcm FBchb, XDDh AUbc XjS ghZide GjW ThFi fcej FciA, Wzi MhFhciAc GjW XcMØ gFd dCc fhMh EC MbhWhc bhWfc HmL ThFi AUhd Fch EBZz

WZi MhFhciAcm S MmcjMhdmcb
 XZiĭ FhZh fciYc FjcZhWi GhWh, Ac
 GhL XhF MhHhc bhMGhWE FhSd
 Fch EBLmz ⁵² ghDcm dhŪsi Adib Efd,
 Sjbch bhWfcmE Aèhc XT KiWhBchD
 Wh, WiMmE Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghhb-
 BchD Wh, Ac Mmch ghhbBS KhD,
 ShchcmE ZhVh UichDz”
⁵³⁻⁵⁴ ZDAW ZhUm BLh BGhW
 ThFi cEAWh UidhBdhz SmC Adib
 Ac Ycifi EFdm biMhM Hcb FciA
 BLhcm YhŪE YhdhBSh Fci GjKhB-
 YhehB bhSidhz WhWhW WbjWhc
 LEAd FciA ShWcm AOFhWic fjMjH
 SjFhBdhz

12

AGmchSc LhbhW FhbhB FcE

¹ EC fbD AMhc AMhc bhWjf Udh
 EBHmdh, Shch PmdhPmdi Fci DFm-
 EBŪc CXcm Xedhz BLhD XDdh ShW
 LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch Ycifi
 bMZc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc cBE, EC Ghbic
 EBd Shchc a×hbiz ² PiF EC Ghbic
 dhGhW, Bdh djFhBd FjØhc WhB,
 MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz Bdh HjXW
 FjØhc WhB, MmSh MhWh MhBS
 WhDz ³ Sjbch AŪhBc Ice MmSh bhSiL,
 bhWfm BSh Ycc bhMm gjWZz Icc
 aiScm FhWm FhWm MmSh FBL, BSh
 Khdc CXcm cOhBd EBZz

⁴ “E Abhc Ulĭ Efd, Abi Sjbchcm
 FBac, Mhch Ghdi fcidcm ZiWhf Fch
 Lheh Ac FjØhc FcS Xhcm Wh, Shchcm
 QchBE Whz ⁵ Sm Fhcm QchBShD
 DEGhWE FBchb, bhchc ZhUm UIMGE
 ghchWic GmbShE MhW ALm, Ghdi
 ShWcmC QchBEz Abi gicZhc FBchb,
 Sjbch Ghdi ShWmC QchBEz ⁶ bhĭ ULB
 AWhD XhKHj Keh XhGi bidm Wh
 Wi? AèhD S EC Kehc FThe YhCcpW
 Whz ⁷ Ac FiSh FBShb, Sjbchc bhThe
 Kjdc gifhZE ShW HmLm ALmz Sjbch
 QchBE Wh, ZCS Keh XhGi SWmE
 Sjbchc Uhb ShW HmLm Zmfiz

⁸ “gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,
 Mm bhWfm fbhMc LhbWm Abhcm
 FZjd Fcm, Abi ZiW-AUbmE Aèhc
 Yiciĭh EFdc LhbWm Shcm FZjd Fcbjz
⁹ EBdm Mm bhWfm fbhMc LhbWm
 Abhcm EđiFhc FcZ, AbiE Shcm Aèhc
 Yiciĭh EFdc LhbWm EđiFhc Fcbjz
¹⁰ Abi ZiW-AUbc ZicjĎm FmC FjØh

bhSidmE bhYi XhBZz EBdm FmC
 MjUi XhF cjpgc ZicjĎm FjYkci Fcm, Sm
 Shc FjWj bhYi WhBz

¹¹ “bhWfm MmZdh Sjbchcm bLiUc
 XhBŌhBSE, ZiKhci EFdc LhbWm, Zh
 ThWhS WiZ, EC fbD FiSh MjAX UiShD
 Zh FiSh FBShD, BSh dBA FjWj KiØh
 FciE Whz ¹² FiSh bhSiShD BSh XhF
 cjgm Sjbchcm gc fbD ZhShB UiZhz”

¹³ aiec bhM ThFi DFMWm BLhcm
 Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWm Abhc ahBcm
 FCÀh, Abhc ZhZhD MmSh VW-
 LhbhWh TBA HmLpW, ESh ZhO-
 ZhOjch FciA UiShz” ¹⁴ BLhD Shcm
 FBdh, “EZh, Sjbchc ZiKhc FcShb Ac
 VW-LhbhWh ZhOiShb, BSh DGSiAc
 Abhcm FmHjD UiLm?” ¹⁵ ShBW
 bhWfcm FBdh, “GZcUhc! gÀd
 WbjWhc dja-dhdK TWm WiMcm
 ZhKhEz FhcW VW-LhbhWh ZhBA
 HmdmE BShD bhWfc MhW ZhKhD
 Whz” ¹⁶ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm EC FiĔh
 gjWhBdh, FBdh, “DF VWi ZmOhc
 MbiWE ZCS VhW YdiLidz ¹⁷ VhW
 UmGiA gm bWm bWm Fpd, ES VhW
 EGW FiSh FcShb? Abhc S TBZhcC
 MhHh WhBz ¹⁸ Sm Abi DF Fhb Fci,
 Abhc CHhc ahJHiA Ze Fci FDOh CHhc
 ZhWhBdhBz SmC Abhc gFd VhW Ac
 bhd-LhbhWh MhHh EBZz ¹⁹ gmfm
 Abhc MhWcm FBbj, E MhW, ZCS ZLcc
 bhd-LhbhWh Ac GhWi-GjchFic dhHi
 WiKiØh EBHmLz EGW Achb-ADDfm
 Sjbi GhBA YiŪia YkcSi FcEz ²⁰ EBdm
 AèhD Shcm FBdh, Ecm ZmAGd, Sc
 MhW S ABM chBSC FZM Fch EBZz
 Sm SjB MmSh MbhBLL, BSh FmHjD
 GhBZ?” ²¹ gmfm BLhD FBdh, “Mm
 bhWfm Ghdi UlWiAZi VW-LhbhWh
 Udh Fcm, EBdm AGmcc VW Wh
 Mbhd, Shc ghdS ECdhC EDz”

²² ZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcm
 FBdh, “DcUhdC Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,
 FiSh GhBA ZhKShb, Ac FiSh YiŪishb,
 BSh dBA Sjbch KiØh FciE Whz ²³ MhW
 ThFi S GhWi Ze WhD, Ac fcid ThFi
 FhXe Ze WhDz ²⁴ EC FhCAHjBŌc ZhD
 GiAd FcE, Shch S GmSE Fcm Wh,
 YfdE FhOm Whz Shchc CHhcE WhB,
 ah×hcE WhBz AèhD Shchc ciMmF
 MjHhBA UmBWz Sm Sjbch S EC FhCA
 ThFi ZCS Uhbiz ²⁵ FE KhBW, Sjbchc
 bhMm FmC KiØh-ahZWh FciA Shc gh-

DASi DGhW IÖhe ZhehBS XhcZ Wi?
²⁶ Ac EC gjcj FhbGhWC MmZdh Xhc
 Wh, Sm FmWm ZheSi KiØh FcE?

²⁷ “Sjbch EC MJdi Ykdc ZhD KhE,
 BSh FS fjÛc? BShD S WiMc fjÛcc
 dhHi FjØhc Fcm Wh, FjWj cj fid-
 hBE Fcm Wh, ZhBWE Fcm Wh, Db-
 WmC EDz Sm Abi FBAC, ZhUfh Ljd-
 hBbhW ES MhF-MbFc bhMm cBdmE
 ShW dmZHL S ESh DHj MJdi Ykdc
 dhGhWE fjÛc ALid Whz ²⁸ UmGchD
 Wi, MJHdc bhMm EC MS fjÛc Ykd
 EGW ALm, FhBd EBdmC bhWfm
 BSh Uhcj ZhWhBA AHjBWUi Mhd-
 hBZz Aèhd MjUi EC MJHdcm Edh fjÛc
 Fci ghMhBLpW, Sm E FbMjc Bbh-
 WUhc Efd, SjbchemE ShBW fjÛc Fci
 ghMhBSh WhD Wi? ²⁹ Sm Fidh GhB-
 Shb, Fidh KdShb, BSh ZmXhcm KiØh
 FciE Wh, Zh Eiic EBE Whz ³⁰ B Ul-
 WiAc bhWfm Ghdi ESh dBAC VhÙh
 Fcmz EBdm Sjbche ZhSjWi ZhYo S
 DbWmC MhWpW, Sjbche FiSh FiSh
 dhHZz ³¹ DcUhDC Sjbch BSh ZhU UiA,
 Ghdi Aèhc ZhUfhBc VhÙhs cE, SmC
 BSh gÀdshc ShBW MjHhBZhz

³² “SjbchC Abhc bmehc Xhd,
 Sjbche Ud gjcj-bjcj EBdmE QchBE
 Wh, Sjbche ZhSjWi ZhYc bcMi EBd,
 Sjbch ShW ZhUfhBc aiScE ghbhEz
³³ Sjbche MSSh ALm, gÀdsh ZmKiA
 HciZ EFdcm ZidhB UmE, Ac WiMc
 dhHi Ghdi ECdh DF FjTi-ZmH SiAc
 FcE, Mm FjTi FjWjUiW XjchW ED
 Whz EC ZmgmîE LhbhWh Mbh FcE,
 MmGhWE LhbhWh ÀD ED Wh,
 KjcmE WmD Wh, XjFmE GhD Whz
³⁴ FhcW Sjbche VW MmWE cD, bWE
 gWE cBZz

ghbmfh SiAc cBE

³⁵ “Sjbch FhXe-KjXe YiÛiA Ac Zhíi
 MhdhBA SiAc cBEz ³⁶ Sjbch EC MhS
 Fhbdhc dhGhW EE, Mhch Shche
 bjWiZc dhHi Zhc KhD, ShBW ZiAc
 UhES ThFi YicS ABA ULAcE PkFh
 UidmC, dHm dHm ULAc Gjds Xhcmz
³⁷ gC Hjdhb EFdc FXhdi, Mmchcm
 Shche bjWiZm ABA gMhH XhBZhz
 Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, bjWiZm ABA
 ghei ShW WiMc FbcE HhbLh ZhÛiA
 Shchcm GhWiS ZEABZh, Ac WiMc

ASm ZheiA GhEABZhz ³⁸ ShchC Ze
 FXhdi, Mmchcm Shche bjWiZm AVh
 chBS Zh gmf chBSm ABA QhF UidmC
 gMhH XhBZhz ³⁹ bWE chGiE, Kjc FjW
 fbD ABZ, Hicîm BGhW MhWdm S gm
 gMhH cBd EWm, Shc IcE giq FhOSm
 Uid Wh EWmz ⁴⁰ Sjbche Edh SiAc
 cBE, FhcW Mm EËc FTh Sjbch KiØhc
 FcShD WhD, gC fbDC ZiW-AUbm
 SfcîY AWZhz”

⁴¹ SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc,
 B WLiES Ghdi Abche dhHi, Wh gFd
 bhWfc dhHi?” ⁴² gjMjcm MjAX Uidh,
 “AGdUhc Ac gF-ghdhdi EC MW Fm,
 Mhc ASE bhdiFm ShW Hjdhb-ZhÛicm
 UmGh-gjWhc ahc UiZh, gm EËc
 FhdE Shche GhWi ZhOiA UiZ? ⁴³ gC
 HjdhbC FXhdi, Mhcm Shc bjWiZm
 ABA EC dhGhW Fhb FchS UmGZhz
⁴⁴ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb,
 gC bjWiZm Shcm ShW WiMc gFd
 VW-LhbhWh SUhcFic DGSiAc UiZh
⁴⁵ EBdm VcidhE, gC Hjdhbm bWm
 bWm Fpd, Abhc bjWiZ ABSm S ZCS
 Umci ALm, Ac EC YhFm gm gÀd
 ZhÛi Hjdhbcm bhBc-VBc Fed, GhBA
 UhBA YkcSi FciA, bU GhBA Ohd EBA
 Xei cBdz ⁴⁶ ZhUm Mm UiW Ac Mm
 EËc FTh gm KiØhc FcS WhD, gC
 UiW Ac gC EËE Shc bjWiZ ABA AMic
 EBZhz ShBW Shcm DF LmUm ULB
 OjFch FciA WhYcbhW EFdc FhShcE
 bifhBZhz

⁴⁷ “Ac Mm Hjdhbm Shc bjWiZc
 bcMicm ZjMiAE SiAc EBLm Wh, ShW
 gjFjb bhYiF Fhb FcLm Wh, Shcm Zm-
 MjBSh bhBc bhch EBZz ⁴⁸ EBdm Wh
 MhWiA MjUi gm fhMh XhBZhc Fhb
 FcidhD, Sm Shc fhMh Fb EBZz Mhcm
 Zmfi UmEA EBLm, Shc HmL TWm
 Zmfi KhEA EBZ, Ac Mhc HmLm Zmfi
 XcibhWm TEA EBLm, Shc HmLmC
 Zmfi UhZi Fch EBZz

⁴⁹ “Abi S UlWiAS AHjBW dhHhWiS
 ABLiz EGW MjUi B AHjBWGhW
 MdiMiS, Sm Ze ahdh EBd EWmz
⁵⁰ Abi S DF GhL HjLd FchC dhHZz
 Sm Abhc UlG-Fic B HjLd MSUiW Wh
 EBLm, ES UiW Abhc XmcmfhWic
 FjWj fibh WhBz ⁵¹ Sjbch bWE FcchD
 Wi, Abi UlWiAS fhØi UiShb ABLi?
 Wh, bjOmC WhD, Abi FBchb, Abi

S UIWiAS DF bSamU dhHhWiS
 ABLiz ⁵² EGW ThFi DF Icc XhK
 MW MhcMiç AdH EBMiZz SiWMW
 ULBMWc ZiXÀm, Ac ULBMW SiWMWc
 ZiXÀm dhHZz ⁵³ ZhYo XjAc ZiXÀm Ac
 XjA ZhYc ZiXÀmz bh Xjeic ZiXÀm Ac
 XjeiD bh'c ZiXÀmz gei ZCc ZiXÀm Ac
 ZCD geic ZiXÀm dhHZz”

⁵⁴ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm FBdh,
 “Sjbch S XBKbmUi FhdWi UmGdmC
 FE, bmI ABecz Ac ghLhC bmI ADz
⁵⁵ gicZhc UFiWh ZhShf Khdj EBdm
 Sjbch FE, Gch EBZ, Ac EdhC EDz ⁵⁶ E
 a× Efd! Sjbch ALbhW Ac MbiWc LjcS
 ZjMShD Xhc, Sm AGmci MbhWhc
 ghd-gFiFS FmWm ZjME Wh?”

⁵⁷ “FjWGhW PiF, BSh Sjbch WiMm
 WiMmC ZiKhc FcE Wh FmWm?
⁵⁸ FjWj Whdif dBA ghFibc LhbWm
 MhBZhc AHm, ZiXÀc dHm XTE ZBAC
 biO-bhO Fchc Kmih FciEz AcWhD
 gm Sjbhcm VciA ghFibc LhbWm
 WiZ, ghFibm Xjdifc ASE UiZ, Ac
 Xjdifm WiA MmdE ghchBZz ⁵⁹ gmfm
 fmf XdfhOh AUhD Wh Fch XcMØ,
 FjWjbØmC Mmd ThFi Lheh XhBShD
 WhD, BSh Abi Sjbchcm FBchbz”

13

SCZh Wh Fcdm ZiWhfEBZhD

¹ gMcS BLhD ZDAW Fech, EC fbD
 gWc FDMW bhWfm ShWcm FBdh,
 “gMjc, Hhdid Midhc FiLj bhWfm
 Aèhc XhF MhHhS HiA Xfj FjcZhWi
 UmEAS ALdh, EC fbD ghFib XidhSm
 Shchem gC XhF MhHhS FhSd FciA,
 Shchc dC Ac FjcZhWic dC DFdHm
 bifhBLpWz” ² BGhW gjWiA BLhD
 FBdh, “EC FjcZhWi UmCchc bCS Edh
 EAD, Sjbch bWE FechD Wi, Hhdidc
 EBÛ bhWjf ThFi Dch Zmfi HjWhHhc
 ALid? ³ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Wh, Bdh
 WhD, EBdm Sjbch MjUi HjWh ThFi
 SCZh Wh FcE, Sm SjbchE Edh ZiWhf
 EBZhDz ⁴ gjWE, MmcjMhdmC LidEA
 DdhFhc gC CKh biWhch ahJHhD Mm
 APhcE MW bhch HmLid, Shchc ZmX-
 hem FiSh bWE FcE? MmcjMhdmC
 ZhFi bhWjf ThFi Dch Zmfi HjWhHhc
 Wi? ⁵ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Wh, BGhW
 PiF WhD, EBdm Sjbch MjUi HjWh

ThFi SCZh Wh FcE, Sm SjbchE Edh
 ZiWhfEBZhDz”

⁶ ZhUm ShBW EC FiËh gjWhBdh,
 FBdh, “DF Hicîm ShW ZhHhWE Qkb-
 jcc DFOh HhL dhHhBdhz fbD ABdm
 DBW ABA HhLE Yd SjFhBdh, EBdm
 FjWj Yd XhBdh Whz ⁷ Wh XhBA
 ZhHhWc bhdiem FBdh, gjWE, ABM
 SiW ZLc Vci EC Qkbjc HhLE Yd SjFh-
 Bchb, EBdm FjØhc XhBchb Whz Sm
 Sjbi HhLHj FhOidhE, BHJD GhbGh
 MbiWc cf OhWmcz ⁸ bhdiD Fpd, LhZ,
 B ZLcGhWE ThFCFz Abi EHjc KhBcE
 Hhdhc bhOi GjeiA fhc Uibjz ⁹ LhbWc
 ZLc MjUi Yd VcidhD, Sm S ahdh,
 WhBdm FhOidibjz”

MjçhZhcM FmchbSi

¹⁰ DF MjçhZhcM BLh bLiUc aiScm
 WLiES FchS ALdhz ¹¹ gWE DF ZmOi
 bhWjf ALid, B ZmOic CXcm APhcE
 ZLc Vci ASfi-UmED ALc FcLidz UmED
 ZmOicm HjMh ZhWhBdiLid, ZmOi
 fiUh EBA CZhBS XhcS Whz ¹² BLhD
 ZmOicm QhFUi FhÛhs AWiA FBdh,
 “bhB H, Sjbci EGW B Zmbhc ThFi
 cmghB XhBLz” ¹³ EGhW FBAC ShBW
 ZmOicm AShB Uidhz dHm dHmC
 ZmOi fiUh EBA CZhBd, Ac Aèhc fjFjc-
 HjMhc Fcdz

¹⁴ EBdm Mjçhc UiW ShBW B
 ZmOicm ahdh FchD, bLiUc bSèid
 HjLh FciA FBdh, “Fhb Fchc dhHi S
 ZhFi LDUIWC ASE ALmz Sjbch Mjçhc
 UiW Wh ABA EBÛ MmFjWj UiW ABA
 ahdh EBEz”

¹⁵ SmC BLhD gi bSèicm FBdh, “E
 a× Efd! Mjçhc UiW AXWhchc Hcj-
 HhVhcm HjAdhc Zhcm WiA XhWi
 GhZhBW Wh Wi? ¹⁶ ABM APhcE ZLc
 Vci BZthgibc EC AEdhUcm fDShWm
 ZhÛiA chGLidz EGW MjçhZhcM B
 ZmOicm AMhU Fch MhBM EBLm Wh
 Wi?”

¹⁷ BGhW gjWiA Mmch ShW ZiXÀm
 ALid Shch gFdmC fcbiÛh EBdz EBdm
 ZhFi bjLèi EFdm ShW gFd FmchbSi
 UmGiA Gjfi EBdhz

QoJHh ZiKi Ac Ghbic FiËh

¹⁸ ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfh-
 Bcm Abi FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb?
¹⁹ bWE FcCÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB EBdHi

DHj QoJHh ZiKic dhGhW, FjWj Hicîm Shc MbiWE WiA EC ZiKi ZhBW Uid, ZhUm BOh Ze EBA HhL EBHmd, Ac XhGiØm ABA HhLc QhdE ZhUh Zh-WhBdz”

²⁰ ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc SjdWh Abi FiShc dHm FcShb? ²¹ VcCÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB EBdHi Ghbicc dhGhW, FjWj DF ZmOiD Tjeh Ghbic WiA DF bW bDUhc dHm bhGid, Ac Ghbicc YhYo gFd bDUH YkdiA CPidz”

WhMhSc ZmXhcm Shdib

²² gMcS BLhD AOi AOi HhCD HhCD Ac OhCWm OhCWm HiA SZdiH FciA MmcjMhdmbc ZhD AHjABdhz ²³ DcbhMm DFMW bhWfm ShWm MiFhBd, “gjMjc, Mmch WhMhS XhBZh, Dch XcibhWm GjZ Fb Wi?”

EC BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, ²⁴ “KiXh UlAcMUi ghbhWic dhHi Uidm-MhWm YiFic FcEz gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ZCS MW BWE ghbhBSm KhBdmE, ghbhBS XhcS WhDz ²⁵ Icc bhdiFm MmZdh UlAc Z` FcidiZh, Sjbch Zcm CZhBA UlAcE PkFhBSm PkFhBSm FBZhd, gjMjc, Abchcm UlAcGhW GjdiA UmCÀhz EBdm ShBW MjAX UiZh, Sjbch FjAB ThFi ABL, Abi S KiWiC Whz ²⁶ SmC Sjbch FBZhd, Abch AXWhc dHm GhBLi-ZBLi, AXWm S Abchc XTE-IhOE ABA Abchcm WLiES FcShz ²⁷ EBdm ShBW FBZh, ghDcm WhYcbhW Efd, Abch HmL ThFi ahHEz Sjbch FjAB ThFi ABL, Abi S KiWiC Whz

²⁸ “Sjbch UmGZhd BZthgib, BLghF, BAFjZ Ac Shbhb WZi Efd Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBLpW, EBdm Sjbchcm gchBA YhdhWi EBLmz Sjbchc bhMm FmC Fh`Uh-FhOi FcZhd Ac FmC UhS Fieibiei GhBZhdZ ²⁹ AcE UmGZhd, UlWiAc KhBcEZhD ThFi bhWjf ABA Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA GhWh-UhWh GhBchz ³⁰ Sm Mmch EGW Gcc FhShcE ALm, Shch FmC FmC AHm ABZ, EBdm EGW Mmch AHc FhShcE ALm Shch FmC FmC Gcm MhBZHiz”

MmcjMhdmbc dhHi AYLjL

³¹ ShBW ESh bhSich, DcbhMm AGShC Ycifi Udc FDMW ABA BLhcm

FBdh, “AXWm BW ThFi gciA MhB-WHi, FhcW chMh gmcjUm AXWhcm bhcidish KhBchz” ³² BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AXWhch HiA gC giAdc LhEcm FCÀh, ABM Ac FhBd Abi Mi`Uhs LhehBbj, Zmbhci EFdc fiYh Fcbj, Xcj UiW Abhc Fhb fmf EBZz ³³ Sm MmdhC ECF, ABM, FhBd Ac Xcj, EC SiW UiW Abhc KdhC dhHZz Abi S MhWiC, MmcjMhdmbc Zcm FjWj WZicm FhSd Fch ED Whz

³⁴ “MmcjMhdmb! ghDcm Mm-cjMhdmb! Sjbi WZi EFdc FhSd FcEz Sjbhc HmLm Mhchcm ZmMh EBLm, Sjbi Shchcm Xh`ic bhclz bjcHiD Mmdh ShBc LhEcm QhGWhc Sdm AfcD UmD, Abi ECdh Sjbhc bhWfcm AfcD UiShb KhBLi, EBdm Sjbi chMi EBdhD Whz ³⁵ Sm gjWE, Sjbhc Zhei Ghdi-Zhei EBZz Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, MSUiW Sjbch Wh FBZhd, Aèhc Whb dBA MmBW ABch ShBWC bjZhcF, ES UiW Sjbch Ac Abchcm UmGShD WhDz”

14

GhWic UhESE ZBA Shdib

¹ gMcS BLh Ycifi Udc DF bjcäic ZheiS FjWj DF MjçhZcm UhESE Hmdh, HiA ghcdm Shch ShW ZhD GjZ ahdh Fci KCG chGdz ² AGShC ShW LhbWm DF Zmbhci ZmOh ABd, Shc A`h fcid Zmbhcm YkdiHmLidz ³ SmC BLhD gWc Adib Ac Ycifi EFdc MiFhBdh, “bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF MjçhZcm FjWj bhWfc Zmbhc fiYh Fch MhBM Wi?” ⁴ BGhW gjWiA Shch gFd WichB cBdh, Ac BLhD gi Zmbhciem fiYh FciA ZiUhD UidhBdhz ⁵ ZhUm Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbchc bhMm Bdh FjWj MW ALm Wi, Mhc FjWj gjc`Íh Zh Hcj-LhHd Mjçhc UiW XhWiS XeiHmdm, gm BHjcm XhWi ThFi SjdM Wh?” ⁶ BGhW gjWiA Shch FjWj MjAX UiSh Xhedh Whz

⁷ Ac Mm bmbhW Efd UhESE ABLpW, Shch gFdm ahdh ahdh MhHh SjFhB ZBch UmGiA, BLhD Shchem EC Shdib Uidh, ⁸ “FjWj bhWfm Sjbchem ZiAc UhES Uidm, Sjbi bMdiLE ghbhBA Uhbi MhHhS ZEA PiF WhDz FhcW bhdiFm FiZhW Sjbhc ThFi AcE B`Si FmCccm UhES

UiLpWz ⁹ Sm EBdm MmBW Sjbhcm UhES UiLpW ShBW ABA FBZh, EC LiO ThFi CPiA Abhc Uhbi bmbhWcm ZBZhc UmBWz SmC Sjbi fcbiUh EBA DbWmC gFd ThFi WiKh MhHhS HiA ZBZhDz ¹⁰ DcUhd Sjbi FjWj UhESE Hmdm XDDh WiKh MhHhS HiA ZBEz SmC Mhc ZheiS UhESE HmL ShBW ABA FBZh, ahBLhZ, BWE FmWm ZBLpW, ahdh MhHhS SfcY AWCÀhz DSm AcE bmbhW EFdc LhbWm Sjbhc BÌs ZheZz ¹¹ ALdm Mm WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm gjcj Fch EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm gjcj bWE Fcm, Shcm Ze Fch EBZz”

¹² Mm bCdhWhD gMcS BLhcm UhES UiLdh, BLhd DWcm FBdh, “UiWc Zh chBSFjc GhWic dhHi Sjbi FjWj EWjìhw Fcdm, Sjbhc ZÜl-zhÛz, ahB-ZichUc, Gmf-FjOjb, Ac VhcE FhLc VWi bhWfcm UhES UiE Whz Shchcm GhEABdm ZhUm ShchE Sjbhcm GhEABA ZUdh UidhBZhz ¹³ DcdhHi Sjbi FjWj bmbhWUhci FcSm KhBdm, Ghdi HciZ bhWjf, ASjc, AÛh, djdh-doJehcm UhES UiEz ¹⁴ Dch S YiciA Sjbhcm GhEABS XhcS WhDz DSm FiAbSc UiW Sjbi XcmMHhc EFdc dHm BShc ZUdh XhBZhDz”

¹⁵ BSh gjWiA gC GhWic bMdiLc DFMWm FBdh, “bjZhcF gC ZÛh, MmBW Aèhc ZhUfhBS ZBA GhWh-XiWh GhBZhz” ¹⁶ SmC BLhd FBdh, “FjWj DFMW bhWfm GjZ Ze DF bmMZhWi FciA, ZCS bhWfcm UhES Uidhz ¹⁷ GhEAc fbD EBdm ShW Hjd-hbcmUi FEABdh, AXWhch ABCÀh, GhWh SiAc EBHmLmz ¹⁸ EBdm gFd UhESiD DF DFOh CMc UmGhBdz XDDh MWm Fpd, Abi Tjeh MbiW GciU FcLi, EGW UmGhS MhBShb, Sm gWE Wh Hmdm EBS WhD, DcdhHi Abhcm bhY FcCÀhz ¹⁹ ULLch MWm Fpd, Abi Adc dhHi XhK Mjeh ZiLhd dBLiz EGW HiA UmGShb, BShD Ad ZhBW Fi Wh, Abhcm bhY FcCÀhz ²⁰ AcF MWm Fpd, Abi S WDA ZiA FcLiz EGW MhBShb XhcShb WhDz ²¹ gi Hjdhbm ABA Shc bhdiFcm gFdSh MhWhBdz BSh gjWiA bhdiFm HjLh FciA FBdh, Sjb MdUi Fci OhCWc EèiD-HèiD Mh, HiA HciZ, ASjc, AÛh, djdh-doJehcm AWHiz ²² SmC gm Edh

FciA ghci ZhUm ABA Fpd, gjMjc, AXWhc gjFjbm gFdSh Fch EBLm, EBdm EGWE MhHh Ghdi cBLmz ²³ EC ShBW FBdh, Sm OhCWc Zhcm XTE-IhOE, Ac KiXhD-KhXhD Mh, HiA biWS-FhÌi Fci bhWfcm AWz bhWjf ABA bMdiL aci MhCÀhz ²⁴ Ac Sjbch GiAd Fci gjWE, AHm MmShcm UhES UiLdhb, BSh FjWjHiD MhWj Abhc GhWi Wh XhBWz”

Ad-bLic Cçs EAc fcr

²⁵ ZhUm gMcS BLhc dHm EBA ZCS bhWjf AOhs ALdhz EC fbD ShBW Dchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, ²⁶ “FmC MjUi Abhc SciFhS ABS KhD, Sm Shc WiMc bh-ZhY, ZC-ZhBóh, ahB-ZichUc, Ac WiMc MhWcmE Abhc ThFi gjcj bWm FcSm EBZz AcWhD gm Abhc Cçs EBS XhcS WhDz ²⁷ Mm bhWfm WiMc ULG-Fic LdiZ FhÛE dBA Abhc Gcm Gcm cD Wh, gm Abhc Cçs EBS Xhcm Whz

²⁸ “Sjbchc FmC MjUi CKh FjWj UdhW ZhWhBS KhD, Sm gm XDDh Shc GcKc gifhZ bidhBA UmGm, UdhWc Fhb fmf Fchc dhHi Shc OmFh ALm Fi Whz ²⁹ Wh EBdm, BAW UiA ghci Fhb fmf FcSm Wh Xhcdm, bhWfm OhOôoh FcZh, ³⁰ Shch FBZh, ZmOhD UdhW SjdiA EGW fmf FcS Xhcmc Whz

³¹ “Ac MjUi DF chMh AcF chMhc ZiXÀm MjË FchS dhHBW, Sm XDDh ZBA Xchbif FcZh, ShBW FBZh, Zif AMhc YCM dBA Mmch Abhc ZiXÀm ABch, Abi Uf AMhc YCM dBA Dc bjFhZidh FcShb Xhcbj Wi? ³² MjUi Wh XhcpW, Sm ghbdh Fcch chMh UlcB ThFSmC AXjfc dhHi FDMW SiABS XhPhBZhz ³³ PiF ECdh, Sjbchc bhMm FmC MjUi Shc gÀdShc bhDA LheS Wh Xhcm, Sm gm Abhc Cçs EBS XhcS WhDz

³⁴ “WjW S ahdh MiWif, EBdm WjWc MjUi ðhU Wi EBMhD, Sm Ac WjWSh Fch MhD Wi? ³⁵ BShUi fhcE ZhWhBd MhD Wh, MbiWE UmEA MhD Wh, DcdhHi bhWfm BSh Zhcm YhdhB UmBWz gjWhc bS FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz”

15

AchBd bmehc FiËh

¹gMcS BLhc ZDAW gjWhc dhHi ZCS IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac Zm-fciESi Ab bhWjf ShW HmLm Udh EBdhz ²BSh UmGiA Ycifi Udc bhWfm Ac bCd-hWh EFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “B bhWjfHj Ghdi WhYcbhW EFdc dHm CPh-ZEA Ac GhWh-XiWh GhDz”

³SmC BLhD Shchcm EC FiËhBW gjWhBdhz ShBW FBdh, ⁴“bWE FcCÀh, AXWhch FjWj DFMWc DFfOh bmeh ALmz DcbhMc DHj bmeh AchB Hmdm, gm ZhFi WichÛäBOh ZÛE TBA gC AchBd EHj SjFhWiS MhD Wh Wi? ⁵HiA EHj SjFhBA XhBdm, GjfiD BOhcm FhÛE Fci AWmz ⁶ZhUm ZheiS HiA ZÛl-zhÛz Ac Acicm FD, AE, Abhc dHm YkcSi FcEz Abhc AchBd bmehHj SjFhBA XhBdiLiz ⁷Abi AXWhchcm FBchb, DÀmcm EC dhGhWC, Mhch HjWh ThFi SCZh Fchc Mcjc bWE Fcm Wh, Bdh WichÛäb MW XcmMHhc ThFi DFMW HjWhHhcm bW ZUdhBA SCZh Fcdm, ZmgmîE AcE Zmfi Gjfi-Zhfi EDz

AchBd OmFhc FiËh

⁸“Zh VcCÀh, FjWj DF ZmOic HmLm cjXhc UfOh OmFh ALidz Dc ThFi DHj OmFh MjUi AchB MhD, Sm ZmOid gi OmFhc dhHi dmb MhdhBA gjcjbWUi gjciA Aîh Ic SjFhD Wh Wi? ⁹ZhUm SjFhBA XhBdidm ZÛl-zhÛz Ac Acicm QhFiA FD, AE Wh, Abhc dHm GjfiS fhbid EEz Abhc AchBd OmFhHj SjFhBA XhBdiLiz ¹⁰Abi AXWhchcm FBchb, DÀmcm EC dhGhWC, DFMW HjWhHhc bhWfm bW ZUdhBA SCZh Fcdm, Aèhc Yiciîh EFdm ECdh Gjfi FcpWz”

AchBd XjAc FiËh

¹¹ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “DF Hicîc ULB XjA ALidz ¹²DFUiW gjcjb XjAD Shc ZhYcm Fpd, ZhZh, Abi ZhZhBSi Mbi-Mbh Ac VW-LhbhWh MmSh XhB-Shb, Abhc EC ZhOGhW EGWC Ad-HhBA UidhCÀhz EC ZhYo ShW Lhb-hWh ULBE XjAc Whbm ZhOia UidhBdhz ¹³Dc FDUiW ZhUm gjcjb XjAD Shc gÀd LhbhWh ZmKiA ZiUmf Hmd-Hiz ZiUmf HiA ZhU XTm KdiA Shc OmFh-XDfh gÀdSh GjABdidz ¹⁴gFdSh

GjABA ghcdm gC Umfc gFd MhHhS GjZ WiUhW UmGh Uid DcUhd gm GjZ Fîs Xedz ¹⁵gm gC Umfc DF Hicîc ZheiS HiA KhFci KhBdz bhdiFm Shcm KhFci UiA fjEcc Xhd chGhc dhHi ZÛE XhPhBdz ¹⁶ZÛE HiA fjEcm MmSh GhD, gm-E ESh GhBA XmOc ajG biO-hBS KhBd, EBdm EShE FmC Shcm UiS Whz

¹⁷“ZhUm AGSh DFUiW Shc gjfEBdz gm bWm bWm Fpd, Abhc ZhZhc ZheiS S ZCS KhFc-ZhFcm XmO aci ahS GhBchz Sm Abi EWE CXhfm bcchb FmWm? ¹⁸Abi HiA Abhc ZhZhc Fbbj, ZhZh, Abi S Aèhc HmLm Ac Sjbhc HmLmE WhYcbhW ZWiHmLiz ¹⁹Sjbhc XjA FBA Abi Ac XciKD UiZhc dhG WhDz Ghdi Sjbhc KhFcc dhGhW Abhcm DFMch AfcD UmEz ²⁰EGhW FBA gm Shc ZheiS cEAWh UidhBdz Zheic FhÛhs ABSmC Shc ZhYo Shcm UmGididhz UmGiA ShW Uid Hdi Hmdz ShBW UCeiA HiA Shcm ABÕh Fci VciA gjJHh Uidhz ²¹SmC XjAD Fpd, ZhZh, Abi S Sjbhc XjA FBA XciKD UiZhc dhG cBLi Whz Abi Aèhc HmLm Ac Sjbhc HmLmE WhYcbhW ZWiHmLiz ²²EBdm ZhYo dHm dHm FhbdbBØcm FBdh, gp, MdUi Fci Ic ThFi ahdh MjähoH AWiA Abhc XjAHjcm YiÛhEz Shc ASE AJOi Ac XhES MjSh YiÛhB UmEz ²³Ac gjWE, XhdE ThFi ShMh QoFh-ZhLjcHj AWiA MZE FcEz AE, Abch gFdm bidiA Gjfi-Zhfi Fci GhWh GhBz ²⁴Abhc B XjAHj S bciHmLid, EGW gicZhc MiÛh EBLmz EHj WhB EBHmLid, EGW YicS XhBLiz SmC gFdm bidiA Gjfi-ZhfiS dhHdhz

²⁵“EC fbD ZmOhc Ze XjA ZÛE ALidz gm Zheic FhÛhs ABA WhK-HhW Ac Qkd-QXFic AEAM gjWiA, ²⁶Shchc DF KhFccm MiFhBd, FiShcm, BSh FiSh Ec? ²⁷KhFcm Fpd, LhZ, AXWhc gjcjb ahB ZheiS ABLpWz AXWhc Aâhd ShWcm Lgi-LhdhbSm XhBA, ShMh EC QoFh-ZhLjc MZE FcLpWz ²⁸BGhW gjWiA Ze XjAD HjLh FciA Zheic aiScm ABS KhBd Whz SmC Shc ZhY ZhcBA ABA Shcm biWS-FhÎi Fcdhz ²⁹gm Shc ZhYcm Fpd, UmGCÀh, Abi ES UiW VciA AXWhc GmMbs Fcchb,

FjWjUiWC AXWhc gjFjb CdOhBLi
Whz EBdm Abhc ZÛl-zhÛz dBA
Gjfi Fchc dhHi DHj ZFcic ZhBóhE
FjWjUiW UiLpW Whz ³⁰ Ac AXWhc
Mm XjAD WOi ZmOiØc Sdm gFd
LhbhWh GjABLM, gm ABSmC ShMh
QoFh-ZhLjcHj AWiA MZE FcidhBdh!
³¹ ZhYo FBdh, XjScm, Sjbi S ghbmfhC
Abhc dHm ALz Abhc MmSh LhbhWh
cBLm, BSh gÀdshC S Sjbhcz ³² EGW
Abch gFdm Uid LhY FciA Gjfi-Zhfi
Fch Mcjcz Sjbhc B ahB S bciC HmLid,
EGW gicZhc MiÛh EBLmz EHj DÀmcm
WhB EBHmLid, EGW YicS XhBLiz”

16

ZmBbhW bmWmMhcc FiËh

¹ ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW fhH-
ciU EFdcM FBdh, “gjWE, FjWj DF
MbiUhec DF bmWmMhc ALidz EC
bmWmMhcc ZUWhb ZhcBd, gm
Zjdm Shc bjWiZc VW-LhbhWh ZiWhf
Fcidhcz ² ZUWhb gjWiA bjWiZm
Shcm AWhBA FBdh, Sjbhc Whbm
BSh FiSh gjWchb? Sjbhc gifhZ-
WiFhf gFdSh fbMhB UmEz Sjbhem
Ac KhFciS chGShb WhDz ³ BGhW
gjWiA bmWmMhcm bWm bWm
Fpd, EGW Abi FiSh FcShb? bjWiZm
S Abhem ZiUhD UidhBchz Abi S
bhOi FhbE FcShb XhcShb WhD,
aiF FcSmE fcb dhHmz EGW GhBbj
Fidh? ⁴ ABËh, DF Fhb Fci, MhSm
Abhc bmWmMhci HmdmHiE bhWfc
IcE AfcD XhBz ⁵ EC gm FiSh Fcd,
Mhchc HmLm Shc bjWiZc XhEWh
ALid, DF DF Fci Dchcm AWhBdz
AWhBA XDDh MWcm Fpd, Sjbhc
HmLm Abhc bjWiZc FS XhEWh
ALm? ⁶ gmBW FBdh, DF-f bW
Smdz bmWmMhcm Fpd, MdUi
Fci Sjbhc GhSh Zhc FcË, Ac DFfc
ZUdh XBÓhf bW dmGidhEz ⁷ ZhUm
bmWmMhcm ULLch MWcm MiFhBd,
Sjbhc HmLm FS XhBW? gmBW FBdh,
DF-f Ykchc Hbz bmWmMhcm Fpd,
Sjbhc gifhZE Afi Ykchc dmGidhEz
⁸ BSh gjWiA gi MbiUhem EC ZmBbhW
bmWmMhcc ŞciY Fcdhz ShBW
FBdh, gm VhÛhZhm EBdmE ZCS
Ze ZjÐibhWc Fhb FcLmz Sm FiSh
bWE FcE, BShD ZjMh MhD Wh

Wi, AèhchBA bhWfc AGd ThFiE,
B MbhWhc UIWiAZi bhWfc XmK-
XhBËh Zmfiz ⁹ gjWE, Abi FiSh FBchb,
SjbchE WhYcbhW EC MHSc LhbhWh
UiA bhWfc dHm Ulîi XhShE, MhSm
B LhbhWh YkehBHmdmE Sjbchcm
Zmgmîc ZhHhWE Ykdc bhdh UmEA
EDZ

¹⁰ “Mm bhWjf fhbhBÛ ZmXhcm
gF-ghdhd cD, gm Ze ZmAXhcmE gF-
ghdhd cDz EBdm Mm MWm fhbhBÛ
ZmXhcm ZmBbhWi Fcm, gm Ze
ZmAXhcmE ZmBbhWi Fcmz ¹¹ Sm
Sjbch MjUi UIWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc
ZmXhcm gF Wh cE, ShBdm Fm
Sjbchcm Ziðhf FciA ALd VW UiZ?
¹² Xcc LhbhWh MjUi Sjbch PiF-PhF
bS ZmZghc FcShD Wh Xhc, Sm Fm
Sjbchc WiMc LhbhWh Sjbchc ASE
UiZ? ¹³ FjWj HjdHbm DFdHm UIB
bjWiZc HjdHbi FcS Xhcm Whz Sm
EBdm gm DFMWcm BjfhBZ, AcF
MWcm bhDA FcZz DFMWcm BËs UiZ
Ac AcF MWcm Ddhbi FcZz SjbchE
ECdh, AèhShdh Ac VW-LhbhWh
ULBEShc HjdHbi DFdHm FcShD Xhc-
ShD WhDz”

¹⁴ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi bMZc bhWjfm
BLhem dBA QJ-Shbhfh dhHhBdh,
Shch S OmFh-XDfhcm GjZ bhDA
FcShz ¹⁵ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “SjbchC
S bhWfc LhbWm WiMc XcmMHhci
UmGhE, EBdm AèhD Sjbchc Uide GZc
MhWpWz bhWfc HmLm MmSh GjZ
Uhbi, AèhD BShcm IiÛhBWz ¹⁶ gjWE,
DgiA WZic fbD XcmØ bjLhc fciËS, Ac
WZi EFdc LgiYh Mhci ALidz EBdm
EGW Aèhc ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH
Fch Ec, Ac bhWfmE Uidm-MhWm
EWE UhGid EBSh KhBchz ¹⁷ EBdm B
fciËSc DFOh gcY ZhSid EAc KhBSm,
ALbhW-MbiW ZiWhf EAGhW ZCS
fjMhZ ¹⁸ Sm gjWE, Mm ZmOhD WiMc
ZCcm ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOicm ghJHh
Fcm, gm MiWhFjcz ECdh ShdhF
XhEA FjWj ZmOicm MmHiD ZiA Fcm,
gm-E MiWhFjcz”

dhLhc gFic Ac DF VWi bhWjf

¹⁹ “DF VWi ZmOh ALid, gm chMh-
ZhUfh EFdc dhGhW Uhbi Uhbi FhXe-
KjXe YiWS, Ac ghbmfh MhF-MbF FciA
YkcSi-AbjU FcSz ²⁰ bhWfm dhLhc

Whbc DF gFic ZmOhcm ghbmfh EC VWic ULacc LhbWm ZEABA TBSh, Shc Aîh HScE XKh-Ih ALid, ²¹ Ac XTc FjÍhBØm ABA Shc Ih MiYchUi dmBSHz EC VWiD ahS GhBA ghci AQQi-HjQQi Hjeh-Hheh MmSh Sdm YhdhBSH, ESh GhEAc dhHi Shc GjZ BÈh ALidz ²² DFUiW EC gFic ZmOh bciHmd, bchc ZhUm Aèhc Yiciîh EFdm Shcm BZthgib WZic FjdE WiA ZEABdhz DcbhMm gC VWi ZmOhE bciHmd, Shcm UhYW Fch EBdz ²³ ZhUm gm ULMGc AMhZ ThFi AGSh CXcmUi KhBA UmGd, UlcB Zmgmîc bhMm BZthgib WZi ZB cBLpW, ShW FjdE gC dhLhcz ²⁴ UmGiAC gm KièhBA Fpd, ZhZh BZthgib! Abhcm cgb FcCÀhz dhLhccm Abhc HmLm XhPhCÀh, gm Shc AJHjdc AHhGhW XhWiS ZjehBA Abhc MiYchcm Ph×h FcCFz ULMGc B AHjWiS Abhc Ze AMhZ EcZ ²⁵ BZthgibm FBdh, ZhZhcm, bWE FciA UmGE, Sjbhc fjG Sjbi UlWiASC FhbhBdiL, Ac dhLhcm ZCS Fi FcLmz EGW BWE ABA gm Achbm ALm, Ac Sjbi AMhZE ALz ²⁶ gjWE, BSh LhehE Sjbhc Ac Abhc bhMm EGW ZCS Ze YhF chGh EBLmz BWc FmC BÈh FcdmE Sjbhc HmLm MhBS XhcS WhD, Ac SjbchE FmC BÈh Fcdm BWE ABSHD XhcShD WhDz ²⁷ EC gi VWi ZmOhD Fpd, ZhZh, Sm UDA Fci dhLhccm Abhc ZhZh ZheiGhWE Xh-PhCÀhz ²⁸ gWE Abhc AcE XhKHj ahB cBLpWz gm HiA Abhc ahBApWcm gjfiAc FcCF, Shch MhWj B ULMGc AMhZ ThFi ZhKpWz ²⁹ BZthgibm MjAX Uidh, Shchc HmLm S gMcS bjLh Ac WZi EFdc CLièhD ZCS FiShZ ZmMh EBLm, Shch EC Shdib gjWCFz ³⁰ gC VWiD Fpd, Wh, Wh, ZhZh BZthgib! bjcUh ThFi FmC MiÛh EBA Shchc HmLm HmdmC, Shch SCZh FcZh ³¹ BZthgibm FBdh, Shch MjUi gMcS bjLh Ac WZi EFdc FTh Wh gjWm, Sm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA HmdmE Shch bhWS WhDz”

17

WhWhW ZmXhcm WLiES

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcM FBdh, “HjWhc XTm WmEAc dhHi CLFhWi ABZC ABZz EBdm dhÛs gC MWc CXcm, MmHiD HjWh Fchc dhHi CLFhWi UmDz ² EC ZmZjM EFdc DFMWcmE MmHiD HjWhc XTm OhWiA WmD, EHjc dhHi AcE ahdh Ebd EWm, EHjc HdhS Xhíc ZhÛiA UciAS YhdhB UmEAz ³ SjbchE MhcMic ZmXhcm gjfiAc cBEz Sjbhc FjWj ahBD Sjbhc HmLm Ulf Fcdm Shcm ZjMhBEz gm Uid ZUdhBA bhY KhBdm Shcm bhYi UiEz ⁴ gm UiWc bhMm fhSZhc Ulf FciA, fhSZhc ABA Sjbhc HmLm bhY KhBdm, Shcm bhY Fci UiEz”

⁵ LhghZi EFdm gMcS BLhc HmLm AZUhc Fcdh, “gjMjc, Abchc BbhWi Zd ZhehB UmCÀhz” ⁶ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbhc Uide MjUi DHj QoJHhc ZiKic XcibhW BbhW ThFm, Ac Sjbch EC gmEch HhLcm FE, Me fjÐh gjciA HiA UciAS HheiMhE, Sm gm Sjbhc FTh gjWZz

⁷ “Sjbhc bhMm Bdh FjWj Hici ALm Wi, Mhc Fhbhd Ad ZhBA Zh Hcj chGiA ZÛE ThFi ZheiS ABSmC, gm Shc Fhbhdcm FD, Sjbi MdUi ABA GhWh GhE? ⁸ Wh, FmC Bdh FD Whz ZcJ ECdh FD, EZh, SJB Abhc GhWh MjBS Fcz Abi MS fbD GhWh GhB, SJB EWE CZhBA ahdhbØm Abhcm ZhShf Umz ZhUm SJB GhBLz ⁹ Ac gC Hjdmbm ShW gjFjb bhWLM Fci ShBW Shcm FjWj VBÛzhU UmBW Wi? WiKD Whz ¹⁰ EC dhGhW SjbchE gFd gjFjb-AgFhb AUhD FcdmE FBE, bhdiF, Abch S Sjbhc Wh-dhDF Hjdhbz Abch MmSh Fhb Fch Mcjc ALid, Ghdi EShC FjWj cFbm AUhD FcLiz”

UfMW XKh-Fji Zmbhciem fiYh Fch

¹¹ gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmb OhCWE MhEAc Zhdh fbcia Ac Hhdid Midhc bhMmUi AOiA MhBchz ¹² EC fbD DF HhCS ghbhWic XTc bjGE UfMW XKh-Fji ZmbhcieD ShWcm UmGhS ABdhz Shch UlcB CZhBA Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, ¹³ “E gjMjc BLh, Abchem cgb FcCÀhz” ¹⁴ Shchem UmGiA ShBW FBdh, “MhE, Bhhb LhZ EFdcM HiA Sjbhc ghds UmGhEz”

XTmUi MhBSm MhBSm Shch gFdc
Zmbhc FbiHmdz ¹⁵ Shchc bhMm
DFMWm MmZdh UmGd, gm ahdh
EBHmLm, UmGiAC Mjcm Mjcm
Aèhc ShciY Fci Fci gm YiciA ABdz
¹⁶ ABA BLhc XhES XeiA ShWcm fjFciA
MhWhBdz gm EBd fbcia MhSic
bhWjFz

¹⁷ SmC BLhD FBdh, “UfE MWcmC
FjWj ahdh Fch EBLm Wh Wi? Sm
ZhFi WDMW FjAB? ¹⁸ Aèhc ShciY
Fchc dhHi EC ZiUmfi ZmOh Lheh Ac
FmC YiciA ABd Wh Wi?” ¹⁹ ZhUm
BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ahB, Sjbhc Bb-
hWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBLz EGW Lgi-
LhdhbSm MhEz”

FiAbSc Adhbs

²⁰ Ycifi bMZc FDMW ABA gMcS
BLhcm MiFhBdh, AèhD FjW fbD ShW
ZhUfhB Khdj FcZhz ShBW FBdh,
“Aèhc ZhUfhB S FmCccm MhWhB-
gjWhB AD Whz ²¹ FmC FEAc fhBD
WhB, Aèhc ZhUfhB EWE Zh gWE
UmGLiz gjWCÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB S
EGWC AXWhchc bhMm Khdj ALmz”

²² ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdem
FBdh, “EbW DF fbD ABZ, MmZdh
Sjbch Abi ZiW-AUbc DGhW UiW
UmGShD KhBZhd, EBdm XhcShD
WhDz ²³ bhWfm Sjbchcm FBZh, EWE
UmGE, gWE UmGEz EBdm Sjbch
Shchc FThD UCeiE Wh, FjWjGhWE
MhBE Whz ²⁴ gjWE, bmIc MidFic
dHm ALbhWc DF bhTh ThFi AcF
bhTh MmZdh Yc ED, EC fbD S gFdm
UmGmz Sm Abi ZiW-AUb MmZdh
ABbj gC fbDE Edh gFdm UmGZz
²⁵ EBdmE XDDh B MbhWhc bhWfc
ASE Abi ZCS Fi XhBShb EBZ, Shch
Abhcm Ulc-Ulc FcZhz

²⁶ “Mmdh Wjg WZic Abde EBLid,
Abi ZiW-AUbc MbhWhSE Edh EBZz
²⁷ Wjg WZi MhME CPhc AH XcMØ
bhWfm GhWh-XiWh, ZiA-fhUi Ac
Ic-fjfhc FcSh, Wjg WZic ZBÛh ABA
BShcm WiXhS Fcdz ²⁸ ECdh djS WZic
Abde-E bhWfm GhWh-XiWh, GciU-
ZiFi, GmS-Hicci Ac Zhei-Ic ZhWhWiS
Zmí ALdhz ²⁹ EBdm djS WZi MmUiW
LhUlB OhCW LheiA ZiUhD EBHmdh,
gC UiWC ALbhW ThFi AHjBW Ac
HÛFc HMZ dhbiA BSh gÀdoicm WiXhS
Fcdz ³⁰ PiF ECdh, Abi ZiW-AUb

MmUiW MhBch EBBj, gCUiWE Edh
AGSh ABZz

³¹ “giUiW FmC MjUi Icc Khdc CXcm
ThFm, Sm Shc Icc bhd-LhbhWh
WiZhc dhHi, dhbhs dhbiA Icc aiScm
Wh ghbhCFz EC dhGhW FmC MjUi
ZÛE ThFm, gm-E Ac ZheiS Wh ACFz
³² djS WZic ZiZic IOWh BAU FcEz
³³ bWE chGiE, Mm MWm MhW
ZhKhBS KhD, gm WiMc MiÛnHi
GjABZ, EBdm Mm MWm MhW
fxiA UmD, gm MiÛnHi XhBZz ³⁴ gi
chBS DFB ZiLWhS UlBMW gjSidmE,
DFMWcm WmEA EBZ, ULLch MW
ZhU XeiMiZz ³⁵⁻³⁶ UlB ZmOid
DFdHm Zhch-ZhWhS ThFdmE, Dhc
DFMWcm WmEA EBZ, AcF MW ZhU
XeiMiZz”

³⁷ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, BS
FjAB EBZ?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “bch
dhf MmGhWE, gFjWE gWE Udh EDz”

18

Wichf EBE Wh, ghbmfh bjWhMhS FcE

¹ bjWhMhSc ZmXhcm fhHciU
EFd Wichf Wh EBA ghbmfh MhSm
bjWhMhS FcpW, EGhW ZjMhWic
dhHi BLhD DF FiÈh gjWhBdhz
² FBdh, “FjWj DF OhCWE DFMW
ghFib ALdhz DBW AèhcmE QchBS
Wh, FjWj bhWfcmE SEAAh FcSh Whz
³ gC OhCWE DF ehei ZmOi ALidz
EC ZmOid ABA ghbmfh ShWcm
FBS, ghFib LhZ, Abhcm UlfbWc
AS ThFi ZhKhCÀh, UDA Fci EC
WiAì ZiKhcGhW FcCÀhz ⁴ B ghFibm
FDUiW FjØh FBdh Whz ZhUm bWm
bWm FBdh, Abi S Aèhcm QchB Wh,
bhWfcmE SEAAh Fci Wh, ⁵ EBdm
B eheiD ABA S ghbmfh LhShD,
EGW EHjc WiAì ZiKhcGhW FcidhBz
WhBdm ShB ABA Zhc Zhc LhShBZz”

⁶ ZhUm gjMjcm FBdh, “UmGdhD
Wi, EC WhYcbhW ghFibm FiSh
FcLm? ⁷ Sm Mmch ghbmfh UiWm-
chBSm Aèhc HmLm FhÛm, AèhD FiSh
ShW B bhDac ZÛh EFdc gF YciAU
gjWSh WhD Wi? ShBW gjWSm FjWj
Ac Umci FcZh Wi? ⁸ Abi FBchb,
ShBW MdUi FciC Dhc gF YciAU

gjWZhz EBdm Abi ZiW-AUb UILch
Zhc MmZdh B UIWiAS ABbj, gC fbD
UIWiAS FjWj BbhW XhBbj Wi?”

Ycifi Ac GhMWh Sjdchc ULA

⁹ MmSh bhWfm WiMcm GjZ
XcmMHhc, Ac ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWfcm
gjcj bWE FcS, gMcS BLhD Shchem EC
FiÈh gjWhBdhz ¹⁰ FBdh, “ULBMW bh-
Wjf ULA Fchc dhHi ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
Hmdz Dchc DFMW Ycifi Udc Ac
UILch MW IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdchz
¹¹ Ycifi ZmOhD AdHh CZhBA ECdh
ULA Fcd, E Aèh, Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhD
Fcchb, Abi S fbhMc bhWfc dhGhW
WhYcbhW, Mhdib, Ac MiWhFjc
WhD, Zh EC IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdchc
dhGhWE WhDz ¹² Abi ghßhs ULBUiW
cjMh chGi, Ac Abhc gÀd cjMic UfZhOc
DF ZhO Sjbhc Whbm MFhS UmBz
¹³ EBdm EC GhMWh Sjdch ZmOhD
UlcB CZhB cBd, Aèhc Acfc ZhD KCG
Sjdhc fhEfE Shc EBd Whz gm ZjFjS
bhci bhci FhÙi FhÙi Fpd, E Aèh, Abi
Ze HjWhHhc, Abhcm cgb FcEz

¹⁴ “Abi Sjbchem FBchb, EC GhMWh
Sjdch ZmOhC XcmMHhc ZWiA Shc
IcE Hmd, gi Ycifi WhDz ALdm Mm
WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm gjcj Fch
EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm gjcj bWE Fcm,
Shcm Ze Fch EBZz”

gjcjÍhpØc dhGhW ZWiMhE

¹⁵ bhWfm Shchc gjcj gjcjÍhpWcm
dBA BLhc HmLm ABd, ShBW MhWj
gjcjÍhpWcm AShB UiA ULA FcpWz
BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm bhWfc
CXcm ZicÃ EBA Wh Fcdhz ¹⁶ EBdm
BLhD gjcjÍhpWcm ShW FhÙhs Widh,
WiA FBdh, “gjcjÍhpWcm Abhc FhÙhs
ABZhc UmE, Shchem ZhVh UiE Whz
Aèhc ZhUfhB S EC WbjWhc bhWfc
dhHiCz ¹⁷ Abi gF FTh FBac, gjcj gjcjÍh
ZWiA Aèhc fhfW Wh bhWdm, FjWj
MWC Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhBS XhcS
WhDz”

gMcS BLhc HmLm DF VWi

¹⁸ gMcS BLhc HmLm XhBÓhBSc DF
bjcäi ABdh, ABA FBdh, “E gF CihU,
Abhcm ZhShB UmCÀh, FiSh Fcdm Abi
AGmc XhBbj?” ¹⁹ BLhD FBdh, “Ab-
hcm FmWm gF FBch? Ghdi DF Aèh

ZhUm Ac FmC gF WhDz ²⁰ AXWm S
fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb MhWpW,
MiWh FciE Whz
GjW FciE Whz
Kjci FciE Whz
biLh FjWj fhÀi UiE Whz
Sjbhc bh-ZhYcm BÌS FciEz”

²¹ gi bjcäiD FBdh, “gjMjc, B gÀdsh S
gjcjbhW TWmC AUhD Fcchbz”

²² BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “EGW
Ghdi DGhW Fhb ZhFi ALm, AXWhc
gFd VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HciZ EFdm
dièh UidhCÀhz SmC AXWm ZmgmÎE
VW XhBZhz ZhUm ABA Abhc Cçs
ECÀhz” ²³ BGhW gjWiA gi bjcäi GjZ
ZmMhc EBHmdh, ShBW ALdm ZCS
Ze VWi ALdhz ²⁴ ShBW ZmMhc
EBHmLpW UmGiA BLhD FBdh, “VWi
bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze
bffidz ²⁵ VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS
ghbhWic KhBSm, LjBc Wh ZhDUi CO
ghbhWi AcE fjMhz”

²⁶ BGhW Mhch gjWdh, Shch AcM
Fcdh, “Sm Ac FmHiD cmghB XhBZ?”

²⁷ ShBW FBdh, “bhWfc HmLm MmSh
EfæZ, Aèhc HmLm S BSh fæZz”

²⁸ EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc,
Abch S gFdSh YhdhB TBA AXWhc Cçs
EBLiz” ²⁹ SmC BLhD LhghZi EFdm
FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb,
Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi Mmch WiMc
Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ZC, XjA-Xjei, ahB-
ZichUc YhdhBA ABLm, ³⁰ Shch EC
UIWiASC Dc ZCS Zmfi XhBZh, Ac
ZhUc MiÙnHiS AGmcE XhBZhz”

*gMcS BLhc bCSc SiW Wæc AHhb
GZC*

³¹ ZhUm BLhD ShW ZhcEMW
LhghZicm VhcE ZEABdhz ZEABA
FBdh, “gjWE, Abch EGW Mm-
cjMhdmbE MhBchb, Sm Abi ZiW-
AUbc ZmXhcm WZi EFdm MSSh
dmGiA HmLpW, BSh EGW Xjch EBZz
³² Abhcm ZiVcbi MhSic ASE fXi UmEA
EBZz bhWfm dBA QJ-Shbhfh FcZh,
ZmBÌS FcZh, Ac TjTj Fci bjGE LmY
UiZhz ³³ Abhcm KhZjF bhczh ZhUm
FhSd FcZhz bCSc SiW UiWc UiW Abi
gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPbjz” ³⁴ EBdm
ShW LhghZi EFdm EC bhSc FjWj
amU ZjMdh Whz ShBW FiSh FBch

Shch fbMiSh Xhcdh Wh, FhcW Shchc
HmLm HjXW chGh EBLidz

AÙh gFiccm ahdh Fch

³⁵ BLh MmZdh MicigE OhCWc
FhÙhs ABdh, EC fbD DF AÙh ZmOhD
XTc FhÙhs ZBA aiF FchS ALidz
³⁶ AGShC ZCS bhWfc XhEc Shdi gjWiA
ZmOhD MiFhBd, “FiSh Zh, FiSh Ec?”
³⁷ bhWfm FBdh, “WhLhcSc BLhD EC
XTmUi SfcìY Wichz” ³⁸ EC gm KièhBA
CPd, “E UhCUC AEdhU BLh, Abhcm
UDA FcCÀhz” ³⁹ KièhWi gjWiA aiec
LhbWc FhShcc bhWfm Shcm VbF
Uidh, “KjX FcE, WichB cEz” EBdm
gm AcE Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E UhCUC
AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcCÀhz”

⁴⁰ SmC BLh CZhB Hmdhz CZhBA
AÙh ZmOhcm ShW FhÙhs AWhB-
dhz ZmOh VhcE ABA ghcdm ShBW
MiFhBdh, ⁴¹ “FiSh Zh, Sjbhcm FiSh Fc-
Shb?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi Ghdi
KCGm UmGShb KhBz”

⁴² BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ABÈh Sm
UmGEz Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh
EBdhDz”

⁴³ dHm dHmC ZmOhc KCG
GjdiHmd, UmGhc fÀi XhBdz ZmOhD
Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fci Fci ShW Gcm
EBA cEAWH UidhBdz BSh UmGiA gFd
bhWfm Aèhc ShciY Fcdhz

19

VWi MhFicc SCZh

¹ gMcS BLh MicigE OhCWc bh-
MmUi AOiA MhBch, ² gWE MhFic
Whbc Ze DF VWi bhWjf ALdhz DBW
EBdh GhMWh Sjdch EFdc XcVhWz
³ BLhcm UmGhc dhHi ShW GjZ GhBf
ALid, EBdm ShBW ZhOôoi bhWjf,
DcUhd ES aiec bhMm UmGhc CXhd
EBd Whz ⁴ EC UCeiA AHmUi Hmdh,
HiA BLh Mm XTmUi ABch EC XTc
FhÙhc DF Qkbjc HhLE CPdhz ⁵ BLh
MmZdh gC Qkbjc HhLc Sdm ABdh,
ShBW CXcmUi KhBA MhFiccm QhF
Uidh, “MhFic, MdUi dhbiA AEz Abi
ABM Sjbhc ZheiS cBSm EBZz” ⁶ MhFic
dHm dHmC dhbiA ABdhz ShBW Gjfi
EBA BLhcm ShMib FciA ShW ZheiS
Widhz ⁷ BSh UmGiA gFdm FhWh-
FhWi Fci FBdh, “ShBW FmWm DF
WhYcbhW ZmOhc ZheiS chBS FhO-
hWiS Hmdh?”

⁸ MhFicm gFdc LhbWm CZhBA
FBdh, “gjMjc UmGCÀh, Abi EGWC
Abhc VW-LhbhWhc EcVmF HciZcm
dièh UidhBchbz Ac Mmchc gF OHiA
AWLi, Shchcm KhBc ESGhW YicS
UidhBbjz” ⁹ SmC BLhD FBdh, “ABM
ThFi B ZheiS WhMhS ABLmz DBWE
S BZthgibc GhÙhc DFMWz ¹⁰ EC
dhGhW Zm-XTi EFdc SjfHBA Zhc
FciA, Shchcm ZhKhWic dhHiC S Abi
ZiW-AUb B UIWiAS ABLiz”

chMh Ac Uf Hjdhbc FiÈh

¹¹ gMcS BLhD Shchc dHm ESh
bhSich, EC fbD ShBW MmcjMhdmb
ThFi Tjeh UlcB cBLpWz Shch bWE
Fcdh, MmcjMhdmb XCLiAC ShBW
Aèhc ZhUfhB MhBc FcidiZhZ DcdhHi
BLhD Shchcm EC FiÈh gjWhBdh,
¹² “WZhZ XciZhcc DFMW ZmOh bh-
Wjf ZCS UlcB DF UmfE LYcE Hmdhz
ShW GiAd ALid gWE HiA chMh
EBA YicS ABZhZ ¹³ MhBZhc AHm
ShW UfMW Hjdhbcm AWiA XcSmF
MWcm DFOh Fci fjWhc bgc UiA FBdh,
Abi ABZhc AH XcMØ EHJBWUi Sjbch
FhD-FhcZhc FcEz

¹⁴ “EBdm ShW XtMh EFdm ShWcm
XLÙ FcSh Whz DcdhHi Shch ShW
Gcm EBA HjBA XhPhBA gC ZhUfhcm
MhWhBdh, Abch KhB Wh, DBW
Abhc chMh ECÀhz ¹⁵ EBdmE ShBW
chMh ZWiA YicS ABdhz ABA gC
Mm UfMW Hjdhbcm ShBW bgc
UiLdh, Shchcm AWhBA MiFhBdh,
FhD-FhcZhc FciA Shch Fm FS dha
FcLpWz ¹⁶ XDdh MWm ABA Fpd,
gjMjc, AXWhc DF bgcUi Abi Uf bgc
cjMi FcLiz ¹⁷ chMhD Shcm FBdh,
ahdh FcL! Sjbi S ahdh Hjdhb, Sjbi GjZ
fhhBÙ ZmXhcmE gF ALz Sm Sjbi
EC Uf XcHWhc CXcm MbiUhci FcEz
¹⁸ ULch MWm Fpd, gjMjc, AXWhc
bgcUi Abi XhK bgc cjMi FcLiz ¹⁹ ShBW
FBdh, SjbiE XhK XcHWhc CXcm
MbiUhci FcEz ²⁰ ZhUm AcF MWm
Fpd, gjMjc, EC WmCÀh, AXWhc gi
bgcz Abi AXWhcm QchBA AXWhc
bgc cjbhdE ZhÙia TB UiLiz ²¹ AXWm
S Feh biMhMc bhWjfz Mbh Wh FciAE
AUhD FcpW, GmS Wh FciAE Yfd
FhOpWz

22 “SmC chMhD FBdh, E GZiL Hjdhb! Sc bjGc FThD Abi Sc ZiKhc Fcbjz Sjb S MhWLC Abi Feh biMhMc bhWjf, Mbh Wh FciAE AUhD Fci, GmS Wh FciAE Yfd FhOi! 23 Sm Abhc bgc Sjb ZmXhcic HmLm TBdm Wh FmWm? Sm S Abi ABA bjd bgcc dHm FiLj dhaE XhBdhb EWmz 24 chMhD ShW CMic-WhMiccm FBdh, EHjc HmL ThFi EC bgc YicS AWE, Ac Mhc Uf bgc ALm Shcm UmEz 25 SmC gFdm FBdh, gjMjc, Shc S DbWmC Uf bgc ALmz 26 chMhD FBdh, Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZz Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm EShE FheiA WmEA EBZz 27 Ac Abhc MmSh UlfbWm KhBLpW Wh Abi chMh EBShb, EShcm EWE VciA AWiA Abhc LhbWm bhcidhEz”

MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh

(19:28-21:38)

gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbE ghbhBdh

28 EGhW FBA ghci BLhD Shchc AHm EBA MmcjMhdmbc ZhD SfcY Widhz 29 ShBW MDSjW Xhec FhÙhs ZhDS-YhBìh Ac ZhDS-AWiA HhCc HhdhS ABA ghcdm, ShW UlBMW LhghZicm EGhW FBA XhPhBdh, “Sjbch EC LhbWc HhCS MhEz 30 HhCS ghbhBAC UmGZhd, DHj HhVhc ZhBóh ZhÙh ALmz EHjc CXcm FmC FjWjUiW KeLm Whz Sjbch EHjc ZhW GjdiA EWE dBA ABEz 31 FmC MjUi MiFhD, BHjc ZhW GjdE FmWm Zh? Sm FBE, gjMjcc HcM ALmz”

32 Mm LhghZi EFdcM XhPhBLdh, Shch HiA ShW FThbS gFdSh XhBdhz 33 Shch MmZdh HhVhc ZhBóhc ZhW Gjdc, EC fbD bhdiFm MiFhBdh, “EZh, Uei GjdcD FmWm?” 34 Shch FBdh, “gjMjcc HcM ALm Fci GjdcHbz” 35 ZhUm HhVhc ZhBóh dBA BLhc FhÙhs ABA, Dchc HScC KhĐcUi HhVhc XiPiS HUi ZhWhBA BLhcm ZEABdhz 36 ShBW MmZdh HhVh KeiA XTmUi cEAWh Uidh, XTc bhMm bhWfm Shchc MhcMic KhĐc ZiLhB Uidhz

37 BLh MmcjMhdmbc FhÙhs MD-SjW Xhe TWm dhhbc XTE ABA AMidh, EC fbD ShW Cçs EFdE dHm ALdh, Dch ShW MmSh FmchbSi Fhb

UmGLidh, EShc dhHi Shch GjfiD Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Aèhc ShciY FciA FBdh,

38 “bjZhcF gC ZhUfh, MmBW bhZjUc Whbm SfcY AWchz ZmgmîE fhØi, Aèhc AcfE HCcZ!”

39 aiec bhMm Ycifi Udc FDMWm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc Cçs EFdcM VbF UmCAhz” 40 BLhD FBdh, “Abi AXWhchcm FBchb, Dchc bjG ZÜ FcièmE, Xhíc EFdm KièhBA CPZz”

41 ShBW MmZdh MmcjMhdmbc FhÙhs ABdh, EC fbD MmcjMhdmbc OhCW UmGiA FhÙi Uidhz 42 ShBW FBdh, “ghDcm ghD! ABM MjUi Sjbj ZjMShD, fhØi Fidh FhBb ED! EBdm EGW BSh Sjbhc KGjc AEeo cBLmz 43 Sjbhc CXcm Bdh fbD AMic EBZ, MmZdh UlfbW EFdm UmEadc KhBcE HhdhZhD bhOic OmFi ZhÙizz Sjbchem ZmcidiZ, Ac gÀdZhd AOF FcZz 44 Shch Sjbchem Ac Sjbhc XmOc AEdhU EFdcM bhOic dHm bifhBZz Sjbhc DF Xhícc CXcm AcF Xhíc cBS WhDz FhcW AèhD Sjbchem ZhKhBSh Fci Mm fjMjH UiLpW, Sjbj B fbD-fjMjHcm KiWdhD Whz”

MmcjMhdmbc FhZh fciYE gMcS BLh

45 ZhUm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLE ghbhBdhz ghbhBA gWE MmShD ZmZfh FchS ALdh, ESh gÀdOicm GmUhB Uidhz 46 ShBW FBdh, “XhF FhdhE dmGh ALm, Abhc Ic EBZ bjWhMhSc Ic, EBdm Sjbch BGhWcm QhFhBSc AGeh ZhWhBdiLz”

47 gMcS BLh XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLE HiA WLIES FcShz EC fbD Ze Bbhb, bCdhWh Ac fbhMc bjcäi EFdm ShWcm bhcidish KhBdhz 48 EBdm Fidh ShWcm bhch MhD, Dc FjWj YUi Shch XhBd Whz FhcW gFd bhWfm Afif EBA Uidm-MhWm ShW ZDAW gjWShz

20

gMcS BLh UlfbWc bjFhZidh EBdh

1 EC LYcc FhdE DFUiW gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLc bhMm, bhWfc

HmLm AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS
ALdhz AGShC Ze Bbhb Ac Adib Efd
Shchc bjcäi EFdcm dBA ABA FBdh,
2 “ABËh FE KhBW, Sjbï FjW GmbShD
BSh Fhb FcchD, Sjbhcm BShc DGSiAc
FmHiD UiLm?” 3 BLhD MjAX Uidh,
“Sm AbiE AXWhBØcm MiFhBchb,
FCÀh KhBW, 4 DgiA WZiD SCZhc HjLd
FchWic GmbSh XhBLdh, bhWfc HmL
ThFi Wh Aèhc HmL ThFi?”

5 EC Shch DFm-EBÛm MjËi-xchbif
Fcd, “MjUi FB Aèhc HmL ThFi, Sm
gm FBZ, ShBdm ShW CXcm BbhW
AWdhD Wh FmWm? 6 Ac MjUi FB bh-
Wfc HmL ThFi, Sm bhWfm Abchcm
XhÍcUi bhczhZ DgiAcm S Shch Aèhc
WZi FBA bhWpWz”

7 EC Shch Fpd, “B GmbSh FjAB ThFi
XhBLdh, Abch MhWi Whz” 8 BLhD
Shchcm FBdh, “Sm AbiE FBShb WhD,
FjW GmbShD BSh Fcchz”

AJHjc ZhHhW ZhHiUhcc FiËh

9 ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm EC FiËh
gjWhBdh, “DF Hicîm AJHjcc ZhHhW
Fcdh, ZhUm ShW ZhHhWcm GmShd
EFdc HmLm ZhHi UiA ZCS UiWc
dhHi ZiUmf HmdhHiz 10 AJHjc XhFhc
fbD Ebdm bhdiFm ShW ZhO WiZhc
dhHi DF Hjdhbcm XhPhBdhz Ebdm
GmShd EFdm Shcm bhBc-VBc FciA
Ghdi ASm YichB Uidz 11 ZhUm ShBW
AcF Hjdhbcm XhPhBdhz Shch B Hjd-
hbcmE bhBc-VBc Fci ZmBËs FciA Ghdi
ASm YichB Uidz 12 ZhUm SiW Wæc
Hjdhbcm XhPhBdm, Shch DE Hjd-
hbcm bhciA MGb FciA Zhcm YhdhB
Uidz 13 SmC ZhHhWc bhdiFm FBdh,
Abi FiSh FcShb? EGW Abi Abhc bh-
DAc XjScm XhPhBbj, SmC Shch bhWS
Xhcmz 14 Ebdm bhdiFc XjAcm Um-
GiA GmShd EFdm Fpd, EC XjAC S Shc
ZhYc gFdShc bhdiF EBZz AE, Dcm bh-
ciA YhdhB UmBz SmC bhdiFc gFdSh
Abch XhBdibz 15 EGhW FBA ghci
Shcm ZhHhWc Zhcm WiA GjW Fcid-
hBdz

“EGW FCÀh KhBW, ZhHhWc bhdi-
Fm B ZhHiUhcc EFdcm FiSh FcZh?
16 ShBW ABA Shchcm WiXhS FcidiZh
Wh Wi? Ac ShW ZhHhW ULLch bh-
Wfc HmLm UiZh Wh Wi?” BSh gjWiA
Shch FBdh, “WhCMjZièh! Aèhd YhWh
UmCF!”

17 SmC BLhD Shchc ZhD KhBA
FBdh, “Sm Aèhc FhdhB E FmWm Bdh
dmGh ALm,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm XhÍccm
ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid,
EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

18 B XhÍcc CXcm FmC Xedm, B MW
ahJHiA OjFch OjFch EBMiZ, Ac B
XhÍcc FmCcc CXcm Xedm, gm-E MW
Kjcbhc EBMiZz”

19 EGhW gjWiAC bCdhWh Ac Ze
Bbhb EFdm BLhcm VcidSh KhBdhz
Shch ZjMididh, BLhD B FiËh Shchc
WiESmC FBchz Ebdm bhWfcm
QchBA Shch FjØh Fcdh Whz

ZhUfhc GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi

20 DcdhHi Shch BLhcm KCGm
KCGm chGdh, ShW Gcm FDMW
HjBA dhHhBdhz HjBA EFdm bjbiWi
Zmf VciA KddmE, Shchc WiES Ebd
BLhcm FThe YhÛE YhdhBSh, MhSm
ShWm Umfc XcVhW ghFibc AUhdSE
KhdhW FchBd Mhdz 21 EC HjBA
EFdm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm
S gFdc gbhW KCGm UmGpWz
AXWm gF bhS bhSpW, gF Shdib
UmBWz FmCccm SEAÀh Wh FciA,
bhWfcm Aèhc gF XT UmGhBWz
22 Sm FCÀh KhBW, cjbhW ZhUfh
FpLccm GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi,
Wh WhMhBM?”

23 BLhD Shchc Fj-bSdZ ZjMididh
ZjMiA FBdh, 24 “UmGi, Abhcm DFOh
UiWhc UmGhEz” UiWhc UmGiA
FBdh, “BHjc CXcm Fhc LZi Ac Whb
ALm?” Shch FBdh, “ZhUfh FpLccz”
25 BLhD FBdh, “Sm FpLccSh FpLccm
UmE, Ac AèhcSh Aèhcm UmEz”

26 ShW MjAX gjWiA Shch ShBËjz
ZWia WichB EBHmdhz HjBA EFdm
bhWfc LhbWm ShWcm FThe YhÛE
YhdhBS Xhcd Whz

AGmchSc ZmXhcm XtfW

27 ZhUm LiÐmFiA bMZc FiLj bhWjf
BLhc HmLm ABdhz EC bMZc bh-
Wfm bWE FcpW, bchc ZhUm FjWj
MhWUhcC Ac MiÛh EBSH WhDz
28 Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc,
bjLh WZiD Abhc dhHi EC WiEb
dmGiA HmLpW, FjWj bhWfm Shc

ZC TBA WiAEhdUi ghdSm bciHmdm, Shc ahBD EC ZCcm ZiA FciA bch ahBc EAcif XDUh FcZz ²⁹ EGW bWE FcCÀh, DF IcE fhS ahB ALidz XDdh MWm ZiA FciA WiAEhdUi ghdSm bciHmdz ³⁰⁻³¹ ZhUm ULB Wæc Ac SiW Wæc ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA Fcdz EC dhGhW Shch fhSE ahBDCEC ZmOicm ZiA FciA WiAEhdUi ghdSm bciHmdz ³² gmfm EC ZmOiE bciHmdz ³³ Sm FiAbSc UiW B ZmOi Fhc ZC EBZ? fhSE MWmC S B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz”

³⁴ BLhD FBdh, “B UIWiAc bhWfm ZiA-fhUi FcpW, Ac ZiA-fhUi UmBWz ³⁵ EBdm bCSc ZhUm MiÙh EBA Mmch AGmchSE FhbiAZic dhG EBMhD, Shch Ac ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, Zh ZiA-fhUi ZBShe WhDz ³⁶ Shchc FjWj bCSE EBS WhD, Shch Yicihc dhGhW EBMiZhz bCSc ZhUm AGmc XhEAD Shch Aèh XhFc AEdhU ZWiMiZhz ³⁷ Sjc Xhec MhdhBd Mjdhc ZDAWic bhMm bjLh WZiD ZjMhBLpW, bjcUh EFd S MiÙh EBA CppW, DcdhHiC ZCS AHm Mm WZi EFd bhch HmLpW bjLhD bhZjUcm gC WZi EFdc Aèh FBA QhFidhz ShBW bhZjUcm FBdh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc Aèhz ³⁸ Sm Aèh S bjcUh EFdc Aèh WhD, ShBW MiÙh EFdc Aèhz ShW WMcE gÀd bhWjfc MiÙh ALpWz”

³⁹ SmC FDMW Adibm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm S GhOi bhS bhSLpWz” ⁴⁰ gmfm Shch BLhcm Ac FjWj LEAd Fhc fhEf XhBd Whz

Adib EFdc gmUhDES

⁴¹ DcbhMm BLhD EC Adib EFdc MiFhBdh, “bhWfm FmWm Ad-bLicm UhCU WZic AEdhU FpW? ⁴²⁻⁴³ MZjc fciYc bhMm UhCUm WiMmC S EGhW FBch,

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,
MSUiW Sjbhc UlfbW EFdc
Sjbhc XhEc Sdm Wh YhdhB,
ES UiW Sjbi Abhc QhBW HhdhS
ZBcEz

⁴⁴ UhCUm S Ad-bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBA QhFidh, Sm Ad-bLi FmbWm UhCUc AEdhU EBZ?”

⁴⁵ bhWfm BLhc ZDAW gjWch, EC fbD ShBW fhHciU EFdc FBdh, ⁴⁶ “Adib EFdc ZmXhcm gjfiAc EEz

Shch dhæh dhæh Mjäh YiÜiA IjciSm GjZ ahdh XhBWz ZhMhc-AOE HiA Lhdhb XhBSm XLÜ FcpWz bLiUE HiA LhbWc FhShcE ZBSm Ac bMdiLE HiA Uhbi MhHhS ZBSm XLÜ FcpWz ⁴⁷ Shch bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi dhæh dhæh ULA FcpWz gicZhc ehei ZmOiØc Ic-Zhei UGd FcpWz FiAbSc UiW Dchc Ze FPiW fhMh EBZz”

21

ehei ZmOic UhW-GDchS

¹ gMcS BLhD KhBA UmGdh, VWi EFdm ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc dièhc QoHc bhMm UhW-GDchS Uichz ² DcbhMm UmGdh, GjZ HciZ DF ehei ZmOiDE ABA QoHc bhMm UlBOh Xdfh UhW Fcdz ³ UmGiA ShW LhghZi EFdc FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, EC HciZ ehei ZmOiD gFd ThFi Zmfi UhW FcLmz ⁴ FhcW ZhFi gFdm GcK Fhc ZhUm MmSh UmeiA cBLm, EW ThFi Tjeh Ejf QoHc bhMm UhW FcLmz EBdm B ZmOiD WiMc EahZ-EWOW ThFdmE, ShBc FhbhBd gÀdShc UhW FcidiLmz”

FiAbSc AHc Adhbs

⁵ FDMW LhghZiD ZhDSjd-bjFhDL FhZh fciYc ZmXhcm bhSidh, FBdh, “UmGch Wi, ES fjÙc fjÙc XhÍcUi Ac UhW-GDchSUi IcGhWcm ghMhBd EBLmz” ⁶ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch EC MSSh UmGchD, Edh DF UiW ABZ, MmZdh BSh DF XhÍcc CXcm AcF XhÍc cBS WhDz gFdSh bhOic dHm bifiMiZz”

⁷ LhghZi EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, BSh FjW MbhWhS EBZ? FjW Adhbs UmGdm ZjMh MhBZ, gi fbD EBHmLm?” ⁸ ShBW FBdh, “gjfiAc cBE, FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Zm-XTm Wh WmDz ZCS MWm Abhc Whb Vci ABA FBZ, fbD EBHmLm, AbiC Ad-bLiz EBdm Sjbch BShc Gcm MhBE Whz ⁹ Sjbch MmZdh MjÐ Ac H×Hjdc GZc gjWZhd, QchBE Whz FhcW XDdh BSh EBZC EBZ, EBdm BSh S fmf WhDz”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “MhSiD Mh-Sic ZiXÀm, chMhD chMhc ZiXÀm MjÐ

FcZz ¹¹ Ze Ze apLhd EBZ, MhHhD MhHhD WiUhW Ac ZmMjBSh Zmbhc-AMhcm bhWjf bcZhz ALbhWE-E GjZ Qc-GYc WifhWh Ac AMZ AMZ FjUcSi didh MhBc EBZz

¹² “EBdm BSh IOhc AHm bhWfm Sjbchcm GmUhBZ, VcZz ZiKhcc dhHi bMdiLc LhbWm AMic FcZ, MmdE ghchBZz Abhc Whbc dhHi Sjbchcm chMh-ZhUfh Ac ghFib EFdc LhbWm WmEA EBZz ¹³ SmC Abhc Whbm SZdiH Fchc dhHi Sjbch fjMjH Xh-BZhDz ¹⁴ EBdm Sjbch bWE chGiE, FiSh MjAX UiShD, BSh AHm KiØh Fchc FjWj Mcjc WhDz ¹⁵ FhcW Abi Sjbchcm ECdh MZhw Ac gmFbS MjH-hBA Uibj, Sjbchc ZiXÀ EFdm BSh YichBS XhcS WhD, Dc MjAX UiZhcE ShÀs EBS WhDz ¹⁶ Sjbchc bh-ZhY, ahB-ZichUc, Gmf-FjOjb Ac Ulí EFdmE Sjbchcm VchBA UiZhz Shch Sjbchc FjWj FjWj MWcm MhWm bhchB-diZhz ¹⁷ Ac Abhc Whbc dhHi Sjbchcm gÀdm IiÛhBZz ¹⁸ EBdmE FjWjbØmC Sjbchc bhThec DFLh KjdcE GmSi EBS WhDz ¹⁹ Sjbch BbhWm bMZjS cBdm, WiMc ghLhcc MiÛnHi ghLid FcZhdz

²⁰ “Sjbch UmGZhd, LiXhB EFdm ABA KhBcEZhd TWm MmcjMhdm-bcm ImchE Fcidich, SmC ZjMidie, MmcjMhdmbe ZiWhf ABËmz ²¹ gi fbD Mhch DgJUiAc Midhs ThFZh, Shch XheoUi HiA ahHCFz Mhch EC MmcjMhdmbe ThFZh, Shch OhCWc Zhcm MhCFz Mhch HhC-HmchbE ThFZh, Shch MhWj FjWjbØmC OhCWE Wh ABWz ²² FhcW B EÃ EBd AèhB HMZc EÃ, Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS Efd Xjch EBZhc EÃz ²³ Bf! B fbD MmSh ZmOiØc XmOE gjcJh ThFZh, Mmch gjcJhcm ZjFjc Uiv GhEABZh, Dhc ZCS Fi EBZ! Umfc CXcm Zm-MjBSh UlcHSi, Ac BgjUi EFdc CXcm HMZ WhMid EBZz ²⁴ SdjAcc Sdm Shch MhW GjabZh, ZÛi EBA gÀd MhSic bhMm MhBZhz EC Zivchi MhSic GmbShc fbD Xjch EAc AH XcMØ, B MmcjMhdm b Shchc XhEc Sdm cBZz

²⁵ “KhW-fjcjM Ac ALbhWc Smchc bhMm WhWhW Adhbs UmGh MhBZz UlWiAc gFd Umfc bhWfc

Fi EBZz UciAD CShd-XhShd FcZz RoCc AEAMm bhWjf ZmUifh dhHZhz ²⁶ UIWiAS FjW Ufh IOiZ ESh KiØh FciA Qcc KjOm bhWjf ZmCf EBMiZ, ALbhWi KhW-fjcjM, Smch gÀdsh ACdh-MhCdh EBMiZz ²⁷ EC fbD UmGZhd, Abi ZiW-AUbm Aèhc FjUcSi fÃi Ac Wjcc bgibhD bmIc KhFhS EBA UlWiAS SfcY AWiAcz ²⁸ BSh ghd-gFiFS UmGdm Sjbch bMZjS EBE, bhTh CKh FciE, ZjMidie Sjbchc WhMhs VhcE ABËmz”

²⁹ BLhd Shchcm EC biLhd gjWhBdh, FBdh, “Sjbch Qkbjc HhL Ac EBÛ HhLhBØc ZhD UmGE, ³⁰ BShc WDA Fjei-XhSh ZhcEWi UmGdmC Sjbch ZjMidie, Hcbe UiW ABËmz ³¹ ECdh Sjbch MmZdh UmGZhd, BSh ghd-gFiFS IOmc, Sm ZjMidie Aèhc ZhUfhB WMUiF ABËmz ³² Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, BSh gÀdsh Wh IOhc AHm, B MbhWhc bhWjf ÀD EBS WhDz ³³ ALbhW-MbiW ÀD EBMiZ, EBdm Abhc Fhdhb FjWjUiWE ÀD EBS WhDz

³⁴ “Sjbch WiMm gjfiAc cBE, MhSm bMhc bMhc GhWi, bU GhBA Ohd EA Ac cjMi-cjMHhcc Wmfhd ACdh-MhCdh Wh EE, AcWhD gC UiW ABA AGShC Sjbchcm YhÛE ghchBS Xhcmz ³⁵ UlWiAc Shbhb bhWfc CXcmC gi UiW AMic EBZz ³⁶ EBdm Sjbch ghbmfh gMhH cBE, Ac ULA FciE, MhSm EC MmSh MhBc EBZ ESh XhcEBA ghci Abhc LhbWm CZhWic Zd XhEz”

³⁷ BLhd XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABA WLIES FcShz ZhUm chBS EBdm ShBW ZhcBA MDSjW XheE MhBShHiz ³⁸ gFd bhWfm ShW ZDAW gjWhc WiESm ZiAW-LZcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABShz

gMcS BLhc ULG-Fi Ac bCS

22

(22:1-23:35)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLicm FhSd Fchc YÛi

¹ BgjUi EFdc Ghbic Lheh cjOic BU FhLhS ABd, EC BUc Whb AMhUi BUz ² BZhD bCdhWh Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm Xchbif Fcdh, gMcS BLhcm Ab bhWfc

HmL ThFi djFhBA Fidh FhSd FcShz
Shch Ab bhWfcm GjZ QchBShz

BgjUh BéhciASc ZmBbhWi

³ EC fbD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic
bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgjUh
BéhciAS, DW aiScm fDShW ghbhBdz
⁴ DBW BLhcm VchBA UmEAc dhHi
djFhBA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Hmdhz HiA
gWc UhcHh Ac Ze Bbhb EFdc dHm
Xchbif Fcdh, FjW WbjWhD BLhcm
Shchc ASE VchB UmEA MhDz ⁵ SmC
Bbhb EFd GjZ Gjfi EBA EAUh Fcdh,
ShWcm VchBA Uidm Shcm ZGff
UiZhz ⁶ DSm BgjUhE chMi EBA bhWfc
AYcGm, ShWcm VchB UmEAc fjMjH
SjFhWiS cBdz

gMcS BLhc AGmci bmMZhWi

⁷ ZhUm AMhUi BU ABd, EC BUc
UiW bmehc ZhBóh FjcZhWi UmEA
EDz ⁸ SmC BLhD LhghZi XiSc Ac
ghÛhWcm gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch HiA
Abchc dhHi BUc GhWi SiAc FcE,
Abch gFd ABA DFdHm GhBbjz” ⁹ Dch
MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc GiAd FiSh,
Abch FjWhWE HiA GhWh SiAc Fc-
Shb?” ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, “gjWE, OhCWE
ghbhBA ghcdm Sjbch UmGZhD,
DF ZmOhD XhWic Gpdh aciA dBA
MhBchz Sjbch DW Gcm Gcm MhBE,
HiA DBW Mm IcE ghbhBZh, ¹¹ gC Icc
bhdiFcm FBE, gjMjcm MiFhBLpW,
ShW LhghZi EFdc dBA AMhUi BUc
GhWi Mm IcE GhBSh, B bjLhYic
GhWh FjAB? ¹² gm Sjbchem CXcc
ShdhS ghMhBd-XhehBd Ze DF FjPh
UmGhBA UiZz gWE HiA Sjbch chÛh-
Zeh FciEz” ¹³ ghLhC Shch HiA ShW
FTh bhYiF gFdSh XhBdh, XhBA
AMhUi BUc GhWiE SiAc Fcdhz

¹⁴ ZhUm fbD ABdm BLhD ShW
ZhcEMW LhghZi dBA GhWiS ZBdhz
¹⁵ ZBA FBdh, “Abhc Ze GiAd ALid
bLiZSc bjGh-bjGi EBZhc AHm, AGmci
BUc GhWi GhW Sjbchem dBA GhB-
Shbz ¹⁶ Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Aèhc
ZhUfhBc ALd bcMi-bjWfh XjchXjc gh-
Lid Wh EA XcMØ, Abi Ac FjWj BUc
GhWi GhBShb WhDz”

¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA
Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA FBdh, “EC
YkOhBW Sjbch ZhOiA GhBdhEz ¹⁸ Ac
gjWE, Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Aèhc

ZhUfhB Wh AEA XcMØ, Abi Ac AJHjcc
FjWj fcZS GhBShb WhDz”

¹⁹ DcZhUm cjOi ASE dBA Aèhc fjF-
ciA MhWhBdhz cjOi OjFchBA LhghZi
EFdc Uidh, FBdh, “bWE FciE BOh
Abhc FhDA, EC FhDA Abi Sjbchc dhHi
fXi Uibjz Abhcm bWE Fchc dhHi
SjbiShBWE Edh FciEz”

²⁰ GhEAc ZhUm fcZSc XiAdh ASE
dBA FBdh, “Abhc dCc MciAD Aèhc
dHm bhWfc bidWc Mm WDA CLièh
WhMid Ec, EC XiAdh EBd Dc Wifh-
Whz Abhc EC dC Sjbchc WhMhSc
dhHi Uibjz ²¹ Sm UmGchD Wi! Ab-
hcm MmHiD VchBA UiZ, gm EGW
Abhc dHm EC UîhcGhWhS ZBA Ghcz
²² AèhD Mmdh gjFjb FcLpW, Abi ZiW-
AUbc bCS S EdhC EBZz ghDcm ghD!
dhÛsi gC AUb, MmHiD Abhcm VchBA
UiZz” ²³ LhghZi EFdm DFm-EBÛcm
MiFhBdh, “Sm Abchc bhMc FjW bh-
Wfm Bdh Fhb FcZ?”

FjW MW gFd ThFi Ze

²⁴ EC fbD LhghZi EFdc bhMm FjW
MW gFd ThFi Ze, ESh dBA Shchc
bhMm ScFh-ScFi dhHiHmdz ²⁵ SmC
BLhD Shchem FBdh, “ZiVcbi Umfc
chMh EFdm Shchc XtMhc CXcm
bjWiZHici UmGhBWz Shchc Mbi-
Uhccm FEA ED MWHWc Ulîz ²⁶ EBdm
Sjbch BdhW EBE Whz Sjbchc bhMm
MmBW gFd ThFi Ze, DBW gFdc
gjcj ECFz Ac MmBW WmSh, DBW
GhUibUhcc dhGhW ECFz ²⁷ FE KhBW
FjW MW Ze? MmBW GhWh GhBW,
Wh Mm GhUibUhci Fcm? MmBW
GhWh GhBW DBWC WhD Wi? Sm
Abi WiMmC S Sjbchc GhUibUhci
FciAcz

²⁸ “gjWE, Abhc gFd Zhdh-bLiZSE
Sjbch Abhc dHm dHm ALdhDz ²⁹ Ac
Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYo Abhcm Mmdh
HUi Ac GmbSh UhW FcLpW, AbiE
ECdh Sjbchem GmbSh UhW Fchbz
³⁰ EC GmbSh XhBA, SjbchE Abhc
ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA Abhc dHm ZBA
GhWh-XiWh GhBZhD, Abhc dHm
HUiS ZBA ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjlic
ZiKhc-AUhdS FcZhDz

gMcS XiScc ZmXhcm AHhb GZc

³¹ “LhBbW, LhBbW, gjWE, VhW-
KhCd Mmdh KhBWUi KhWiABW,
fDShWmE Sjbchem Edh KhWiABS

KhBLmz³² EBdm Sjbhc dhHi Abi AcM FcLi, Sjbhc BbhW MhWj FbMjc Wh EDz Sm Sjbj DFZhc HmdmHiE SCZh FciA MmZdh YicS ABZhd, EC fbD Sjbhc EC ahBAPøc BbhWi Zde bMZjS FciEz”³³ XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abi S AXWhc dHm EBA MmdE MhBSm, Zh MhW UiSmE SiAc ALiz”³⁴ ShBW FBdh, “XiSc, Abi Sjbhc FBchb, ABM XShZhdh bjcHhd ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjbj SiW-SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbj Abhc KiWE Whz”

³⁵ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcM MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, Abi MmZdh SjbhcM OmFhc Tdi, HhBO-ZjLfi BSh FjØh Wh UiA Ghdi XhED XhPhBLdhb, gi fbD Sjbhc FjØhc EahZ EBLid Wi?” Shch FBdh, “Mi Wh, FjWj EahZ EBLm Whz”³⁶ BLhd FBdh, “Sm EGW Abi FB, EGW Mhc OmFhc Tdi Zh HhBO-ZjLfi ALm, gm ESh dHm chGCFz Mhc SdjAc WhB, gm Shc Khðc ZmKiA SdjAc GciU FcCFz³⁷ XhF Fhdhbc ADASE S dmGh ALm, ShWcm WhYcbhW EFdc FhShcE bidhBd EBZz B ADAS S Abhc CXc UiAC YdiZz Abhc ZmXhcM MSSh dmGh ALm, BSh gAdsh EGW YdiMhcz”³⁸ SmC LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc UmGCÀh, BWE UlGhW SdjAc ALmz” ShBW FBdh, “EShC S ZCSz”

MDSjW XheE gMcS BLhc SFdiY

³⁹ GhWh-XiWhc ZhUm BLh ZhcBA ZchZcFjc dhGhW gC MDSjW XheE Hmdh, LhghZi EFdc ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz⁴⁰ gWE HiA ghcdm BLhd Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch ULA FcE, MhSm FjWj XciÀhs Wh XeEz”⁴¹ FBA ghci LhghZi EFdc HmL ThFi KhBc Wd XcibhW UlcB HiA, MhWj XhSiA ULA FchS ZBdhz⁴² ShBW FBdh, “Zmgmî ZhZh, Sjbhc BËh EBdm bLiZSc B XiAdhOh Abhc HmL TWm gchBdh Ez EBdm Abhc BËhd WhD, Sjbhc BËhdC ECFz”⁴³ SmC Zmgmî ThFi DF Yicih ABA BLhcM UcfW UiA ShW Zd ZhehBdhz⁴⁴ ZhUm ShBW bWc UlGm Xcmfhw ZWiA AcE FhSc EBA ULA FcdhZ DcdhHi ShW HSc Ihb dCc YkOhc dhGhW bhOis XeS dhHdz⁴⁵ ULA fmf FciA LhghZi EFdc FhÛhs ABA UmGdh, bWc UlGm FhSc EBA Shch IjbhB HmLpWz⁴⁶ UmGiA

Shchem FBdh, “IjbhBchD FmWm? CPiA ULA FcE, MhSm XciÀhs Wh XeEz”

⁴⁷ BLh bhSE cBLpW, EC fbD AGShC giGhWE ZCS bhWjf ABdhz Dhc gÀdc AHm ALid BgjUh, gm BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz BgjUhD ShWcm gjJHh UiZhc dhHi FhÛhs ABdz⁴⁸ BLhd Shcm FBdh, “BgjUh, Abi ZiW-AUbcM gjJHh UiA VchB UichD Wi?”

⁴⁹ EC fbD BLhc FhÛhs Mmch ALdh, Shch ZjMididh FiSh Ecz ZjMiA FBdh, “gjMjc, EShcm Abhc SdjAcUi bhC Shb Wi?”⁵⁰ FBAC DF LhghZiD SdjAcUi LmU bhci XcVhW Bbhbc Hjd-hbc QhBwc FhW FhOididhz⁵¹ EBdm BLhd FBdh, “ZhU UmE, Ac bhciE Whz” EGhW FBA ShBW gi Hjdhc FhW AShB UiA Shcm ahdh Fcièhz

⁵² gMcS BLhcM AOF FchS MS Ze Bbhbc, ZhDSjd-bjFhðLc UhcHh, Ac bjcäi EFd ABLdh, BLhd Shchem MiFhBdh, “bhWfm Kjc-QhFhBS VcSm Mmdh dhPi-LjdYi dBA MhBW, Sjbch AbhcM VchS ECdh ABL Wi?”⁵³ Abi S XcSmF UiWC ZhDSjd-bjFhðLE Sjbhc LhbWm ALdhb, gi fbD AbhcM VcdhD Wh FmWm? E, EGW WiKD Sjbhc fbD, AÛhBcc chMÍ Khdj EBLmz”

gMcS XiSc Eðifhc

⁵⁴ UlfbWc Udm BLhcM AOF FciA XcVhW Bbhbc Zheis dBA Hmdhiz LhghZi XiSc UlcB gci gci BLhc Gcm EBA Hmdhz⁵⁵ CPhWc bhMm ZhÀh bhWfm AHjBW VchBA ShZhWiS dhHdh, XiScE EWE ABA fciF EBdhz⁵⁶ EC fbD DF ZhÛi ZmOiD AHjWic Ycc bhMm XiScM UmGiA ahdh Fci KhBA Fpd, “EC ZmOhE gHjc dHm ALidz”

⁵⁷ XiScm FBdh, “Wh ZmOi, Abi Dcm KiWiC Whz”⁵⁸ Tjeh ZhUm AcF MWm XiScM UmGiA Fpd, “Sjbie EShc dHc DFMWz”

ShBW FBdh, “Wh Zh, Abi WhDz”⁵⁹ AcE DFU IØh ZhUm AcF MWm Ze HdhD Fpd, “ED, ED, EHjE Dc dHm ALid, D-E S Hhdidc bhWjz”⁶⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Ulc ZmOh! Sjbj BSh FiSh bhSE, FjØh ZjMi Whz”

XiScm ESh FBch, DcbhMm AGShC
bjcHhD ZhJ UidhBdz ⁶¹ SmC BLhD
bjG YichBA XiScC ZhD KhBdhz KhB-
SmC XiScC bWE EBHmdHi, gjMjcm
S AHmC FBLdh, “ABM XShZhdh
bjcHhD ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi Si-
WZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE
Whz” ⁶² SmC XiSc Zhcm HiA GjZ
FhÜW FhÜidhz

*Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm gMcS
BLh*

⁶³ gMcS BLhcm VciA AWiA
XhchUhc EFdm ShWcm PhOôOh-
bffch Ac bhBc-VBc Fcdz ⁶⁴ ShW KCG
ZhÜiA Fpd, “gp, SjB Zjdm WZi, Sm
EGW HhBZi FE KhBW, Scm FmHiD
bhcd?” ⁶⁵ ECdh AcE ZCSSh FBA
ShWcm ZmBÏS Fcdz

⁶⁶ chBS XjAWic ZhUm Umfc YSjA
FbiOic bjcäiAW, Ze Bbhb Ac Adib
Efd Udh Ebdh, Ac BLhcm Shchc
LhbWm AWhBA FBdh, ⁶⁷ “Sjbi MjUi
Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi EE, Sm
Abchem FEz” BLhD FBdh, “Abi FB-
dmE S SjbiShBW DFiW FcShD WhDz
⁶⁸ FjØh MiFhBdmE MjAX UiShD
WhDz ⁶⁹ EBdm Abi ZiW-AUb EGW
ThFiC Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWC
FjcLiS ZBbjz” ⁷⁰ SmC gÀdm MiFhBd,
“Sm SjbiC FiSh Aèhc GhL bhDAc
MW BZWjèh Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “ED,
SjbiShBWC S FBchD, AbiC gmbWz”
⁷¹ SmC Shch gÀdm Fpd, “Sm Ac
fhD-fhÄiUi FiSh FcShD? Abch WiMc
FhWmC S Shc MZhWZÜi gjWdhbz”

23

cjbhW ghFibc LhbWm gMcS BLh

¹ Shch gFdm DFdHm Ud ZhÜiA BL-
hcm dBA cjbhW ghFib XidhSc HmLm
Hmdhz ² HiA BLhc ZiXÀm Whdif
Uidhz Shch FBdh, “Abch UmGLi, EC
ZmOhD Abchc Umfc bhWfcm ZiHehB
Umc, gm bhWfcm WifmV Fcm Abchc
ZhUfh FpLccm GhMWh UiSh Whz
gm WiMmC Zjdm Ad-bLi Whbc DF
ZhUfhz” ³ XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh,
“Sjbi FiSh BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?”
ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWm Mmdh
FpW, EdhCz” ⁴ SmC XidhSm Ze Bbhb
Ac gFd bhWfcm FBdh, “Abi S B Afhbic
FjWj UlfC XhBchb Whz” ⁵ EBdm Shch

MiU FciA Fpd, “B ZmOhD Hhdid Midh
ThFi Acæ FciA Aîh DgJUiA Midhc bh-
Wfcm ZiHehBA, EGW Abchc EWE
ABAE gÀdcm ZiHehBdhcz”

⁶ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm MiFhBdh,
“gm FiSh Hhdidc bhWjF Wi?”

⁷ ghFibm MmZdh gjWdh, BLhc Zhei
EBd chMh gmcjUc EViWc Hhdid
MidhS, gjWiA ShBW BLhcm gmcjUc
HmLm XhPhB Uidh, FhcW gmcjUE
EC fbD MmcjMhdmbE ALdhz

⁸ BLhcm UmGiA gmcjU GjZ Gjfi
EBdhz ShBW ZCS UiW Vci BLhcm
UmGSh KhBchz AHm ShBW BLhc
ZmXhcm ZCSSh gjWLidh, DcdhHi
ShW bWc Afh ALid, BLhD ShWcm
FjWj FmchbSi-bhMmMh UmGhBZhz

⁹ ShBW BLhcm ZCS WbjWhc XtfW
Fcdh, EBdm BLhD BShc FjWj MjAX
Uidh Whz ¹⁰ AUhdSE CZhBAE Ze
Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm GjZ Hcb EBA

BLhc ZiXÀm Whdif gjWhWiS cBdhz
¹¹ DcdHm gmcjUm Ac ShW LiXhB

EFdmE BLhcm PhOôOh-bffch, ZmBÏSi
Fcdh, gmf-bmf ShWcm ZhUfhB
KFKFh dmZhL YiÜhBA ghFib XidhSc
HmLm YicS XhPhB Uidhz ¹² Dc AHm
chMh gmcjU Ac ghFib XidhSc bhMm
UlfbWi ALid, EBdm EC UiW ThFiC
Shchc bhMm Ulîi EBHmdz

¹³ ZhUm XidhSm Ze Bbhb, bjcäi
Efd, Ac Ab bhWfcm DGhWE Udh
FciA, ¹⁴ FBdh, “EC Afhbicm Sjbc VciA

AWiA Abhc HmLm Whdif UidhD, gm
gÀd bhWfcm ZiHehBdhc, EBdm Abi S

Sjbcch LhbWmC Shcm Mmch Fcdhb,
Sm Sjbcch Mmdh Whdif UiL, Shc
bhMm S Bdh FjWj UlfC XhBdhb Whz

¹⁵ Ac chMh gmcjUmE WiKD Shc FjWj
Ulf XhBLpW Wh, DcdhHiC ShBW

Shcm Abhc HmLm YicS XhPhBLpWz
Abi UmGchb, bCSc fhMhc MjFh FjWj

UlfC gm FcLm Whz ¹⁶ Sm Abi Shcm
LiqdhUi bhciA Lhei Uibjz” ¹⁷ ALdm

ghFib XidhSc cmEAME ALid, ShBW
AMhUi BUc EÃE DFMW FDEUicm

GhdhL UiShz

¹⁸ EBdm bhWfm DFdHm KièhBA
Fpd, “Wh, Wh, EHjcm bhcid-
hEz Zhchähcm Lhei UmEz” ¹⁹ EC

Zhchähcm AHm MmdE ghchBd
EBLid, gm MmcjMhdmb OhCWE GjW

Ac fWİhf FcLidz ²⁰ EBdm XidhSm BLhcm Lhei UmEAc WiESm gicZhc Shchc dHm ZhSKiS Fcdhz ²¹ Sh-E Shch DFdHm KièhBA CPd, “EHjcm LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz” (LdiZ EBD dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz) ²² XidhSm SiW-SiWZhc Shchcm MiFhBdh, “FmWm? B AfhbiD FiSh Ulf FcLm? bCSc fhMhc MjFh Shc FjWj UlfC Abi XhBchb Whz Abi Ghdi LiqdhUi bhciA Shcm Lhei Uibjz” ²³ EBdm Shch bhBcbjGi EBA, KièhBA, biLid dhHhBdh, “EHjcm LdiZE dOFhE, LdiZE dOFhEz” KièhWic KjOm Shchc UhZi Xjch EBdz ²⁴ Shchc UhZi bhYiFC XidhSm chD UidhBdhz ²⁵ ShBW gMcS BLhcm Shchc ZU GhBf bhYiF Shchc ASE Lhei Uidh Ac gC GjWi-fWİhficm GhdhL UidhBdhz

LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bCS

²⁶ ghFibc chD XhBA LiXhB EFdm BLhcm FhSd FchS dBA MhBchz EC fbD LhBbW Whbc FjciWiAc DFMW bhWjf HhC ThFi OhCWE AEAS ALidz Shch EC ZmOhcm VciA dhFeiUi ZhWhBd LdiZ Shc FhÜE SjdiA UiA Fpd, gm EHj dBA BLhc Gcm Gcm MhBSz ²⁷ BLhc Gem Gem ZCS bhWjf ALid, Dchc dHm ZCS ZmOiWE ALdhz Shch ShW dhHi ZidhX Ac AghMhci FciA ZjFjS ThZhBA FhÜw dhHhBdhz ²⁸ EBdm BLhD Shchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “E MmcjMhdmbc bhB Efd, Abhc dhHi FhÜiE Whz Sjbch WiMc dhHi Ac WiMc XjA-Xjeic dhHi FhÜEz ²⁹ gjWE, EbW DF UiW ABZ, MmZdh bhWfm FBZh AOGjch ZmOiWC Ze FXhdiz Mmchc FjWj gcejİhc EBLm Wh, ZjFc UIVE FjWjUiW GhEABLM Wh, ShchC FXhdiz ³⁰ gi fbD bhWfm Ze Ze Xhecmb FBZ, Sjbch ABA Abchc CXcm XeEz Xhec Oièh EFdcm FBZ, Abchcm djFhBA chGEz ³¹ Sjbch UmGchD Wh Wi, ShMh HhLcmC BShD EC ghdS Fch, Sm gjFWWh HhLc FjW Ufh EBZz”

³² gMcS BLhc dHm Fci bhchc dhHi LiXhB EFdm ULBMW UhHi Afhbicm dBA ABdz ³³ ZhUm bhThc-Gjdi Whbc MhHhS AWiA, Shch BLhcm Ac gC ULBE UhHi Afhbicm HhLc OjFchUi

ZhWhBd LdiZE dOFhBd, DFMWcm ShW QhBW HhdhS, AcF MWcm ZhC HhdhS dOFhBdz ³⁴ EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “ZhZh, Dchcm bhY Fci UidhEz Shch S ZjMmc Wh Shch BSh FiSh Fcmcz”

ZhUm Shch ShW FhXe-KjXe WiSh Fci dOhci bhciA ZhOh-ZhOi Fcdhz ³⁵ ZCS bhWfm CZhBA BSh UmGdh, EBdm Shchc bjcäi EFdm BLhcm OiOFhci bhciA FBdh, “gm S ZCS bhWfc MhWZhKhBS, gm MjUi ghLhC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi ED, Sm EGW Shc WiMc MhWE ZhKhCFz” ³⁶ cjbhW LiXhB EFdmE ShWcm dBA bffhci Fcd, Shch OoJHh AJHjcc fcZS dBA ShW FhÜhs HiA FBdh, ³⁷ “Sjbi MjUi BgjUi EFdc ghLhcc ZhUfh EE, Sm EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhE Whz” ³⁸ ShW bhThc CXcm DGhW fhBWZc&Q dhHhBd EBD, gWE dmGh ALid, “gm BgjUic ZhUfhz”

³⁹ EC fbD ShW dHm AcE Mm ULBMW Afhbicm LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ESh DFMWm ShWcm OiOFhci bhciA Fpd, “Sjbi Zjdm gC Ad-bLi? Sm EGW Abchcm Ac SjbhcmE ZhKhE Whz” ⁴⁰ EGhW gjWiA ULLch MWm Dcm VhbFi UiA Fpd, “Sjbi FiSh AèhcmE QchE Wh Wi? SjbiE S EC gbhW fhMh XhBchDz ⁴¹ Ac Abch S XhBchb Abchc CKiS fhMh, Abch MmdhW Fhb FcLi ECdhW XhBchbz EBdm DBW S FjWj UlfC FcLpW Whz” ⁴² ZhUm gm Fpd, “E BLh, AXWm YiciA ABA MmZdh WiMm ZhUfhB FcZh, EC fbD GhWE Abchcm BAU chGpW MhWjz” ⁴³ ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbhcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbi ABM ThFiC Abhc dHm Acfm-AMibE ThFZhDz”

⁴⁴ EC fbD ZmBd EWjbbhW ULBYc, DcZhU ThFi Mjgcc ZhU XcMØ SiW IÖh Vci Aİh Umf AÜhBc EBHmdz ⁴⁵ fjcjMc Yc WiaiHmdz DcbhMm MmcjMhdmbE FhZh Icc XZiİ gmcmf fciYc XcUhGhW, CXcm ThFi Sd XcMØ LieiA ULB OjFch EBHmdz ⁴⁶ gmfm BLhD Mjcm AEAM FciA FBdh, “ZhZh, Abhc cjg Sjbhc ASE fXiA UidhBdhbz” EGhW FBAC AGmci Ub YhdhBA BØmfhd Fcdhz ⁴⁷ cjbhW LiXhBc Mm Ze EYifhc gWE Xhch UmEAS ALdh, DBW BLhc bCSc B ghdS UmGiA Aèhc

ShciY FciA FBdh, “Wiód, B ZmKheh GhOi UiWUhc bhWjf ALdhz”⁴⁸ Ac BSh UmGhc dhHi MS bhWjf Udh EBLdh, ShchE B ghdS UmGiA ZjFjS bhci bhci AghMhci FciA YiciA Hmdhz⁴⁹ BLhc XciKiS MW EFdm, Ac Hhdid Midh ThFi MmSh ZmOiW ShW dHm EBA ABLdh, Shch gAdm UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGdhz

gMcS BLhc FDZc

⁵⁰⁻⁵¹ Umfc YSjA FbiOic DFMW BÌsi bmæhc ALdh, DW Whb BCLjY, DW Zhei AcibhTiA HhCSz DBW S XcmMHhc Ac gF bhWjfz BLhc FhSd Fche EC Fj-VhÙhs ShBW Shche dHm chMi EBdh Whz ShBW Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALdhz⁵² EC BCLjY ghFib XidhSc HmLm Hmdh, HiA BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz⁵³ ZhUm gMcS BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi dhhbBA, FhYW YiÙhBdh, Ac XhÍc GjUiA Zh-WhBd ECdh DF FDZcc bhMm UhYW Fcdh, B FDZcE FjWjUiW Ac FmCcem UhYW Fch EBLm Whz

⁵⁴ B UiW ALid BgjUic Mjçhc AHc UiW, Tjeh ZhUmC MjçhZhc fjcj EBMiZz⁵⁵ Ac MmSh ZmOiW Hhdid ThFi BLhc dHm EBA ABLdh, Shch BCLjYc Gcm Gcm HiA gC FDZc UmGdh, Ac FidhGhW ShW dhf UhYW Fch EBd DESh UmGdhz⁵⁶ ZhUm Shch YiciA HiA ghci ASc-HjdhX Ac KÜW-bdb ZhWhBdh, gmfm fciESc gjFjb bhYif Mjçhc UiW MichBdhz

bcSc ZhUm MiÙh EBdh gMcS BLh

24

(24:1-53)

gMcS BLh MiÙh EAc fhÀi-Xcbhw

¹ EC ZmOiØm MmSh ASc-HjdhX SiAc FcLdh, ghßhc XDDh UiW GjZ LZcm Shch ESh dBA, BLhc FDZcc FhÙhs ABdhz² ABA UmGdh, FDZcc bjGc XhÍcGhw gchBd EBHmLmz³ UmGiA Shch FDZcc aiScm ghbhBA UmGpW, BLhc dhf S FDZcE WhBz⁴ SmC Shch KiØhs XeiHmdhz EC fbD Vdh KFKFh FhXe YiÛ ULBMW ABA Shche FhÙhs CZhBdhz⁵ Dchcm

UmGiA ZmOiØm QchBA bhTh WjAB-didhz EC ULBEMWm Shchcm FBdh, “EH, SjbShBW MiÙhcm FmWm bjcUh EFdc bhMm ABA SjFhBchD?⁶ ShBW S EWE WhB, ShBW MiÙh EBHmLpWz ShBW HhdidE ThFsm Sjbche HmLm FiSh FBLdh, bWE FciA UmGEz⁷ ShBW FBLdh Wh Wi, ZiW-AUbcM WhYcbhW bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiWc UiW gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPZh?”

⁸ EGhW gjWSmC BLhc AHc FTh EFd Shche bWE EBHmdz⁹ Shch FZcihw ThFi YiciA HiA, gC DHhcE MW LhghZicm Ac ZhFi gFdc HmLm GZc MhWhBdhz¹⁰ bHUiDiWi bciEb, fjghWh, BAFjZc bh bciEb Ac Shche dHm MmSh ZmOiW ALdh, Dch gFdm HiA B GZc FBdhz¹¹ EBdm Mmch BSh gjWdh, Dch bWE Fcdh BSh WiKD ZhMm bhS, BSh ZmOiØc bhS Shch DFiW Fcdh Whz¹² EBdm XiSc UCehBA FDZcc FhÙhs Hmdhz HiA CÙh EBA UmGdh, Ghdi FhYWGhW Xei cBLmz BSh UmGiA ShBW ShBìjz ZWiA YicS ABdhz

ULBMW fhHciUm MiÙh BLhcM UmGdh

¹³ EC UiWC ULBMW fhHciU Mm-cjMhdmb ThFi fhS bhBd UlcB BbjAL Whbc DF HhCS MhEAS ALdhz¹⁴ XTE Shch ESh ZmXhc EFd dBAC bhSi bhSi MbBchz¹⁵ Shch bhSE cBLpW EC fbD AGShC BLh WiMm Shche FhÙhs ABA DFdHm AOh Vcdhz¹⁶ EBdm Shche KGjS LhOh dhHi HmLid, Shch BLhcM UmGiAE KiWdh Whz¹⁷ BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, “AOi AOi AXWhch BSh FiShc ZhSKiS Fech?” BGhW gjWiA Dch bjG ZmMhc Fci CZhB Hmdhz¹⁸ DcbhMm FidiEYhL Whbm DFMWm BLhcM FBdh, “AXWmC DFbhİ MW, MmBW gjWLpW Wh B FDUiWm MmcjMhdmbE FiSh IOiLm?”

¹⁹ BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, “FiSh IOiLm Zh?” Shch FBdh, “WhLhcSc BLhcM dBA MSSh IOiLmz ShBW S Aèhc WZi, ShW bjGc MZhw Ac Fhbm-FhMm Aèhc WMcE Ac gFd bhWfc KGjSE GjZ ShÀsi Ac bcSjZhAdh WZi ALdhz²⁰ Abchc Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi

EFdm ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi
 cjbhW EFdc ASE VchBA UidhBdh,
 Shch ShWcm WiA LdiZc CXcm FhSd
 FcidiLmz ²¹ EBdm Abchc Afh ALid,
 ShBW ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU FcZhz
 ABM SiW UiW Ebd B IOWh IOiLmz
²² Ac Abchc dHc FDMW ZmOi bh-
 Wfm ABA Abchcm ShBljz ZhWhB-
 diLpWz Shch GjZ LZcm BLhc FDZcE
 HmLdh, ²³ HiA UmGLpW, ShW dhf
 WhBz Shch YicS ABA FBdh, Shch Yi-
 ciñhc UcfW XhBLpW, Ac Yiciñh EFdm
 Shchcm FBLpW, BLh MiÙh ALpWz
²⁴ ZhUm Abchc dHm Mhch ALdh,
 Shchc bhMmE FmC FmC FDZcE HiA
 UmGdh, ZmOiØc FThC ghLh, BLhc
 dhf FDZcE WhBz”

²⁵ gFdSh gjWiA BLhD Shchcm
 FBdh, “AXWhch S FjØhc ZjMpW Whz
 AXWhBØc Uid Edh Efhe ZWiHmLm
 Wi? Aèhc WZi EFdm MmSh ZhShBA
 HmLpW, EShcmE AXWhch DFiw
 Fcch Whz ²⁶ WZi EFdm FBLpW Wh
 Wi, Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLiD ULG-
 bLiZS fBi FciA ghci ShW Mhdhd Ac
 HCcZ ghLid FcZhz?” ²⁷ ZhUm ShBW
 bjLh WZic SCchS FiShZ ThFi fjcj
 FciA, gÀd WZic FiShZc bhMm ShW
 ZmXhcm MSSh dmGh ALm, ESh
 Shchcm ZjMhBdhz

²⁸ Ac Mm HhCS MhBSh Fci Shch
 cEAWh UiLdh, gC HhCc FhÙhs
 ABdm BLhD AcE UlcB MhEAc ahZ
 UmGhBdhz ²⁹ EBdm Shch GjZ biWS-
 Fhli FciA ShWcm FBdh, “EGW S
 ZmBd HmLmHi, ghBÕh EBMhc, Sm
 chBSGhW AXWm Abchc HmLm cB
 MhCÀhz” EC ShBW cEAc dhHi ZheiS
 ghbhBdhz ³⁰ ZhUm MmZdh GhWiS
 ZBdh, EC fbD BLhD cjoI dBA OjFchBA
 Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA Shchcm
 Uidhz ³¹ SmC Shchc KCG GjdiHmd,
 Shch BLhcm KiWididhz KiWhc dHm
 dHmC ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi ACEi
 UidhBdhz ³² ZhUm Shch DFm-EBÙcm
 FBdh, “XTE MmZdh ShBW Abchc
 dHm ZhSKiS FcLdh, Abchcm Aèhc
 Fhdhb ZjMhBA UiLdh, gC fbD Abchc
 Uidc bhMm DF DfFi XDUh EBLid Wh
 Wi?”

³³ dHm dHm Shch ULBEMW ZhcBA
 MmcjMhdmb ABdhz ABA gC DHhcE
 MW LhghZi Ac ZhFi gÀdcm DGhWE
 ZEAS XhBdhz ³⁴ Shch EWE ZBA ESh

bhSich, gMcS BLh ALdmC MiÙh
 EBHmLpW, MiÙh EBA LhBbW-
 XiScem UmGh UiLpWz ³⁵ EC fbD
 gC ULBEMWmE Dchcm FBdh, XTc
 bhMm Shch Fidh BLhc UmGh XhBdh,
 cjoI OjFchBZhc fbD Fidh ShWcm
 KiWdh, BSh gFdSh MhWhBdhz

MiÙh BLhcm gFd fhHciUm UmGdh

³⁶ LhghZi EFdm S ESh dBA ZhSKiS
 Fcch, EC fbD AGShC BLh WiMm EWE
 ABA Shchc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh,
 “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjz” ³⁷ ShWm Um-
 GiA Shch GjZ QchBHmdh, bWE Fedh
 ajS ABLmz ³⁸ BLhD Shchcm FBdh,
 “Sjbch ES Eïic EBHmdhd FmWm?
 FmWm Sjbchc Uide fÜD ghbhBd?
³⁹ Abhc AS-XhE ahdhbØm UmGE,
 UmGE Wh, B S Abiz Abchcm AShBA
 UmGE, ajSc S Abhc dhGhW AQQi-bhJf
 WhBz” ⁴⁰ EGhW FBA ShBW WiMc
 AS-XhE Shchcm UmGhBdhz ⁴¹ EBdm
 Shch ShWm UmGiA ES Zmfi Gjfi
 EBdh, Gjfic KjOm ZmUifh ZWiHmdh,
 FjØh Ziðhf FcSh Xhcdh Whz SmC
 BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “BWE GhBZhc
 FjØh ALm Wi?” ⁴² Shch DF OjFch
 ZichW bhL ShWcm Uidhz ⁴³ EC bhL
 ShBW gFdc LhbWm GhBdhz

⁴⁴ GhBA Dchcm FBdh, “Abi MmZdh
 Sjbchc dHm ALdhd, gC fbD Sjbchcm
 FBLdhd Wh Wi, bjLh WZic SCchS
 fciY, WZi EFdc LgiYh, Ac MZjc fciYc
 bhMm MmSh dmGh ALm, BSh gFdSh
 Wióis YdiZz” ⁴⁵ EGhW FBA ghci,
 ShBW LhghZi EFdc Uide UIAc Gjdi
 Uidh, MhSm Aèhc Fhdhbc bhWi
 Dch ZjMSh XhcpWz ⁴⁶ ShBW FBdh,
 “Aèhc FhdhbE dmGh ALm, Ad-bLiD
 ZCS FPiW ULG-SFdiY XhBZh, bCSc
 SiW UiWc UiW ShBW bjcUh ThFi
 MiÙh EBMiZhz ⁴⁷ MmFjWj bhWfm
 ShW Whbm SCZh Fedm, HjWhc
 bhYi bhHidm bhYi XhBZ, EC ZDAWi
 MmcjMhdmb ThFi fjcj EBA Añh
 UlWiAc gFd MhSic FhWE XCLhWi
 dhHZz ⁴⁸ SjbchC B gÀdShc fhÀiz ⁴⁹ Ac
 gjWE, Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYo MmSh UhW
 Fchc EAUh FcLpW, Abi BSh Sjbchc
 HmLm ZmMibjz EBdm Zmgmî ThFi
 Zd-ShÀs Wh XhEA XcMØ, Sjbch EC
 MmcjMhdmbE cBEz”

gMcS BLhcm ZmgmîE SjdîA WmEA
EBd
⁵⁰ ZhUm BLhD LhghZi EFdcM dBA
 ZhDS-AWiA HhCc bjGE Hmdh, HiA
 ShBW AS SjdîA Shchcm ULA Uidhz
⁵¹ Ac EC UAc ghdSmC ShBW Shchc
 HmL TWm AdH EBHmdh, ShWcm
 ZmgmîE SjdîA WmEA EBdz ⁵² Shch
 gFdm ShWcm LBMUh FciA, GjZ Gjfi
 EBA MmcjMhdmbE YicS ABdHz ⁵³ Ac
 ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc bhMm ghbmfh Aèhc
 ghbU-ShciY FchS cBdHz AbiW |

**XZiï BÕid fciY KCSH
LiXhch
Ad-ghÛhw
XciKiSi**

Ad-ghÛhw LiXhchc Shdib EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic EBdh Aèhc Fhdhb, Zh FhdibhSjèhz EC Fhdhb EBdh, ðDEJ Aèhc Zjdi Zh AEAM, Mm AEAMm Shbhb MHSc MWbz Aèhc bcMiD EC Fhdhbm bhWfc LjcS XhBdh, Ac bhWjf cjXm UIWiAS SfcY AWdhz gMcS BLhC EBdh Aèhc Fhdhb, B FTH FBSm Hmdm Abch ZjMShb Xhci, Ghdi ShW CLièhDC Abch bghW Aèh XhFc ALd UiUhc Zh XciKD XhBz

Abch AcE UmGi, UIWiAS ABA gMcS BLhD ZCS FmchbSi-FjUcSi Fhb FcLpWz DcbhM ThFi EC LiXhchS WifhWh Zh KiW gifhZm Zifmf fhS-GhW FmchbSic Ziùhcis ZDAW Fch EBLm, Mm Fhb ThFi ZjMh MhD, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MZhWc ZjdiC Aèhc Fhdhb, ShW Fhb EBd Aèhc Fhbz B LiXhchc 20 Wæc cjFjc 31 ADASE ALm, “Ghdi EC IOWh EFd dmGh EBLm, MhSm ESh SidhES Fcia Sjbch BbhW AWE, gMcS BLhC Aèh XhFc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, ShBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, Ac BbhW AWiA MhSm ShW CLièhD Sjbch AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid FcEz” (‘Ad-bLi’, ‘BZWjèh’, ‘Aèhc GhL bhDac MW’, B fZ Whb-CXhVic bhWi ahJHiA UmGZh FiShZc gmfm ‘FiShZ fj’ Whbc EJfSz)

B LiXhchS gMcS BLhD ‘AbiC’ FBA WiMc fhSGhW Zifmf HhBZi Whb chGLpWz EC fhSE Whb EBdHi: AbiC MiÛnHi-cjOi; AbiC UIWiAc Wjc; AbiC UIAc; AbiC ALd chGhd; AbiC FiAbS Ac MiÛnHi; AbiC XT, gF Ac MiÛnHi; Ac, AbiC ALd AJHjc HhLz B HhBZi Whb EFd UiA ZjMh MhD, Ghdi ShW CLièhD Aèhc UiUhc XhEA MhD, Ghdi ShBWC SchWmAdh, UIWiAc WhMhS UmEch MW, MmBW AUb MhSiem BZdiLc FZMh ThFi bjÃ FcpWz

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS ghÛhw (ch:)z ShBW

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic 12 MW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz gMcS BLh UIWiA ThFi Zmgmê SfcY WmEAc EWjbhW 40-50 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Aèhc Fhdhb bhWjf LjcSm Wh-Mid 1:1-18 ADAS

(G) gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic XDdh Cçs 1:19-51

(H) Ad-bLic SZdiH Ac FmchbSi Fhbc ZDAW 2-12 cjFj

(I) Cçs EFdcM gMcS BLhc AGmci Shdib 13-17 cjFj

(K) gMcS BLhc CXcm Mjddb-bLiZS Ac ShW CYhS 18-19 cjFj

(L) gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBdh Ac ZCSm UmGdh 20-21 cjFj

Aèhc Fhdhb bhWjf LjcSm WhMid

(1:1-18)

¹ XDdhC Fhdhb ALdh, Fhdhb Aèhc dHm ALdh Ac EC Fhdhb WiMmC Aèh ALdhz ² gFd XDdh EC Fhdhb Aèhc dHm ALdhz ³ EC Fhdhbc bh-MUi gÀdsh XDUh Fch EBLid, MSSh XDUh Fch EBLm, Dc FjWjShC ShWcm Lhèh XDUh EBLm Whz ⁴ ShW bhMm MiÛnHi ALid, gC MiÛnHiC EBd bhWfc Wjcz ⁵ EC Wjc AÛhcic bhMm Mdmc, EBdm AÛhBcm B Wjccm FZMh FcS XhcLm Whz

⁶ AèhD DgiA Whbc DFMW bhWfcm UIWiAS XhPhBdhz ⁷ EC Wjcc ZmX-hcm fhÀi UiZhc dhHi ShWcm XhPhBd EBd, MhSm ShW MZhWZÛi gjWiA bhWfm BbhW AWmz ⁸ ShBW WiMm gi Wjc ALdh Wh, EBdm Wjcc ZmX-hcm fhÀi UiZhc dhHi UIWiAS ABLdhz ⁹ ALd Wjc EBdh gC MW, MmBW gÀd bhWfcm Wjc UhW FcpW, ShBW UIWiAS SfcY AWchz

¹⁰ EC UIWiAS ShBW ALdh, UIWiA ShW CLièhD XDUh EBLm, Sh-E UIWiAc bhWfm ShWcm KiWd Whz

¹¹ ShBW WiMc MbiWE ABdh, ShW WiMc bhWfmC ShWcm FZjd Fcd Whz

¹² EBdm MS MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWiA ShWcm FZjd Fcdh, Dch XcSmF MWcm ShBW Aèhc GhL AEdhU, bhWi

bhDac MW ZWhc DGSiAc Uidhz

¹³ ALdm EC MW EFdc MWb S bhWfc

dC ThFi EBLm Wh, fcidc GhBf Zh bhWfc BÈhDE EBLm Wh, BOh Ghdi Aèh ThFiC EBLmz

¹⁴ EC FhdhbC bhWjf LjcSm MWb dBdh Ac Abchc bhMm ZfSi Fcdhz ZhYc GhL AEdhU gifhZm ShBW Mm Mhdhd Ac bgibh XhBLpW, gC Mhdhd Ac bgibh Abch UmGLiz ShBW S gF Ac cgbSm fjèAWh Fhbidz

¹⁵ DgiA WZiD ShW ZmXhcm Ze Hdhd fhÀi Uidh, FBdh, “DBWC S gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm Abi AHm FBLdhd, Abhc ZhUm DFMWm SfcY AWch ShBW Abh ThFiE bghW, Abhc ZCS AH ThFiC S ShBW ALpWz”

¹⁶ ShBW fjèAWh Fhbid EAD Abch gFdm cgbSc CXcmUi AcE cgbS XhBLiz ¹⁷ bjLh WZic bhCYSm AèhD fciES UhW FcLidh, EBdm BLh Ad-bLic bhCYSm gF Ac cgbS ABLmz ¹⁸ Aèhcm S FmC FjWjUiW UmGLm Whz ShW dHm cEch gC DFbhĭ XjS, bhWi ShW GhL bhDac MW, MmBW ðDEJ bCdh, ShBWC Aèhcm MhBc FcLpWz

gMcS DgiA (A:) Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic XDdh CçS

(1:19-51)

gMcS DgiA WZic XciKD

¹⁹ BgjUi WmSh EFdm MmcjMhdmb OhCW ThFi MmZdh FDMW Bbhb Ac dmZi fbhMc FiLj bhWfcm DgiA WZic HmLm XhPhBdh, EC fbD DgiAD Dhc HmLm fhÀi Uidhz Shch MmZdh MiFhBdh, “LhZ, AXWm ALdm Fm?”

²⁰ DgiA WZiD FjØh Wh djFhBA ðiFhc EBA FBdh, “Abi S Ad-bLi WhDz”

²¹ SmC Shch ShWcm MiFhBdh, “Sm AXWm Fm? AXWm gMcS BdiAL WZi Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “Wh, Abi BdiAL WhDz” EC Shch MiFhBdh, “Sm AXWm FiSh AHc MbhWhc gC WZi Wi?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Mi Whz”

²² Shch gicZhc ShWcm MiFhBdh, “ShBdm AXWm Fm? Abchem Mmch XhPhBLpW, Abch YiciA HiA FiSh FBShb, AXWhc WiMc XciKD FiSh?”

²³ DgiAD MjAX Uidh, “Abi EBdhd gC AEAM, MmW ZmXhcm gMcS BfhDA WZiD ZhShB HmLpW,

bcjajbic bhMm Mjcm Mjcm DFMWm DdhW Fcch,

Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcEz”

²⁴ DgiA WZic HmLm Mmchcm XhPhBd EBLid, Dch ALdh Ycifi fbhMc bhWjz ²⁵ Shch ShWcm MiFhBdh, “AXWm MmZdh Ad-bLiE WhD, BdiAL WZiE WhD Zh AHc MbhWhc gC WZiE WhD, Sm AXWm FmWm bhWfcm SCZhc HjLd Uich?” ²⁶ DgiA WZiD Shchem MjAX Uidh, “Abi S bhWfcm XhWi UiA SCZhc HjLd FchBchb, EBdm AXWhc bhMm ECdh DF ZjMjch MW ALpW, MmWcm AXWhch KiWpW Whz ²⁷ DBW gC ZjMjch, MmBW Abhc ZhUm SfcY AWhc FTh ALidz ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh HmLh Gjdhc dhGE Abi WhDz”

²⁸ McUhw HhJhc AcF XhcE ZhDS-AWiA HhCS, DgiA WZi MmGhWE SCZhc HjLd FchWiS ALdh, gWE EC LEAd-MjAX EBdz

AèhB bmehc ZhBóh

²⁹ ZhUc UiW DgiA WZiD UmGdh gjMjc BLh ShW HmLm ABch, UmGiA FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi AèhB bmehc ZhBóh, MmW CLièhD gAd bhWfc HjWhc bhYi EDz ³⁰ DBW EBdh gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm Abi AHm FBLdhd, Abhc ZhUm DFMWm SfcY AWch, ALdm ShBW Abhc AH ThFiC ALpW, Ac ShBW Abh ThFiE Bìsi MWz ³¹ AHm S Abi ShWcm KiWShb Wh, EBdm ZWi BLchBdc bhMm ShBW MhSm XciKiSi XhBW, EShc dhHi Abi AHm ABA bhWfcm XhWiUi SCZhc HjLd FchBchb”

³² ZhUm DgiA WZiD EC fhÀi Uidh, FBdh, “Abi UmGdhb FpSec LjcSm XhF cgg ALbhW ThFi dhbiA ABdh, ABA DW CXcm AMidhz ³³ Abi S ShWcm KiWShb Wh, EBdm SCZhc HjLd FchWic dhHi MmBW Abchem ZmMiLpW, ShBW Abchem ZhShB UiLpW MmW, AèhB XhF cggcm Mhc CXcm dhbiA ABSm UmGZhd, DBWC gC MW, MmBW bhWfcm XhF cggUi SciFhZÛi UiZhz ³⁴ Sm Abi BSH UmGdhb, UmGiA ghci fhÀi Uichb, DBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAC MWz”

gMcS BLhc XDdh LhghZi

³⁵ ZhUc UiW DgiA WZi Ac ShW UIBMW CçS gicZhc gC MhHhS ABdhz
³⁶ EC fbD gMcS BLh AOiA MhBch, ShWcm UmGiA DgiAD FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi AèhB bmehc ZhBóhz”
³⁷ DgiA WZic EC FTh gjWiA gC UIBMW BLhc Gcm Gcm cEAWH EBHmdhz
³⁸ BLhD GcmUi YiciA Dchcm UmGdh, UmGiA FBdh, “FiSh Zh, Sjbch FiSh Khe?” Shch MjAX Uidh, “cäi, (bhWi CîhU), AXWm FjAB ThFpW?”
³⁹ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AE Wh, ABA UmGiA MhEz” SmC Shch ShW dHm Hmdh, HiA UmGdh ShBW FjW MhHhS ThFpW, Ac ShchE Aîh UîW ShW dHm cBdhz EC fbD ALcc EÄ ABĒmz

⁴⁰ DgiA WZic FTh gjWiA Mm UIBMW BLhc Gcm Gcm HmLdh, Dchc DFMWc Whb EBd AÛtiAL, DW ahBc Whb LhBbW-XiScz
⁴¹ EC AÛtiALm XDDh ShW ahB LhBbWcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, “ahBLhZ gjWL Wi, Abch S Ad-bLicm UmGLiz” Ad-bLic bhWi EBd Aèhc GmdhYSi XhEA MWz
⁴² AÛtiALm LhBbWcm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdhz BLhD LhBbWc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “Sjbi S LhBbW ZiW BCghŪh, EBdm EGW ThFi Sjbhcm FpYh Whbm QhFh EBZz” FpYh bhWi XiSc, Zh XhÍcz

⁴³ ZhUc UiW BLhD WiES Fcdh, Hhdid MidhS MhBShHiz EC fbD ShBW YidiYcm UmGdh, UmGiA FBdh, “E YidiY AE, ABA Abhc CçS EEz”
⁴⁴ YidiY ALdh ZhDS-LDUh HhCc bhWjFz AÛtiAL Ac XiSc ZheiE ALid EC HhCSz
⁴⁵ YidiYo WTWmdcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, “bjLh WZic SCchS FiShZE Ac ALbhWi WZi EFdc LgiYhS MmW FTh dmGh ALm, Abch S ShWcm UmGLiz ShBW S WhLhcS HhCc BLh, ShW ZhYc Whb BCLjYz”
⁴⁶ BGhW gjWiA WTWmdm YidiYcm FBdh, “VjS! WhLhcS ThFi ahdh FjØh ZhcED Wi?” YidiYo FBdh, “Sm ABA UmGEz”

⁴⁷ BLhD UmGdh, WTWmd ShW HmLm ABch, UmGiA FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi DFMW GhQi ZWi BLchBdiz Shc bhMm FjWj VjŪlc-bjŪlc WhBz”
⁴⁸ SmC WTWmdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “AXWm Abhcm FmbWm KiWdh?” BLhD MjAX Uidh, “gjWE,

Sjbhcm QhFiZhc AHm Sjbi MmZdh gC Qkbjc HhLc Sdm ALdhD, gC fbD Abi Sjbhcm UmGLiz”
⁴⁹ BGhW gjWiA WTWmdm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWmC S BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MWz AXWmC ZWi BLchBdc ZhUfhz”
⁵⁰ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhcm gC Qkbjc HhLc Sdm UmGLi EGhW FEAD Sjbi BbhW AWdhD Wi? gjWE, Dc ThFiE AcE ZCS Ze Ze FmchbSi Sjbi UmGZhDWmz”
⁵¹ ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Abi Sjbhcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbch UmGZhD Zmgmî GjdiHmLm, Ac Aèhc Yiciîh EFd Abi ZiW-AUbc CXcm CPhdhbh Fcchz”

Ad-bLic SZdiH Ac FmchbSi Fhbc ZDAW

2

(2:1-12:50)

gMcS BLhD XhWicm AJHjcc fcZS ZhWhBdh

¹ Dc UIBUiW ZhUm Hhdid Midhc FhŪh HhCS DF ZiA ALidz gMcS BLhc bh EC ZiAS ALdhz
² EC ZiAS BLh Ac ShW LhghZi EFdmE UhES XhBLdhz
³ ZiAc EWjîhWE MmZdh AJHjcc fcZS YkchB Hmd, EC fbD BLhc bh'D BLhcm FBdh, “Dchc AJHjcc fcZS fmf EBHmLmz”
⁴ BLhD ShW bh'cm FBdh, “bhB H, BSh S Abhc ZifD WhDz EGWE Abhc fbD EBLm Whz”
⁵ EBdm ShW bh'D GhUibUhc EFdc FBdh, “EZh, ShBW MmSh FpW, EShC FcEz”

⁶ BgjUic fciES bhYiF EMj Fchc dhHi giWE XhÍcc LDOh Hhbdh ALidz BSH DFEohS EWjbhW ULB-SiW bW XhWi VcSz
⁷ BLhD GhUibUhc EFdc FBdh, “EC HhbdhBØE XhWi acEz” SmC Shch BHjBW OmXm OmXm aci Uidz
⁸ ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “EW ThFi Tjeh XhWi WiA XcVhW ZhZjcKiem UmEz” SmC Shch EdhC Fcdz
⁹ ZhZjcKiD EC XhWi GhBA UmGdh, BSh S AJHjcc fcZSz EBdm B fcZS FjAB ThFi ABD, BGhW ShBW MhWSh Whz Ghdi GhUibUhc EFdm MhWSz DcdhHi ZhZjcKiD ZiAc Wfhcm QhFiA FBdh,
¹⁰ “XDDh gFdmC bhWfcm GhOi fcZS GhBSm UmDz bhWfm BĒhbs GhEAc ZhUm MmZdh fmf EBMhD, EC fbD Mm fcZS UmD, BSh XDDh ThFi FiLj

amMhd ThFmz EBdm Sjbi GhOi fcZS
EGWE chGLZ”

¹¹ gMcS BLhD Hhdid Midhc FhÛh
HhCS WifhWh gifhZm EC XDdh Fm-
chbSi UmGhBA WiMc bgibh MhBc
Fcdhz BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm ShW
CXcm BbhW Awdhz

¹² DcZUm BLhD ShW bh, ahBapW
Ac LhghZi EFdcm dBA FYcWhCb
OhCWE Hmdh, HiA FDUiW gWE
cBdhz

*MmcjMhdmb ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE BLh
Ad-bLi*

¹³ BgjUic AMhUi BU IWhB Hmdm
BLh MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ABdhz

¹⁴ MmcjMhdmbE ABA ShBW UmGdh,
XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh Icc fib-
hWhS FjcZhWic Hcj, bmeh Ac
XhcE ZmKh-FiWh Kdmc, Ac OmFhc
ZhOôohc FhcZhci EFdE ZB cBLpWz

¹⁵ BSh UmGiA ShBW Uei UiA DFOh
KhZjF ZhWhBdh, Ac KhZjF UiA gFd
Hcj-bmeh Ac bhWfcm BW TWm
GmUhB Uidhz Ac OmFhc ZhOôohc
FhcZhci EFdc OmFh-XDfh LiIhBA,
Shhc Fmf ZhÆ CdOhBA YhdhBdhz

¹⁶ XhcE ZmKch EFdcm BLhD FBdh,
“BW TWm gÀdsh gchEz Abhc ZhYc
Iccm ZhMhc ZhWhBE Whz” ¹⁷ EC fbD
XhF FiShZc EC FTh LhghZi EFdc bWE
EBHmd, “Sjbhc Icc dhHi Abhc Mm
bgäs, EC bgäsMc Abhc Uide bhMm
AHjWic dhGhW Mdmcz”

¹⁸ BLhc B Fhbc dhHi BgjUi WmSh
EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh, “BSh
Fhc EViFhc Mm Sjbhc ALm, Shc
XcbhW gifhZm Sjbi FjW FmchbSi
UmGhBZhd?” ¹⁹ ShBW MjAX Uidh,
“AXWhch EC FhZh Ic ahJHidhCÀh,
Abi SiW UiWc aiScm gicZhc Sjdbjz”

²⁰ BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “B
DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhBSm LDKhèif
ZLc dhHLid, Ac Sjbi FiSh SiW UiWc
aiScm ZhWhBdiZhd Wi?” ²¹ EBdm
BLhD BWE Aèhc Ic ZdSm WiMc fcidc
FThC FBLpWz ²² DcdhHi BLh bch
ThFi MiÛh EAc ZhUm LhghZi EFdc
bWE EBLid, ShBW EC FThC FBLdhz
SmC LhghZi EFdm XhF FiShZc FTh Ac
BLhD MmSh FBLdh, ESh DFiW Fcdhz

²³ AMhUi BUc fbD BLhD Mm-
cjMhdmb cBA MmSh FmchbSi Fhb
FcLidh, BSh UmGiA ZCS bhWfm ShW

CXcm BbhW Awdz ²⁴ EBdm BLhD
WiMcm Shhc HmLm Vch Uidh Wh,
FhcW ShBW gFd bhWfcm KiWShz

²⁵ bhWfc ZmXhcm ShW FjWj fhÀic
Mcjc ALid Wh, ShBW Dhc Uide GZc
MhWShz

3

*WDA MWb Ac DFiWc ZmXhcm
Shdib*

¹ Ycifi EFdc bhMm WiFUib Whbm
BgjUi EFdc DFMW WmSh ALdhz

² DFiW chBS ShBW ABA BLhcm
FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch MhWi, AXWm
DFMW CîhU gifhZm Aèhc HmL ThFi
ABLpWz AXWm MmSh FmchbSi Fhb
Fcch, Aèh dHm Wh ThFdm FmC BSh
FcS Xhcm Whz” ³ ShBW WiFUibcm
FBdh, “Abi AXWhcm ghLhC FBchb,
WDA Fci MWb Wh dBdm FmC Aèhc
ZhUfhB UmGm Whz” ⁴ SmC WiFUibm
ShWcm FBdh, “bhWjf Zjeh EBHmdm
gicZhc MWb dD Fidh? ULLchZhc
bh’c XmOE ghbhBA MWb dD Wi?”

⁵ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi AXWhcm
ghLhC FBchb, XhWi Ac XhF cjj ThFi
MWb Wh EBdm FmC Aèhc ZhUfhBS
ghbhBS Xhcm Whz” ⁶ cÀ-bhjF ThFi
MmShc MWb, BSh S Ghdi cÀ-bhjFz
Ac XhF cjj ThFi MmShc MWb, BSh
cjjz ⁷ Abi Mm AXWhcm FBdhb,
WDA Fci MWb dEA Mcjc, DSm ShBjz
EBZh Whz ⁸ ZhShf Shc MmZhd BÈh
EZhd Mhd, Ac AXWm Shc AEAM
gjWpW, EBdm FB ThFi AD Ac FB
Mhd, BGhW MhWpW Whz Sm XhF
cjj ThFi Mmchc MWb EBLm, Shhc
ZmdhDE EdhGhW EDz”

⁹ WiFUibm BLhcm MiFhBdh,
“BFOh Fidh EBS Xhcm?” ¹⁰ BLhD
MjAX Uidh, “AXWm ZWi BLchBdc
CîhU EBAE BSh ZjMpW Wh Wi?

¹¹ AXWhcm ghLhC FBchb, Abch
MmSh MhWi EGhWC FB, Ac MmSh
UmGLi EC ZmXhcm fhÀi UmBz EBdm
AXWhch Abhc fhÀi bhWpW Whz

¹² Abi AXWhchem UIWiAZi ZmXhcm
FBdm MmZhd DFiW FcpW Wh, Sm
Zmgmîi ZmXhcm FBdm Fidh DFiW
FcZh? ¹³ MmBW ZmgmîE ThFpW Ac
Zmgmî ThFi ABLpW, gC ZiW-AUB
Lheh Ac FmC ZmgmîE CPLpW Whz

¹⁴ MmBW ZmgmîE ThFpW Ac
Zmgmî ThFi ABLpW, gC ZiW-AUB
Lheh Ac FmC ZmgmîE CPLpW Whz

¹⁵ MmBW ZmgmîE ThFpW Ac
Zmgmî ThFi ABLpW, gC ZiW-AUB
Lheh Ac FmC ZmgmîE CPLpW Whz

¹⁶ MmBW ZmgmîE ThFpW Ac
Zmgmî ThFi ABLpW, gC ZiW-AUB
Lheh Ac FmC ZmgmîE CPLpW Whz

¹⁷ MmBW ZmgmîE ThFpW Ac
Zmgmî ThFi ABLpW, gC ZiW-AUB
Lheh Ac FmC ZmgmîE CPLpW Whz

¹⁸ MmBW ZmgmîE ThFpW Ac
Zmgmî ThFi ABLpW, gC ZiW-AUB
Lheh Ac FmC ZmgmîE CPLpW Whz

14 “bcjajbic bhMm bjLh WZiD Mmdh ghYcm CKhS SjdLidh, Edh Abi ZiW-AUbcmE CKhS SjdH EBZz 15 MhSm Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, gm AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid Fcmz 16 Aèh XhFm UlWiAc bhWfcm ES Zmfi bhDA Fcdh, B bhDac GhSicm ShW GhL bhDac MWcm UhW Fcdhz Mm bhWfm EC bhDac MWc CXcm BbhW AWm, gm ZiWhf ED Wh, ZcJ AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid Fcmz

17 “AèhD bhWfcm Ulfi XcbhW Fchc dhHi ShW bhDac MWcm UlWiAS Xh-PhBLpW Whz EC bhDac MWc Gh-Sicm bhWfm MhSm WhMhS XhD, DcdhHiC XhPhBLpWz 18 Mm MWm EC bhDac MWc CXcm BbhW AWm, Shc FjWj ZiKhc ED Wh, EBdm Mm BbhW AWm Wh, Shcm AHmC Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBHmLmz FhcW Aèhc DF-bhÍ bhDac MW BZWjèhc CXcm gm BbhW AWLm Whz 19 Shcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLm, FhcW UlWiAS Wjc MhBc EBLmz EBdm bhWfc ZU Fhbc dhHi Wjc ThFi AUhBccm Zmfi ahdh Xh-BLmz 20 Mm bhWfm ZU Fhb Fcm, gm Wjccm IiÛhD, Shc ZU Fhb EFd MhBc EBMiZ Fci gm Wjcc HmLm AD Whz 21 EBdm Mm MW gF-ghdhdic XTm Kdm, gm Wjcc HmLm AD, MhSm Shc gFd Fhb Aèhc bjWfh bhYiF EBLm Fci XcbhW EDz”

DgiA WZiD BLhc ZmXhcm FBch

22 DcZhUm gMcS BLh Ac LhghZi EFd DgjUiA DdhFhS ABdhz giWE ShBW LhghZi EFdc dHm FiLj UiW FhOhBdh Ac bhWfcm SCZhc HjLd FchBdhz 23 EC fbD Lhdib Whbc DF HhCc FhÛhs EpWjW Whbc DF MhHhS DgiADE SCZhc HjLd FchWiS ALdhz gC MhHhS ZCS XhWi ThFhD Udm Udm bhWjf ABA SCZhc HjLd dBdhz 24 DgiA WZicm EC fbDE Mmde ZÛi Fch EBLm Whz

25 EC fbD fciES bhYiF XhF-LhY EAc ZmXhc dBA, DgiA WZic CçS EFdm BgjUic DF Adibc dHm ScôF dhHhB Uidhz 26 ZhUm ShBW ShBW gMcS DgiAc HmLm ABA FBdh, “gMjc, MmBW McUhW HhJhc gXhcE AXWhc dHm ALdh, Ac Mhc ZmXhcm

AXWm fhÀi UiLdh, UmGch Wi, gFd bhWjf ShW HmLm MhBchHi Ac ShBW Dchcm SCZhc HjLd Uichz” 27 BGhW gjWiA DgiAD FBdh, “Zmgmî ThFi UmEA Wh EBdm FmC FjØh XhD Whz 28 SjbchC S gjWL, Abi FBLi, Abi Ad-bLi WhD, EBdm ShW AHm Abhcm XhPhWi EBLmz 29 Mhc HmLm FBÛhcm ZiA UmEA ED, DBWC Wfhz Wfhc Ulîm Ghdi CZhBA Wfhc bhS gjWpW Ac ShW Hdhc AEAM gjWiA Gjfi EBWz EC dhGhW Abhc GjfiE ABM Xjch EBdz 30 ShWcm Ze EBSm EBZ Ac Abi gci MhBShb EBZz”

Zmgmî ThFi MmBW ABLpW

31 MmBW CXc ThFi ABW, DBW gFdc CXcmz EBdm Mm UlWiA ThFi AD, gm S UlWiAc, gm UlWiAZi bhSC bhSmz MmBW Zmgmî ThFi ABW, ShW AfW gFdc CXcmz 32 ShBW gWE MmSh UmGLpW Ac gjWLpW, EShc fhÀic UmBWz FmC ShW fhÀi bhWm Whz 33 EBdm Mm MWm ShW fhÀi FZjd FcLm, gm EGhW UiAC XcbhW Fcm, Aèhc FhdhbC ghLhz 34 AèhD MmWcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW Aèhc FhdhbC ZhShBW, FhcW AèhD ShWcm XjchXjc FciA XhF cjgj UhW FcpWz 35 ZhYo ShW XjScm, bhWi ShW GhL bhDac MWcm bhDA FcpW Ac ShW ASEC gFdSh UiLpWz 36 Mm bhWfm Aèhc GhL bhDac MWc CXcm BbhW AWLm, gm AGmci MiÛnHi XhBdiLmz EBdm Mm ShWcm bhWm Wh, gm FjWjbØmC AGmc XhBS WhD ZcJ Shc CXcm Aèhc HMZ XeZz

4

fbciAc ZmOic BbhW

1 Ycifi EFdm gjWdh, gMcS BLhD DgiA WZi ThFi Zmfi bhWfcm ShW CçS ZhWhBLpW, Ac SCZhc HjLd Fch-Bchz 2 EBdm BLhD WiMm SCZhc HjLd FchBch Wh, ShW CçS EFdmC FchBchz 3 gMcS BLhD B GZc XhBA, DgjUiA Midh LheiA gicZhc Hhdid MidhS MhEAc dhHi cEAWh EBdhz 4 MhEAc FhdE ShWcm fbciAc bhMUi MhEA dhHLidz 5 XTE ShBW fbciAc fjGhc Whbc DF HhCc VhcE ABdhz gMcS BAFjZm ShW XjA BCLjYcm Mm MbiW UhW FcLdh, EC MbiWGHw

ALid gC HhCc VhcEz ⁶ B MbiWE gMcS BAFjZc FjA ALidz BLh AOSm AOSm gmchW EBA EC FjAc FhLhS MichBdhz EC fbD EWjbbW ULBYc EBHmLmz

⁷⁻⁸ DcbhMm fbciA MhSic DF ZmOiD XhWi Sjdhs ABd, Ac FjAc FhLhS BLh DFdh ALdh, FhcW ShW LhghZi EFd GhWi-XhWi dEAc dhHi ZhMhcE HmLdhHiz BLhD ShBcm FBdh, “E bhB, Abhcm Tjeh XhWi GhEACÀhz”

⁹ ZmOiD Fpd, “Abi S fbciA MhSic bhWjFz AXWm DFMW BgjUi EBA Abhc HmLm XhWi KhBch Fidh?” ZmOiD BGhW Fpd, FhcW fbciA MhSic dHm BgjUi bhWfc FjWjMhS bid-bif Zh Kdh-Yich ALid Whz ¹⁰ BLhD ShBcm FBdh, “Sjbi MjUi MhWShD Aèhc UhW FiSh, Ac Fm Sjbhc HmLm XhWi KhBch, Sm Sjbi WiMmC ShW HmLm XhWi KhBdhD EWm, Ac ShBW SjbhcM MiÛh XhWi Uidh EWmz” ¹¹ ZmOiD Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc HmLm S XhWi Sjdhc FjØh WhB, Ac B FjAE HBWz Sm MiÛh XhWi FjAB ThFi XhBdh? ¹² AXWm FjWj Abhc bjd-bjcäi BAFjZ WZi ThFi Ze Wi? ShBWC Abhc dhHi B FjA GjUiLdhz ShBW Ac ShW XjApØmE EC FjAc XhWi GhBSh, Ac ShW Xfjc Xhdcme GhEABShz”

¹³ SmC BLhD FBdh, “Mm MWm B FjAc XhWi GhBZ, Shc gicZhc XiAL dhHZz ¹⁴ EBdm Abhc UmEA XhWi Mm GhBZ, Shc FjWj fbDC XiAL dhHS WhDz ZcJ B XhWi Shc Uidc bhMm NcWhc dhGhW CTdiA CPZ Ac AGmci MiÛnHi UhW FcZz” ¹⁵ SmC ZmOiD BLhcm Fpd, “gjMjc, Sm AbhcmE gC XhWi UmCÀh, MhSm Abhc XiAL Wh dhHm, Ac XhWic dhHi BWE AEA Wh dhHmz”

¹⁶ BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “Sm MhE, Sjbhc MhbhBcm EWE dBA AEz”

¹⁷ ZmOiD Fpd, “LhZ, Abhc S FjWj MhbhB WhBz” BLhD FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC FBL, Sjbhc MhbhB WhBz ¹⁸ FhcW Dc AHm S Sjbhc XhK MW MhbhB EBHmLpW, Ac EGW Mm Sjbhc dHm ALm, gm Sjbhc MhbhB WhDz Sjbi ghLh FThC FBdhDz” ¹⁹ BGhW gjWiA ZmOiD BLhcm Fpd, “gjMjc, EGW Abi ZjMdhb, AXWm DFMW WZiz

²⁰ Abhc ZhY-UhUhBØm EC Xhec

CXcmC DZhUS FcSh, EBdm AXWhch FpW, MmcjMhdmbEC bhWfc DZhUS Fch CKiSz”

²¹ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abhc bhSGhW DFiW FcEz UmGiE, ECdh fbD ABZ MmZdh Sjbch B Xhec CXcm, Zh MmcjMhdmbc FjWjGhWE, HhBZi ZhY Aèhc DZhUS FcShD WhDz ²² Sjbch Mhcm KiWE Wh, Shc DZhUS FcE, EBdm Abch MhW DZhUS Fci, ShWcm Abch KiWiz MhWE Wi, WhMhSc XT S BgjUi EFdc bhMUic ABLmz ²³ gjWE, Edh fbD ABZ, ZcJ EGWC ABÈm, MmZdh ALd DZhUSFhci EFdm gÀhWi cjgm HhBZi ZhY Aèhc DZhUS FcZhz HhBZi ZhYoE EdhGhW DZhUSFhcic Shèhf FcpWz ²⁴ Aèhshdh EBdhHi cjgj, DcdhHi Mhch ShW DZhUS FcZhz, Shch gÀhWi cjgm ShW DZhUS Fch dhHZz”

²⁵ ZhUm EC ZmOiD Fpd, “Abi MhWi, Ad-bLi ABchz ShBW ABA gFdSh Abchcm MhWhBZhz” ²⁶ BLhD EC ZmOicm FBdh, “AbiC gmbW, MmBW EGW Sjbhc dHm bhSichz”

²⁷ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ABA UmGdh, BLhD DF ZmOic dHm bhSich, UmGiA Shch ShBijz EBHmdhz Sh-E Shch FmC MiFhBdh Wh, AXWm FiSh KhBch Zh DW dHm bhSich FmWmz ²⁸ ZhUm ZmOiD ShBc XhWic Gpdh TBA HhCc bhWfcm HiA Fpd, ²⁹ “Sjbch ABA DFMWcm UmGi MhEz Abhc MiÛnHis MmSh FcLi, BSh gFdShc ShBW FBdiLpWz Sm ShBWC FiSh gC Ad-bLi Wi?” ³⁰ BSh gjWiA HhCc bhWjF ZhcBA BLhc HmLm AEA Vedhz

³¹ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm EWjCjV Fci FBdh, “gjMjc, FjØh GhCÀhz” ³² ShBW FBdh, “Abhc HmLm Bdh GhWi ALm, Mm GhWic ZmXhcm Sjbch MhWE Whz” ³³ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm DFm-EBÛm MiFhBdh, “Sm ShWcm FmC FjWj GhWi AWiA UiLm Wh FiSh?” ³⁴ SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW, ShW bcMi bhYif ShW Fhb Xjch FchC Abhc GhWiz

³⁵ “Sjbch FE Wh Wi, ‘Ac KhBc bhf ZhUmC Yfd FhOhc fbD ABZ?’ EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ahdh Fci DFZhc GmSmUi KhBA UmGE, Yfd

XhFiA FhOhc MjFh EBHmLmz ³⁶ Yfd FhOchD EGWC ZmSW XhBch Ac AGmcc dhHi Yfd Udh Fcchz DcdhHi MmBW Mhdh ZhBW UmBW Ac MmBW Yfd FhOpW, ULBEMWC gbhW Gjfi EBWz ³⁷ DSm EC LièmGc XcbhW ED, 'DFMWm ZhBW UmBW, AcF MWm FhOpWz' ³⁸ AbiE Sjbchcm Edh Yfd FhOhS XhPhBLi, Mm Yfdc dhHi Sjbch bmWS FcL Whz EBÛ bhWfm bmWS FcLm Ac Sjbch EC bmWSc Yfd FhOILz"

³⁹ Mm ZmOic MiÛnHic gFdSh BLhD FBdiLpW, EC ZmOic fhAi gjWiA gC HhCc ZCS fbcia bhWfm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdhz ⁴⁰ Shch BLhcm HiA biWS Fci FBdh, Shchc EGhWE cBZhc dhHiz DcUhD ShBW ULB UiW gWE cBdhz ⁴¹ EC fbD ShW Shdib gjWiA AcE ZCS bhWfm BbhW AWdhz ⁴² Ac HhCc bhWfm EC ZmOicm FBdh, "Sjbhc FThD Abch BbhW AWLi Wh, Abch WiMmC ShW bhS gjWiA ZjMShb Xh-cLi, DBWC MHSc ALd SchWmAdhz"

gMcS BLhc ULLch FmchbSi

⁴³ fbcias ULBUiW cBA ghci gMcS BLh WiMc Zhei Hhdid MidhS HmdhHiz ⁴⁴ MjUiE ShBW AHm FBLdh, FjWj WZicmC WiMc UmfE Uhb UmEA ED Wh, ⁴⁵ SmZC EC fbD Shch ShWcm FZjd Fcdhz FhcW BUc fbD BLhD MmcjMhdmbE MmSh FmchbSi UmGhBLdh, Hhdidc bhWjf gWE ThFhD Shch BSh UmGLdh Fci ShBW HhdidE ABdm Shch FZjd Fcdhz

⁴⁶ ZhUm BLh gicZhc Hhdidc FhÛh HhCS Hmdhz EWEC ShBW XhWicm AJHjcc fcZS ZhWhBLdhz FYcWhCb OhCWE DF fcFhci EYifhcc XjA GjZ Zmbhc ALidz ⁴⁷ gMcS BLh DgjUiA ThFi Hhdid ABLpW gjWiA, EC EYifhc ShW HmLm HiA biWS Fcdh, ShBW MhWj FYcWhCb HiA DW XjAHjcm ahdh FcpWz EC fbD ShW XjA bchc XTi EBHmLidz

⁴⁸ BLhD EC EYifhccm FBdh, "FjWj WifhWh Zh FmchbSi Fhb Wh UmGdm AXWhch FjWjbØmC BbhW AWSh WhDz" ⁴⁹ SmC EYifhcm FBdh, "gjMjc, UDA Fci MdUi ACÀh, XjAHjcc MhW ThFSm ACÀhz" ⁵⁰ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, "AXWm MhCÀhHi, AXWhc XjA

ahdh EBHmLmz" BLhc FTh DFiW FciA DBW HmdhHiz

⁵¹ ghLhC, gC EYifhc ZheiS MhEAc XTm ShW Hjdhb EFdm ABA GZc Fpd, "LhZ, AXWhc XjAc Zmbhc FbiHmLmz" ⁵² ShBW Dchcm MiFhBdh, "gm FjW fbD ahdh EBLm?" Shch FBdh, "FhBd ULBYc ThFi ShW ShX Lhei UiLmz" ⁵³ SmC EYifhcc bWE EBd, PiF ULBYci Zhdh BLhD ShWcm FBLdh, "AXWm MhCÀhHi, AXWhc XjA ahdh EBHmLmz" DcdhHi EC EYifhc Ac ShW XciZhcc gFdm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdhz ⁵⁴ gMcS BLh DgjUiA TWm HhdidE AEAc ZhUm EC ULLch FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhBdhz

5

BLhD AOSif ZLcc Zmbhcicm ahdh Fcdh

¹ BShc ZhUm BgjUi EFdc BUc fbD ABdm BLh MmcjMhdmbE HmdhHiz

² MmcjMhdmbE bmeh-UcMhc FhÛhs DFOh XjcFi ALid, EC XjcFiS Liei ZhÛh XhKGhW IhO ALid, XhKE IhOc CXcm XhKGhW LhCWiz BZchWi ahfhD B XjcFic Whb ZhDS-LUhz ³ EC IhOE ZCS MhSc Zmbhci Xei cBSz djhd-doJeh, AÛh, Ac Zmbhcmm Mmchc fcid DÀmZhcmm gjFhB HmLm, ShchE EWE cBSz

⁴ bhMm bhMm DFMW YiciÛh ABA EC XjcFic XhWi dhehBSh, dhehWic ZhUmC XDdh Mm MW XhWiS dhs, Shc MS Ze Zmbhc ECF ahdh EBMiSz DcUhD EC Zmbhci EFdm XhWi dhehWic AfhD EWE Xei cBSz

⁵ Dhc bhMm Edh DFMW Zmbhci ALid, Mm ZmOh AOSif ZLc ThFi Zmbhcz ⁶ ZCS UiW ThFi gm EWE Xei cBLm gjWiA BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh, "FiSh Zh, Sjbhc BËh Wi Sjbi ahdh EBMiShD?" ⁷ ZmOhD Fpd, "gjMjc, Abhc S Bdh FmC WhB, MmBW XhWi dhehWic dHm dHmC Abhcmm XjcFiS dhbhBSz Abi dhhSm dhhSm AcF MW HiA dhbi MhDz" ⁸ BLhD Dcm FBdh, "Sm CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA AOh-Kdh FcEz" ⁹ dHm dHmC EC Zmbhci ahdh EBHmd, Ac Shc ZiLWh SjdiA Kdh-Yich Fcdz

gi UiW ALid MjçhZhc, Mjçhzhcm FjWjMhS Fhb Fch MhBM WhDz

¹⁰ DcUhD BgjUi WmSh EFdm EC ZmOhcm FBdh, “ABM S Mjçhzhc, Sm ABM Sjbhc ZiLWh SjdiA WmEA MhBM WhDz” ¹¹ EBdm gm Fpd, “MmBW Abhcm ahdh FcLpW, ShBWC Abhcm FBdh, CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA AOhkdh FcEz” ¹² SmC WmSh EFdm ZmOhcm MiFhBdh, “EC bhWjfhj FmHj, MmHiD Sjbhc FBLm, ZiLWh dBA Kdh-Yich FcShD?” ¹³ EBdm EC ZmOhD S MhWS Wh, ShBW Fm, gi MhHhS ZCS bhWfm aie FcidiLpW UmGiA, BLh giW TWm HmLdhHiz

¹⁴ ZhUm BLhD EC ZmOhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhðLE XhBA FBdh, “gjWE, Sjbi S Zmbhc ThFi ahdh EBHmLz Sm Ac FjWj HjWh FciE Wh, MhSm Sjbhc fcZWhf Wh EDz” ¹⁵ SmC EC ZmOhD HiA BgjUi WmSh EFdm Fpd, Shcm MmBW ahdh FcLpW, DW Whb BLhz

gMcS BLhc AèhB DGSiAc

¹⁶ BLhD Mjçhzhcm Zmbhcicm ahdh FchD BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm bhciDiSh KhBdhz ¹⁷ EBdm BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abhc HhBzi ZhYo ghbmfh Fhb Fcch Ac AbiE Fcchbz” ¹⁸ BGhW gjWiA Shch ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi AcE Hcb EBA XT SjFhWiS cBdhz Shch bWE FcLid, ShBW Ghdi Mjçhzhcc WiEb ahJHiLpW Wh, ShBW Aèh XhFcm ZhY QhFiA ficiFiE FcLpWz

¹⁹ DcdhHi ShBW EC WmSh EFdm FBdh, “Abi Wióis gF FTh FBchb, XjSm S WiMm WiMm FjØh FcSh XhcpW Wh, EBdm ShW ZhYcm MmSh Fhb FchS UmGpW, ShBW Ghdi EShC FcpW, ZhYo MmSh FcpW, XjSmE S ESh FcpWz” ²⁰ ZhYo ShW XjScm bhDA FcpW Ac ShBW WiMm Mm Fhb FcpW, BSh gFdShC XjScm UmGhBWz Ac BSh ThFi AcE Ze Ze FjUcSi Fhb XjScm UmGhBZh, MmSh UmGiA AXWhch ShBìjz EBMiZhzh ²¹ ZhYo Mmdh bjcUhcMi MiÙh Fci SjdPw, XjSmE ECdh Mmchcm BÈh MiÙnHi UhW FcpWz ²² ZhYo FmCcc ZiKhce FcpW Wh, ShW gFd ZiKhcc ahc XjSc ASE UiLpW, ²³ MhSm ZhYcm Mmdh gFdm BìS Fcm, ECdh XjScmE BìS Fcmz XjScm Mm BìS Fcm Wh, gm ALdm

gC ZhYcmE BìS Fcm Wh, MmBW B XjScm ZmMiLpWz

²⁴ “Abi AXWhchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm MWm Abhc Fhdhb gjWm Ac MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, gm S AGmci MiÙnHi XhBdiLmz Shcm Ac Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBS WhDz gm S bCS ThFi MiÙnHiS Xhei UidhBLmz ²⁵ Ac Abi ghLhC FBchb, Bdh DF MbhWh ABZ, ZcJ EGWC ABÈm, MmZdh bjcUh EFdm Abi BZWjèhc Hdhc AEAM gjWZh, Ac Mhch gjWZh Shch MiÙh EBZh ²⁶ BShc FhcW Ebd, ZhY WiMm Mmdh MiÙnHic bhdiF, ShW XjScmE ECdh MiÙnHic bhdiFhWh UiLpWz ²⁷ ZhYo XjScm bhWfc ZiKhce Fchc DGSiAc UiLpW, FhcW DBWC S ZiW-AUbz ²⁸ Sm BSh gjWiA AXWhch ShBìjz EBZh Wh, MhWpW Wi, ECdh fbD ABec, MmZdh Aèh XjSc Hdhc AEAM gjWiA bjcUh Efd FDZc ThFi ZhcBA ABZh ²⁹ Ac Mmch WmF Fhb FcLpW, Shch Zmgmîi MiÙnHi XhEAc dhHi CPZh, EBdm Mmch WhYcbh-wic bhMm MiÙnHi FhOhBLm, Shch CPZh fhMh XhEAc dhHiz

³⁰ “Abi S WiMm WiMm FjØh FcShb Xhce Wh, Abi Mmdh gjWi Edh ZiKhce Fciz Abi gF ZiKhce Fci, FhcW Abi Abhc WiMc BÈhD Fhb FcShb KhB Wh, Ghdi MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW ShW bcMi Xjch FcShb KhBz

WiMc ZmXhcm gMcS BLh

³¹ “Abi MjUi WiMc ZmXhcm WiMm fhÀi UmB, Sm B fhÀi fPiF WhDz ³² EBdm ULLch MWmE Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi Uich, Ac Abi MhWi, ShBW Mm fhÀi Uich, BSh ghLhz ³³ AXWhch S DgiA WZic HmLm GZciA XhPhBA MiFhBLpW, ShBWE gFc XÀm fhÀi UiLpWz ³⁴ Ac Abi FjWj bhWfc fhÀic CXcm acfh Fci Wh, EBdm AXWhch MhSm WhMhS XhBA MhW ZhKhBSh XhcpW, DcUhD BSh FBchbz ³⁵ gMcS DgiAC ALdh gC MhdhBd bjfhD, Mm bjfhdm Yc UiLidz AXWhchE Tjeh FDUiW EC bjfhdc Ycc bhMm Gjfi FcSm chMi EBLdhz

³⁶ EBdm DgiA WZic fhÀi SWme AcE Ze fhÀi Abhc ALm, FhcW Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Mm Fhbc dhHi Abhcm XhPhBLpW, Abi EShC Fcchbz Ac EC Fhbc fhÀiDC ZjMh MhD, Abhcm Abhc HhBZi ZhYo ZmMiLpWz ³⁷ ShBWC S gC ZhZh, MmBW Abhcm XhPh-BLpW, ShBW WiMmE Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiLpWz AXWhch FjWj fbD ShW Hdhc AEAM gjWLpW Wh, Ac ShWcm UmGLpWE Whz ³⁸ DLheh ShW Fhdhb S AXWhchc UidE cD Wh, FhcW ShBW Mhcm XhPhBLpW, DW CXcm AXWhch BbhW AWpW Whz

³⁹ “AXWhch S GjZ bW UiA ALbhWi FiShZ SidhES FcpW, bWE FcpW BSh SidhES Fcdm AGmci MiÛnHi XhBZh EBdm EC FiShZmC S Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UmDz ⁴⁰ DcZhUmE AXWhch MiÛnHi XhEAc dhHi Abhc HmLm ABSH KhBW Whz

⁴¹ “Abi S bhWfc HmL ThFi ShciY XhEAc AfhD ABLi Wh, ⁴² EBdm Abi MhWi, Aèhc ZhD AXWhchc FjWj bgäs WhB, Abi S AXWhchcm KiWiz ⁴³ Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc Whb dBA ABLi, Sh-E AXWhch Abhcm DFiW Fcch Whz EBdm ULLch FmC MjUi Shc WiMc Whbm AD, Sm Shcm AXWhch DFiW FcZh ⁴⁴ AXWhch DFm-EBÛc HmL ThFi ShciY XhBSh KhBW, EBdm Mm ShciY Aèhc HmL TWm XhEA MhD, BShc dhHi FjWj Kmìh FcpW Whz Sm AXWhch FmbWm DFiW FcZh? ⁴⁵ AXWhch bWE FcZh Wh, Abi Abhc ZhZhc HmLm AXWhBØcm Ulfi ZhWhBbjz EBdm Mm bjLh WZic CXcm AXWhch acfh Fci ALpW, gC bjLhDC AXWhBØcm Ulfi FBchz ⁴⁶ AXWhch MjUi bjLh WZicm DFiW FcSh, Sm AbhcmE DFiW Fcdh EWm, B bjLh WZiD S Abhc ZmXhcmC dmGLpWz ⁴⁷ EBdm AXWhch MmZdh ShW dmGhcmC DFiW FcpW Wh, Sm Abhc bjGc FThem Fidh DFiW FcZh?”

6

XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

¹ DcZhUm gMcS BLh Hhdid AEcc gXhcE HmdhHi, EC AEcc AcF Whb SiZicia AEcz ² ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm EBA MhEAS ALdh, Shch S UmGLidh, Zmbhci EFdc CXcm ShBW

Fidh FmchbSi Fhb FcLpWz ³ gWE HiA ghci ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA DF Xhec CXcm ZBdhz ⁴ EC fbD BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BU IWhB ABLmz ⁵ BLhD KhBA UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm CPiA ABch, EC ShW LhghZi YidiYcm FBdh, “BSh bhWfcm GhEAWic dhHi Abch cJoi XhBbj FjW MhHhS?” ⁶ ALdm YidiYcm XciAh Fchc dhHi ShBW BGhW MiFhBdh, EBdm Fidh FiSh FcZh, BGhW ShBW AHmC MhWShz ⁷ YidiYo MjAX Uidh, “Dchcm Tjeh Tjeh GhWi UidmE ULBf UiWhcc cJoiD FjdhBS WhDz”

⁸ gWE AÛtiAL Whbm gMcS BLhc DF LhghZi ALdhz ShBW EBdh LhBbW-XiSc ahBz ⁹ ShBW BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, EWE gjcj DF XjAc HmLm XhKGhW AOhc cJoi Ac ULBOh ZichW bhL ALm, EBdm ES bhWfc bhMm BSHD FiSh EBZ?” ¹⁰ BLhD gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch ESh bhWfcm Ihfc CXcm ZEAB UmEz” SmC Shch Ihfc CXcm ZBHmdhz BWE Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc ALdh EWjbhW XhK AMhc MWz ¹¹ ZhUm ShBW EC XhKGhW cJoi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA Dchcm ZhOia Uidhz ECdh ZichW bhLE ZhOia Uidhz Mm MS KhBd, gm ESGhW XhBdz ¹² gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdz GhBA ghcdm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, “GhWic ZhUm MmSh cBLm, Sjbch ESh DGhWE Udh FcE, FjØh YhdhBE Whz” ¹³ Dch EC XhKGhW cJoiC ZheSi OjFchBW Udh FciA ZhcE OjFci acdhz

¹⁴ gMcS BLhc B FmchbSi UmGiA bhWfm bhSh-bhSi dhHhBdh, “WióD DBWC gC WZi, MmBW UIWiAS SficiY AWhc FThz” ¹⁵ SmC BLhD ZjMididh, bhWfm Mjc FciA ShWcm Shchc ZhUfh ZhWhWic dhHi VcS Khcz EGhW ZjMiA ShBW gicZhc DFdhC Xhec CXcm HmdhHiz

AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOh

¹⁶ ghBØhZhdh BLhc LhghZi EFd AEcc XhcE Hmdhz ¹⁷ Ac FYcWhCb OhCWE MhBSh Fci WhE dBA AEc Xhei UmEAS dhHdhz B fbD AÛhBc EBHmLid Ac BLhE Shchc dHm ALdh Whz ¹⁸ AEcc bhMGhWE MhBSmC GjZ SjYhWi ZhShf Ac Ze Ze RoC fjcj EBdz ¹⁹ EWjbhW SiW-KhBc bhBd WhE

ZhBA MhEAc ZhUm Shch UmGdh, gMcS BLh XhWic CXcmUi AOiA Shchc HmLm ABchz BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm GjZ QchB Hmdhz ²⁰ EC fbD BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “QchBE Wh, B S Abiz” ²¹ LhghZi EFdm ShWcm WhEE SjdSh KhBdh, Ac Shch Mm MhHhS MhEAc FTh, dHm dHm WhE HiA gWE XCLi Hmdz

MiÛnHi-cjOic ZmXhcm ZDAW

²² AEcc gXhcE MmSh bhWjf CZh ALdh, ZhUc UiW Shch ZjMdh, AHc UiW BWE DGhW WhE Lheh UilCh FjWj WhE ALid Whz Shch DEGhWE ZjMdh, BLh ShW LhghZi EFdc dHm WhEE CPLpW Wh, ZcJ Shch DFdhC AEc XhcEBLpWz ²³ EBdm Mm MhHhS BLhD Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA ghci bhWfcm cjOi GhEABLdh, EC MhHhc HmLm SiZiciA OhCW ThFi FDGhW WhE ABdz ²⁴ bhWfm MmZdh UmGdh, BLh Zh ShW LhghZi Efd FmC B MhHhS WhB, EC Shch ESh WhEABØE CPiA BLhc Shèhfm FYcWhCb OhCWE HmdhHiz

²⁵ gWE HiA Shch BLhcm XhBA FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm BWE FjW fbD ABdh?” ²⁶ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbch Abhc FmchbSi WifhWhc bhWi ZjMiA Abhcm SjFhBchD Wh, ZcJ XmO aci cjOi GhBL FciC SjFhBchDz ²⁷ EGW gjWE, UIWiAZi Mm GhWi Wi EBMhD, Shc Gcm IjciA dha FiSh? Mm GhWi FjWjUiW Wi ED Wh, ZcJ AGmci MiÛnHi UhW Fcm, Shc Gcm EBA IjcEz B GhWi S Abi ZiW-AUbm Sjbchcm Uibjz EC DGSiAc Ghdi Abhc ALm, Abhc HhBZi ZhY AèhDC BShc XcbhW UmGhBLpWz

²⁸ BGhW gjWiA Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Aèhc Fhb Fche dhHi Abch FiSh FcShb?” ²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “AèhD Mhem XhPhBLpW, ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc EBd Aèhc Fhbz” ³⁰ DcZhUm Shch ShWcm MiFhBd, “Sm AXWm EbW FiSh WifhWh UmGhBZh, MmSh UmGiA Abch AXWhc CXcm BbhW AWbj? AXWm FjW Fhb FcZh? ³¹ Abchc ZhY-UhUhD S bcjajbiS bhÛh GhBLdhz XhF FiShZE

dmGh ALm, AèhD Shchcm Zmgmî GhWi GhEABdhz”

³² BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Zmgmî Mm cjOi Sjbch XhBLdhD, BSh S bjLh WZiD UiLpW Wh, ZcJ Abhc HhBZi ZhYoC Sjbchcm ALd Zmgmî cjOi UhW FcpWz ³³ Ac Aèhc UmEA gC cjOi EBdh EC MW, MmBW Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABA ghch MHScm MiÛnHi UmBWz” ³⁴ SmC Shch Fpd, “gjMjc, Sm EC cjOiC Abchcm gc-ghbmfh UmCÀhz”

³⁵ BLhD FBdh, “AbiC gC MiÛnHi-cjOiz Mm MW Abhc HmLm AD, Shc FjWj fbD ajG dhHm Wh, Ac Mm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, Shc FjWj fbD Xi-ALmE Vcm Whz ³⁶ Abi S Sjbchcm bjGui FBLiE, Ac Sjbch Abhcm Um-GiAE BbhW AWdhD Whz ³⁷ Abhc Hh-BZi ZhYo Mmchcm Abhc ASE UmBW, Shch gFdC Abhc HmLm ABZz Mm MW Abhc HmLm AD, Abi FjWj bØmC Shcm Zhcm YhdhBShb WhDz ³⁸ Abi FjWj Abhc bcMi bhYiF Fhb FchS ABLi Wi? Wh, ZcJ MmBW Abhcm XhPh-BLpW, ShW bcMi MjHhBA Fhb Fche dhHiC Abi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLiz ³⁹ gjWE, Mm ZhYo Abhcm XhPh-BLpW, ShW bjWfh EBd, ShBW Mmchcm Abhc ASE UiLpW, Abi MhWj Dch DFMWcmE Wh AchB ZcJ cjM ghfce Dchcm MiÛh ghdSm Sjdiz ⁴⁰ Abhc ZhYc bjWfh EBd, Mhch ShW XjScm UmGiA ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, Shch MhWj AGmc XhDz Ac AbiC Shchcm cjM ghfce MiÛh Fci Sjdjz”

⁴¹ BGhW gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdm BLhcm dBA FhWh-Ijfh dhHhBdhz FhcW ShBW AHm FBLdh, “Zmgmî ThFi Mm cjOi dhbiA ABLm, AbiC gC cjOiz” ⁴² DcdhHi Shch WiMm WiMm FBdh, “EHj S BCLjYc XjA BLh WhD Wi Zh? Abch S Shc bh-ZhYcmE KiWiz Sm gm FmbWm FD, gm Zjdm Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLm?”

⁴³ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch WiMc bhMm FhWh-Ijfh FciE Whz ⁴⁴ Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo Abhcm Xh-PhBLpW, ShBW Afif Wh ZhWhBdm FjWj bhWjfc Abhc HmLm ABS Xhcm Whz Ac AbiC Shcm cjM ghfce MiÛh ghdSm Sjdjz ⁴⁵ MhWE Wi, WZi

EFdc FiShZE dmGh ALm, 'Shch gFdm Aèhc HmL ThFi Shdib dBZhz' Ac Mm MWm HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi Shdib XhBLm, gC MWC Abhc HmLm ADz

⁴⁶ "EC ZhYcm S FjWj bhWfm UmGLm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc HmL ThFi MmBW ABLpW, ShBWC B ZhYcm UmGLpWz ⁴⁷ Abi Sjbchcm Wióis ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWLm, gm dHm dHmC AGmc XhBdiLmz ⁴⁸ AbiC MiÛnHi-cjOiz ⁴⁹ Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØm S bcjajbiS bhÛh GhBLdh, Sh-E Shchc bCS EBLmz ⁵⁰ EBdm BGhW Ebd gC cjOi, Mm cjOi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLm, MhSm EC cjOi GhBA bhWjfbW ThFi cmghB XhDz ⁵¹ gjWE, AbiC EBdhh gC MiÛh cjOi, Mm cjOi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLmz Mm MWm B cjOi GhBZ, gm KicFhdiW MiÛnHi XhBZz Abhc FhDAC Ebd EC cjOiz bhWfcm KicFhdiW MiÛnHi UiZhc WiESm Abi Abhc Umg-FhDA ZidhB Uibjz"

⁵² BGhW gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdc bhMm ScFh-ScFi dhHiHmdz Shch DFm-EBÛm Fpd, "B ZmOhD FmbWm Shc fcide Hjî Abchcm GhEABZ?" ⁵³ BLhD FBdh, "Sm gjWE, Abi Wióis gF FTh FBchb, Sjbch Abi ZiW-AUbc dC Ac Hjî Wh GhBdm S Sjbchc bhMm MiÛnHiC WhBz ⁵⁴ FmC MjUi Abhc dC Ac Hjî GhD, Sm gm AGmci MiÛnHi XhBdiLm, Ac cjM ghfcc UiWE Abi Shcm MiÛh Fci Sjdbjz ⁵⁵ Abhc Hjîc Ebd ALd GhWi Ac Abhc dCC Ebd ALd XhWiz ⁵⁶ Mm MWm Abhc dC Ac Hjî GhD, gm Abhc aiScm ThFm Ac AbiE Shc aiScm ThFiz ⁵⁷ Mmdh Abhc HhBZi MiÛh ZhYo Abhcm Xh-PhBLpW, DcdhHiC AbiE MiÛh ALiz ECdh Mm MWm Abhcm GhD, gm-E Abhc dhHi MiÛh cBZz ⁵⁸ UmGchD Wi, EC cjOi S Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLmz Mm cjOi GhBA Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBW bhch HmLpW, B cjOi S Abhc dhGhW WhDz Abhc EC cjOi Mm MWm GhBZ, gm KicFhd MiÛh cBZz" ⁵⁹ gMcS BLhD FYcWhCb OhCWc bLiUE Shdib UmEAc fbD BSh gFdSh FBdhz

ZCS Ççsc bWE bs-ZicjV

⁶⁰ Shdib gjWiA ghci ShW Ççsc bhMc ZCSm FBdh, "BSh S Ze Hcb Shdibz BSh FmHiD bhWZ?" ⁶¹ EBdm BLhD ShW HhBZi Zdm ZjMididh, FiSh dBA Dch FhWh-Ijfh Fcchz ZjMiA Dchcm FBdh, "EC Shdib gjWiA Sjbch IhZei HmdhD Wi? ⁶² Sm Abi ZiW-AUc AHm Mm MhHhS ALdhh, Abhcm MmZdh gWE CPi MhEAS UmGZhd, EC fbD Sjbch FiSh FBZhd? ⁶³ Sjbch ZjMchD Wi, bhWfc fcid S ZmFhh, ALdm cjj EBdHi MiÛnHiZ Abi Sjbchcm Mm ZDAWi FBdhh, BSh EBdHi bhWfc cjj Ac MiÛnHiC ZmXhcz ⁶⁴ EBdm Sjbchc bhMm FmC FmC EGWE Abhc CXcm BbhW AWLm Whz" Fm ShW CXcm BbhW AWLm Wh, Ac Fm ShWcm Ulf-bWc ASE VchB UiZ, BLhD XDdh ThFiC BSh MhWShz ⁶⁵ EC ShBW FBdh, "EC FhcWm Abi Sjbchcm FBLi, HhBZi ZhYo Zd Wh Uidm, FjWjMWC Abhc HmLm ABS Xhcm Whz"

gMcS XiScç fhÀi

⁶⁶ BLhc BSh Shdib gjWiA ShW ZCS Ççs YiciA HmdhHi, Shch ShW dHm Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhBdz ⁶⁷ DcdhHi BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm MiFhBdh, "FiSh Zh, SjbShBWE MhBShDHi Wi?" ⁶⁸ LhBbW-XiScm MjAX Uidh, "gmJjc, Abch Ac Fhc HmLm MhBShb? AGmci MiÛnHhWic Shdib S Ghdi AXWhc HmLmC ALmz ⁶⁹ Abch S MhWLi Ac AXWhc CXcm BbhWE AWLi, AXWmC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC XZiï MWz"

⁷⁰ SmC BLhD Dchcm FBdh, "Abi S Sjbch ZhcEMWcm XLÛ FcLi, EBdm Sjbchc bhMmC DFMW fDShW ALmz" ⁷¹ BWE ShBW LhBbW BéhciAsc XjA BgjUhc ZmXhcm FBdh, EC BgjUhD ZhUm ShWm VchB UiZz gm ALid EC ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz

7

gMcS BLhc AXW ahBapW

¹ DcZhU ThFi gMcS BLh Hhdid Midhc aiScmC Kdh-Yich Fcdhz BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm MhWm bhcidis KhBLid, DcdhHi ShBW Ac DgjUiA MidhS MhBSh KhBdh Whz ² EC fbD BgjUi EFdc Qoch-Icc BUc UiW IWhB ABLidz ³ DcdhHi BLhc ahBapØm ShWcm FBdh, "Sjbi BW TWm DgjUiA

MidhS MhEHi, SmC SjbI MmSh Fhb FcL, ESh Sjbhc CçS EFdmE UmGZhz
⁴ FmC MjUi WiMcm bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcS KhD, Sm gm djFhBA FjØh Fcm Whz SjbIE MmZdh EbW Fhb FcchD, Sm WiMcm bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcEz” ⁵ ALdm BLhc ahBApØmE ShW CXcm BbhW AWLpW Whz

⁶ BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Abhc fbD EGWE EBLm Wh, EBdm Sjbchc S fbD EfbD FjØh WhBz ⁷ UlWiAc bhWfm Sjbchem IiÛhBS WhD, EBdm Abchem IiW Fcmz Abi S Shchc ZmXchem FBAC, Shchc gFd FhbC GhchXz ⁸ Sm Sjbch MhEHi, HiA BU FcEz Abhc fbD EGWE Xjch EBLm Wh, DcdhHi Abi EGW MhBSbh WhDz” ⁹ EGhW FBA ShBW Hhdid MidhS cBHmdhz

¹⁰ ShW ahBApW BUc bhgYidE HiA ghcdm ShBWE Hmdh, EBdm Gjdhbmdh Wh HiA djFhBA Hmdhz ¹¹ BUc FhdE BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShW Shèhf FchS cBdh, Ac FBdh, “gC bhWjfOh FjABz” ¹² aiec bhMm BLhc ZmXchem bhWfm bhSh-bhSi Fcdhz FmC FmC Fpd, “DBWS Ze ahdh bhWjz” Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “Wh, Wh, gm S bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBdhcz” ¹³ EBdm BgjUi WmSh EFdm QchBA, bjG GjdiA ShW ZmXchem FmC FjØh bhSid Whz

BUc fbD gMcS BLhc Shdib

¹⁴ EC BUc bhMhbMi fbD gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciYE HiA Shdib Uidhz ¹⁵ ShW Shdib gjWiA ShBljz EBA BgjUi WmSh EFdm FBdh, “B bhWfm bhUthLhS Wh XeiA ES Bdb XhBd Fidh?” ¹⁶ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Mm Shdib UmB, BSh Abhc WiMc WhD, MmBW Abchem ZmMiLpW, BSh S ShWC Shdibz ¹⁷ FmC MjUi ShW bcMi MjHhBA Kds KhD, Sm gm ZjMZ, B Shdib Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm, Wh Abhc bjG ThFi Uichbz ¹⁸ Mm MWm WiMc bW ThFi bhSm, gm Ghdi WiMc ShciY XhBS KhDz EBdm Mm MWm Shcm XhPhWmAdh bhdiFc ShciY Fchc Kmih Fcm, gm ghbmfh gF-ghdhd ThFm, Shc bWE FjWj VjFhZhMi WhBz

¹⁹ “Sjbch FjWj bjLh WZic fciES XhBL Wh Wi? EBdm Sjbch DFMWmE S fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWchD Whz

Sm Sjbch FmWm Abchem bhcidishD KhBchD?” ²⁰ SmC Shch FBdh, “Sjbchem ajSm XhBLm, Sjbchem Fm bhcS Khc?”

²¹ BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Abi Ghdi DGhW Fhb Fcdhb, Ac Sjbch ShBljz EBHmdhDz ²² gMcS bjLhD S Sjbchem bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic WiEb UiLdh, Ac MjçhZcmE Sjbch EC Fhb FchEz ALdm, B WiEb bjLh WZic HmL ThFi ABLm Wh, ZcJ AHc bD-bjçäic HmL ThFiC ABLmz ²³ PiF ALm, bjLh WZic WiEb Khdj chGhc dhHi MjçhZcmE MjUi bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd MhD, Sm Abi MjçhZcm DFMW Zmbhcicm ahdh FcLi UmGiA Abhc CXcm HjLh FcchD FmWm? ²⁴ gF-BWLhY FcE, Ghdi ZhcHhdh UmGiA ZiKhc FciE Whz”

Ad-bLi Fm?

²⁵ EC fbD MmcjMhdmb OhCWc FiLj bhWfm Fpd, “WmSh EFdm Mchem bhcidSh KhBch, EHj FiSh gC bhWjf WhD Wi? ²⁶ Sm gm S UmGi Gjdhbmdh bhSmc, Sh-E Shch UmGi FjØh FBch Whz ShBdm Shch FiSh ghLh FTh ZjMidiLpW Wi, EC bhWjfc Ad-bLi? ²⁷ Ac Abch S MhWi, EHj FjAB ThFi ABLmz EBdm Ad-bLi MmZdh ABZh, EC fbD FmC MhWS WhD, ShBW FjAB ThFi ABLpWz”

²⁸ DcZhUm BLhD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Shdib UmEAc fbD Mjcm Mjcm ZDAW Fcdh, “AXWhch AbchemE KiWpW, Ac Abi FjAB ThFi ABLi BGhWE MhWpWz gjWCÀh, Abi WiM ThFi ABLi Wh, gF Aèh XhFmC Abchem XhPhBLpWz ²⁹ AXWhch ShWcm KiWLpW Wh, EBdm Abi KiWiz FhcW Abi ShW HmL ThFiC ABLi Ac ShBWC Abchem XhPhBLpWz”

³⁰ BGhW gjWiA bhWfm BLhcm VcidiS KhBd, EBdm ShW fbD Xjch EBLm Wh HSiFm FmC ShW HScE AS Sjdd Whz ³¹ Ac Dchc bhMc ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWiA Fpd, “DBW S ZCS FmchbSi UmGhBLpW, Ad-bLi ABA FjWj Dc KhBSm Zmfi FmchbSi UmGhBZh Wi?”

³² BSh dBA bhWfm FhWh-FhWi Fcch, BGhW Ycifi EFdm gjWdhz gjWiA Ze BbhB Ac Ycifi EFdm BLhcm

Vchc dhHi FDMW XhchUhc-LiXhB XhPhBdhz ³³ BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, Abi Ac Zmfi UiW Sjbchc bhMm WhDz Abi S ShW HmLm MhBbjHi, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpWz ³⁴ Sjbch Abhcm SjFhBA XhBShD WhD, Ac Abi Mm MhHhS cBbj, Sjbch FmC giWE ABSHDE XhcShD WhDz”

³⁵ gMcS BLhc BSh bhS gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdm DFm-EBŪm MiFhBdh, “gm FjAB MhBZHi, MmGhWE Abch Shcm SjFhBA XhBShb WhD? gm FiSh BCWhWi EFdc UmfE MmSh BgjUi ALpW, gWE cBA BCWhWi EShcmE Shdib UiZ Wi? ³⁶ gm S Fpd, Sjbch Abhcm SjFhBA XhBShD WhD, Ac Abi MmGhWE MhBbj, Sjbch giWE ABShD XhcShD WhDz Shc B bhSc bhWi FiSh?”

³⁷ BUc AGmci UiW gMcS BLh CZhBA Mjcm Mjcm ZDAW Fcdh, “FjWj bhWfc XiALm Vcdm, gm Abhc HmLm ABA XhWi GhCFz ³⁸ Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, XhF FiShZc ADAS bhYiF Shc Uid ThFi MiŪh XhWic HhJH ZhcBZz” ³⁹ Shchc HmLm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmch XhF cjjcm XhBZh, gC XhF cjjc ZmXhcm ShBW EC FTh FBdhz XhF cjjcm EGWE UmeA EBLm Wh, FhcW BLhD ShW bgibh EGWE ghLid FcLpW Whz

gMcS BLhcm dBA UdhUdi

⁴⁰ BSh gjWiA FiLj bhWfm Fpd, “ALdm DBWC gC EAUh Fch WZi”

⁴¹ Ac FDMWm Fpd, “DBWC Ad-bLiz” EBdm FmC FmC Fpd, “Ad-bLi FjWj Hhdid Midh ThFi ABZh Wi? ⁴² XhF FiShZm S ZhShD, Ad-bLiD MWb dBZh UhCU WZic ZJfS, UhCU WZic ZmT-mdghb HhCSz” ⁴³ EC dhGhW BLhcm dBA bhWfc bhMm UdhUdi dhHiHmdz ⁴⁴ DcbhMm FDMWm ShWcm VcidiS KhBd, EBdm FmC ShW HScE AS Sjdd Whz

⁴⁵ BLhcm Vchc dhHi Mm XhchUhc-LiXhB EFdcM XhPhWi EBLid, Shch YicS ABdm Ze Bbhb Ac Yicfi EFdm MiFhBdh, “Shcm VciA AWdhD Wh FmWm?” ⁴⁶ Dch FBdh, “B bhWfm Mmdh bhS bhSm, Bdh bhS FmC FjWjUiW bhSiLm Whz” ⁴⁷ SmC Yicfi EFdm LiXhB EFdcM FBdh, “gm

SjbchcmE OHidid Wi? ⁴⁸ UmGL Wi, WmSh Zh Yicfi fbhMc FmC Shc CXcm BbhW AWLm Wi? ⁴⁹ Ghdi EC MmShD fciESc FjØhc MhWpW Wh, EShC Sz BShc CXcm dhŪs ALmz”

⁵⁰ Yicfi EFdc bhMm DFMWc Whb ALid bCdhWh WiFUib, DBW AHm BLhc HmLm HmLdhz ⁵¹ WiFUibm FBdh, “FmCcc bjGc FTh Wh gjWiA Zh Shc EXchV Wh MhWiA, Shcm fhMh UmEAc WiEb FjWj Abchc fciESE ALm Wi?” ⁵²⁻⁵³ BGhW gjWiA Yicfi EFdm WiFUibcm FBdh, “SjbiE FiSh Hhdid Midhc bhWjf Wi? XhF FiShZE KhBA UmGE Wh, HhdidE FjWj WZic MWb ED Whz”

8

MiWhFjc ZmOic ZiKhc

¹ ZhUm gFd bhWjf MhcMic ZheiS HmdhHi, Ac gMcS BLh DFdh MDSjW XheE HiA CPdhz ² ZhUc UiW YMc EÅE BLh gicZhc ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Hmdh, HiA ghcdm gFd bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdz ShBW EWE ZBA Shchcm Shdib Uidhz ³ EC fbD bCdhWh Ac Yicfi fbhMc bhWfm DF MiWhFjc ZmOicm dBA ShW HmLm ABdz ABA ZmOicm bMdiLc bhMGhWE CZh FchBA Fpd, ⁴ “gMjmc, EC ZmOi EHj MiWhc FhbE Vch GhBLmz ⁵ Sm SCchS fciYc bhMm S bjLh WZiD MiWhFjc ZmOiØcm XhÍc bhciA bhcidizhc gjFjb UiLpWz EGW AXWm FiSh FpW?” ⁶ Shch BLhcm XciÀh Fchc WiESmC Bdh FBdh, MhSm ShWcm Ulfi ZhWhWic dhHi FjWj Gjs XhBWz

SmC BLhDE bhTh WiKh Fci AJHjd UiA bhOis dmGhS dhHdhz ⁷ EBdm Shch MmZdh Zhc Zhc ShWcm MiFhBch, EC fbD ShBW bhTh SjdiA FBdh, “AXWhBØc bhMm Mm MWm FjWjUiW HjWh FcLpW Wh, DBW XDdh EC ZmOicm XhÍc bhCÀhz” ⁸ EGhW FBA ShBW gicZhc bhTh WiKh Fci bhOis dmGhS dhHdhz ⁹ BGhW gjWiA WmSh EFdc bhMm Zjeh ThFi fjc FciA DFm DFm gFdC HmdhHiz Ghdi BLh Ac gC ZmOi Lheh ULLch FmC cBd Whz ¹⁰ SmC BLhD bhTh SjdiA EC ZmOicm MiFhBdh, “FiSh H bhB, BSh bhWjf FjAB? FmC Sjbchem fhMhc MjFh bWE Fcd Wh Wi?” ¹¹ ZmOid Fpd, “Mi Wh gjMjc,

Shch FmC S fhMh UiLpW Whz” EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “Sm AbiE Sjbhcm FjWj fhMh UiShb WhDz EGW MhEHi, HjWhc XTm Ac MiÛnHi FhOhBE Whz”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC UlWiAc Wjc

¹² ZhUm gMcS BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “AbiC UlWiAc Wjcz Mm MW Abhc XTm AD, gm FjWj fbD AÛhciS XhE YhdhBS WhD, ZcJ Wjcc MiÛnHi XhBZZ” ¹³ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “Sjbhc fhÀi dEA MhBS WhD, Sjbi Sjbhc WiMc XÀm fhÀi UichDz” ¹⁴ SmC BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Abhc WiMc XÀm fhÀi UidmE Abhc fhÀi S ghLhz FhcW Abi FjAB ThFi ABLi Ac FjAB MhBchb, BSh S Sjbch MhWE Wh, Ghdi AbiC MhWiz ¹⁵ Sjbch S UlWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW ZiKhc FcE, EBdm Abi FmCcc ZiKhc Fci Whz ¹⁶ Abi FmCcc ZiKhc FedmE gF ZiKhc Fcbj, FhcW Abi DFdh WhD, Abhc dHm Abhc HhBzi HhBzi ZhYE ALpW, EC ZhYo AbhcM ZmMiLpWz ¹⁷ Sjbch fciESc bhMm dmGh ALm, UlBMWm MjUi DF gbhW fhÀi UmD, Sm B fhÀi ghLhz ¹⁸ EdhGhW AbiE Abhc XÀm fhÀi UmB, Ac Mm ZhYo AbhcM XhPhBLpW, ShBWE Abhc XÀm fhÀi UmBWz”

¹⁹ Ycifi EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ZhY FjAB?” BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch AbhcM KiWE Wh, Ac Abhc ZhYcmE KiWE Whz AbhcM KiWdm Abhc ZhYcmE KiWdhD EWmz” ²⁰ XZiÛ ZhDSjd-bjFhËLc UhW-ZhÆc HmLm CZhBA gMcS BLhD EC Shdib Uidhz EBdm ShW fbD Xjch Wh EAD FmC ShWcm Vcd Whz

WiMc bCSc ZmXhcm AHhb GZc

²¹ gMcS BLhD Ycifi EFdm gicZhc FBdh, “Abi S MhBAChiz HiA ghcdm Sjbch AbhcM SjFhBZhd, EBdm Ac XhBShD WhD, Abi MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch giWE ABShDE XhcShD WhD, Sjbch WiMc HjWhc bhMmC bcZhDz”

²² BgjUi WmSh EFdm FBdh, “gm FmWm Fpd, Abi MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch giWE ABShD XhcShD WhD? gm FiSh WiMm WiMm bciMiS Wi?”

²³ BLhD FBdh, “Abi ABLi CXcm ThFi,

Ac Sjbch Sdm ThFiz Sjbch B MHSc, EBdm Abi S B MHSc WhDz ²⁴ DcdhHi Abi FBchb, Sjbch WiMc HjWhc bhMmC bcZhDz Sjbch MjUi DFiW Wh FcE, AbiC gmBW, Sm HjWhHhc ghdSmC bcZhDz”

²⁵ BGhW gjWiA WmSh EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi Fm?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “XDdh ThFi Abi Mmdh FBchb, AbiC gmBWz ²⁶ Sjbchc ZmXhcm bhShc Ac ZiKhc Fhc ZCSSh ALmz gjWE, MmBW AbhcM XhPhBLpW ShW bhMm S biLh FjØh WhBz Abi ShW HmL ThFi MmSh gjWi, EShC B UlWiAcM MhWhBz”

²⁷ BLhD MmW ShW HhBzi ZhYc FTh FBch, Shch BSh ZjMdh Whz

²⁸ DcUhd BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch MmZdh Abi ZiW-AUbcm CXcm SjdZhd, EC fbD ZjMZhD AbiC gmBWz Ac DEGhW ZjMZhD, Abi WiMm WiMm FjØh Fci Wh, Abhc HhBzi ZhYo AbhcM Mm Shdib UiLpW, EC ShdibC Abi ZhShBz ²⁹ MmBW AbhcM XhPhBLpW, ShBW WiMm Abhc dHm ALpWz ShBW Abhc dH LheLpW Wh, Abi S ghbmfh EC FhbC Fci, Mm Fhb Fedm ShBW Gjfi EBWz” ³⁰ BLhc B ZDAW gjWiA ZCS bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhz

gMcS BZthgibc GhOi AEdhU Fm

³¹ Dchc bhMm MmSh BgjUi EFdm ShW CXcm BbhW AWLidh, ShBW Dchem FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi Abhc FTh bS KdE, Sm Sjbch Abhc ghLhcc CçSz

³² Sjbch gF KiWZhD Ac EC gFmC Sjbchem AMhU FcZhz” ³³ BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “Abch S gMcS BZthgibc Zjfc bhWjf, Abch FjWj fbDE FmCcc Hjdhb ALdhb Whz Sm Sjbi Fidh FBchD, Abchem AMhU Fch EBZ?”

³⁴ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem gF FTh FBchb, Mmch HjWhc bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhD, Shch HjWhc Hjdhbz

³⁵ FjWj Hjdhb KicFhd Shc bjWiZc Zheis ThFm Wh, EBdm XjS S KicFhd ThFmz ³⁶ DcdhHi XjSm MjUi Sjbchem AMhU FcpW, Sm Sjbch ghLhcc AMhU EBZhDz ³⁷ Abi MhWi, Sjbch BZthgib WZic Zjfc bhWjf, SmZC AbhcM bh-cidiShD KhBchD, FhcW Abhc WLiES Sjbchc aiScm ghbhd Whz ³⁸ Abi Abhc

HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MmSh UmGLi
Esh FBchb, Ac Sjbch WiMc ZhYc HmL
ThFi MmSh giFL EShC FcchDz”

³⁹ EC fbD Shch BLhcm FBdh, “gjWE,
gMcS BZthgibC Abchc ZhYz” ShBW
FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi BZthgib WZic
AEdhU EBSHD, Sm BZthgibc dhGhW
Fhb FcdhD EWmz ⁴⁰ Abi Aèhc HmL
ThFi Mm gF Fhdhb XhBLi, EShC
Sjbchem FBchbz SmZC Sjbch Abchem
bhcdiShD KhBchD, EBdm BZthgibm
S Bdh FcLpW Whz ⁴¹ Sjbchc WiMc
ZhYo MmSh Fcm, SjbchE ESh FcchDz”
EC Shch BLhcm FBdh, “Abch S YkjhH
XjA WhDz Abchc DFMWC ZhY ALpW,
DBW EBdh Aèhz”

⁴² BLhD Shchem FBdh, “ALdmC
Aèh MjUi Sjbchc HhBZi ZhY EBSH,
Sm Abhc ZhD Sjbchc bhDA ThFd
EWmz FhcW Abi Aèhc HmL ThFi
ABLi Ac EGW Sjbchc bhMm ALiz
Abi WiMm ABLi Wh, ShBWC Abchem
XhPhBLpWz ⁴³ Sjbch Abhc FTh
ZjMchD Wh, FhcW Sjbch Abhc FTh
fbÌ FcShD Xhc Whz ⁴⁴ BZdiLC Sjbchc
ZhY Ac Sjbch Shc AEdhU, DcUhd
Sjbch Shc GhBf Xjch FcShD KhBchDz
BZdiL S XDDh ThFiC GjWiz gm
FjWjUiW gFc bhMm ZfS FcLm Wh,
FhcW Shc bhMm FjWj gF WhBz gm
MmZdh biLh bhSm, EC fbD gm WiM
ThFiC bhSmz FhcW gm ZmBbhW,
Ac gFd ZmBbhWi Shc bhM ThFiC
XDUh EBLmz ⁴⁵ Abi gF bhS bhSiAc
DcdhHi Sjbch Abchem DFiW FcchD
Whz ⁴⁶ Sjbchc bhMm FmC Abchem
HjWhHhc XcbhW FcS XhcZ Wi? Abi
MjUi gF bhS bhSi, Sm Abchem DFiW
FcchD Wh FmWm? ⁴⁷ Mm bhWjf
Aèhc ZŪh, gm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWmz
Sjbch Aèhc WhD HSiFm Aèhc Fhdhb
gjWE Whz”

⁴⁸ EC fbD Shch BLhcm FBdh, “Abch
S PiF FTh FBLi, Sjb fbcia MhSc bhWjf,
Scm ajSm VcLmz” ⁴⁹ ShBW FBdh,
“Wh, Abchem ajSm VcLm Whz Abi
Abhc ZhYcm BÌs Fci, EBdm Sjbch
Abchem ZmBÌs FcchDz ⁵⁰ Abi WiMm
FjWj BÌs XhBShb Fci Fhb Fci Whz
EBdm DFMW ALpW, MmBW Abhc
BÌsc dhHi Fhb FcpW, ShBWC Abhc
ZiKhcFz ⁵¹ Abi Sjbchem gF FTh

FBchb, FmC MjUi Abhc FTh bhWm,
gm FjWj fbDC bcS WhDz”

⁵² Shch ShWcm FBdh, “EGW Abch
ZjMdhb, Scm PiFC ajSm VcLmz
BZthgib WZi Zh AcE WZi EFd S bhch
HmLpW, Ac Sjb FBcm, FmC MjUi
Abhc bhS gjWm, gm FjWj fbDE bcS
WhDz ⁵³ Sjb FjWj ZhZh BZthgib
ThFiE Ze Wi? ShBW WiMm Ac ZhFi
Shhbh WZi EFdc bhch HmLpWz
Sm Sjb WiMcm FiSh bWE FcL?”

⁵⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi MjUi WiMc
ShciY WiMmC Fci, Sm Dc FjWj Uhb
WhBz Abhc HhBZi ZhY, MhWcm
Sjbchc Aèh FBA UhZi FcE, ShBWC
Abchem BÌs UhW FcpWz ⁵⁵ Sjbch
ShWcm KiWL Wh, EBdm Abi ShWcm
KiWiz Abi MjUi FB Abi ShWcm
KiWi Wh, Sm S Sjbchc dhGhW AbiE
ZmBbhW Ebbjz Abi ShWcm KiWi
Ac ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdiz
⁵⁶ Sjbchc ZhY BZthgib WZiD Abhc
UiW UmGhc AfhD Gjfi FcLpW. ShBW
BSh UmGLpW Ac GjfiE EBLpWz”

⁵⁷ BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm FBdh,
“Sjbchc ZDef S EGWE XBÓhf ZLC
EBLm Wh, Sm Sjb BZthgib WZicm
UmGdhD Fidh?” ⁵⁸ BLhD FBdh, “Abi
Sjbchem gF FTh FBchb, BZthgib WZic
MWbc AH ThFiC Abi ALiz” ⁵⁹ BGhW
gjWiA WmSh EFdm ShWcm bhchc
dhHi Xhíc SjFhBA dBdhz EBdm gMcS
BLhD ACei UiA ZhDSjd-bjFhDL ThFi
ZhcBA HmdhHiz

9

*gMcS BLhD MWbc AŪhcm ahdh
Fcdh*

¹ gMcS BLh XTmUi AOia MhEAc
fbD DF AŪh ZmOhcm XhBdhz gm
MWb ThFiC AŪh ALidz ² Dcm UmGiA
ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh,
“gjMjc, EC bhWjfHj Fhc HjWhD
AŪh EBA MWbiLm? Shc WiMc
HjWhc dhHi, Wh Shc bh-ZhYc?”

³ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Shc WiMc
dhHiE WhD, Ac Shc bh-ZhYc HjWhc
dhHiE WhDz Shc bhMUI Aèhc didh-
Gmdh MhBc EAc dhHiC Bdh EBLmz
⁴ gjWE, MmBW Abchem ZmMiLpW,
fbD ThFSm ThFSm ShW Fhb Fch
Abhc Mcjcz chBS IWhBA Ac, gi fbD

FmC Fhb Fchc CXhD WhBz ⁵ ZjMchD Wi, Abi MSUiW UIWiAS ALi, ESUiW AbiC UIWiAc Wjcz”

⁶ EGhW FBAC ShBW bhOis LmY YhdhBA YoF ZhWhBdh, ZhUm EC YoF AÛh ZmOhc KGjS dhHhBA FBdh, ⁷ “MhE Zh, LidEAc XjcFiS HiA VBd-hEz” LidEA bhWi XhPhWiz gm HiA KCG VbD Ac ahdh EBA ABdz ⁸ BGhW UmGiA Aci-Yci Ac MS bhWfm Shcm AHm aiF FchS UmGLidh Dch FBdh, “EHj FiSh gC ZmOh WhD Wi, MmHiD EWE ZBA aiF FcS?” ⁹ FmC FmC Fpd, “ED, gm S EC ZmOhCz” Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “UmGSm MjUiE Shc dhGhW, EBdm gm WhDz” SmC gm WiMm Fpd, “MiED, AbiC gC MWz”

¹⁰ EC Shch Dcm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, Sjbhc KCG ahdh Ebd Fidh?” ¹¹ gm Fpd, “BLh Whbc EC bhWfm YoF ZhWhBA Abhc KGjS dhHhBA FBdh, MhE Zh, LidEAc XjFcic bhMm VBA AEHiz Abi HiA VBdhh Ac ahdh EBHmdhbz” ¹² Shch FBdh, “EC bhWjfhj FjAB?” gm Fpd, “Abi MhWi Whz”

¹³ EC Mm ZmOh AÛh ALid, bhWfm Shcm VciA Ycifi EFdc HmLm dBA Hmdhz ¹⁴ FhcW BLhd MmUiW YoF dhHhBA Shc KCG ahdh FcLdh, B UiW ALid Shchc MjçhZhcZ ¹⁵ DcdhHi Ycifi EFdm gicZhc Shcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbhc KCG ahdh Ebd Fidh?” gm Fpd, “gC MWm Abhc KGjS YoF dhHhBA Uidh, Ac Abi HiA VBAC KCGm UmGdhhz”

¹⁶ EC fbD FDMW YcifiD FBdh, “B bh-Wjfhj S Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm Whz UmGchD Wi, gm MjçhZhcE bhWm Whz” EBdm FmC FmC FBdh, “HjWh-Hhc bhWfm BdhGhW FmchbSi Fhb FcZ Fidh?” ESh dBA Shchc bhMm UdhUdi dhHiHmdz ¹⁷ Shch gicZhc EC bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “PiF ALm, gm S Sjbhc KCG ahdh FcLm, DcdhHi Sjbh Shc ZmXhcm FiSh FEz” gm Fpd, “ShBW DFMW WZiz”

¹⁸ EBdm EC ZmOh MmW AHm AÛh ALid Ac EGW KCGm UmGmc, BgjUi WmSh EFdm Shc bh-ZhYcm Wh MiFhWi XcMØ BSh DFiW Fcdh Whz ¹⁹ Shch Shc bh-ZhYcm MiFhBdh, “UmGE KhBW, EHj Sjbhc gC AÛh XjA Wi, MmHjcm Sjbch MWbc AÛh FE? Sm gm EGW KCGm UmGmc Fidh?”

²⁰ Shc bh-ZhYo FBdh, “MiED, gm Abchc XjA Ac gm AÛh EBA MW-biLidz ²¹ EBdm EGW Fidh KCGm UmGmc, BGhW Abch MhWi Whz Ac Fm Shc KCG ahdh FcLpW, Sh-E FBShb Xhci Whz gm S Ze EBHmLm, ShcmC MiFhCÀh, Shc ZmXhc gm FCFz”

²² Shc bh-ZhYo BgjUi WmSh EFdc Qcm Edh bhSidh, FhcW BgjUi WmSh EFdm AH ThFiC ABW FcLidh, FmC MjUi BLhcm Ad-bLi FBA FZjd Fcm, Sm Shcm fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UmEA EBZz ²³ DcdhHiC Shc bh-ZhYo FBdh, “gm Ze EBHmLm, ShcmC MiFhCÀhz”

²⁴ WmSh EFdm ULLchZhc Shcm AWiA MiFhBdh, “Sjbh Aèhc Whbm ghLh bhS bhSEz Abch S MhWi B bhWjfhj HjWhHhcZ” ²⁵ gm MjAX Uid, “ShBW HjWhHhc Wh FiSh, BGhW Abi MhWi Whz Ghdi EGhW MhWi, Abi AHm AÛh ALdhb, EGW KCGm UmGiAcz” ²⁶ WmSh EFdm FBdh, “FE KhBW, gm Sjbhcm FiSh FcLm? Sjbhc KCG Fidh ahdh Fcd?” ²⁷ EC ZmOhD MjAX Uid, “Abi S AHmC FBdhb, EBdm AXWhch gjWdh Whz Sm EGW FmWm Ac gjWSh KhBch? AXWhchE ShW CçS EBSH KhBch Wi?”

²⁸ BGhW gjWiA Shch ZmOhcm GjZ Hhdh-Hhdi FciA FBdh, “gp, Sjb HiA EHjc CçS EBLs, EBdm Abch EBdhb bjLh WZic CçSz ²⁹ Abch MhWi, AèhD WiMm bjLh WZic dHm ZhSKiS FcLpW, EBdm B ZmOh FjAB ThFi ABLm, BSh S Abch MhWiC Whz ³⁰ SmC ZmOhD Fpd, “Fi ShBjz! AXWhch MhWpW Wh ShBW FjAB ThFi ABLpW, ETK ShBWC Abhc KCG ahdh Fcdhz ³¹ Abch MhWi, WhYcbhW EFdc FTh AèhD gjWpW Whz EBdm FmC MjUi Aèhc Afif ZWiA ShW bcMi MjHhBA Kdm, Sm AèhD Shc YciAU gjWpWz ³² Ac ABM XcMØ Bdh gjWh HmLm Wh MmW, MWb ThFi AÛh FjWj bhWfc KCG FmC ahdh FcLmz ³³ ShBW MjUi Aèhc HmL ThFi Wh ABSH, Sm Bdh FcSh Xhcdh Wh EWmz” ³⁴ WmSh EFdm Shcm FBdh, “Sc MWb EBLm WhYcbhWic bhMm, Ac Sjb Abchcm Shdib Uicm Wi?” EGhW FBA Shch Shcm fbhM ThFi DFici Fcdhz

³⁵ BLhD gjWdh, WmSh EFdm EC ZmOhcm DFici FcLpWz ShBW EC ZmOhcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FiSh ZiW-AUbc CXcm BbhW AWL Wi?” ³⁶ gm Fpd, “gjMjc, ShBW Fm? Abhcm FcAh, Abi MhSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWShb Xhciz” ³⁷ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Sjbi ShWcm UmGL, Ac ShBWC Sjbhc dHm bh-Sichz” ³⁸ EC ZmOhD Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi BbhW AWdhbz” EGhW FBAC gm gMcS BLhcm LBMUh Fcdz

³⁹ BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, Abi ABLi B UIWiAS ZiKhc Fhc dhHi, Mmch AÛh ALpW Shch MhWj ahdh EBW, Ac ahdh EFd AÛh EBWz” ⁴⁰ EC fbD FDMW YcifiE BLhc FhÛhs ALdhz BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “Sm AXWm FiSh FBSH KhBch, Abch AÛh Wi?” ⁴¹ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi AÛh EBSHd, Sm Sjbch FjWj Ulfì EBdhD Wh EWmz EBdm SjbchC FBchD AÛh WhD, DcdhHiC Sjbchc bhMm Ulf ALmz”

10

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC ULAc

¹ gMcS BLhD AcE FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm Wióis ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm bhWjf bmehc HjAd-Icc ULacmUi Wh ghbhBA, EBÛ XTm ghbd, gm S Kjc-QhFhBSz ² EBdm Mm MW ULacmUi ghbd, gm-C bmehc chGhdz ³ HjAd-Icc KFiÛhcm chGhdc ULAc GjdíA UmDz bmehBØmE chGhdc QhF gjWpW Ac chGhdm Shchc Whb Vci QhFi QhFi Zhc Fci WmDz ⁴ Ic ThFi WiMc bmehBØcm Zhc FciA ghcdm, chGhd Shchc AHm AHm MhD, Ac Shc bmehBW MhD Gcm Gcm, FhcW Shc Hdhc AEAM Shch KiWmz ⁵ Shch FjWjZhdh EKiwH FjWj chGhdc dHm MhBS WhD ZcJ Shc HmL ThFi ahHiZ, FhcW EKiwH FjWj chGhdc Hdhc AEAM Shch KiWm Whz” ⁶ BLhD Ycifi EFdc giFhWic dhHi EC CUhgCW Uidh, EBdm ShBW FiSh ZjMhBch, Shch fbMiSh Xhcdh Whz

⁷ DcdhHi ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm Wióis gF FTh FBchb, bmehc Xhdc dhHi AbiC ULacz ⁸ Abhc AHm chGhdc ahZ VciA MmSh ABLdh,

BHjBW S Kjc-QhFhBS ALdh, bme-hBØmE Shchc FTh gjWLpW Whz ⁹ AbiC ULacz Abhc bhMUi Mm ghb-hBZ, gm Shc MhW ZhKhBZz gm aiScm AEA-MhEA FcZ Ac AOiA-KciA GhBZz ¹⁰ Kjc S Ghdi Kji, GjW-GhchXi Ac ZiWhf Fhc WiESmC ADZ EBdm Abi ABLi MhSm Shch MiÛnHi Xhd, Ac EC MiÛnHi XjchXjc ajH Fcmz

¹¹ “AbiC ALd chGhdz ALd chGhdm Shc bmehc dhHi WiMc MhW ZidhB UmDz ¹²⁻¹³ Ghdi ZmSWc AfhD Mm MWm chGhdi Fcm, gm GhOì chGhd WhD Ac B bmehBWE Shc WiMc WhDz ZhI AEAS UmGdmC gm bme-hBW YhdhBA WiMc MhW ZhKhDz FhcW gm Ghdi ZmSWc dhHi chGhdi Fcm, bmehBØc FTh KiØhe Fcm Whz ZhIm ABA bmehBW VciA WmDHi, SmC Shch Xhd ahJHiA Liíi MhDz ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Sm AbiC ahdh chGhdz Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Abhcm KiWpW, Ac AbiE Abhc ZhYcm KiWiz PiF ECdh, Abi Abhc bmehBØcmE KiWi, Ac Abhc bmehBØmE Abhcm KiWpWz Abi Abhc bmeh Xhdc dhHi WiMc MhW UidhBchbz ¹⁶ Abhc S AcE bmehBW ALpW, MmSh B HjAd-IcE WhB, ShchcmE Abi AWSm EBZz Shch WióD Abhc QhF gjWZh, SmC Ghdi DFMW chGhd Ac DFOh Xhd EBZz

¹⁷ “ZhYo Abhcm bhDA FcpW, FhcW Abi Abhc MhW ZidhBbj MhSm gicZhc YicS WmBz ¹⁸ Abhc MhW FmC Abhc HmL ThFi FheiA WiS WhD, EBdm Abi WiMmC MhW ZidhBbjz bWE chGiE, MhW UmEAc GmbSh Mmdh Abhc ALm, ECdh YicS WmEAc GmbShE ALmz B UhDBí Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi XhBLiz”

¹⁹ gMcS BLhc BSh bhS-FTh gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdc bhMm gicZhc Ud-hUdi dhHiHmdz ²⁰ Shchc bhMc ZCSm Fpd, “EHjcm ajSm VcLm, gm XhHd, Sjbch EHjc bhS gjWchD FmWm?” ²¹ Ac ZCSm Fpd, “ajSm Vch bhWfc bhS S Bdh WhDz ajSm FjWj AÛhc KCG ahdh Fcm Wi?”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic UhZi

²² ZhUm MmcjMhdmb FhZh Icc UGD XhEAc BUc fbD ABA AMidz EC fbD ALid fiSc UiWz ²³ gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc ZhciÛhs AOh-COì Fcchz ²⁴ DcbhMm

BgjUi WmSh EFd BLhc KhBcEZhd Udh EBA FBdh, “Ac FSUiW Sjb Abchem dOFhBA chGShD? Sjb MjUi ghLhcc Ad-bLi EE, Sm Xciéhc Fci Abchem FEz”

²⁵ SmC BLhd MjAX Uidh, “Abi S FBdhb, EBdm AXWhch DFiW Fcch Wh, Ac Abhc HhBZi ZhYc Whbm Abi Mm Fhb Fci, BShDE Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi Umc, ²⁶ Sh-E AXWhch DFiW Fcch Wh, FhcW AXWhch Abhc Xhdc bmeh WhDz ²⁷ Abhc bmehBØm Abhc QhF gjWpWz Abi S Shchem KiWi Ac ShchE Abhc Gcm Gcm cpWz ²⁸ Abi Shchem AGmci MiÛnHi UhW Fci, Shch FjWj fbD ZiWhf EBSH WhDz FmC Abhc HmL TWm Shchem FheiA WiS WhDz ²⁹ Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo Shchem Abhc ASE UiLpW, ShBW gFd ThFi bghWz ShW AS ThFi FmC FjØh FheiA WiS Xhcm Whz ³⁰ Abi Ac ZhZh, Abch DFz”

³¹ SmC BgjUi WmSh EFdm gicZhc XhÍc dBdh ShWcm bhchc dhHiz ³² BLhd Shchem FBdh, “HhBZi ZhYc gjFjb bhYiF ZCS ahdh ahdh Fhb Abi AXWhBØcm UmGhBLiz BShc bhMm FjW Fhbc dhHi AXWhch Abchem XhÍc bhch ShKhBch?” ³³ Shch FBdh, “ahdh FjWj Fhbc dhHi Abch Scm XhÍc bhciAc Wh, Sjb S ficiFi Fccm, DcdhHiC XhÍc bhcbjz bhWjf EBA Sjb WiMcm Aèh gifhZm UhZi Fccmz” ³⁴ ShBW FBdh, “AXWhch fciESE dmGh ALm Wh Wi, ‘Abi FBdhb, SjbchC Ddghi?’ ³⁵ Sm Aèhc Fhdhb Mmchc HmLm WhMid EBLid, Dchcm S ShBW WiMmC Aèhc dhGhW FBA QhFiLpWz Ac XhF FiShZc FTh S ZhU UmEA MhD Whz ³⁶ Sm HhBZi ZhYo MhWcm WiMc dhHi ZhLiA XLÜ Fcdh Ac UiWiAS XhPhBdh, EC Abi MmZdh FBdhb, Abi BZWjèh, Sm AXWhch Fidh FBch, Sjb ficiFi Fccm? ³⁷ Abi MjUi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc Fhb Wh Fci, Sm AXWhch Abhc CXcm BbhW AWZh Whz ³⁸ EBdm Abi MjUi Abhc ZhYc gFd Fhb FciA ThFi, Sm Abhc CXcm BbhW Wh AWdmE BSh DFiW FcCÀhz SmC AXWhch MhWZh, HhBZi ZhY Abhc bhMmC ALpW, Ac AbiE ShW bhMm ALiz” ³⁹ EC fbD gicZhc Shch BLhcm Vhc Kmih Fcdh, EBdm

ShBW BW TWm HhBZ EBHmdhz ⁴⁰ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc McUhW HhJHc gXhcE HiA cBdhz AHm EC MhHhS gMcS DgiAD bhWfcm SCZhc HjLd UiShz ⁴¹ gWE ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABd Ac bhSh-bhSi Fcd, “DgiA WZiD S FjWj FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhBLpW Wh, EBdm ShBW gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm MSSh FBLdh, BSh XjchXjc ghLhz” ⁴² EGhW ZjMiA gWc ZCS bhWfm gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdhz

11

gMcS BLhd bjcUh dhLhccm MiÛh Fcdh

¹ dhLhc Whbm DFMW bhWjf Zmbhc ALdhz ShW Zhei ZhDS-AWiA HhCS, bciEb Ac bhch Th Whbc ShW UIB ZBWE EC HhCS cBShz ² FDUiW ZhUm EC bciEbmC BLhc XhEE GjZD Adh ASc bhGhBA, WiMc bhThe Kjdui XhE YkLhB UiZhz EC bciEbc ahB EBdh Zmbhci dhLhcz ³ DcdhHi ShW ZBWhBØm EGhW FBA gMcS BLhc HmLm GZc XhPhBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc bhDAc bhWjf GjZ Zmbhcz” ⁴ GZc XhBA BLhd FBdh, “B Zmbhc S Shc bCSc dhHi EBLm Wh, ZcJ Aèhc bgibh MhBcc dhHiC EBLm, MhSm Dc bhMUi Abi BZWjèhc bgibhE MhBc EDz”

⁵ gMcS BLhd ZiZi bhch Th, ShW ZBW Ac dhLhccm GjZ bhDA FcShz ⁶ dhLhcc Zmbhcc FTh gjWhc ZhUmE BLh Mm MhHhS ALdh, gWE AcE UIBUiW cBdhz

⁷ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “AE, Abch gicZhc DgiUiA MidhS MhBz” ⁸ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, EC FDUiW AHm gWc bhWfm AXWhcm XhÍc bhch ShKhBdh, EGW AXWm gicZhc gWE MhBSh Wi?” ⁹ ShBW FBdh, “UiWc Zmdh S ZhcE IØh ALm, FmC MjUi UiWc Zmdh Kdh-Yich Fcm, gm Cih GhD Wh, FhcW gm EC UiWiAc Yc UmGmz ¹⁰ Ac FmC MjUi chBSc Zmdh Kdh-Yich Fcm, gm Cih GhD, FhcW Shc bhMm FjWj Yc WhBz”

¹¹ EGhW FBA ghci ShW LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjWE, Abchc Ulí dhLhc IjbhB HmLmHi, Abi Shcm

gMhH FchS MhBacz” ¹² BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, gm MjUi IjbE ThFm, Sm S ahdh EBmiZz” ¹³ BLhD dhLhcc bCSc FTh FBLdh, EBdm Shch bWE Fcdh, ShBW DbWm Ijbc FTh FBLpWz ¹⁴ SmC BLhD Xciéhc Fci FBdh, “dhLhc bhch HmLmz ¹⁵ EBdm Abi Sjbchc FTh bWE FciA Gjfi EBLi, Abi giWE ALdhb Wh, MhSm Sjbch DFiW FcShD Xhcz EGW AE, Abch dhLhcc HmLm MhBz” ¹⁶ SmC ShW LhghZi TjbhLm dHc LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “AE Wh, AbchE MhB, MhSm ShW dHm bcShb Xhciz” EC TjbhLcm MbM FBA QhFh EDz

¹⁷ gWE HiA ghcdm gMcS BLhD gjWdh, ShBW MhEAc KhBc UiW AHmC dhLhccm UhYW Fch EBHmLmz ¹⁸ MmcjMhdmb OhCW ThFi EC ZhDS-AWiA HhC EWjbbW ULB bhBd UlcB ALidz ¹⁹ dhLhcc bCSc ZhUm ShW ZBW ZiZi bhCTh Ac bciEbcm ZjM UmEAc dhHi BgjUi fbhMc ZCS bhWjF ABdhz ²⁰ DcbhMm gMcS BLhD SficiY AWch gjWiA ZiZi bhCTh ShW dHm UmGh FchS Hmdh, EBdm bciEb IceZB cBdhz ²¹ ZiZi bhCThD BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm MjUi EWE cBSh, Sm Abhc ahBHj bcd Wh EWmz ²² EBdm DcZhUmE Abi MhWi, AXWm Aèc HmLm MmSh KhBZh, ShBW AXWhcm ESh UiZhz”

²³ BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, Sjbhc ahB gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPZz” ²⁴ SmC bhCThD FBdh, “MiED, Abi MhWi FiAbSc UiW MmZdh bjcUh EFd MiÛh EBZh, EC fbD gm-E MiÛh EBA CPZz” ²⁵ BLhD bhCThcm FBdh, “AbiC S FiAbS Ac MiÛnHiz Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm gm bcdmE MiÛh EBZz ²⁶ Ac Mm MWm ALd MiÛh EBA Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, gm FjWjUiWE bcS WhDz Sjbi BGhW DFiW FcE Wi?” ²⁷ bhCThD FBdh, “MiED gjMjc, Abi BbhW AWLi, Aèc EAUh Fch Mm MWm UlWiAS SficiY AWhc FTh, AXWmC gC Ad-bLi BZWjèh, Aèc GhL bhDac MWz”

²⁸ EGhW FBA bhCThD HiA ShW ZBW bciEbcm KjXSm QhFiA WiA FBdh, “gjWE, gjMjc EWE ALpW, ShBW Sjbhcm QhFichz” ²⁹ SmC bciEb MdUi Fci BLhc FhÛhs Hmdhz ³⁰ BLh

EC fbDE HhCc aiScm ghbhBLpW Wh, bhCThD ShW dHm MmWE UmGh FcLdh, ShBW gWEC CZhB cBLdhz ³¹ Ac Icc aiScm MmSh BgjUi EFdm bciEbcm ZjM UmEAS ALdh, bciEbm AGShC Zhcm MhEAS UmGiA Shch ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz Shch bWE Fcd, bciEb FDZcc HmLm FhÛh-FhOi FchS MhBchz ³² BLh Mm MhHhS ALdh, bciEbE gWE Hmdh Ac BLhcm UmGiA ShW XhEE XeiA FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm MjUi EWE ThFSh, Sm Abhc ahBHj bcd Wh EWmz”

³³ bciEb Ac ShW dHc BgjUi EFdc FhÛW-AghMhci UmGiA gMcS BLhc Uidc cgg Hcb EBHmd, ShBW FhSc EBHmdhz ³⁴ ShBW Dchcm MiFhBdh, “dhLhccm FjAB UhYW FcL?” Shch FBdh, “gjMjc ACÀh, UmGi MhCÀhz” ³⁵ EC fbD BLhD FhÛi Uidhz ³⁶ ShW FhÛW UmGiA gWc Dch FBdh, “UmGchD Wi, ShBW dhLhccm FS bhDA FcSh!” ³⁷ EBdm FjWj FjWj MWm FBdh, “MmBW AÛhc KCG ahdh FcLpW, ShBW Bdh FjØh FcSh Xhcdh EWm Wh Wi, MhSm dhLhcHj Wh bcm?”

³⁸ BSh gjWiA gMcS BLhc Uidc cgg gicZhc Hcb EBHmd, ShBW dhLhcc FDZcc VhcE Hmdhz B FDZc ALid Hjhgc dhGhW DF HhSE Ac FDZcc bjGE DF XhÍc UmEA ALidz ³⁹ ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, “XhÍcOh gchEz” dhLhcc ZBW bhCThD FBdh, “gjMjc, EGW S dhf XKiA HÛ ZhcBHMmLm, ShBW KhBc UiW AHm bhch HmLpWz” ⁴⁰ BLhD DWcm FBdh, “Abi S Sjbhcm FBLi, Sjbi MjUi DFiW FcE, Sm Aèc FjUcSi bgibh UmGZhDz” ⁴¹ SmC bhWfm FDZcc bjGc XhÍcOh gchBdhz

BLhD ALbhWc ZhD KhBA UIA Fcdh, “E HhBZi ZhZh, Sjbi Abhc FTh gjWL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz ⁴² Abi MhWi, Sjbi ghbmfh Abhc FTh gjWEz EBdm Abhc KhBcEZhD MmSh bhWjF ALpW, Shch MhSm DFiW FcpW, Sjbi Abhcm XhPhBL, DcUhDC EGhW FBdhbz” ⁴³ EGhW FBA ShBW Mjcm QhF UiA FBdh, “dhLhc, ZhcBA AEz” ⁴⁴ SmC bjcUh dhLhc FDZc ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz ShW

AS-XhE FhYWUi XmKhBd ALid, Ac
bjG ALid cjbhd UiA ZhÛhz BLhd
bhWfcm FBdh, “Shc ZhÛ GjDE Ac
Shcm MhBSm UmEz”

gMcS BLhcm MhWm bhchc feMWI

⁴⁵ ZiZi bciEbc HmLm MmSh BgjUi
bhWjf ABLdh, gMcS BLhc EC Fm-
chbSi Fhb UmGiA Dchc bhMc ZCSm
ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhz ⁴⁶ EBdm
FmC FmC Ycifi EFdc HmLm HiA BLhc
EC Fhbc FTh MhWhBdz ⁴⁷ BSh gjWiA
Ze Bbhb EFdm Ac Ycifi Udc bhWfm
Umfc YSjA FbiOicm dBA DGhWE
ZBdh, ZBA FBdh, “Abch EGW FiSh
FcShb? B ZmOhD S ZCS FmchbSi
Fhb UmGhcz ⁴⁸ Abch MjUi Shcm
DbWm KdSm UmB, Sm gFd bhWfm
Shc CXcm BbhW AWZ, Ac BSh gjWiA
cjbhW fcFhcc bhWfm Abchc PiFhWh
Ac Abchc MhSicmE ZiWhf FcZhz”

⁴⁹ EC bMdiLc bhMm EC ZLcc
XcVhW Bbhb, FhDAYh Whbc DFMW
ALdhz ShBW Dchem FBdh, “Sjbch
S FjØhc MhWE Whz ⁵⁰ ZjME Wh
Wi, Aîh MhSi ZiWhf EAc KhBSm,
gFdc ZUdh DFMWc bcW AcE ahdhz”
⁵¹ Bbhb FhDAYhD ALdm WiMc bW
ThFi EC FTh FBLpW Wh, ShBW EC
ZLcc XcVhW Bbhb EAD HhBZi Zjdi
ShW bjG ThFi ZhcBLm Mm, BgjUi
MhSicm ZhKhWic dhHi BLhc bcW
EBZz ⁵² Ghdi BgjUi MhSic dhHi WhD,
Aèhc MS ZÛhBW KhBcEZhD Liîa
ALpW, Shchem Udh FciA DGhWE
Fchc dhHiE ShBW MhW ZidhB UiZhz
⁵³ gC UiW ThFi Shch BLhem bhchc
XhDSchc FchS dhHdhz ⁵⁴ DcdhHi
BLhd Shchc bhMm Gjdh-bmdh Kdh-
Yich ZhU UidhBdh, Ac EC MhHh
LheiA bcjajbic FhÛhs AYchBb Whbc
DF HhCS HiA ShW LhghZi EFdc
dBA cBdhz

⁵⁵ EC fbD BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BU
IWhB ABLidz BUc AHm WiMcm
XhF-LhY Fchc dhHi ZCS bhWjf HhC
ThFi MmcjMhdmb OhCWE Hmdhz
⁵⁶ giWE HiA Shch gMcS BLhcm SjFhB-
dhz Shch ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE CZhBA
DFm-EBÛm MiFhBdh, “FiSh bWE
FcpW, ShBW B BUE ABSh WhD Wi?”
⁵⁷ Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFdm gjFjb UiLdh,
FmC MjUi BLhc GjM Xhd, Sm Shchem

MhWhWic dhHi, MhSm Shch BLhcm
VcSh XhchpWz

12

bhThe Kjdui XhE YkLh

¹ AMhUi BUc LDUiW AHm, gMcS
BLh gC dhLhcc HhC ZhDS-AWiAS
ABdh, Mm dhLhccm ShBW bch ThFi
MiÛh FcLdhz ² BWE Shch gMcS BLhc
dhHi GhWic bmMZhWi MjBS Fcdhz
BLhc dHm GhEAS Mmch ZBLid, Dchc
dHm dhLhcE ALdh Ac ZiZi bhCThD
GhUibUhci Fcdhz ³ EC fbD dhLhcc
ZBW bciEbm AVh fmc GjZ Uhbi GhOi
ASc dBA ABdh, ABA EC ASc BLhc
XhEE RhdiA WiMc bhThe Kjdui XhE
YkLiA Uidhz AScc GjZDD Aîh Ic aciH-
mdz

⁴ BgjUh BéhciAS Whbm BLhc DF
LhghZi, MmBW ShWcm UlfbWc ASE
VchB UiZh, DBW FBdh, ⁵ “Bf, B
ASc YkOiW ZmKidm S SiWf UiWhc
XhBA HciZ EFdc ZidhB UmEA Hmd
EWmz” ⁶ ALdm BgjUhd HciZ EFdc
FTh KiØh FciA BGhW FBLm Whz
gm ALid Kjcz OmFhc Tdi Shc HmLm
ThFS, Ac Mbh OmFh ThFi gm Kjci
FcS, DcdhHi Edh FBLmz ⁷ BLhd
FBdh, “Sjbch B ZmOiHjc bWE UlG Uie
Whz Abhc UhYW-FhYWc dhHi ShBW
B YkOhBW TBLdhz ⁸ HciZ Efd S
ghbmfhC Sjbchc bhMm ALpW, EBdm
Abcm ghmfmh XhBSHD WhDz”

⁹ gMcS BLh ZhDS-AWiAS ABLpW
gjWiA, BgjUi MhSic ZCS bhWjf EWE
ABdhz Shch Ghdi BLhc dhHi WhD, gC
Mm dhLhccm BLhd bch ThFi MiÛh
FcLdh, ShcmE UmGhS ABdhz ¹⁰ EC
fbD Ze Bbhb EFdm WiES Fcdh dhLhc-
cmE bhCidiShz ¹¹ FhcW dhLhcc dhHi
ZCS BgjUi bhWfm WmSh EFdc dH
LheiA, BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLidhz

gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbE ABdh

¹² BUc WiESm Udm Udm MS bhWjf
ABLpW, Shch ZhUc UiW gjWdh, gMcS
BLhd MmcjMhdmbE SficiY AWchz
¹³ EC Shch GmMjcc GmLbh Qhd dBA
ShWcm AHjABA AWhS Hmdh Ac
biLid UiA FBdh,

“bhchghZh! bhZjUc Whbm MmBW Sf-
ciY AWch,
ShW ShciY ECF,

ShBWC BLchBdc ZhUfh!”

14 Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS bhYiF gMcS BLhD DFOh HhVh UmGiA Shc CXcm LEAc EBdhz FiShZE dmGh ALm, ¹⁵ “E LiEW-FBWh MmcjMhdmb, QchBE Whz KhBA UmGE, HhVhc ZhBóh KeiA Sjbhc ZhUfh ABchz”

¹⁶ LhghZi EFdm XDdh BShc FjWj bhWi ZjMdh Whz ZhUm gMcS BLhc FjUcSi bgibh MhBc EBA ghcdm, XhF FiShZc FTh Shchc bWE EBd, EC ADASE ShW ZmXhcmC dmGh ALid, Ac bhWfm ShW dhHiC ESSh FcLmz ¹⁷ FDZc ThFi dhLhccm QhFiA MiŪh Fci Sjdhc fbD MmSh bhWjfBLhc dHm ALdh, ShchE EC ZmXhcm ghbmfh bhS-FTh bhSiShz ¹⁸ DcdhHi bhWfm ShW EC FmchbSi Fhbc GZc gjWiA ShWcm AHjABA AWhS HmLdhz ¹⁹ BSh UmGiA Ycifi EFdm DFm-EBŪm Fpd, “Abhc S FjWj dha Ec Whz UmGchD Wi, Aih UIWiAc Shc Gcm HmLmHiz”

WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

²⁰ AMhUi BUE Mmch DZhUS FchS ABLdh, Shchc bhMm FDMW BCWhWi bhWjfe ALdhz ²¹ Shch Hhdid Midhc ZhDS-LDUh HhCc YidiYcm ABA biWS Fedh, “LhZ, Abch gjMjc BLhcm UmGShb KhBz” ²² YidiYo BGhW AŪtiALcm FBdhz ZhUm AŪtiAL Ac YidiYo HiA BLhcm MhWhBdhz

²³ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbc bgibh MhBc EAc fbD ABĒmz ²⁴ Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, VhWc ZiL bhOis XeiA MjUi Wh bcm, Sm DFOhC ThFm, Ac bhOis bcdm ZCS Yfd Ydmz ²⁵ Edh Mm MWm WiMc MhWcm Zmfi bhDA Fcm, gm Shc ALd MiŪnHi GjABdhD, EBdm Mm MWm B UIWiAS WiMc MhWcm SjĒ bWE Fcm, gm Shc ALd MiŪnHi, bhWi AGmchSc dhHi MhW ZhKhDz ²⁶ FmC MjUi Abhc GmMbs FcS KhD, Sm Abhc XTm KdCFz SmC Abi MmGhWE cBbj Abhc GmMbsFhciE EWE cBZz Mm MWm Abhc GmMbs Fcm, Abhc HhBzi ZhYo Shcm BĪs UiZhz

²⁷ “Abhc bW EGW XmcmfhW EBHmLmz Sm Abi EGhW FBShb Wi, ZhZh, Mm fbD ABA AMiLm, EC fbDEC AS ThFi Abhcm ZhKhE? EBdm EShc dhHiC S Abi EC fbD XcmØ ABLiz

²⁸ ZhZh, Sjbi Sjbhc bgibh MhBc FcEz” EC fbD ALbhW ThFi HhBzi AEAM ABd, “Abi Abhc bgibh MhBc FcLi Ac gicZhc MhBc Fcbjz” ²⁹ B AEAM gjWiA giWE MS bhWjf ALdh, Shch FBdh, “BSh S bmIc QhFz” FmC FmC Fpd, “FjWj YicihD ShW dHm ZhSKiS FcLpWz” ³⁰ BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “B AEAM S Abhc dhHi ABLm Wh, AXWhchc dhHiC ABLmz ³¹ B MHSc bhWfc ZiKhcc fbD ABĒm, UIWiAc bjWiZ BZdiLc AS ThFi EGW GmbSh FheiA WmEA EBZz ³² Abhcm MmZdh MbiW ThFi CXcm SjdH EBZ, EC fbD Abi gFdcM Abhc HmLm OhWiA Sjdjz” ³³ ShW FidhGhW bCS EBZ, EGhW ZjMhWic dhHi ShBW BSH FBdhz

³⁴ EC fbD bhWfm BLhcm FBdh, “Abch XhF FiShZ ThFi gjWLi Ad-bLi KicFhd cBZhz Sm AXWm Fidh FBch, ZiW-AUbcM CKhS SjdH EBZ? ShBdm B ZiW-AUb Fm?” ³⁵ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Ac FiLj fbD Wjc AXWhchc dHm ALm, Wjc ThFSm ThFSmC AOh VcCÀh, Mmdh AŪhBcm ABA AXWhBØcm Wh Zmcmz Mm MW AŪhBc XTm AOm, gm MhWm Wh gm FjAB Mhcz ³⁶ Wjc AXWhchc dHm ThFSm ThFSmC Wjcc CXcm BbhW AWCÀh, MhSm AXWhchE EC Wjcc bhWjf EBSH XhcpWz” DcZhUm BLh BW TWm gciA HiA, Dchc KCG ThFi WiMcm djFhBdidhz

bhWfc Uid XhfhW

³⁷ gMcS BLhD bhWfc LhbWm ES Zmfi FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhWic ZhUmE Shch ShW CXcm BbhW AWd Whz ³⁸ BSh gÀdsh IOiLid MhSm AHc MbhWhc Wzi BfhDAc FTh Xjch ED, ShBW ZhShBLdh,

bhZjU H, Abchc SZdiHc CXcm Fm DFiW FcLm?
Sjbhc FjUcSi AS Fhc HmLmC Zh MhBc EBLm?

³⁹ DcdhHiC S BSh bhWfm BbhW AWLm Wh, FhcW BfhDA WZiD DEGhW FBLdh,

⁴⁰ AèhD Shchc KCG AŪh ZhWhB-diLpW,

Shchc Uid XhfhW ZhWhBdiLpW,
MhSm KCGUi Wh UmGm, Ac
UidUi Wh ZjMmz
AcWhD FiMhWj Shch SCZh FcidhBW,
Aèhc ZhD YiciMhBW,
Ac Abi Shchcm fiYh FcidhBz

⁴¹ BfhDA WZiD BLhc bgibh UmGLdh
HSiFm, ShW ZmXhcm EC FTh
FBLdhz ⁴² SmZC BgjUi WmSh EFdc
bhM ThFi ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW
AWdh, EBdm Ycifi EFdm Shchcm
fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UidhBZ, EGhW
QchBA Shch ðiFhc Fcdh Whz ⁴³ Shch
Aèhc ShciY ThFi bhWfc ShciY XhBSm
Zmfi XLÜ FcShz

gMcS BLhc SchWmAdh

⁴⁴ ZhUm BLhD Mjcm Mjcm FBdh,
“Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm,
gm Ghdi Abhc CXcm WhD, MmBW
Abhcm XhPhBLpW ShW CXcmE
BbhW AWmz ⁴⁵ Mm MWm Abhcm
UmGm, gm ALdm ShWcmC UmGm,
MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpWz ⁴⁶ Abi
B UlWiAS Wjc gifhZm ABLi, MhSm
Abhc CXcm Mm BbhW AWm, gm Ac
AÛhcis Wh cDz ⁴⁷ FmC MjUi Abhc FTh
gjWiA, EC bhYiF Abd Wh Fcm, Sm Abi
WiMm Shc ZiKhc Fci Wh, FhcW Abi
bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZi FchS ABLi Wh, ZcJ
bhWfcm SchWiS ABLiz ⁴⁸ Mm MWm
Abhcm bhWm Wh Ac Abhc FTh
gjWm Wh, Shc ZiKhcc dhHi S DFMW
ALpWz Abi Shcm Mm FTh FBLi, EC
FThDC FiAbSc UiW Shcm Ulfi fhBZi
FcZz ⁴⁹ Abi S WiMm ThFi FjØh FBLi
Wh, Ghdi Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo
Abhcm ZmMiLpW, ShBW WiMmC
gjFjb UiLpW, Abi FiSh FiSh FBShbz
⁵⁰ Abi MhWi, ShW gjFjb bhWhC EBD
AGmci MiÛhiz DcdhHi Abi MmSh
FB, BSh Abhc HhBZi ZhYc gjFjbmC
FBZ”

CçS EFdcM gMcS BLhc AGmci Shdib

13

(13:1-17:26)

LhghZi EFdc XhE VEABdh

¹ AMhUi BUc Tjeh AHc IOWhz
BLhD ZjMididh, ShBW B UlWiA
Lheia ShW HhBZi ZhYc HmLm Mh-
BZhc fbD ABËmz UlWiAS Mmch ShW

AXW bhWjf ALdh, Shchcm ShBW GjZ
bhDA FcSh Ac gmmf XcMØ Edh bhDA
FciAC HmLpWz ² chBSFjc GhWiS
ZBZhc AHc FTh, gMcS BLhcm UlfbWc
ASE VchB UiZhc dhHi, BZdiLm ABA
LhBbW BéhciASc XjA BgjUhc bWE
GhBf MhHhB Uidz ³ BLhD MhWSH,
ShW HhBZi ZhY AèhD ShW ASE gFdSh
fXi UiLpW, ShBW Aèhc HmL ThFi
ABLpW Ac ShW HmLmC YiciA Mh-
Bchz ⁴ DcdhHi ShBW GhEA ThFi CPdh
Ac YiÛc XhBÕhzi GjdiA DGhW HhbLh
FbcE ZhÛidhz ⁵ ZhUm ShBW Hhbdhc
bhMm XhWi dBA LhghZi EFdc XhE
VEAB Uidh, Ac Fbcc HhbLhUi XhE
YkLiA UmEAS dhHdhz

⁶ EC dhGhW ShBW MmZdh
LhBbW-XiSec HmLm ABdh, XiScm
FBdh, “gjMjc, BSh FiSh FcpW, AXWm
Abhc XhE VEABA UiSh Wi?” ⁷ ShBW
FBdh, “Abi MmSh FciAc, EGW Sjbi
BShc bhWi ZjMShD WhD, ZhUm
ZjMZhDz” ⁸ EC XiScm ShWcm FBdh,
“Mi Wh, AXWm FjWjBØmC Abhc XhE
VEAB UiZh Whz” BLhD FBdh, “Abi
MjUi Sjbhc XhE VBA Wh UmB, Sm
Sjbhc dHm Abhc FjWj GhSic WhBz”
⁹ SmC LhBbW-XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc,
Sm Ghdi XhE WhD, Abhc bhTh Ac
ASE VEABA UmCÀh”z ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh,
“Mm bhWfm HjLd FcLm, Shc XhE
Lheh Ac FjØh VEAc Mcjc WhD, Shc
S gFdSh Xciéhc ALmz SjbchE WióD
Xciéhc AL, EBdm gFd WhDz” ¹¹ ALdm
UlfbWc ASE Fm ShWcm VchB UiZ,
BGhW ShBW MhWSHz DcUhd ShBW
FBdh, “Sjbch gFd Xciéhc WhDz”

¹² LhghZi EFdc XhE VEABA ghcdm
BLhD ShW XhBÕhzi YiÛia gicZhc
ZBdh Ac Shchcm FBdh, “Abi FiSh
Fcdhb, Sjbch BSh ZjML Wi? ¹³ Sjbch
Abhcm CîhU Ac bhdiF FBA QhFE,
BGhW PiFC, AbiC Sjbchc CîhU Ac
bhdiFz ¹⁴ Ac Abi Sjbchc CîhU Ac
bhdiF EBAE MmZdh Sjbchc XhE
VEABA Uidhb, Sm SjbchE Edh DFM-
EBÛc XhE VEAB UmEA Mcjcz ¹⁵ Abi
Bdh FciA UmGhBdhb, MhSm Abi
Mmdh Fcdhb SjbchE Edh FcEz ¹⁶ Abi
Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, Hjdhb Shc
bjWiZ ThFi Ze WhDz Ac Mhcm
XhPhWi EBLm, gm Shc XhPhEch

ThFi Ze WhDz ¹⁷ BSh MhWiA MjUi
Abd FcE, Sm Sjbch VBÛz

¹⁸ “Abi Sjbch gFdc ZmXhcm FBchb
Whz Abi Mmchcm XLÛ FcLi Shchcm
S KiWiz gjWE, Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS S
YdiSm EBZ, dmGh ALm, ‘Abhc dHm
ZBA MmHjD GhEA-UhEA Fcm, gHjD
Abhc CXcm XhE SjdLmz’ ¹⁹ BSh IOhc
AHmC Abi Sjbchcm MhWhB Uidhb,
SmC IOhc ZhUm Sjbch ZjMZhd, AbiC
gmBWz ²⁰ Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb,
Abi Mhcm XhPhB, Shcm Mm MWm
FZjd Fcm, gm ALdm AbhcmC FZjd
Fcmz Ac Mm MWm Abhcm FZjd Fcm,
gm ShWcmC FZjd Fcm, MmBW Ab-
hcm XhPhBLpWz”

ZmBbhW BgjUh

²¹ EGHw FBA ghcdm gMcS BLhc
Uid XmcmfhW EBHmdz ShBW GjdiA
FBdh, “Abi gF FTh FBchb, Sjbchc
bhMc DFMWmC Abhcm UlfbWc ASE
VchB UiZz” ²² ShBW Fhc FTh FBch,
LhghZi EFdm BGhW Wh ZjMhD DFm-
EBÛc ZhD KhB cBdhz ²³ Dchc bhMc
Mm LhghZicm BLhD bhDA FcSh,
DBW BLhc Fjde DdhBW UiA ZEAS
ALdhz ²⁴ LhBbW-XiScm DWcm Bfhch
UiA FBdh, Sjbi MiFhE, ShBW Fhc
FTh FBchz ²⁵ SmC EC LhghZiD BLhc
ZhD NkFiA FBdh, “gjMjc, Fm EC
MW?” ²⁶ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “EC cjOic
OjFch ZCdE aiMhBA Mhcm Uibj, gm-
C EC MWz” Ac EC cjOi ShBW LhBbW
BéhciAsc XjA BgjUhcm Uidhz ²⁷ cjOic
OjFch dEAc dHm dHmC BZdiL BgjUhc
aiScm ghbhBdz BLhD Shcm FBdh,
“MmSh FcShD KhE, MdUi FcidhEz”

²⁸ BLhc dHm Mhch GhEAS ZBLdh,
Shch FmC ZjMdh Wh, ShBW
BgjUhcm FmWm BGhW FBLpWz
²⁹ FmC FmC bWE Fcd, BUc ZhMhc
Fhc dhHi BLhD BgjUhcm EGHw
FBLpW Zh HciZ EFdcM FjØh UmEAc
FTh FBLpW, FhcW OmFhc Tdi S
BgjUhc HmLmC ThFSz ³⁰ cjOic OjFch
dEAc dHm dHm BgjUh ZhcBA Hmd-
Hiz B fbD chBS ALidz

WDA gjFjb

³¹ BgjUh Zhcm HiA ghcdm BLhD
FBdh, “ZiW-AUbc bgibh MhBc Fchc
fbD ABËm, ShW bhMUi Aèhc bgibh

MhBc EBZz ³² Ac Aèhc bgibh MmZdh
ShW bhMUi MhBc EBZ, EC fbD AèhDE
WiMc bhMm ZiW-AUbc bgibh MhBc
FcZh, BSh ShBW GjZ MdUiC FcZhz
³³ E AEdhU EFd, Abi Ac Zmfi UiW
Sjbchc HmLm cBShb WhDz Sm BgjUi
WmSh EFdcM AHm Mmdh FBLdhh,
Sjbch Abhcm Shèhf FcZhd, EBdm
Abi MmGhWE MhBbj Sjbch giWE
MhBShD XhcShD WhD, EGW EC FTh
SjbchcmE FBchbz ³⁴ Abi Sjbchcm
DGhW WDA gjFjb Uichb, Sjbch
DFm-EBÛcm bhDA FciEz Abi Mmdh
Sjbchcm bhDA FcLi, SjbchE Edh DFm-
EBÛcm bhDA FciEz ³⁵ Sjbch MjUi
DFm-EBÛcm bhDA FcE, Sm gFdm
ZjMZ Sjbch Abhc Cçsz”

LhghZi XiScc EðiFhcc FTh

³⁶ LhBbW-XiScm BLhcm FBdh,
“gjMjc, AXWm FjAB MhBch?” ShBW
FBdh, “Abi MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch
EGW Abhc dHm giWE ABSHD Xhc-
ShD WhD, EBdm ZhUm ABZhdz”
³⁷ XiScm FBdh, “EGW FmWm MhB-
Shb XhcShb WhD? AXWch dhHi Abi
Abhc MhWE ZidhB Uibjz”

³⁸ EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “Abhc dhHi
ghLhC Sjbchc MhW UiZhd Wi? Sm
ghLh FTh Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, bjcHhD
ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd,
Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz”

14

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC XT

¹ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch Ac
XmcmfhW EBE Whz Aèhc CXcm S
Sjbchc DFiW ALm, Sm Abhc CXcmE
DFiW chGEz ² Abhc ZhYc ZheiS cEAc
ZCS MhHh ALm, Wh ThFdm Abi
FBdhb EWmz Abi S Sjbchc dhHi
MhHh PiF FchS MhBchbz ³ MhHh PiF
FciA gicZhc ABbj, ABA Sjbchcm Abhc
HmLm Wibjz SmC Abi MmWE cBbj,
SjbchE gWE cBZhdz ⁴ Ac Abi FjAB
MhBchb, B XT S Sjbchc KiWh ALmz”

⁵ EC fbD LhghZi TjbhLm BLhcm
FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm FjAB MhBch,
EGhWC Abch MhWi Wh, Sm XT Fidh
KiWbj?” ⁶ BLhD FBdh, “AbiC XT, AbiC
gF Ac AbiC MiÛnHiz Abhc CLièh Lheh
FjWj bhWjfc HhBzi ZhYc HmLm

MhBS Xhcm Whz ⁷ Sjbch Abhcm KiWdm Abhc HhBZi ZhYcmE KiWdhD EWmz Sm EGW Sjbch ShWm KiWL Ac UmGL-Ez”

⁸ YidiYo FBdh, “gjMjc, EC HhBZi ZhY Abhcm UmGhCÀh, SmC Abch fhØi EBBjz” ⁹ BLhD FBdh, “YidiY, ES UiW ThFi Abi Sjbche dHm dHm ALi, DcZhuMe Sibi Abhcm KiWdhD Wh Wi? Mm MWm Abhcm UmGLm, gm Abhc HhBZi ZhYcmE UmGLmz Sm Sibi FidhW FBdhD, HhBZi ZhYcm UmGhCÀh? ¹⁰ Sibi DFiW FcE Wh Wi, Abi HhBZi ZhYc bhMm ALi, Ac HhBZi ZhYE Abhc bhMm ALpW? Abi Sjbchem MmSh FB, BSh Abhc WiMc bjGc Zjdi WhD, Mm HhBZi ZhY Abhc aiScm ALpW, ShBWC ShW WiMc Fhb KhdhBchz ¹¹ Abhc FTh DFiW FcE, Abi Abhc ZhYc bhMm ALi, Ac ShBW Abhc bhMm ALpWz AcWhD EØs Abhc ESh FmchbSi Fhb UmGiA Abhcm DFiW FcEz

¹² “Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, FmC MjUi Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, Sm Abi MmSh Fhb Fci, gm-E ESh FcZz Ac Abi Abhc ZhYc HmLm MhBacHi Fci gm AcE Ze Ze Fhb FcZz ¹³ Sjbch Abhc Whbm MmSh KhBZhd, Abi BSh Xjch Fcbj MhSm ZhYc bgibh XjSc bhMUi MhBc EDz ¹⁴ Abhc Whb dBA Abhc HmLm FjØh KhBdm, Abi Uibjz

XhF cjpgc ZmXhcm EAUh

¹⁵ “Sjbch MjUi Abhcm bhDA FcE, Sm Abhc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Abd FciEz ¹⁶ Abi HhBZi ZhYc HmLm KhBbj, Ac ShBW Sjbche dhHi AcF fhBÌHic XhPh-BZh, DBW KicFhd cBZhz ¹⁷ EC fhBÌHic Ebdh gF cjpgz B UlWiAc bhWfm EC gF cjpgcm FZjd Fcm Wh, FhcW Shch Dcm UmGmE Wh, KiWmE Whz EBdm Sjbch DWm KiWE, DBW S Sjbche dHm dHm cpW Ac LhbWmUi Sjbche Uide bhMm ZfS FcZhz

¹⁸ “Abi Sjbchem DSib ghdSm Yhd-hBA MhBShb WhD, Abi gicZhc Sjbche HmLm ABbjz ¹⁹ Tjeh ZhUm UlWiAc bhWfm Abhcm Ac UmGS WhD, EBdm Sjbch UmGZhDz Abi MiÛh ALi HSiFm Sjbche MiÛh cBZhDz ²⁰ Abi MiÛh EBA CPiA ghcdm Sjbch ZjMZhd, Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc bhMm ALi Ac

Sjbch Abhc bhMm AL, Abi Sjbche bhMm ALiz ²¹ Mm MWm Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb KiWm Ac Abd Fcm, gm-C Abhcm bhDA Fcmz Ac Mm MWm Abhcm bhDA Fcm, Abhc HhBZi ZhY AèhDE Shcm bhDA FcZhz AbiE Shcm bhDA Fcbj, Ac Abhc WiMcm Shc HmLm MhBc Fcbjz”

²² LhghZi EFdc bhMm BgjUh BéhciAS Lheh AcF LhghZic Whb ALid BgjUh, DBW FBdh, “gjMjc, UlWiAc gFd bhWfc HmLm MhBc Wh FciA, Ghdi Abhc HmLmC AXWhcm FmWm MhBc FcZhz?” ²³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “FmC MjUi Abhcm bhDA Fcm, Sm gm Abhc FTh bhWZz Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Shcm bhDA FcZhz, Abch Shc HmLm ABbj, ABA Shc dHm ZfS Fcbjz ²⁴ EBdm Mm MWm Abhcm bhDA Fcm Wh, gm FjWjbØmc Abhc FThD Kdm Whz Abi Sjbchem MmSh FBdhb, BSh Abhc bjGc FTh WhD, MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW gC ZhYc FThz

²⁵ “Abi Sjbche dHm ThFSm ThFSmC BSh FBdhbz ²⁶ EC fhBÌHic XhF cjpg, MhWcm Abhc ZhYo Abhc Whbm XhPhBZh, ShBWC gFd ZmXhcm Sjbchem Shdib UiZh, Ac Abi Sjbchem MmSh FBLi ESh BAU FchB UiZhz

²⁷ “Abi Sjbche dhHi fhØi chGiA MhBac, Abhc fhØic Abi Sjbchem UiA MhBacHiz B UlWiAD MmbWm fhØi UmD, Abi Bdh UmB Whz Sjbche Uide MhWj FjWj Xmcmfhw Wi Zh Qc-GY Wh ADz ²⁸ Abi SAHmC Sjbchem FBLi, Abi MhBacHi, Ac gicZhc Sjbche HmLm ABbjz Sjbch MjUi Abhcm bhDA FcShD, Sm Abi Abhc ZhYc HmLm MhBac Fci Gjfi EBdhD EWm, FhcW B ZhY S Abhc ThFiE bghWz ²⁹ BSh IOhc AHmC Sjbchem MhWhB Uidhb, MhSm IOiA ghcdm Sjbch DFiW FcShD Xhez ³⁰ Abi Sjbche dHm Ac Zmfi fbD bhSShb WhD, FhcW UlWiAc bjWiZ BZdiL ABecz Abhc CXcm Shc FjWj GmbSh WhBz ³¹ EBdm Abi Abhc ZhYc gjFjb bhWiA BSh gFdSh Fci, MhSm UlWiAc bhWfm ZjMpW, Abi Abhc ZhYcm bhDA Fciz Sm AE, Abch EGW B MhHh ThFi MhBHiz”

15

gMcS BLhC ALd AJHjc HhL

¹ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “AbiC ALD AJHjc HhL Ac Abhc ZhZh Hicîz ² Abhc MmSh QhdhBØE Yd Vcm Wh, ShBW BShcm FhOiA YhdhB UmBWz Ac MmSh QhdhBØE Yd Vcm, ShBW BShcm LhOiA LhY-LjSch Fci chGpW, MhSm AcE Zmfi Yd Vcmz ³ Sm Abi Sjbchem Mm Fhdhb Shdib UiLi, DcdhHi S Sjbch AH ThFiC LhOh EBA LhY-LjSch EBLz ⁴ Sjbch Abhc bhMm cE, AbiE Sjbche Uide cBbjz AJHjc HhLc dHm Qhd MjUi dhHhBd Wh ThFm, Sm Qhdm Mmdh WiMm WiMm Yd VchBS Xhcm Wh, ECdh Sjbche Abhc bhMm Wh cBdm WiMm WiMm YdAdh EBSHD Xhc Whz ⁵ AbiC AJHjc HhL, Ac Sjbch EBdhD Qhd-XhdhZ Mm MW Abhc dHm dhHhBd ThFm, AbiE Shc dHm dhHhBd cB, SmC Shc MiÛnHis ZCS Yd Vcmz Ac, Abhem Lheh S Sjbch FjØhc FcShD Xhc Whz

⁶ “Abhc dHm FmC dhHhBd Wh cBdm, Shcm FhOh Qhdc dhGhW YhdhB UmEA ED Ac cBUm gjFhB MhDz ZhUm gjFWh QhdhBW SjZhBA AHjBWE UmBW, SmC BSh Mdi-Xjei MhDz ⁷ Sjbch MjUi Abhc dHm dhHhBd ThFE Ac Abhc Fhdhb GhWhpW Sjbche Uide ThFm, Sm Sjbche MmSh BËh EShC KhBE, BSh Sjbchem UmEA EBZz ⁸ Sjbche MiÛnHis MjUi ZCS Yd Vcm, Ac EdhGhW Sjbch WiMcm Abhc Cçs gifhZm XcbhW FcidhE, Sm Abhc HhBZi ZhYc ShciY EBZz ⁹ ZhYo Abhem Mmdh bhDA FcLpW, AbiE ECdh Sjbchem bhDA FcLiz Sjbch Abhc bhDAc bhMm cEz ¹⁰ Abi Abhc ZhYc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Mmdh ShW bhDAc bhMm cBLi, Sjbche ECdh Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWdm Abhc bhDAc bhMm cBZhDz

¹¹ “Abi Sjbchem BSh FBdhb, MhSm Abhc Gjfi Sjbche Uide ThFm Ac Sjbche Gjfi Xjch EDz ¹² Abhc gjFjb EBd, Abi Mmdh Sjbchem bhDA FcLi, Sjbche ECdh Dfm-EBÛcm bhDA FcEz ¹³ FmC MjUi WiMc Ulîc dhHi MhW ZidhB UmD, Sm Shc ThFi Ac Zmfi bhDA Fhc ALm? ¹⁴ Abhc UmEA gjFjb MjUi Sjbch Abd FcE, Sm Sjbch Abhc Ulîz ¹⁵ Abi Sjbchem Ac Hjdhb FBchb Wh, FhcW bjWiZm FiSh FcpW

HjdhbM S BSh MhWm Wh, ZcJ Abi Sjbchem Ulî FBLi, FhcW HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi Abi MSSh gjWLi, gFdShC Sjbchem MhWhBLiz

¹⁶ “Abhem S Sjbch XLÛ FcL Wh, ZcJ AbiC Sjbchem XLÛ FcLi Ac FhbE dhHhBLi, MhSm Sjbche MiÛnHi Yd Adh ED Ac EC Yd OiFiA cDz SmC Abhc Whbm HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MmSh KhBZhD, ShBW Sjbchem UiZhz ¹⁷ Abi Sjbchem EC gjFjb UiAc, Sjbch Dfm-EBÛcm bhDA FcEz

UIWiA bjbW EFdc UlfbW

¹⁸ “UIWiAc bhWfm Sjbchem IiÛhBW, EBdm bWE chGiE, Dc AHm Shch AbhemC IiÛhBLmz ¹⁹ Sjbch MjUi EC UIWiAc EBSHD, Sm Shch Sjbchem WiMc gifhZm ahdh XhBd EWmz Sjbch S B UIWiAc WhD, Abi Sjbchem UIWiAc bhM ThFi XLÛ FcLi HSiFm Shch Sjbchem IiÛhDz ²⁰ Abhc FThGhW bWE chGiE, Hjdhb Shc bjWiZ ThFi Ze WhDz DcdhHi bhWfm MjUi Abhem MjDjb Fcm, Sm SjbchemE Edh FcZz Shch Abhc FTh bhWdm Sjbche FThE bhWd EWmz ²¹ Abhc FhcWmC Shch Sjbche dHm Edh FcZ, FhcW Abhem MmBW ZmMiLpW, DWcm Shch KiWm Whz

²² “Abi MjUi Wh ABShb Ac Shche HmLm WLiES Wh FcShb, Sm Shch HjWhHhc EBd Wh EWm, EBdm EGW S Shche FjWj EMjAS WhBz ²³ Mm MWm Abhem IiÛhD, gm Abhc HhBZi ZhYcmE IiÛhDz ²⁴ gjWE, MmSh FmchbSi FmC FjWjUiW UmGhBLm Wh, ESh FmchbSi MjUi Abi Wh UmGhBShb, Sm Shch HjWhHhc EBd Wh EWmz EBdm Shch S Abhem Ac Abhc HhBZi ZhYcm UmGLm, UmGiAE IiÛhBLmz ²⁵ BSh EBd, MhSm Shche FiShZc EC FTh Ydm, FiShZE ALm, Shch ZiWh FhcWm Abhem IiÛhBLmz

²⁶ “Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi Mm fhBÛHic cjjcm Sjbche HmLm Xh-PhBbj, ShBW ABA Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhz ShBW EBdh gF cjj, ShBW HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi ABZhz ²⁷ Ac Sjbche Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhd,

Sjbch S XDdh ThFiC Abhc dHm dHm ALz”

16

¹ gMcS BLhD AcE FBdh, “Abi BSh MhWhB Uidhb, MhSm Sjbch Gcdhbi Wh MhEz ² bhWfm Sjbchcm fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UiZhz Edh fbD ABZ, Mhch Sjbchcm GjW FcZ, Shch bWE FcZ BSh Aèhc DZhUS Fcmcz ³ Shch BSh FcZ, FhcW Shch HhBZi ZhYcmE KiWLM Wh, AbhcmE KiWLM Whz ⁴ Abi BSh AHmC FBA chGdhb, MhSm fbD ABdm bWE ED, Abi Sjbchcm ESh FBLdhbz Abi XDdh ThFi BSh FBLi Wh, FhcW Abi S Sjbchc dHm dHmC ALdhbz

fhBÌHic cjgc Fhb-FhMc WbjWh

⁵ “gjWE, Abhcm MmBW XhPh-BLpW, Abi EGW ShW HmLm Mh-BAcHi, Sh-E Sjbch FmC Abhcm MiFh-BchD Wh, Abi FB MhBchbz ⁶ ZcJ Abi Sjbchcm BSh FBLi, DcdhHi Sjbchc bWE GjZ ULG ABLmz ⁷ SmZC Abi gF FTh FBchb, Abhc MhEAGhW Sjbchc dhHi ahdh, Abi Wh Hmdm S gC fhBÌHic cjgj ABSh WhDz Abi HmdmHi ShWcm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBbjz ⁸ ShBW ABA HjWhc ZmXhcm, Aèhc bcMi bhYiF Kdhc ZmXhcm Ac Aèhc ZiKhcc ZmXhcm bhWfcm gMhH FcZhz ⁹ ShBW HjWhc ZmXhcm gMhH FcZh, FhcW bhWfm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm Whz ¹⁰ Aèhc bcMi bhYiF Kdhc ZmXhcm gMhH FcZh, FhcW Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MhBacHi, Sjbch Abhcm Ac UmGShD WhDz ¹¹ ZiKhcc ZmXhcm gMhH FcZh, FhcW UlWiAc bjWiZ BZdiLc ZiKhc EBHmLmz

¹² “Sjbchcm AcE ZCSh FEAc ALm, EBdm EGW BSh FBdm fbÌ FcShD Xhc-ShD WhDz ¹³ gC gF cjgj ABA ghci XTUmGhBA Sjbchcm XjchXjc gFGhW MhWhBZhz ShBW S WiM ThFi FjØh FBSh WhD, Ghdi MmSh gjWpW, EShC FBZhz Ac MmSh IOZ, EShC MhWh-BZhz ¹⁴ Abi MmSh FB, ShBW ABA EShC Sjbchc HmLm MhBc FcZhz EdhGhW ShBW Abhc bgibh MhBc FcZhz ¹⁵ HhBZi ZhYc MmSh ALm, BSh gFd-ShC Abhcz DcdhHi Abi FBchb, Abi

MmSh FB, ShBW EShC Sjbchc HmLm MhBc FcZhz”

CçS EFdcm ZjM UmEA

¹⁶ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac Abhcm UmGShD WhD, gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhdz”

¹⁷ BGhW gjWiA FDMW LhghZiD bhSh-bhSi Fcdh, “ShBW BSh FiSh bhSpW, ‘Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac Abhcm UmGShD WhD, gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhd’, ShBW gicZhc FBch, ‘Abi ZhYc HmLm MhBchbHiz’ ¹⁸ Sm ShBW Mm Tjeh fbDEC FTh FBch, BGhW FiSh? ShBW FiSh bhSich, Abch S ZjMchb Whz”

¹⁹ gMcS BLhD ZjMididh, ShW LhghZi EFdm EC ZmXhcm ShWcm FjØh MiFhBSh KhBch, ZjMiA ShBW FBdh, “Abi Mm FBLi, ‘Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac Abhcm UmGShD WhD, gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhd’ ESh dBA Sjbch bhSh-bhSi FcchD Wi? ²⁰ gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch FhÛizhd Ac AghMhci FcZhd, EBdm B UlWiAc bhWfm Gjfi FcZhz Sjbch EGW ULG-Fi FcZhd, EBdm ZhUm B ULG cBS WhD, Dc ZUdh Gjfi FcZhdz ²¹ ZhBóh EAc fbD ZmOiØc GjZ Fi ED, EBdm EBA ghcdm WDA AEdhUc YkcSiD bW aci MhD, gi Fic FTh Ac bWE ThFm Whz ²² EC dhGhW SjbchE EGW ULG-Fi FcchD, EBdm gicZhc MmZdh Sjbchc dHm Abhc UmGh EBZ, gC fbD GjfiD Sjbchc Uid aciMiZ, B Gjfi FmC FheiA WiS XhcS WhDz

²³ “gi fbD Sjbch Abhc HmLm FjØh KhBShD WhDz Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FBchb, Sjbch Abhc Whbm Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MmSh KhBZhd, ShBW Sjbchcm UiZhz ²⁴ EGWE S Sjbch Abhc Whbm FjØh KhBL Whz KhE, SmC XhBZhd, MhSm Sjbchc Gjfi Xjch EDz

²⁵ “Abi Sjbchcm CUhgCW UiA EC Shdib Uidhbz EBdm EdhGhW fbD ABZ, MmZdh Abi FjWj CUhgCW Lhch, Abhc HhBZi ZhYc ZmXhcm Gjdh-bmdh ZjMhBbjz ²⁶ gC UiWC Sjbch Abhc Whbm KhBZhdz Abi S BGhW FBchb Wh, Abi Sjbchc EBA HhBZi ZhYc HmLm biWS Fcbjz ²⁷ ShBW WiMmC Sjbchcm bhDA FcpW, FhcW

Sjbch Abhcm bhDA FcL Ac DFiw
FcL Mm, Abi Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLiz
²⁸ ALdm, Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc
HmL ThFi EC UIWiAS ABLi Ac UIWiA
LheiA ShW HmLmC MbChbz”

²⁹ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ShWcm
FBdh, “gJMjc UmGCÀh, EGW S
AXWm GjdH-bmdhC bhSich, FjWj
CUhgCW Uich Whz ³⁰ EGW Abch
ZjMdhb, AXWhc EMhWh FjØh WhB,
Ac AXWhcm FmC FjØh MiFhWicE
WhBz HSiFmC Abch DFiw Fcdhb,
AXWm Aèhc HmL ThFiC ABLpWz”
³¹ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “EGW DFiw
EBLm Wi? ³² gjWE, Edh fbD ABec,
DbWFi ABĒm, MmZdh Sjbch Ud
LheiA Abhcm TBA MhcMic MhHhS
ahHiZhDz EBdm Abi S DFdh WhD,
Abhc HhBZi ZhY Abhc dHm dHm
ALpWz ³³ Abi Sjbchcm BSh FBdhb,
MhSm Sjbch Abhc dHm bifiA AL
HSiFm bWE fhØi XhEz B UIWiAS
Sjbch ULG-bLiZSE AL, Sh-E bWEZD
chGiE, AbiC UIWiAcm Mp FcLiz”

17

Cçsc dhHi bjWhMhs

¹ EGhW FBA ghci gMcS BLhD
ALbhWc ZhD KhBA UIA Fcdh, “ZhZh,
fbD EBHmLmz Sjbh Sjbhc XjSc bgibh
MhBc FcE, MhSm XjSmE Sjbhc bgibh
MhBc FcSh XhpcWz ² Sjbh ShWcm
gFd bhWfc CXcm GmbSh UiL, MhSm
Sjbh Mmchcm ShW ASE fXiL, Dchem
ShBW AGmci MiŪnHi UmbWz ³ DFbhĭ
gF Aèhcmm bhWi Sjbhcm Ac Sjbh
MmWcm XhPhBL, gC BLh Ad-bLicm
KiWC EBD AGmci MiŪnHiz ⁴ Sjbh
Abhcm Mm Fhb UiL, B Fhb AUhD
FciA UIWiAS Sjbhc bgibh MhBc FcLiz
⁵ Sm ZhZh, UIWiA XDUh Fche AHm
Sjbhc UczhcE Abhc Mm bgibh ALid,
Sjbhc HmLc EC bgibh EGW Abhcm
gicZhc UmEz

⁶ “B UIWiAc bhMc Mmchcm Abhc
ASE fXiL, Abi Dche HmLm Sjbhcm
MhBc FcLiz Shch S SjbhcC ALdh,
SjbhC Shchcm Abhc ASE fXiLz Shch
Sjbhc gjFjb bhWiA KdLmz ⁷ Shch
EGW ZjMLm, Sjbh MmSh Abhcm
UiL, BSh S Sjbhc HmL ThFiC ABLmz
⁸ FhcW EBD, Sjbh MmSh SZdiH Fche

gjFjb UiL, Abi ESh MhWhBLiz Ac
ShchE BShcm FZjd FciA ALdGhW
ZjMidiLm MmW, Abi Sjbhc HmL
ThFiC ABLiz Shch DFiwE FcLm,
SjbhC Abhcm XhPhBLz ⁹ Sm Abi S
gFdc dhHi biWS FciAc Wh, Ghdi Sjbh
Mhchcm Abhc ASE UiL, Dche dhHiC
biWS Fcchb, Shch S SjbhcCz ¹⁰ Abhc
MSSH ALm gÀdshC Sjbhc, Ac Sjbhc
gÀdshC AbhcZ Dche bhMUiC Abhc
bgibh MhBc Ecz

¹¹ “E XZiĭ ZhZh, B UIWiAS Abi
Ac Zmfi fbD WhD, EBdm Shch B
UIWiAS ALpW, Abi S Sjbhc HmLm
ABchbz Sjbh Abhcm Sjbhc Mm Whb
UiL, EC Whbc Zdm Dchem ZhKhE,
MhSm Abch Mmdh DF, ShchE Edh DF
EBSh XhpcWz ¹² Abi MSUiW Shchc
dHm ALdhb, ESUiW Sjbhc UmEA
EC Whbc HjWm Shchcm ZhKhBLiz
Shchcm Xhch UiA chGLi, Shch FmC
ZiWhf EBLm Whz Ghdi Mhc ZiWhf
EAc FTh, gm-C ZiWhf EBLm, MhSm
Aèhc Fhdhbc FTh Ydmz

¹³ “Sm EGW Abi Sjbhc HmLm
ABchb, UIWiAS cBSmC BSh Shchcm
MhWhB Uidhb, MhSm Abhc GjfiD
Shchc Uid aci MhDz ¹⁴ Sjbh Abhcm
MmSh MhWhBL, AbiE Shchcm ESh
MhWhBLiz Abi Mmdh B UIWiAc
WhD, ShchE Edh B UIWiAc WhD,
DcdhHi UIWiAc bhWfm Shchcm
IiŪhBLmz ¹⁵ Abi Sjbhc HmLm AZUhc
Fcchb Wh, Sjbh Shchcm UIWiA ThFi
WiShDHi, ZcJ EC AZUhc Fcchb, Sjbh
Shchcm BZdiLc AS ThFi gmYhMS
FcEz ¹⁶ Abi Mmdh EC UIWiAc WhD,
ECdh ShchE B UIWiAc WhDz ¹⁷ Sjbh
Shchcm Sjbhc gF UiA GhL gifhZm
chGEz Sjbhc Fhdhbc EBD EC gFz
¹⁸ Sjbh Mmdh Abhcm UIWiAS Xh-
PhBL, ECdh AbiE Shchcm UIWiAc
bhMm XhPhBLiz ¹⁹ Abi Shche dhHi
WiMcm GhL Fci chGLi, MhSm
ShchcmE gF UiA GhL gifhZm chGh
EDz

²⁰ “Sm Abi Ghdi Dche dhHi biWS
FciAc Wh, Shchc dhHiE biWS Fc-
chb, Mmch Dche FTh gjWiA Abhc
CXcm BbhW AWZz ²¹ Abi biWS FciAc
Shch gFd MhWj DF EDz ZhZh, Sjbh
Mmdh Abhc dHm AL Ac AbiE Mmdh
Sjbhc dHm ALi, ECdh ShchE MhWj
Abhc dHm bidiA cpWz SmC UIWiAc

bhWfm DFiw FcZh, Sjbic Abhcm XhPhBLz ²² Sjbic Abhcm Mm bgibh UhW FcL, Abi BSh Shchcm UhW FcLi, MhSm Abch Mmdh DF, ECdh ShchE DF EBSH XhpcWz ²³ Sjbic Mmdh Abhc bhMm AL, Edh AbiE Shchc bhMm ALiz EC dhGhW Shch MhWj XjchXjc DF EBSH XhpcWz SmC UIWiAc bhWfm ZjMZ, Sjbic Abhcm XhPhBL, Ac Sjbic Abhcm Mmdh bhDA FcE, ECdh ShchcmE FcEz ²⁴ ZhZh, Abi KhBchb, Sjbic Mmchcm Abhc ASE fXiL, Abi MmGhWE ALi, ShchE MhWj Abhc dHm gWE cpW Ac Abhc bgibh UmG-pWz B bgibh S Sjbic Abhcm UhW FcL, FhcW UIWiA XDuh Fhc AH ThFiC Sjbic Abhcm bhDA FcLz

²⁵ “E gF BWLhYFhci ZhZh, UIWiAc bhWfm Sjbhcm KiWm Wh, EBdm Abi S KiWiz Ac Sjbic MmW Abhcm XhPhBL, BGhW Dch ZjMidiLmz ²⁶ Dchc HmLm Abi Sjbhc Whb MhBc FcLi, AHmUi AcE Fcbj, MhSm Sjbic Abhcm Mmdh bhDA FcE, Edh bhDA Shchc aiScmE ThFm Ac Abi Shchc dHm bi-fia ThFiz”

gMcS BLhc CXcm Mjdjb-bLiZS Ac ShW CYhs

18

(18:1-19:42)

UlfWc ASE gMcS BLh

¹ EC bjWhMhSc ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA FiUcjW Whbc DF XheiA GhD XhcEBA Hmdhz HiA Shchcm dBA DF ZhHhWc aiScm ghbhBdhz ² ZmBbhW BgjUhD B MhHh KiWS, FhcW BLhD AHm ZCS Zhc LhghZi EFdcm dBA EWE ZBLpWz

³ DcbhMm Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFdm EC BgjUhc dHm DF Ud LiXhB Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc FDMW Xjdif XhPhBdhz BgjUhD Shchcm dBA EWE ABd, EC fbD Shchc ASE dmb, bjfhD, Ac Efif ALidz

⁴ BLhD AH ThFiC gFdSh MhWSh, ShW CXcm FiSh IOZz DcdhHi ShBW AHjABA ABA Shchcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhch Fhcm SjFhBch?” ⁵ Shch FBdh, “WhLhcS HhCc BLhcmz” ShBW FBdh, “AbiC gmBWz” EC fbD

ZmBbhW BgjUhE Shchc dHm ALidz ⁶ BLhD MmZdh FBdh, “AbiC gmBW,” BGhW gjWiAC Shch GcmUi HiA bhOis XeiHmdhz ⁷ ShBW gicZhc Shchcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhch Fhcm KhBch?” Shch FBdh, “WhLhcS HhCc BLhcmz” ⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Abi S FBdhb, AbiC gmBWz AXWhch MjUi AbhcmC SjFhWiS ABW, Sm Abhc dHc Dchcm Lhei UmCÀhz” ⁹ ALdm Bdh IOD, MhSm BLhD AHm MmSh FBLdh ESh Xjch EDz ShBW FBLdh, “ZhZh, Sjbic Mmchcm Abhc ASE fXiL, Dch DFMWcmE Abi GjABLi Whz”

¹⁰ EC fbD LhBbW-XiSc dHm DGhW SdjAc ALid, EGhW Zhc FciA, ShBW XcVhW Bbhb Hjdhc QhBW FhW FhOididhz B Hjdhc Whb ALid bhdfjLz ¹¹ DcdhHi BLhD XiScm FBdh, “Sjbhc SdjAc GhXE ghchEz HhBzi ZhYo Abhcm Mm bLiZSc XiAdh UiLpW, BFOhc ðhU Abi dBShb Wh Wi?”

¹² EC fbD LiXhB EFdm, XcVhW LiXhBD Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc Xjdif EFdm BLhcm VciA ZhÙidiz ¹³ ZhÙiA XDdh Shch ghWWc HmLm dBA Hmdz B ghWW ALdh gC ZLcc XcVhW Bbhb FhDAYhc gCcz ¹⁴ EC FhDAYhD AHm BgjUi WmSh EFdcm FBLdh, “Aih MhSi ZiWhf EAc KhBSm, gFdc ZUdh DFMWc bcW AcE ahdhz”

LhghZi XiSc XDDh Zhc EðiFhc

¹⁵ EC fbD XiSc Ac AcF MW LhghZi BLhc Gcm Gcm Hmdhz EC LhghZicm XcVhW BbhbM KiWShz DBW BLhc dHm EBA XcVhW Bbhb Zheic CPhWE ghbhBdhz ¹⁶ EBdm XiSc ZhBcm HmBOc HmLm CZhB cBdhz SmC XcVhW Bbhb XciKiS BLhc EC LhghZi Zhcm HiA XhchUhc ZmOicm FBA XiScm aiScm AWhBdhz ¹⁷ EC ZmOiD XiScm Fpd, “Sjbic DW bjciU Wi?” XiScm FBdh, “Wh, Wh, Abi WhDz” ¹⁸ EC fbD GjZ fiS XeLid, DcUhD LiXhB Ac Hjdhc EFdm CPhWE AJchUi AHjBW VchBA AHjBW ShZhWiS dhHdhz XiScmE Shchc VhcE CZhBA AHjBW ShZhBdhz

XcVhW Bbhb Mmch

¹⁹ EC fbD XcVhW BbhbM BLhcm ShW CçS Ac ShW Shdibc ZmXhcm MiFhBdhz ²⁰ BLhD MjAX Uidh,

“Abi bhWfc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh bhSiLiz BgjUi EFd MmGhWE Mbh EBW, ESh bLiUE Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbmfh Shdib UiLiz Abi S djFhBA FjØh FBLi Whz ²¹ Sm Abhcm Ac FmWm MiFhBch? Abhc Shdib Mmch gjWlm, ShchcmC MiFhCÀhz Abi Mm Shdib UiLi, BSh Shchc MhWh ALmz” ²² BLhc B MjAX gjWiA, FhÜhs Mm LiXhB EFd CZh ALdh, Dch DFMWm ShWcm Ke bhciA Fpd, “SjB XcVhW Bbhcm Edh MjAX Uicm Wi?” ²³ ShBW FBdh, “Abi MjUi ZhU FjØh FBA ThFi Sm FCÀh, Ac ahdh bhS bhSidm Abhcm bhccch FmWm?” ²⁴ EC fbD ghWWm ZhÜh ghdSm BLhcm XcVhW BbhB FhDAYhc HmLm Xh-PhB Uidhz

gMcS XiScc gicZhc Eðifhc

²⁵ LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm MmZdh AHjBW ShZhBch, EC fbD bhWfm ShWcm Fpd, “SjbiE Shc dHc DFMW LhghZi Wi?” XiScm ULLchZhc Eðifhc Fci FBdh, “Wh, Wh, Abi WhDz” ²⁶ XiScm Mhc FhW FhOidh, Shc DF FjOjb ALid XcVhW Bbhbc Hjdhbz gm Fpd, “Abi ZhHhWc aiScm EHjc dHm SjbhcmE UmGdhb Wh Wi?” ²⁷ XiScm gicZhc Eðifhc Fcdh, Ac dHm dHmC bjcHhD ZhJ UidhBdz

ghFib XidhSc LhbWm gMcS BLh

²⁸ BgjUi WmSh EFdm ZiAWm BLhcm FhDAYhc HmL ThFi, cjbhW ZhUfhc XcVhW ghFib XidhSc OJHiS dBA Hmdhz EBdm Shch Zheic aiScm ghbhBdh Wh, MhSm Zm-UiW ghFibc Zheis ghbhBA WhXhF Wh EBW, ZcJ XhF-LhY cBA AMhUi BUc GhWi GhBSh XhpcWz ²⁹ DcdhHi cjbhW ghFib XidhS Zhcm ABA MiFhBdh, “B ZmOhc ZicjÐm Sjbchc Whdif FiSh?” ³⁰ Shch FBdh, “gm EXchV Wh Fcdm S AXWhc HmLm AWdhb Wh EWmz” ³¹ XidhSm Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch Shcm dBA MhEHi, HiA Sjbchc fciES bhYiF ZiKhc FcidhEz” BGhW gjWiA Shch XidhScm FBdh, “FjWj bhWfcm MhWm bhchc bS fhMh UmEAc GmbSh Abchc ASE WhB, Ghdi cjbhW EFdc ASE ALmz” ³² WiMc bCS FidhW EBZ, BLhD BGhW AHmC

FBLpWz Sm BSh EBd, MhSm ShW EC FTh Ydmz

³³ SmC XidhS gicZhc OJHic aiScm ghbhBdh Ac BLhcm QhF UiA FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FiSh BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ³⁴ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWm WiMm EC FTh FBch, Wh bhWfm Abhc ZmXhcm AXWhcm FBLm?” ³⁵ XidhSm MjAX Uidh, “Abi FiSh BgjUi Wi? Sjbhc WiMc MhSic bhWfm Ac Ze BbhB EFdm Sjbhcm Abhc ASE UiLmz FE, Sjbi FiSh FcL?” ³⁶ BLhD FBdh, “Abhc ZhUfhB B UIWiAc WhDz Abhc ZhUfhB MjUi EC UIWiAc EBS, Sm BgjUi WmSh EFdc ASE Abi Wh Xehc dhHi Abhc bhWfm dhehB Fcd EWm, EBdm Abhc ZhUfhB S BWc WhDz” ³⁷ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “ShBdm Sjbi FiSh ZhUfh Wi?” BLhD FBdh, “AXWmC S FBch, Abi ZhUfhz gjWCÀh, gFc XÀm fhÀi UmEAc dhHi Abi UIWiAS ABLiz Mhch gFc dHm ALm, Shch Abhc FTh gjWmz”

³⁸ XidhSm ShWcm FBdh, “Sm gFGhW FiSh?” EGhW FBA ShBW gicZhc Zhcm HiA BgjUi WmSh EFdc FBdh, “Abi S Dc FjWj Ulf XhBLi Whz ³⁹ EBdm Sjbchc S DFOh cmEAM ALm, AMhUi BUc fbD Abi DFMW FDEUicm GhdhL UmBz Sm Sjbch KhE Wi, Abi BgjUic EC ZhUfhcm Lhei UiShb?” ⁴⁰ BGhW gjWiA Shch KièhBA Fpd, “Wh, Wh, Dcm Wh, Zhchähcm Lhei UmCÀhz” EC Zhchäh ALid DF QhFhBSz

19

¹ ZhUm cjbhW ghFib XidhSm BLhcm KhZjF bhchc gjFjb Uidhz ² Ac LiXhB EFdm HLh-FhOh UiA DF bjFjO ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uid, Ac ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB dmZhL YiÜhBdz ³ ZhUm Shch ShW LhbWm ABA Fpd, “E BgjUic ZhUfh, bhcgghZh!” EGhW FBA FBA Shch ShW HhdE KehBdz ⁴ SmC XidhS gicZhc Zhcm ABA FBdh, “gjWE, Abi Dcm Sjbchc HmLm Zhc FciA AWiAc, SmC Sjbch ZjMZhD, Abi Dc FjWj UlfC XhBchb Whz” ⁵ gC HLh-FhOhc bjFjO Ac ZhBJHWi dmZhL YiÜh ghdSm BLh ZhcBA ABdh, Ac XidhSm FBdh, “EC

UmGE, gC bhWjFz” ⁶ BLhcm UmGiA Ze Bbhb Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc Xjdif EFdm KièhBA FBdh, “Shcm LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz” XidhSm FBdh, “Abi S Shc FjWj Ulf XhBLi Wh, Sm SjbchC Shcm WiA LdiZE HhTidhEz” (B LdiZ EBd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd, bh-Wfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz) ⁷ BgjUi WmSh EFdm XidhScm FBdh, “Abchc fciES bhYiF Shc bcW EA CKiS, FhcW gm WiMcm Aèhc GhL bhDAC MW, BZWjèh FBLmz”

⁸ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm AcE Zmfi QchB Hmdhz ⁹ ShBW gicZhc OJHi-icc aiScm ghbhBA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FjAB ThFi ABL?” EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX Uidh Whz ¹⁰ DcUhD XidhSm BLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Abhc bhSc FjWj MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? Sjbi MhWE Wi, Sjbhcm GhdhL UiZhc Zh LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhchc GmbSh Abhc ALm?” ¹¹ SmC BLhD FBdh, “CXcm ThFi AXWhcm GmbSh Wh UmEA EBdm, Abhc CXcm AXWhc FjWj GmbShC ThFS Whz DcdhHi Mm bhWfm Abhcm AXWhc ASE VchB UiLm, gm-C Ze HjWhHhcz” ¹² BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm GhdhL UidhBSh KhBdh, EBdm BgjUi WmSh EFdm KièhBA FBdh, “AXWm MjUi Dcm GhdhL UidhBW, Sm AXWm cjbhW ZhUfhc Ulí WhDz Mm bhWfm WiMcm ZhUfh FBA UhZi Fcm, gm S cjbhW ZhUfhc UlfbWz”

¹³ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm Zhc Fci AWdh Ac XhÍcUi-zhÛh Whbc DF CPhWE ZiKhcc AfWE ZBdhz BZchWi ahfhD B CPhWcm HhähTh FEA EDz ¹⁴ B UiW ALid AMhUi BUc ADEMWC UiWz EC fbD ZmBd EWjbhW UlBYc EBHmLmz XidhSm BgjUi WmSh EFdm FBdh, “EC UmGE, Sjbchc ZhUfhz” ¹⁵ BLhcm UmGiA Shch KièhBA Fpd, “EHjcm gchE, gchE, Shcm LdiZE UmEz” XidhSm FBdh, “Sjbchc ZhUfhcm Abi LdiZE UidhB-Shb Wi?” Ze Bbhb EFdm FBdh, “Ghdi cjbhW ZhUfh Lleh, Abhc Ac FjWj ZhUfh WhBz” ¹⁶ SmC ghFib XidhSm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhchc dhHi BLhcm Shchc ASE fbMhB Uidh, Ac LiXhB EFdm ShWcm dBA Hmdhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bCS

¹⁷ ZhUm BLhD ShW LdiZ WiMm ZBA Fèhc Khe Whbc MhHhS Hmdhz BZchWi ahfhD B MhHhc Whb Hd-HhThz ¹⁸ giWE WiA Shch ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBdz BLhcm bhMGhWE, Ac ShW UlB Hhdhc UlBE LdiZE EBÚ UlBMWcm dOFhBdz

¹⁹ Ac XidhSm DGhW EXchV-Whbh dmGiA BLhc LdiZc CXcm dhHhBdhz BGhWE dmGh ALid, “WhLhcS HhCc BLh, BgjUic ZhUfhz” ²⁰ Mm MhHhS ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, EC MhHh OhCWc FhÛhs ALid HSiFm ZCS BgjUiD EC EXchV-Whbh Xedz BGhW BZchWi, BCWhWi Ac cjbhW ahfhD dmGh ALidz ²¹ BgjUic Ze Bbhb EFdm ghFib XidhScm FBdh, “BgjUic ZhUfh Wh dmGiA, AXWm Edh dmGCÀh, gm FBS, Abi BgjUic ZhUfhz” ²² XidhSm FBdh, “Abi MmSh dmGLi, dmGLiCz”

²³ BLhcm LdiZE dOFhWic ZhUm LiXhB EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe KhBc ZhO Fci ZhOia Widhz ZhUm ShW FjcShOe Widhz B Aih FjcShc Hdh ThFi ZhBW Fch, FjWj fidhB ALid Whz ²⁴ DcdhHi LiXhB EFdm DFm-EBÛm Fpd, “BFOh Wh LieiA Zcj dOhci bhci UmGi, Fhc ahBHôHS XeoZ” BSh IOLid, MhSm ALbhWi FiShZc FTH Ydm, FiShZE dmGh ALm,

Shch WiMc bhMm Abhc FhXe-KjXe
ZhOh-ZhOi FcLm,
Abhc FjcShc dhHi Shch
dOhci bhcLmz

²⁵ Ac ghLhC Shch Edh Fcdz

gMcS BLhc LdiZc FhÛhs ShW bh, Ghdh, FjdjYhc ZC bciEb Ac bHUidiWi bciEb CZh ALdhz ²⁶ BLhD UmGdh, ShW bh Ac bhDAc gC LhghZi VhcE CZhB cBLpWz UmGiA XDdh ShW bh’cm FBdh, “bhB H, ECWj Sjbhc XjAz” ²⁷ Ac LhghZicm FBdh, “ahB, ECWj Sjbhc bhz” EC fbD ThFi B LhghZiD BLhc bh’cm ShW WiMc IcE dBA HmdhHiz

²⁸ DcZhUm gÀdsh fmf EBHmLm MhWiA, Ad-MZjc FiShZc ADAS MhSm Ydm, EShc dhHi BLhD FBdh, “Abhc XiALm VcLmz” ²⁹ EC fbD giWE DF MH OoJHh AJHjcc fcZS ALidz Shch DGhW SmWh AWiA EC fcZSc bhMm

aiMhBA, DLjZ HhLc QmOhc bhThS
dhHhBA CKh Fci ShW bjGc HmLm
Uidz ³⁰ B fcZS GhBA ghcdm ShBW
FBdh, “fmf EBHmLmz” EGhW FBA,
ShBW bhTh WjABA AGmci Ub Yhd-
hBdhz

Ad-bLic dhfc XciÀh

³¹ AMhUi BUc AHc UiW gMcS
BLhD BØmfhd Fcdhz ZhUc UiW
ALid GhL XZiİ DF MjçhZhcZ DcdhHi
BgjUi WmSh EFdm KhBdh, B UiW
MhWj FjWj dhf LdiZc CXcm Wh
ThFmz EC Shch ghFib XidhSc HmLm
KhBdh, MhSm LdiZE Mmch ALm,
Shch MdUi bchc dhHi Shchc XhE
ahJHiA LdiZ ThFi dhhbWi EDz ³² SmC
BLhc dHm Mmchcm LdiZE dOFhBd
EBLid, LiXhB EFdm Dch UlBEMWc
XhE ahJHi Uidz ³³ Shch BLhc HmLm
ABA UmGd, ShBW bhch HmLpW,
DcdhHi ShW XhE ahJd Whz ³⁴ EBdm
DF LiXhBD LjdYi UiA ShW Xhİi-Aec
bhMmUi Yhe bhcd, Yhec dHm dC
Ac XhWi ZhcBA ABdz ³⁵ Mm MWm
WiMc KCGm B IOWh UmGLpW,
ShBWC fhÀi UiLpW Ac ShW fhÀi
ghLhz ShBW MhWpW, ShBW MmSh
FBch BSh ghLh, MhSm SjbchE DFiW
FcEz

³⁶ BSh EBLid MhSm XhF FiShZc
EC FTh Xjch ED, FiShZE ALm, ‘ShW
DFOh AQQiE ahJHh EBS WhDz’
³⁷ DEGHw ALm, ‘Mhch ShWcm
HhTiLm, Shch ShW ZhD KhB cBZz’

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic UhYW

³⁸ BSh IOWhc ZhUm AcibhTiA
HhCc BCLjYo BLhc dhf WiSh Fci
ghFib XidhSc EWjbSi KhBdhz BCLjY
ALdh BLhc DFMW djFhBd Cçs, FhcW
ShBW BgjUi WmSh EFdcM QchBShz
XidhSc EWjbSi XhBA ShBW BLhc dhf
Widhz ³⁹ AHm chBSc Zhdh MmBW
BLhc HmLm ABLdh, gC WiFUibmE
bjch-ASc Ac EHjçj bifhBA EWjbhW
DF bW GjFZD bfdh dBA ABdhz ⁴⁰ Ac
BLhc dhf WiA BgjUi EFdc WiEb bhYiF
EC GjFZD Adh bfdh bhGhBA FhYW
YiÛhBdhz

⁴¹ BLhcm MmGhWE LdiZE HhTh
EBLid, gWE DF ZhHhWc aiScm Xhec
Hjghc bhMm WDA DFOh FDZc GjUiA
chGh ALidz B FDZcE FmCccm UhYW

Fch EBLm Whz ⁴² EC UiW BgjUi
EFdc BUc AHc UiW EAD Ac FDZcOhe
FhÛhs ThFhD, Shch Sheh-Ceh Fci BL-
hcm EWEC UhYW Fcdhz

gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm

**MiÛh EBdh Ac ZCSm
UmGdh**

20

(20:1-21:25)

gMcS BLh bjçUh ThFi MiÛh EBdh

¹ ghßhc XDdh UiW YMc EÀE
AÛhBc cBSmC bHUiDiWi bciEb gMcS
BLhc FDZcc FhÛhs Hmdhz HiA
UmGdh, FDZcc bjG ThFi XhİcOh
gchBd EBHmLmz ² UmGiA ShBW
LhBbW-XiSc Ac Mm LhghZicm BLhD
GjZ bhDA FcSh, Dchc HmLm UCehBA
HiA FBdh, “gjWLpW Wi, gjMjcc dhf
bhWfm FDZc ThFi SjdiA WiLpWHiz
WiA FB chGLpW Abch MhWi Whz”

³ GZc XhBA XiSc Ac EC LhghZi
FDZcc ZhD cEAWH EBdhz ⁴ UlBEMWm
DFdHm UCehBchz XiScem Gcm Yhd-
hBA gC LhghZi AHm FDZcc FhÛhs
Hmdhz ⁵ HiA CÛh EBA UmGdh,
FDZcc aiScm FhYW Xei cBLm, EBdm
ShBW FDZcc aiScm ghbhBdh Whz
⁶ XiScE ShW Gcm Gcm ABdh, ABA
FDZcc aiScm ghbhBA UmGdh, Ghdi
FhYWGHw Xei cBLmz ⁷ Mm FhYWc
OjFch UiA ShW bhTh ZhÛh EBLid,
BGhW EBÛ OjFchc dHm WhD, AdHh
Xei cBLmz ⁸ Mm LhghZi XDdh FDZcc
FhÛhs HmLdh, ZhUm ShBWE aiScm
ghbhBdh, ghbhBA gFdSh UmGiA
DFiW Fcdhz ⁹ BLhc SbjçUh ThFi MiÛh
EA Mcjc, XhF FiShZc EC Shdibc bhWi
AHm S Dch FmC ZjMLpW Whz

¹⁰ DcZhUm LhghZi Efd MhcMic
Zheis HmdhHi, ¹¹ EBdm bciEbm
FDZcc FhÛhs CZhBA FhÛw dhHhB-
dhz ShBW FhÛi FhÛi CÛh EBA FDZcc
aiScmUi KhBA UmGdh, ¹² BLhc dhf
MmWE gjShBA chGh EBLid, gWE Vdh
FhXe YiÛE UlBMW Yiciİh ZB cBLpW,
DFMW giShWmUi, AcF MW XhE
HhdhZhDz ¹³ Yiciİh EFdm bciEbcm
FBdh, “Sjbi FhÛichD FmWm H?”
ShBW FBdh, “bhWfm Abhc bhdiFc

dhf SjdiA WiLpWHi, WiA FB TBLpW MhWi Whz”

¹⁴ EGhW FBA ShBW GcmUi KhB-SmC UmGdh, gMcS BLh CZhB cBLpWz EBdm ShBWC Mm BLh, bciEbm BGhW ZjMdh Whz ¹⁵ BLhD bciEbcm FBdh, “EH, Sjbi FhÛE FmWm? Fhcm SjFhBchD?” BLhcm ZhHhWc bhdi bWE FciA ShBW FBdh, “UmGCÀh, AXWm MjUi ShW dhf WiA ThFpW, Sm FjAB WiLpW, FCÀhz Abi ShW dhf Wibjz” ¹⁶ BLhD FBdh, “bciEbz” SmC bciEb YiciA CZhBA BZchWi ahfhD ShWcm FBdh, “chäjwi” bhWi CihUz ¹⁷ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “Abhem VciA chGiE Wh, Abi S EGWE HhBZi ZhYc HmLm CXcm HmLi Whz Sjbi ZcJ Abhc ahBApWcm HiA FE, MmBW Abhc Ac Sjbchc HhBZi ZhY, Abhc Ac Sjbchc Aèh, Abi CXcm ShW HmLmC MhBchbz” ¹⁸ SmC bHUidiWi bciEbm LhghZi EFdcm HiA FBdh, BLhc dHm ShW UmGh EBLm Ac BLhDC ShWcm BSh gFdSh FBLpWz

LhghZi EFdm MiÛh BLhcm UmGdh

¹⁹ gC UiW, bhWi ghÛhc XDdh UiW ghBÛhZhdh LhghZi EFd DGhWE Udh EBdhz EBdm BgjUi WmSh EFdc Qcm Icc UlAc-GieFi gFdSh ZÛ ALidz DcbhMm AGShC gMcS BLh ABA Dchc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz” ²⁰ EGhW FBA ghci ShBW WiMc UlBE AS Ac XhÍi-Aec MGbc UhH Dchem UmGhBdhz gjMjccm UmGiA LhghZi EFd GjZ Gjfi EBdhz

²¹ ZhUm BLhD gicZhc Dchem FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz gjWE, Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Mmdh Abhem XhPhBLpW, AbiE ECdh Sjbchem XhPhBchbz” ²² EGhW FBA ShBW LhghZi EFdc CXcm Yk UiA FBdh, “Aèhc XhF cjjcm FZjd FcEz ²³ gjWE, Sjbch MjUi FmCccm bhY Fci UmE, Sm Shc HjWh bhY Fch EBZ, Ac MjUi bhY Wh FcE, Sm Shc HjWhc bhYi bidS WhDz”

LhghZi TjbhLc fÛD

²⁴ gMcS BLh MmZdh LhghZi EFdc LhbWm ABdh, EC fbD ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc TjbhL Whbc DFMW LhghZi BWE ALdh Whz EC TjbhLcm

MbM FBA QhFh EBSz ²⁵ DcdhHi ZhFi LhghZi EFdm TjbhLcm FBdh, “Abch S gjMjccm UmGLiz” TjbhLm FBdh, “gjWCÀh, Abi Abhc WiMc KCGm MjUi ShW UlBE AS XcmHc UhH Wh UmGi, EC MGbc AJHjd Wh dhHhB, Ac ShW XhÍi-Aec MGbc AS Wh UmB, Sm FjWjbØmC Abi BSh DFiW FcShb WhDz”

²⁶ Dc DF ghÛh ZhUm gicZhc LhghZi EFd EC IcE Udh EBdh, Dchc dHm TjbhLE ALdhz EC fbD Icc gFd UlAc-GieFi ZÛ ThFdmE AGShC BLh ABA Shchc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz” ²⁷ ZhUm ShBW TjbhLcm FBdh, “Sjbhc AJHjd dhHhBA Abhc UlBE AS UmGE, Ac Sjbhc AS ZhehBA Abhc XhÍi-Aec MGbc ghchE, DFiW FcE, fÛD FciE Whz”

²⁸ SmC TjbhLm FBdh, “bhdiF Abhc, Aèh Abhc” ²⁹ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “TjbhL, Abhem UmGL Fci Sjbi BbhW AWdhD Wi? gjWE, VBÛ Shch, Mmch Wh UmGiAE Abhc CXcm BbhW AWmz”

EC FiShZc bjd WLies

³⁰ gMcS BLhD LhghZi EFdc LhbWm AcE ZCS FmchbSi WifhWh UmGh-BLpW, BSh gFdSh S EC FiShZE dmGh EBLm Whz ³¹ Ghdi EC IOWh EFd dmGh EBLm, MhSm ESh SidhES FciA Sjbch BbhW AWE, gMcS BLhC Aèh XhFc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, ShBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW, Ac BbhW AWiA MhSm ShW CLièhD Sjbch AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid FcEz

21

fhSMW LhghZic dHm MiÛh BLhc fhÀhs

¹ DcZhUm SiZiciA Whbc AEcc XhcE gMcS BLhD LhghZi EFdcm gicZhc UmGh Uidhz IOWh EC dhGhW EBdz ² LhBbW-XiSc, TjbhL Mhcm MbM FEA EBS, Ac Hhdid Midhc FhÛh HhCc WTWmd, MiZjUiAc XjApW fg AcE UlBMW LhghZi DFdHm ALdhz

³ LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm dHc Dchem FBdh, “Abi bhL bhchS MhBAchiz” Shch FBdh, “AbchE Sjbhc dHm MhBbjz” SmC Shch WhE dBA bhL

bhchS ZhcBdh, EBdm B chBS FjWj
bhL XhBdh Whz

⁴ YMc EÂE BLh ABA AEcc XhcE
CZhBdhz EBdm ShBWC Mm BLh, Dch
BGhW ZjMdh Whz ⁵ ShBW LhghZi
EFdcm FBdh, “E ZmOhBW, Sjbch
FjWj bhL XhBL Wh Wi?” Shch FBdh,
“Mi Wh, XhBLi Whz”

⁶ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sm WhEc
QhBW HhdhZhD Mhd YhdhE, SmC
XhBZhdWmz” ShW FThbS Shch Mhd
YhdhBdh Ac MhdE ES bhL ghbhBdh,
BGhW OhWiA SjdSh Xhcdh Whz
⁷ Mm LhghZicm BLhD bhDA FcSh,
ShBW XiScem FBdh, “DBW S bhdiFz”
B fbD LhBbW-XiSc HScE FhXe ALid
Whz “DBW S bhdiF” EGhW gjWiAC
ShBW FhXe YiÛiA YhdUi XhWiS
Xedhz ⁸ EBdm ZhFi LhghZi EFdm
bhLm ach MhdGhW OhWi OhWi
WhE dBA XhcE AMidhz FhcW Shch
Xhc ThFi Zmfi UlcB WhD, EWjhbW
UlBf AS UlcB ALdhz

⁹ Shch XhcE CPiA UmGdh AJchc
AHjBW, EC AHjBwC CXcm bhL Ac
cjOiz ¹⁰ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “EGW
MmSh bhL bhcL, EW TWm FDOh
AWEz” ¹¹ LhBbW-XiScm WhE ThFi
MhdGhW XhcE OhWiA Sjddhz MhdC
aiScm DF-f SmàhÛoh Ze bhL ALid,
SmZC Mhd Yhed Whz ¹² BLhD
Shchcm FBdh, “AE, GhE ABaz” EBdm
FjWj LhghZiD MiFhWic fhEf EBd Wh
“AXWm Fm?” FhcW Shch MhWSh,
ShBWC bhdiFz ¹³ ZhUm ShBW ABA
Shchcm cjOi GhBSm Uidh, ECdh
ZichW bhLE Uidhz ¹⁴ bjcUh ThFi
MiÛh EAc ZhUm, EC SiW Wæc Zhc
ShBW LhghZi EFdcm UmGh Uidhz

gMcS XiSc dHm LEAd-MjAX

¹⁵ Shchc GhEA-UhEAc ZhUm BLhD
LhBbW-XiScem MiFhBdh, “E LhBbW
ZiW BCghÛh, Dch Mmdh Abhcm
bhDA FcpW, Sjbi Abhcm Dc ThFi
Zmfi bhDA FcE Wi?” ShBW FBdh,
“MiED bhdiF, AXWm S MhWpW,
Abi AXWhcm FS bhDA Fciz” SmC
BLhD FBdh, “Sm Abhc bmeh-ZhBóhc
chGhdi FcEz”

¹⁶ BLhD gicZhc ShWcm MiFhBdh,
“LhBbW ZiW BCghÛh, Sjbi Abhcm
bhDA FcE Wi?” XiScm FBdh,
“MiED bhdiF, AXWm S MhWpW, Abi
AXWhcm FS bhDA Fciz” BLhD FBdh,

“Sm Abhc bmehc Xhd UmGh-gjWh
FcEz”

¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW SiLch Zhc MiFhBdh,
“E LhBbW ZiW BCghÛh, ghLhC Abi
Sjbhc bhDac bhWjf Wi?” BLhD SiLch
Zhc MiFhWiD XiSc bWm bWm FiLj
UlGiS EBA FBdh, “bhdiF, AXWm S
gFdShC MhWpW, AXWm MhWpWC
AXWm Abhc GjZ bhDac MWz” SmC
BLhD FBdh, “Sm Abhc bmeh Xhdc
chGhdi FcEz ¹⁸ Abi Sjbhcm ghLhC
FBchb, Sjbhc MjAWFic fbD Sjbi
WiMmC Sjbhc Fbc ZhÛiA MmWE
Gjfi EWE MhBShDz EBdm ZjehFic
fbD Sjbhc AS ZhehB UiZhD, Ac EBÛ
MWm Sjbhcm ZhÛiA, Sjbi MmWE
MhBShD KhE Wh, gWE dBA MhBZZ”

¹⁹ Aèhc HCcZ MhBc EAc dhHi XiSc
bCS FidhW EBZ, EGhW ZjMhWiS HiA
BLhD EC FTh FBdhz ZhUm ShBW
XiScem FBdh, “AE, Abhc dHm ThFEz”

²⁰ EC fbD XiScm GcmUi KhBA
UmGdh, BLhc gC bhDac LhghZi Gcm
Gcm ABchz EC LhghZiD FDUiW AHm
GhWiS ZBA BLhc ZhD MjFiA FBLdh,
“gjMjc, AXWhcm UlfbWc ASE Mm
VchB UiZ, gm Fm?” ²¹ XiScm DWcm
UmGiA BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, DW
FiSh EBZ?” ²² BLhD XiScem FBdh,
“Abi MjUi KhB, Abi ULLchZhc UIWiAS
Wh AEA XcMØ gm EWE cCF, Sm
Sjbhc FiSh? Sjbi Abhc dHm ThFEz”
²³ DcdhHi CçS EFdc bhMm GZc cOi
Hmd, EC LhghZi bcSh WhDz EBdm
BLhD XiScem BGhW FBLpW Whz ZcJ
ShBW FBLdh, “Abi MjUi KhB, Abi
gicZhc SfcY Wh AWh XcMØ gm EWE
ThFCF, Sm Sjbhc FiSh?”

dmGF LhghZic fhÀi

²⁴ EC LhghZiD BSh gFd ZmXhcm
fhÀi UiLpW Ac dmGLpWz Abch
MhWi, ShW fhÀi ghLhz ²⁵ gMcS BLhD
AcE ZCS Fhb FcLpWz BSh MjUi DF DF
Fci dmGh EBS, Sm ES FiShZ EBS, BSh
Aîh UIWiABD Vcd Wh EWm |

**XZiï Bõid fciY 5 Wæc
LiXhch
LhghZi Whbh
SciFhc GmMbSE LhghZi
EFd
XciKiSi**

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhchc bhMm Abch XhBbj, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi Ac CçS EFd AèhB XhF cjgjc Zdm XDdh MmcjMhdmb OhCW, ZhUm ZcS-bhW Yidiïw Umfc DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFh, gmfm DfiA Ac BCcjX bghUmfc ZCS MhHh EBA cjbhW ZhUfhBc chMVhWi cjb OhCW XcMØ ABA Fidh AèhB Gjf-GZci SZdiH FcLpW, Ac Fidh EC gFd MhHhS WDA WDA BLhB MbhS MWbiLmz

EC LiXhchS ALm, SZdiH Fhbc LYcE ZhcBA LhghZi EFdm Ac gMcS BLhc CçS EFdm FS Zmfi Mjddb-bLiZS XhBLpW, WiMc MhSi ThFi, aiW MhSi ThFi Ac WhWhW WbjWhc bjcSi-XjMhcic HmL ThFi EC ULG-bLiZS, Mmd-Mjddb, KhZjFc bhBc fBÌ FcLpWz Sh-E Shch SZdiH Fhb FcLpW Ac Aèh XhFm Shchem ghbmfh FS Ze Ze fhBÌ FcLpW, Shchc bhMUi WhWhW WbjWhc FmchbSi MhBc EBLmz DcdhHi bhWjfdm Udm ABA BbhW AWLmz

Abch EC LiXhchc 1 cjFj 8 ADASE XhBbj, gMcS BLhD LhghZi EFdcm FBch, “XhF cjgj Sjbchc CXcm FhBb EBA ghcdm Sjbch HhBZi Zd XhBZhD, EC Zdm MmcjMhdmb, Aih DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFh, Ac UIWiAc gmf fibhWh XcMØ Abhc fhÀi EBZhDz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS djF (c:)z XZiï Bõid fciY ThFi MhWh MhD, gMcS djFc Xmfh ALid gmFibi QhÀcz ShBW gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLc GmMbSE cBA WhWhW Umfc WhWhW MhSic HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcShz gMcS BLh UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbhW 30 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm dmGh EBLmz

EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhch Ebd gMcS djFc dmGh ULB Wæc LiXhch, Dc AHm ShBW Ad-djF Whbc LiXhch dmGLdhz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE YicS MhEA 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) MmcjMhdmb BLhDB MbhSc MWb 1:12-5:42

(H) DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFhS BLhDB MbhS 6-12 cjFj

(I) gMcS XhCdJLc (ch:) XDdh SZdiHi LYc 13:1-15:35 ADAS

(K) gMcS XhCdJLc ULAch SZdiHi LYc 15:36-18:28

(L) gMcS XhCdJLc SiW Wæc LYc 19:1-21:14

(M) ZÛi ghdSm gMcS XhCdJL 21:15-28:31

**gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE YicS
MhEA**

(1:1-11)

¹ bghbhBÛ TiEYidhL,

gMcS BLhcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEAc AH XcMØ ShBW MmSh Shdib UiLpW Ac MmSh MmSh FcLpW B gFdShC Abi AHc FiShZE dmGLiz

² Mm LhghZi EFdcm ShBW ZhLiA dBLdh, ShWcm SjdiA WmEAc AHm XhF cjgj UiA Dchc HmLm ELiES FchB HmLpWz ³ ShW SFdiY FhBbc ZhUm ShBW MmW MiÛh ALpW BOhc ZCS FiLibc Adhbs UmGhBLpWz Khèif UiW Vci ShBW LhghZi EFdcm UmGh UiA Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZifDD ZhSKiS FcLpWz ⁴ BLhD Shch gÀdc dHm DGhWE fciF EBA EC gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch MmcjMhdmb ThFi MhBE Wh, Abhc HhBZi ZhYc EAUh Fch Mm UhWc FTh Sjbch AHm Abhc HmLm gjWL, Dc dhHi EWE Zhc KhEz ⁵ gMcS DgiAD S XhWic bhMm SCZhc HjLd FchBSh, EBdm Zmf Umci EBS WhD AèhD Sjbchem XhF cjgj UiA HjLd FchBZh”

⁶ Shch gÀd DGhWE Udh EBA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B fbD FiSh ZWi BLchBd EFdc ASE chBÌ YicS AWZh Wi?” ⁷ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Mm EÀ Zh MbhWh Abhc HhBZi ZhYo ShW WiMc DGSiAcE chGLpW, BSh Sjbch MhWhc HcM WhBz ⁸ EBdm

XhF cjj Sjbchc CXcm FhBb EBA ghcdm Sjbch HhBZi Zd XhBZhd, EC Zdm MmcjMhdmb, Aih Dgjuia Ac fbcia DdhFh, Ac UIWiAc gmf fibhWh XcmØ Abhc fhÀi EBZhdZ”⁹ EC bhSc ZhUmC LhghZi EFdc KCGc LhbWm BLhcm Sjdia Wmea Ebd, Ac ShBW bmIc OjFchc AEe EBHmdhz¹⁰ BLh MmZdh ALbhWE CPich B fbD LhghZi EFdm KCG Wh YichBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBcBdh, EC fbD Vdh FhXe YiUh UIBMW ZmOh bhWjf Shchc FhÙhs CZhBA¹¹ FBdh, “E Hhdidc bhWjf Efd, BGhWE CZhBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBciL FmWm? Mhcm Sjbchc HmL ThFi Sjdia Wmea Ebd, EC BLhcm MmdhGhW Sjbch ZmgmîE MhBSm UmGdh, EC dhGhW ShBW YiciAE ABZh”

MmcjMhdmb BLhDB MbhSc MWb

(1:12-5:42)

WDA LhghZi XLÛ Fch

¹² EC LhghZi Efd MDSjW Whbc XheE ThFi MmcjMhdmbE YiciA ABdhz B Xhe MmcjMhdmb OhCW TWm Tjeh Ulcbz¹³ OhCWE YiciA Shch Mm Icc CXcc Shdhs cBsh gC Ice Hmdhz Shch Ebdh XiSc, ghÛhw, BAFjZ, AÛtiaL, YidiY, TjbhL, ZcTdbD Ac bTi, AdYic Xja BAFjZ, bjÂimjÐh LhbBw, Ac BAFjZc Xja BgjUhz¹⁴ Ice ghbhBA gFdm bidiA GhL Uidm Ula FchS cBdh, Dchc dHm ALdh BbhWUhc ZmOiw, BLhc bh bciEb Ac ShW ahBApWz

¹⁵ gC fbD DFUiW XiScm EWjhbW DF-f ZifMW bjbW EFdc bhMm CZhBA FBdh, ¹⁶ “ahB Efd, BLhcm Mmch VchS ABLid Shchcm XT KiWhBA WiLid BgjUh, Shc ZmXhcm ZCS AHm UhCU WZic bjGE XhF cjjm MmSh FBLdh, XhF Fhdhbc B FTh Xjch EAc Ucfhc ALidz¹⁷ gm S AbchcC DFMW ALid, Ac Abchc dHm SciFhc GmMbSc dhHi ShcmE LhghZi gifhZm XLÛ Fch EBLidz”¹⁸ EC WhXhFi Fhbc OmFh Uia gm DFMch Mbi dBLid, Ac EC MbiWE CXBS EBA XeiA Shc XmO YhOia AS-ae ZhcBdz¹⁹ MmcjMhdmbc gFd bhWfm BSh

gjWLid, DcdhHi gFdm EC MbiWcm QhFpW ‘AFmdUhbh’ Zh dCc MbiWz

XiScm AcE FBdh, ²⁰ “EC FTh XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm:

Shc ZfS GhWh Ghdi cCF,
gWE cEAc FmC Wh ThFCFz
Shc HUi AcF MWm XhCFz

²¹⁻²² DcdhHi DgiAD MmZdh SCZhc HjLd FchBSh gC fbD ThFi, BLhcm Abchc HmL TWm Sjdia Wmea AH XcmØ, MSUiW BLh Abchc dHm Kdh-Yich FcLidh, ESUiW Mmch Abchc Ude ALid, Dchc bhM TWm BLh MmW bjcUh ThFi MiUh EBA CPLpW, Dc fhÀi gifhZm EBÛ AcF MWcm Abch LhghZi EFdc Ude ghchWi dhHZz”

²³ SmC Shch EC UIBMWcm CZh FchBdh, BCLjY Zhcfhâh, ShW AcF Whb BCLsJL; Ac bhSiALz²⁴⁻²⁵ ZhUm Shch Ula Fcdh, “E bhZjU, Sjbi gFdc Uide GZc MhWE, BgjUhd S Shc WiMc MhHhS MhEAc dhHi GmMbS Ac LhghZi XUC Fhb ZhU UidhBLm, BgjUhc ZUdh B UIBMWc bhMm Sjbi Fhcm XLÛ FcE Abchem KiWhBA UmEz”²⁶ gmfm Shch UIBMWc Whbm dOhci bhcdm bhSiALc Whb CPd; SmC bhSiAL EC DHhcE MW LhghZic dHm MjH Ebdhz

2

Cçs EFdm XhF cjj XhBdh

¹ XÓhbFh BUc UiW Shch gFd DF MhHhS Udh ALdhz² EC fbD ALbhW ThFi SjYhWc dhGhW DF AEAM Ebd, Shch Mm Ice ZEAS ALdh B AEAMm Aih Ic aciHmdz³ Shch UmGdh, AHjBWC djÀhc dhGhW FiShc OjFchBW ABLm, Ac B djÀhBW Shch gFdc CXcm ABA ZBdz⁴ SmC Shch gFdm XhF cjjm Fhbid Ebdh, Ac cjjc HhBZi Zdm Shch AdH AdH ahfhD bhSSh dhHdhz

⁵ B fbD UIWiAc gAd Umfc XcmMHhc BgjUi Efd MmcjMhdmbE ALdhz⁶ B AEAMc dHm dHmC Shch ABA aie Fcièh Ac ZmAGd EBHmdh, FhcW Dchem Mhcmic WiMc ahfhD bhS-FTh bhSSm UmGdhz⁷ UmGiA Shch ShBljZ EBA bhSh-bhSi Fcdh, “EC Mmch bhSch Dch gFdc FiSh Hhdidc bhWjf WhD Wi?”⁸ MjUi ED

Sm Abch Fidh MhcMic WiMc ahfhc
Zjdi Dchc HmL ThFi gjWchb? ⁹ Abch
S XhcTiE, bhUiE, BdhbiE, Ac bm-
fXShbiAc ZhfiÙh, DgjUiA, FhàUFiA,
XØ, ALiA, ¹⁰ YcjHiA, XhbYkdiA Ac
bifc Umfc bhWfmE; diZiAc FjciWi
DdhFhc bhWfm, BWE IjchS ABLpW
ECdh cjbhW EFdm, ¹¹ Mmch BgjUi
MhSi Zh BgjUi Vcôbc bhWjf, Ac ÄisiE,
AcZi, Abch gFdmC S MhcMic WiMc
ahfhD Aèhc FjUcSi Fhbc FTh Dchc bjG
ThFi gjWchb!” ¹² EC dhGhW Shch
ShBijz Ac ZmAGd ZWiA DFm-EBÛD
MiFhBdh, “Dc bhWi FiSh?” ¹³ Ac ZhFi
EFdm PhOôoh FciA Fpd, “Dch S bU
GhBA bhSdhbi Fcme!”

gMcS XiScc ZDAW

¹⁴ BSh gjWiA XiScm EC DHhcE
MW LhghZic dHm CZhBA Mjcm
Mjcm Shchcm FBdh, “E BgjUi EFd Ac
MmcjMhdmbc ZhfiÙh EFd, AXWhch
MhWiA chGCÀh Ac bW UiA Abhc
ZDAW gjWCÀhz ¹⁵ AXWhch bWE Fch
Dch bhShd EBHmLm, Wh, ALdm
PiF WhD, EGW S Ghdi fFhd WDOh
ZhMmcz ¹⁶ BOh S EC IOWh Mhc
ZmXhcm WZi MjDdm FBLdh:

¹⁷ AèhD YcbhBch,
AGmci MbhWhS ECdh IOZ,
Abi Abhc cjjg gÀdc bhMm Zm-
Mibj;

SmC Sjbchc XjA-XjeiØm WZic dhGhW
ZhSjWi bhS bhSZh,
Sjbchc MjAW EFdm HhBZi Ad-
hbSc UmGh XhBZh,
bjcäi EFdm GjAZ UmGZhz

¹⁸ EC fbD Abhc ZÛh-zhÛic CXcm
Abhc cjjg ZmMibj,
Shch WZic dhGhW Egi FBZhz

¹⁹ Abi CXcm ALbhWE ZCS FmchbSi
UmGhBbj,
Ac Sdm UlWiAS ZCS WifhWh IO-
hBbj,
dC, AHjBW Ac Fhdh-Vjbh
UmGhBbjz

²⁰ bhZjUc B bghW Ac GhL UiW ABZhc
AHm,
fjcjM AUhBc EBMiZ,
KhÛ dCc dhGhW EBMiZz

²¹ Ac ECdhW EBZ,

MmFjWj bhWfm bhZjUc Whbm
QhFidm,
gm WhMhS ghLid FcZz

²² E ZWi BLchBd EFd, gjWCÀh,
WhLhcSc BLhc bhMUia AèhD ShW
FjUcSi Ac FmchbSi Fhb FchBA,
AXWhBØc HmLm XcbhW FcLpW,
ShBWC BLhcm XhPhBLdh, Ac BSh S
AXWhchE MhWpWz ²³ Aèh, MmBW
AHmC MhWpW Ac YDLhdhE FciA
chGLpW, BLhcm AXWhBØc ASE
fXiZhz Ac AXWhch Zm-UiW EFdc
AShWm ShWcm UlG-Fic LdiZE UiA
FhSd FcLpWz ²⁴ EBdm AèhD bCSc
AMhZ ThFi ShWcm GhdhL FciA MiÛh
FcLpW, FhcW bCSc GmbSh ALid Wh
ShWcm FZMh Fchcz ²⁵ UhCUmE ShW
FTh FBLpW:

Abi ghbmfh bjWiZcm Abhc LhbWm
UmGShb,
ShBW Abhc QhBW HhdhS
ALpW,

Abi MhWj Eïic Wh EBz

²⁶ DcdhHi Abhc Uid Gjfi ED,
Abhc bjG ThFi YkcSi ZhcED,
Abhc FhDA EC AfhD MiSh cBZ,

²⁷ FhcW Sjbi Abhc MhWcm
XhShdE YhdhBA TBSHD WhD,
Sjbhc XhF ZÛhc feidcm

XKh-Hdh EBSm UiShD WhDz

²⁸ Sjbi Abhcm MiÛnHic XT MhWhBLz
Sjbhc UiUhcc bhMm ALm
XjchXjc YkcSiz

²⁹ ahB EFd, EC bghW-ZhY UhCUc
ZmXhcm Abi AXWhchcm Gjdh-Gjdi
FBchb, ShBW bhch HmLpW, ShWcm
UhYW Fch EBLm, Ac ShW FDZc
ABME EGhWE ALmz ³⁰ ShBW DFMW
WZi ALdh Ac ShBW MhWSh, AèhD
FLb FciA B EAUh FcLpW MmW,
ShWC EAcifc DFMWcm ShW HUiS
ZEABZhz ³¹ DcdhHi AH TWm Um-
GiAC ShBW Aèhc EAUh Fch ZhUfh,
bhWi Ad-bLic bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA
CPhc ZmXhcm EC FTh FBLdh, DWcm
XhShdE YhdhBA TEA EBS WhD,
DW FhDAE XKS WhDz ³² AèhD EC
BLhcmC MiÛh FciA SjdLidh, Abch
gÀd Dc fhÀiz ³³ Aèhc QhBWc SÇE
ZBZhc ShÀS ShWcmC UmEA EBLm,

HhBZi ZhYc EAUh Fch XhF cjj
ShBWC XhBLdh, Ac EGW AXWhch
MmSh UmGch Ac gjWch BSh ShBWC
FcLpWz ³⁴ UhCU S WiMm ZmgmîE
ghbhBLpW Wh, EBdm ShBW FBLpW:

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,
Sjbi Abhc QhBW HhdhS ZE,

³⁵ Abi Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcm
Sjbhc XhEc SdhS YhdhWi XcMØ
ZEz

³⁶ DcdhHi gÀd ZWi BLchBdm EC
FTh ahdh Fci MhWCÀh, AXWhch
MmWcm LdiZE HhTiLdh, AèhD EC
BLhcmC bhdiF Ac Ad-bLi UIBE SÇ
UiLpWz”

³⁷ BSh gjWiA bhWfc UidE Lmd
ghbhBd, Shch XiSc Ac LhghZi EFdcm
MiFhBd, “ahBApWcm, Abch FiSh
FcShb?” ³⁸ XiScm MjAX Uidh, “bW
YichCÀh, AXWhch gFdm HjWhc
bhYic dhHi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm
SCZhc HjLd FcCÀh, SmC AXWhch
UhW gifhZm XhF cjj XhBZhz ³⁹ B
EAUh AXWhBØc dhHi, AXWhBØc
AEdhUc dhHi, Mmch UlcB ALm
Shch dhHi, MS bhWfcm Abhc
bhZjU AèhD ShW GhL ZÛh EBZhc
dhHi UhES UiZh Shch gÀdc dhHiz”

⁴⁰ AcE ZCShh FBA XiScm gifiAc Ac
biWS Fci FBdh, “B MbhWhc WhY-
cbhW EFdc HmL ThFi AXWhBØc
MhW ZhKhCÀhz”

bjbiW EFdc Khd-KdW

⁴¹ ShW ZDAW gjWiA Mmch BbhW
AWdh Shch SCZhc HjLd Fcdh,
EWjbbW SiW AMhc bhWjf BUiW CçS
EFdc dHm fciF EBdhz ⁴² Shch LhghZi
EFdc Shdib gjWh, Shch dHm fciF
EBA Ad-bLic bmMZhWi GhEA, Ac ULA
FchS ghbmfh FhBb cBShz

⁴³ SmC gFdm QchBS FhcW LhghZi
EFdm ZCS FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb
UmGhBShz ⁴⁴ gÀd BbhWUhc Efd
DGhWE cBSh Ac MhcMic Ucfhci
LhbhWh EW ThFi WiShz ⁴⁵ Shch
Mbi-Mbh VW-UCdS ZmLiA Mhc
Mmdh Ucfhc ECdh ZhOia UiShz
⁴⁶ Shch XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
DGhWE bidSh, Ac Gjfi EBA DFdHm
fcd bWm IcE IcE HiA GhWh-XiWh

FcShz ⁴⁷ Shch Aèhc ShciY FchS cBSh
Ac gÀd bhWfc bgäsc bhWjf EBdhz
Mmch WhMhS ghLid FcSh, AèhD
ShchcmE AWiA UiWm UiWm Dchc
dHm fciF FcShz

3

doJeh gFiccm fiYh Fch

¹ DFUiW ALc EÃc WbhMc dhHi
XiSc Ac ghÛhw ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
MhEAS ALdh; ² bhWfm XcSmF
UiW DFMW bhWfcm ZBA AWiA
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc ‘fjÛc’ Whbc HmBOc
HmLm TBSh, gm MWbHS doJeh-
ASjc ALid, Mmch ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
MhBW Shchc HmLm aiF KhEAc dhHi
Shcm giGhWE TEA EBSz ³ XiSc Ac
ghÛhwcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghhWiS
UmGiA gm Shchc HmLm biWS-FhÏi
Fci aiF GjMidz ⁴ XiSc Ac ghÛhw Shc
ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh, “Abhc
ZhD KhEz” ⁵ SmC gm Shchc HmL
ThFi FjØh XhEAc dhdKm ViAW Vci
KhBcBdz ⁶ XiScm Shcm FBdh, “Abhc
HmLm S fjWh-cjXh FjØh WhB cmZh,
EBdm MmSh ALm Sjbhcm UhW
Fcchbz WhLhcSc BLh Ad-bLic Whbm
AOiA MhEz” ⁷ FBA gchi ShBW Dc
QhBW ASE VciA CKh Fcdh, Ac dHm
dHmC Shc XhE Ac HjLiS Zd ABdz
⁸ gm YhdUi CPiA CZhBd Ac AOi fjcj
Fcd, AOi AOi YhdhB YhdhB Aèhc
ShciY FcSm FcSm Dchc dHm EBA
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghhBHmdz ⁹ gÀd
bhWfm Shcm AOiS Ac Aèhc ShciY
FchS UmGiA ¹⁰ Dcm KiWidid, BHj
UmGi EC bhWjf, MmHjD ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLc fjÛc Whbc UcmhS ZBA aiF
FcS! Shc ghdS UmGiA bhWjf AKhWF
ShBÏjz EBHmdz

ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE gMcS XiSc Ac ghÛhw

¹¹ EBdm doJeh gFicm XiSc Ac
ghÛhwcm Gcm EBA IjchD, bhWfm
XiSc B Fhbm ShBÏjz EBA UceiA Ljd-
hBbhW Whbc ZhciÛhs ShW HmLm
ABdz ¹² BSh UmGiA XiScm bhWfcm
FBdh, “E ZWi BLchBd Efd, Dcm
UmGiA AXWhch ShBÏjz EBHmdh
FmWm? Abhc WiMc XichFi Zh
XcmMHhcic HjWm Shcm Kdhc fÃi

UiLi bWm FciA, FmWm Abchc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBcBL? ¹³ BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh, Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc Aèh, ShW AXW ZÙh BLhc bgibh MhBc FcLpW, MmWcm AXWhch UlfbWc ASE fXi UiLdhz Ac ghFib XidhSm MmZdh ShWcm Lhei UiSh Fci WiES FcLdh, B fbD AXWhch BLhcm UlcB gchB UiLpWz ¹⁴ AXWhch EC XhF-XcmMHhc bhWfcm gchB UiA DFMW GjWicm LhehWic dhHi fjXhcif UiLpWz ¹⁵ MmBW MiÙnHi UhW FcpW ShWcm AXWhch FhSd FcLpW, EBdm AèhD ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FcLpW, Abch Dc fhÀiz ¹⁶ Ac ShW CXcm BbhW AWWhD, EC Mm ZmOhcm AXWhch KiWch Ac UmGch, gC BLhc WhbC Shcm ZdAdh FcLmz BLhc bhMmUi MmSh BbhW XDUH ED, EC BbhWc ZdmC AXWhch gFdc LhbWm Shcm ahdh Fch EBLmz

¹⁷ “E ahB Efd, Abi EGW MhWi AXWhBØc bjcäi-fhdif EFdc dhGhW AXWhchE Wh-ZjMiA B Fhb FcidiLpWz ¹⁸ EBdm AèhD ShW Shbhb WZi EFdc bhMUi Ad-bLic SFdiYc ZmXhcm AHm MSSh MhWhBLpW, B gAdsh EC dhGhW Fci Xjch FcLpWz ¹⁹ DcdhHi AXWhch bW YichCÀh Ac Aèhc bjGi ECÀh, MhSm AXWhBØc HjWh Efd YkLiA LhY Fch EDz ²⁰ Sm EC dhGhW EÃ ABZ, MmZdh bhZjUm gC BLhcm bhWi ShW XLÙ Fch Ad-bLicm ZmMiA AXWhBØcm ScShMh FcZhz ²¹ AèhD gFdShcm AHc ghdSE YichBZh, BSh ZCS UiW AHmC XhF WZi EFdc MZhW UiA FBLpWz MSUiW ShW B EAUh Xjch Wh FcZh, ES UiW BLhE Zmgmîc bhMm cBZhz ²² bjLhD S FBLdh, ‘bhZjU AèhD Sjbchc dhHi Sjbchc WiMc bhWjf Efd ThFi Abhc dhGhW DF WZi XDUh FcZh, ShBW Sjbchem MmSh FBZh, Sjbch B gFdShC Abd FciEz ²³ MmHjD ShW FTh gjWS WhD, AèhD Dcm WiMc ZÙhc GhSh ThFi YkLiA YhdhB UiZhz’ ²⁴ Ac [ZhUfh UhCUc Abdc] fhbjDd WZi ThFi fcej Fci MS WZi EFdm Fhdhb ZhShBLpW, Dch gFdmC B EÃc FTh FBLpWz ²⁵ AXWhch S B WZi EFdc EAcif, Ac gC FhWjWcE EAcif MmSh AèhD AXWhBØc ZhY-UhUh

EFdc dHm FhBb FcLidhz AèhD gMcS BZthgibcm FBLdh, ‘Sjbhc EAcifc bhMmUi UiWiAc gAd MhSiD ZcFS XhBZhz’ ²⁶ gC EAcif, bhWi ShW GhL Hjdhb BLhcm, AèhD XDdhC AXWhBØc HmLm ZmMiLpW, MhSm ShBW AXWhchcm Zm-UiWi Fhb Efd ThFi YichBA ghci ZcFS UmBWz”

4

gMcS XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm AOF Fch

¹ XiSc Ac ghÛhWm MmZdh bhWfcm ZDAW Fcch EC fbD BbhB Efd, ZhDSjd-bjFhDlc Ze UhcHh Ac LiDmFiA bMZc bhWjf AGShC Shchc HmLm ABdhz

² XiSc Ac ghÛhWm bhWfcm Shdib Uich Ac BLhc bhMUiAc bjcUh Efd gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPhc ZmXhcm SZdiH Fcch UmGiA Shch GjZ WhchM EBLdhz ³ Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm AOF Fcdh Ac ghBÕh EBHmLid Fci Dchem ZhUc UiW XcMØ ZÙi Fci TBdhz ⁴ Mmch XiSc ZDAW gjWLidh Dchc bhMm ZCSm BbhW AWdh, SmC BbhWUhc ZmOhBØc XcibhW XhK AMhec dhGhW Ebdz

⁵ ZhUc UiW BgjUic WmSh Efd, bjcäi-fhdif Ac bCdhWh Efd DFdHm MmcjMhdmbE Udh Ebdhz ⁶ giGhWE XcVhW BbhB ghWW, FhDAYh, BCgjÛh, LiFÛc Ac XcVhW Bbhbc Gmf-FjOjb EfdE AMic ALdhz ⁷ Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm Shchc bhMGhWE CZh FchBA MiFhBdh, “Sjbch FjW Zdm Ac Fhc Whbm B Fhb FcchD?” ⁸ SmC XiScm XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA Shchem FBdh, “E bjcäi LhDZhBW Ac Umfc ZjMjcH Efd, ⁹ DFMW doJeh-ASjc bhWfc ahdhB FcLi Fci AXWhch ABM Abchem Mmch Fcch, bhWjfHj Fidh ahdh Ebdz ¹⁰ Sm AXWhch gFdm Ac ZWi BLchBd EFdmE gjWCÀh, WhLhcSc BLh Ad-bLic Whbm, MmWcm AXWhch LdiZE HhTiA FhSd FcLdh, MmWcm AèhD bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FcLpW, ShW ZdmC B bhWjfHj AXWhBØc LhbWm ahdh EBA CZhBLmz ¹¹ ShBW gC Xhíc, MmShcm chM-bmîBc Efdm, bhWi AXWhch Ddhbi Fci ZhU UidhBLdh, XhF FiShZc FTh bhYiF gC Xhíc ABM

BAW FjWhc gFd ThFi Mcjci GjOi
EBLmz ¹² SchWic GmbSh Ac FmCcc
HmLm WhB, FhcW ALbhWc Sdm
Ac MbiWc CXcm ECdh Ac FjWj Whb
UmEA EBLm Wh, MmW Whbm Abch
cmghB XhBbjz”

¹³ XiSc Ac ghÛhwC fhEf UmGiA,
Dch MmW EfiAis fhhbBÛ bhWjf BSH
MhWiA Shch ShBjz EBHmdh, Ac Dch
BLhc dHm ALdh FciE KiWdhz ¹⁴ Mm
ZmOh ahdh EBLid, gm Dchc dHm
CZhBcBLm UmGiA Dchcm Ac FjØh
FEAc fhEf EBd Whz ¹⁵ ZhUm bMdiL
ThFi Dchcm Zhem MhEAc gjFjb UiA
Shch gFdm Xchbif FchS ZBA ¹⁶ FBdh,
“B bhWfcm dBA Abch FiSh FcShb?
Dch S ZCS Ze DF FmchbSi Fhb FcLm
Ac BSh S Aih MmcjMhdmhc gFdm
MhWm, Ac AbchE BOhcm EðiFhc
FcShb XhciAc Whz ¹⁷ EBdm bhWfc
HmLm MhWj B FTh Ac MhWh-
MhWi Wh ED, DcdhHi Dchem Qc
UmGhBd ECF, MhSm B MWc Whbm
Shch Ac FmCcc HmLm FjØh Wh
FDz” ¹⁸ ZhUm Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm
gicZhc AWhBA EC gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch
BLhc Whbm Ac FjWjUiW DFUb FiEj
FBE Wh, FjWjMhS WLiESE FciE Whz”
¹⁹ XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm Shchem MjAX
Uidh, “Abch AXWhBØc gjFjb bhW-
Shb, Wh Aèhc gjFjb bhWShb? Aèhc
WMcE FjWGhW PiF, BSh AXWhchC
ZiKhc FcÀhz ²⁰ Abch MmSh UmGLi
Ac gjWLi, BSh Wh FBA S ThFShb Xhci
Whz” ²¹ SmC Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm
AcE Qc UmGhBA Lhei Uidhz bhWfcm
QchBA Shch Dchem FjWj fhMh UiSh
Xhcdh Wh, FhcW MmSh IOLid BSh
UmGiA gFd bhWfm Aèhc Xtfjfh FchS
ALidz ²² Mm bhWjfhj FmchbSi Fhbc
bhMUi ahdh EBLid Shc ZDef Khèif
ZLcc Zmfi ALidz

SZdiH Fhbc fhEfc dhHi ULA

²³ B ZiKhc ThFi Shchem Lhehc
ZhUm XiSc Ac ghÛhw Shchc AXW
bhWfc HmLm HmdhHi, HiA Ze Bhhb
EFdm Ac bjcäi-fhdif EFdmE Shchem
MmSh MmSh FBLdh, BSh gÀdsh
MhWhBdhz ²⁴ BSh gjWhc ZhUm
Shch gFdm DF Uidm Aèhc HmLm
Mjcm Mjcm ULA Fedh, “E bhdiF, Sjb
ALbhW, MbiW, UciA Ac BShc bhMm

MSSh ALm gÀdsh XDUh FcLz ²⁵ Sjb
Sjbhc Hjdhb, Abchc GhÛhwC ZhY
UhCUc MZhwE XhF cjjc bhMUiA
ECdh FBL,

gÀd MhSiD FmWm Eic EBA KièhBch?
FiEc dhHi bhWfm ZmgjUh YÛi
Fcmc?

²⁶ MHSc ZhUfh EFd CZhBd,
chMh EFd DGhWE EBd,
bhdiFc ZicjDm Ac ShW Ad-bLic
ZicjDmz

²⁷ Sjbhc XZiï Hjdhb BLh, MmWcm
Sjbi Ad-bLi FciA UlWiAS XhPhBL,
ShW ZicjDm chMh gmcjU Ac XØie
XidhS, EC fgcE E-BgjUi Ac ZWi
BLchBdc dHm DGhWE EBLidz

²⁸ Sjbhc bcMi Ac Sjbhc FjUcSm
MmSh IOhc dhHi Sjbi AHmC PiF
Fci chGLidhD, Shch ECShC IOhBLmz
²⁹ EGW E bhdiF, Shch Abchem
Fidh Qc UmGhBch, Sjbi GiAd FcE,
Sjbhc Hjdhb EFdc ECdh ShÀS
UmE MhSm, XjchXjc fhEf FciA Sjbhc
Fhdhb SZdiH FcShb Xhciz ³⁰ Zmbhci
EFdc fiYhc dhHi Sjbhc AS bjZhcF
ZhehB UmE, Ac Sjbhc XhF Hjdhb
BLhc Whbm bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi
UmGhWic SCYiF UmEz”

³¹ Shchc ULA Fchc ZhUm Mm Mh-
HhS Shch Udh EBLdh, gi MhHh FhXiA
CPdz Ac Shch gFdm XhF cjjm Fhbid
EBA fhEf FciA Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchS
cBdhz

BbhWUhc bgäs

³² Mmch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW
AWLidh, Shchc DF bW Ac DF Uid
ALidz Shch DFMWmE WiMc VW-
UCdScm WiMc FBA UhZi FcSh Wh,
gÀdshc gFdc Ucfhc bS GcK FcShz
³³ LhghZi EFdm GjZ giçs FciA, gMcS
BLhc bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhc
ZifDD SZdiH FcSh, Ac Shch gÀdc
CXcm Aèhc GhL cgbS ALidz ³⁴ Shchc
bhMm FmC EahZi ALdh Wh, FhcW
Mmchc MbiW Zh Zhei ALid Shch
BSh gFdSh ZmKiA, ³⁵ LhghZi EFdc
HmLm AWiA UhW FcidiSh, ZhUm
Mhc Mmdh HcM Shcm ECdh UmEA
EBSz

³⁶ Ac BCLjY Whbm dmZic Zjfc
DFMW bhWjf ALdh, ShW Zhei

LhBXthL UiX, LhghZi EFdm ShWcm QhFiSh ZhcWhZhL, bhWi CSfhg MjHhEch,³⁷ ShWDFMch MbiW ALid, ShBWE ShW MbiWGHw ZmKiA OmFh AWiA LhghZi EFdc FUbE UhW Fcdhz

5

EWWiE Ac fhYichc ZmBbhWic Yd

¹ EC fbD EWWiE Whbm DFMW bhWjf Ac Shc ZC fhYichD ShchcE DFMch MbiW ZmKidh, ² ZmKiA Shc ZCc MhWh bØmC MbiWc FiLj OmFh WiMc dhHi djFhBA, ZhFi OmFh LhghZi EFdc XhES Uidhz ³ SmC XiScm FBdh, “EWWiE, fDShWm FmbWm Sjbhc Uidcm UGd Fcd, Sjbi XhF cjpgc HmLm Fidh biLh bhSdhD, Ac MbiW ZmKhc OmFh FiLj djFhB chGdhD? ⁴ ZmKhc AHm MbiWGHw FiSh Sjbhc ALid Wh Wi? Ac ZmKhc ZhUmE S B OmFh Sjbhc DGSiAcE ALid, Sm FmWm Sjbhc aiScm BSh ghbhBd? Sjbi S bhWfc HmLm biLh bhSL Wh, Aèhc HmLmC biLh bhSdhDz” ⁵ BSh gjWhc dHm dHmC EWWiE bhOiS XeiA bciHmdz Ac Mmch B IOWh gjWd Shch gFdmC GjZ QchBHmdz ⁶ ZhUm MjAW EFdm ABA Shcm FhYW YiÜhBA Zhcm WiA bhOi Uidhz ⁷ EWjbbW SiW IØh ZhUm Shc ZCE gWE ABd, EBdm AHm FiSh IOLm ShB MhWS Whz ⁸ SmC XiScm ShBcm MiFhBdh, “Abhcm FE KhBW, Sjbch B MbiW ES OmFhD ZmKiLdhD Wi?” ShB Fpd, “MiED ES OmFhDCz” ⁹ EC XiScm FBdh, “bhZjUc cjpgcm XeiÀh Fchc dhHi Sjbch FmWm DFbS EBdhD? UmGE, Mmch Sjbhc MhbhBcm UhYW FcLm Shch EGW Ucmhc LhbWm ABec, Shch SjbhcmE Zhcm dBA MhBZz” ¹⁰ dHm dHmC fhYich XiScC XhES XeiA bciHmd, Ac EC MjAW EFdm IcE ABA ShBcm bch UmGiA Zhcm WiA MhbhBc FhÜhs bhOi Uidhz ¹¹ SmC gÀd MbhS, Ac MS bhWfm BSh gjWd, gFdmC GjZ QchBdz

LhghZi EFdc FmchbSi Fhb

¹² LhghZi EFdc ASHWm bhWfc bhMm ZCS bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi WifhWh MhBc EBS, Shch gFdm DF

Uid EBA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc LjdhBbhWc ZhciÜhs Udh EBSHz ¹³ MjUiE bhWfm Shchem BÌs FcSh, Sh-E Ac FmC Shchc dHm bifSm fhEf Fcd Whz ¹⁴ Ac UiWm UiWm ZCS ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm BbhW AWiA Aèhc Ude ghbhWiS dhHdhz ¹⁵ Ac bhWfm Zmbhci EFdcM Zhcm AWiA XTc FhÜhD FhÜhD gjShBA Ac ZiLWh XhSiA ZEABA TBSh, MhSm XiScm Kdh-Yichc fbD EØs ShW LmZh GhWE Shch FmCcc CXcm XeoZ ¹⁶ Ac MmcjMhdmbc FhÜh-FhLhc HhCABW ThFi bhWfm Shchc Zmbhci EFdcM Ac MiWc ALc Adh bhWfcm dBA ABA aie MbhBS, Shch gÀdC ahdh EBSz

gÀd LhghZicm AOF Fch

¹⁷ BSh UmGiA XcVhW Bbhb Ac ShW dHc LiÐmFiA EFd BJfhD Mdi-Xjei CPdh, ¹⁸ Ac LhghZi EFdcM VciA fcFhci MmdE ghchBdhz ¹⁹ EBdm chBSFj bhZjUc DFMW YiciÿhD Mmdc UlAc GjdiA Shchem Zhcm AWiA FBdh, ²⁰ “Sjbch MhE, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE CZhBA bhWfc HmLm WDA MiÜnHic FTh FEz” ²¹ BSh gjWiA Shch GjZ fFhdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhBA bhWfcm WLiES FchS dhHdhz BZhD XcVhW Bbhb Ac ShW dHc gFdm ABA Umfc YSjA FbiOicm Ac ZWi BLchBdc bjcäi EFdcM DGhWE Udh Fcdh, Ac LhghZi EFdcM AWhc dhHi Mmd GhWhS bhWjf XhPhBdhz ²² EBdm Shch HiA Dchcm Mmd GhWhS XhBdh Whz EC Shch YiciA ABA GZc FBdh, ²³ “Abch UmGLi, Mmdc Ucmh fÃ Fci dhHhBd, Ac UlAcE UlAcE XhchUhc CZhB cBLpW, EBdm UlAc GjdiA aiScm FmCccm XhBdhb Whz” ²⁴ BSh gjWiA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Ze UhcHhD Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm ZmEFjY EBA KiØhs Xedh, Dc Yd FiSh EBZz ²⁵ DcbhMm FjWj DFMWm ABA Shchem GZc Uid, “UmGCÀh, AXWhch Mm bhWfcm MmdE ghchBLdh, Shch ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE CZhBA bhWfcm WLiES Fcmcz” ²⁶ SmC Ze UhcHhD ShW LiXhB UdcM dBA gWE HiA LhghZi EFdcM VciA AWdh, EBdm Mjc-MZcUi Fcdh Wh FhcW Shch QchBHmdh, bhWfm Shchem XhÍcUi bhCSh XhCpWz

²⁷ ZhUm LhghZi EFdcm AWiA Shch YSjA FbiOic LhbWm CZh FchBdh, Ac XcVhW BbhbM Dchcm MiFhBdh, ²⁸ “Abch Sjbchcm UehBA gjFjb UiLdhd, B Whbm FjWj WLiES Wh Fche dhHi, Sh-E Aih MmcjMhdmb Mjei Sjbchc Shdibm acidil, Ac EC MWc GjWc ahc Abchc CXcm YhdhBShD KhBchDz” ²⁹ SmC XiSc Ac ShW dHc LhghZi EFdm MjAX Uidh, “bhWfc gjFjb bhWhc KhBSm Aèhc gjFjb bhWh S YcMz ³⁰ Abchc ZhY-UhUhc Aèhd gC BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiUh FcLpW, MmWcm AXWhch HhLE dOFhBA FhSd FcLdh, ³¹ Aèhd ShWcmC SchWmAdh Ac ZhUfh ZhWhBA WiMc QhBW HhdhS ZBZhc Bìs UhW FcLpW, MhSm ShBW ZWi BLchBd EFdcm SCZh Fche fjMjH, Ac HjWhc bhYi UiSh XhcpWz ³² Abch B gFdShc fhÀi, Ac Aèhd ShW WiMc gjFjb bhWch ZUh EFdcm Mm XhF cjjg UiLpW, gC XhF cjjg Dc fhÀiz”

³³ BSh gjWiA Shch HjLhD AHjBW EBHmdh, Ac LhghZi EFdcm MhWm bhchc dhHi WiES Fcdhz ³⁴ EBdm EC bMdiL ThFi HbdiDd Whbm Ycifi bMzC DFMW bhWjf CZhBdh, ShBW DFMW WhbFch bCdhWh ALdh, gÀdm ShWcm Bìs FcS, ShBW LhghZi EFdcm Tjeh Zhcm WmEAc gjFjb Uidhz ³⁵ ZhUm ShBW YSjA FbiOic bhWfcm FBdh, “E ZWi BLchBd Efd, B bhWjf EFdcm Sjbch MmSh FcShD KhBchD B ZmXhcm gjfiAc EEz ³⁶ gjWE, EC FDUiW AHm TjUh Whbm DFMW bhWjf ABA GjZ ZebhWfi UmGhBLid, Ac EWjhbW KhBcf bhWjf Shc Ude ghbhBLidz Shcm GjW Fch Ebd, Ac Shc Udc gFd bhWjf KhBcEZhd LiìiHmLm, FmC Ude cBLm Whz ³⁷ ZhUm Hhdidc DgjUh ABA Umfc bhWjf HWWhc ZLc, DFUD bhWfcm Shc Ude ghchBA YiSWH Gheh Fcd, gm-E bciHmd, Ac Shc dHc gÀde LiìiHmLmz ³⁸ BSh UmGiA Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbch B bhWjf EFdcm FjØh FciE Wh, Shchem Lhei UmE, Shchc Fhb-FhM Ac WiES MjUi bhWjf ThFi ED, Sm BSh DbWmC ZiWhf EBmiZz ³⁹ Ac MjUi Aèh ThFi ED, Sm Sjbch

Shchem ThbhBShD XhcShD WhD, Fi MhWi gmfm UmGh MhBZ MmW, SjbchC Aèhc ZicjØm MighU FcchDz” HbdiDdc bhSm WmSh Efd chMi Ebdh, ⁴⁰ Shch LhghZi EFdcm FhLhS AWhBA LiqdhUi bhcdh Ac FBdh, “Sjbch BLhc Whbm FjØh bhSiE Whz” gmfm Shchem Lhei Uidhz

⁴¹ SmC LhghZi EFdm, BLhc Whbc dhHi ZmBìsi FhbhWic MjFh EBLpW HSiFm Gjfi EBA YkcSi Fci Fci bMdiL ThFi ZhcBA Hmdhz ⁴² LhghZi EFdm XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhØLE Ac ZheiD ZheiD HiA WLiES FcSh, Ac BLhc MmW Ad-bLi BGhW SZdiH Fch ZhU UiSh Whz

DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFhS BLhDB Mbhs

6

(6:1-12:25)

fhSMW GhUibUhc

¹ gi fbD CçS EFdc XcibhW ZheSmC ALid, Ac CçS EFdc bhMm MmSh BgjUi EFdm BCWhWi ahfhD bhSSH, Shch BZchWi ahfhD bhSch BgjUi EFdc dHm FhBìh FcSh dhHdhz Shch Ulf UmGhBdh, XcSmF UiW GhWi ZidhWic fbD Shchc ehei ZmOiØm FjØh XhBW Whz ² SmC gC ZhcEMW LhghZiD gFd CçScm DF MhHhS Udh FciA FBdh, “Abch Aèhc Fhdhbc SZdiH ZhU UiA, GhWh-XiWhc ZmXhcm Zmî EAGhW PiF WhDz ³ EBdm ahB Efd, Sjbchc bhM ThFi ECdh fhSMW fjWhb Adh bhWfcm XLÜ FcE, Mmch XhF cjjg Ac gmFbSm Xjch FhbiAZ ALm, Abch Shchc CXcm B Fhbc Miç UidhBbjz ⁴ Ac Abch Fhdhbc GmMbS Ac ULA Fche FhbE FhBb cBbjz” ⁵ SmC gÀd bhWjf fhØi Ebdh, Shch XhF cjjg Ac BbhWm Fhbid iYhWcm XLÜ Fcdh, ShW dHm YidiY, YGc, WiFhWc, SibjW, XhcbiWh Ac AØiEGiA OhCWc WDA BgjUi WiFjdhDcm ZhLiA Widhz ⁶ ZhUm Shch EC fhS MWcm LhghZi EFdc HmLm dBA ABdm, LhghZi EFdm ULA FciA Shchc CXcm AS chGdhz

⁷ Ac Aèhc Fhdhb LiìiA KhBcEZhd XCLiHmd, SmC MmcjMhdmbE CçSc XcibhW GjZ MdUi Fci ZheS dhHd,

BgjUi Bbhb EFdc bhMmE ZCS MWm
Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdhz

gMcS ìYhwC ghds

⁸ ìYhw Aèhc cgbS Ac giçSm Fhbid
EBA, bhWfc bhMm ZCS FmchbSi
Ac bjMmMh Fhb FcSh dhHdhz
⁹ BgjUic Mm bLiUcm AMhU-EA Hjdhb
EFdc bLiU QhFh EBS, gC bLiUc
FDMW bhWjç, FjWj FjWj FjciWi,
AdmFMhÛtiA, FidiFiA Ac ALiA Umfc
FiLj bhWfm ìYhwC dHm FhBÌh-ScôF
FchS dhHdhz ¹⁰ EBdm ìYhWm XhF
cjjc Zdm GjZAGdUhc bhWfc dhGhW
Shchc dHm bhShD, Shch ShW dHm
bhSiA FjdhBS XhcLid Whz ¹¹ SmC
Shch FDMW ZhMm bhWfcm Ijf UiA
EGhW giFhB Uid, “Sjbch FBE, Abch
gjWLi EC ZmOhD gMcS bjLh Ac Aèhc
ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS bhSmcz” ¹² ESh Fci
Shch bhWfcm, bjcäi EFdc, Ac Adib
fbhMcm ìYhwC ZicjÐm ZiHehBd, Ac
ShWcm MZcUi Fci VciA Umfc YSjA
FbiOic LhbWm ZiKhcE AWdz ¹³ Ac
biLh fhÀi EFdm FBdh, “EC ZmOhD
ghbmfh bjLhc fciESc ZicjÐm Ac EC
XZiï bjFhbc ZicjÐmE bhSmz ¹⁴ Abch
gjWLi gm Fc, gC WhLhcSc BLhD
B ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ahJHidiZ Ac bjLh
WZiD Abchc dhHi Mm fciES TBA
HmLpW, BSh ZUdhBdiZz” ¹⁵ B fbD
Mmch YSjA FbiOis ZEAS ALdh Shch
gFdm ViAW Vci ìYhwC ZhD KhBA
UmGdh, ShW bjG Yicihc bjGc dhGhW
EBHmLmz

7

gMcS ìYhwC AGmci ZDAW

¹ SmC XcVhW Bbhbm ìYhWcm
MiFhBdh, “BSh FiSh ghLhC Wi?”
² ìYhWm MjAX Uidh, “E ahB Efd,
ZhZh Efd, gjWCÀh, Abchc bjd ZhY
BZthgib MmZdh ghchW fgcE cEAc
AHm bmfXShbiAS ALdh, gC fbD
AèhD ShWcm UiUhc UiA FBLdh,
³ ‘Sjbi Sjbhc Umf Ac Gmf-FjOjb LheiA
cEAWh UmE, Abi Sjbhcm Mm Umf
UmGhBbj gC UmfE MhEz’ ⁴ EC ShBW
FdUiE EFdc ZhZid Umf ThFi ZhcBA,
ghchW fgcE ZfS Fcdh; Ac ShW ZhYc
bCSc ZhUm AèhD ShWcm gW ThFi B
UmfE AWLpW, MmGhWE AXWhch
EGW ZfS Fchz ⁵ Sh-E AèhD BWE

BZthgibcm ShW WiMc ZdSm FjØhc
Uidh Wh, XhE TBZhc MhHh GhWE
Wh, EBdm AèhD ShW dHm EAUh
Fcdh, ShWcm Ac ShW EAcif EFdc
EC MbiWc bhdiFhWh UiZh, MjUiE
B fbD BZthgibc FjWj AEdhU EBLpW
Whz ⁶ AèhD ShWcm FBdh, ‘Sjbhc
AEdhU Efd ZiUmfe bjLhYic cBZh,
bhWfm ShchemUi Hjdhibi FchBZh, Ac
KhBcf ZcL Shchc CXcm Mjdb KdZz’
⁷ AèhD DEGHWE FBdh, ‘Mm MhSiD
ShchemUi Hjdhibi FchBZh, Abi gi Mh-
Sic ZiKhc YDLhdh Fcbj; ZhUm Shch
gi Umf ThFi ZhcBA ABA, EC MhHhS
Abhc DZhUS FcZh’ ⁸ AèhD ShWcm
bLdbhWi Fchc gjFjb Uidh; gmfm
BZthgibc XjA BLghFc MWb Ebd, Ac
ShBW AO UiWc UiW Shc bLdbhWi
FchBdh ZhUm BLghFm BAFjZcm, Ac
BAFjZm ShW XjApW ZhcE GhÛhwC
ZhcEMW ZhYc bLdbhWi FchBdhz

⁹ “gC GhÛhwC ZhY EFdm Bjfh FciA
BCLjYcm ZmKidhBdm, ShWcm bife
Umfe WmEA Ebdz EBdm Aèh BCLjYc
dHm dHm ALdh, ¹⁰ ShBW BCLjYcm
gFd SFdiY ThFi gmYhMS Fcdh, bife
ZhUfh YochCWc WMcE UDA Ac
FhbiAZi UhW Fcdh; SmC YochCWm
ShWcm bife ghFib Ac Aih chMZheic
UmGh-gjWhc ahc Uidhz ¹¹ ZhUm
Xjch bife Ac FmWhW Umfe WiUhW
UmGh Uid DedhHi bhWfc GjZ UlcHSi
EBLid, Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFde
GhWic EahZE Xedhz ¹² EBdm bife
Yfd ALm gjWiA, BAFjZm Abchc ZhY-
UhUh EFdem XDdh Zhc giGhWE
XhPhBdhz ¹³ ZhUm ULLchZhcc Zhdh
BCLjYo ShW ahBApWcm MhWhBdh
ShBW Fm, Ac YochCWm BCLjYc
XciZhccm KiW XhBdhz ¹⁴ BCLjYo
ShW ZhZh BAFjZ Ac WiMc Gmf-
FjOjb bidhBA gÀdShD XKÍBc MWcm
GZcUi AWhBdhz ¹⁵ BAFjZ bife ABdh,
gmfm ShBW Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh
EFde bhch Hmdhz ¹⁶ Shchc dhf fiGibE
AWiA FDZc UmEA Ebd, B FZcihw
BZthgibm fiGib fgcc gbje GhÛhwC
HmL ThFi cjXhc OmFh UiA GciU
FcLdhz

¹⁷ “BZthgibc HmLm AèhD MmSh
EAUh FcLidh, gi EAUh XjW EAc fbD
MmZdh FhLhB Hmd, B fbD bife
Abchc bhWfc XcibhW ZCS EBHmLmz

18 gmfm bife DF WDA ZhUfh EBdh, DBW BCLjYc ZmXhcm FjØh MhWSh Whz 19 gi ZhUfhD Abchc bhWfcm OHhBSH Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc CXcm GjZ Mjddb FcSh, ShW WiES ALid Dchc gjeJhpW MWbc ZhUmC MhSm Zhcm YhdhB UmEA ED, Ac Shch bci MhBWz 20 gC fbD gMcS bjLhc MWb EBd, Aèhc WMcE ShBW GjZ fjÙc ALdhz SiW bhf XcMØ ShBW ShW bh-ZhYc Zheis ALdhz 21 ZhUm ShWcm Zhcm YhdhB UmEA EBdm, YochCWc XjeiD ShWcm WiA WiMc XjA ZhWhBA Xhdia Ze Fcdhz 22 bjLh bifciD Bdib Ac AUZ-GhBLdSm Ze EBdh, ShBW FThD Ac Fhbm giçsi ALdhz 23 ZhUm bjLhc ZDef MmZdh Khèif ZcL EBd, EC ShW Uidc bhMm WiMc ZWi BLchBdi ahB EFdc UmGh-gjWh Fchc GiAd EBdz 24 ShBW ZhcBA UmGdh, DFMW bifciD DF BLchBdic CXcm Mjddb Fcmc, ShBW gC BLchBdicm fhBì FchS Hmdh, Ac bifciem FhSd FciA Dc ZUdh dBdhz 25 bjLhD bWm FcLidh ShW MhSic bhWfm ZjMZh MmW, AèhD ShWcm UiAC Shchem CØhc FcZh; EBdm Shch BSh ZjMdh Whz 26 ZhUc UiW bjLhD UlBMW BLchBdicm bhBc FchS UmGiA, Shchem bid-bif Fchc WiESm FBdh, 'Ep Sjbch S ahB ahB, Sm Sjbch FmWm DFMW AcF MWc dHm bhch-bhci FchD?' 27 EBdm Mm bhWfm ZhU ZmZghc FchS ALid, gm bjLhcm Pmdh bhci YhdhBA Fpd, 'EZh, Sjbhcm FmHiD Abchc CXcm fhdif Ac ghFib ZhWhBLm? 28 FhBd Mmdh gC bifciem GjW FcL, Abchem Edh FcShD KhE Wi?' 29 BGhW gjWiAC bjLhD ahHiA bhUiAW UmfE HmdhHi, Ac giGhWE ShW UIB XjAc MWb EBdz

30 "ZhUm AcE Khèif ZcL HjMci Hmdm, Sjc Xhec FhÙhs bcjajbiS, AHjBW MhdhBd Mjdhc bhM TWm DF YicihD bjLhcm UcfW Uidhz 31 bjLhD BSh UmGiA DÀmcm ShBljz ZWiHmdh, Ac ahdh Fci UmGhc WiESm FhÙhs MhBch, EC fbD bhZjUc AEAM gjWdh, 32 'Abi Sjbhc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh, BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèhz' SmC bjLhD QchBA FhXh fjcj Fcdh, Ac ahdh Fci UmGhc

fhEf XhBdh Whz 33 bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, 'Sjbhc Xhec MjSh GjdidhE, FhcW Sjbh MmWE CZhBL BGhW XhF MhHhz 34 gjWE, Abi bife UmfE Abhc XtMh EFdc SFdiY UmGLi, Abi Shchc AghMhci gjWLi, Shchem CØhc Fchc dhHi dhbiA ABLi, EGW Abi Sjbhcm bife UmfE YicS XhPhBbjz'

35 "DBW gC bjLh, Mhcm BLchBdi EFdm EC FTh FBA YicS UiLid, Fm Sjbhcm fhdif Ac ghFib ZhWhBLm? ShWcmC Aèhc Mm YicihD Mjdhc bhMm UmGh UiLdh, gC YicihE ASHm ZWi BLchBdc fhdif Ac SchWmAdh ZhWhBA XhPhBdhz 36 Ac EC bjLhDC bifcc Wid UciA Ac bcjajbiS Khèif ZcL ZCS FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb FciA, bife Umf ThFi BLchBdi EFdm Zhc Fci AWLdhz

37 "DBW gC bjLh, MmBW ZWi BLchBdc FBLdh, AèhD Sjbchc dhHi Sjbchc WiMc bhWjf ThFi, Abhc dhGhW DFMW WZicm ZmMiZh 38 EC bjLhC S bcjajbiS Abchc ZhY-UhUh ZWi BLchBdc dHm ALdhz Ac Mm YicihD Sjc XheE ZhSKiS FcLidh, EC bjLhc dHmC ShBW bhSiLdhz Ac Abchem UiZhc dhHi MiÙh-Fhdhb EC bjLhc HmLmC UmEA EBLidz

39 "EBdm Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdm bjLhc gjFjb bhWSh KhBdh Wh, Shch bjLhcm gchB TBA bWm bWm gicZhc bifcc ZhD WiES FciA ghcjWcm FBdh, 40 'Abchem XT KiWhBA dBA MhEac dhHi UmZSh ZhWhB UmCÀhz FhcW Mm bjLhD bife Umf ThFi Abchem Zhc Fci AWLpW, ShW Ufh FiSh EBLm, Abch S MhWi Whz' 41 EC fbD Shch Hcjc ZhLjcc dhGhW DF bjcSi ZhWhBdh, Ac EC bjcSic Whbm Zdi Uidh, WiMc ASc ZhWhBd bjcSicm dBA Shch YkcSi-AbjU Fcdhz 42 EBdm AèhD WhchM EBA Shchc dH Lhei Uidh, Ac Shchem ALbhWc KhW-fjcjM, Smchc XjMhS ZjehB TBdh; Mmdh WZi EFdc FiShZE dmGLpW:

E BLchBd MhSi, bcjajbiS gi Khèif ZcL, Sjbch Abhc Whbm FjWj Xfj FjcZhWi UiLdhD Wi?

43 Wh, Sjbch S bjdF UmZShc bjcSi, Ac ciYW UmZShc Smch ZhWhB FhÙE dBA Ijclz

gC UlBE XjSjd S XjMh Fchc WiESm
ZhWhBLdhD,
DcdhHi Abi Sjbchcm ZhZid Umfc
gXhcE ZWZhf Uibjz

⁴⁴ Sm fhghUS Shæjc FhZh fciY bc-
jajbiS Abchc ZhY-UhUhBØc HmLm
ALidz ShBW bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdh,
Sjbi MmdhGhW Wffh UmGdhD, EC
dhGhW Fci BOh SiAc FcEz ⁴⁵ Abchc
ZhY-UhUh EFdm gi FhZh fciY XhBA,
Shchc Abic BCLhc ASHWm WiMc
dHm Fci Abchc B UmfE AWLidh,
Shch MmZdh gi UmfE ghhbLid B
fbD AèhD Shchc LhbW ThFi giWc bh-
Wfcm GmUhB UiLdhz gi Shæj gMcS
UhCUc Abd XcMØ EC UmfE ALidz

⁴⁶ “UhCUm Aèhc cgbS ghLid FcLidh,
Ac BAFjZc Aèhc Whbm DGhW Ic Zh-
WhBZhc AcMi FcLdhz ⁴⁷ EBdm gMcS
LjdhBbhWm ShW dhHi gi Ic ZhWh-
BLdhz ⁴⁸ Sh-E Aèhshdh S bhWfc ASc
ZhWhBd IcE ZfS FcpW Wh; Mmdh
WZiD FBLpW, ⁴⁹ bhZjUm FpW,

Zmgmî Abhc SÇ,
UlWiA Abhc XhE TBZhc MhHh,
Sjbch Abhc dhHi FiMhS Ic ZhWh-
BZhd?
Abhc MichWic MhHh FjAB?
⁵⁰ B gÀdSh FiSh Abhc WiMc ASm
ZhWhBLi Wh Wi?

⁵¹ “E HheSmehc MhS! FhW Ac
Uidc bLdbhWi Wh FchBd MhS! Sjbch
ghbmfh XhF cjjc UlAc ZÛ Fci TEZ
Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBW Mmdh ALdh,
SjbchE ECdh EBLz ⁵² Sjbchc ZhY-
UhUhBØm FjW WZic CXcm Mjdjb
FcLpW Wh? Shch S gC WZi EFdem
FhSdE FcLm, Mmch AHm B UiWUhc
MW ABZhc FTh DdhW FcLpWz EC
UiWUhc MWcm EGW SjbchE UlfbWc
ASE fXiA FhSd FchBLz ⁵³ Yicih EFdc
bhMUi WhMid EA fciES Sjbchcm
UmEA EBLid, EBdm BSh Abd FcL
Whz”

XDdh fgiU gMcS îYhW

⁵⁴ BSh gjWiAC Shch HJLhD AHjBW
EBHmdh, Ac UhS Fiei-biei Fch Vcdhz
⁵⁵ EBdm îYhWm XhF cjjm Fhbid EBA
Zmgmîc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA Aèhc
fhW-SMèi UmGdh, Ac BLhcm Aèhc

QhBW ZhMjS CZh UmGdhz ⁵⁶ SmC
ShBW FBdh “UmGCÀh, Abi UmGchb
Zmgmî Gjdh ALm, Ac BLh ZiW-
AUB Aèhc QhBWm CZhB cBLpWz”

⁵⁷ Ac Shch FhWE AJHjd UiA DFdHm
KièhBA îYhWc CXcm Ceia HiA Xedhz
⁵⁸ ShWcm OhWiA fgcc Zhcm WiA
Xhíc bhchS dhHdh; Ac ZhUi EFdm
MhcMic FhXe GjdiA fCd Whbc DF
MjAWc XhEc FhÛhs TBdhz ⁵⁹ bhWfm
MmZdh îYhWcm Xhíc bhch, EC fbD
ShBW ULA FciA FBdh, “E bhdiF BLh,
Abhc cjjcm FZjd FcÀhz” ⁶⁰ FBAC
ShBW AOj Hhdh UiA Mjcm KièhBA
FBdh, “bhdiF, Dchc B HjWhcm Abde
VciE Whz” EGhW FBAC ShBW AGmci
Ub Lhei Uidhz

Ac Fcdm gWE îYhWc GjWc gjFjbc
dHm fhD Uidhz

8

MbhSc CXcm Mjdjb

¹ giUiW ThFi MmcjMhdmcb MbhSc
CXcm GjZ Mjdjb-bLiZS Gheh EBD,
DcdhHi Ghdi LhghZi Efd ZhUm Ac
gFdmC DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFhc Mh-
HhD MhHhD Liïi Hmdhz ² FDMWm
bidia AèhchBA bhWjf îYhWcm UhYW
Fcdh Ac ShW dhHi ZCS AghMhci
Fcdhz ³ EBdm Fcdm MbhScm Zi-
Whf Fchc WiESm, IcE IcE ghhbBA
BbhWUhc ZmOhBW-ZmOiWcm ZÛi
Fci OhWiA LmLehBA Mmd GhWhS
ghchWiS dhHdhz

fbciAS gMcS YidiYc SZdiH

⁴ SmC Mmch KhBcEZhd Liïi Hm-
Lid, Shch gÀd MhHhS Ijci Ijci BØidc
Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz ⁵ Ac YidiY fb-
ciAc DF fgcE HiA Ad-bLic ZmXhcm
SZdiH Fcdhz ⁶ bhWfm YidiYc ZDAW
gjWiA Ac ShW FmchbSi Fhb Efd Um-
GiA, ViAW Vci DF Uidm ShW WLIES
gjWdhz ⁷ FhcW ZCSc HmL ThFi ajS
Efd Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA LheiA Hmd,
Ac ZCS EcUJ Zmbhci Ac doJeh Efd
ahdh EBdhz ⁸ BSh UmGiA gi fgcc bh-
Wjf GjZ Gjfi EBdhz

⁹ EBdm giGhWE LhBbW Whbc
DFMW bhWfm ZCS UiW Vci MhUl-
OjWhc Fhb FcS, fbcia bhWfcm VhÛh
dhHhBA gm WiMcm DFMW Fhbid
Xic FBA UhZi FcSz ¹⁰ Ac gjcj-Ze gFdm

Shc FThc Uhb UiS, bhWfm FBS, Aèhc Mm FjUcScm GhL FjUcS FpW, B ZmOh Ebd gC GhL FjUcSi ZmOhz
 11 bhWfmE Shc FTh bS KdS FhcW ZCS UiW Vci gm Shc MhUl-OjWh UmGhBA Shchcm ShBìjz ZhWhBLidz
 12 Ebdm YidiYo MmZdh Aèhc ZhUfhB Ac BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdh, Ac bhWfm ShW SZdiHm BbhW AWdh, B fbD ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm ABA SCZhc HjLd Fcdhz
 13 gC LhBbWE BbhW AWiA SCZhc HjLd FciA YidiYc Gcm Gcm cBdh, ZCS FmchbSi Ac Ze Ze FjUcSi Fhb ghLid Ec UmGiA ShBìjz EBHmdhz

14 MmcjMhdmbc LhghZi EFdm MmZdh gjWdh, fbciaC bhWjf EFdm Aèhc Fhdhbc CXcm BbhW AWLpW, SmC Shch XiSc Ac ghÙhWcm Dchc HmLm XhPhBdhz 15 XiSc Ac ghÙhW ABA Shchc dhHi ULA Fcdh, MhSm Shch XhF cggj XhBWz 16 FhcW EGWE Shchc CXcm XhF cggj WhMid EBLm Wh, Shch Ghdi gMcS BLhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcLpWz 17 XiSc Ac ghÙhWm Shchc CXcm AS chGdh, SmC Shch XhF cggj XhBdhz 18 Ac LhBbWm MmZdh UmGdh, LhghZi EFdc AS chGhc FhcWm XhF cggj bidmc, EC ShBW OmFh AWiA Dchc HmLm UiA FBdh, 19 “AbhcmE EC GmbSh UmCÀh, MhSm Abi FmCcc CXcm AS chGdm gm-E EC XhF cggj XhDz” 20 XiScm Shcm FBdh, “Sjbhc cjXh Sjbhc dHmC ZiWhf ECF, Sjbh bWE FcL Aèhc UhW OmFhUi GciU Fch MhDz 21 Abchc B FhbE Sjbhc FjWj ahH WhB, FhcW Aèhc WMcE Sjbhc Uid fcd WhDz 22 DcdhHi B WhMhBM Fhb ThFi Sjbhc Uid YichEz Ac Aèhc HmLm biWS-Fhìi FcE, FiZh Sjbhc Uidc B WhMhBM GiAd ShBW bhY FcidiSh XhpcWz 23 Abi UmGchb, Sjbhc Uid diXfhD ach Ac Sjbh HjWhc bhMm ZÛi EBcBLz” 24 SmC LhBbWm FBdh, “AXWhch Aèhc HmLm Abhc dhHi ULA FcCÀh, MhSm AXWhch MmSh MmSh FBLpW BSh MhWj Abhc CXcm Wh ADz” 25 ZhUm XiSc Ac ghÙhWm bhdiFc Fhdhb SZdiH FciA MmcjMhdmbE YicS MhEAc XTE,

fbciaC ZCS HhCS GjF-GZci SZdiH Fci Fci Hmdhz

gMcS YidiY Ac chM GhMhÓi

26 DFUiW Aèhc DF YicihD gMcS YidiYcm FBdh, “CPE, UCFWc Mm XT MmcjMhdmb ThFi HhMh OhCWc ZhD HmLm gC XTm cEAWh UmEz” B XT ALid bcjajbiSz 27 SmC YidiY CPiA gZhd cEAWh Uidh, MhBSm MhBSm XTE BTiEXiA Umfc FhÙhFi chWic DFMW Ze chM GhMhÓic dHm ShW bjdHfS Ebd, gi GhMhÓi ALdh Wh-bcU, Ac chWic gÀd VW-cSWc MiçhUcz Aèhc DZhUS-ZÛnHi Fchc dhHi DBW MmcjMhdmbE ABLdhz 28 ZhUm ZheiS MhEAc Zhdh XTE ShW WiMc Ijehc HheiS ZBA BfhDA WZic FiShZ SidhES FchS ALdhz 29 EC fbD XhF cggm YidiYcm FBdh, “EC Hheic FhÙhs MhE, Ac DW dHm dH VcEz” 30 SmC YidiYo UCeiA EC Hheic FhÙhs HiA gjWdh, DBW BfhDA WZic FiShZ SidhES Fchc; YidiYo ShWcm MiFhBdh, “AXWm MmSh SidhES Fchc BShc bhWiZjMch Wi?” 31 gmBW FBdh, “FmC ZjMhBA Wh Uidm Abi FmbWm ZjMbj?” EC ShBW YidiYcm HheiS CPiA ShW FhÙhs ZEAc dhHi biWS Fcdhz 32 gmBW FiShZc Mm ADAS SidhES FchS ALdh, BSh Ebd,

MZE Fchc dhHi bmehcm Mmdh WmBW,
 bhchc WiESm ShWcm ECdh WmEA Ebd,
 cjbh FhOchc LhbWm bmehc ZhBóh Mmdh WichB cD,
 ECdh ShBWE MZhw Gjddh Whz
 33 ShBW ZmBìs Ebdh,
 ShWcm Zm-BWLhY Fch EBdz
 ShW EAcifc FTh FmHiD FBS XhcZ?
 ShW MhWcm UIWiA ThFi Fheia WmEA EBLidz

34 gC GhMhÓiD YidiYcm FBdh, “FCÀh KhBW, WZiD Fhc ZmXhcm BSh FBLpW? WiMc ZmXhcm Wh Ac FmCcc?” 35 YidiYo MZhw GjdiA XhF Fhdhbc EC ADAS ThFi dBA BLhc GjF-GZci XcMØ ShW HmLm SZdiH Fcdhz 36-37 XTE MhBSm MhBSm Shch XhWiAdh DF MhHhS ABA XCLdh, SmC gi GhMhÓiD FBdh, “EC UmGCÀh EWE

XhWi ALm, Sm Abi SCZhc HjLd FcSm FjWj ZhVh ALm Wi?” ³⁸ FBA ShBW Ijehc Hhei CZh Fchc gjFjb Uidh, YidiY Ac gC Wh-bcU GhMhÓi UIBEMW XhWiS dhbdh, Ac YidiYo ShWcm SCZhc HjLd FchBdhz ³⁹ Shch MmZdh XhWi ThFi CPiA ABdh, EC fbD bhZjUc cjgm AGShC YidiYcm AEeo WidhHiz gi Wh-bcUm Ac YidiYcm UmGdh Wh, SmC ShBW YkcSi Fci Fci ShW WiMc XTm HmdhHiz ⁴⁰ EBdm YidiYcm AfUU OhCWE UmGh bidd; ShBW HhCD HhCD GjF-GZci SZdiH Fci Fci gmfm FpLciA fgcE Hmdhz

9

Mhdib fCdc Uid ZUdhWi

¹⁻² B fbDE Fcdm Ad-bLic CçS EFdcm FhSd FcSh Fci Qc UmGhWiS cBLpWz Ac Uhbmé fgcc BgjUic bLiUhBØE UmEAc dhHi ShBW XcVhW Bbhbc HmL ThFi KiPi KhBdh, MS ZmOhBW-ZmOiW BLhc XTm KdpW, Shchcm ZhÜiA MmcjMhdmbE AWSh EC GmbSh XhEAc dhHi KiPi KhBdhz ³ XTE MhBSm MhBSm MmZdh Uhbmé OhCwC FhÜhs ABdh, SmC AGShC ALbhW ThFi ShW KhBcE HhdhZhD Yc EBA KbFhBA CPdz ⁴ EC ShBW bhOiS XeiHmdh Ac HhBZi AEAM gjWdh, Fm MhWj ShWcm Fc, “fCd, fCd, FmWm Abhcm Mjdjb FcchD?” ⁵ Fcdm MiFhBdh, “bhdiF, AXWm Fm?” ShBW FBdh, “Abi BLh, MmWcm Sjbi Mjdjb FcchDz ⁶ Sjbi EGW CPiA fgcE MhE, Sjbi FiSh FcShD Sjbhcm MhWhBd EBZz” ⁷ EBdm Mmch fCdc dHm MhEAS ALdh Shch KbFi Hmdh, Shch B AEAM PiFC gjWLidh, EBdm FmCccm UmGdh Whz ⁸ ZhUm fCd bhOi ThFi CPdh, Ac KCG bmdia ghcdm FjØhc UmGdh Wh; ShW dHc bhWfm ShWcm ASE VciA Uhbmé dBA Hmdhz ⁹ Fcdm SiW UiW Vci KCGm FjØhc UmGdh Wh Ac FjWjMhS GhWh-XiWhE GhBdh Whz ¹⁰ Uhbmé fgcE EWWiE Whbm DFMW bjbIW ALdh, ¹¹ bhZjUm ShWcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “EWWiE!” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “bhdiF, ECWj Abiz” bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, “fjMh Whbc Mm feF ALm, Sjbi gC feFm MhE, HiA gWc DgjUhc ZheiS Shcf fgcc

fCd Whbc DFMW bhWfc Shèhf FcEz ¹² gWE gm ULA Fcmc, Ac gm UcfW XhBLm, EWWiE Whbc DFMW bhWjf ABA Shc fcid AShBA UiZ, SmC gm gicZhc KCGm UmGZz” ¹³ EWWiED FBdh, “bhdiF, Abi ZCS bhWfc HmLm B bhWjfHjc GhBLdS gjWLi, gm Mm-cjMhdmbE Sjbhc XhF ZÜh EFdc CXcm ZCS Mjdjb FcLmz ¹⁴ Ac EC MhHhSE MS bhWfm Sjbhc XTm Kdm, Dchcm ZhÜiA WmEAc GmbSh gm Ze BbhB EFdc HmL ThFi XhBLmz” ¹⁵ EBdm bhdiFm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi MhE, FhcW E-BgjUi EFd, Shchc chMh EFd, Ac ZWi BLchBdc HmLm Abhc Whb SZdiHc dhHi Abi Shcm XLÜ FcLiz ¹⁶ Abi Shcm UmGhBbj, Abhc Whbc dhHi Shcm FS Mhdh-MWÜwh fBi Fch dhHZz” ¹⁷ SmC EWWiE ZhcBA gC ZheiS HiA ghbhBdh, Ac fCdc HScE AS UiA FBdh, “ahB fCd, EWE AEAc XTE MmBW Sjbhcm UcfW UiLpW ShBW gMcS BLh, ShBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW, MhSm Sjbi gicZhc KCGm UmGShD XhE Ac XhF cjgm Fhbid EEz” ¹⁸ Ac dHm dHmC ShW KCG ThFi bhLc-YBcc dhGhW FiSh XeiHmd, ShBW UmGSh Xhedh Ac CPiA XhWiS HiA SCZhc HjLd Fcdh; ¹⁹ GhEA-UhEAc ZhUm fcidE gicZhc Zd XhBdhz

Ac ShBW FiLjUiW Uhbméc CçS EFdc dHm cBdhz ²⁰ Fcdm Ac Umci Fcdh Wh, ShBW MhHhD MhHhD bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH FchS dhHdh, gMcS BLhC Aèhc gC GhL bhDac MW, BZWjèhz ²¹ Mmch ShW ZDAW gjWS Shch gFdmC ShBljz EBA bhSh-bhSi FcS, “DBW gC bhWjf WhD Wi MmBW MmcjMhdmbE BLhc CçS EFdcm Mjdjb FcSh? Ac EWE-E S EShc dhHiC ABLpW, Mmch BLhc XTm Kdm Shchcm ZhÜiA Ze BbhB EFdc HmLm dBA MhBSh?” ²² EBdm fCd UiW UiW AcE giçS Adh EBdh, Ac Uhbméc BgjUi EFdcm dh-MjAX ZhWhBSh dhHdh, ShBW XcbhW UmGhBdh, EC BLhC gi Ad-bLiz

²³ Dc ZCS ZhUm BgjUi EFdm ShWcm bhchc dhHi Lèh-Xchbif Fcdh, ²⁴ Ac Fcdm B GZc XhBdhz Shch ShWcm bhchc dhHi fgcE ghbhWi ZhcEWic gAd UAcE UiWm-chBSm KFiUhc ZEABdhz ²⁵ DFUiW chBS

CçS EFdm fCdcM DF OjFciC aiScm
ghchBA, ZhC×ci EAdc GieFiZhD Xhc
Fci Zhcm dhhbBA Uidhz

gMcS fCd MmcjMhdmbE ABdh

²⁶ ZhUm ShBW MmcjMhdmbE ABA
CçS EFdc dHm fciF EBSH KhBdh;
EBdm gÀdm ShWcm QchBd, ShBW
MmW ghLhC BbhW AWLpW Shch
Ziðhf Fcdh Whz ²⁷ SmC ZhcWhZhLm
ShWcm ASE VciA LhghZi EFdc HmLm
dBA Hmdh, Ac Uhbmé MhEAc XTE
Fidh ShBW Ad-bLic UiUhc XhBdh,
Ac Fidh bhdiFm ShW dHm ZhSKiS
Fcdh, UhbméE Fidh ShBW fhEf Fci
BLhc Whbm SZdiH FcLpW gFdSh
Dchcm MhWhBdhz ²⁸ ZhUm fCd Mm-
cjMhdmbE Dchc dHm dHm cBSH,
ShBW MmcjMhdmbc gFd MhHhS Ij-
ciA YiciA fhEf Fci BLhc Whbm SZdiH
FcShz ²⁹ ShBW BCWhWi ahfhD bh-
Sch BgiUi EFdc dHm UiWi ZhSKiS Ac
ScF FcSh; BgiUi EFdm ShWcm MhWm
bhcidSh KhBdhz ³⁰ bjbW EFdm B
GZc giWiA ShWcm FpLciA fgcE dBA
Hmdh, gW ThFi ShWcm Shcf fgcE Xh-
PhB Uidhz ³¹ gi fbD DgjUiA, Hhdid Ac
fbciA DdhFhc MbhS Efd fhØic bhMm
SpAc EBd, B MbhS Efd bhZjUc Qcm
Ac XhF cjcjc BfhchD Kdi Kdi ZCS Xcib-
hWm Zhedz

gMcS XiScc LYc Ac FmchbSi

³² XiScm gÀd MhHhS IjcSm IjcSm
djðh HhCc bjbW EFdc HmLm ABA
AMidhz ³³ gC HhCS EpWiE Whbm
DFMW bhWjf ALid; gm EcUJ Zmb-
hcm AO ZcL Vci ZiLWhS XeWE
ALidz ³⁴ XiScm Shcm UmGiA FBdh,
“EpWiE, BLh Ad-bLi Sjbhcm ahdh
Fcdh, CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh SjdihEz” Ac
dHm dHmC EpWiE CPiA CZhB Hmdz
³⁵ SmC djðh HhC Ac fhcjW DdhFhc
gFd bhWfm EpWiEc ghds UmGiA
Aèhc ZhD Yicdhz
³⁶ MhYh fgcE OhZiTh Whbm
DFMW bjbW ZmOi ALdh, BCWhWi
ahfhD OhZiTh Whbc Ecôt Ucfh,
bhWi gciWi, ShBW gFd fbD ahdh
Fhb FcSh Ac HciZcm fhBÌ FcShz
³⁷ ShBW Zmbhc XeiA bhch Hmdh,
Ac bhWfm ShWcm HJld UmEABA
CXcc FjPhS WiA TBdhz ³⁸ MhYh fgc
djðhc FhLhS ALid HSiFm, CçS EFdm

MmZdh gjWdh, XiSc djðhs ALpW, EC
Shch UlBMW bhWfcm ShW HmLm
XhPhBA biWS Fcdh, “AXWm MdUi
Fci Abchc HmLm ACÀhz” ³⁹ SmC XiSc
Shchc dHm cEAWH Uidh, ShBW gWE
MhEAc ZhUm Shch ShWcm CXcc
FjPhS dBA Hmd, gFd ehei ZmOiØm
XiScc KhBcEZhD CZhBA FhÙw fjcj
Fcdh Ac Ucfh MiSh ThFSm MmSh
FhXe-KjXe ZhWhBLdh, ESh XiSccm
UmGhBdhz ⁴⁰ XiScm Shch gÀdcM
FjPh ThFi Zhc Fci UiA MhWj XheiA
Ula Fcdh; ZhUm bch ZmOic dhfc
ZhD YiciA FBdh, “OhZiTh, CPEz”
dHm dHm UcfhD KCG Gjddh, Ac
XiSccm UmGiA CPiA ZBdhz ⁴¹ XiScm
ShW ASE VciA CZh Fcdh, ZhUm gi
ehei ZmOiW Ac bjbW EFdcM QhFiA
UmGhBdh, Ucfh MiSh EBLpWz ⁴² B
GZc MhYh fgcE gFd MhHhS CeiHmd
Ac ZCS bhWfm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW
AWdhz ⁴³ XiSc ZCS UiW MhYh fgcE
LhBbW Whbc DF Khbhcc ZheiS
cBdhz

10

*LjZmUhc FcWidjL Ac gMcS XiScc
UcfW*

¹ FpLciA fgcE FcWidjL Whbm
DFMW bhWjf, BShdi Whbc LiXhB
Udc LjZmUhc ALdhz ² ShBW DFMW
XcmMHhc bhWjf, ShW XciZhcc
gFdmE Aèhcm QchBShz ShBW HciZ
EFdcM ZCS OmFh-XDfh UhW-GDchS
Ac ghbmfh Aèhc HmLm Ula FcShz
³ DFUiW EWjbbW SiWOhc fbD ShBW
DF LhY UcfW XhBdhz UmGdh, Aèhc
DF YiciihD ShW HmLm ABA QhFich,
“FcWidjL!” ⁴ FcWidjLm QchBA gi
Yiciihc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “bhdiF,
FCÀh, gjWchbz” YiciihD ShWcm
FBdh, “Sjbhc bjWhMhS Ac HciZ
EFdcM UhWc FTh ZmgmîE XCLiLm
Ac AèhD BSh FZjd FcLpWz ⁵ EGW Sjb
MhYh fgcE bhWjf XhPhE, Ac LhBbW
CcYo XiSccm Shèhf FchB AWhEz
⁶ DBW UciAc XhcE AcF LhBbWc ZheiS
ThFpW, gi LhBbWm Khbec FhcZhc
Fcmz” ⁷ Mm YiciihD FcWidjLc dHm
ZhSKiS FcLidh, ShBW MhEAc ZhUm
FcWidjLm ShW Zheic UlBMW Fhbhdh
Ac ShW fhBÌFhci DFMW XcmMHhc
LiXhBcm QhF Uidhz ⁸ ShBW Dchcm

gFdSh ZjMhB UiA MhYh fgcE XhPhB-dhz

⁹ ZhUc UiW MmZdh gC bhWjf EFd MhBSm MhBSm MhYh fgcc FhLhS ABdh, B fbD ZmBd EWjbhW UlBYc, XiScm ULA Fchc dhHi gC fbD LhSE CPLpWz ¹⁰ ShW GjZ ajF dhHLid, SmC FjØh GhBSH KhBdh Ac bhWfm GhWi SiAc Fcch, EC fbD Ijbm ShW CJHhWi ABdz ¹¹ EC ghdSE ShBW UmGdh, ALbhW GjdiHmLm Ac GjZ Ze KhÐcc dhGhW DF KiMc KhBc FjWhS VciA UlWiAS dhhbB UmEA Ec; ¹² Ac B KhÐcc bhMm UlWiAc gÀd MhSc Xfj, ZjFm Kdch MhWUhc Ac XhGiW ALmz ¹³ ZhUm ShBW EC AEAM gjWdh, Fm MhWj ShWcm Fc, XiSc, CPE, bhciA GhEz ¹⁴ XiScm FBdh, Wh, Wh, bhdiF, FjWjbØmC Wh, Abi FjWj fbDC WhXhF Ac ghchb FjØh GhB Whz ¹⁵ ShBW gicZhc EC AEAM gjWdh, AèhD MmSh ghhdh FcLpW, BShcm Sjbi ghchb FBE Whz ¹⁶ ECdh SiWZhc EAc ZhUm gC KhÐcGhW ALbhWE SjdiA WidhHiz

¹⁷ XiScm Mm ZhSjWi UcfW UmGdh, Dc bhWi FiSh EBS Xhcm ShBW ViAW Fcch, EC fbD FcWidjLc XhPhBd gi bhWjf EFd LhBbWc Zhei SjFhBA XhBA, Zheic UlAcc LhbWm ABA CZhBdhz ¹⁸ Shch QhFiA MiFhBdh, “LhBbW MmWcm XiSc FBA QhFpW, ShBW BGhWE ALpW Wi?” ¹⁹ XiScm gC UcfWc FTh KiØh Fcch, EC fbD XhF cjgm ShWcm FBdh, “UmGE, SiWMW bhWfm Sjbhcm SjFhWiS ABLpWz ²⁰ Sjbi dhhbS dhhE Ac Shchc dHm cEAWh UmE, FjWj fÙD FciE Wh, Shchcm AbiC XhPhBLiz” ²¹ SmC XiSc dhbiA HiA Shchcm FBdh, “AXWhch Mhcm SjFhBch AbiC gmBW; FCÀh KhBW, FiShèhHi ABLpW?” ²² Shch FBdh, “f-LiXhBc LjZmUhc FcWidjLm Aèhc Yiciîhc gjFjb XhBA Abchcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW DFMW XcmMHhc bhWjf, Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF KdpW, BgjUi EFdm ShWcm GjZ ShMib FcpWz YiciîhD ShWcm FBLpW, MhSm AXWhcm ShW ZheiS WmEABA AXWhc WLiES gjWpWz” ²³ EC XiScm Shchcm aiScm QhFiA WiA, Shchc bmbhWUhci Fcdhz

ZhUc UiW CPiA XiSc Shchc dHm cEAWh Uidh, Ac MhYh fgcc FDMW BbhWUhcE ShW dHm Hmdhz ²⁴ Dc ZhUc UiW Shch FpLciAS XCLdh; EC fbD FcWidjLm ShW Gmf-FjOjb Ac ZÙl-zhÙZ EFdcm Udh FciA Shchc Zhc KhBchz ²⁵ Ac XiSc HiA MmZdh IcE ghbhBdh, B fbD FcWidjLm ShW FhLhS HiA XhES XeiA LBMUhc Fcdhz ²⁶ EBdm XiScm ShWcm SjdiA FBdh, “CPCÀh, Abi WiMme S DFMW bhWjz” ²⁷ ZhUm FcWidjLc dHm bhSi bhSi aiScm ghbhBA XiScm UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf Udh EBcBLmz ²⁸ EC ShBW FBdh, “AXWhch S MhWpW, DFMW BgjUi bhWfm FjWj E-BgjUic FhLhS MhEA Zh bidh-bifh Fch Abchc fciESc WhMhBMz EBdm AèhD Abhcm UmGhBLpW MmW, FjWj bhWfcm WhXhF Zh EXZiî FEA Abhc dhHi WhMhBMz ²⁹ DcdhHi AXWhch MmZdh Abhcm GZc UiLpW, Sm Abi FjWj EbS Wh FciAC ABLiz EGW Abi AXWhchcm MiFhBchb, Abhcm FiShèhHi AWhBLpW?”

³⁰ FcWidjLm MjAX Uidh, “ABM ThFi KhBc UiW AHm EbW Zhdh bhWi SiWOhc fbD Abi Abhc IcE ULA FchS ALdhh, EC fbD KbFhBd FhXe YiÙh DF ZmOh bhWjf Abhc LhbWm ABA CZhBdh, ³¹ ShBW FBdh, FcWidjL, AèhD Sjbhc ULA FZjd FcLpWz Ac Sjbhc UhW-GDchSE FZjd FcLpWz ³² EGW Sjbi MhYh fgcE bhWjf XhPhE Ac LhBbW CcYo XiScm AWhEz ShBW UciAc XhcE LhBbW Whbc DF Khbehc FhcZhcic ZheiS ALpWz ³³ DcdhHi Abi MdUi Fci AXWhcm AWhS bhWjf XhPhBdhbz AXWm SficiY AWLpW UmGiA GjZ Gjfi EBdhbz EGW Abch gFd Aèhc LhbWm AMic ALi, AèhD AXWhcm MmSh gjFjb FcLpW, Abch gÀdSh MhWbjz”

ZiVbic UidE gMcS XiSc WLiESc Yd

³⁴ SmC XiScm MZhw GjdiA FBdh, “Abi EGW ghLhcc ZjMdhh, Aèhc WMcE gFdC gbhWz ³⁵ gFd MhSic bhMm Mmch ShWcm QchD Ac ShW gjFjb bhWiA Kdm, Shchcm ShBW FZjd FcpWz ³⁶ AXWhch S MhWpW, ShBW ZWi BLchBdc HmLm Gjfic DGhW GZc MhWhBLpWz gMcS BLh

Ad-bLi, MmBW gFdc bhdiF, ShW CLièD fhØi XhEA MhDz ³⁷ bhWfc dhHi SCZhc HjLd Fch Mcjc, DgiAD BGhW SZdiH Fchc ZhUmC Hhdid ThFi Aîh DgjUiA Mjei MmSh IOLid, BSh gFdShC AXWhch gjWLpWz ³⁸ AèhD WhLhcSc BLhcm XhF cjgj Ac FjUcSm Fidh GhL GdiYh ZhWhBLdh; ShBW ahdh Fhb Fci Fci LYc FcSh, Ac MiWm Vch Zmbhci EFdcm ahdh FcSh, Aèh XhF S ShW dHm ALdhz ³⁹ ShBW BgjUi EFdc MbiWE Ac MmcjMhdmbE MmSh FcLidh, Abch BSh gFdShc fhÀi; Ac bhWfm ShWcm HhLE dOFhBA bhcdz ⁴⁰ AèhD ShWcm SiW UiW ZhUm MiÛh Fci CPhBdh, Ac bhWfmE ShWcm UmGdhz ⁴¹ Sh-E gÀdm ShWm UmGhc WLiz EBLm Wh, Ghdi AèhD Mmchcm AHm XLÛ FcLidh, gC fhÀi EFdcm, bhWi Abchcm UmGhBdh, Ac bjcUh ThFi ShBW MiÛh EBA CPhc ZhUm Abch ShW dHm GhWh-XiWhE GhBLiz ⁴² ShBW Abchcm gjFjb UiLpW, Abch MhWj BgjUi EFdc HmLm SZdiH Fci Ac fhÀi UmB MmW, ShWcmC AèhD MiÛh Ac bjcUh EFdc ghFib ZhWhB XhPhBLpWz ⁴³ gFd WZiDE ShW ZmXhcm ECdh fhÀi UiLpW MmW, Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, Shch gFdmC ShW Whbc CLièD HjWhc bhYi XhDz”

⁴⁴ XiScm ZDAW Fech, B fbD Mmch ShW ZDAW gjWhS ALid, Shch gFdc CXcm AèhB XhF cjgj WhMid EBdz ⁴⁵ Ac XiSc dHm EBA bLdbhWi FchBd MmSh BbhWUhc EFd ABLdh, Shch BSh UmGiA KbFiA CPdh, FhcW E-BgjUi EFdc CXcmE XhF cjgj ZcfiLpWz ⁴⁶ Shch UmGdh, EC E-BgjUi EFdm WhWhW HhBZi ahfhD bhSich, Ac Aèhc ShciY Fcchz ⁴⁷ SmC XiScm FBdh, “EC MmSh bhWfm Abchc dhGhW XhF cjgj ghLid FcLpW, Dch XhWiS SCZhc HjLd FcSm FiSh FmC ZhVh UiS XhcZ Wi?” ⁴⁸ ZhUm ShBW Dchem BLh Ad-bLic Whbm SCZhc HjLd Fchc gjFjb Uidhz Ac Shch XiScm biWS Fcdh, Shchc HmLm FDGhW UiW cEAc dhHiz

11

MmcjMhdmbE gMcS XiSc

¹ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm Ac DgjUiA Midhc gÀd bjbiW ahBAPØm gjWdh, E-BgjUi EFdmE Aèhc Fhdhbc CXcm BbhW AWLpWz ² DcdhHi XiSc MmZdh MmcjMhdmbE ABdh, B fbD bLdbhWi FchBd BbhWUhc EFdm ShWm Ulfi fhBZi FciA FBdh, ³ “AXWm S bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfc IcE ghbhBLpW, Ac Shchc dHm GhWhE GhBLpWz” ⁴ SmC XiScm XDdh ThFi MmSh MmSh IOLid, Shchc HmLm DF DF Fci ZjMhBA FBdh, ⁵ “Abi MhYh fgcE ULA FchS ALdhb, EbW fbD XhF cjgj UcfW XhBdhb, Abi UmGdhb, ALbhW ThFi Ze KhDcc dhGhW DGhW KiMc KhBc FjWhS VciA Abhc HmLm dhhbBA UmEA Ecz ⁶ Abi ViAW Vci KhBA KiØhS XeiHmdhb, Ac UmGdhb, Dc bhMm gFd MhSc Xfj, XhGi, MJdi MhWjAc Ac ZjFm Kdch MhWUhc EFd ALpWz ⁷ ZhUm DF AEAM gjWdhb, XiSc, CPE, bhciA GhEz ⁸ Abi FBdhb, Wh, Wh bhdiF, FjWjbØmC Wh, WhXhF Zh ghchb FjØh Abi FjWjUiW bjGE UiLi Whz ⁹ ZhUm UILchZhc ALbhW ThFi EC AEAM gjWdhb, AèhD MmSh ghhdh FcLpW, Sjbì BShcm ghchb FBE Whz ¹⁰ ECdh SiWZhc FEAc ZhUm gFdSh ALbhWE Sjdi WmEA EBdz ¹¹ Ac Dc dHm dHmC, Abi Mm Zheis ALdhb EC Zheis ABA SiWMW bhWjf ghbhBd, Shchcm FpLciA ThFi XhPhBd EBLidz ¹² SmC XhF cjgm Abchcm FBdh, FjWj fÛD Wh FciA Shchc dHm EBA MhEac dhHiz Ac EC LDMW ahBE Abhc dHm HmLdhz ZhUm Abch EC E-BgjUic Zheis ghbhBdhbz ¹³ ShBW Fidh ShW Zheis DFMW Yiciîhc UcfW XhBLdh BSh Abchcm gjWhBdhz gC YiciîhD S ShWcm FBLdh, LhBbW CcYo XiScm AWhc dhHi MhYh fgcE bhWjf Xh-PhEz ¹⁴ gm Sjbchem ECdh WLiES FcZ, MmSh bhWiA Sjbì Ac Sjbhc XciZhcc gFdm WhMhS XhBZhDz ¹⁵ Ac Abi ZDAW fjcj Fchc ZhUm, XhF cjgj XDdh Mmdh Abchc CXcm ABLdh, DÀmcm ECdh Shchc CXcmE ABdhz ¹⁶ ECHI Ad-bLic Shdib Abhc bWE EBd, ShBW FBLdh, DgiAD SCZhc HjLd FchBLpW XhWiS, Ac Sjbchc HjLd EBZ XhF cjgmz ¹⁷ Sm ahB EFd, BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD AèhD Abchcm

Mmdh UhW UiLpW, gC DFB UhW MmZdh ShchcmE Uidh, Sm Abi AcF MW Fm, Aèhcm Wh FcShb?”¹⁸ BGhW gjWhc ZhUm DgJUiAc BbhWUhc EFdm Ac FjWj AXÍi Wh FciA, Aèhc ShciY Fch Vcdh, Shch FBdh, “Sm AèhD E-BgjUi EFdcmE HjWh ThFi bW ZUdhBA, MiÛnHi XhEAc SCYiF UiLpWz”

AØiEGiAS XDdh BLhDB CXhVi

¹⁹ ïYhWc bCSc IOWhc ZhUm MmSh BbhWUhc EFd Mjdjbc dhHi Lili HmLdh, Shch YpWiFiA, LhBXthL Ac AØiEGiA XcmØ HiA Ghdi BgjUi EFdc HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH Fcdhz ²⁰ EBdm Dchc bhMm FDMW ALdh LhBXthL UiX Ac FjciWi DdhFhc bhWjf, Dch AØiEGiAS HiA BCWhWi EFdc HmLmE gMcS BLhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz ²¹ Ac AèhD ShW FjUcSi Zdm Shchcm fhBÌ Fcdh, SmC ZCS bhWjf BbhW AWiA ShW bjGi EBdhz ²² B GZc MmcjMhdmb MbhSc bjbiW EFdc FhWE ABd, GZc gjWiA Shch ZhcWhZhLcm AØiEGiAS XhPhBdhz ²³ ShBW gWE XCLiA AØiEGiAS Aèhc bmgmcZhWi UmGiA GjZ Gjfi EBdh, Ac bhWfcm Afh UiSh ThFdh, MhSm Shch Uidm-MhWm bhdiFc Whbm BbhWm bMZjS cpWz ²⁴ ZhcWhZhL DFMW gF bhWjf, ShBW XhF cggj Ac BbhWm Fhbid ALdhz Ac ZCS bhWjf bhdiFc bjGi YiciA ABLidz ²⁵ ZhUm ZhcWhZhL fCdc Shèhfm Shcf OhCWE Hmdh, ²⁶ Ac ShWcm XhBA AØiEGiAS dBA ABdhz ZhcWhZhL Ac fCd Xjch DF ZcL gWE MbhSc dHm bidiA ZCS bhWfcm Shdib Uidhz EC AØiEGiASC Ad-bLic ÇçS EFdcm XDdh BLhDB Whbm QhFh EBdz ²⁷ EC fbD FDMW WZi MmcjMhdmb ThFi AØiEGiAS ABdhz ²⁸ Dchc bhMm AHhZjL Whbc DF WZiD XhF cggj MciAD Gheh EBA FBdh, Aih UlWiAB MjeiA DF ZmMjBSh WiUhW UmGh UiZ; ZhUfh FmdhUlLc chMÍc FhdE BGhW Xjch EBdz ²⁹ DcdhHi bjbiW EFdm WiES Fcdh, DgJUiA Midhc BbhWUhc EFdc GmMbSc dhHi, Shch MhcMic GmbSh bhYiF fhBÌ XhPhB-Shz ³⁰ Ac WiES bhYiF Fhbe Shch Fcdh, Shch ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdc AShWm

DgJUiAc MbhSc bjcai EFdc HmLm fhBÌ XhPhBdhz

12

gMcS BAFjZcm FhSd Ac XiScc GhdhL

¹ gi fbD chMh gmcjUm MbhSc FDMW bhWfcm VchB AWiA Mjdjb Fcdhz ² ShBW ghÛhWc ahB BAFjZcm SdjAc UiA FhOididhz ³ DcdhHi BgjUi EFd Gjfi EBLpW UmGiA, ShBW Ghbic Lheh cjoic BUc EÅE XiScemE AOF Fcdhz ⁴ Ac ShWcm MmdE ghchBdh, MmdE-E Xhghch UmEAc dhHi KhBc MW Fci, KhBc Ud LiXhBcm gjFjb Uidhz gmcjUc WiES ALid AMhUi BUc ZhUm XiScem bhWfc LhbWm Zhc Fci ZiKhc FcZhz ⁵ XiSc Mmd GhWhS ZUi cBdh, EBdm MbhSc bhWfm XiScc dhHi Uidm-MhWm Aèhc UcZhcE UIA FchS cBdhz

⁶ ZiKhcc dhHi MmUiW XiScem Zhcm AWhBSh, Dc AHc chBS ShBW UlBMW LiXhBc bhMGhWE UlBhmLh KmBWUi ZhÛhghdSm Ijbe ALdh, Ac Zhcm LiXhB EFdm UlAcE Xhghch Uichz ⁷ EbW fbD AGShC bhZjUc DFMW Yiciih gWE ABA CZhBdh, Ac Mmdc aiSc Yc EBHmdz YiciihD XiScc HScE Pmdh Uia ShWcm gMhH Fci FBdh, “MdUi CPE!” SmC XiScc UlBE AS ThFi KmBW GjdiA XeiHmdz ⁸ ZhUm YiciihD ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc FbcE FhXe YiUE Ac MjSh XhES UmEz” ShBW ECdh Fcdhz YiciihD FBdh, “Sjbhc KhÐc HScE UiA Abhc Gcm Gcm AEz” ⁹ XiSc Yiciihc Gcm Gcm MmdGhWh ThFi ZhcB ABdh, EBdm YiciihD MmSh Fcdh, BSh MmW ghLhccC Ec, BSh FjØhc XiScm ZjMSh Xhcdh Wh, ShBW bWE Fcdh BSh FjWj UcfW UmGchz ¹⁰ Shch XDdh Ac UlB Wæc XhchUhcc UdcM XhcEBA MmZdh fgcE ghbhBZhc djAc HmBOc HmLm ABdh, HmBO WiMm WiMmC GjdiHmdz Shch ZhcBA DF Hèic gmf HhdhS ABA AMidh, Ac EC fbD Yiciih XiScc dH ThFi Hmdhiz ¹¹ SmC XiScc gjf EBd Ac ShBW FBdh, “EGW Abi ghLhccC ZjMdhb MmW, bhZjUm ShW Yiciihcm XhPhBA, gmcjUc AS ThFi Ac BgjUi EFdc ZU GhBf ThFi Abhcm gmYhMS FcLpWz”

12 ShBW bWm bWm BSh bhSi bhSi bciEbc Zheic bjGh Hmdh, B bciEb Ebdh ghŪhw CcYo bhcfJLc bhZ EWE ZCS bhWjf Udh EBA ULA FchS ALdhz 13 XiScm HmBOE PkFh bhchc ZhUm cjUh Whbc DF ZhŪi ZmOiD HmBO GjdhS ABd; 14 Ac XiSec Hdhc fjc gjWiA GjfiD ShB HmBO Wh GjdiA UCeiA HiA gFdc HmLm Fpd, XiSc Zhem HmBOE CZhB cBLpWz 15 Shch BSh gjWiA gi ZmOicm FBdh, “Sjbhc bhTh GhchX EBLm Wi?” ZmOiD Shchc dHm WiAD FciA Fpd, “Wh, ghLhC XiSec Hdh gjWLi!” SmC gFdm FBdh, “Sm DBW bWm ED XiSec LjcSm FjWj YicihZ” 16 BZhd XiScm HmBOE PkFh-WiS cBdhz EC Shch GjdiA XiScm UmGiA ShBijz EBHmdhz 17 XiScm ASUi Bfhch Uidh Shchem WichB EAc dhHi, Ac MmdGhWh ThFi bhZjUm Fidh ShWcm Zhc Fci AWdh, ECSh gFdSh FBdhz ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “B GZcGhW Sjbch BAFjZ Ac ZhFi ahBapØcmE MhWhBEz” gmfm ShBW EW ThFi ZhcBA AcF MhHhS Hmdhiz 18 chBS XjAWic ZhUm XiSc FjAB Hmdh, B bhS dBA LiXhB EFdc bhMm Cdjijd XeiHmdz 19 gmcjUm ShWcm SjFhBA Wh XhEAD XhchUhc EFdem Mmch Fcdh, Ac Shchem MhWm bhchc gjFjb Uidh, ZhUm gmcjU WiMme DgjUiA LheiA FDUiWc dhHi FpLciAS Hmdhiz

chMh gmcjUc dhŪsi bCS

20 gi fbD gmcjUm fjc Ac LiUWc bhWfc CXcm GjZ HjLh ALdhz EBdm chMh gmcjUc Umf ThFi Shchc UmfE Ghwic LhbhWh ABS Fci, giWc gFd bhWfm DFdHm bidiA gmcjUc HmLm ABdh, Shch chMhc gjSiZhc Icc ZmdhîL Whbc DF Ze Hjdhbcm AS FciA chMhc dHm AXjf FchS ABdhz 21 Ac gmcjUm DFUiW PiF FciA, giUiW ShW chM dmZhL YiŪiA fiqghfWE ZBA Shchc LhbWm ahfW UmEAS ALdhz 22 ShW FTh gjWiA Shch KièhBA FBdh, “BSh S bhWfc Zjdi WhD, FjWj UmZShc Zjdi!” 23 Ac dHm dHm bhZjUc DF YicihD ShWcm bhcdh, FhcW gmcjUm Aèhc BîS chGdh Whz SmC Ficbic GjchF ZWiA ShW Ub ZhcBdz

24 EBdm Aèhc Fhdhb gFdZhD AcE Zmfi Liïid, Ac ZCS bhWfm BbhW AWdhz 25 BZhd ZhcWhZhL, Ac fCdc SZdiH Fhb fmf EAD Shch ghŪhw CcYo bhcfJLcm dHm dBA MmcjMhdmbe YicS Hmdhz

gMcS XhCdJLc XDdh SZdiHi LYc

13

(13:1-15:35)

gMcS ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM Xh-PhWi

1 AØiEGiA MbhSE FDMW WZi Ac CîhU ALdh, Dchc Whb ZhcWhZhL, LhbhCW CcYo FhdhahB, FjciWi fgcc djFiAL, chMh gmcjUc GhSicc bhWjf bWgmb, Ac fCdz 2 Dch MmZdh cjMh chGiA bhZjUc DZhUS FchS ALdh, EC fbD XhF cjgm Dchem FBdh, “ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM Abi Mm Fhbc dhHi XLŪ FcLi, EC Fhbc dhHi Shchem AdH Fci UmEz” 3 SmC Dch cjMh chGiA, gC ULBEMWc CXcm AS TBA ULA FciA ZiUhD Uidhz

4 EC dhGhW Fci XhF cjgm ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM fidjFiAS XhPhB Uidh, Ac giGhW ThFi MhME FciA Shch LhBXthL UiXE Hmdhz 5 Ac LhdhbiL HiA ghcdm Shch BgjUi EFdc bLiUhBØE ghbhBA Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH Fcdhz Shchc Fhb Fchc dhHi ghŪhw CcYo bhcfJL Shchc dHm ALdhz 6 Shch Aîh UiX IjciA ghcdm XhYkL OhCWE ABdh, Ac giWE Zc-Mifj Whbc DF BgjUi MhUlHicc dHm UmGh EBd, gm ALid a× WZiz 7-8 Shc AcF Whb ALid Bdjbh, bhWi MhUlHicz gm EBd gi Umfc ghFib fmcHiE XhCdJLc Ulî, EBdm gi ghFib ALdh DFMW AGdUhc bhWjf, ShBW Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhc dhHi ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM GZcUi AWhBdhz BdjbhD ghFibcm BbhW AWSm UiS Wh Fci ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM ZhVh Uidz 9 Ac fCd, MmWcm XhCdJL FBAE QhFpW, ShBW XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA Bdjbhc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh, 10 “E BZdiLc ZhBóh, gFd bjbîWi Fhbc UlfbW, Sc aiScm gFd dhGhW Ld-KSjci Ac WhYcbhWiD ach, Sjb bhZjUc Lgi XTcm Smeh Fchc YiFic ZhU UiSm WhD Wi? 11 GjW,

bhZjUc AS Sc ZicjDm dhHLMz SJB AUh
EBMiZm, Ac FDUiW fjcjM UmGSm
WhDz” dHm dHmC GJA Ac AUhBcm
Shcm Hjcidd, Ac gm AS ZehBA
QhBWm-ZhCD FmCccm SjFhBd,
Shcm ASE VciA WmEAc dhHiz ¹² BSh
UmGiA gi ghFibm bhdiFc ZifDD Mm
Shdib XhBdh, DSm ShBW ShBjz EBA
BbhW AWDhz

XifiUiA UmfE SZdiH

¹³ ZhUm gMcS XhCdjL Ac ShW
dHc gFdm XhYkL LheiA MhME Fci
XhbYkdiA Umfc XcHh fgcE XCLdhz
Ac ghUhw CcYo bhcfJLm Shchem
TBA MmcjMhdmbe YicS HmdhHiz
¹⁴ ZhUm Shch XcHh ThFi AHJABA Xi-
fiUiA Umfc AØiEGiA fgcE XCLdh Ac
Mjçzhcm BgjUic bLiUE ghbhBA ZB-
dhz ¹⁵ bjLhc fciES Ac WZi EFdc FiShZ
ThFi SidhES Fch fmf EBdm, bMdiLc
WmSh EFdm Shchem FBdh, “E ah-
BLhZ Efd, bhWfcm WLiESc dhHi
FjØh ZDAW Fchc GiAd EBdm, FcCÀhz”
¹⁶ EC XhCdjLm CZhBA ASUi Bfhch Fci
FBdh,

“E ZWi BLchBd Efd, Ac Aèhcm
QchEch E-BgjUi Efd AXWhch
gjWCÀhz ¹⁷ EC BLchBd MhSic AèhD
Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc XLÙ FcLdh,
MmZdh Shch bific UmfE bjLhYiciS
ALdh, EC fbD Shchem bghW FcLidh,
Ac ShW bgh FjUcSm Shchem giGhW
ThFi Zhc Fci AWLidhz ¹⁸ EWjbhW
Khèif ZcL Vci ShBW bcjajbic bhMm
gjcjIhc bh-ZhYc dhGhW Shchc
ZMAUzi LZc FcLdhz ¹⁹ ZhUm ShBW
FmWhW Umfc fhSOh MhSicm ZiWhf
FciA, ShW WiMc ZUh EFdc gmC
UmfhBØc bhdiFhWh UhW Fcdhz
EC dhGhW EWjbhW KhBcf XBØhf
ZcL HjMci Hmdz ²⁰ gmfm fhbjDd
WZic Abd XcMØ AèhD FDMW Abic
ZmMiLdhz ²¹ EBdm bhWfm DFMW
ZhUfh KhBdz SmC AèhD Khèif ZLcc
dhHi ZiW-BAbiW Zjfc Fific XJA Shd-
jScm ZhUfh ZhWhBdhz ²² ZhUm
AèhD ShdjScm gchBA gMcS UhCUcm
Shchc ZhUfh ZhWhBdhz ShBW
UhCUc ZmXhcm FBdh, ‘Abi BALc
XJA UhCUcm XhBLi, gm Abhc bWc
bS bhWjz Abhc gFd bcMi Abd FcZz’
²³ AèhD ShW EAUh bhYiF EC bhWfc

EAcif ThFi DFMW SchWmAdh, bhWi
gMcS BLhcm ZWi BLchBd Efd
HmLm AMic FcLidh; ²⁴ EC BLh AEAc
AHm gÀd ZWi BLchBdc HmLm gMcS
DgiAD SZdiH FcLidh, ‘HjWh ThFi Uid
YichBA ghci bhWfm SCZhc HjLd Fch
UcFhcz’ ²⁵ Ac DgiAD ShW SZdiH Fhbc
AGmc FhdE FBdh, ‘Sjbch FiSh bWE
FcE, Abi Fm? Abi S gi EAUh Fch Ad-
bLi WhD; ShBW Abhc ZhUm SficiY
AWchz ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh Gjdhc
dhGE Abi WhDz’

²⁶ “Sm E ahBapW, BZthgibc
EAcif Efd, Ac Aèhcm QchEch E-
BgjUi Efd, Abch gÀdc HmLmC
WhMhSc B Fhdhb WhMid EBLmz
²⁷ MmcjMhdmbe bhWfm Ac Shchc
WmSh EFdm BLhcm Wh KiWhD,
Ac XcSmF Mjçzhcm WZi EFdc Mm
ZDAW SidhES ED DESh Wh ZjMhD,
Shch BLhcm Ulfi fhBZi FciA gC
FTh Efd Xjch Fcdhz ²⁸ Ac MhWm
bhchc dhG FjWj Ulf Wh XhBdmE
Shch ghFib XidhSc HmLm UhZi
MhWhBdh, ShWcm MhWm bhchc
dhHiz ²⁹ ShW ZifDD ALbhWi FiShZ
EFdE MmSh dmGh ALid, BSh gFdSh
Xjch EAc ZhUm Shch ShWcm HhLE
dOFhBd ghdS ThFi, bhWi LdiZ ThFi
dhbhBA UhYW Fcdz ³⁰ EBdm AèhD
ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiUh Fci Sjddhz
³¹ Ac Hhdid ThFi Mmch ShW dHm
MmcjMhdmbe ABLdh, Shchc HmLm
ShBW ZCS UiW Vci UmGh Uidh; DchC
EGW Abchc HmLm ShW ZmXhcm
fhAi Uichz ³² Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh
EFdc HmLm AèhD MmSh EAUh
FcLidh, Abch AXWhBØc HmLm gC
Gjf-GZci MhWhBchb, ³³ AèhD BLhcm
bjcUh ThFi MiUh FciA Shchc EAcif
Efd, bhWi Abchc HmLm ShW EAUh
Xjch FcLpW, Ac B ZmXhcm MZjc
FiShZc ULch cjFjs ECdh dmGh ALm:

Sjbi Abhc XjS,

ABM ThFi Abi EBdhb
Sjbhc HhBZi ZhYz

³⁴ AèhD MmW ShWcm bjcUh ThFi
MiUh FcLpW, Ac ShBW MmW
FjWjUiWE GD EBSH WhD, B ZmXhcm
AèhD FBLpW:

Abi UhCUc HmLm Mm XhF EAUh EFd
FcLi,
BSh Abi Sjbchcm UhW Fcbjz

35 ShBW MZjc fciYc AcF ADASE
FBLpW:

Sjbi WiMc XhF ZUhcm GD EBSm
UiShD WhDz

36 UhCU S gi Abdc bhWfc bhMm
Aèhc GiAd-Gjfi Xjch Fchc ZhUm
BØmFhd Fcdh, Ac ShW bD-bjcäi
EFdc HmLm ShWcm UhYW Fchc
ZhUm GD EBHmdh, 37 EBdm AèhD
MmWcm bjcUh ThFi MiUh FcLpW,
DBW S GD EBLpW Whz 38 DcdhHi
Abhc ahB Efd, AXWhchE MhWiA
chGCÀh, EC BLhc bhMUiAC HjWh
ThFi bhYi XhEAc FTh AXWhBØc
HmLm SZdiH Fch Ecz 39 AXWhch
bjLhc fciESc CLièhD HjWhc fhMh
ThFi cmghB XhBLpW Wh, EBdm
MmFjWj MWm BLhc CXcm BbhW
AWdm, ShW CLièhD gm HjWhc
fhMh ThFi cmghB XhDz 40 DcdhHi
AXWhchE gjfiAc ECÀh, MhSm WZi
EFdc FiShZE MmSh ZDAW Fch EBLm,
BSh MhWj AXWhBØc CXcm Wh IOM:

41 Sjbch Mmch Aèhcm dBA PhOòoh
FcE,
Sjbch GiAd FcE,
Sjbch KbFhBA CPE Ac ZiWhf EE;
FhcW Sjbchc AbdEC Abi ECdh DF Fhb
Fcbj,
Mm Fhbc FTh FmC Sjbchc HmLm
FBdmE,
Sjbch FjWjbØmC Ziðhf FcShD
WhDz”

42 XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL bLiU
ThFi MhEAc Zhdh bhWfm Shchcm
biWS Fci FBdh, ZhUc MjçhZhcme
Shch B ZmXhcm AcE ZDAW Fchc
dhHiz 43 bLiU ThFi bhWjf EFd ZhcBA
MhEAc ZhUm, ZCS BgjUi Ac BgjUi
Vcòb bhWch XcmMHhc EFdm XhCdJL
Ac ZhcWhZhLc Gem Gem Hmdhz Dch
XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm ZhSKiS
Fcdh, Shch Dchcm CSfhg Uidh, Dch
Aèhc cgbSc CXcm FhBb cBSh Fciz

44 ZhUc MjçhZhcme OhCWc bhWjf
Udm Udm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhc dhHi

ABdhz 45 EBdm ES bhWfc aie Um-
GiA BgjUi EFdm BJfhD aci Hmdh, Ac
XhCdJLm MmSh ZDAW Fcdh Shch
Dc WiUh HhBA ShW ZicjViSh Fcdhz
46 SmC XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm fhEf
FciA MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc Fhdhb XDDh
AXWhBØc HmLm SZdiH Fch Ucfhc
ALid; EBdm AXWhch MmZdh BSh
PmdiA gchB Uich, Ac AGmci MiUnHi
FhbhB Fch Ucfhc bWE Fcch Wh,
Sm AbchE E-BgjUi EFdc ZhD WMc
YichBèhbz 47 FhcW bhZjUm Abchcm
ECdh gjFjb FcLpW,

Abi Sjbchcm E-BgjUi EFdc HmLm
Wjc gifhZm ZmMiLi,
MhSm Sjbi UIWiAc gmf fibhWh
XcMØ
WhMhSc CLièh EEz”

48 E-BgjUi EFdm BSh gjWiA Gjfi
EBdh Ac bhdiFc Fhdhbc ShciY Fcdh;
Ac MS bhWfcm AèhD AGmci MiUnHi
ghLidc dhHi XLÜ Fci chGLidh,
Shch BbhW AWdhz 49 bhdiFc
Fhdhb gi Umfc gFd MhHhS XCLi
Hmdz 50 EBdm BgjUi EFdm Shchc
XcmMHhc GhUhwI ZmOiØcm Ac
OhCWc Ze Ze bjcäi EFdcem CLFhBA
Uid Shch XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc
CXcm Mjddb FchBA, Shchc fibhWh
ThFi GmUhBA Zhc Fci Uidz 51 SmC
XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm gi bhWfc
ZicjØm Shchc XhEc VjBd NheiA
YhdhBA BFWiE OhCWE HmdhHiz
52 Ac giWc CçS EFd GjfiD Ac XhF cjgm
XjchXjc Fhbid EBdhz

14

BFWiE OhCWE SZdiH

1 BFWiE OhCWE ABAE EC dhGhW
XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL BgjUic bLiUE
HiA ghbhBdh, ghbhBA Shch EbW
dhGhW SZdiH Fcdh, BSh gjWiA ZCS
BgjUi Ac E-BgjUi EFdm BbhW AWdhz
2 EBdm MmSh BgjUiD BbhW AWdh
Wh, Shch E-BgjUi EFdcem CLFhB
UiA, bjbW EFdc ZhD ZiHehBdhz
3 XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL gi OhCWE
ZCS UiW cBdh, Shch fhEf FciA bhdiFc
ZmXhcm SZdiH Fcdhz Ac bhdiFmE
ShW cgbSc Fhdhbc XAm XhCdJL Ac
ZhcWhZhLc bhMUi, ZCS bjMmMh Ac

FmchbSi EFd MhBc FchBdhz ⁴ ZhUm Aih OhCWc bhWjf ULB Ud EBHmd, DF Ud BgjUi EFdc XÀm, AcF Ud LhghZi EFdc XÀmz ⁵ EBdm BgjUi Ac E-BgjUi FiLj bhWfm Shchc WmSh EFdc dHm bidiA, ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdjLcm bhBc-VBc Ac XhÍc bhchc YUi Fcdhz ⁶ XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLm BSh Omc XhBA djFhDWiA Umfc djfñh Ac UcZi fgcE, Ac Dc FhÙh-FhLhs ahHiA cBdh; ⁷ Shch gWE BÕidc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz

⁸ djfñh OhCWE DFMW bhWjf ZEAS ThFS, Shc XhES FjWj Zd ALid Wh, gm bh'c XmO ThFiC doJeh, FjWjUiWE AOS XhcLm Whz ⁹ gm XhCdjLc ZDAW gjWhS ALid; XhCdjLm Shc ZhD ViAW Fci KhBdh, Ac ahdh EAc dhHi Shc BbhW ALm ZjMiA, ¹⁰ Shcm Mjcm QhFUi FBdh, "Sjbhc XhES acUi fiUh EBA CZhE!" SmC dHm dHmC bhWjfHj YhdUi CPiA AOS dhHdz ¹¹ XhCdjLc B FmchbSi UmGiA bhWfm djFhDWiA ahfhD KièhBA Fpd, "UmZSh EFdm bhWfc LjcS VciA Abchc HmLm dhbiA ABLpW!" ¹² Ac bhWfm ZhcWhZhLc Whb Uid 'MiCL UmZ' Ac XhCdjL Ze ZDAW Fcch HSiFm, ShW Whb Uid 'ghcbiL UmZ'z ¹³ fgcc ZhBch bjd HmBOc FhÙhs MiCL UmZShc bÛicc ZhZW PhFjcm ZiLhd Ac bhdh dBA ABd, FhcW gi PhFjcm Ac gÀd bhWfm XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLc WiESm Xfj Zdi UiS KhBdz ¹⁴ EBdm LhghZi ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdjLm BSh gjWiA Zm-Fchc ZWiA MhcMic YiÛc FhXe LieiA UCeia bhWfc HmLm Hmdh, Ac Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, ¹⁵ "E LhZ EFd, AXWhch FmWm BSh Fcch? Abch S Ghdi AXWhBØc dhGhWC ULGi-fjGi bhWjf, Abch AXWhBØc HmLm EC GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcchb, MhSm B Efhc gFdSh ZhU UiA MiÛh Aèhc ZhD YicpW, MmBW ALbhW-MbiW, UciA Ac DcbhMm MSSh ALm gÀdsh XDUh FcLpWz ¹⁶ AHc Abdc gFd MhSicm ShBW MhcMic BÈhbs XTm KdSm UiLpW; ¹⁷ Sh-E ShBW ghbmfh WiMcm MhBc FcLpW, ShBW ALbhW ThFi bmI UiA, fbD bS Yfd UhW FciA ShW bmgmcZhWi UmGhBLpW,

AXWhBØc XmO ach GhWi Ac Uidc Achb MjHhBLpWz" ¹⁸ B bhS EFd bhShc ZhUmE ZCS Fi FciA Dchc Xfj Zdi UmEA ZÛ FchBdhz

WhWhW OhCWE SZdiH

¹⁹ ZhUm AØiEGiA Ac BFWiE ThFi FDMW BgjUi ABA, XhCdjLc ZicjDm bhWfcm CLFhBA UiA ShWcm XhÍc bhcd, Ac ShBW bciHmLpW bWm FciA, OhCWc Zhcm LmLehBA dBA Hmdz ²⁰ EBdm bjbiW EFd ShW KhBcEZhd DFdHm Udh EAc ZhUm, ShBW CPiA OhCWE YiciA Hmdhz ZhUc UiW ShBW ZhcWhZhLc dHm EBA UcZi fgcE HmdhHiz ²¹ UcZiS HiA ghcdm gWE GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLm ZCS bhWfcm BbhWUhc ZhWhBdh, ZhUm Shch djfñh, BFWiE Ac AØiEGiAS YicS Hmdh; ²² gWE HiA Shch bjbiW EFdc BbhWi Zd ZehBA Shchcm BbhWm bMZjS cEAc dhHi ShHiU Uidh, Shch FBdh, ZCS ULG-SFdiYc XT XhcEBA Abch Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi dhHZz ²³ Shch MbhScm KhdhWic dhHi XcSmF MbhSc bjcäi-FbiOi ZhWhBdhz Ac Mm bhdiFc CXcm Shch BbhW AWLpW, DW Whbm cjMh chGiA UIA FciA EC BLhc ASE Dchcm fXiA Uidhz ²⁴ ZhUm XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLm XifiUiA Umfc aiScmUi XhbYkdiA UmfE Hmdhz ²⁵ Shch XcHh fgcE Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FciA AØjdiA MhM IhOE Hmdh; ²⁶ AØjdiA ThFi MhME CPiA AØiEGiAS YicS ABdhz Shch B LYcE MmSh Fhb EFd BÕhb FcLidh, B Fhbc dhHi Shchcm EC AØiEGiA ThFiC Aèhc cgbSc gmYhMSE fXi UmEA EBLidz ²⁷ AØiEGiAS XCLiA MbhSc gFdcm DGhWE Udh Fcdh, Ac AèhD Shchc B OhCWE Shchc dHm cBA MmSh MmSh Fhb EFd FcLpW, Ac ShBW Fidh E-BgjUi EFdc bhMm BbhW AWhc ULAc GjdiA UiLpW, B gÀdsh MhWhBdhz ²⁸ gmfm Shch bjbiW EFdc dHm giGhWE ZCS UiW cBdhz

15

MmcjMhdmb ZpPFc YDLhdh

¹ DgJUiA ThFi FDMW bhWjf AØiEGiAS ABdh Ac BbhWUhc EFdcM EC Shdib giFhWiS dhHdh, "bjLhc fciES bhYiF Sjbchc bLdbhWi FchBd

Wh EBdm, FjWjbØmC HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhBShD WhDz”² BSh dBA gMcS XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm EC bhWjf EFdc GjZ FTh FhOhFhOi EBdz ZhUm PiF EBd, XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhL AØiEGiAc FDMW Bbh-WUHccm dHm dBA MmcjMhdmbE MhBZh, HiA Shch LhghZi Ac MbhSc bjcäi EFdc dHm B ZifDD ZhSKiS FcZhZ³ AØiEGiAc MbhSm Shchc MhEAc ZÜZi Fci Uidh, YpWiFiA Ac fbcia DdhFhc aiScmUi MhBSm MhBSm XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLm bhWfcm MhWhBdh E-BgjUi EFd Fidh Aèhc ZhD Yicmc, BSh gjWiA Shch GjZ Gjfi EBdhz⁴ XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhL MmcjMhdmbE ABA XCLhc ZhUm MbhSc bhWfm, LhghZi Ac bjcäi EFdmE Shchcm bhDAC WMcm FZjd Fcdhz Ac Shchc CLièD AèD MmSh Fhb FcLpW, BSh gFdc HmLm MhWhBdhz⁵ EC fbD Ycifi Udc FDMW BbhWUHcm CZhBA FBdh, “E-BgjUi EFdc bLdbhWi FchWi Mcjc, Ac Shch MhWj gMcS bjLhc fciESE Abd Fcm, DcdhHi Shchcm gjFjb UmEA ECFz”

⁶ SmC B ZifDc YDLhdh Fchc dhHi LhghZi EFd Ac MbhSc bjcäi EFd DF MhHhS Udh EBdhz⁷ ZCS ZhSKiSc ZhUm gMcS XiScm CZhBA FBdh, “ahBAPW EFd, AXWhch S MhWpW, ZCS UiW AHm AXWhBØc bhM ThFiC AèD Abhcm XLÜ Fci WiLpW, MhSm E-BgjUi EFdmE Abhc bjG ThFi GjF-GZci gjWiA BbhW AWpWz⁸ AèD S gFdc Uidc GZc MhWpW, Sm ShBW Abchcm MmdhGhW XhF cjgj UhW FcLpW, E-BgjUi EFdmE ECdh XhF cjgj UhW FciA UmGh-BLpW, ShchE WhMhS ghLid FcLmz⁹ ShBW Abchc Ac Shchc bhMm AdhUh FjØh chGLpW Wh, FhcW Shch BbhW AWLpW Fci, Shchc Uide LhY FcidiLpWz¹⁰ Sm Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdm Zh AbchE Mm ahc ZBShb XhcLi Wh, gi ahc E-BgjUi CçS EFdc FhÜE Sjdia UiA, FmWm AXWhch Aèh XhFcm XciÀh Fcch? ¹¹ Abch S bWE Fci, gMcS BLhc bmgmcZhWiD Abch Mmdh HjWh ThFi bhYi XhBLi, ShchE ECdh bhYi XhBLpWz”

¹² SmC gÀd WichB EBHmdh; XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLc MciAD AèD

E-BgjUic bhMm MmSh bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi Fhb EFd FchBLpW, Shchc bjG ThFi ESh gjWdhz¹³ Shchc ZDAW fmf EAc ZhUm BAFjZm FBdh, “ahBLhZ EFd, gjWCÀh, ¹⁴ AèD ShW WiMc ZÜh EAc dhHi E-BgjUi EFd ThFi DFUd bhWfcm XLÜ Fci WiA UmGhBLpW, E-BgjUi EFdc ZhDE ShW GiAd ALm, Ac EC FThC LhBbW-XiScm EGW ZDAW FcLpWz¹⁵ B ZDAWc dHm WZi EFdc FhdhbcE bid ALm; Mmdh dmGh ALm,

¹⁶ DcZhUm Abi ABA UhCUc Xei MhEA Ic gicZhc SiAc Fcbj,

MmSh ZiWhf EBHmLm BSh gicZhc HhTibj, gicZhc WDA FciA ZhWhBbj,

¹⁷ MhSm ZhFi gFd bhWfm bhZjUc Shèhf FcpW, Ac MS E-BgjUic Whb

Abhc ZÜhc GhShS dmGh ALm, ShchE Shèhf FcpWz

bhZjUmC EC Fhdhb FBch,

¹⁸ BSh ZCS UiW AH ThFiC ShW bhdjb ALidz”

¹⁹ BAFjZm AcE FBdh, “Sm Abhc YDLhdh EBd, E-BgjUi ThFi Mmch Aèhc XTi Ec, Shchcm Abch FjWj ULG UiShb WhDz²⁰ Shchc HmLm Ghdi EC gjFjbGhW dmGiA MhWhB UmB, Shch MhWj UmZShc Whbc gÀd Fhb ThFi, MiWhc Fhb ThFi, Ac Hdh OiXiA bhch MhWUHcc Hjî GhEA Ac dC GhEA ThFi UlcB cpWz²¹ B gjFjb EFd Shchcm MhWhWiGhW ahdh, FhcW bjLhD MmSh Shdib UiLpW, BSh ZCS MbhWh ThFi XcSmF OhCWE bhWfm SZdiH Fcch, Ac ShBW MmSh dmGiA TBA HmLpW, BSh S XcSmF Mjçhzhcm bLiUhBØE SidhES Fch Ecz”

²² SmC LhghZi EFd, MbhSc bjcäi EFd, Ac MbhSc gFd Ab bhWfm DFbS EBdh, Shchc WiMc bhM ThFi FDMWcm XLÜ FciA XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm AØiEGiAS XhPhB UiZhZ EC Shch LidhL Ac DgJUh CcYo Zchfhäh Whbc EC ULB bjcäicm XLÜ Fcdhz²³ Shchc ASE EC KiPi dmGiA XhPhBdh: “AØiEGiA, fciA Ac FidiFiAc E-BgjUi bjbiW ahBAPØc

HmLm, LhghZi EFdm, MbhSc bjcäi EFdm, Ac bjbW EFdm B Lhdhb MhWhBchbz ²⁴ Abch gjWdhb MmW, Abchc bhM ThFi FDMW bhWjf HiA Shchc MZhwUi AXWhchem Eëic ZhWhBA XmcmfWi Fchc; EBdm Abch S Shchem Bdh Fhbc FjWj gjFjb UiLi Whz ²⁵ DcdhHi Abch gFdm DFbS EBA FDMWcm XLÛ FciA, Abchc bhDac bhWjf ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdJLc dHm Fci Shchem AXWhBØc HmLm XhPhBdhb, ²⁶ ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdJL S Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Whbc dhHi bchc MjFh EBHmLdhz ²⁷ Abch DgjUh Ac LidhLcmE XhPhBdhb, Shch BSh bjGm bjGmE MhWhBZhz ²⁸ XhF cggj Ac Abch bidiA EOhC ahdh bWE Fcdhb MmW, EC Mcjci Shdib EFD Lheh Ac FjWj ahc AXWhBØc CXcm Wh HLhBz ²⁹ Sm AXWhch UmZShc Whbc bhWh FjWj GhWi, dC, Ac Hdh OiXiA bhch MhWUhc Hji GhBZh Wh, Ac MiWhc Fhb ThFi UlcB cBZh; BSh ThFi gmYhMS cBdm AXWhBØc ahdhB EBZz BSi, ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzb”

³⁰ ZhUm Shch ZiUhd dBA AØiEGiAS ABdh, giWE Shch MbhSc bhWfcm DGhWE Udh Fci KiPiGhW fbMhB Uidhz ³¹ bhWfm KiPiGhW XeiA B fhØic WLiES gjWiA Gjfi EBdhz ³² DgjUh Ac LidhL, Dch UIBEMW WZi ALdh, Dch giWc bjbW EFdcM ZCS dhGhW EAM-WLiES FciA CSfhg Uidh Ac Shchc BbhWi Zd bMZjS Fcdhz ³³⁻³⁴ gWE ZhÀh FDUiW cEAc ZhUm, Mmch Shchem XhPhBLdh Dchc HmLm gicZhc YicS ABSH Fci, AØiEGiAc bjbW EFdcM Lhdhb MhWhBA ZiUhd dBdhz ³⁵ EBdm XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL AØiEGiAS cBHmdh, Shch giWE AcE ZCSc dHm bhdiFc Fhdhbc Shdib Ac GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS cBdhz

gMcS XhCdJLc UlAch SZdiHi LYc

(15:36-18:23)

XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc Ebid

³⁶ FDUiW ZhUm XhCdJLm ZhcWhZhLcm FBdh, “Abch MmSh MhHhBØE AHm bhdiFc Fhdhb SZdiH FcLdhb, AE, gC MhHhBØE gicZhc HiA UmGh Fciz UmGiA AB ahBapØc ghd-gFiFS FiShz” ³⁷ SmC ZhcWhZhLc

GiAd EBd, ghÛhw CcYo bhcfJLcm dHm dBA MhBSh; ³⁸ EBdm XhCdJLm DWcm dHm WmEA ahdh bWE Fcdh Wh, FhcW bhcfJLm AHm XhbYk-diAS Shchem YhdhBA HmLdhHi, Shchc dHm Fhb Fch ZhU UidhBLdhz ³⁹ DcdhHi XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc bhMm bSc Ebid EBHmd DcUhd Shch MhcMic XTm AdH EBHmdhz ZhcWhZhLm bhcfJLcm dBA MhME Fci LhBXthL UiXE Hmdh; ⁴⁰ Ac XhCd-jLm LidhLcm XLÛ FciA, AØiEGiAc bjbW EFdc MciAD bhZjUc cgbSc ASE fxh EBA cEAWh Uidhz ⁴¹ ShBW ficiA Ac FidiFiAc bhMmUi cEAWh FciA XTm XTm MbhS EFdcM AcE bMZjS Fcdhz

16

UcZi Ac djfñh OhCWE gMcS XhCdJL

¹ gMcS XhCdJL XDDh UcZi Ac ZhUm djfñh OhCWE HiA AMidhz djfñhs SibTi Whbm DFMW Cçs ALdh, ShW bh BbhWUhc, bh S BgjUi MhSc, EBdm ZhY BCWhWi MhScz ² djfñh Ac BFWiE OhCWc gFd BbhWUhcM SibTic ZCS ShciY FcShz ³ XhCdJLm SibTicM dHm WiSh Fci GiAd Fcdh; ShBW SibTicM bLdbhWi FchBdh, FhcW gi MhHhBØc BgjUi EFdm MhWSh SibTic ZhY EBdh BCWhWi MhSc bhWjfz ⁴ MmcjMhdmb MbhSc LhghZi Ac bjcäi EFdm MmSh gjFjb UiLdh, Shch OhCWm OhCWm LYc Fci Fci BSh bjbW EFdc ASE fbMhBdh Ac bhWhc ShHiU Uidhz ⁵ ECdh MbhSc bjbW EFdc BbhW bMZjS EBd, Ac UiWm UiWm Shchc XcibhW AcE Zheidz

bhFiUWiAS gMcS XhCdJL

⁶ XhF cggm gMcS XhCdJL Ac ShW dHc gFdcM ALiA UmfE Fhdhb SZdiH FcSm bhWh Fcdh, SmC Shch YcjHiA Ac HhdhSiA Umfc aiScmUi XhcEBA Hmdhz ⁷ HiA bjfiAc fibhWhS ABA ghcdm ZiTjWiA UmfE MhBSh KhBdh, EBdm BLhc cggm Shchem giGhWE MhBSm Uidh Wh, ⁸ DcUhd Shch bjiA Umf YhdhBA ScjAL OhCWE Hmdh Hiz ⁹ chBSc Zhdh XhCdJLm HhBZi DF UcfW XhBdh; ShBW UmGdh, bhFiUWiA Umfc DF ZmOhD CZhBA ShWcm biWS Fci FBch, “bhFiUWiAS

XhcEBA ABA Abchcm fhBÌ FcCÀhz”
 10 ShBW B AdhbS UmGhc ZhUmC
 Abch bhFiUWiAS MhEAc dhHi SiAc
 EBdhh, Abch ZjMdhb, bhFiUWiAc
 bhWfc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc
 dhHi AèhD Abchcm XhPhBchz

11 EC Abch ScjAL LheiA MhME
 Fci fjMh LhbTthFi UiXE Hmdhb,
 giW ThFi ZhUc UiW WiAXdi OhCWE
 HiA AMidhbz 12 WiAXdi ThFi Abch
 YidiXi OhCWE Hmdhbz BOh EBd
 bhFiUWiAc gFd ThFi Ze OhCW, BWE
 cjbhW chMhc bhWjf ZfS FcShz Abch
 FDUiW EWE cBdhhz 13 DF MjçhZhc
 Abch OhCWE ZhBch HhJHc XhcE
 Hmdhb, bWE Fcdhb, giGhWE BgjUi
 Vcôbc ULA Fchc FjWj MhHh ALmz
 giWE HiA Abch ZmOiØc DF Ud
 UmGiA Shchc dHm bhSE ZBdhhz
 14 Ac Dchc bhMm TjASich OhCWE
 djUiA Whbc E-BgjUi AèhchBA DF
 ZmOi bhWjf ALdh, DBW ZhBJHWi
 cJHc GhÛhwi FhXec FhcZhc FcShz
 ShBW Abchc ZDAW gjWhS ALdh, Ac
 bhZjUm ShW Uidc ULAc GjdiA Uid-
 hBdh, MhSm ShBW XhCdJLc ZDAW
 Uid UiA gjWpWz 15 ShBW Ac ShW
 Icc gFdm SCZhc HjLd FciA ghcdm
 ShBW biWS Fci FBdh, “AXWhch
 MjUi Abhcm bhdiFc CXcm BbhWUhc
 bWE FcpW, Sm Abhc Zhei GhWE
 ABA cCÀhz” FBA ShBW Mjcm MhSiA
 Abchcm ShW ZheiS WidhHiz

*Mmd GhWhS AOF Ac HhBZi GhdhL
 XhEA*

16 DFUiW Abch MmZdh gC ULA
 Fchc MhHhS MhEAS ALdhb, EC fbD
 MiÛhs fhVFi DF ZhÛi ZmOi AGShC
 Abchc LhbWm ABdz ShB ahBHôH
 HWiA ShBc Hici EFdc ZCS dha
 FchBSz 17 ShB Abchc Gcm Gcm ABA
 KièhBA Fpd, “B bhWjf HjBW CX-
 cAdhc fmZF, Dch Sjbchcm SchWic
 XT UmGhB Uichz” 18 ShB ZCS UiW
 Vci BSh FcLid, DFUiW XhCdJLm ZicÀ
 EBA ShBc ZhD bjG YichBA gC MiWcm
 FBdh, “Abi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Sjb-
 hcm B gjFjb Uichb, Sjbi B ZmOic HmL
 ThFi ZhcBA MhEH!” Ac dHm dHmC
 gi MiW ZhcBA HmdHiz

19 EBdm ShBc bjWiZ EFdm Shchc
 dha YkehBHmd UmGiA, XhCdJL Ac
 LidhLcm VciA OhWiA fUcE dBA
 Hmdhz 20 ZhUm ghFib EFdc HmLm

fbMhB UiA FBdh, “B bhWjfHjBØm
 Abchc OhCWE ABA ZmThDA H×Hjd
 ZhehB UiLmz Dch S BgjUi Ac Abch
 EBdhh cjbhW bhWjfz 21 Dch EC
 MhSc FhDUh-FhWjWc FTh bhWfcm
 giFhBch, MmSh Fch Abchc dhHi
 Zm-ABWiz” 22 Ac giWc AcE bhWjf
 DFdHm Ud ZhÛiA XhCdJL Ac LidhLc
 ZicViSh Fcd, SmC ghFib EFdm Dchc
 FhXe-KjXe GjdiA LiqdhUi bhchc gjFjb
 Uidhz 23 Ac GjZ ahdhOiFm LiqdhUi
 bhciA Shchcm Mmde ghchB TBA,
 Mmdc EYifhccm gjFjb Uidh FehFei
 Xhghch UmEAc dhHiz 24 Mmdc
 EYifhcm B gjFjb XhBA ghci Shchcm
 Mmdc aiSec FjPhS ghchB TBdh, Ac
 Shchc XhES Qh×h-Zmei dhHhBdhz

25 AVh chBSFjc Zhdh XhCdJL Ac
 LidhLm Aèhc ghbU-HMd HhBSm
 HhBSm ULA FchS ALdh, Mmdc
 FDEUi EFdm FhW XhSiA Shchc HMD
 gjWdhz 26 EC fbD AGShC Ze DF
 apLhd EBd, Aih MmdGhWhc aiS
 FhXiA CPdz Mmdc gFd ULAc Ac FDEUi
 EFdc fiFd GjdiHmdz 27 SmC Mmdc
 EYifhcc Ijb ahJd Ac Mmdc gFd ULAc
 Gjdh UmGiA ShW SdjAc Zhc FciA
 WiMm WiMm GjW EBMiSh KhBdh,
 ShBW bWE Fcdh, gFd FDEUi ahHiA
 HmLpWHiz 28 EC XhCdJLm UmGiA
 KièhBA FBdh, “Ub dE, Ub dE, WiMc
 GmSi FciE Wh, Abch gFdC BGhWE
 cBLiz” 29 SmC EYifhcm DFMWcm
 Zhfi AWhc gjFjb UiA, ShBW UCehBA
 HiA aiScm ghbhBdh, Ac Qcc KjOm
 FhXi FhXi XhCdJL Ac LidhLc XhES
 Xedh; 30 ZhUm XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm
 Zhcm AWiA MiFhBdh, “LhZ EFd, Abi
 FiSh Fcdm MhWm ZhKShb Xhcbj?”

31 Shch MjAX Uidh, “gMcS BLhc
 CXcm BbhW AWCÀh, SmC AXWm Ac
 AXWhc Zheic gFd MhWm ZhKZhz”

32 XhCdJL Ac LidhLm Mmdc EYifhc
 Ac ShW Zheic gFdc bhdiFc Fhdhb
 gjWhBdhz 33 Ac gC chBSC ShBW
 XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm dBA HiA Shchc
 fcide FhOh-Kich VBA Uidh, ZhUm
 ShBW Ac ShW Zheic gFdm dHm dHm
 SCZhc HjLd Fcdhz 34 Ac Shchcm ShW
 WiMc IcE WiA GhWh GhBSm Uidhz
 Zheic gFdm bidi Aèhc CXcm BbhW
 AWiA ZCS Gjfi EBdhz

35 ZhUc UiW ZiAWm ghFib
 EFdm Xjdif XhPhBA MhWhBdh, B
 FDEUi EFdcm Lhei UmEz 36 SmC
 Mmdc EYifhc LhZm XhCdJLcm
 MhWhBdh, “ghFib EFdm gjFjb
 UiLpW AXWhchcm Lhei UiZhc
 dhHi, Sm AXWhch ZhcBA ACÀh
 Ac Lgi-LhdhbSm SficiY WmCÀhz”
 37 XhCdJLm Shchcm FBdh, “Abch
 cjbhW bhWjf, Abchc FjWj ZiKhc Wh
 FciA gFdc LhbWm LiqdhUi bhcLpW
 Ac MmdE ghchBLpWz EGW ghFib
 EFdm Abchcm djFhBA Lhei UiSh
 KhBch? BSh EBS WhD, Shch WiMm
 ABA Abchcm Zhc Fci WmCÀhz”
 38 Xjdifm HiA ghFib EFdcm EC FTh
 MhWhBdh, ghFib EFdm XhCdJL
 Ac LidhLcm cjbhW bhWjf gjWiA
 QchBHmdhz 39 Shch XhCdJL Ac
 LidhLc HmLm ABA bhY KhBdh, Ac
 Shchcm Zhcm WiA OhCW ThFi gci
 MhEAc dhHi biWS Fcdhz 40 SmC
 Shch MmdGhWh ThFi ZhcBA ABA
 ZiZi djUiAc ZheiS ghbhBdhz giGhWE
 bjbW EFdc dHm UmGh-fhÀhs FciA
 Shchcm CSfhg Uidh, ZhUm gW ThFi
 cEAWH EBdhz

17

TifdWiFi Ac ZicDA OhCWE LYc

1 gMcS XhCdJL Ac LidhL AbY-
 iXjdi Ac AXèjWiA OhCWc bhMmUi
 HiA TifdWiFiS ABdhz giWE BgjUi
 EFdc DGhW bLiU ALid; 2 XhCdJL
 ShW WiEb bSC gi bLiUE Hmdh, Ac
 dhHh dhHh SiW MjchZhcm bhWfcm
 XhF Fhdhb ThFi ZjMhBdhz 3 ShBW
 ZjMhBdh Ac XcbhWE UmGhBdh,
 SFdiY fBì Fch Ac bjcUh ThFi MiÙh
 EBA CPh Ad-bLic dhHi Mcjc ALidz
 ShBW FBdh, EC Mm BLhc FTh Abi
 AXWhchcm ZjMhBchb, DBWC Ad-
 bLiz 4 BSh gjWiA Dchc bhM ThFi
 FDMWm BbhW AWiA XhCdJL Ac
 LidhLc dHm fciF EBdhz ZCS AèhchBA
 BCWhWi ZmOhBW Ac GhÙhWi
 ZmOiWE Shchc dHm fciF EBdhz
 5 EBdm BgjUi EFdm Bjfh FciA ZhMhci
 Hj×hBW AWiA Ud ZhWhBd Ac OhCWc
 bhMm Hjdbhd dhHhB Uidz Shch
 MhLjWc ZheiS ghbdh FciA XhCdJL
 Ac LidhLcm SjFhBA bhWfc LhbWm

AWS KhBdz 6 EBdm Dchcm Wh XhBA
 Shch MhLjW Ac AcE FDMW bjbWcm
 OhWiA LmLehBA OhCWc fcUhc EFdc
 HmLm dBA Hmd, Ac KièhB KièhB
 Fpd, “EC ZmOhBØm Aih UlWiAcm
 d×a× FciA EGW EWE-E ABLmz 7 Ac
 EC MhLjWm Shc WiMc ZheiS Dchcm
 bmbhWUhci FcLm; Dch gFdm Abchc
 ZhUfh FpLcc gjFjb Wh bhWiA FBch,
 ShBW Lheh BLh Whbm AcF MW
 ZhUfh ALpWz” 8 EC dhGhW bhS
 bhSiA Shch fcUhc EFdcm Ac Ab
 bhWfcmE CLdhBA Uidz 9 fcUhc EFdm
 MhLjW Ac ShW dHc gÀdc MhbhWS
 dBA MhbiWm Lhei Uidhz

10 chBS EAc ZhUm bjbW EFdm
 MdUi Fci XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm Zic-
 DAS XhPhB Uidhz giGhWE HiA
 ghcdm Shch BgjUic bLiUE ABdhz
 11 TifdWiFic BgjUi EFd ThFi ZicDA
 OhCWc BgjUi EFd ZCS GjdH-bmdh
 ALdhz Shch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA GjZ
 HcMi EBA FZjd Fcdh, Ac XhCd-
 jLm MmSh Shdib Uich BSh ghLh
 Fi Wh UmGhc dhHi Shch XcSmF
 UiW ALbhWi FiShZ GjdiA bidhBSHz
 12 Shchc bhM ThFi ZCS BgjUiD,
 Ac BCWhWi ThFiE ZCS GhÙhWi
 ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm BLhc CXcm
 BbhW AWdhz 13 EBdm TifdWiFic
 BgjUi EFdm MmZdh gjWd, XhCdJLm
 ZicDAS ABAE SZdiH Fchc, EC ShchE
 ZicDAS ABA giWc bhWfcm CLdhBA
 Hjdbhd dhHhBdz 14 BSh gjWiAC
 bjbW EFdm XhCdJLcm UciAc XhcE
 XhPhB Uidh, EBdm LidhL Ac SibTi
 ZicDASC cBdhz 15 XhCdJLcm dBA
 Mmch cEAWH EBLid, Shch ShWcm
 dBA ATiWiAS Hmdhz HiA ghcdm
 XhCdJLm Shchcm FBdh, LidhL Ac
 SibTicm GjZ MdUi Fci ShW HmLm
 XhPhWic dhHi, FBA Shchcm ZiUhD
 UidhBdhz

ATiWiA OhCWE SZdiH

16 ATiWiAS ABA gMcS XhCdJLm
 MmZdh LidhL Ac SibTic dhHi Zhc
 KhBch, EC fbD ShBW UmGdh gi
 OhCWc bhMm bjcSiD ach, UmGiA
 ShW bWc bhMm GjZ Fi XhBdhz
 17 EC ShBW BgjUi bLiUE HiA BgjUi
 Ac AèhchBA BCWhWi EFdcm, Ac
 XcSiUiW ZhMhcE HiAE Mmchc dHm
 UmGh EBS, Shchc dHmE gMcS BLhc
 ZmXhcm ZhSKis FcShz 18 SmC BYiFci

Ac îjBfi bSZhUc FDMW X×iSm ShW dHm ScôF dhHhBdh, Shch FDMWm FBdh, “B ZF-ZF FcchD FiSh giFhBS KhD?” Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “bWm FD gm FjWj ZiUmfi UmZShBØc FTh MhWhBS Khez” FhcW XhCdJLm gMcS BLh Ac bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EAc Gjf-GZcic FTh SZdiH FcLidhz ¹⁹ ZhUm Shch XhCdJLcm AWiA Acme-XhHc bMdiLE WiA AMic Fcdh, Ac ShWcm MiFhBdh, “EC MmSh WDA fiÀh AXWm FBch, BSh FiSh AbchcmE gjWhBZh Wi? ²⁰ AXWm S FiLj AMHjZi bhS bhSich, Sm Abch MhWShb KhBchb Dc ALd bhWiGhW FiShz” ²¹ ATiWiA OhCWc bhWfm Ac giWE cEch bjLhYic EFdme Ghdi WDA WDA ZmXhcc bhS bhSiA Zh gjWiA Shchc UiW FhOhBShz

²² SmC gMcS XhCdJLm Acme-XhHc bMdiLc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “E ATiWiAc bhWjf Efd, Abi UmGchb, AXWhch gFd FhbEC GjZ UmZSh aMpWz ²³ Abi MmZdh YhGh-WiS HmLdhd, EC fbD AXWhBØc XjMhc gFdSh IjciA UmGdhd, Abi UmGdhd DF XhÍcc bhMm dmGh ALm, ‘EKiWh UmZShc Whbmz’ Sm gjWCÀh, AXWhch Wh-KiWiA MmW XjMh Fcch, Abi ShW FThC AXWhBØc HmLm SZdiH Fcchbz ²⁴ Aèh XhF, MmBW B UIWiA Ac Dc bhMc gFdSh XDUh FcLpW, ShBW Zmgmî Ac Ul-WiAc bhdiF, ShBW S bhWfc ZhWhBd FjWj bÛicE Zfs FcpW Whz ²⁵ ShW FjWj EahZ WhB HSiFm bhWfc HmL ThFi FjWjSh WmEAcE HcM WhB, ShBWC S gÀd bhWfc MhW, Ub, Ac gFdSh UhW FcpWz ²⁶ ShBW DFMW bhWjf ThFi gÀd MhSc bhWjf XDUh FcLpW, Aih UlWiAB Mjei Zfs Fchc dhHiz Shch FjW AbdE FjWhWE Zfs FcZh BOhE ShBW YDLhdh Fci UiLpWz ²⁷ AèhD B Fhb FcLpW MhSm bhWfm ShWcm Shèhf FcpW, Ac SjFhB SjFhB ShW UiUhc XhBWz ETK ShBW Abch FmCcc HmL ThFi UlcB WhDz ²⁸ AXWhBØc FDMW FZiDE FBLpW, ‘ShW FjUcSmC Abchc MiÛnHi, HSi, Ac PhBz’ Ac, ‘AbchE ShW EAcifz’

²⁹ “Ac Abch MmZdh Aèhc EAcif, Sm Aèhc LjcScm bhWfc GiAd-bcMiD Zh-

WhBd fjWh-cjXh Zh XhÍcc bjcSi bWE Fch Abchc dhHi CKiS WhDz ³⁰ AHc MbhWhc bhWfm BSh MhWSh Wh HSiFm AèhD BShcm FLjc bWE FcLpW Wh, EBdm EGW ShBW gFd MhHhc gÀd bhWfcm bW ZUDhBA SCZh Fchc dhHi gjFjb Uichz ³¹ ShBW S ECdh DF UiWE PiF FcLpW, MmUiW ShW XLÛc gÀhwi bhWfc AShWm UiW-UIWiAc gF ZiKhc FchBZhz BOhcm DFiw Fchc dhHi ShBW gC bhWfcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FciA Dc XcbhWE UmGhBLpWz”

³² bjcUh Efd gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPZh BGhW gjWiA FmC FmC Afh-Afi Fcd, Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “AXWhc B ZmX-hcGhW Abch AcFZhc gjWbjz” ³³ EC dhGhW Fci XhCdJLm gi bMdiL ThFi CPiA HmdhHiz ³⁴ EBdm FmC FmC ShW dHm DFbS EBdh Ac BbhWE AWdhz Dchc bhMm UiEWjLiE Whbm Acme-XhHc DFMW bmæhc, UhbhciL Whbc DFMW ZmOi bhWjf Ac AcE FDMWm BbhW AWdhz

18

FciØ OhCWE gMcS XhCdJL

¹ ZhUm gMcS XhCdJL ATiWiA LheiA FciØ OhCWE ABdhz ² giWE ABA ghcdm AFid Whbc DFMW BgjUic dHm ShW UmGh EBdz DW Zhei XØ UmfE, cjbhW ZhUfh Fmd-hUILm BgjUi EFdcm cjb ThFi gci MhEAc gjFjb UiLdh HSiFm, AFidm ShW ZC YiLFidhcm dHm dBA Tjeh FDUiW AHm BShdi ThFi FciØs ABLdhz XhCdJL Shchc FhÛhs Hmdhz ³ ShBWE Shchc dhGhW Shæj ZhWh-Wic Fhb FcSh HSiFm ShBW Shchc dHm cBA EC FhbE dhHdhz ⁴ XcSmF MjçhZhcM XhCdJL BgjUi bLiUE HiA BLhc ZmXhcm ZhSKiS FcSh, ShBW BCWhWi Ac BgjUi EFdcm BbhW AWhc dhHi ShHiU UiShz

⁵ gMcS LidhL Ac SibTi bhFiUWiA ThFi ABA ghcdm, XhCdJLm Ghdi Aèhc Fhdhbc SZdiH FcShz ShBW BgjUi EFdcm ZjMhBSh, gMcS BLhC EBdh Ad-bLi bhWi Aèhc GhL XLÛ Fch MWz ⁶ EBdm BgjUi EFdm MmZdh XhCdJLc ZicjViSh Ac ZUWhb HhEAS dhHdh, B fbD ShBW WiMc dmZhLc VjBd NheiA YhdhBA FBdh, “AXWhBØc

dCc UhD AXWhBØc bhThSC cCFz Abi Abhc UhDBÍ ThFi GhdhL XhBdhbz EGW ThFi E-BgjUi EFdc bjGh XT Vcdhzbz” ⁷ FBA ghci gW ThFi SiSiE-BCLsJL Whbc DFMW AèhchBA bhWfc ZheiS Hmdhz DW Zhei ALid bLiUc dHmz ⁸ bLiUc bjSèi FicifXE LhZ Ac ShW Zheic gFdm bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWdhz Ac XhCdjLc ZDAW gjWiA FciØiE EFdc bhMm ZCSm BbhW AWiA SCZhc HjLd Fcdhz ⁹ chBSc Zhdh bhZjUm XhCdjLcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “QchBE Wh, SZdiH KhdhBA MhE, bjG ZÜ FciE Whz ¹⁰ Abi Sjbhc dHm dHm ALi, FmC Sjbhcm ghbdh FciA Sjbhc GmSi FcS WhDz FhcW B OhCWE Abhc ZCS XtMh ALpWz” ¹¹ EC XhCdjL Ume ZcL Vci gWE cBA bhWfcm Aèhc Fhdhb Shdib Uidhz

¹² ZhUm HhdiEW MmZdh HtiL Umfc ghFib ALdh, EC fbD BgjUi EFd DFdHm bidiA XhCdjLcm VciA ZiKhc FchWic dhHi chM UcZhcE WiA FBdh, ¹³ “EC ZmOhD Abhc fciESc gjFjbc CdOh Shdib UiA Fc, AbchE ECdh Aèhc DZhUS FcShbz” ¹⁴ EBdm XhCdjLm MmZdh MZhWZÜi UiSh KhBdh, EC fbD HhdiEWm BgjUi EFdcm FBdh, “E BgjUi EFd, BOh MjUi FjWj EBÛhd Zh Ulfc Fhb EBS Sm Sjbhc Whdif Abi gjWdhh EWmz ¹⁵ EBdm BOh MmZdh FjWj GhL Zjdi Zh Whb Zh Sjbhc fciESc YicFh, Sm BSh ZifD-AfD Sjbhc YDLhdh FcidhE, BSh bhSc dhHi Abi ZiKhc FcShb KhB Whz” ¹⁶ FBA ghci ShBW AUhdS ThFi BShcm Zhc Fci UidhBdhz ¹⁷ SmC bhWfm BgjUi bLiUc GhUib LjLiWcm VciA AUhdSc LhbWm bhBc-VBc Fcdhz EBdm HhdiEWm BbjGh YiciAC KhBdh Whz

SZdiHi LYc gmfm gicZhc AØiEGiAS

¹⁸ XhCdjL AcE ZCS UiW FciØs cEAc ZhUm, bjbiW EFdc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA ficiA UmfE MhBSh Fci FiqÄiA Whbc MhM IhoE ABdh, AFid Ac YiL-FidhE ShW dHm ABdhz XhCdjLc DF bhÛs ALid Fci EWE ABA ShW bhThe KjD FhbhBA MhME CPdhz ¹⁹ ZhUm BYiL OhCWE ABA XhCdjLm gi UlBE-MWcm EWE TBA, ShBW bLiUE ghb-hBA BgjUi EFdc dHm gMcS BLhc

ZmXhcm ZhSKiS Fcdhz ²⁰ BgjUi EFdm ShWcm FDUiW Shhc HmLm cEAc dhHi biWS FcdmE, ShBW chMi EBdh Whz ²¹ ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA FBdh, “BWfhèh, Abi gicZhc AB-bjz” FBA ShBW BYiL ThFi MhME Fci cEAWh EBHmdhz

²² Ac FpLciAS ABA ghcdm MhM ThFi dhbiA MmcjMhdmbE Hmdh, HiA MbhSc bhWfc dHm bjdHfHS FciA gW ThFi AØiEGiAS ABdhz ²³ AØiEGiAS FDUiW FhOhWic ZhUm giGhW ThFi cEAWh UiA, HhdhSiA Ac YcjHiA Umfc MhHhD MhHhD IjciA bjbiW EFdc Bb-hWi Zd bMzjS Fcdhz

gMcS AXèLc SZdiH Fhb

²⁴ Dc bhMm AXèL Whbc DFMW BgjUi BYiL OhCWE ABdhz ShW Zhei AdmFMhÛtiA OhCWE, ShBW fjÛc Fci EAM FcpW, Ac ALbhWi FiShZE GjZ ahdh ZjMpWz ²⁵ bhdiFc SciFhc BdibE ShW ALid, ShBW cjgm Hcb EBA gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm Lgi-fjÐ EAM WLiES FcSh Ac Shdib UiShz EBdm ShBW Ghdi gMcS DgiAc SciFhc SCZhc HjLd Lheh Ac FjWj SCZhc HjLdc FTh MhWSh Whz ²⁶ ShBW GjZ giçs FciA bLiUE HiA EAM FcShz YiLFidh Ac AFidm ShW EAM gjWiA ShWcm Shhc ZheiS Uhes Uidh, Ac Aèhc chih AcE ahdh Fci ZjMhBA Uidhz ²⁷ ZhUm AXèL MmZdh HtiL UmfE MhBSh KhBdh, B fbD BbhWUhc EFdm ShWcm CSfng Uidh, Ac ShWcm FZjd FcSh Fci Cçs EFdc HmLm KiPiE Uidhz SmC ShBW HiA HtiLE AMic EBdh, Ac Aèhc cgbSm Mmch BbhW AWLidh Shhc ZCS YhDUh EBdz ²⁸ Ac gMcS BLhc MmW Ad-bLi, EC FTh S ShBW XhF FiShZ ThFi XcbhW UmGhBA, bhWfc LhbWm giçs Fci BgjUi EFdcm DÀmcm dh-MjAX ZhWhBdhz

gMcS XhCdjLc SiW Wæc LYc

19

(19:1-21:14)

BYiL OhCWE gMcS XhCdjL

¹ AXèL MmZdh FciØs ALdh, EC fbD gMcS XhCdjL ALiA Umfc bhMmUi BYiL OhCWE ABdhz giGhWE FDMW Cçsc dHm UmGh EAD, ² ShBW Dchcm

MiFhBdh, “AXWhch BbhW AWhc fbD FiSh XhF cjj ghLid FcLdh Wi?” Shch MjAX Uidh, “XhF cjj AcFSh FiSh, BSh S Abch gjWLiC Whz”³ XhCdjLm Shchcm FBdh, “Sm AXWhch FjW SciFhD SCZhc HjLd FcLdh?” Shch FBdh, “DgiA WZic SciFhDz”⁴ EC ShBW FBdh, “HjWh ThFi bW ZUdhBdm Mm HjLd FchBd ED, EOhC EBd gMcS DgiAc SciFhc HjLd, EBdm DgiAD S Shdib UiLdh, ShW ZhUm MmBW SfcY AWch, bhWi gMcS BLhc CXcmE BbhW AW dhHZz”⁵ B WLiES gjWhc ZhUm Shch gMcS BLhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd Fedhz⁶ ZhUm XhCdjLm Shchc CXcm AS chGdm Shch XhF cjj XhBdh, SmC Dch WhWhW HhBZi ahfhd bhSidh Ac XichFi bhS bhSh Vcdhz⁷ Dch gFdm bidiA EWjbhW ZhcE MW ALdhz

⁸ ZhUm ShBW BgjUic bLiUE HiA DF dhHhcm SiW bhf giçS FciA SZdiH Fedh, Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZmXhcm MjAi-ScôF UmGhBA Shchcm ZjMhBdhz⁹ Dchc bhMm FDMWc Uid Wh-gjbhc EAD Shch BbhW AWdh Wh, Shch gFdc HmLm BLhc SciFhc HiZS HhBSHz SmC XhCdjLm Dchc HmL ThFi gciA CçS EFdcm AdHhBA ShW dHm chGdh, Ac XcSmF UiW SjchÛ Whbc DF CihUc OJHiS HiA Shchem Shdib Uidhz¹⁰ ECdh ULB ZLc HjMchc ZhUm ALiA Umfc BgjUi Ac BCWhWi, gÀdc FhWEC bhZjUc Fhdhb XCLi Hmdz

¹¹ Aèhd gMcS XhCdjLc ASHwM AKhWF FmchbSi Fhb MhBc FchBdhz¹² gmfm ECdhE EBd MmW, ShW HSec FhXe Zh HhbLh GhWE FjWj Zmbhci bhWfc FhLhS WidmC Zmbhc ahdh EBMiS, Ac MiW-ajSmE Zmbhci LheiA ahHiShz¹³ DcbhMm FDMW IjciA YhGhBA GhEch BgjUi ShZMhSi bjèhDE gMcS BLhc Whb dBA MiW-ajS LhehBS KhBd, Shch ECdh FBS, “XhCdjLm MmW Whbm SZdiH FcpW, gC BLhc ULAB UiA, Abi Sjbchem ZhcBA MhEAc gjFjb Uichbz”¹⁴ Dchc bhMm éizh Whbc DFMW BgjUi XcVhW Bbhbc fhS XjADE ECdh FcSz¹⁵ SmC DFUiW ajSm Shchcm MjAX Uid, “Abi BLhcmE KiWi, XhCdjLcmE KiWi, EBdm

Sjbch Fm?”¹⁶ FBAC Mm ZmOhcm ajSm VcLid gi ZmOhD Shchc CXcm Yhd UiA XeiA bhBc-VBc FciA Shch fhSE MWcm AchBdz bhBcm Shchc fcid LieiA-ZieiA MGB EBHmd, Shch dmbOh EBA B Zhei ThFi ahHidhz¹⁷ B GZc MmZdh BYiLc BgjUi Ac BCWhWi EFdm MhWdh, Sm Shch gÀdm QchB Hmdh, Ac KhBcEZhd gMcS BLhc Whbc bgibh MhBc EBdz¹⁸ Mmch gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLid, Dch ZCSm ABA ghci Gjdh-bmdh Fci Shchc ZhU Fhbc FTh ðiFhc Ac MhBc Fcdhz¹⁹ Ac Mmch MhUl-OjWhc Fhb FcS, Shchc bhMmE ZCSm Shchc MhUl-OjWhc ZBABW AWiA Udh Fci gFdc LhbWm MhdhBdidhz B ZBABØc Uhb gifhZ FciA UmGh Hmd XBÓhf AMhc cjXhc UiWhcz²⁰ EC dhGhW Fci bhdiFc Fhdhb ZCS Zheid Ac bhWfc bhMm GjZ Fhb Fedz

²¹ BSh IOhc ZhUm XhCdjLm bWm bWm WiES Fedh, ShBW bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL EBA MmcjMhdmbE MhB-ShHi, ShBW FBdh, “MmcjMhdmb MhEAc ZhUm Abi cjb OhCWE-E MhEA Mcjcz”²² ZhUm ShBW SibTi Ac BchîhL Whbc ShW UlBE GhUibcm bhFiUWiAS XhPhBA, WiMm AcE FDUiW ALiA UmfE cBdhz

²³ EC fbD BLhc SciFhc ZifD dBA ZCS H×Hjd dhHdz²⁴ FhcW Uibiîi Whbm DFMW ZhWiAD AcrmbiL UmZic bÛicc WbjWhD cjXhUi gjcj gjcj bÛic ZhWhBS, AcE ZCS ZhWiADE EC Fhb FciA ZCS dha FcSz²⁵ gm EC ZhWiA EFdcm Ac Shchc dHi EFdcmE DGhWE Udh FciA Fpd, “ahB Efd, Sjbch S MhWchD, B FhcZhc ThFi Abch ahdh dha XhBchbz²⁶ EBdm Sjbch UmGchD Ac gjWchDE, XhCdjL Whbc EC ZmOhD Ghdi Abchc BYiLEC WhD, FBSm Hmdm Aîh ALiA Mjei ZCS bh-Wfcm FBLm Ac DFiW FchBLm, ASc ZhWhBd UmZ-UmZi Efd Zjdm FjWj UmZShC WhDz²⁷ DcdhHi EGW Qc Fcmc, Ghdi Abchc FhcZhcc ZUWhb EBZ Bdh WhD, EBdm bghUmZi AcrmbiLc bÛicE ZmFhbh EBMiZ, Ac ALiA Umfc gÀd bhWfm Ac ghch UIWiABD bidiA MmW XjMh Fcm, ShBWE WiMc BîS AchBZhz”

²⁸ BSh gjWiA Shch HjLhd AHjBW

EBA Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA FBdh,
 “BYiLiAc AcrmbiL UmZi, MiÙhZhU!”
 29 dHm dHm Aih OhCWE H×Hjd
 dhHiHmd; bhWfm bhFiUWiAc
 HCL Ac AciihfJL Whbc XhCdJLc
 dHc UlBMWcm VciA, DFdHm Xhd
 ZhÙiA UCehBA imQiAbE dBA Hmdhz
 30 gMcS XhCdJL EC aiec LhbWm
 MhBSh KhBdh, EBdm bjbiW EFdm
 ShWcm AOFhBèhz 31 ALiA Umfc
 fcFhci EYifhcc bhMm FDMW ALdh
 XhCdJLc Uli, Dch GZciAUi ShWcm
 MhWhBdh, ShBW gi aiec LhbWm
 HiA WiMc bLiZS QhFiA AWSh Whz
 32 aiec bhMm bhWfm GjZ Kièh-Kièi
 Ac HmBWMhb dhHhBdhz Zmfic
 ahH bhWfm MhWShC Wh BWE FiSh
 EBLm, Shch DFMWm DFdhGhW,
 AcF MWm AcF dhGhW bhSidhz
 33 SmC FDMW BgjUiD LiFÙc Whbc
 DFMWcm LhbWm PmdiA Uid ahfW
 UiZhc dhHiz ShBW ASUi Bfhch Uidh,
 MhSm bhWjf WichB EBA ShW ZÅish
 gjWpWz 34 EBdm bhWfm MmZdh
 ZjMdh, DBWE BgjUi, SmC Shch AcE
 Mjcm Mjcm EWjhbW UlB IÖh Vci
 KièhBA FBdh, “BYiLiAc AcrmbiL
 UmZi, MiÙhZhU!” 35 gmfm OhCWE
 KmAcbhWm bhWfcm WichB FchBA
 FBdh, “E BYiLiA Efd, FCÀh KhBW,
 FjW bhWjfHjD Wh MhWm MmW,
 B BYiL OhCW Ebd bghW AcrmbiL
 UmZic bÙic Ac ALbhW ThFi ShW
 MmSh bjcSi dhbhs XeLm Dc cBAh
 FcWmAdh? 36 Ac B ghLh FTh
 FmC MmZdh G×hBS XhcS WhD, Sm
 ZmZjShc dhGhW FjWj Fhb Wh FciA
 Sjbch WichB EEz 37 EC bhWfm S
 Abchc bÙicE KjcIE FcLm Wh, Abchc
 UmZic FjWj ZUWhbE Fcmc Wh, Sh-E
 Sjbch Dchcm VciA AWLz 38 Sm gjWE,
 UibiLi Ac Shc dHc ZhWiA EFdc MjUi
 FjWj Whdif ThFm, Sm AUhdS S Gjdh
 ALm, ghFib EFdE ALpW, Shch gWE
 HiA MhcMic bhbdh-bFÐbh FcCFz
 39 EBdm Sjbchc Ac FjWj UhZi-UhEA
 ThFdm BSh WiEb bhYiF bMdiLE ZBA
 biO-bhO Fch EBZz 40 ALdm ABMFjc
 B HmBWMhb dhHhWic dhHi Abchc
 CXcmC Ulf XeS Xhcm, B H×Hjd
 dhHhWic FjWj FhcW UmGhBShb
 XhcShb WhDz” 41 EGhW FBA ShBW
 bMdiL ahJHi Uidhz

20

bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL UmfE ULAch LYc

1 HmBWMhb fmf EAc ZhUm
 gMcS XhCdJLm bjbiW EFdcm GZcUi
 AWhBdh, Shch ABA ghcdm ShBW
 Shchcm CSfhg UiA, Lgi-LhdhbSm
 ZiUhD dBA bhFiUWiAS MhBSh Fci
 cEAWh EBdhz 2 bhFiUWiAc bhMmUi
 MhBSm MhBSm bjbiW EFdcm ZCS
 CSfhg UiA, HtiL UmfE ABA AMidhz
 3 EWE ABA SiW bhf cEAc ZhUm
 MmZdh MhME Fci ficiA UmfE MhBSh
 KhBdh, EC fbD BgjUi EFdm ShW
 ZiXÀm Fj-bSdZ Fcmc gjWiA, ShBW
 bhFiUWiAc bhMmUi MhBSh Fci
 WiES Fcdhz 4 Ac ZicDA OhCWc XjcLc
 XjA LjXhSL, TifdWiFic AciihfJL Ac
 LiFjÙL, UcZi fgcc HCL, SibTi, Ac ALiA
 Umfc SjGiF Ac SYib, Dch gÀd XhCdJLc
 dHm Hmdhz 5 Dch AHm EBA ScjAL
 OhCWE HiA Abchc dhHi Zhc KhEAS
 ALdhz 6 ZhUm Ghbic Lheh cjoic BU
 fmf EBHmdm Abch MhME Fci YidiXi
 ThFi cEAWh UiA, XhK UiW ZhUm
 ScjAL ABA Shchc dHm biddhb, EWE
 fhSUiW cBdhbz

gMcS XhCdJLm DF bjcUhcM MiÙh Fch

7 ghßhc XDdh UiW BLhc bmMZhWi
 GhEAc dhHi Abch DGhWE Udh
 EBdm, XhCdJL ZhUc UiW MhBShHi
 Fci bhM chBS XcMØ bjbiW EFdc
 HmLm EAM Fcdhz 8 Abch CXcc Shdhc
 Mm IcE ZBLdhh giGhWE ZCS Zhíi
 ALidz 9 Ac CSjG Whbc DF MjAW XjA
 GieFic CXcm ZEAS ALid, XhCdJLm
 ZCS fbD Vci EAM FchD gm gjWi gjWi
 IjbhB HmLid, AGShC gm SiW Shdh
 ThFi dhbhs XeiHmdz SmC bhWfm
 Shcm bch ghdsM Sjddhz 10 XhCdJL
 dhbhs dhbiA XjAc CXcm FhBS EBA
 ABÕh Fci VciA FBdh, “Sjbch CdBid
 FciE Wh, Shc aiScm S MhW ALmz”
 11 ZhUm ShBW gicZhc CXcc ShdhS
 HiA bmMZhWi GhBdh, GhBA ghcdm
 YMc XcMØ ZhSKiS FciA ZiUhD dBdhz
 12 Dc bhMm EC XjAcM bhWfm MiSh
 ghdsM Zheis WiA Mhc Xc WhB Gjfi
 EBdhz
 13 Abch AHm HiA MhME Fci ALjL
 IhOc ZhD cEAWh EBdhb, bWE Fcdhb
 XhCdJLcm gW ThFi Sjbjz FhcW
 ShBW GiAd FcLdh AOiA giGhWE HiA

CPSHz ¹⁴ ALjL ABA ShBW Abchc dHm bidhc ZhUm, Abch ShWcm MhME SjdiA biSjdiWiS ABdHbz ¹⁵ ZhUc UiW Abch MhM GjdiA giGhW ThFi cEAWH EBA GiEL UiXc FhÙhs ABdHb; Dc ZhUc UiW Abch LhbjL UiXE cBdHb, Shc ZhUc UiW HiA Abch bidiSh IhOE aieidHbz ¹⁶ ALiA UmfE XhCdJLm Umci Fchc GiAd Wh EAD ShBW bWm bWm PiF FcLdh, BYiLE Wh ghbhBA Dc HhdhZhD MhBZhHi, ShBW MdUi Fci MmcjMhdmbE HiA ghci XÒhBfh BU gWE AUhD FcSh KhBdhz

BYiL MbhSE AGmci ZDAW

¹⁷ bidiSh ThFi XhCdJLm GZciA XhPhBA BYiLc MbhSc bjcäi EFdcM AWhBdhz ¹⁸ Shch ABA XCLhc ZhUm XhCdJLm FBdh, "AXWhch S MhWpW, ALiA UmfE ABA ghcdm Abi XDdh UiW ThFiC Fidh AXWhBØc dHm fbD FhOhBLiz ¹⁹ BgjUi EFdc ZCS MhSc Fj-Xchbif ThFi, Shchc XhShBd YÜic bhMmE Abi XjchXjc Wcb Uidm, KCGc XhWi YhdhBA bhZjUc HjdHbi FcLiz ²⁰ AXWhchc YhDUh EBZ BdH FjWj ShdibC Wh djFhBA XjchXjc MhWhBLi, Gjdh-bmdh bMdiLE Ac IcE IcE HiA Shdib UiSmE Wh FcLi Whz ²¹ BgjUi Ac BCWhWic HmLm SZdiH FciA ZjMhBLi, Shchc HjWhc bW ZUDhBA Aèhc XTi EBSH, Ac Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWShz ²² Ac EGW XhF cjgjc gjFjbZÜi EBA Abi MmcjMhdmbE MhBchb, giGhWE Abhc FjW Ufh EBZ, MhWi Whz ²³ Ghdi EC GZcGhW MhWi, XhF cjgm gÀd OhCWE Abhcm EC FTh MhWhBch, SFdiY Ac Mmd GhOh Abhc dhHi Zhc Khcz ²⁴ EBdmE Abhc WiMc MhWc Xcja Fci Wh, Abhc MhWcm ES bjèzhw bWE Fci Whz Abi BchUh Fch XTc gmf PiFhWh XcMØ UCehBShb KhBchbz Aèhc cgbSc GjF-GZcic SZdiH Ac GmMbSc EC Mm ahc gMcS BLhc HmL ThFi XhBLi, Dc BØhb UiShb KhBchbz ²⁵ EGW Abi DEGhWE MhWi, AXWhch Mmchc bhMm Abi Aèhc ZhUfhBc FTh SZdiH Fchb, EC AXWhBØc dHmE Ac FjWjUiW UmGh EBS WhDz ²⁶ DcdhHi Abi ABM AXWhBØc HmLm EC MZhWZÜi Uichb, gÀdc dCc UhD ThFi Abi GhdhLz ²⁷ Abi Aèh XhFc gFd dhGhW

bcMic FTh AXWhBØc HmLm ZDAW FcSm GcmUi HmLi Whz ²⁸ AXWhch MhcMic ZmXhcm gjfiAc ECÀhz XhF cjgm AXWhchcm Mmchc KhDFUhc ZhWhBLpW, Shchc ZmXhcm gjfiAc ECÀhz AèhD ShW WiMc MWcmUi Mmchcm GciU FcLpW, gi MbhScm XjchXjc UmGh-gjWh FcCÀh, Mmdh chGhdm Shc bmehc Xhdc UmGh-gjWh Fcm, BbhB EBA AXWhchE ECdh FcCÀhz ²⁹ Abi MhWi, Abi MhEAc ZhUm Sjbchc bhMm XhHdh ZhIc LjcSc bhWjf ABA ghbhBZh, Shch WicUD EBA Xhdc ZCS GmSi FcZhZ ³⁰ Ac AXWhBØc WiMc bhM ThFiE FmC FmC bjbW EFdcM Shc Gcm WmEAc dhHi, ghLh Shdibcm biLh FBA WDA Shdib Zhc FcZz ³¹ DcdhHi AXWhch gMhH cCÀh, Ac bWE chGZh, Abi SiW ZcL VciA chBS-UiW KCGc XhWi YhdhBA AXWhchcm gjfiAc FcSm Ub dBLi Whz ³² EGW Aèh Ac ShW cgbSc Fhdhbc MiçhD Abi AXWhchcm fXidHbz Aèhc B Fhdhbm AXWhchcm HeiA SjdZ Ac ShW XhF ZÜh EFdc dhHi EAUh Fch Zmgmüi bÕidE XCLhB UiZz ³³ Abi S FmCcc fjWh-cjXh Zh FhXe-KjXec ZhD dhdk FcLi Whz ³⁴ AXWhch WiMmC S MhWpW, Abhc Ac Abhc dHi EFdc EahZ biOhWic dhHi Abi UlBE ASm Fhb FcLiz ³⁵ Abi gFd dhGhW Fhbc bhMm WbjWh UmGhBLi, EC dhGhW Fhb FciA UlcZd EFdcM fhBÌ Fch Mcjcz gMcS BLhc Shdibcm bWE chGE, ShBW WiMm ZhShBLpW, WmEAc KhBSm UmEA VBÛz"

³⁶ EGhW FBA ghcdm, XhCdJLm AOj HheiA gFdc dHm ULA Fcdhz ³⁷ ZhUm MbhSc gFdm bidiA GjZ FhÜw FhÜidh, Ac XhCdJLcm ABØh Fci VciA gjJHh Uidhz ³⁸ GhL Fci XhCdJLc EC FThc dhHi Zmfi FhÜidh, ShBW FBLdh, ShW bjG Shch Ac UmGSh WhDz ZhUm Shch ShW dHm EBA HiA MhME Sjdia Uidhz

21

MmcjMhdmbE AGmci LYc

¹ BYiLc MbhSc bjcäi EFdc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA, MhM GjdiA ghci Abch fjMh XTm FjL Whbc UiXE ABdHb,

ZhUc UiW Abch cjUL UiXE ABdhh, gW ThFi XhShch Whbc OhCWE Hmdhbz² gWE HiA ghcdm YpWiFiAS MhEch DGhW MhM XhBdhh, Abch gC MhMm cEAWh Uidhbz³ Ac MmZdh LhBXthL UiX UmGdhh, EC fbD UiXc QhBW HhdhZhD HiA Abch fciA Umfc fjc OhCWE ABA dhbdhbz giGhWE MhMc bhd-LhbhWh dhhbB Uidz⁴ gWc bjbiW EFdcm SjFhBA ghci Abch fhS UiW Shchc HmLm cBdhh; Shch XhF cjjc bhCYsm XhCdJLcm biWS Fcdh, ShBW MhWj MmcjMhdmbE Wh MhBWz⁵ BWE FDUiW FhOhWic ZhUm Abch gicZhc cEAWh EBdhh, SmC Shch gAdm ZC-ZhBóh dBA OhCWc Zhcm ABA Abchem AHjAB Uidhz ZhUm UciAc XhcE Abch AOj HheiA ULA Fcdhbz⁶ ULA ZhUm MhcMic XTm ZiUhD dBA Abch MhME CPdhh, Ac Shch WiMc ZheiS HmdhHiz

⁷ fjc ThFi cEAWh EBA Abch MhMc LYc fmf FciA SdibhBS AMidhh, gWc bjbiW EFdcm ahdh-Zjch MiFhWic ZhUm Abch Shchc dHm DFUiW cBdhhz⁸ ZhUc UiW Abch ZiUhD dBA FpLciAS ABdhh, Ac SZdiH Fhbc ZjMjcH YidiYc ZheiS Hmdhbz DBW S MmcjMhdmbc gC fhS GhUibUhec DFMWz⁹ ShW KhBcmW AZiASi XjeiW ALdh, Dch WZic dhGhW Egi FBShz¹⁰ ZhÀh FDUiW gWE cEAc ZhUm AHhZjL Whbc DFMW WZiD DgJUiA ThFi SfcY AWdhz¹¹ ShBW ABA ghci XhCdJLc Fbcc ShHh Gjdididh, Ac BOhUi WiMc AS-XhE ZhÛiA FBdh, “XhF cjjm ECdh FBch, MmcjMhdmbc BgjUi EFdm EC Fbcc ShHh Adhem ECdh ZhWZh, Ac E-BgjUi EFdc ASE fXiA UiZh”¹² BSh gjWiA giWc bhWfm Ac AbchE XhCdJLcm ZCS biWS Fcdhh, ShBW MhWj MmcjMhdmbE MhEA ZhU UidhBWz¹³ XhCdJLm FBdh, “Sjbch BSh FiSh dhHhBdhD? FhÛiA Abhc bW ahJHi UichD FmWm? gMcS BLhc dhHi Abi MmcjMhdmbE Ghdi ZÛi EAC WhD, bcSmE SiAc ALiz”¹⁴ ShWcm FTh gjWhBShb Wh Xhcia Abch WichB EBHmdhh, Ac FBdhh, “bhZjUc bcMi FhBb ECFz”

ZÛi ghdsM gMcS XhCdJL

(21:15-28:31)

gMcS XhCdJL MmcjMhdmbE AOF

¹⁵ ZhUm Abch bhd-LhbhWh HhBO ZhÛiA MmcjMhdmbE cEAWh Uidhbz¹⁶ FpLciA OhCWc FDMW bjbiWE Abchc dHm ABdh, Ac LhBXthL UiXc bmWhLW Whbc DFMW XjchWh Bb-hWUhc ZheiS Abchem dBA Hmdhz DW ZheiSC Abch cEAc FTh ALidz

¹⁷ MmcjMhdmbE AEAc ZhUm bjbiW EFdm Gjfi EBA Abchem FZjd Fcdhz¹⁸ ZhUc UiW XhCdJLm Abchem dBA gMcS BLhc ahB BAFjZc dHm bjdhFhS Fcdhz giGhWE MbhSc bjcäi EFdE ABdhz¹⁹ XhCdJLm Dchem ahdh-Zjch MiFhBA ghcdm, ShW SZdiHc bhMUi AèhD FidhW E-BgjUi EFdc bhMm UiWi Fhb ghLid FcLpW, BSh gFdSh DF DF Fci Shchc HmLm ZDAW Fcdhz²⁰ BSh gjWiA bjcäi EFdm Aèhc ShciY Fcdh Ac ShWcm FBdh, “ahB, Sjbi S UmGchD, AMhc AMhc BgjUiD gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLpW, Ac Shch gFdmC gMcS bjLhc fciEScm Abd Fchc GiAd ALmz²¹ EBdm Shch EC GZcE XhBLpW, E-BgjUi EFdc dHm MmSh BgjUi EFd ThFpW, Shchem Sjbi Shdib UiL bjLhc fciES ZhU UidhBSh Fci, Shch MhWj gjcJhpØc bLdbhWi FchWi ZhU UidhBW Ac BgjUi EFdc cmEAME Wh bhWpWz²² Sm FiSh Fch MhD? Shch S WiKD gjWZh Sjbi ABLz²³ EGW Abch Sjbhem Mmdh FB, Sjbi ECdh FcidhEz Abchc bhMm KhBcmW ZmOhBW ALpW, Shch DGhW bhÛs FcLpW;²⁴ Sjbi Shchem dHm dBA MhE, Shchc dHm HiA Sjbi Ac Shchc XhF-LhY EAC GcK Ac bhThe KjD FhbhWic XDFhE UidhEz SmC gFdm MhWZh, Sjbhc Whbm Shch MmSh GZc XhBLpW, BSh FjØhc WhD, ALdm Sjbi WiMmE bjLhc fciES Ac cmEAM bhWchDz²⁵ EBdm MmSh E-BgjUi EFdm BbhW AWLpW, Shchem Abchc EC YDLhdh dmGiA MhWhB UiLi, UmZShc Whbm WiES Fch GhWi GhBSh Wh, dC GhBSh Wh Ac Hdh OiXiA bhch FjWj MhWUhc HjI GhBSh Wh, FjWj MhSc MiWhc FhbE MhBSh Whz”²⁶ SmC XhCdJLm gC bhWjf EFdcm dHm dBA

HiA, Shchc dHm WiMcmE XhF-LhY Fcdhz ZhUc UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhBdh, Ac Shchc XhF-LhY EAc dhHi Xfj FjcZhWi FjWUiW UmEA EBZ, DE ShciG MhWhB Uidhz

²⁷ XhF-LhY EAc WiEbc gi fhS UiW fmf Wh EBSmC, ALiA Umfc FDMW BgiUiD XhCdJLcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE UmGiA, bhWfcm CLFhB UiA ShWm Vcdhz ²⁸ Shch KièhBA FBdh, “E ZWi BLchBd EFd, AHjAE! Aîh UlWiAc bhWfc HmLm MmHjD Abchc MhSic, Abchc fciESc Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc ZiXÀm Shdib UiA Ijcm, EHj gC ZmOh! gm BCWhWi EFdem EWE ghchBA B XhF MhHhGhWcmE WhXhF ZhWhBLmz” ²⁹ Dc AHm S BYiLc SYibcm XhCdJLc dHm OhCWE KÀce UmGiA Shch bWm bWm fÜD FcLpW, XhCdJLm ShWcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE-E ghchBLpWz ³⁰ SmC Aîh OhCWE bhWjf Hcb EBHmdh, Ac DFdHm UCeiA ABA XhCdJLcm VciA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFi OhWiA Zhcm AWdh, Ac dHm dHmC Dc UlAc EFd ZÜ Fcièhz ³¹ Shch XhCdJLcm bhcidish KhBdh, EBdm EC fbD cjbhW LiXhB EFdc XcVhWc HmLm GZc Hmd, Aîh MmcjMhdmbc bhMm CdBîd dhHiHmLmz ³² dHm dHmC ShBW LjZmUhc EFd Ac LiXhB Ud dBA UCeiA Shchc HmLm ABdhz bhWfm LiXhB Ac LiXhBc XcVhWcm UmGiA XhCd-jLcm bhBc-VBc Fch ZÜ Fcdhz ³³ SmC gi EYifhcm ABA XhCdJLcm AOF FciA ULBHmLh fiFdUi ZhÛhc gjFjb Uidh, ZhUm MiFhBdh, “B bhWjfHj Fm, gm FiSh Ulf FcLm?” ³⁴ H×Hjdc bhMm KièhBA FmC DFdhGhW, FmC FmC AcF dhGhW FBdz EBdm ShBW ahdhbØm FjØh fbMiSh Wh Xhcia XhCdJLcm WiA FmÖwbmÖE ghchBA TEAc gjFjb Uidhz ³⁵ XhCdJL Lieic bjGE MhBSmC bhWfc AS ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi, LiXhB EFdm ShWcm CKh FciA ZBA WidhHiz ³⁶ bhWfm Gcm EBA biLid UiSh dhHdh, “EHjcm bhcidhE!”

³⁷ LiXhB EFdm ShWcm FmÖwbmÖE ghchB UiSh KhBch, EC fbD ShBW XcVhW EYifhccm BCWhWi ahfhD LEAd Fcdh, “Abi AXWhc HmLm FjØh bhSShb Xhcbj Wi?” EYifhcm FBdh, “Sjbi FiSh BCWhWi ahfh MhWE

Wi? ³⁸ Sm Sjbi FiSh gC bifci ZmOh Wi, MmHjD FDUiW AHm dhehB FciA, KhBc AMhc fWÏhfcim dHm dBA bcjajbiS HmLid?” ³⁹ XhCdJLm MjAX Uidh, “LhZ, Abi DFMW BgiUi, FidiFiAc Shcf fgcc bhWjf, Abi MmSh bWm FD BSh OhCWc bhWjf WhDz Abi AXWhcm biWS Fchb, UDA Fci bhWfc HmLm Abhcm bhShc fjMjH GhW UmCÀhz” ⁴⁰ ShBW fjMjH UmEAc ZhUm XhCdJLm Lieic CXcm CZhBA, bhWfcm WichB EAc dhHi ASUi Bfhch Uidh, Shch WichB EBA ghcdm ShBW BZchWi ahfhD FEAS dhHdhz

22

MmcjMhdmbE gMcS XhCdJLc MZhwZÜi

¹ XhCdJLm FBdh, “E ZhZh EFd, ahB EFd, Abi EGW Abhc WiMc MZhwZÜi Uichb, AXWhch gjWCÀhz” ² ShBW BZchWi ahfhD bhSch UmGiA bhWjf DÀmcm WichB EBHmdhz EC ShBW FBdh,

³ “Abi DFMW BgiUiz FidiFiAc Shcf fgce Abhc MWb EBLm; EBdm EC MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ABA Abi bhWjf EBLi, Aèhbh HbdiDdc XhEc FhÛhs ZBA Abi Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdc fciES Ac FhDUh-FhWjWc fjèAwh Shdib XhBLiz Ac ABM AXWhch Mmdh AèhEadhici UmGhBch, Abi WiMmE AHm ECdh AèhEadh ALdhbz ⁴ Abi BLhc XTi EFdem MhW-XchW fXiA Mjdbj Ac FhSd FcShb, ZmOhBW-ZmOiWcm ZhÛiA WiA Mmd GhWhS ghchBShbz ⁵ BSh S XcVhW Bbbh LhZ Ac Umfc YSjA FbiOic gÀd bD-bjcäi EFdme ahdh Fci MhWpWz Abi Shchc HmL ThFi KiPi dBA, Uhbmé fgcc Abchc ahBapWcm UiZhc dhHi cEAWH EBLdhbz gWE Mmch BLhc SciFhS ABLdh, Shchem ZÜi FciA MmcjMhdmbE AWiA fhMh UmEAc dhHi gWE MhEAS ALdhbz ⁶ MhBSm MhBSm Uhbméc FhÛhs HiA ghcdm ZmBd ULBYc EBHmd, AGShC Abhc KhBcE HhdhZhD ALbhWi Yc KbFhBA CPdz ⁷ Abi bhOis XeiHmdhb Ac gjWdhb, Abhcm FmC QhFiA FBch, fCd, fCd, Sjbi Abhcm FmWm SFdiY

UichD? ⁸ Abi MiFhBdhh, gjMjc, AXWm Fm? ShBW FBdh, Abi WhLhcSc BLh, MmWcm Sjbi SFdiY UichDz ⁹ Mmch Abhc dHm ALid Shch gFdmC B Yc EBLm Fci UmGdh, EBdm MmBW Abhc dHm ZhSKiS FcLidh, ShW Zjdi Shch gjWdh Whz ¹⁰ ZhUm Abi FBdhh, bhdiF, Sm Abi FiSh FcShb? ShBW FBdh, CPE, UhméE cEAWh UmE, Sjbhc MmSh MmSh Fchc HcM ALm, BSh Sjbhcm gWE MhWhBd EBZz ¹¹ Ac gi KbFhWiD Abhc KCG AUh EBHmLid HSiFm, Abhc dHi EFdm Abhc ASE VciA Uhméc ZhD dBA cEAWh Uidhz

¹² “gWE EWWiE Whbc DFMW bhWjf ALdh, ShBW gMcS bjLhc fciES bhYiF GjZ XcmMHhc bhWjz giGhWc gFd BgjUic HmLm ShBW GjZ BÌsi MWz ¹³ ShBW ABA Abhc FhLhS CZhBA FBdh, ahB fCd, Sjbhc UmGhc ShÀS YicS ACFz Ac dHm dHmC Abi ShWcm UmGdhbz ¹⁴ EC ShBW FBdh, Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc AèhD Sjbhcm XLÙ FcLpW, Sjbi MhWj ShW bcMi MhWShD Xhc, Ac gC bhLjb ZÙh gMcS BLhcmE UmGShD Xhc, Ac ShW MZhwC ZjdiE gjWShD Xhc ¹⁵ Sjbi ShW fhÀi EBZhD, MmSh MmSh UmGL Ac gjWL BSh gÀdsh Shbhb UlWiAcM MhWhBZhDz ¹⁶ EGW Ac UmcI FcchD FmWm? CPE, ShWm QhFE, Ac SCZhC HJLd FciA Sjbhc gFd HjWh VBA YhdhEz

¹⁷ “ZhUm Abi MmcjMhdmbE YicS ABA ghcdm DFUiW ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc aiScm ULA FchS ALdhb, EC fbD CJHhWic ghdSE AGShC ShW UcfW XhBdhbz ¹⁸ Abi UmGdhb, ShBW AbhcM FBch, MdUi Fci CPE, EGWC Mm-cjMhdmb Lheia ZhcE, FhcW Abhc ZmXhcm Sjbhc bjGc FjWj fhÀi BWC bhWfm gjWS WhDz ¹⁹ Abi FBdhh, bhdiF, B gFd bhWfmC S MhWpW, Mmch Sjbhc CXcm BbhW AWSh, Dchem MmdE ghchWi Ac bhBc-VBc Fchc dhHi, Abi gÀd bLiUhBØE MhBShb; ²⁰ Sjbhc fhÀi ìiYhWcm MmZdh bhch EBLid, gi fbD Abi WiMm giGhWE CZhBA fhD UmEAS ALdhb, Ac Mmch ShWcm bhCLid, Abi Shchc FhXe-KjXe Xhch UiLdhbz

²¹ SmC bhdiFm AbhcM FBdh, Sjbi cEAWh UmE, Abi UlcBc aiW MhSi EFdc HmLm Sjbhcm ZmMibjz”

²² bhWfm ES fbD Vci XhCdJLc ZDAW gjWhS ALdh, ZhUm E-BgjUic Whb gjWiAC Shch KièhBA FBdh, “EHjcm UlWiA ThFi gchB UmE, BHj ZhKiA cEAc MjFh WhD!” ²³ bhWfm MmZdh Kièhwi Vcdh Ac FhXe-KjXe YhdhBA, ALbhWE VjBd CehWiS dhHdh, ²⁴ EC fbD XcVhW EYifhcm XhCdJLcm FmÖwbmÖE dBA MhEAc gjFjb Uidh, Ac FBdh, “Dcm KhZjF bhciA Mmch FcE, FmWm bhWfm Shc ZicjÐm Bdh Kièh-Kièi Fcmcz”

²⁵ XhCdJLcm MmZdh KhZjF bhchc dhHi ZhÙidh, B fbD f-LiXhBc DF LjZmUhc giGhWE CZhS ALdh, SmC XhCdJLm ShWcm FBdh, “EGWE Mhcm Ulfi fhBZî Fch EBLm Wh, Bdh DFMW cjbhW bhWfcm KhZjF bhch AXWhBØc dhHi PiF Ec Wi?” ²⁶ BGhW gjWiA gi LjZmUhcM XcVhW EY-ifhccm HiA FBdh, “Lhc, AXWm BSh FiSh FchS dhHLpW? B ZmOh S cjbhW bhWjz” ²⁷ SmC ShBW XhCdJLc VhcE HiA MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, Sjbi cjbhW Wi?” XhCdJLm FBdh, “MiEDz”

²⁸ EYifhcm FBdh, “Abi ZCS OmFh-XDfh GcK FciA cjbhW LiOiMmW EAc fjMjH dBLiz” XhCdJLm FBdh, “Abi MWb fjĭmC cjbhWz” ²⁹ BGhW gjWiAC Mm LiXhBD ShWcm Mmch FchS MhEAS ALdh, dHm dHmC Shch gW TWm gciA HmdhHiz Ac ShBW cjbhW bhWjF EBdmE ShWcm ZhÙiLdh Fci XcVhW EYifhcmE QchBHmdhz

³⁰ EBdm ZhUc UiW gicZhc XhCd-jLcm MiFhBSh KhBdh, FiShc dhHi BgjUi EFdm ShWcm Ulf Uich, SmC XcVhW EYifhcm XhCdJLc ZhÙ Gjdi Uidh, Ze Bbhb EFd Ac YSjA FbiOic gFdcM DGhWE Udh EAc gjFjb Uidhz ZhUm XhCdJLcm dhbhBA Shchc LhbWm AMic Fcdhz

23

¹ XhCdJLm YSjA FbiOic bhWfc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh, “E ahBLhZ EFd, Abi S EGW XcMØ Abhc ZiZmF Xciéhc chGiA, Aèhc ZÙh gifhZm UhDBÍ AUhD Fcchbz” ² BGhW gjWiA XcVhW Bbhb

EWWiED, XhCdJLc HhdhS Mmch CZhS ALid, Shchcm FBdh, “EHjc bjGE Ke bhceZ” ³ SmC XhCdJLm ShWcm FBdh, “E a×, AèhD SjbhcmE Ke bhceZhz Sjbj fciESc ABWm Abhc ZiKhc FchS ZBA, fciESc ZcGmdhY FciA Abhcm Ke bhchc gjFjb UichD?” ⁴ Mmch XhCdJLc FhÙhs CZhBLid, Shch ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbj Aèhc Icc XcVhW Bbhb LhZcm ZmBÌs FchD Wi?” ⁵ XhCdJLm FBdh, “ahB Efd, Abi S MhWi Wh DBW XcVhW Bbhb Fciz AcWhD BdH FBdhb Wh EWm, Aèhc FhdhE S dmGh ALm, Sjbhc WiMc MhSic bjcäicm FjWj Hhdi UiE Whz”

⁶ XhCdJLm MmZdh ZjMdh gi bMdiLc FiLj bhWjf LiDmFiA bMZc Ac FiLj Ebdh Ycifi bMZc, EC ShBW bMdiLc bhMm Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “E ahB Efd, Abi DFMW Ycifi Ac Ycific AEdhUz bjcUh Efd gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPZh, EC bhSc dhHi EGW Abhc ZiKhc Fch EcZ” ⁷ ShBW BGhW FEAc dHm dHmC Ycifi Ac LiDmFiA Efd bhMm FhBÌh dhHiHmd, bMdiLc bhMm ULB Ud EBHmdhz ⁸ FhcW LiDmFiA Efd DFiw Ebd, bjcUh Efd Ac MiÙh EBSH WhD, Yiciñh Zh cgg BSh FjWjSh WhBz Ebdm Ycifi Efdm DFiw FcpW BSh gFdShC ALpWz ⁹ B H×Hjd ZCS Ze EBHmd, SmC Ycifi Udc FDMW bCdhWhD CZhBA ScFh-ScFi Fci FBdh, “Abch S B bhWfc FjWj Ulf UmGchb Whz FjWj cgg Zh YiciñhD S Shc dHm BdH ZhSKiS FcSh XhcpWz” ¹⁰ EC dhGhW Fci ZmThDA H×Hjd dhHd, DcUhd XcVhW EYifhcm QchBHmdh, bhWfm XhCdJLcm OjFch OjFch Fci LieidhBZh, EC ShBW LiXhB Efdcm gjFjb Uidh, Shch dhbiA HiA XhCdJLcm bhWfc HmL ThFi gchBA WiA FmÖwbmÖE ghchBdhz

¹¹ ZhUm chBSc Zhdh bhdiF BLhD XhCdJLc HmLm CZhBA FBdh, “giç FcE, Abhc Whbm MmcjMhdmbE Mmdh fhÀi UiL, cjb OhCWE-E ECdh fhÀi UiSm EBZz”

gMcS XhCdJLcm bhchc feMWİ

¹² ZhUc UiW YMcc EÀE BgjUi Efdm DF UhHhZhMi Fcdh, Shch FLb GhBA FBdh, XhCdJLcm bhchc AH XcMØ Shch UhWh-XhWi FjØh bjGE UiSh

WhDz ¹³ Khèif MWcE Zmfi bhWjf DGhWE EBA B UhHhZhMic FLb GhBdhz ¹⁴ Shch Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi Efdc HmLm HiA FBdh, “Abch FehFei FLb GhBLi, XhCdJLcm Wh bhch XcMØ UhWh-XhWi FjØh bjGE UiShb WhDz ¹⁵ EGW AXWhch Ac YSjA FbiOic gFdm XcVhW EYifhcc HmLm EC AZUhc FcCÀh MmW, AXWhch AcE ahdhOiFm B ZiKhcc SUØ FcSh KhBch, EC CLièhD gm AXWhBØc HmLm AEAc AHmC, XTc bhMm Abch Shcm bhcidibjz”

¹⁶ Ebdm XhCdJLc ahÉhD Shchc B UhHhZhMic GZc gjWiA, FmÖwbmÖE HiA XhCdJLcm BSh MhWhBdhz ¹⁷ SmC XhCdJLm f-LiXhBc DFMW LjZmUhcmm AWhBA FBdh, “EC XjAHjcm XcVhW EYifhc LhZc HmLm dBA MhCÀh, gm ShWcm FiSh FBS ABLmz” ¹⁸ EC gi LjZmUhcmm Shcm dBA XcVhW EYifhcc HmLm HiA FBdh, “ZÜi XhCdJLm Abhcm AWhBA FBdh, EC XjAHjcm AXWhc HmLm dBA ABShb, gm AXWhc HmLm FiSh FBS Khcz” ¹⁹ XcVhW EYifhcm Shc ASE VciA DF HhdhZhD dBA HiA FBdh, “Sjbj Abhcm FiSh FBSHD KhBchD?” ²⁰ gm Fpd, “BgjUi Efdm WiES FcLpW, Shch AXWhc HmLm EC AZUhc FcZh, XhCdJLc ZiKhc AcE ahdhOiFm SUØ Fchc dhHi AXWm MhWj LhbWc FhBd ShWcm Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm AMic FchBWz ²¹ AXWm Shchc FThD chMi EBW Wh MhWj, Dch Khèif MWcE Zmfi bhWfm djFhBA XhCdJLc dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch FLb GhBLm, ShWcm Wh bhch XcMØ UhWh-XhWi FjØh bjGE UiS WhDz Shch EGW SiAc EBA XTE ZBLm, Ghdi AXWhc chMi EAc Zhc KhBchz” ²² XcVhW EYifhcm Shcm EC gjFjb UiA ZiUhd Uidh, “Sjbj Abhc HmLm B GZc FBL Fci FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

gMcS XhCdJLcm FpLciAS XhPhWi

²³ ZhUm ShBW f-LiXhBc ULBMW LjZmUhcmm AWhBA FBdh, “ULBf MW LiXhB, fíBc MW IjehAdh LiXhB, Ac ULBf MW LjdYi Adh LiXhB ABM chBS WDOhS FpLciAS MhEAc dhHi SiAc FcEz ²⁴ Ac XhCdJLc dhHiE Ijehc ZÜZi

FcE, Shcm MhWj WichXUm Umfc XcVhW ghFib YidiÆc HmLm XCLhBd EDz”²⁵ FBA, ShBW EC KiPi dmGdh,

²⁶ “bhWWiE XcVhW ghFib LhZ, Abi FmdhUL djLiAL, AXWhcm Lhdhb MhWhBchbz ²⁷ BgjUi EFdm EC bhWjfHjcm VciA MhWm bhcidish KhBLdh, Abi gjWdhb gm DFMW cjbhW bhWjf, gjWiA Abhc LiXhB EFD dBA HiA Shcm ZhKhBdhhbz ²⁸ ZhUm Abi gjWShb KhBdhh bhWfm Shc FiSh Ulf XhBLpW, DcUhd Shcm WiA Shchc bMdiLE AMic Fcdhhbz ²⁹ SmC Abi ZjMdhb, Shchc fciESc FjWj YSjAc dhHi Dc CXcm Ulf Uich, EBdm MmdE ghchWi Zh MhWm bhchc MjFh FjWj Whdif XhBLi Whz ³⁰ Ac Abi gjWdhb, Shc ZicjDm UhHhZhMi Fch Ec, SmC MdUi Fci Shcm AXWhc HmLm XhPhB Uidhhbz Shc ZicjDm Mmch Whdif UiLm, ShchemE FBLi, Shchc FjWj Whdif ThFdm AXWhc HmLm HiA gjWhBShz”

³¹ LiXhB EFdm XcVhW EYifhcc gjFjb bhYiF XhCdjlcm dBA chBSc Zhdh AØixhñi OhCWE Hmdhz ³² ZhUc UiW IjehAdh LiXhB EFdc dHm XhCd-jLcm ZiUhd UiA ZhFi LiXhB EFD FmÖWbmÖE IjciA ABdhz ³³ IjehAdh LiXhB EFdm KiPi Ac XhCdjlcm dBA FpLciAS XCLiA ghcdm Umfc XcVhW ghFibc ASE fbMhB Uidhz ³⁴ ShBW B KiPi XeiA XhCdjlcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FjW Umfc bhWjf?” XhCdjl FidiFiAc bhWjf BGhW gjWiA ShBW FBdh, ³⁵ “Sjbhcm Mmch Ulfmc Shch BGhWE ABA ghcdm, Abi Sjbhc MZhWZÜi gjWbjz” ZhUm ShBW gjFjb Uidh, XhCdjlcm WiA chMh gmcjUc Zheic MmdE ghchWic dhHiz

24

AUhdSE gMcS XhCdjl

¹ XhK UiW ZhUm XcVhW Bbhb EWWiED FDMW BgjUi bjcäi Ac ScSjè Whbc DFMW CFidcm dBA FpLciAS Hmdh, HiA XcVhW ghFibc AUhdSE gMcS XhCdjl ZicjDm Whdif UhGid Fcdhz ² XhCdjlcm AWiA AUhdSE AMic Fch EBdz ZhUm CFid ScSjèd EC Whdif HhBdh,

“bhWWiE ghFib LhZ, AXWhc fhfWE cBA Abch ZCS UiW ThFi Ze fhØiD ALiz AXWm AXWhc AGd-gmFbS UiA B MhSic ZCS ahdhB Fcchz ³ DcdhHi Abch ghbmfh gFd MhHhS AXWhc HjWHhW HhBz ⁴ Abch AXWhc bjèzhw fbD WiFcShb KhBchb Wh, bmgmcZhWi FciA gjWdm, Abchc Whdif GhW ULB-KhBc FThD FBdibjz ⁵ LhZ, Abch UmGLi, EC bhWjfHj Ze DF AXU EBA AMiLmz gm WhLhch Whbc DF ZiVcbi Udc CihUz ghbmfh Ghdi ghJHhbh dhHhD, UIWiAc gFd BgjUic bhMm UdhUdi dhHhWiC Shc Fhbz ⁶⁻⁷ gm Abchc ZhDSjd-bjFhDLcmE WhXhF ZhWhBS KhBLid, DcUhd Abch Shcm AOF FcLiz ⁸ Ac EC MmSh Whdif Uidhb, AXWm WiMm Shcm Mmch FcdmC BSh gFdSh ZhcBMiZz” ⁹ CFidc dHm EBA BgjUi EFdmE BSh gÀdsh ghLh FBA fhD Uidhz

¹⁰ SmC XcVhW ghFib LhZm XhCd-jLcm Bfhch Uidh, XhCdjlcm FBdh, “LhZ, AXWm ZCS ZcL Vci B BgjUi MhSic ZiKhc FciA ABch, BOh gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBA Abhc MZhWZÜi Uichbz ¹¹ AXWm Shèhf FcdmC Mh-WidiZh, EGWE ZhcE UiW EBLm Wh, Abi DZhUS Fchc dhHi Mm-cjMhdmbE HmLdhbz ¹² EC Mmch Abhc ZmXhcm Whdif Uich, Shch FmC Abhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhDLE FjWj bhWfc dHm ghJHhbh FchS UmGLpW Whz OhCWc FjWjGhWE Zh FjWj bLiUE-E bhWfcm CLFhBA UmEAS Abhcm XhBLpW Whz ¹³ EGW Shch Abhc MmSh Ulf UmGhBch, BShc FjWj XcbhWE Shch UiSh XhcSh WhDz ¹⁴ EBdm Abi AXWhc HmLm ðiFhc Fcchb, Dch MmFOhcm ZiVcbi Ud FBch, gC BLh Ad-bLic SciFhD Abi Abhc bD-bjcäi EFdc Aèhc DZhUS Fciz SCchS FiShZc ZhShBd gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Ac Shbhb WZi EFdc FiShZcm Abi DFiW Fciz ¹⁵ Ac Dch MmdhW DFiW FcpW, AbiE ECdh Aèhc CXcm DFiW Fci, XcmMHhc Zh HjWhHhc gFdcM C bhch ZhUm gicZhc MiÜh Fch EBZz ¹⁶ DcUhd Abi Aèhc HmLm Ac bhWfc HmLmE ghbmfh Abhc ZiZmF Xciéhc chGShb KhBz ¹⁷ ZCS ZcL ZhUm Abi MmcmjMhdmbE HmLdhb, FjcZhWi UiShb Ac Abhc WiMc MhSic

HciZ EFdcm UhW-GDchS ZidhBSbh
 FciZ ¹⁸ Sm Abi XhF-LhY EBA MmZdh
 ZhDSjd-bjFhDL E ghbhBdhh, EC fbD
 Shch Abhcm UmGLpWz Abhc HmLm
 FjWj aieE EBLm Wh, Zh FjWj H×Hjde
 EBLm Whz ¹⁹ Ghdi ALiA Umfc
 FDMW BgjUi gWE ALdhz Abhc CXcm
 FjWj Whdif ThFdm gC BgjUi EFdm
 AXWhc HmLm ABA Whdif UiSh
 ALidz ²⁰ AcWhD EWE Mmch ABLpW
 DchC FCÀh, Abi MmZdh YSjA FbiOic
 LhbWm CZhBLdhh, EC fbD Shch
 Abhc FiSh Ulf XhBLdh? ²¹ FjØhc Wh,
 Ghdi DGhW bhS Abi Mjcm Mjcm
 bhSiLdhh MmW, bjcUh EFd gicZhc
 MiÛh EBA CPhc bjLdh dBA ABM
 AXWhBØc LhbWm Abhc ZiKhc Fch
 EcZ”

²² ghFib YidiÆem gMcS BLhc SciFhc
 ZmXhcm GjZ ahdh Fci MhWSh,
 DcUhD ShBW ZiKhc ZÛ FciA FBdh,
 “LiXhBc XcVhW EYifhc djLiAL ABA
 ghcdm Abi Sjbchc ZiKhcc YDLhdh
 Fcbjz” ²³ ShBW f-LiXhBc LjZmUhccm
 gjFjb Uidh, “XhCdjlcm AOF chGE,
 EBdm Shcm bhDac WMcm chGiE,
 Shc Gmf-FjOjbm Shc GmMbS FchS
 ABdm ZhVh UiE Whz”

²⁴ FDUiW ZhUm YidiÆem ShW BgjUi
 ZC Utjfièhcm dHm dBA ABA XhCd-
 jLcm GZcUi AWhBdh, Ac XhCdjlcm
 ThFi BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhc
 ZDAWi gjWdhz ²⁵ XhCdjlcm MmZdh
 gF XTm Kdh, WiMcm UbhBA chGh,
 Ac ghfcc ZiKhcc FTh ZDAW Fcdh,
 YidiÆem BSh gjWiA QchBHmdhz
 QchBA FBdh, “Sjbi EGW MhEHi,
 fbD fjMjH EBdm Abi Sjbhcm GZcUi
 AWhBbjz” ²⁶ ShW bWm bWm ALid,
 XhCdjlcm ShWcm FiLj Ijf UiZh, Dcd-
 hHi ShBW Zhcm Zhcm XhCdjlcm
 AWhBA HY FcShz ²⁷ ULB ZcL XhcWic
 ZhUm XcFiE Yiil ABA YidiÆc HUiS
 ZBdhz YidiÆem BgjUi EFdcm Gjfi FcSh
 Fci XhCdjlcm Mmde TBA HmdhHiz

25

AUhdSE gMcS XhCdjlcm AXid

¹ B UmfE AEAc SiW UiW ZhUm Yiil
 FpLciA ThFi MmcjMhdmbE Hmdhz
² EC fbD Ze BbhB Ac BgjUi WmSh
 EFdm ShW HmLm ABA XhCdjlcm
 ZmXhcm Whdif Uidhz Shch Yiilc

HmLm GjZ biWS-Fhli Fci FBdh,
³ ShBW MhWj bmgmcZhWi Fci XhCd-
 jLcm MmcjMhdmbE AWhBWz Shchc
 bSdz ALid, XhCdjlcm AWhc fbD XTc
 bhMm djFhBA cBA bhcidishz ⁴ ghFib
 Yiilcm Shchcm FBdh, “XhCdjlcm S
 FpLciAS AOF chGh EBLm, Ac AbiE
 GjZ ShHUh Fci giGhWE MhBchbz
⁵ Sm Sjbchc bhM ThFi ZjMUhc FDMW
 Abhc dHm ABE, gm FjWj Ulf Fcdm Dc
 Whdif UiZhDz”

⁶ Yiil Shchc dHm AO-Uf UiW cBA
 ghcdm FpLciAS HmdhHiz HiA ZhUc
 UiW ShBW AUhdSE ZBA, XhCdjlcm
 ShW LhbWm AMic Fchc gjFjb Uidhz
⁷ MmSh BgjUi EFd MmcjMhdmb
 ThFi ABLdh, XhCdjlcm giWE AMic
 EAc ZhUm Shch ShWcm KhBcEZhD
 ZmciA CZhBA GjZ Ulfh-Ulf Fcdh,
 EBdm BShc FjWj XcbhW UiSh Xhdh

Whz ⁸ EC XhCdjlcm WiMc MZhwZÛi
 Uidh, “Abi S BgjUi EFdc fciES, ZhDSjd-
 bjFhDL, Zh cjbhW ZhUfh FpLcc
 ZicjØm FjWj Ulf FcLi Whz” ⁹ EBdm
 Yiilcm BgjUi EFdcm Gjfi Fchc GiAd
 EAD ShBW XhCdjlcm MiFhBdh, “EC
 bhbdhc ZiKhc Abi MmcjMhdmbE
 FcShb KhBchb, Sjbi giGhWE MhBSm
 chMi AL Wi?” ¹⁰ XhCdjlcm MjAX
 Uidh, “Abi S cjbhW AUhdSc LhbWm
 AMic EBLi, Ac EC AUhdSEC Abhc
 ZiKhc EAGhW Mcjcz AXWm WiMmE
 ahdh Fci MhWpW, Abi BgjUi EFdc
 dHm FjWj EBÛhd FcLi Whz ¹¹ Sh-E
 Abhc FjWj FLjc EBdm, bCSc fhMh
 XhEAc MjFh FjWj Ulf XhBdm, Abi
 bcSm chMi ALiz EBdm Dch Abhc
 ZicjØm MmSh Ulf Uich, BSh MjUi
 ghLh Wh ED, Sm Abhcm Shchc ASE
 Lhei UmEAc DGSiAc FmCcc WhBz
 DcUhD Abi ZhUfh FpLcc HmLm
 AXid Fcchbz” ¹² BGhW gjWiA Yiilcm
 ShW CMic-WhMicc dHm Xchbif Fci
 FBdh, “Sjbi MmZdh ZhUfhc HmLm
 AXid Fcdhd, Sm ZhUfhc HmLmC
 MhBZhDz”

¹³ FDUiW ZhUm BgjUi EFdc chMh
 AHtià Ac ShW ZBW chWi ZcWiFiD,
 WDA ghFib Yiilcm Lhdhh MhWhWic
 dhHi FpLciAS ABdhz ¹⁴ Shch BGhWE

chMh AHtiàc HmLm gMcS XhCd- jLcm MZhwZÛi

¹³ FDUiW ZhUm BgjUi EFdc chMh
 AHtià Ac ShW ZBW chWi ZcWiFiD,
 WDA ghFib Yiilcm Lhdhh MhWhWic
 dhHi FpLciAS ABdhz ¹⁴ Shch BGhWE

FDUiW cBZh HSiFm, YiîLm XhCdJLc bhdhc FTh chMhcm MhWhBdhz ShBW FBdh, “YidiÆm DFMW bhWfcm MmdE TBA HmLpWz ¹⁵ Abi MmZdh MmcjMhdmbE HmLdhb, EC fbD gWc Ze Bbhb Ac BgjUi bjcäi EFdm EC ZmOhc ZicjÐm Whdif UiA Shc fhMh KhBLpWz ¹⁶ Abi Shchem FBLdhb, Mhc ZicjÐm Whdif UmEA ED, Ac Mmch B Whdif UmBW, gi ZhUi-ZiZhUic bjGh-bjGi MZhWZÜi Ac Mmch Wh EBdm, Afhbicm FjWj fhMh UmEAc DGSiAc cjbhW ABWE WhBz ¹⁷ SmC Shch gFd EWE ABA ghcdm, Abi ZhUc UiWC AUhdSE ZBA gC Afhbicm LhbWm AWhc gjFjb Uidhbz ¹⁸ Mmch Shc ZicjÐm Whdif UiLdh Shche MZhWZÜi gjWdhd, EBdm Abi Mmdh EWjbhW FcLdhd, Bdh FjWj Whdif Shch UiLpW Whz ¹⁹ Ghdi Shche WiMc Vcôbc FTh, Ac BLh Whbc FjWj DFMW bch bhWfc FTh, XhCdJLm DWcm MiÛh FBA UhZi Fcmc, ESh dBA Shch AUhdSE Whdif UiLmz ²⁰ Ac BSh Fidh Shèhf FcShb, BGhW bhdjb Wh EAD Abi Shcm MiFhBdhd, gm MmcjMhdmbE HiA B bhdhc YDLhdh FcSm chMi ALm Wiz ²¹ gm chMi Wh EBA, AXid FciA ZhUfhe chDc dhHi Zhc KhEAD, Abi Shcm ZhUfh FpLcc HmLm XhPhWic AH XcMØ AOF chGhc gjFjb UiLiz” ²² EC chMh AHtiàm YiîLcm FBdh, “Abi WiMm Shc MZhWZÜi gjWShb KhBz” YiîLm MjAX Uidh, “Sm FhBd gjWZhwz”

²³ ZhUc UiW chMh AHtiàm Ac chWi ZcWiFi ZCS VjbVhb Fci ABdh, ShBW LiXhBc XcVhW EYifhc Efd, OhCWc HBÛ-bhBÛ bhWfcm dBA AUhdSE ghbhBdhz YiîLm gjFjb UiA XhCdJLcmE EWE AWhBdhz ²⁴ ZhUm YiîLm FBdh, “bghW chMh AHtiàm, Ac AUhdSE AMic HBÛ-bhBÛ LhZ Efd, AXWhch gFdm EC ZmKhehcm UmGchz gFd BgjUiD bidiA MmcjMhdmb Ac FpLciAS Abhc HmLm Shc ZiKhc KhBA biLid UiA FBLpW, Shcm GSb FcEz ²⁵ EBdm Abi UmGdhd, bCSc fhMh UmEAc MjFh FjWj Ulf Shc WhBz Sh-E gm WiMm ZhUfhe HmLm AXid FchD, Abi Shcm ShW

HmLm XhPhWic GiAd FcLiz ²⁶ EBdm bghW ZhUfhe HmLm dmGShb, Bdh FjWj Ulf XhBchb Wh HSiFm, Abi ftÐmE chMh AHtiàm Ac AXWhch gFdc LhbWm Shcm AMic FcLiz AXWhch Mmch Fcdm dmGhc MjFh FjØh XhBbj Fci bWE Fcchbz ²⁷ FhcW Abi bWE Fci, FjWj ZÜicm KhdhW UmEAc Zhdh Shc Ulf Efd MhWhWiGhW Mcjcz”

26

chMhc LhbWm gMcS XhCdJLc MZhWZÜi

¹ BGhW gjWiA chMh AHtiàm XhCd-jLcm FBdh, “Sjbhc MZhWZÜi FEAc dhHi EWjbSi Uidhbz” SmC XhCd-jLm AS Mje FciA WiMc MZhWZÜi FBdh, ² “bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc, BgjUi EFdm Abhc ZicjÐm MmSh Whdif UiLpW, BSh ZmXhcm ABM AXWhc HmLm Abhc MZhWZÜi gjWhWic fjMjH XhBA, Abi WiMcm ahBHôHbhW bWE Fcchbz ³ GhL Fci, BgjUi EFdc gFd dhGhW Khd-KdW Ac Shche YiSWH Efd AXWhc MhWh ALmz DcUhd AcM Fcchb, bmgmcZhWi Fci AXWm Abhc bhS GhWhpW gjWZhz

⁴ “gjcjbhW TWmC WiMc DdhFhS Abhc Khd-KdW Fidh ALid, ZhUm MmcjMhdmbE ABA FidhGhW KdLi, BSh S Shbhb BgjUi EFdm MhWpWz ⁵ Shch S ZCS UiW Vci Abhcm Ki-WpW HSiFm, Shch GiAd Fcdm B fhÄi UiSh XhcZh, Abchc Vcôbc bhMm Ycifi Whbc Mm bCdZhUi Ud ALm, Abi EC Ycifi SciFhD MiÛnHi FhOhBShbz ⁶ AèhD Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdc HmLm MmSh EAUh FcLidh, gC EAUhd Abi acfh Fci, DcdhHi ABM Abhc ZiKhc EcZ ⁷ Abchc ZhcE GhÛhwc bhWfm chBS-UiW Uidm-MhWm DZhUSi FciA, gC EAUhc Yd UmGhc AfhS ALpWz chMh WhbUhc, gC Afhc dhHiC BgjUi EFdm Abhcm Ulfichz ⁸ AèhD bjcUhcM MiÛh FciA SjdpW, BGhW FmWm AXWhch Ziðhf FcSh XhpcW Wh?

⁹ “Abi S bWE FcShb, WhLhcSc BLh Whbc ZicjÐm, gFd WbjWhc Fhb Fch Abhc dhHi YcMz ¹⁰ Ac MmcjMhdmbE Abi Edh FcLiEz Ze Bbhb EFdc EWjbSi dBA BLhc CçS EFcdm Abi MmdE

ghchBShbz Shchem FhSd Fchc Zhdh
Abi Shchc ZicjDm ajO UiShbz ¹¹ Abi
gFd bLiUhBØE HiA Zhcm Zhcm
Shchem fhMh UiShbz BLhc SciFh
ThFi Shchem YichBA, BLhc Whbm
dhÛs UiSh Fci Shchc CXcm Mjc-Mjdjb
FcShbz Dchc CXcm Abhc ES HJLh
ALid MmW, Dchem Mjdjb Fchc dhHi
Abi Zhch Umfc OhCWE-E MhBShbz

¹² “ECdh DFZhc Ze Bbhb EFdc
HmL ThFi GmbSh Ac gjFjbMhci
dBA Abi UhbmÉE MhEAS ALdhhz
¹³ Ac chMh WhbUhc, EC fbD ZmBd
UIBYc EBHmLmz AGShC UmGdhh,
Abhc Ac Abhc dHc gFdc KhBcEZhd
fjcjM ThFi AcE Zmfi YcAdh DF
cjfWi, ALbhW TWm Mdi CPdz ¹⁴ EC
Abch gFd bhOis XeiHmdhb Ac Abi
gjWdhh, BZchWi ahfhD FmC Abchem
FBch, fCd, fCd, Sjbi FmWm Abhc
CXcm Mjdjb FchD? KjGh YhBMWE
dhT bhciA WiMc GmSi FchD Wh
Wi? ¹⁵ SmC Abi MiFhBdhh, bjWiZ,
AXWm Fm? bjWiZm MjAX Uidh,
Abi BLh, MmWcm Sjbi Mjdjb Fc-
chDz ¹⁶ EGW CPE, XhES acUi CZhEz
Sjbi EGW MmSh UmGL Ac MmSh
Sjbhcm UmGhBbj, BSh gFdShc fhÀi
Ac GmMbSHhc ZhWhWic GiAdm,
Abi WiMm Sjbhcm UmGh Uidhhz
¹⁷ Abi Sjbhcm E-BgjUi EFdc HmLm
XhPhBAc, Shchc Ac Sjbhc WiMc
MhSic AS ThFi Abi Sjbhcm ZhKhBbjz
¹⁸ Sjbi Shchc KCG GjdiA UiZhD, Shch
MhWj AUhBc ThFi Wjcc ZhD, fDShWc
UGd ThFi Aèhc ZhD YiciA ABW,
Abhc CXcm BbhW AWiA HjWhc bhYi
XhBA, XcmMHhc ZÛh EFdc bhMm
ShchE UhGid EBWz

¹⁹ “bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc,
Zmgmî B UcfWcm Abi YhdhB-
Shb Xhcdhb Whz ²⁰ DcUhd XDdh
Uhbméc bhWfc HmLm, ZhUm Mm-
cjMhdmbE, DgjUiA Midhc gFd Mh-
HhS Ac E-BgjUi EFdc HmLmE SZdiH
Fcdhhz Shchem FBdhh, SCZh FciA
Aèhc ZhD YicE, Ac EC dhGhW Abd
FcE, MmSh UmGiA XcbhW bidm
Sjbch ghLhcc SCZh FcLz ²¹ EC FhcWm
BgiUi EFdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE VciA
Abchem bhciDiSh KhBLpWz ²² EBdm
Aèhc fhBÏD Abi EGW XcmØ OiFiA
ALi, Ac gjcj-Ze gFdc LhbWm CZhBA

fhÀiE Uichbz gMcS bjLhD Ac Shbhb
WZi EFdm MmSh IOiZ Fci ZhShBA
HmLpW, BShc Zhch Abi FjØhc FBchb
Whz ²³ Dch FBLpW, Ad-bLiD SFdiY
fBÏ FcZh, ShBWC XDdh bjcUh ThFi
MiÛh EBA CPiA ghci ShW WiMc MhSi,
Ac E-BgjUi EFdc HmLmE Wjcc SciFhc
FTh SZdiH FcZhz”

²⁴ XhCdjlM MmZdh EC dhGhW
MZhWZÛi Uich, AGShC YiîLm ShWcm
Mjcm VhbFi bhci FBdh, “XhCdjl, Sjbi
S XhHd EBHmLz Sjbi ZCS dmGh-Xeh
FcL, EC dmGh-XehD Sjbhcm XhHd
ZhWhBdiLmz”

²⁵ XhCdjlM MjAX Uidh, “Mi Wh,
ghFib LhZ, Abi XhHd WhDz Abi S gF
Ac MjÀic bhS bhSchbz ²⁶ chMh Wh-
bUhc S BSh gÀdshc MhWpW, Ac Abi
giçS FciA ShW LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh
bhSichbz Abi XjchXjc MhWi, BSh
gÀdshc chMh WhbUhc bhdjb ALm,
BSh S FjWj AUhcic bhMm djFhBA
IOLm Whz

²⁷ “Sm bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc,
AXWm FiSh WZi EFdc DFiw
FcpW Wi? Abi S MhWi, AXWmE
FcpWz” ²⁸ EC AHtiàm FBdh, “Sjbi FiSh
ES MdUi AbchemE Ad-bLic SciFhS
WiShDHi KhBchD Wi?”

²⁹ XhCdjlM FBdh, “Abi Aèhc HmLm
EC ULA Fchb, MdUi ECF Zh UmciD
ECF, Ghdi AXWm WhD, MS bhWfm
Abhc ABMFjc B MZhWZÛi gjWch,
Dch gÀdc Abhc dhGhW ZWiMhCÀhz
Ghdi EC fiFd ZhU UiAz”

³⁰ SmC chMh, Umfc XcVhW ghFib,
chWi ZcWiFi Ac Shchc dHm AUhdSc
gFd bhWjf CZhB Hmdhz ³¹ ZhUm
Shch ZhcEWic XTm DFm-EBÛm
FBdh, “B ZmKhehd S bCSc fhMh Zh
Mmd GhOhc MjFh FjØhc FcLm Whz”
³² chMh AHtiàm YiîLcm FBdh, “gm
MjUi ZhUfhc HmLm AXid Wh FcS,
Sm Shcm EGW GhdhL UmEA Hmd
EWmz”

27

*gMcS XhCdjl cjb OhCWc bjGh
cEAWH*

¹ ghFibc YDLhdh bhYiF MhME
FciA Abchem BShdi UmfE XhPhWic
fbD ABdm, XhCdjl Ac AcE FDMW

FDEUicm MjdiE Whbc DFMW f-
LiXhBc LjZmUhc ASE fbMhB Uidhz
MjdiE ALdh ZhUfh FpLcc AXW LiXhB
Udc DFMW LjZmUhc² ZhUm Abch
AUthbjíE IhOc ECdh DF MhME EBA
cEAWh Uidhb, MmGhW ALiA Umfc
ZCS MhM IhOE MhEAc dhHi MjBS
Fch EBLmz Ac bhFiUWiA Umfc
TifdWiFi OhCWc AcíhFjL Abchc dHm
ALdhz³ ZhUc UiW Abchc MhM HiA
LiUWE aiedz LjZmUhc MjdiED XhCd-
jLc dHm GjZ ahdh ZmZghc Fcdh
ShBW ShW Ulí EFdc HmLm HiA,
WiMc Mcjci HcM FjdhWic BMhMS
Uidhz⁴ ZhUm gi MhHh ThFi gicZhc
MhM Lhed, Ac Abchc CdOhbjGh
ZhShf UmEAD, Abch LhBXthL UiXc
MmZhd ZhShf ALid Wh gZhdUi
Hmdhbz⁵ HiA FidiFiA Ac XhbYk-
diAc LhbWc fhHc XhcEBA djFiA
Umfc bjch OhCWE ABA AMidhbz
⁶ LjZmUhcM giGhWE BShdi UmfE
MhEch, AdmFMhÜtiAc DGhW MhM
XhBA, gC MhME Fci Abchcm dBA
cEAWh Uidhz⁷ Abchc MhMGhW
GjZ Aím Aím KdiA ZCS UiW ZhUm
Fi Fci AiU OhCWc FhÜhs ABA AMid,
EBdm ZhShfc dhHi Abch Ac fgMm
AHjABShb Xhcdhb Whz SmC Abch Fb
ZhShfmUi LhdbjWhc FhÜhzhD HiA
Äisi UiXc AEeoUi MhEAS dhHdhbz
⁸ Ac UciAc Xhcc FhÜhzhD Fi FciA
MhBSm MhBSm, ‘fjÜc dJHcGhWh’
Whbc DF gjcj MhM IhOE ABdhb, Dc
FhÜhs ALid dhLmA OhCWz

⁹ EC dhGhW ZCS UiW HjMci Hmd,
cjMhc BUc UiW fmf EBA Tjeh Tjeh
fiS ABLmz B fbD MhMm LYc Fch
GjZ ZiXUz SmC XhCdjLm MhMc bh-
Wfcm Xchbif Uidhz¹⁰ ShBW FBdh,
“LhZ EFd, Abi UmGchb, B LYcE Abchc
ZCS bLiZS Ac GmSi EBZz BSh Ghdi
MhM Zh bhd-LhbhWhc WhD, Abchc
MhWcE GmSi EBZz”¹¹ EBdm LjZ-
mUhcM XhCdjLc FTh Wh bhWiA,
MhMc bhdiF Ac FmPiWc FTh gjWdhz
¹² Ac B dJHcGhWhS fiSc UiWE cBSm
fjZiVh EBS WhD HSiFm, Zmfic ahH
bhWfm giW ThFi MhEAc dhHi Xchbif
Uidhz Shch KhBdh FjWjbØm YiWiÆ
IhOE XCLiA fiSc UiW FhOhBShz B IhO
ALid Äisi UiXE, Dc Cíc-Xóib Ac UÄiw-

xóib UiF Gjdh ALidz

UciAc SjYhWm ZmUifh MhM

¹³ ZhUm MmZdh Aím Aím UCFWc
ZhShf Khdj Ebd, EC Shch bWE Fcdh,
Shch Mmdh Afh FcLdh EdhC EBLmz
DcUhD Shch MhMc dJHc GjdiA Äisi
UiXc HhdhZhD cEAWh Uidz¹⁴ EBdm
Tjeh ZhUmC gi XhcE ThFi BAW-FjWi
Whbc GjZ ZmMjBSh DF SjYhW ABdz
¹⁵ Abchc MhM SjYhWc bhMm Xed,
SjYhWc Pmdh bjFhZidh FcShb Wh
Xhcia, MhMcm ZhShfc Shdm Shdm
ahOiEd Uidhbz¹⁶ ZhUm FCUh Whbc
DF gjcj UiXc AEeoUi HiA, MhMc dHc
ZhcFi WhEGhWcm Abch ZCS Fi Fci
ahJHh ThFi ZhKhBdhbz¹⁷ bhWfm
WhEcm OhWiA WiA MhMc CXcm
Sjddh, Ac MhMc SÄhBWcm Uei UiA
Ue Fci ZhÜidh, MhSm SjYhWm Wh
ahJHmz ZhUm LjcSi Whbc fhHcc KcE
MhM dhHiMiZhc Qcm, Xhd dhbhBA
MhMcm DbWm ZhShf ahOiEdm Lhei
Uidhbz¹⁸ SjYhWm MhMcm EbW
dhGhW Heh-Hei fjcj Fcd, DcUhD
Shch ZhUc UiW MhMc bhd-LhbhWh
XhWiS YhdhB Uidhz¹⁹ SiW UiWc
UiW Shch WiMc ASm MhMc fhM-
fcÖhbE XhWiS YhdhB Uidhz²⁰ ZCS
UiW ThFi KhÜ-fjcjM FjW MiWif BSh
Wh UmGhD, Ac SjYhWc Mjc GjZ Zmfi
EAD, Abch MhWm ZhKhc Afh Lhei
Uidhbz

²¹ MhMc bhWjf ZCS UiW Vci CXhf
cEAD XhCdjLm CZhBA Shchcm FBdh,
“E ahBLhZ EFd, Abhc FTh gjWiA Äisi
UiX ThFi MhMGhWcm Wh Lhedm, B
bLiZS Ac GmSi ThFi AXWhch ZhKdh
EWmz²² EBdm EGW Abi AXWhchcm
EC Xchbif Uichb, AXWhch bWc
bhMm Zd chGCÀh, Abch FmC MhWm
bcShb WhD, Ghdi MhMGhW ZiWhf
EBMiZz²³ Abi Mm Aèhc DZhUS-ZÜnHi
Fci, gC Aèhc DF YiciñhD HS chBS Abhc
FhÜhs CZhBA FBLpW,²⁴ XhCdjL,
QchBE Wh, ZhUfh FpLcc LhbWm
Sjbhc CZhWi dhHZz Ac B MhME Fci
Mmch Sjbhc dHm EBA MhBch, AèhD
Sjbhc GhSicm bmgmcZhWi FciA
Dch gÀdc MhW ZhKhBLpWz²⁵ Sm
LhZ EFd, AXWhch bWc bhMm Zd
chGCÀhz Abi DFiW Fci, AèhD Abchcm
Mmdh FBLpW, EdhC EBZz²⁶ EBdm
Abch FjWj UiXc CXcm HiA Xebjz”

MhM Zjei Hmd

²⁷ EC dhGhW Fci Abch AUtiA fh-Hcc CXcmUi MhEAS cBdhh, ZhUm SjYhWc KCD UiWc UiW AVh chBS-Fjc Zhdh WhBA EFdm AUhm Fcdh, Shch Xhec FhUhs ABLpWz ²⁸ Shch XhWi bhXiA UmGdh Ghdi Afi AS HBW ALm, Tjeh ZhUm gicZhc bhXiA UmGdh, fhBO AS ALmz ²⁹ DcUhd Kcc XhÍcc bhMm HiA MhM VhÀh dhHhc Qcm, Shch MhMc GcmUi KhBcHmLh djHc YhdhBA, fjcjMc Yc UmGhc dhHi ULA FchS ZBdhz ³⁰ WhBA EFdm MhM ThFi ahHiA MhEAc bSdz Fci, LhbWc HdBc Tjeh AHm djHc YhdhWic FTh FBA, MhMc ZhcFi WhEcm UciAS dhh-bDdhz ³¹ SmC XhCdjLm LjZmUhcem Ac LiXhB EFdm FBdh, “WhBA EFd MhM ThFi ahHi Hmdm AXWhch gFd bhch MhBZhz” ³² BGhW gjWiA LiXhB EFdm WhEc Uei FhOi Uidh, SmC WhE XhWiS ahfiA HmdHiz

³³ XShZhdh XhCdjLm gFdm biWS Fcdh FjØh GhEAc dhHi, ShBW FBdh, “ABM KCDUiw Vci FiSh EBZ Wh EBZ EC KiØhd AXWhch FjØh GhBLpW Whz ³⁴ Abi AXWhchem biWS Fchb, FjØh GhCÀhz MhW ZhKhBSm EBdm S AXWhch GhBSm EBZz UmGZhWm, AXWhBØc bhThc DFLh KjdcE GmSi EBS WhDz” ³⁵ BGhW FBA ghci XhCd-jLm Shch gFdc LhbWm cjoI AWiA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA, cjoI LieiA GhEAS dhHdhz ³⁶ SmC gFdm bWc bhMm Zd XhBA GhWi GhBdhz ³⁷ B MhMc bhMm Abch gFdm bidiA ULBf LiEÍbc MW ALdhbz ³⁸ gFdm XmO aciA GhEAc ZhUm MhMc ahc FbhWic dhHi gAd Hb UciAS YhdhB Uidh

³⁹ ZiAW EBA ghcdm Shch KiWdh Wh, B MhHh ALdm FjW MhHhZ EBdm ECdh DF ZhG UmGh Hmd, B ZhGc Kc ZhdjD achz UmGiA Shch Xchbif Fcdh, Xhcdm MhMcm WiA gC KcE SjdidiShz ⁴⁰ SmC Shch djHchBW FhOia UciAS YhdhB Uidh, Ac Fh×hcic ZpPhc UeiWE FhOi UidhZ ZhUm ZhShf ahOieDm LhbWc Xhd OhJH-hBA gC Zhdjc Kcc bjGh Hmdhbz ⁴¹ EBdm MhM Sdm djFhBd FjØhs AOFi Hmdz Ac LhbW Hhdh AOFi MhEAD, Gcc HdBS RoCc Zhei dhHiA ahJHh Vcdz ⁴² SmC LiXhB EFdm

Xchbif Fcdh ZUi EFdm bhcidish, AcWhD FmC FmC ghSchBA ahHiMiS Xchemz ⁴³ EBdm f-LiXhBc LjZmUhcem XhCdjLcm ZhKhWic GiAdm LiXhB EFdc B Xchbif bhWdh Whz ShBW gjFjb Uidh, Mmch ghShc MhWm, Shch AHm MhM ThFi YhdhBA XeiA gjFWhS CPCFz ⁴⁴ Ac ghShc Wh Mh-Wch EFdm MhMc SÀh Zh AcE FjØhs VciA gjFWhS XhceCFz EC dhGhW gFdm gjFWhS CPiA MhW ZhKhBdhz

28*bhdOh UiXE ghYc Fhbe*

¹ Abch gmYhMSm XhcE CPiA ghcdm MhWdhb, B UiXc Whb EBd bhdOhz ² giWc bhWfm Abchc dHm GjZ ahdh-bhWfi Fcdh, bmI Ac fiS ALid Fci Shch AHjBW MhdhBA Abchem QhFiA WiA GhSic-MSW Fcdhz ³ DcbhMm XhCdjLm DF AOg gjFWh dhFei SjFhBA Udh Fci AWiA AHjWic bhMm UmEAc ZhUm, AHjWic SmMm DF FhdWhH ZhcBA ghci XhCdjLc ASE Fhbe bhci Vcdz ⁴ FhdWhHm XhCdjLc ASE FhbeUi dOFi cBLm UmGiA, giWc bhWfm bhSh-bhSi dhHhBdh, “B bhWjfhj WiKD FjWj GjWi, UciAc AS ThFi gm ZhKiHmdmE WiAD-UmZShD Shcm ZhKSm Uidh Whz” ⁵ EBdm XhCdjLm AS Nheh UiA FhdWhHcm AHJBWE YhdhB Uidh, Ac ShW FjWj GmSi EBd Whz ⁶ bhWfm bWm bWm Zhc KhEAS ALid, XhCdjLc HSc YkdiMiZ, Zh ShBW AGShC bhOis XeiA bciMiZhz ZCS fbD Zhc KhBA ghcdm ShW FjWj ZiXU EBLm Wh UmGiA, Shch bS ZUdhBA FBdh, “DBW S FjWj UmZShz”

⁷ B MhHhc FhUhs gC UiXc XjZdiE Whbc DF GhUhwih bhWfc MbiUhci ALidz ShBW Abchem ShW ZheiS Uhes Uidh Ac SiWUiW Vci Abchem GjZ GhSic-MSW Fcdhz ⁸ EC fbD XjZdiEc ZhY ShX Ac Fhbei Zmbchem ZiLWhS YhdhBd ALdhz XhCdjLm aiScm ghbhBA ShW FhUhs ZBA ULA Fcdh, ShW HScE ASHB UiA Zmbhc fiYh Fcdhz ⁹ BSh UmGiA ghci gi UiXc MS Zmbhci ALdh, ShchE ABA ahdh EBdhz ¹⁰ Shch Abchem ZCS dhGhW BÌS Fcdh, ZiUhd Zhdh MhM Lhehc

AHm Abchc UcFhci gFd KiM MjHhBA
MhME AWiA aciA Uidhz

*chMVhWi cjb OhCWE gMcS
XhCdJL*

¹¹ SiW bhf ZhUm Abch AdmFMhÜtiAc
DF MhME Fci cEAWh Uidhzbz B
MhMGhW EC UiXE cBA fiSc UiW
FhOhBLid, Dc LhbWc HdB GjUiA
Mje UmZShc bjcSi dhHhBd ALidz
¹² ZhUm Abch LjchFjfe ABA SiW
UiW cBdhbz ¹³ giGhW ThFi cEAWh
UiA Ijci Ijci BShdic ciMiES ABdhbz
ZhUc UiW UCFWc ZhShf Lhed, SmC
ULch UiW Abch XjSiEdi MhM IhOE
ABdhbz ¹⁴ giWE FDMW bjbWc dHm
bjdhFhS Ebd, Shch biWS-FhÌi FchD
Shchc dHm DF ghßh cBdhbz ESh Fci
Fci Abch cjb OhCWE ABA AMidhzbz
¹⁵ cjbcbjbW EFdm Abch AEAc GZc
gjWLdh, Shch Abchc dHm bjdHfS
FcSh Fci FjWj FjWj MWm AàiEc
ZhMhc, FmC FmC SiW-fchBGhWhc
HhC XcMØ AHjAB ABdhz Dchcm
UmGiA XhCdJLm Aèhc fjFciA AUhD
Fcdh, Ac Uide bhMm ZCS Zd XhBdhz

¹⁶ Abch cjbE AEAc ZhUm XhCdJLm
ShW WiMc XLÙ bhYiF cBZhc EWjbSi
XhBdhz Ghdi DFMW LiXhBD ShWm
Xhch UiSz

ZÜi ghdSm cjb OhCWE SZdiH

¹⁷ SiWUiW ZhUm XhCdJLm BgjUi
EFdc Ze Ze bjcäicm Udh FciA DGhWE
FchBdhz Shch Udh EBA ghcdm ShBW
FBdh, “E ahBLhZ Efd, MjUiE Abi
WiMc MhSc Zh bD-bjcäic ZhShBd
WiEb-FhWjWc CdOh FjØhc FcLi
Wh, Sh-E MmcjMhdmb ThFi Abhem
AOF FciA, cjbhW EFdc ASE fbMhBd
EBLmz ¹⁸ cjbhW EFdm Abhem Mmch
FciA bCSc fhMh UmEAc MjFh FjWj
Ulf Wh XhEAD, Abhem GhdhL Uid-
hBSh KhBLdhz ¹⁹ EBdm BgjUi EFdm
ZhVh UmEAD WicjXhD EBA Abi
ZhUfhc HmLm AXid FcLiz Sh-E Abi
Abhc WiMc MhSc CXcm FjWj dhGhW
Ulf UiShb KhBLi Whz ²⁰ Sm LhZ Efd,
Shhbz Zwi BLchBdc Uide bhMm Mm
Afh ALm, gC Afhc dhHiC Abhem
B fiFd YiÜhBd EBLm, DcdhHiC Abi
AXWhBØc dHm bjdHfS Ac ZhSKiS
FcShb KhBchbz” ²¹ Shch FBdh, “Abch
S AXWhc ZmXhem DgjUiA ThFi FjWj

KiPi XhBLi Whz Ac MmSh BgjUi
ahBApW gW ThFi ABLpW, ShchE
AXWhc Whbm FjWj Whdif UiLpW
Wh, Zh Zjch FjØh FBLpWE Whz
²² EBdm Abch AXWhc bjG ThFi bShbS
gjWShb KhBchbz FhcW Abch MhWi,
gFd MhHhc bhWfmC B SciFhc ZiXÀm
bhSpWz”

²³ XhCdJLc dHm gicZhc bjdHfS
Fchc dhHi DF ShciG PiF Fcdhz gC UiW
Shchc dHm AcE ZCS bhWjf XhCdJLc
IcE ABdhz XhCdJLm YMc ThFi ghBØh
XcMØ ghchUiW Aèhc ZhUfhBc FTh
Shchc HmLm ahJHiA ZDAW Fcdhz
gMcS bjLhc SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc
FiShZc ADAS UmGhBA, BLhc ZmX-
hem Shchc Uide DFiW MWbhBSh
KhBdhz ²⁴ ShW ZDAW gjWiA FjWj
FjWj MWm BbhW AWdh, Ac FjWj
FjWj MWm BSh DFiW Fcdh Whz
²⁵ ZDAW gjWhc ZhUm Shchc bhMm
bSc Ebid EBHmd, Shch giGhW ThFi
ZiUhD EBSH KhBdhz MhEAc AHm
XhCdJLm Shchcm Ghdi EC WLiES-
GhW Fcdh, “XhF cjgm gMcS BfhDA
WZic MciAD AXWhBØc ZhY-UhUh
EFdem EC FThGhW PiFC FBLdh,

²⁶ EC bhWjf EFdc FhLhS HiA FE,
Sjbch FhWm gjWdmE FjØh
ZjMShD WhD,
KCGm UmGdmE FjØh KiWShD
WhDz

²⁷ FhcW BSh bhWfc Uid Efhe
EBHmLm,
Shchc FhWE Shdh dhHiHmLm,
Shch MhcMic KCGbjMi ZBcBLmz
MhSm KCGm Wh UmGm,
FhWm Wh gjWm,
Uid UiA Wh ZjMm,
FiMhWj Shch SCZh FciA,
Abhc ZhD YiciMhBW,
Ac Abi Shchc fiYh FcidhBz

²⁸⁻²⁹ DcdhHi AXWhchE MhWiA
chGCÀh, EGW ThFi AèhB WhMhSc
Gjf-GZci E-BgjUi EFdc HmLm Mh-
WhBd EBZ, Shch BSh Gjf EBA
gjWZhz”

³⁰ gMcS XhCdJL Xjch ULB ZcL Vci
ShW WiMc aheh Fch ZhfhS cBdhz Ac
MS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABSh Shchcm
FZjd FciA, ³¹ XjchXjc giçS Fci Aèhc

ZhUfhBc FTh SZdiH FcShz Ac bhdiF
BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm ZiWh ZhVhD
Gjdh-bmdh Shdib UiSh|

**XZiï BÕid fciY 6 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-cjhhW
XciKiSi**

ALbhWi FiShZ XZiï BÕid fciYc
XDdh gifh bhWi, XDdh XhK LiXhchc
bhMm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb, ShW
Fhb-FhM, Shdib, ShW bCS, bCSc ZhUc
MiÛnHic ZDAWiz ShW LhghZi EFdc
Fhb-FhM, Ac gC MbhWhc MbhS EFdc
FiLj BSighfz

Ac BÕid fciYc ULch gifh EBd,
KiPic AFhem dmGh ZhUc 21 LiXhchz
EGWhBW Xedm Abch ZjMShb Xhcbj,
gC Abdc BLhDB MbhS EFdc ghd-
gFiFS, Khd-KdW, Shchc BbhW Ac
UIWiAZi AKhc-ZmZghc FidhGhW
ALidz EC Ad-cjhhW LiXhch EBd, B
gifhc gFd XDdh LiXhch, BGhW ZCS
bjèzhWz

EC LiXhchc dmGF gMcS BLh Ad-
bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjl (ch:)z gMcS
BLhD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SficiY
WmEAc EWjhhW 25 ZLc ZhUm EC
LiXhch dmGLpWz BGhW dmGhc
AHm ShBW FjWjUiW cjb OhCWE
HmLpW Whz EGW ShW GiAd EBd,
WhWhW UmfE SZdiH Fci Fci, cjb
OhCWE MbSh, ZhUm EW ThFi
fôxmW UmfE MbBZhZ DcdhHi cjb
OhCWc BLhDB Cçs EFdcM ShW LYcc
FTh MhWhBchz DcdHm ZCS Mcjci
Shdib Ac WLiES MhWhBchz

B LiXhchc 1-8 cjFjc bhMm ShW
Shdibc GjZ HjecjXjcw WLiES ALm,
GhL Fci gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW
AWdm bhWjf FmbWm Aèhc UcZhcE
Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ ED, Ac
Aèhc UmEA XhF cjjg XhBA ghci Fidh
XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhD, Mmdh 1:17
ADASE dmGh ALm, “BbhWc ZdmC
Zm-FLjc GhdhL EA MWc MhW ZhK-
iZz”

9-11 cjFjS dmGh ALm, gMcS bjLhc
(A:) fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb XjchXjc bh-
WSm EXhcH EAD ZWi BLchBd MhSi
Aèhc WhYcbhW ZWiHmLm, Ac EC
ficiESc CXcm acfh FchD Shch gMcS
BLhc GjF-GZcicmE Ddhbi FcLmz

ALdm EC GjF-GZcic CXcm BbhW
AWdmC gmF-bmf Shchc MhW ZhKiZz

ZhUm 12-16 cjFjS ALm, Aèhc
UcZhcE FZjd FjcZhWi gifhZm Fidh
WiMcm fXi UmEA MhD, Ac MbhSc
bhWfc dhHi ZhîZ MiÛnHic Khd-
KdWc Shdib, Umfc chMh Zh fcFhec
dHm bjbW EFdc fâcF FidhGhW EBZ,
ESh WhWhW ZmXhcm MjËi-ScôFc
WbjWhD EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Aèhc UcZhcE bhWjf Fidh Zm-
FLjc GhdhL EBW 1-8 cjFj

(G) fciESm EXhcH EBdmE, ZWi
BLchBdc gmF cÀh BbhWm 9-11
cjFj

(H) BLhDB bjbW EFdc Khd-KdW
12-16 cjFj

**Aèhc UcZhcE bhWjf Fidh
Zm-FLjc GhdhL EBW**

(1:1-8:39)

bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic GjF-GZci

1 Abi XhCdjl S gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
Hjdhbz cjhhW ZhUfhBc chMVhWi
cjb OhCWc bjbW EFdc HmLm EC
LgiYhGhW dmGchbz Aèh XhFm
Abhem XLÛ FciA AWLpW Ad-bLic
LhghZi EAc dhHi Ac ShW ZhShBd
GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHiz ² AèhD
ShW WZi EFdc bhMUi XhF FiShZc
bhMm EC GjF-GZcic FTh AHmC
EAUh FcLpWz ³⁻⁴ EC GjF-GZci EBd
ShW GhL bhDac MW BLh Ad-bLic
ZmXhcmz ShBWC Abchc bhdiFz cÃ-
bhjfc LidLidhD ShBW EBdh gMcS
UhCU WZic AEdhU, Ac AèhB XhF
cjjg FjUcSiD bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA
BZWjèh gifhZm MbBc EBLpWz ⁵ ShW
Whb CMidh Fchc dhHi, ShW bhMUiC
Abch Aèhc WiAbS Ac LhghZi XU
XhBLi, MhSm gFd MhSic bhWfm
BbhW AWiA Aèhc ZhBÐ EBA Kdmz
⁶ EC bhWfc bhMm SjbchE ALz AèhD
S Sjbchcm UhES FciA AWLpW, BLh
Ad-bLic AXW MW EAc dhHiz

⁷ Sm EC cjb OhCWE Aèhc MS
bhDac ZÛh Efd ALpW, AèhD ShW
XhF ZÛh EAc dhHi Mmchcm UhES
FciA AWLpW, Sjbch gFd HmLm Abi
EC KiPiGhW dmGchbz Abchc HhBZi

ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD
Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

⁸ Abi XDdhC FBchb, Sjbchc bMZjS
BbhWc FTh Aîh UlWiABc bhMm
cOiHmLm Fci, Abi BLh Ad-bLic
Whbm Abhc Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fc-
chbz ⁹ Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhc
ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA, Abi
Uidm-MhWm Aèhc DZhUS Fcchbz
DF Aèhc fhÀi ALpW, Abi XcSmF
Zhc bjWhMhSc fbD Sjbchc FTh BAU
Fciz ¹⁰ Abi ghbmfh EC FTh bhHichb,
ESUiW ZhUm EBdmE Aèhc bcMiD
MmFjWj bØm Abi MhWj Sjbchc
HmLm ABShb Xhciz ¹¹ Abi Sjbchc
dHm UmGh FcShb KhBchb, MhSm
cjghWi FjWj WiAbS UiA Sjbchcm
ZdZhW FcShb Xhciz ¹² bhWi, Abhc
BbhW UmGiA Sjbch gFdm Ac Sjbchc
BbhW UmGiA Abi WiMmE CSfhg
XhBz

¹³ E ahBApW gjWE, Abi ZCS Zhc
Sjbchc HmLm ABShb KhBLi, EBdm
Zhc Zhc ZhVh ABLmz WhWhW Mh-
HhS HiA aiW MhSic HmLm SZdiH
FciA Mmdh Yd XhBLi, Sjbchc HmLmE
Edh Yd UmGhc AfhD ABShb KhBchbz
¹⁴ aUt BCWhWi MhSi Zh E-aUt ZcZc
MhSi, fiAis Zh EfiAis, gFdc dhHiC
S Abhc DF gbhW UhD ahc ALmz
¹⁵ DcdhHi Sjbch Mmch cjb OhCWE
ZfS FcchD, Abi Abhc fhBØ bhYiF
Sjbchc HmLmE GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc
dhHi GiAdiz

¹⁶ FhcW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ZmX-
hcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcSm Abi FjWj
fcb bWE Fci Wh, EC GjF-GZci gjWiA
Mmch BbhW AWm, Shchc MhW
ZhKhWic dhHi BSh EBd AèhB Zdz
XDdh ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Mmch DF
Aèh bhWpW, ZhUm Zm-UiW aiW
MhSi EFdc dhHiz ¹⁷ EC GjF-GZci
bhMmC S ZhShBd EBLm, AèhD Fidh
bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm
FZjd FcpWz Ghdi BbhWc bhMUiC
bhWfcm ACAd ThFi AGmc XcMØ
Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EDz
Mmdh FiShZE dmGh ALm, “BbhWc
ZdmC Zm-FLjc GhdhL EA MWc MhW
ZhKiZz”

gFd bhWjfc WhycbhW

¹⁸ bhWfm WiMc WhycbhWi UiA
AèhB gFcm djFhBA chGmz Shchc

WhycbhWi Ac Aèhc ZhD Qc-GY Wh
ThFhD ALbhW ThFi Shchc CXcm
HMZ WhMid EDz ¹⁹ Aèhc ZmXhcm
MSGhW ZjMhc ShÀS ALm BSh bh-
Wfc HmLm Xciéhc, AèhD WiMmC S
BSh MhBc FcLpWz ²⁰ ShW MmSh
HjWhHjW bhWfc A-UmGh, bhWi
ShW KicFhdiW GmbSh Ac AèhB ðahZ,
BSh UlWiA XDUh EAc AH ThFiC
Xciéhc YkOia CPLmz ShW XDUh Fch
MiWif UmGdmC bhWfm BSh ZjMS
Xhcmz DcdhHiC ShWcm KiWi Wh
FBA FjWj bhWfm ZhWh UmGhWic
CXhD WhBz ²¹ Aèhc ZmXhcm ESSh
MhWhc ZhUmE bhWfm ShWcm Aèh
ahZiA ShW DZhUS-ZÛnHi Ac fjFjc-
HjMhci Wh FchD, Shchc ZiKhc-ZiZmF
Efhc EBHmLm Ac ZmAGd bW AUhBc
EBHmLmz ²² MjUiE Shch WiMcm
AGdUhc bWE FcpW, ALdm Shch
ZmAGdz ²³ Shch KicFhdiW MiÛh
Aèhc DZhUS ZhU UiA EihDB bhWjf,
Xfj-XhGi, Ac ZjFm Kdch MhWUhc
bjcSi ZhWhBA EShc XjMh FcLm, Aèhc
XhEWh HCcZ-bgibh EShcm UiLmz

²⁴ DcdhHi Aèh XhFmE Shchc Uide
ZU GhBf bhYiF, Shchcm WYcSi Fhbc
ASE Lhei UiLpW, EShc UhD Shch
DFm-EBÛc dHm ZUhbBfi-ZmBÛsi
Fcmcz ²⁵ Shch Aèhc gFcm ZhU UiA
biLhcm XLÛ FcLmz XDUh Fcch
Aèhcm ZhU UiA, ShW XDUh Fch
MiWifc XjMh FcLmz EBdm MjHm
MjHm KicFhd gFd ShciY DFbhÛ XDUh
Fcch AèhcCz AbiWz

²⁶ bhWfm EdhGhW WYcSi Fhb
Fcmc UmGiA, AèhDE Shchcm EC
ZU GhBfc ASE fXi UiLpWz EShc
ZmOiØmE MhbhBc dHm bidh-bifh
ZhU UiA EBÛ ZmOiØc dHm GZiLi
Fhb FcLmz ²⁷ ECdh ZmOhBØmE
ZmOiØc dHm bidh-bifh ZhU UiA EBÛ
ZmOhc dHm bidh-bifhc dhHi XhHd
EBHmLm, ZmOhBØm ZmOhBØc
dHm GZiLi Fhb FcLmz DcdhHi Shch
XcSmFc MiÛnHiS MhcMic ZU Fhbc
fhMh XhBchz ²⁸ bhWfm Shc Uid
ThFi Aèh XhFcm bhWmc Wh UmGiA,
AèhDE Shchcm Edh ZU GhBfc GZiLi
Uide ASE Lhei UiLpW, DcdhHi Shch
Esh FchS cDz ²⁹ Shch gFd WbjWhc
WhycbhWi, ZU Fhb, dja-dhdK, Bjfh-
WiÛh, GjW-GhchXi, bhch-bhci, Ld-
KSjci Ac FhWh-FhWi Fchc dhHi

CihUz ³⁰ Shch bhWfc HiZS HhD, Ac Aèhcm IiÙhDz Shch ZU-biMhMi, EgJFhci, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac WDA WDA WhYcbhWic VhÙhD ThFmz Shch bh-ZhYcE EZhBÐz ³¹ WmFi-ZUi ZjMhc AGd WhB, EAUh GmdhYFhci, XhfhW, BShc UidE FjWj UDA-bhDA WhBz ³² Shch S Aèhc B ZiKhcc FTh ahdh FciC MhWm, Mmch BdGhW Fhb Fcm, Shchc fhMh EBZ bCSz BGhW MhWiAE, Shch Ghdi WiMm BSh Fcm Wh, ZhFi Mmch BdH Fhb Fcm, Shchc XÀmE fhD UmDz

2

bhWfc HjWhc ZiKhc

¹ DcdhHiC FBchb, E bhWjf MhSi, Sjbi S EBÛ MWcm Ulfi fhBZî FcchD, BSh ZiKhc Sjbi giFdhD Fidh? Sjbhc MjAX UiZhc FjWj XT ALm Wi? FhcW Sjbi WiMm Mm EXchV FcchD, EC DFB EXchVm Sjbi AcF MWcm Ulfi FBchDz Sm B Ulf Sjbhc CXcmE Xeoc Wh Wi? ² Abch S MhWi, Mmch BdGhW EXchV Fcm, AèhD gF BWLhY bhYiF Shchc XhEWh fhMh UiZhz ³ E bhWjf MhSi, Mm Fhb Sjbi WiMmE FcE, EC DFB Fhbc dhHi Sjbi AcF MWcm Ulfi fhBZî FcE, Sm FmbWm ZjMdhD, Sjbi Aèhc fhMh ThFi cmghB XhBdiZhd? ⁴ Sjbi S Aèh XhFc Efmf bmgmcZhWi, ShW VpÌ-fÃi Ac LZcHhcieM Ddhbi FcchDz ShW bmgmcZhWiD Sjbhcm Ghdi SCZh Fchc XTm OhWiA WmD, BGhW YhCcidiL Wi?

⁵ EBdm Sjbhc XhfhW Uid Ac SCZh Wh Fchc bWahZc dhHi, Sjbhc CXcm Aèhc HMZ Udh Fci TBchD, AèhD MmUiW HMZ MhBc FcZh, gF ZiKhc FcZh, gC UiWc dhHi fhMh Udh FcchDz ⁶ ShBW XcSmF bhWfcm MhcMic Fhbc Yd UiZhz ⁷ Mmch VpÌ VciA WmF Fhbc bhMUì AèhB ShciY, BÌs, Ac GDgiW MiÙnHi ShèhF Fcm, AèhD ShchcmC AGmci MiÙnHi UhW FcZhz ⁸ EBdm Mmch WiMc GhBfc Zfm Kdm, AèhB gFc ZicjÐm cD, WhYcbhWic XÀm ThFm, Shchc CXcm AèhB ULG-bLiZS, HMZ Ac dhÛs ABZz ⁹ XcSmF WhYcbhWc CXcm BSh ABZ, XDdh ZWi BLchBdc CXcm, ZhUm aiW MhSic CXcmz ¹⁰ EBdm Mmch WmF

Fhb Fcm, Shch XcSmFm ShciY, BÌs Ac fhØi XhBZz XDdh ZWi BLchBdm, ZhUm aiW MhSiD XhBZhz ¹¹ Aèhc UcZhcE S XÀxhSic FjWj FhcZhc WhB, gFdC gbhWz

¹² fciESc ZhBcm cBA MmSh bhWfm HjWh FcLm, Shch ZiWhfE EBZh fciES Lheh, Ac fciESc aiScm cBA Mmch HjWh Fcm, EC fciES bhYiFC Shchc ZiKhc EBZz ¹³ MmSh bhWfm fciESc ZDAW Ghdi gjWm, Aèhc WMcE S Shch Zm-FLjc WhD, EBdm Mmch fciES Abd Fcm, ShchC Ghdi Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ EBZhz ¹⁴ aiW MhSi EFdm AèhB FjWj fciES Wh XhBdmE, Shch MmZdh DbWmC fciES bhYiF KdpW, EC fbD Shchc ZiZmFC fciES ZWiMhDz ¹⁵ DSm UmGh MhD, fciES bhYiF MmSh Fch Mcjc, BSh Shchc Uidc ZiZmFc bhMm dmGh ALmz Shchc ZiZmFm Shchc Fhbc fhÀi UmD, FjWj FjWj fbD Shchc ZiZmFm Shchcm Ulfi fhBZî Fcm, Ac FjWj FjWj fbD Shchc XÀmE fhD UmDz ¹⁶ Sm AèhD MmUiW BLh Ad-bLic bhMUì gFd bhWfc djFhBd Abdc ZiKhc FcZh, gC UiWC BSh MhBc EBZz Ac Abi EGW Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciAc, EC bhYiFC ZiKhc EBZz

ZWi BLchBd Ac fciES

¹⁷ Sjbi MmZdh WiMc XciKD UichD ZWi BLchBd FBA, Sjbi gMcS bjLhc fciESc CXcm acfh FcchD Ac Aèhc bhDAc ZÛh FBA ZehB UmGhBchDz ¹⁸ Sm AèhD Sjbhc HmL ThFi FiSh Afh FcpW, Sjbi FiSh FcShD, BGhW S Sjbh MhWEC, fciES ThFi Sjbh BShc Shdib XhBLz ¹⁹ Sjbh bWm bWm FBchD, Abi S AÛhcm XT UmGhBac, AÛhcis MmSh ALpW, BShc HmLm Abi Wjcc cJfWiz ²⁰ ZmAGdcm gmUhDES FciAc, gjcjÌhpWcm Shdib UiAcz Sjbh ZjMchD, fciESc aiScm gF Ac AGd-ZjÐi ALmz ²¹ BSh GjZ ahdh FTh, EBdm Sjbh MmZdh EBÛ bhWfcm giFhBchD, Sm WiMmE BSh giFE Wh FmWm? Sjbh bhWfcm FBchD, Kjci FciE Wh, EBdm Sjbh WiMmC Kjci FcchD Wh Wi? ²² bhWfcm FBchD, MiWh FciE Wh, EBdm Sjbh WiMm FjWj MiWh FcchD Wh Wi? Sjbh S UmZ-UmZic

bjcSicm IiŪhBchD, gicZhc WiMmC bjc-
Sic bŪiccm djO-SchM FcchD Wh Wi?
23 Mm fciES dBA Sjbi ZehB FcchD, B
fciESc CdOh KdiA Sjbi WiMmC Aèhcm
Efçhw FcchD Wh Wi? 24 Aèhc Fhd-
hbE ALm, “Sjbchc KhD-KdW UmGiA
aiW MhSi EFdm Aèhc Whbcm ZmBìS
Fcmcz”

25 gjWE, Sjbi MjUi fciES bhWiA
KdE, Sm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic Uhb
ALm, Ac fciES bhYiF Wh Kddm, bLdb-
hWi Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh FchB-
dmE EShz Aèhc WMcE Sjbi bLdbhWi
Wh FchBd Zm-UiWc dhGhWz 26 EGW
bLdbhWi Wh FchBAE MjUi FmC fciES
bhWiA Kdm, Sm AèhD Shcm bLdb-
hWi FchBd FBA fbMiSh WhD Wi?
27 Ac bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfm
MmZdh fciES bhWiA Kdm, Sm diGiS
fciES XhBA Ac bLdbhWi FchBAE MjUi
Sjbi Dc CdOh KdE, ShBdm gC bLdb-
hWi Wh FchBd ZmOhD Sjbhcm Ulfis
WhD Wi?

28 ZifDOh ZjMchD Wi? Ghdi Whbm
ZWì BLchBd EBdmC FmC ALd ZWì
BLchBd WhDz fcidc EJH FhOiA bLdb-
hWi FchBdmE S, ALd bLdbhWi ED
Whz 29 EBdm bW ThFi Mmch ZWì
BLchBd, ShchC ALd ZWì BLchBdz
BSh FjWj diGiS ABW-FhWjWc ZmXhc
WhD, Uide aiSec cjghWi ZmXhez Uide
bLdbhWiC EBd ALd bLdbhWiz MHSc
bhWfm Dchc ShciY Wh FcdmE, AèhD
ShciY FcpWz

3

1 Sm BdhGhW ZmXhc EBdm, ZWì
BLchBd EAD ZheSi FjWj dha ALm
Wi? bLdbhWi Fhb FchWiS FjWj
YhDUh ALm Wi? 2 WióD ALmz
ZCS WbjWhc YhDUh ALmz XDdh Yh-
DUh: Aèh XhFm ShW gÀd Fhdhb Wh-
Mid FcLpW ZWì BLchBdc HmLmz
3 EZBfs Shchc FjWj FjWj MWm ZmBb-
hWi FcLm, DSm FiSh EBLm? Shch
ZmBbhWi FcdmE Aèh XhFm FjWj
Shchc dhGhW ZmBbhWi FcZh Wi?
4 WhCMjZièh! gFd bhWfm biLh bhS-
dmE Aèh S ghbmfh gF ThFpWz XZiì
MZjc fciYE ALm:

DcZhUmE XcbhW bidZ Sjbhc MZhW
fPiF,
Sjbhc XÀm chD MhBZz

5 UIWiAZi bhWfm FBS Xhcm,
Abchc Wh-gF Fhbm MmZdh AcE
Xciéhc ZjMh MhD Aèh XhF FS gF,
Sm Abchc Wh-gFm ShW HCcZ EAC
ZhUmE ShBW Abchcm fhMh Uidm
BSh ShW EBŪhD? WhCMjZièhz 6 AèhD
MjUi gF BWLhY Wh FcpW, Sm ShBW
Fidh Aìh MHSc ZiKhc FcZh? 7 Shch
FpW, “Abhc biLh bhSc bhMUic ZjMh
MhD, Aèh XhF gF-BWLhYFhciz Ac
Abhc biLh bhSm MmZdh Aèhc HCcZ-
ShciY ED, Sm ShBW Abhcm HjWh-
Hhc fhBZì FcpW FmWm?” 8 BGhW
GjZ fjÛc Mjãiz DcdhHi Abch FBSbh
Wi, “AE, Abch WhYcbhWi FchS cB,
MhSm EC WhYcbhWic bhMUic ahdh
Yd bidm?” FjWj FjWj bhWfm Abchc
ZUWhb HhBA FpW, AbchE Zjdm Edh
Shdib UmBz BShD Shchc XhEWh
fhMh XhBZh

Aèhc UcZhcE gFd bhWjfc Ulfi

9 EGW Abch FiSh FBSbh? ZWì
BLchBd gifhZm Abchc ghDS FiSh aiW
MhSi ThFi ahdh Wi? WióD Whz
AHmC Abch FBLi, ZWì BLchBd Ac
aiW MhSi gFdC HjWhc Hjdhbz 10 Aèhc
FhdhbE ALm,

Zm-FLjc ZdSm FmC WhB, DFMWE
WhB;

11 AGdUhc DFMWE WhB,
FmC Aèhc Shèhf Fcm Whz

12 gFd bhWjf Zm-XTi EBHmLm,
gFd DFdHm WhYcbhW EBHmLm,
WmF Fhb Fcm Bdh FmC WhB,
DFMWE WhBz

13 Shchc bjG S XKh dhfc Gjdh FDZcc
dhGhW,
Shchc Miam Ld-KSjci bhSm,
Ac PkOc Sdm ALm, ghYc Zifz

14 Shchc Hdhc bhMm ZUULA Ac Siìh
bhS-FThD ach,

15 GjW-GhchXic dhHi Shchc XhE
AHjABd,

16 Shchc XTE Ghdi ZiWhf Ac
AghMhciz

17 fhØic XT Shch KiWm Wh,

18 Shchc Uid ThFi Aèhc Qc-GY
gciHmLmz

19 Abch MhWi, gMcS bjLhc fciES
Shchc dhHiC, Mmchc HmLm EC fciES
UmEA EBLmz MhSm Ghdi aiW MhSi
WhD, fciES XhEch ZWì BLchBdE,

bhWi Aîh MHSc FmC FjØh bhSiZhc fjMjH WhB, fZC Aèhc ZiKhcc UheE Xeoz ²⁰ FhcW fciES Abd FcdmC, AèhD bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcidiZh, Bdh FjØh WhDz EBdm fci-ESc bhMUiC bhWjf HjWhc ZmXhcm gjfiAc EDz

bhWjf Fidh Zm-FLjc gifhZm HBÛ EBW

²¹ EGW S Aèh XhFm XT ZhShB UiLpW, fciES LhehE ShBW Fidh bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ FcpWz AHm ShBW SCchS fciY Ac WZi EFdc FiShZE EC ZmXhcm Bfhch UiLpWz ²² EC XT EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Mmch BbhW AWm, EC BbhWc bhMUiC AèhD Shchcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcpWz B ZmXhcm ZWi BLchBd ECF Zh aiW MhSi ECF gFdC DF gbhWz ²³ FhcW, gFdmC HjWh FcLm, Aèhc fhW-SMèis ghbhWic fhbcT FmCcc WhBz ²⁴ EBdm BLh Ad-bLiD bhWfcm HjWhc AS ThFi ZhKhWic ZmZîh FcLpW, ShBW Aèhc cgbSc UhW gifhZm bhWfcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ Fchc XT FcLpWz ²⁵ Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, Ad-bLiD Shchc dhHi WiMc dCcm FYchc FjcZhWi UiA Aèh XhFcm Gjfi FcLpWz EC WbjWhD AèhD UmGhBLpW, MjUiE ShW WiMc LZcHhcic dhHi bhWfc XjchWh HjWhc fhMh UiSm Umci Fch, SmZC ShBW gF-BWLhYFhciz ²⁶ Ac EGW ShBW BSh UmGhBLpW, MhSm XcbhW ED, ShBW WiMm gF-BWLhYFhci Ac Mmch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWpW, Shchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpWz

²⁷ DcZhUmE bhWfm ZehB UmGhWic FjØh ALm Wi? Wh, FjØhc WhBz FmWm WhB? bhWfm fciES bhWm Fci Shc ZehB Fchc FjØh WhB Wi? Wh, ALd FTh EBd, BbhWc bhMm ZehB Fchc MhHh WhBz ²⁸ Abch MhWi, AèhD bhWfcm Shc BbhWc dhHiC Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpW, fciES bhWhc dhHi WhDz

²⁹ Sm Aèh Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc Wi, aiW MhSic dhHiE WhD Wi? WióD, ShBW aiW MhSicE Aèhz ³⁰ FhcW Aèh S DFMWCz ShBW ZWi BLchBdcM mmdh BbhWc bhMUi Zm-FLjc FBA

HBÛ FcpW, Edh aiW MhSi EFdcme FcZhz ³¹ EGW FE KhBW, BbhWc dhHi Abch fciES ZhSid Fchb Wi? Wh, bjOmC Wh! ZcJ Abch fciEScm bMZjS FciAcz

4

gMcS BZthgib (A:) ThFi Shdib

¹ Sm Abchc GhÛhWc bjd ZhY gMcS BZthgibc MiÛnHic ZmXhcm FiSh FBShb? ShBW FiSh XhBdh? ² fciES bhWhc dhHiC MjUi ShWcm Zm-FLjc FBA HWh ED, Sm ShBW WiMc ZehB UmGhBSh XhcpW, EBdm Aèhc UcZhcE S WhDz ³ FhcW Aèhc FhdhBE ALm, “BZthgibm Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWhD, AèhD ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcdhz” ⁴ FhbhdD Fhb FciA Mm ZmSW XhD, BFOh FjWj UhW WhD, BFOh Shc XhEWh bMjcz ⁵ EBdm FjWj bhWfm MjUi WiMc Abdc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, MmBW HjWhH-hccm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcpW, Sm Shc BbhWc dhHi gm GhdhL XhDz ⁶ Ac WiM Abd Lheh Aèh XhFm Mhcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcLpW, gMcS UhCUmE Shcm WmF-FXhdi FBLpWz XZiï MZjc fciYE ShBW FBch,

⁷ WmF-FXhdi ShchC, Mmchc WhYcb-hWicm bhY Fch EBLm, bhZjU-bCdhD Mmchc HjWhcm Ac gifhZE VcSh WhDz

⁸ WmF-FXhdi gC MW, Mhc HjWhcm AèhD Shc Abd-Wbh ThFi FhOi UiLpWz

⁹ Sm WmF-FXhdi Ghdi ShchcmC FEA EBLm Wi, Mmchc bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd EBLm? bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfcmE FEA EBLm Wh Wi? ED, ShchcmE WmF-FXhdi FEA EBLmz FhcW Aèhc FhdhBE XhBLi, gMcS BZthgibc BbhWc dhHiC, AèhD ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcdhz ¹⁰ FjW fbD Fcdh? bLdbhWi FchWic AHm, Wh ZhUm? WióD, bLdbhWi FchWic AHmC EBLdhz ¹¹ bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic AHmC AèhD ShWcm BbhWc dhHi Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcLdh, Ac bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi ALid Dc XcbhW Zh WifhWhz D ThFi

ZjMh MhD, bLdbhWi Wh UidmE, Ghdi BbhWc dhHi Mmchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA Vch ED, Shchc bjd ZhY EBdh gMcS BZthgibz ¹² bLdbhWi FchWic AHm gMcS BZthgibc BbhW MmdhGhW ALid, bLdbhWi FchBA MS bhWfm EC BbhWm Kdm, ShchcE bjd ZhY EBdh EC BZthgibz

BbhWc ZdmC AèhB EAUh XjcW

¹³ Aèh XhFm EAUh FcLdh, gMcS BZthgib Ac ShW GhÙhWcm B Ul-WiAc UGdUhci UiZhZ fciES bhWch dhHi B EAUh Fch EBLm Wh, ZcJ BZthgibc BbhWc dhHiC ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FciA EC EAUh FcLdhz ¹⁴ fciES bhWiA FmC MjUi UGdUhci XhBdhD, Sm S BbhW ZmFhbbh ZWiMhD Ac Aèhc EAUhcE FjWj Uhb cD Whz ¹⁵ fciESm S Aèhc HMZ dhhDz ALd FTh EBd, MmGhWE fciES WhB, BWE fciES aJHc FThe WhBz

¹⁶ DcdhHi B EAUh Ghdi bhWfc BbhWc bhMUi Xjch Fch ED, MhSm BOh Aèhc cgbSc UhW gifhZm cDz Sm BZthgibc GhÙhWc HmLm Mm EAUh Fch EBLm, BGhW Wiód Xjch Fch EBZz Ghdi fciES bhWch EFdc dhHiC XjcW Fch EBS WhD, Mmch BZthgibc BbhWc dHm fciF, Shchc dhHiE B EAUh Xjch Fch EDz ¹⁷ Aèhc FhdhE Mmdh dmGh ALm, “Abi Sjbhcm ZCS MhSic bjd ZhY ZhWhBdhbz” EC gifhZm Aèhc WMcE BZthgib EBdh Abch gFdc bjd ZhYz MmBW bchem MiÛnHi UmBW Ac MmSh EAc WhD, ESh EABSh XhpcW, gC Aèhc CXcm ShBW BbhW AWLdhz

¹⁸ EC BZthgibm MmZdh AEdhU XhEAc FjWj Afh Fchc FTh WhD, gC fbDE ShBW Aèhc CXcm acfh FciA BbhWm bMZjS cBLpWz AèhD ShWcm FBLdh, “Sjbhc GhÙhWcm Abi ALbhWc Smchc dhGhW ZmgifhZ Fcbjz” Ac EC FThe CXcm ShBW BbhW AWdhz ¹⁹ DF-f ZLc ZDEfc BZthgibm MjUiE ZjMLidh, gjcJh MWb UmEAc GmbSh Ac ShW WhB, ShW ZiZi LhDchcE gjcJh EAc ZDEF fmf EBHmLm, SmZC ShW BbhW bMZjS ALidz ²⁰ Aèhc EAUhc ZmXhcm ShW bWE FjWj fÜD ABLm Wh, ZcJ

ShBW BbhWm AcE bMZjS EBA Aèhc ShciY Fcdhz ²¹ BZthgibm XjchXjc DFiW Fcdh, AèhD Mm EAUh FcLpW, BSh Xjch Fchc GmbShE ShW ALmz ²² EC FhcWmC ShW BbhWc dhHi ShWcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ Fch EBLidz ²³ “Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ Fch EBLid,” BGhW Ghdi BZthgibc dhHi dmGh EBLm Wh, ²⁴ Abchc dhHiE dmGh EBLmz BbhWc dhHiC AèhD Abchcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcZh, FhcW Mm AèhD Abchc bhdiF BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLdh, Abch ShW CXcmC BbhW AWLiz ²⁵ Abchc HjWhc FYch gifhZm EC BLhcm bCSc ASE Sjdi UmEA EBLid, Ac Abchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fchc dhHi ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh Fch EBLidz

5

Zm-FLjc GhdhL ZWiA Gjfi Fch

¹ BbhWc bhMUi Abchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EBLm, HSiFm bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèh XhF Ac Abchc bhMm fj-fâcF ZEABd EBLmz ² EC Mm cgbSc Sdm Abch ALi, Ad-bLiD Abchcm B MhHhS AWiA XCLhBLpWz DcdhHi Aèhc bgibh XhEAc AfhD Abchc bW EGW Wióis GjfiD aci HmLmz ³ Ghdi BGhW WhD, Abch UlG-Fic bhMmE Gjfi-Zhfi Fcchbz FhcW UlG-FiD LZc AWm, ⁴ LZcm bmEA Ydm, EC bmEAD Afh-acfh AWm, ⁵ Ac EC Afh-acfh ZmFhbbh MhD Whz FhcW AèhD Abchcm Mm XhF cjjg UiLpW, B XhF cjgm Abchc Uidc bhMm AèhB bgäs MWbhDz

⁶ Abch S FbMjc-dhKhc ALdhb, fPiF fbDD Abchc dhGhW HjWhHhccm ZhKhWic dhHi, Ad-bLiD WiMc MhW FjcZhWi Uidhz ⁷ FjWj XcmMHhc bhWfc dhHi fhVhcWS FmC MhW UidhBS KhD Wh, Sh-E GjZ ahdh MWc dhHi AGSh FmC UidmE UidhBS Xhcmz ⁸ EBdm Abch HjWhHhc ghdSmC Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz EGhW ThFi XcbhW bidm, AèhD Abchcm FS bhDA FcpWz

⁹ Ac Ad-bLic FjcZhWic CLièhD MmZdh Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ EBLi, Sm EGW Ad-bLic bhMUi Abch

Aèhc fhMh ThFiE cmghB XhBbj, BOH S fjèAWh Wióisz ¹⁰ Abch AHm Aèhc UlfbW ALdhh, gC fbD ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhc bCSc CLièhD, ShW dHm Abchc bidW EBLmz Sm S Ad-bLic MiÛh EBA CPhc bhMUi EGW AcE Zmfi Wióis, Abch WhMhS XhBbjz ¹¹ Ghdi BGhW WhD, Mhc CLièhD EC bidW EBLm, Abchc bhdiF EC BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi EGW Aèhc Whbm Gjfi-ZhfiE Fcchbz

gMcS AUb (A:) Ac Ad-bLic SjdWh

¹² DFMW bhWfc bhMUi UIWiABS HjWh ABA ghbhBLid, Ac EC HjWhc bhMUi bCSE ABLidz ZhUm gFd bhWfmC HjWh FcLm, DcdhHi gFdc dhHiC bCS ABA AMiLmz ¹³ gMcS bjLhc fciES WhMidc AHmE UIWiABS HjWh ALidz EBdm fciES ALid Wh HSiFm HjWhcm gifhZE Vch EBS Whz ¹⁴ Sh-E ZhZh AUb ThFi bjLh WZic Abd XcMØ Mmch AUbc dhGhW fchfci Aèhc gjFjbc m ahJHiLm Wh, Shchc CXcmE bCSm ZmOhHici FcLmz

Sm FjWj FjWj FhcWm ZhZh AUbc dHm, ZhUm SfcY AWh EC Ad-bLicE bid ALidz ¹⁵ EBdm ZhZh AUbc WhYcbhWi Ac Aèhc cgbSc UhWc bhMm ZCS SYhS ALmz gC DFMWc WhYcbhWic UhD ZCSc dhHi bCS ABd Ac AcF MW, bhWi BLh Ad-bLic bmgm-cZhWic bhMUi Mm cgbSi UhW ABd, Aèhc B cgbS AcE ZCS Zmfi Zhei Hmdz ¹⁶ Ac DFMW bhWfc HjWhD Mmdh Yd UmGh Hmd, Aèhc cgbSc UhW S BdHghW WhDz Ghdi DFMW bhWfc HjWhc dhHi ZCS bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLmz EBdm ZCS Zmfi XcibhWm HjWh Fchc ZhUmE Aèhc EC cgbSm ZCS MWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EBLmz ¹⁷ DFMW bhWfc HjWhc dhHi MmZdh bCSm Abchc CXcm ZmOhHici FcLm, Sm ULLch AcF MW, bhWi BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi Abch Mmch Aèhc cgbSm Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ EBLi, AbchE Edh FS Zmfi Wióis EBA AèhB MiÛnHi XhBA gFdShc CXcm chMÍ Fcbjz

¹⁸ ALd FTh EBd, DFMW bhWfc HjWhc dhHi Mmdh gFd bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLm, ECdh DFOh WmF Fhbc bhMUi gFd bhWfcm Zm-FLjc

GhdhL FBA HBÛ EAc fjMjH UmEA EBLmz EC fjMjHc Yd EBd AGmci MiÛnHiZ ¹⁹ MmbW VcE, DFMW bhWfc EZhBÐshc dhHi ZCS bhWjf HjWhHhc EBLpWz ECdh DFMW bhWfc ZhBÐshc dhHi ZCS bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EBLmz ²⁰ DcbhMm fciESc gjFjb-AgFhbE WhMid EBHmd, MhSm B WhYcbhWic gifhZc XcibhW AcE Zhei MhDz EBdm WhYcbhWi MmWE Zheid, BWE Aèhc cgbS AcE ZCS ZheiHmdz ²¹ B cgbS Zheid, MhSm bCSc bhMUi AHm HjWhD Mmdh ZmOhHici FcLid, EGW Zm-FLjc GhdhL EAc bhMUi Aèhc cgbSm ECdh chMÍ Fcmz Ac EShc Yd gifhZm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD AGmci MiÛnHi XhBz

6

HjWhc MiÛnHi fmf, WDA MiÛnHic ffcj

¹ Sm EGW Abch Edh FBShb Wi, Abchc CXcm MhSm Aèhc cgbS AcE Zheo, DcdhHi Abch AcE HjWh FchS cB? ² WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! HjWhc ZhZSm Abch S bciHmLi, Sm B bjcUh ghdSm EGW Ac FmbWm HjWhc FhbE cBShb? ³ ABËh, Abch MS MWm Ad-bLic Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcLi, Abch S ShW bCSc dHmE fciF EBLiz ⁴ EC HjLdc FhdE Abchcm S Ad-bLic dHm FDZc UmEA EBLmz Ac HhBZi ZhY AèhD ShW bgh FjUcSm Ad-bLicm Mmdh FDZc ThFi MiÛh Fci SjdLpW, PiF ECdh AbchE MhWj WDA MiÛnHiD UiW FhOhBz ⁵ Ac Abch MmZdh Ad-bLic bCSE fciF EBLi, Sm ShBW Mmdh bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPLpW, Edh AbchE ShW MiÛh EAc dHm fciF cBbjz ⁶ Abch BGhW MhWi, Abchc fcidc ZU GhBfcm ZmFhbh Fchc WiESm Abchc XjchW 'Abi' cm Ad-bLic dHm LdiZc CXcm bhciA YhdhBd EBLm, MhSm Abch Ac HjWhc Hjdhh Wh cBz ⁷ FhcW Mhc bCS EBMhD, gm S HjWhc FZMh ThFi GhdhL XhBdiLmz ⁸ Sm Ad-bLic dHm MmZdh Abchc bcW EBLm, EGW Abchc BbhW EBd, ShW dHm MiÛnHiE XhBbjz

⁹ Abch MhWi, Ad-bLi bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPiLpW Fci ShW Ac bCS

EBS WhDz bCSc FjWj GmbSh ShW CXcm WhBz ¹⁰ ALdm ShW Mm bCS EBLm, BSh S HjWhc GmbSh ZiWhf Fchc dhHi Ghdi DFZhcC EBLmz Ac EGW ShW Mm MiÛnHi ALm, BSh S Aèhc bgibhc dhHi MiÛh ALpWz ¹¹ PiF ECdh, SjbchE bWE FciE, HjWhc GmbShc ZmXhcm Sjbchc bcW EBHmLm, EGW Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Aèhc bgibhc dhHi MiÛh ALz

¹² DcdhHi bCSc MjFh Sjbchc B fcide CXcm HjWhcm FjWj dhGhW ZmOhHici FcSm UiE Wh, fcidcm ZU GhBfc ASE fXi UiE Whz ¹³ fcide FjWj EJHcm ZU Fhbc ASiAc ZhWhBE Whz ZcJ WiMcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EA MW bWE FciA XjchXjci Aèhc ASE fXi UmE, fcide gFd EJHcm WmF Fhbc ASiAc gifhZm Aèhc Whbm ZidhB UmEz ¹⁴ Sjbch S HjWhc Hjdhb WhD, fciESc AEShDE WhD, Ghdi Aèhc cgbSc Sdm ALz

¹⁵ Sm EGW FiSh FcShb? fciESc AESh ThFi Lheh XhBA, Aèhc cgbSc AEShD ALi Fci, Abch Ghdi HjWh FcShb Wi? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! ¹⁶ Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, Sjbch MmZdh WiMcm FmCcc ASE fXi UiA Shc gjFjb bhYiF KdE, Sm DbWmC S Shc Hjdhb ZWiMhEz EdhGhW Sjbch gDS HjWhc Hjdhb ZWiA bcZhd, AcWhD Aèhc Hjdhb ZWiA WmF Fhb FcZhdz ¹⁷ Aèh XhFc fjFjc, AHm MjUiE Sjbch HjWhc Hjdhb ALdhD, Sh-E BLhDB SciFhc Shdib XhBA ghci, Uidm-MhWm BShc Afif EBLz ¹⁸ HjWhc Hjdhb ThFi Lheh XhBA, WmF Fhbc Hjdhb EBLz

¹⁹ ahBapWcm, Sjbchc AGdc FbMjci UmGiA Abi Sjbchc dHm bhWjf ZjdiD bhSichb, AHm Mmdh Sjbchc fcide EJHcm WhXhFi Ac ZU GhBfc Hjdhb ZhWhBLdhD, EGWE PiF ECdh, XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi, MhcMic EJHcm WmF Fhbc Hjdhbis fXi UmEz

²⁰ Sjbch MmZdh HjWhc Hjdhb ALdhD, B fbD S WmF Fhbc UhD-UhDBí ThFi AMhU ALdhDz ²¹ AHc ZU Fhb-FhMc FTh bWE EBdm EGW Sjbchc fcb dhHm, Sm FE KhBW, BSh Fhbm Sjbchc FiSh dha EBS? BShc gmF Yd S bcWz ²² EBdm EGW Sjbch HjWhc Hjdhb ThFi AMhU EBA, Aèhc

XTc Hjdhb ZWiA XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhBchD, Dc gmF Yd S AGmci MiÛnHiz ²³ ALdm HjWhc bMjci EBd bCS, EBdm Aèhc cgbSc UhW EBdHi Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD AGmci MiÛnHiz

7

fciESc Hjdhb ThFi GhdhL

¹ Sm E ahB EFD, gMcS bjLhc fciESc ZifD S Sjbchc MhWhC ALmz ShE Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, fciESc UhZi-UhEA bhWfc CXcm ZEABd ThFm, Ghdi MiÛh ThFh XcMØz ² Mmdh, MhbhB MSUiW MiSh ALm, ESUiW Shc ZC Shc AEShD ZhÛh cD, Ac MhbhBc bCSc ZhUm Shc ZC B ZhÛw ThFi GhdhL Xhdz ³ Ac MhbhB MiSh ThFSm ZC MjUi ULLch ZmOhc HmLm ghJHh ZD, ShBcm S MiWhFjc gifhZm HWh EDz EBdm MhbhBc bCSc ZhUm ShB MhbhBc ZhÛw ThFi ABW bhYiF GhdhL Xhd, DcZhUm ShB EBÛ MWc HmLm ZiA ZBdm MiWhFjc WhDz

⁴ ahBapWcm, PiF EC dhGhWC, Ad-bLic fcide bCSc bhMUi fciESc ZhÛw ThFi Sjbchc bCS EBHmLm Fci, EGW Sjbch EBÛ MWc ZhÛWE MhBShD Xhc, Ac EC EBÛ MW EBdh, bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EA gC BLh Ad-bLi, MhSm Abchc MiÛnHiS Aèhc Whbm WmF XTc Yd Vcmz ⁵ AHm MmZdh Abch fcide bcMiD KdShb, EC fbD fciESm Abchc bhMc HjWhc ZU GhBfcm GjKhBA gMhH FcS, EC FhcWm Abchc fcide EJH EFdm bCSc XTi HjWhc Yd VcSz ⁶ Sm AHm Abch Mm fciESc ZhÛWE ALdhb, BSh ThFi Abchc bCS EBHmLm, EGW Abch B fciESc ZhÛw ThFi GhdhL XhBLiz DcdhHi Abch Ac gi diGiS fciESc Hjdhb WhD, Ghdi AèhB XhF cjgm WDA MiÛnHic Hjdhb ThFi Fciz

fciESm HjWhcm gMhH Fcm

⁷ EGW Abch Edh FBShb Xhci Wi, fciESmC HjWh FchD? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! ALd FTh EBd, fciES Wh ThFdm S Abi ZjMShb Xhdhb Wh EWm, HjWh Fi MiWifz fciESm MjUi Wh FBS, dja-dhdK FciE Wh, Sm dhdK Fcdm FiSh ED, BSh Abch ZjMdhb Wh EWmz ⁸ Ac EC gjFjbc fjMjH ZjMiA

Abhc aiScm HjWh ghbhBA, gFd Wb-
jWhc dja-dhdK MWb UiLmz fciES
Wh ThFdm S HjWhE bchc dhGhW
KjXKhX cDz ⁹ Abhc MiÛnHiS fciEScm
ahdhbØm KiWhc AHm Abi S MiSh
ALdhh, EBdm EC gjFjb MhWhc dHm
dHmC HjWh gMhH Ebd, Ac Abhc
bCS Ebdz ¹⁰ ZjMchD Wi, Mm fciESm
Abi MiÛnHi XhEAc FTh, gC fciESm
Abhc dhHi bcW dBA ABdz ¹¹ fciESc
EC gjFjbc fjMjH XhBA HjWhD Abhcm
OHid, EC gjFjbc ZdmC HjWhD Abhc
MhW FheiA Widz

¹² EBdm BGhW S ghLh, bjLh WZic
UmEA fciES XZiï, Dc gjFjb-AgFhbE
XZiï, BSh fPiF Ac ahdh MiWifz ¹³ Sm
EC ahdh MiWifmC FiSh Abhc bcW
AWd Wi? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC WhD!
ZcJ HjWhDC BSh FcLm, gm ahdh Mi-
Wif UiA Abhcm bhciA ghci XcbhW
UmGhBd, HjWh S HjWhz Ac EC gjFjb-
AgFhbmC ZjMh MhD, HjWh Ebd bì Ze
MHBÛz

Uide dHm fcide dhehB

¹⁴ Abch S MhWi, fciES EBdHi
cjghWi MHSc, EBdm Abi EBdhh cÃ-
bhjfc MHSc, Abi fcide bcMic ZhÛWE
ThFhD HjWhc Hjdhh EBLiz ¹⁵ Abi
WiMmC S ZjMi Wh, Abi FiSh Fhb
Fciz ALdm Abi MmSh FcShb KhB,
BSh Wh FciA, MmShcm iÛhB EShC
Fciz ¹⁶ Ac MmSh FcShb KhB Wh,
Edh HjWhc Fhb MmZdh Fci, Sm Abi
DbWmC ðiFhc FciAc, fciES ALdmE
ahdh MiWifz ¹⁷ BSh ThFi ZjMh MhD,
Abi WiMm BdH FciAc Wh, EBdm
Abhc bhMm Mm HjWhD ZfS Fcm,
gm-C Abhcm UiA BSh FchDz ¹⁸ Ac
Abi S ZjMiAc, Abhc dCc bhMm, bhWi
fcide GhBfc bhMm ahdh FjWj MiWifC
WhBz Abi WmF Fhb Fchc GiAd
ThFdmE, Abhc fhbcTD Fjdhd Whz
¹⁹ FhcW Abi MmSh WmF Fhb FcShb
KhB, BSh FcShb Xhci Wh, EBdm Mm
ZU Fhb FcShb KhB Wh, EShC Fciz
²⁰ Sm MmSh FcShb KhB Wh, EShC
MmZdh Fci, Dc bhWi Ebd BSh Abi Fci
Wh, ZcJ Mm HjWhD Abhc bhMm ZfS
Fcm, gm-C BSh FchDz

²¹ EGW Abhc WiMc aiScmC Um-
GiAc, DFOh ZU ciXjd Fhb Fcmc, Abi

WmF Fhb FchS dhHdm, ZU Fhb Db-
WmC ABA AMi MhDz ²² ALdm Abhc
Uide GhBLdS bhYiF Abi AèhB gjFjb-
AgFhbm Gjfi EBz ²³ EBdm Abhc fcide
EJHc bhMm ULLch AcF GhBLdSm Fhb
Fcmc, Abhc Uidm WmF Fhbcm XLÛ
FcdmE, EC ZU GhBLdSm Abhc Uide
dHm MjÐ FciA, Abhcm Shc HjdhhBiS
ZhÛiA chGmz ²⁴ Abhc Ze ZU WLiZ!
Abhc fcide EC ZU GhBLdS, MmHiD
Abhcm bCSc XTm OhWm, Shc AS
ThFi Fm Abhcm ZhKhBZ? ²⁵ Aèhc
fjFjc, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Shc
AS ThFi Abhcm ZhKhBLpW! EGW
Wióis ZjMh MhD, Uide UiF ThFi Abi
AèhB fciESc HjdhhBi Fci, EBdm fcide
bcMic UiF ThFi Abi HjWhc GhBLdSc
HjdhhBi Fciz

8

AèhB XhF cggj XhEAc Yd

¹ Sm EC Shdib ThFi Abch ZjMi,
BLh Ad-bLic Mmch AXW MW ZWi
HmLpW, EGW Shchcm Ac Ulf
fhBZi Fch EBS WhDz ² HjWh Ac
bCSc AS ThFi Abhcm GhdhL Fch
EBLm, MiÛnHi UmEch cggm BLh Ad-
bLic CLièhD GhdhL FcLpWz ³ cÃ-
bhjfc fcide ZU GhBfc dhHi fciESm
Abhcm ZhKhBS XhcLm Wh, Ac
fciESm MmSh FcS XhcLm Wh, AèhD
S WiMmC BSh FcLpWz ShBW ShW
WiMc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèhcm
Abchc dhGhW HjWhHhc bhWfc
LjcSm XhPhBdh, HjWhc GmbShcm
ZiWhf Fchc dhHiz Ac EC bhDAc MWc
MhW FjcZhWic bhMUi HjWhc ZiKhc
FciA Shc GmbShcm ZhSid Fci Uidhz
⁴ ShBW Abchc XÀ dBA BSh Fcdh,
Abch Mmch cÃ-bhjfc fcide GhBfm Wh
KdiA cggc Zfm Kdi, EC Abchc dhHi
fciESc UhZi-UhEA AUhD Fcdhz

⁵ fcide ZU GhBfc AShD MmSh bh-
Wjf KdpW, Shchc bWE ZU GhBfc
ZhD GiAdi ThFm, Ac Mmch XhF cggc
AShD, Shchc bW S XhF cggc Gjfi
bhYiF KdSm GiAdi cDz ⁶ fcide ZU
GhBf Mm Fhbc GiAdi, BShc Yd Ebd
bcW, EBdm XhF cggc GiAdm Kdch
Yd Ebd MiÛnHi Ac fhØiz ⁷ Mm MWc
bW fcide ZU GhBfc ZhD GiAdi, B
bW S Aèhc UlfbW, gm AèhB fciES
bhWSm chMi WhD, bhWS XhcmE

Whz⁸ DcdhHiC MmSh bhWjfcidc ZU
GhBfc AEShD KdpW, Shch Aèhcm Gjfi
FcSh XhcpW Whz

⁹ EBdm Sjbche Uide MmZdh Aèhc
cgg ZfS FcpW, Sm Sjbch S fcidc ZU
GhBfc AEShD WhD, ZcJ XhF cggc
AEShDz ALd FTh Ebd, Ad-bLic cgg
Mhc bhMm WhB, gm Ad-bLic WhDz

¹⁰ Ac ghLhC MjUi Ad-bLi Sjbche
bhMm ThFpW, Sm HjWhc Yd gifhZm
Sjbche fcid bche XTi EBdmE, XhF
cggc Yd gifhZm Sjbch S MiÙhz AèhD
S Sjbchem Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ
FcLpWz ¹¹ Ac gC BLhcm MmBW
bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FcLpW, EC Aèhc cgg
MmZdh Sjbche Uide ZfS FcpW, Sm
ShW EC cggc Zdm bCSc AEShD ThFh
Sjbche fcidcmE MiÙnHi UhW FcZhz

¹² DcdhHi E ahB Efd, fcidc ZU
GhBfc HmLm Abch Ac PmFhS WhD,
EC ZU GhBfc EViWm KdhcE Mcjc
WhDz ¹³ EGW fcidc ZU GhBfc AEShD
Kddm S Sjbch KicFhdc dhHi bcZhd,
EBdm XhF cggc Zdm fcidc gFd
WhYcbhWicm ZiWhf Fcièm KicFhd
MiÙh cBZhDz ¹⁴ FhcW Aèhc cggc Zdm
Mmch Kdm, ShchC Aèhc AEdhUz
¹⁵ Sjbch S Hjdhbic cgg XhBL Wh, Sm
Ac QchBShD FmWm? Sjbch Ghdi
gC Aèhc cgg XhBL, MmBW Sjbchem
AEdhU EAc DGSiAc UiLpWz DcdhHiC
Aèh XhFcm Abch cjghWi Aäh, XZiï
ZhZh FBA QhFi ¹⁶ Abche Uide bhMc
AèhB XhF cggmE Edh fhÀi UiA FBch,
Abch Aèhc AEdhUz ¹⁷ Abch MmZdh
AEdhU, Sm Abch bCcfi ZhO XhBbjz
Ad-bLiD Aèhc HmL ThFi bCcfi ZhO
XhBZh, Ac ShW dHm AbchE XhBbjz
Ghdi Abch ShW dHm ULG-Fi fBÛ
Fcdm, ShW dHm HCcZ-bgibhcE ahH
XhBbjz

Abch FjW dhGhW ZhO XhBbj

¹⁸ ahBApWcm, Abch ZhUm Mm
bgibh XhBbj, BShc SjdWhD EGWFjc
B ULG-Fi FjØhc WhD, BSh S Abi
MhWiz ¹⁹ gC fbD ABdm UmGh
MhBZ Fm Fm ShW ALd AEdhU,
Dchem UmGhc dhHiC Aèhc XDUh
Fch gFdShD MhWm-XchWm Zhc
KhBchz ²⁰ FhcW ShW XDUh Fch
gFdShC EGW Efhc EBHmLmz BSh

FjWj WiMm WiMm Efhc EBHmLm
Wi? Wh, ZcJ AèhDC Shchcm gC XTm
Lhei UiLpWz EBdm DcdHm ShBW EC
AfhE UiLpW, ²¹ DFUiW BSh gFdSh
ZiWhfc AS ThFi GhdhL EBA, Aèhc
AEdhU Efdc Øhviwsh Ac HCcZc ahHi
EBS XhcZz ²² EGW XcmØ UmGiAc,
gjcjÍh XDUhc FhdE bh'D Mmdh ZjF
YhOhBA KièhBW, ShW XDUh Fch
gFdShDC Edh AghMhci Fci KièhBchz
²³ Ghdi BGhW WhD, AbchE gC Mm
bgibh ZhUm XhBbj, Dc XDdh Fiï
gifhZm AèhB XhF cggcm EGW XhBLi,
XhBA ZhFi Fiïc dhHi AbchE Edh
KièhBAcz Ac gC Fiï XhEAc UiWc dhHi
Zhc KhBac, Mm UiW Abchem Aèhc
AEdhU gifhZm MhBc Fch EBZ, bhWi
Mm UiW Abche fcidcm ZiWhfc AS
ThFi GhdhL Fch EBZz ²⁴ Abch GhdhL
EAc EC Afh XhBLi, BbhW AWhc
FhdEz Sm MmSh MiWif bhWfm
UmGidhD, BSh UmGhc dhHi gm Ac
Afh Fcm Wh, MmSh UmGhEBHmLm,
BShcm UmGhc Afh Ac FmWm FcS?
²⁵ EBdm Wh UmGh MiWifcm UmGhc
dhHi Abch VpÛ VciA Zhc KhBz

²⁶ BSh Lheh Abche FbMjcic fbD S
XhF cggm Abchem fhBÛ FcpWz ULA
Fchc FhdE Abch FiSh KhBShb, BSh S
Abch MhWi Whz EBdm bjGUi MmSh
FEAc fhBÛ WhB, Uide FhÛwc dHm
XhF cggm WiMmC Abche XÀ EBA,
BShc dhHi biWSi FcpWz ²⁷ FhcW
MmBW bhWfc Uide Shèhf FcpW,
ShBW S XhF cggc FThE ZjMpWz XhF
cggm Aèhc bcMi bhYif ShW XhF ZÛh
Efdc dhHi biWSi FcpWz

²⁸ Abch MhWi, Aèhcm Mmch bgäs
FcpW, bhWi AèhD ShW WiMc bcMi
bhYif Mmchem UhES UiLpW, Shche
ahdhBc dhHi gFdShD DFdHm Fhb
Fcmcz ²⁹ AèhD Mmchem AH ThFiC
ShW WiMc dhHi XLÛ Fci chGLidh,
Shchem ShW GhL bhDAc MW BLhc
dhGhW EAc dhHiC XLÛ FcLidh,
MhSm EC BLh BZWjèhc, Dch gFdc Ze
ahB EBWz ³⁰ ShBW AHm Mmchem
XLÛ FcLidh, ShchemC UhES Uidhz
Ac Mmchem UhES Uidh, Shchem
Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcdh,
Ac Mmchem Zm-FLjc HBÛ Fcdh,
Shchem ShW WiMc HCcZ-bgibhE
UhW Fcdhz

Aèhc bgäSc Zd-fÄi

³¹ EGW BSh ZmXhcm Abch FiSh FBSbh? ðDEJ Aèh XhF MmZdh Abchc XÀm, Sm Abchc ZiXÀm FmHj dhHS? ³² Abch gFdcM ZhKhWic dhHi, AèhD MmZdh ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm ZidhB UiSmE WhchM EBdh Wh, ShWcm bCSc ASE fXi Uidh, Sm EC bhDac MWc dHm gFdShC Abchem UhW FcSh WhD Wi? ³³ Ac AèhD ShW WiMc dhHi Mmchcm XLÛ FcLpW, Dchc ZicjÐm Whdif UiZhc fhBÐ Fhc? AèhD WiMmC Shchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcLpWz ³⁴ Sm Shchcm FmHjD Ulfis? Mmchc dhHi gC BLh Ad-bLic bCS EBLm, bCSc ZhUm MiÛh FciE SjdH EBLm, ShBW EGW Aèh XhFc QhBW Hhdhc SÇE ZBA, Abchc dhHi biWS-Fhli FchS ALpWz ³⁵ DcdhHi Bdh FjWj MiWif ALm Wi, MmShD Abchem Ad-bLic bgäs ThFi AdH FcS? Mjdbj- WicMhSW, Mhdh-MWÏwh, bWc Fi, GhEA-YiÛhc EahZ, ZiXU-AXU Zh UlfbWc SdjAc? ³⁶ XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm,

Sjbhc Whbc dhHi

Abchem gc-ghbmfh GjW Fch Ecz bhWfc KGJS Abch EBDhb Zdic XhPhz

³⁷ Wh, Bdh FjØhc WhBz FhcW Mm BLhD Abchem ES bgäs FcLpW, ShW Zdm Abch BSh gFdShSC XjchXjc MpB EBacz ³⁸ Sm Abi BGhW ahdhbØmc MhWi, MiÛnHi Zh bCS, Yiciïh Zh BZdiLc FjWj Kmdh, EGW Zh aZ-ifSc FjWjShDC, FjWj dhGhW fÄiDC, ³⁹ ALbhWc Zh XhShdc Zh XDUh EA FjWj MiWifmC Abchem Aèhc bgäs ThFi AdH FcS XhcS WhDz ShW EC bgäs S Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD XhBLiz

**fciESm EXhcH EBdmE,
ZWi BLchBdc gmf cÀh
BbhWm**

9

(9:1-11:36)

Aèhc XLÛAc EXLÛ

¹ Abi Ad-bLicm fhÀi chGiA, DÀmcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Abhc ZiZmFmE

XhF cjcjc dHm EBA EC fhÀi Umcz ² ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc Ze AYLjL Ac fibhgiW Fi dhHmcz ³ ghDcm ghD, Abi dhÛSic FhShcE HiA Ad-bLic HmL ThFi gchBd EBAE MjUi, Abhc MhSic ahBAPW ZWi BLchBdcM ZhKhBSbh XhcShbz ⁴ AèhD S ZWi BLchBdcM ShW WiMc AEdhUc DGSiAc UiLpW, ShW fhW-SMèi UmGhBLpW, ShW dHm bidWc CLièh Efd FhBb FcLpW, fciES WhMid FcLpW, ShW DZhUS-ZÛnHic fjMjH Fci UiLpW Ac ZCS dhGhW EAUhE FcLpWz ⁵ gMcS BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZ WZi ALdh ZWi BLchBdc bjd bjcäz ZhUm BLh Ad-bLiE S cÄ-bhjfc ZhD ThFi Dchc GhÛhwec MWb dBLpW, DBW gFdShc CXcAdh, MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW ShciY ECFz AbiWz

⁶ gjWE, Aèhc EAUh Efd EGW MmW ZmFhbh EBHmLm, Bdh FjØh WhDz FhcW ZWi BLchBdc bhMm MWb EBd FciC, Dch gFd S ALd ZWi BLchBd WhDz ⁷ gMcS BZthgibc GhÛhw FciC Shch MmW ShW ALd AEdhU, Bdh FjØh WhDz Zcj FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Sjbhc XjA BLghFc GhÛhwcmC Sjbhc GhÛhw FBA HWh EBZz” ⁸ bhWi BLchBd MhSic bhMm MWb EBLm HSiFmC bWE FciE Wh, Sjbch Aèhc AEdhU ZWiHmLz Ghdi Aèhc EAUh bhYiF Mmch AEdhU ZWLm, ShchcmC BZthgibc GhÛhw gifhZm HBÛ Fch EBZz

⁹ ZjMchD Wi, AèhD S gMcS BZthgibc HmLm EC EAUh FcLdh, “LhbWc ZLc EC KhÛE Abi YiciA ABbj, EC fbD Sjbhc ZiZi LhDchc FjdE DF XjA ThFZz” ¹⁰ Ac EC XjA EBdh, Abchc XjcZ-Xjcf gMcS BLghFz Ghdi BGhW WhD, EC BLghFc ZiZi cmZmFhc XmOc Mjec XjApW DFB ZhYc AEdhU EBdmE, ¹¹⁻¹² Dch bh’c XmOE ThFh ghdSm MmZdh ahdh-Zjch FiËj FcLpW Wh, gC fbD AèhD cmZmFhcm FBLdh, “Sjbhc Ze XjA S gjcj XjAc Hjdhb EBZz” EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, AèhD ShW bjWfh Xjch Fchc GiAdm bhWfcm XLÛ FcpW, FmCcc Abdc ZhD Wh KhBA, ShW WiMc XLÛ bhYiF ZhLiA WmBWz ¹³ DcdhHiC XhF FiShZE dmGh ALm,

“Abi S BAFjZcm bgäs FcLi, EBdm Shc ahB Bfcm gchBA chGLiz”

¹⁴ Sm EGW Abch FBShb Wi, AèhDE EZiKhc FcpW? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! ¹⁵ AèhD gMcS bjLhcm FBLdh, “Abi Mhcm Gjfi UDA Fcbj, Ac Mhcm Gjfi cgb Fcbjz” ¹⁶ EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, cgbS S FmCcc KmihD Zh BÈhD bidm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc bmgmcZhWi ThFiC bidmz ¹⁷ ALbhWi FiShZc ADASE ALm, AèhD YochCWcm FBLdh, “Abi Sjbhcm ZhUfh ZhWhBLi, MhSm Sjbhc bhMUi gFdm Abhc didh-Gmdh UmGiA, ghch UlWiABS Abhc Whb MhBc EDz” ¹⁸ Sm UmGh MhD, AèhD ShW WiMc Gjfi bhYiF FmCccm UDA FcpW, Ac FmCcc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBWz

Aèhc HMZ Ac cgbS

¹⁹ EGW Sjbch Abhcm MiFhBShD Xhc, “Aèhc bcMic ZhBch MmZdh FmC FjØh FcS Xhcm Wh, Sm AèhD FmWm bhWfc Ulf-SicjOi HWpW?” ²⁰ B LEAdc fjMh MjAX Ebd, Aèhc CXcm bhShc Sjbi Fm? FmC MjUi FjWj MiWif ZhWhD, Sm Shc ZhWhBd MiWifm MiFhBS XhcZ Wi, Abhcm FmWm Bdh ZhWhBdhD? ²¹ DF bhOi ThFi Fjbhcm WhWhW MhSc MiWif ZhWhBS Xhcm Wh Wi? BShc FjWjOh Bìsi FhbE Ac FjWjOh fhVhcW FhbE dhHmz

²² PiF EdhGhW, AèhD ShW dhÛs Ac FjUcSi GmbSh UmGhBSh KhBLdh, Ac Mmche CXcm B dhÛs RhdiSh KhBLdh, Dche XhEWh ALid Ghdi ZiWhfi HMZ, Sh-E ShBW ZCS Ze LZc FciA Shche BSh fBì Fcdhz ²³ ShBW BSh fBì Fcdh, FhcW AcFZhc WiMc FjUcSi fhW-SMèic FTh MhWhBSh KhBdhz Ac Mmchem UDA FcLpW, Dchem ShBW AHm ThFiC MjBS FciA chGLidh, ShW fhW-SMèi UmGhWic GiAdmz ²⁴ ALdm AbchC Ebdhb gC UDAc MWz Abchem ShBW Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc bhM ThFiC UhES UiA AWLpW Wh, EBÛ MhSic bhM ThFiE S AWLpWz ²⁵ gMcS gjLiA WZic LgiYhS AèhD FBLpW,

MmSh bhWjf Abhc XtMh WhD,

ShchemE Abhc WiMc XtMh ZhWhBbjz

Ac Mmch Abhc bhDAc bhWjf ALid Wh, ShchemE bhDAc bhWjf FBA QhFbjz

²⁶ Mm MbiWE FEA EBLid, Sjbch Abhc XtMh WhD,

gC MbiWEC Shchem MiÛh Aèhc AEdhU FEA EBZz

²⁷ EBdm ZWi BLchBdc ZmXhcm gMcS BfhDA WZiD FBLdh,

HWhc Zhdh MjUiE Shch UciAc Kcc Zhdjc dhGhW ZmgifhZ, SmZC Shche bhMc GjZ gjcj DF EjfD GhdhL XhBZhz

²⁸ bhZjU bCdhD MHSc XhEWh Mm fhMh MjBS FcLpW, EC fjèAwh fhMh GjZ MdUiC UiZhz

²⁹ gMcS BfhDA WZiD AcE ZhShBLpW, “Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm MjUi Abchc dhHi FiLj bhWfcm MiÛh Wh chGSh, Sm Abchc Ufh S dhÛsi LhUlB Ac Abjch OhCWc dhGhW Ebd EWmz”

ZWi BLchBd Zm-XTi EAc FhcW

³⁰ Sm Abch EC FThC FBBj, aiW MhSi EFdm MjUiE Aèhc XcmMHhc ZÛh EAc Kmih FcLm Wh, SmZC BbhW AWhc bhMUi Shch Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc ZWiHmLmz ³¹ Ac ZWi BLchBdm Ghdi fciES bhWiA XcmMHhc ZWS KhBLid, EBdm fciES bhWS XhcLm Whz ³² ABÈh, Shch FmWm XhcLm Wh? Shch BbhWc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi Fhb-FhMc Abdc CXcm acfh FcLm, DcdhHi XhcLm Whz bhWfm Mm XhÍcE Cìh GhBW, ShchE EC XhÍcE Cìh GhBLpWz ³³ B ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Abi MmcjMhdmbE Edh DF XhÍc ZEABLi,

Mm XhÍcE bhWfm Cìh GhBA XeZz EBdm Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWZ, gm FjWjbØmc fcbiÛh EBS WhDz

10

¹ Sm E ahB EFd, ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc Uidc EC YciAU ALm, Abi Aèhc UcZhcE UIA FciAc, Shch MhWj WhMhS XhBWz ² Shchc ZmXhcm Abi EGhWC FBchb, Shchc bWc bhMm Aèhc DfFi ALm, EBdm Shch MhWm Wh, Aèhc UcZhcE FmbWm XcmMHhc ZWh MhDz ³ Aèhc UcZhcE Zm-FLjc GhdhL EAc XT Wh MhWhD, Shch B XTcm bhWLM E Wh, Shch Ghdi fciES Abd FciA XcmMHhc ZWS KhDz ⁴ EC fciESc gFd UhZi-UhEA Ad-bLiD S AUhD FcidLpW, DcdhHi ShW CXcm Mmch BbhW AWm, Aèhc UcZhcE Shchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EDz

AèhB WhMhSc ZmZìh gFdc dhHi

⁵ fciES Abd FciA Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc EAc ZmXhcm, gMcS bjLhD SCchS FiShZE dmGLpW, “Mmch fciES bhWS KhD, Shch XjchXjc bhWdm ZhKiZz” ⁶ Ac BbhWc Zdm bhWjf Fidh Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc ZWm B ZmXhcm Aèhc FhdhbE dmGh ALm, “bWm bWm FBE Wh, Fm HiA ALbhWE CPiS?” Dc bhWi EBd, gWE CPiA Ad-bLicm dhbhBA AWSz ⁷ Zh BGhWE FBE Wh, “Fm HiA XhShdE dhbS?” Dc bhWi EBd, gWE dhbiA Ad-bLicm FDZc ThFi SjdIA AWSz ⁸ Wh Bdh FjØh WhD, FhcW dmGh ALm, “ALdm Aèhc Fhdhb S Sjbhc GjZ VhcE ALm, BSh Sjbhc bjGE Ac Sjbhc UidE ALmz” Ac Abch MmSh SZdiH Fcchb, BShC S gC Fhdhbz ⁹ EGW SjbI MjUi bjGm ðiFhc FcE gMcS BLhC bhdiF, Ac Uidm DFiW FcE, AèhD ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, Sm SjbI AGmc XhBZhDz ¹⁰ FhcW Uidm BbhW AWdm AèhD bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpW, Ac bjGm ðiFhc Fcdm AèhD WhMhS UhW FcpWz ¹¹ Aèhc Fhdhbm ZhShD, “Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWZ, gm FjWjbØmc fciÛh EBS WhDz” ¹² ZWi BLchBd ECF Zh aiW MhSi ECF, Dchc bhMm FjWj SYhS WhB, FhcW gFdc bhdiF S DFMWz Mm bhWfm Aèhc Whb dD, AèhD Shcm ZCS bmgmcZhWi FcpWz ¹³ Aèhc Fhdhbm S FD, “MmFjWj bhWfm bhZjUc Whbm QhFidm, gm WhMhS ghLid FcZz”

¹⁴ EBdm MhW CXcm Shch BbhWC AWLm Wh, ShWcm Fidh QhFiZ? Ac MhW ZmXhcm Shch gjWLM C Wh, ShW CXcm BbhW AWZ Fidh? SZdiH Fcch Wh ThFdm, Shch gjWZ Fidh?

¹⁵ Ac SZdiHE FmC Wh XhPhBdm, Shch Fidh SZdiHE MhBZ? Mmdh Aèhc FhdhbE ZhShBd EBLm, “VBÛ Shchc XhE GhWhpW, Mmch AOi AOi GjF-GZci SZdiH FcpWz” ¹⁶ EBdm gFd bhWfm S B GjF-GZcicm FhWE PhB UmD Whz gMcS BfhDA WZiD FBLpW, “E bhZjU, Abchc SZdiH gjWiA Fm BbhW AWLm?” ¹⁷ Sm UmGh Mhc, Aèhc Fhdhb gjWdm BbhW AD, EC Fhdhb EBd, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm SZdiHz

¹⁸ EBdm Abi FBchb, ZWi BLchBd EFdm B Fhdhb gjWLM Wh Wi? WióD gjWLMz XhF Fhdhbm FD,

Shchc AEAM S

ghch UIWiABS Liïi HmLm,

Liïi HmLm Shchc bhS-FTh,

UIWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh XcMØz

¹⁹ Abi gicZhc FBchb, ZWi BLchBdm gC Fhdhb ZjMLpW Wh Wi? WióD ZjMLpW, AèhD S gMcS bjLh WZic bhMUi Shchcm FBLpW,

Abi Zm-MhSicm UiA

giqfh XDUh FchBbj,

AçF DFOh MhSicm UiA

Sjbchc HjLh SjdHbjz

²⁰ ZhUm BfhDA WZiD GjZ fhEf FciA B ADASE FBLpW,

Abhcm Mmch Shèhf FcLm Wh,

ShchC Abhcm XhBLmz

Abhc HmLm Mmch FjØh KhBLm Wh,

Shchcm Abi UiUhc UiLiz

²¹ EBdm ZWi BLchBdc ZmXhcm ShBW FBch,

Abi AS ZhehBA QhFichb,

ghch UiW Vci UlBE ASm QhFichb,

WhYchhW Ac XhfhW DF MhSicm QhFichbz

11

*Zm-XTi ZWi BLchBdmE gmf-bmf
WhMhS XhBZh*

¹ DcdhHi Abi EGW MiFhBchb, AèhD FjWj ShW AXW ZÙh ZWi BLchBdc dH Lhei UiLpW Wi? WióD Wh! FhcW Abi WiMmE S DFMW ZWi BLchBd Ac gMcS BZthgibc ZJfVc, ZiW-BAbiW GhÙhWc bhWjFz ² AèhD XDdh ThFi ShW Mm XtMhcm XLÙ FciA AdH FcLidh, ShBW S Dchc dH LheLpW Whz gMcS BdiAL WZic ZmXhcm Aèhc FhdhE FiSh ALm, BSh Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi? ShBW S ZWi BLchBdc ZicjDm Aèhc UcZhcE EC Whdif UiLdh, ³ “E bhZjU, BShD Sjbhc WZi EFdcM FhSd FcLm, Sjbhc FjcZHWi GhWh-pWE ahJHidiLmz Ghdi AbiC ZhKiA cBLi, EGW Shch Abhc MhWGhWE WiShHi KhBchz” ⁴ SmC AèhD ShWcm FiSh MjAX UiLdh bWE ALm Wi? ShBW FBLdh, “E BdiAL, Abi S fhS AMhc bhWfcm Abhc WiMc dhHi AdH FciA chGLi, Dch S B ZhAd UmZShcm XcWhb FcLm Whz”

⁵ PiF EdhGhW, AèhD cgb FciA ZWi BLchBdc DFOh Ejfcm EGWE AdH Fci chGLpWz ⁶ Ac AèhD MmZdh cgb FciA Dchcm AdH FcLpW, Sm BSh FjWj WmF Abdc Yd WhDz Abdc Yd EBdm S Ac cgbS FEA EBd Wh EWmz ⁷ Sm ZjMh MhD, ZWi BLchBdm fciES Abd FciA MmSh XhBSh KhBLdh, BSh Shch XhBLpW Whz Ghdi Aèhc XLÙ Fch MWm XhBLpWz EBdm ZhFi gFdc Uid XhfhW ZWiHmLmz ⁸ Mmdh Aèhc Fhdhbm FBLm,

AèhD Shchc Uidcm ZmCfi IjbE Yhd-
hBLpW,

Shchc KCG ThFSmE UmGm Wh,
FhW ThFdmE gjWm Whz

ABM XcMØ EC ghdSE ALmz

⁹ Edh gMcS UhCU WZiDE FBch,

Shchc VjbVhb Fci GhEA-UhEAC

fiFhcc Mhd Ac YhÙ ZWiMhCFz
BSh Shchc ZiXUc FhcW ECF,

ZU Fhbc fhMh ZWiMhCFz

¹⁰ Shchc KCG AÙh EBMhCF MhSm Wh
UmGm,

Sjbi Shchc Fbccm ghbmfh HjMh
Fci chGiEz

¹¹ Sm ZWi BLchBd EFd KicFhdc dhHi EC ZiXUc YhÙE cBZ Wi? WióD Whz ZcJ Shchc WhYcbhWiD aiW MhSi EFdc dhHi WhMhSc ULAc GjdiHmdz AèhD KhBdh, BSh UmGiA Shchc UidE MhWj Mhdh XDUh ED, FhcW aiW MhSiD WhMhS XhBdichz ¹² EGhW ThFi ZjMh MhD, Shchc WhYcbhWic dhHi MHSc bhWfc ZCS YhDUh EBLm, Ac Shchc GmSiD MmZdh aiW MhSic dha EBd, Sm Shch MmZdh Aèhc WhMhSc UhES FZjd FcZh, EC fbD aiW MhSi EFdm AcE FS Zmfi cgb XhBZh

aiW MhSi EFdc WhMhS

¹³ E aiW MhSi EFd, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, gjWE, Sjbchc HmLmC Abhcm LhghZi gifhZm XhPhBd EBLm Fci, Abi Abhc FhbcM GjZ Uhb Uichbz ¹⁴ FhcW, EC Fhb UmGhBA Abhc WiMc MhSi ZWi BLchBdc UidE FjWj Mhdh XDUh FcShb Xhci, Ac EC MhdhD Shchc bhMc FiLj bhWfc MhW ZhKhBShb Xhciz ¹⁵ Shch UlcB gci MhEAD MmZdh MHSc bhWfc dHm Aèhc bidW EBd, Sm Shchcm MmZdh gicZhc PhB UiZh gC fbD FjW ghdS EBZ? BSh bch bhWjf MiSh EAc dhGhW WhD Wi? ¹⁶ VcE, Aèhc Whbm ZidhWic cjOic bjd GhB MjUi XZiï ED, Sm S ZhWhBd cjOie XZiïz HhLc bjd Me XZiï EBdm, Dc Qhd-XhdhE WióD XZiïz PiF Edh, ZWi BLchBdc bjd ZhY gMcS BZthgib MmZdh XZiï, Sm ZWi BLchBdE XZiïz

¹⁷ Ac bWm FcE, HhLc FiLj Qhd-Xhdh FhOh EBd, ZhUm EC FhOh MhHhS Sjbhc dhGhW Mjdi MDSjW HhLc FiLj Qhd Fdb UiA Mjeh UmEA EBd, Sm Sjbi WióD bjd HhL ThFiC cf XhBchDz ¹⁸ EGW SjbiE WiMcm gC FhOia YhdhBd Qhd ThFi Ze bWE FciE Wh, BAU chGiE, Sjbi bjd HhLcm OiFhB chGL Wh, ZcJ bjd HhLmC Sjbhcm OiFhBA chGLmz

¹⁹ Sjbi BGhW FBShD Xhc, “Abhcm Mjeh UiZhc dhHiC S AHc Qhd-XhdhBW FhOh EBLidz” ²⁰ BGhW PiF ALm, EBdm BbhW Wh AWhc FhcWmC S Shchcm FhOia YhdhBd EBLm, Ac BbhW AWhD Sjbhcm gWE dhHhBd EBLmz Sm SjbiE ZmO-hHici Wh UmGhBA Aèhcm QchEz

21 bWE chGiE, AèhD MmZdh bjd Qhd-XhdhcmC cmghB UiLpW Wh, Sm Sjbi Fdbc Qhdcm FjWj cmghB UiZh Wi?

22 DcdhHiC KiØh FciA UmGE, Aèh XhF FS UDAc Ac FS XhfhWz Mmch Zm-XTm YhOi HmLpW Shchc dhHi ShBW XhfhW, Ac Sjbhc ZhD ShBW UDAc, MjUi Sjbi ShW UDAc bhMm cE, Wh cBdm SjbhcE Edh FhOiA YhdhB UiZh²³ Ac gC ZWi BLchBdmE MjUi gicZhc BbhW AWpW, Sm ShchcmE ShBW bjd HhLc dHm Mjeh UiZh, AèhD S Bdh Mjeh UiSh XhchpWz²⁴ ALdm S Sjbi ALdhD Mjdi MDSjW HhLc Qhd, SjbhcM MmZdh gW ThFi FhOiA AWiA bhdiFhWh ZhHhWc MDSjW HhLc dHm AKhWF ghdSm Mjeh dhHhBd EBLmz Sm KiØh FcE, Mmch EC HhLc ALD Qhd, Shchcm bjd HhLc dHm dhHhWi FS fjMhz

Aèhc UDA gFdc CXcm

25 E ahB EFd, Sjbch MhSm WiMm WiMm AGdUhc Wh ZWE, DcdhHi DFOh ZhSjWi ZmXhc Abi Sjbchcm giFhB UmBz gjWE, aiW MhSi EFdc WhMhS XhEAc fjGh Xjch Wh EA XcMØ ZCS ZWi BLchBdc Uid XhfhW ghdSm cBZz²⁶ gmfm EdhC gFd ZWi BLchBdm WhMhS ghLid FcZh, Mmdh ALbhWi FiShZE ALm,

SchWmAdhD SfcY AWZh
MmcjMhdmbc LiEW Xhe ThFi,

ShBW BAFjZ WZic GhUhw ThFi
WhYcbhWi GmUhb UiZh²⁷

Abi EdhC Shchc HjWhcm gchBdibj
Boh S Abhc UmEA EAUhz

28 gjWE, Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi GjF-GZcic ZmXhcm Shch S EGW Aèhc UlfbW, EBdm AèhB XLÙc ZmXhcm ZhY-UhUhc LidLidhD Shch EBdh Aèhc bgäsc bhWjz²⁹ FhcW AèhD ShW cgbSc UhW-UÀiwh Ac ShW UhESc FTh FjWjBØmc bS ZUdhBW Whz³⁰ Mmdh SjbchE DF fbD WhYcbhW ALdhD, EBdm EGW ZWi BLchBdm WhYcbhWi FchD Sjbch ShW bmgmcZhWi XhBL, ³¹ PiF EC dhGhW, Sjbch bmgmcZhWi XhEAD Shch EGW WhYcbhWi Fcmc, MhSm ShchE Edh bmgmcZhWi XhBWz³² Ac Aèhc bjWfh EBd, ShBW MhSm gFdc

ZhD bmgmcZhWi UmGhBSh XhchpW, EShc dhHi gFdcM C WhYcbhWic bhMm ZÙi FcLpWz

³³ ZjMchD Wi, Aèhc ah×hc FS Ze! ShW AGd-gmFbS FS HBW! ShW ZiZmF-ZiKhc ZjMhc EfhBØ, ShW Fhb-FhM EFd Shèhf Fci ZjMh MhD Whz³⁴ Mmdh FiShZE ALm,

FhcW bhZjUc bW KiWhc fhBØ Fhc ALm?

ShWcm Xchbif UiZhch dhG Fm ALm?

³⁵ Fm AHm Aèhcm FjØh UidhBS XhcLm, Mm FhcWm ShBW Shc HmLm UmWhUhc ALpW?

³⁶ ALdm gFdShC S ShW HmL ThFi, ShW bhMUic AD, ShW WiMc dhHi XDUh FcLpWz MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW ShciY ECFz AbiWz

BLhDB bjbW EFdc Khd-KdW

12

(12:1-16:27)

Aèhc Whbm MiUh FjcZhWi

¹ DcdhHi E ahB EFd, AèhD Sjbchcm Edh bmgmcZhWi FchD, Abi Sjbchcm GhL biWSi FciAc, Sjbch MhcMic fcidem Aèhc ASE fXi UmE, Bdh MiUh XZiÏ FjcZhWi Aèhc UczhcE FZjd ED, EFOhC EBZ Sjbchc Lgi-fjØ DZhUSz

² Ac EC GhchX MbhWhc ShdE XeiE Wh, ZcJ WiMc Uidc ahZ ZUdhBA WDA bhWjf EEz SmC Sjbch Aèhc bcMi ZjMZhDz ShW bcMi S ahdh Ac XjchXjc WiGjS, Edh Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBWz

³ Shdib UiZhch dhHi AèhD AbhcM Mm GhL WiAbS UiLpW, EC WiAbSc Zdm Abi Sjbch XcSmF MWcm FBchb, WiMcm MSGhW Ze bWE Fch CKiS, Dc KhBSm Zmfi bWE FciE Whz AèhD MhcM MSGhW BbhWi Zd UiLpW, gm MhWj WiMcm Dc ThFi Zmfi FjØh bWE Wh Fcmz⁴ GiAd chGiE, Abch gFdc fcidE ZCS EJH ALm, gFd EJHD S DFdhGhW Fhb Fcm Whz⁵ PiF EC dhGhW, bjbW gifhZm Abch ZCS MW EBdmE, Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBA Ghdi DF fcid EBLiz DFB fcidc EJH

HsiFm Abchc DFm-EBŪm bid ALmz
⁶ Aèhc cgbSm Abch WhWhW MWm
 WhWhW dhGhW WiAbS XhBLi, EC
 WiAbS MjUi HhBZi Egi MhWhWic
 ZmXhcm ED, Sm Abchc BbhW bhYiF
 Edi-ACdiAc dhGhW Egi FBSm ThFiz
⁷ FmC MjUi GmMbS Fchc WiAbS
 XhD, Sm GmMbS FcCFz Ac Shdib
 UiZhc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm Shdib
 UmCFz ⁸ CSfhg UiZhc WiAbS Mm
 XhBLm, gm bhWfcm CSfhg UmCFz
 UhW Fchc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm
 GhdiL WiESm UhW FcCFz bjçaiAW
 Fchc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm Uidm-
 MhWm gFdSh KhdhCFz bhWfcm
 fhBÌ Fchc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm Gjfi
 bWm fhBÌ FcCFz

bjbiWi KhD-KdW

⁹ bhDA-bgäsc bhMm FjWj GhU
 bifhBE Whz GhchXicm IiŪhe, ahdhBc
 Afif EEz ¹⁰ DFm-EBŪcm AXW ahBc
 dhGhW Uidm-MhWm bhDA FcE,
 WiM ThFi EBŪcm Zmfi UhB UmEz
¹¹ GmMbS FhbE UlcZd EBE Wh,
 cjjgem Hcb chGE, bhdiFc Hjdhibi
 FchS cEz ¹² LhbWc Xjçéhcc AfhD
 ghbmfh Gjfi-Zhfi FcE, UlG-bLiZSE LZc
 FcE, gc-ghbmfh bjWhMhS FchS cEz
¹³ Aèhc XhF ZŪh EFdc EahZE fhBÌ FcEz
 bmbhWUhci FcSm GiAdi EEz

¹⁴ Sjbchc CXcm Mmch Mjdjb Fcm,
 Shchc dhHi WmF ULA FciE, ZU ULA
 UiE Whz ¹⁵ Mmch Gjfi-Zhfi Fcme,
 Shchc dHm Gjfi FcE, Mmch FhŪmc
 Shchc dHm EBA FhŪEz ¹⁶ Sjbch DFm-
 EBŪm ahB ahB EBA cEz ZedjFi ahZ
 Wh UmGhBA, fhVhcW bhWfc dHm
 bidi-bifi KdEz WiMc X×isi UmGhBE
 Whz ¹⁷ GhchXic ZUdh gifhZm Fm-
 Ccc GhchXi FciE Wh, gFd bhWfm
 MmShcm ahdh bWE FcpW, Sjbch
 KiØh-ahZWh FciA EShC FcEz ¹⁸ Sjbchc
 ScY ThFi MSGhW fæz gFd bhWfc
 dHm fhØid Zfs FcEz

¹⁹ E bhDac ahB EFd, Sjbch FmCcc
 ZUdh dBE Wh, BSh Aèhc ASE Lhei
 UmE, ZUdh UmEA ShW Fhbz Aèhc
 FhdhBE ALm, “WhYcbhWic fhMh
 UiZhc DGSiAc Ghdi AbhcC ALm, Mhc
 Mmdh XhEWh Abi Shcm Edh ZUdh
 Uibj, BGhW Abi bhZjUm FBchbz”
²⁰ ZcJ FiShZm FD, “Sjbhc UlfbWc

XmOE ajG dhHdm, Shcm GhWi UmEz
 XiALm Vcdm Shcm XhWi UmEz Edh
 Fcdm S Sjbi Shc bhThe CXcm MhdhBd
 AJchc OjFci TBdhDz”

²¹ GhchXic HmLm FjWjbØmC AciE
 Wh, ZcJ ahdhcm UiA GhchXicm
 AchEz

13

chMhc gjFjb bhWiA KdE

¹ XcSmF bhWfm Umfc chMhcm bh-
 WiA KdCF, FhcW Aèhc bcMi Lheh
 FmC chMÍ XhD Wh, chMh EFdcM S
 AèhDC HUiS ZEABWz ² DcdhHi Mm
 bhWfm Umfc chMhc UlfbWi Fcm,
 gm ALdm AèhB gjFjbc UlfbWi Fcmz
 BdH Fhb MmShD FcpW, Shch S WiMc
 CXcm HMZ QhFiA AWpWz ³ Ac ahdh
 Fhb Fch MWm S chMhcm QchWic
 FjØh WhB, EBdm Fj-Fhb Fch MWc
 dhHi FPiW ZiXUz Sm Sjbch FiSh
 WicaDD cBShD KhE Wi? ShBdm
 ahdh XTm AOE, SmC chMhD Sjbchc
 ShciYFcZhz ⁴ chMhD S Sjbchc ahdhBc
 dhHiC Aèhc GhUib gifhZm Fhb FcpWz
 EBdm Sjbch Mmch Fj-Fhb FcE, Sjbchc
 dhHi ZiXU ALmz ShBW GhbGh Fm-
 Cccm bhcpW Wh, EBdm Fj-Fhb Fc-
 chem Aèhc GhUib gifhZm PiFC fhMh
 UmBWz ⁵ Sm Ghdi fhMhc Qcm WhD,
 ZcJ MhcMic ZiZmFc ZiKhcmE chMhc
 gjFjb bhWh Mcjcz

⁶ EShc dhHiC S Sjbch GhMWh UmE,
 FhcW GhMWh SjdiA GcK Fchc bh-
 MUi Shch Aèhc GmMbS Fcchz ⁷ EGW
 Mhc Mmdh XhEWh, Shcm Edh UmEz
 MmWcm GhMWh UiZhc FTh, DWcm
 GhMWh UmE; MmWcm bhfjd UiZhc
 FTh, DWcm bhfjd UmE; MmWcm BÌS
 Fchc FTh, DWm BÌS FcE; MmWcm
 ShMib Fchc FTh, DWm ShMib FcEz

DFm-EBŪm bhDA FcE

⁸ Ghdi bhDac ciW Lheh Ullch
 FjWj ZmXhcm FmCcc HmLm ciWi
 EBE Whz MhWE Wi, Mm bhWfm
 EBŪ MWcm bhDA Fcm, gm S fciESc
 gjFjb-AgFhb fjèAWH AUhD FcLmz
⁹ Mmdh fciESc gjFjb ALm, “MiWh
 FciE Wh, GjW FciE Wh, Kjci FciE Wh,
 dja-dhdK FciE Wh,” Zh B dhGhW
 AcE MS gjFjb ALm, B gFd gjFjbcm

DGhWE Fci FEA EBLm, “Sjbhc Aci-Ycicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FcEz”
¹⁰ Ac bhDA ThFdm FmC Aci-Ycic GmSi FcS Xhcm Wh, DcdhHi bhDA Fcdm XjchXjc fciESc bhWh EBMhDz

¹¹ Sm ahB EFd, EGWFjc MbhWhc ghdS S Sjbch MhWEC, DcdhHi ZjMi-gjWi KdEz Sjbch Ijb ThFi gMhH EAc fbD EBHmLm, FhcW Abch Mm fbD BbhW AWLidhb, gC ghdS ThFiE Abchc WhMhS EGW AcE VhcE ABĒmz
¹² chBS XjABA ghci ZiAW EBMhc; EGW MdUi AE, Abch AÛhcic ZU Fhb LheiA Wjcc dmZhl dhHhB, AèhB ASiAc YiÛidhBz ¹³ gp-gjèh Fci bU GhBA Ohd EA, MiWh-ZÛbhBfi Zh bWHeh Kdh, Bjfh Ac FhBìh-YLhU ZhU UiA, AE, Abch UiWc Ycm Kdch bhWfc dhGhW Kdiz ¹⁴ YiÛc dmZhlc dhGhW Sjbch bhdiF BLh Ad-bLicm XjchXjc YiÛidhEz fcidc ZU GhBf biOhWic KiØh DÀmcm ZhU UmEz

14

BbhWm FbMjc ahBcm bhDA FcE

¹ Sjbchc bhMc Mm ahB BbhWm FbMjc, ShcmE AXW gifhZm fbME, Shc XLÛ-EXLÛ dBA ScFh-ScFi FciE Whz ² ZjMchD Wi, DFMWm bWE Fcm, gm gFd MhSc GhWi GhBS XhcZ, EBdm FbMjc BbhWUhc MWm Ghdi Wichbif GhDz ³ Sm bhL-bhjF GhEch MWm EC Wichbif GhEch MWcm MhWj Wh LiehDz Ac Wichbif GhEchDE MhWj bhL-bhjF GhEchem Wh Ulfm, FhcW AèhD S ULBEMWcmC WiMc FBA FZjd FcLpWz ⁴ Ac Sjbhem FmHiD GmbSh Uid, AcF ZmOhc Hjdhc ZiKhc FcShD? gm PiF XTm ALm, Wh ajd XTm ALm BGhW S Shc bjWiZm ZjMZhz ALdm S gm PiF XTmC cBZ, bhdiFmC Shcm PiF XTm chGSh XhcZh

⁵ FjWj FjWj bhWfm bWE FcpW, fhVhcW UiW ThFi FjWj GhL UiWc YMidS Zmfiz Ac FmC FmC gFd UiWcmC DFdhGhW bWE Fcmz Sm B ZmXhcm Fm FiSh FcS Wh FcS, BSh MhWj Shc Uid ThFi XjchXjc fhD Umdz ⁶ Mm bhWfm FjWj GhL UiWcm bhWm, gm S bhdiF BLhem Gjfi Fhc WiESmC BSh bhWmz Mm MWm gFd MhSc GhWi GhD, gm-E S

bhdiFcm Gjfi Fhc WiESmC GhD, gm Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA GhD, Ac Mm MWm gFdSh GhD Wh, gm-E bhdiFcm Gjfi Fhc WiESm GhD Wh, gm-E Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcmz ⁷ Abchc bhMc FjWj ZÛhc WiMc dhHi WiMm MiÛh cD Wh, Ac WiMc dhHi bcmE Whz ⁸ FhcW Abch MmZdh MiÛh cB, Ghdi bhdiFc dhHiC MiÛh cB, Ac MmZdh bcW ED, Ghdi bhdiFc dhHiC bcW EDz Sm Abch MiÛh cBdmE MmSh, bcdmE ESh, Abch S bhdiF BLhcCz ⁹ bhdiF Ad-bLiE S bhch HmLdh Ac gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPLpW, MhSm ShBW MiÛh Ac bjcuH ULBE UdcC bhdiF ZWPwz ¹⁰ Sm Sjbi FmWm Sjbhc ahBc Gjs SjFhBchD? Shcm FmWm LiehBchD? Aèhc ZiKhcc LhbWm S Abch gFdC CZhBbjz ¹¹ Mmdh Aèhc FhdhE ALm,

bhZjUm FBch, Abhc Whbc FLb GhBA FBac,
 gFdmC Abhc LhbWm ABA LB-MUhc FcZ,
 XcSmF bjGmC ðiFhc FcZ, Abic Aèhz

¹² EWE UmGh MhD, Aèhc UcZhcE Abch XcSmFmC MhcMic Fhbc gifhZ UiSm EBZz ¹³ Sm AE, EGW ThFi Abch DFm-EBÛc Gjs Vch ZÛ Fci, Ac WiES Fci, Bdh FjWj Fhb FcShb WhD, Mm Fhbm AcF ahBc BbhWc GmSi EBZ, Zh Shcm HjWhc XTm WiZz

¹⁴ bhdiF BLhc Cçs EAD Abi ahdhbØmc MhWi Ac ZjMi, DbWm S FjWj MiWifc WhMhBM WhD, EBdm FmC MjUi BShcm WhMhBM bWE Fcm, Sm Shc dhHiC BSh WhMhBMz ¹⁵ MjUi Sjbhc FjWj GhWic dhHi AcF ahBD bWE ULG Xhd, Sm S Sjbi Shcm bgäs FcchD Whz Mm ahBcm ZhKhWic dhHi Ad-bLiD bCS FZjd Fcdh, FjWj GhWic dhHi B ahBc fcZWWhf FciE Whz ¹⁶ Sjbi MmShcm XLÛ FcE, BShc dhHi ULch MWm MhWj Sjbhem Wh WiÛhdz ¹⁷ Aèhc ZhUfhB S Ghdi GhWh-XiWhc dhHi WhD, ZcJ AèhB XhF cjgm UmEA XcmMHhci, fhØi Ac Gjfi-Zhfic ZmXhcZ ¹⁸ EC WbjWhD Mmch Ad-bLic GmMbs Fcm, Dchc CXcm Aèh Gjfi ThFpW, Ac bhWfmE ahdh XhBWz

¹⁹ DcdhHi AE, Abch Edh Fhb Fci, Mm Fhbm fhØi FhBb ED, Mm Fhbm DFm-EBÛcm HeiA SjdShb Xhciz ²⁰ Ac FjWj dhGhW GhWic dhHi Aèhc Fhbcm ZiWhf Wh Fci, GhWic MjFh gFdShC S ghdhdz EBdm Sjbi FjWj DF Zifmf GhWi GhEAD MjUi ULch bhWfc BbhWE Fi dhHm, Sm BSh GhEA Sjbhc dhHi MhBM WhDz ²¹ Zifmf FjWj Hjî Zh fchZ GhEA, Mm Fhbm Sjbhc ahBD bWE ULG XhD, BbhWm ZhVh XhD, Bdh FjWj Fhb Fch Sjbhc dhHi PiF WhDz ²² Sjbhc Uide DFiwcm, Ghdi Sjbi Ac Sjbhc Aèhc bhMm chGEz WmF-FXhdi S gC MW, Mm MWm ahdh bWE FciA FjWj Fhb FciA ghcdm, Shc bWE GjSGjSi AD Whz ²³ EBdm bWE GjSGjSi dBA MjUi gm FjØh GhD, Sm S gm Ulfiz FhcW gm MmSh GhBLm, BSh Shc ZiZmFc EXLÛ, Ac ZiZmFc CdOh FhbC EBD HjWhz

15

bhWfc ahdhB Fchc Kmîh FcE

¹ DcdhHi Abch Mmchc BbhW bMZjS ALm, Abch Ghdi WiMc Gjfic ZhD Wh KhBA, Abchc FbMjc bSfÂi bWh BbhWUhc ahBApWcmE MhWj fbÏ Fciz ² ESh ahBApØcm HeiA Sjdhc WiESm, XcSmFmC Shchc ahdhBc dhHi Shchc bWc XLÛcm MhWj Gjfic chGiz ³ Ad-bLiDE S ShW WiMcm Gjfi FcLpW Wh, ZcJ XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm, “E bhZjU, Sjbchem Mmch ZmBÏs FcLm, Shchc EC gFd ZmBÏsi Abhc CXcmC ABLmz” ⁴ Sm AHc ALbhWi FiShZE MSSh dmGh EBLm, BSh S AbchemC Shdib UiZhc dhHi dmGh EBLm, MhSm ESh UmGiA Abchc LZc Ac fhØwh AD, Ac Afh-acfh XhBz

⁵ EGW LZc Ac fhØwh UmEch AèhD BLh Ad-bLic XTm Kdhc dhHi, Sjbch gFdc bW DF FcCÀhz ⁶ SmC Sjbch DF bWm Ac DF bjGm, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY Aèhc ShciY FcShD XhcZhDz

gFdc dhHi Ad-bLic SfcîY

⁷ DcdhHiC E ahB EFd, Ad-bLiD Mmdh Sjbchem AXW FcLidh, SjbchE Edh DFm-EBÛcm AXW FcidhE, MhSm

Aèhc HCcZ EDz ⁸ bWE chGiE, AèhD ZWi BLchBdc bjd bjçai EFdc dHm MS EAUh FcLdh, EShc gFiFSi XcbhW Fchc dhHi Ad-bLi ABA ZWi BLchBdc GmMbSHhc EBdhz ⁹ Ac aiW MhSic HmLmE ABdh, MhSm DchE Aèhc cgbS UmGiA ShW ShciY Fcmz B ZmX-hcm MZjc fciYE AHmC FEA EBLm,

DcdhHiC Abi aiW MhSi EFdc bhMm Sjbhc ShciY Fcbj Shchc bhMm Sjbhc HjWHhW HhBbjz

¹⁰ Ac SCchS fciYE FEA EBLm,

E UIWiAc gFd MhSic bhWjf, Aèhc AXW XtMh ZWi BLchBdc dHm bidiA, SjbchE ShW ShciY FcEz

¹¹ gicZhc MZjc fciYE FEA EBLm,

UIWiAc gFd MhSiD bhZjUc ShciY FcE, gFd bhWfm ShW HjWHhW HhEz

¹² Ac gMcS BfhDA WZiD dmGLpW,

MmBW ZhUfh UhCU ZiW-BALc GhUhwcbjd GjOî, gFd MhSic CXcm ZhUfhB Fchc dhHi DBW ABZh, ShW CXcmC ThFZ gFd bhWfc Afh-acfhz

¹³ Sm Uide bhMm Afh UmEch AèhD BbhWc Zdm, Sjbchem gFd dhGhW Gjfi-Zhfi Ac fhØic bhMm ghZj-QkZj GhEACÀhz SmC AèhB XhF cjcjc FjUc-SiD Sjbchc Afh-acfh ZhBA XeZz

gMcS XhCdjLc SZdiHFhbc WiEb-fjÏ

¹⁴ E ahB EFd, Sjbchc ZmXhcm Abi XjchXjc ZjMchb, Sjbchc Uid GhW WmF WiESm ach Ac Lgi-fjÏ BbhWi AGd ALm, MhSm DFm-EBÛcm Xchbif UiShD XhcZ ¹⁵ Sh-E FBDFOh ZmXhcm Abi Sjbchem bWE FchB Uichb, AèhD Abchem EC WiAbS UiLpW Fci, Abi fhEf Fci Sjbchc HmLm dmGiAc, ¹⁶ BLh Ad-bLic GhUib gifhZm AèhD Abchem Sjbchc dhGhW aiW MhSi EFdc HmLm XhPhBLpWz DcdhHiC ShW UmEA Gjfc-GZci SZdiHc bhMUi Abi BbhSic Fhb FciAc, MhSm EC aiW

MhSi EFd Aèhc XhF cJgm XZiï EBA
ShW UcZhcE FZjd EAc MjFh FjcZhWi
EBWz

¹⁷ Aèh XhFc dhHi Abi Mm GmMbS
FciAc, EC Fhbc FhcWm BLh Ad-bLic
bhMUi Abhc ZehB UmGhWic DGSiAc
ALmz ¹⁸ Ad-bLiD Abhc bhMUi Mm
Fhb ghLid Fcch, Dc ZhBcm FjØh
bhSiZhc fhEf Abhc WhBz ShBW Abhc
bjGc FTh, Abhc Fhb-FhM, ¹⁹ FmchbSi-
bjMmMh Ac AèhB XhF cJgjc FjUcSi
Zdm aiW MhSi EFdcmUi Aèhc Hjdhibi
FchBLpWz DcdhHiC Abi Ad-bLic Gjf-
GZciem MmcjMhdmb ThFi BdjciFh
XcMØ gFd MhHhc bhMm XjchXjc
SZdiH FcLiz ²⁰ Sm Mm MhHhS
FjWjUiW Ad-bLic Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fch
EBLm Wh, gC MhHhS SZdiH FchC
Abhc MiÛnHic bjd Fhb bWE Fciz Abi
KhB Wh AcF MWc Hheh GjOic CXcm
ac FciA Ic ZhWhBShbz ²¹ Mmdh Aèhc
Fhdhbe ALm,

ShW FTh Mmchc HmLm MhWhBd
EBLm Wh
EGW Shch BSh UmGZh,
ShW ZmXhcm AHm Mmch gjWLpW
Wh
Shch EGW ZjMZhz

*gMcS XhCdJL cjb OhCWE MhEAc
GiAd*

²² Sm EC FhcWm Abi ZCS Zhc
Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc XTm ZhVh
XhBLiz ²³ EBÛ MhHhS Abhc Fhb fmf
Wh EAD MhEA ZÛ EBHmLm, EBdm
EGW S BSh MhHhS Abhc SZdiH Fhb
fmf, FjWj MhHhc ZhU cBLm Whz
ALdm ZCS ZLc VciC Abhc GiAd ALid
Sjbchc HmLm MhBShb, ²⁴ DcdhHi
EGW fôxmW UmfE MhEAc FhdE Abi
Sjbchc HmLm MhBShb KhBchbz Abi
Afh Fcchb, gWE MhEAc fbD Sjbchc
dHm UmGh EBZ, Ac Gjfi-Zhfi FciA
FDGhW UiW Sjbchc dHm FhOhBbjz
ZhUm fôxmWE MhEAc dhHi SjbchC
Abhc ZmZih FciA UiZhDz ²⁵ EBdm
EGW Abi Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc bhMm
cidiY ZhOiZhc dhHi MmcjMhdmb
OhCWE MhBchbz ²⁶ giWE EahZ-
EWOWc bhMm Aèhc Mm ZÛh EFd
ALpW, Shchc HmLm ZhOiA UiZhc
dhHi bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL Umfc MbhS
EFdm FiLj fhBÏ SjdLpWz ²⁷ Shch GjZ
Gjfi EBA BSh SjdLpWz MhWE Wi, B

MbhSc ahB-ZBW EFd MmcjMhdmb
OhCWc Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc HmLm
ciWi ALpWz FhcW AèhB ZhSjWi
WiAbSc ZhO MmZdh ZWi BLchBdc
bhMUi aiW MhSiD XhBLpW, Sm
aiW MhSic dhHiE Mcjc Ebd, ZWi
BLchBdcm UIWiAZi ZmXhcm fhD-
fhBÏ Fchz ²⁸ Abhc EC cidiY ZhOhS
HiA ghci Abi MmZdh Wióis Ebbj, BSh
XjchXjc Shchc ASE XCLi HmLm, EC
fbD Abi Sjbchc HmLm ABA fôxmW
UmfE MhBbjz ²⁹ Abi ZjMiAc, Abi
MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm ABBj, EC fbD
Ad-bLic fjèAWh cgb-WiAbS dBA ABBjz

³⁰ E ahB EFd, Aèhc XhF cJgjc bgäSm
Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic Whbm
Abi Sjbchcm GhL biWSi FciAc, Abhc
dHm EBA SjbchE Abhc dhHi Aèhc
UcZhcE ULA-bjWhMhSc MighU Khd-
hEz ³¹ ULA FciE, DgjUiA MidhS BL-
hDB SciFhc ZicjVi bhWfc AS ThFi Abi
MhWj cmghB XhB, Ac Abhc AWh B
cidiY GhWhpW MhWj MmcjMhdmb
OhCWE Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdm fbMpWz
³² SmC Abi Gjfi bWm Sjbchc HmLm
MhBShb Xhcbj, Sjbchc dHm Achb-
ADDf Fcbj, BWfhèhz ³³ fhØi UmEch
Aèh XhF Sjbchc dHm dHm cCÀhz
AbiWz

16

bjbiW EFdcm Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Sm EGW Abhc ZBW YpZi ZiZ-
icm XhPhBchb, ShBW EBdh FiqÄiA
OhCWc BLhDB MbhSc GhUib, ShW
ZmXhcm FBAC, ² Aèhc ZÛh EFdcm
Mmdh AXW Fch Mcjc, bhdiF BLhc
Whbm DWcmE Edh AXW bWE FciEz
ShBW S Abhcm Ac AcE ZCS bhWfcm
fhBÏ FcLpW, DcdhHi MmFjWj ZmX-
hcm fhBÏ KhBdm, Sjbch ShWcm fhBÏ
FciEz

³ Abhc dHm EBA Ad-bLic dhHi
Mmch Fhb FcLpW, EC YiLFidh Ac
AFidcm Abhc Lhdhb MhWhBEz
⁴ Abhc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi, Shch
WiMcm bCSc ASE fXi UiLdhz Ghdi
Abi WhD, aiW MhSic bhMc gFd
MbhSC Shchc HmLm ciWiz ⁵ EGW
Shchc Zheic MbhSE ABA Mmch fciF
EBW, Dch gFdcmC Abhc Lhdhb Mh-
WhBEz Sjcéc ALiA DdhFhS gFd XDdh

MmBW Ad-bLicm FZjd FcLdh, gCAXi-
WiSjL ahBcm Lhdhb MhWhBE, DBW
Abhc bhDac bhWjz ⁶ Ac gC bciEb
ZiZicmE Lhdhb MhWhBE, MmBW
Sjbchc dhHi ZCS bmWS FcLpWz
⁷ Abhc WiMc MhSic bhWjf AÛtWiFjL
Ac MjWiAcme Lhdhb MhWhBE, Dch
S Abhc dHm EBA Mmd GhOiLpWz
Ad-bLic LhghZi EFdc HmLm Dch
GjZ Bİsi MW, Dch Abhc AHm BbhW
AWLpWz

⁸ Abhc bhDac bjbW ahB AbYid-
jLcm Lhdhb MhWhBEz ⁹ Abchc dHc
SZdiHFci CcZhW ahBcm, Ac Abhc
bhDac Uİî îhGiLcmE Lhdhb FBEz ¹⁰ Ad-
bLic XciAhs Xhf Fch LiXhB AYidiL ah-
BcmE Lhdhb UiEz ahB AciîhZjdc Zheic
gAdcm Lhdhb MhWhBEz ¹¹ Abhc
MhSic ahB gmcjUlWcm Lhdhb UiEz
bcgjb WhFiLjLc Zheic Mmch bhdiF
BLhc Cçs EBLpW, ShchcmE Lhdhb
MhWhBEz

¹² SjcYhWh Ac SjcYhLh ZiZicmE
Lhdhb UiEz EC ZmOiØm bhdiF BLhc
dhHi Ze bmWS Fcchz bhDac ZBW
YhcLiAcme Lhdhb FBE, bhdiFc dhHi
ShBWE ZCS bmWS FcLpWz ¹³ bhdiF
BLhc XLÛc bhWjf cCY ahBcm Lhdhb
UiE, ShW AçhcmE Lhdhb FBE, B ZmOi
S AbhcE bhz ¹⁴ LiqFichS, YidiHjW,
ghcbiL, YhScjZ, gmcbhL Ac Shchc
dHm MS BbhWUhc ZÛh ALpW, Dch
gFdcM Lhdhb MhWhBEz ¹⁵ ahB Yid-
hHi, MjdiA ZiZi, WiciAL Ac ShW ZB-
Wcm, Ac EdiâhLcm Lhdhb FBE, Aèhc
MS ZÛh Shchc dHm ALpW Dch gFdcM
Lhdhb UiEz ¹⁶ gjWE, Sjbch DFm-
EBÛm XZiî HdHdi FciEz Ad-bLic gFd
MbhSc ahB-ZWiØm Sjbchem Lhdhb
MhWhBchz

*gMcS XhCdJLc (ch:) ZiUhDB
WLiES*

¹⁷ E ahB EFd, Sjbchem biWS Fci
FBchb, AHm MmSh Shdib XhBL, EC
Shdibc CdOh Shdib UiA MmHjBØm
UdhUdi Ac ZhVh-ZiIWc MWb UmBW,
EShc ZhD WMc chGiE, Sjbch BShc
HmL ThFi gciA cBEz ¹⁸ FhcW BShD
Abchc bhdiF Ad-bLic HjdHbi Wh
FciA, Shchc XmOc HjdHbi Fcmz biPh
biPh bhS bhSiA Ac Smd bhdiF FciA
fcd-fjMh bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhDz

¹⁹ Ac Sjbch MmW Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF
KdchD, BSh S gFdmC MhWm, B GZc
gjWiA AbiE GjZ Gjfi EBLiz Sm Abi
KhBchb, Sjbch WmF XTm Fhbid EE,
ZU XT ThFi ZhKiA cEz ²⁰ fhØi UmEch
AèhD BZdiL-fDShWcm GjZ MdUi Fci
Sjbchc XhEc Sdm YhdhB XifhBZhZ

Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgb-
WiAbS Sjbchc CXcm Mhci cCFz

²¹ Abhc dHm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcpW
Mm SibTi ahB, DBW Sjbchem Lhdhb
MhWhBchz Abhc MhSi ahB djFiAL,
MhLjW Ac LjXhSLme Sjbchem
Lhdhb FBchz

²² gMcS XhCdJLc Zjdi gjWiA Abi
ScSiCL bgcicm dmGchb, bhdiF BLhc
Whbm AbiE Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWh-
Bchbz

²³⁻²⁴ Abi XhCdJL Ac MbhSc gFdcM
MmBW bmbhWUhci FcpW, gC HCL
ahBD Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBchz
EC OhCWc fcFci FmfiAc BchîL
ahBD Ac bjbW ahB FjASjLm Sjbchem
Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²⁵ Ad-ghbUldièh, Abi XhCdJLm BLh
Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH
Fci, Aèh XhFc GmbSh ALm EC GjF-
GZciC CLièhD Sjbchem BbhWm Tic
chGhz bWE chGiE, ZCS MbhWh Vci
AèhD ShW B ZhSjWi bjWfhc FTh
djFhB chGLidh, ²⁶ EBdm EGW BSh
UİWiAc gFd MhSic HmLm MhBc Ec
KicFhdiW MiÛh Aèhc gjFjbm, AHc
MbhWhc WZi EFdm MmSh dmGiA
chGLidh, ESh MhBc Ec, MhSm Shch
Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA Aèh XhFc
ZhBØ EBWz DcdhHi EC GjF-GZci
EGW SZdiH Fch Ec ²⁷ ShBWC DFbhİ
Aèh, ShBWC AGdUhc, MjHm MjHm
KicFhd BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi ShW
ShciY ECFz AbiW |

XZiï Bõ_{id} fciY 7 Wæc
LiXhch
XDdh FciØ_{iA}
XciKisi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch
 Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
 LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) KiPic
 AFhcm dmGLpWz BGhW EBd FciØ
 MbhSc HmLm ShW dmGh XDdh
 LgiYhz EWjbhW Fch ED, gMcS BLhD
 ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc 20 ZLc ZhUm
 BGhW dmGh EBLmz

cjbhW ZhUfhBc aiScm HtiL Umfc
 chMVhWi FciØ ALid FhD-FhcZhcc
 dhHi Whbi-Uhbi OhCWz B OhCWE
 ZCS ZmfhZhMi fg WhWhW WbjWhc
 MiWhc Fhb ALidz

LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm ULLchZhc
 SZdiHi LYcc FhdE XDdhC EC OhCWE
 SfcîY AWLidh (LhghZi Whbh 18 cjFj
 UmGCÀh)z ShBW FciØ OhCW ThFi
 YiciA AEAc SiW ZLc ZhUm MmZdh
 BYiL OhCWE SZdiH FchS ABdh, EC
 fbD FciØ MbhSc bjcâi EFdm GZc Uidh,
 MbhSc bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc
 H×Hjd Ac ajd Shdibm aci HmLmz

MbhSc DZhUS-ZÛnHic bhMm Dch
 HhBZi ahfhD bhShcm ZCS Uhb Uichz
 SmC gMcS XhCdjLm Shchem Xchbif
 Uidh XichFi bhS bhShc dhHiz EC ULBE
 WiAbSC AèhB XhF cjcjc UhW, Sh-E
 XichFi bhS bhShcm ShBW Zmfi Uhb
 UiLpW, FhcW EC bhSm bhWfm AèhB
 bjWfh, gmUhDES Ac gjfiAci XhDz

AcE GZc XhBdh, BbhWUhc EFdc
 bhMm GjZ Zmfi UdhuDi, MiWhc Fhb,
 bhbdh-bFðbh, ZiftiqGdh, bU GhEA,
 Ac a×hbi Kdmcz ShBW EC MHBÛ Fhb-
 FhMcm, gMcS bjLhc (A:) MbhWhc
 WhYcbhW ZWi BLchBdc dHm SjdWh
 FcLpW (10 cjFj UmGCÀh)z Shchem
 SCZh Fchc Xchbif UiA EC bjèzhw KiPi
 dmGLpW, MhSm BbhWUhc EFdm
 HjWhc Fhb LheiA, Aèhc Qc-GYo XhF-
 XZiï MiÛnHic XTm YiciA ABW, Ac
 Shch XZiï bgâSc AfîF EBWz bgâSc EBD
 gFd ThFi Ze VWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-9 ADAS

(G) Aèhc MbhSc Uhd-UhDBÍ 1:10-
 4:21

(H) bhWfc MCZW Ac XciZhcc Shdib
 5-7 cjFj

(I) BLhDB bjbiW Ac UmZ-UmZic
 XjMh 8:1-11:1 ADAS

(K) MbhSE Aèhc DZhUS-ZÛnHi 11:2-
 14:40

(L) bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPh 15
 cjFj

(M) ZiUhDB Xchbif Ac ULA 16 cjFj

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi XhCdjL, Aèh XhFc bcMiD AèhB
 UhES XhBA gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW
 LhghZi EBLiz Abi Ac Abhc bjbiW
 ahB LjLiWm, ² FciØ OhCWc Aèhc
 MbhSc bhWfc HmLm, bhWi Sjbchc
 HmLm dmGchbz gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
 SciFh FZjd FchD AèhD Sjbchcm XhF-
 XZiï FcLpW Ac ShW AXW ZÛh EBZhc
 dhHi UhES UiLpWz Sjbchc HmLm Ac
 EBÛhBÛ MhHhc MS bhWfm Abhc
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLicm bhdiF FBA bh-
 WpW, Shch gFdc HmLm Abch EC KiP-
 iGhW dmGchbz ShBW ShchcE bhdiF,
 AbchcE bhdiFz

³ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac
 fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

⁴ Abi ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi Abhc
 Aèhc UcZhce fjFciA AUhd Fci, FhcW
 BLh Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FchD Sjbch
 Aèhc cgbSc Sdm ABLz ⁵ EC cgbS EBD,
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBA
 Sjbch gFd WbjWhD bhS-FTh bhSh Ac
 AGd-Bdibm VWi EBLz ⁶ EGW UmGh
 Mhc, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Abch MmSh
 Shdib UiLdhb, BSh Sjbchc Uide
 HhTiA chGLz ⁷ Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD
 ULLchZhc SfcîY AWhc dhHi Sjbch
 Zhc KhBchD, DcbhMm Aèhc UmEA
 ZhSjWi GmbShc MmFjWj WiAbS
 XhBSm Sjbchc EahZ Ec Whz ⁸ Abi
 MhWi, Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD
 Sjbchcm AGmc XcMØ BbhWm bMZjS
 chGZh, MhSm ShBW ABZhc AH
 XcMØ Sjbch XjchXjc WiGjS cBZhDz
⁹ Aèh XhF S gF Ac GhOi, ShBW Mmdh
 FpW Edh EDz ShBW Sjbchcm UhES
 UiLpW, Sjbch MhWj ShW GhL bhDAC
 MW BLh BZWjèhc dHm GhSic-fâcF
 chGE, DBWC Ad-bLi, Abchc bhdiFz

Aèhc MbhSc Uhd-UhDBÍ (1:10-4:21)

MbhSc bhMm UdhUdi

¹⁰ Sm ahB EFd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic EBA Abi Sjbchcm Mje ASm biWS FciAc, Sjbch gFd DF EEz Sjbchc bhMm FjWj UdhUdi Wh cCF, DF bW Ac DF bS EEz ¹¹ gjWE, FjdjA ZiZic Zheic bhWfc HmL ThFi MhWdhb, Sjbchc bhMm FhBìh-YLhU Kdmcz ¹² Abi gjWdhb, Sjbchc bhMm FmC FD, “Abi XhCdJLc Udc,” FmC FD, “Abi AXèLc Udc,” FmC FD, “Abi XiSec Udc,” Ac FmC FD, “Abi Ad-bLic Udcz”

¹³ Sm FE KhBW, Ad-bLicm FiSh ZhOh-ZhOi Fch EBHmLm Wi? Abi XhCdJLcm Sjbchc dhHi LdiZE dOFhBA bhch EBLm Wi? Sjbch FiSh Abhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcL Wi?

¹⁴ Abi Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA MhWhB, Ghdi FicifXE Ac HCL Lheh, UILch FjWj bhWfcm Abi SCZhc HjLd FchBLi Whz ¹⁵ MhSm FmC FBS Wh Xhcm, Sjbch Abhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcLz ¹⁶ AiiYhW ahBc XciZhcc bhWfcmE Abi SCZhc HjLd FchBLi, DLheh Ac FjWj bhWfcm HjLd FchBLi FciA Abhc bWE Ec Whz ¹⁷ Ad-bLiD S Abhcm SCZhc HjLd FchWic dhHi XhPhBLpW Wh, Ghdi GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHiC XhPhBLpWz Ac EC GjF-GZciE FjWj AGdUhci X×isi ahZ-aJHiD SZdiH FchS XhPhBLpW Wh, MhSm LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic FjcZhWi EA ZmFhbh Wh ZWmz

Ad-bLiC AèhB AGd Ac Zd

¹⁸ Mhch HMZi XTmUi UCehc, Ad-bLic LdiZc CXcc FjcZhWi Shchc HmLm S Ghdi ZmAGdi bWE ED, EBdm Abch Mhch WhMhSc XTm UCehBchb, Abchc HmLm BSh EBd AèhB Zdz ¹⁹ ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Abi AGdUhc EFdc AGdcm ZmFhbh Fcbj, Ac ZjÐibhw EFdc ZjÐicm ZiYd Fcbjz”

²⁰ Sm EC AGdUhc EFd FjAB? Adib EFdc Zh FjAB? Ac EC MbhWhS ScF Fchc GmbSh Mhc ALm, gm EGW FjAB? UIWiAZi AGd S Ghdi ZmAGdi, BSh AèhDC UmGhBchz ²¹ AèhD ShW WiMc AGd UiA YDLhdh FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAD MhWj Shc AGd UiA ShWcm KiWS Wh Xhcmz DcdhHi

ZmAGdic EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc bhMUi AèhD bjbW EFdc MhW ZhKhBSh KhBdhz ²² BgjUi EFdm Ghdi FmchbSi Fhb UmGSh KhBW, BCWhWi EFdm AGdc Shèhf FcpW, ²³ EBdm Abch SZdiH Fci LdiZc CXcm FjcZhWi EA Ad-bLic FThz BSh EBd ZWi BLchBdc HmLm DFOh Zm-UiWi Fhb Ac aiW MhSi EFdm bWE FcpW ZmAGdi Fhbz ²⁴ EBdm ZWi BLchBd ECÀh Zh BCWhWi ECÀh, Aèhc Uhesi ZÜh EFdc HmLm EC Ad-bLiC EBdh AèhB AGd Ac AèhB Zdz ²⁵ AèhB ZmAGdi bhWfc AGd ThFi ZCS Ze AGdUhc, Ac AèhB FbMjci bhWfc fÄi ThFi ZCS fzdz

²⁶ ahB EFd, KiØh Fci UmGE, Sjbchcm MmZdh Uhes UmEA EBLid, gi fbD Sjbch FidhGhW ALdhDz Sjbchc bhMc ZCS MWC bhWfc KGjS AGdUhc, GmbShZhW Zh Whbi-Uhbi Zjfc ALdhD Whz ²⁷ EBdm UIWiAD MmShcm ZmAGdi FBA bWE Fcm AèhD EShcmC XLÜ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc AGdUhc EFdm fcb XhBWz Ac UIWiAD MmShcm FbMjc bWE Fcm, AèhD EShcm XLÜ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc ZdZhW gFdSh fcbiÜh EBWz ²⁸ UIWiAc bhWfm MmShcm GjZ SjË bWE Fcm, UIWiAc ZjFjS MmShc FjWj Uhb WhB, AèhD EShcmC XLÜ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc KGjS MmSh Whbi-Uhbi, BSh Zm-Uhbi EBMhDz ²⁹ ShBW BShcm XLÜ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc FjWj bhWfm ShW LhbWm ZehB UmGhWic fjMjH Wh XhBWz ³⁰ Ac Sjbch Mmch BLh Ad-bLic AXW MW ZWL, BSh S Aèh ThFiC EBLmz Ad-bLiC EBdh Abchc HmLm Aèhc UmEA AGd, XhF-XcmMHhci, XZiÿsh Ac AMhUic GjOiz ³¹ DcdhHi ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Mm bhWfm ZehB Fcm, gm bhZjUcm dBAC ZehB FcCFz”

2

¹ ahB EFd, Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH FchS HiA Abi S fjÛc fjÛc ahfhD bhSiLi Wh, Zh Ze FjWj Adib-Cdhhc dhGhW ZDAW FcLi Whz ² Abi bWm bWm PiF FcLdhb, Sjbchc dHm ThFhc FhdE Abi Ghdi EC BLh Ad-bLic ZifDD bhSibj, Mm BLhcm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhch

EBLm, BSh Lheh Ac FjØh bhSShb
WhDz ³ Abi MmZdh Sjbchc dHm
cBShb, EC fbD WiMcm FbMjc bWE
FcShb Ac QchBA FhXiShbz ⁴ Abhc
SZdiH Ac Abhc ZDAWc bhMm bhWfc
bW Mp Fchc bS FjWj AGd-gmFbS Ac
MjÅi ALid Wh, Ghdi AèhB XhF cjj
Ac FjUcSi Zd UmGh HmLidz ⁵ Abi
KhBdhh, Sjbchc BbhW bhWfc AGd-
Bdibc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi AèhB
Zdc CXcm acfh Fcmz

AèhB XhF cjjc UmEA AGd

⁶ Sh-E Mmch BbhWm Fhbid, Shchc
HmLm Abch AGdc bhS bhSiz EBdm
EC AGd S B MHSc WhD Zh MHSc
WmSh EFdc dhGhWE WhD, Shch S
ZcZhu EAc XTiz ⁷ ALdm Abch Ghdi
AèhB AGd-gmFbSc ZhSjWi HjXW
ZmXhcm bhSiz EC ZhSjWi ZmXhc
S UIWiA XDuh Fchc AHmC AèhD
ShW WiMc bcMiD PiF FciA chGLpW,
MhSm Abch ShW HCcZc ahHi EBz
⁸ EBdm EC MHSc WmSh EFdm BSh
ZjMch Whz BSh ZjMdm Shch, gC
HCcZc VW Abchc bhdiF BLhem LdiZc
CXcm dOFhBA bhcd Wh EWmz
⁹ EBdm Abch MhWi, Aèhc Fhdhbm
FD,

Mhch Aèhcm bgäs FcpW,
Shchc dhHi ShBW MmSh
chGLpW,
BSh FmC KCGm UmGLm Wh, Fh-
WmE gjWlm Wh,
Uide bhMm FjWjUiW KiØhe
FcLm Whz

¹⁰ BSh EGW ShW XhF cjjc bhMUi
Abchc HmLm MhBc FcLpWz XhF
cjjc EMhWh FjØhc WhB, ShBW
Aèhc gFd ZhSjWi ZmXhcE MhWpWz
¹¹ bhWfc bhMm Edh FmC ALm Wi,
Mmch DFMWm AcF MWc bWc GZc
MhWpW? Ghdi WiMc cjjmC Shc bWc
GZc MhWmz PiF EC dhGhW, Aèhc
XhF cjjc Lheh Uilch FmC ShW HhBzi
ZmXhc MhWm Whz ¹² Ac Abch S
UIWiAZi cjjc XhBLi Wh, ZcJ Aèhc ScY
ThFi ShW cjjc XhBLi, DcdhHi ShW
UmEA WiAbS EFd Abch KiWiz ¹³ Ac
EC WiAbSc ZmXhcmC Abch FB, BSh
FEAc fbD Abch bhWfc AGd ZmZghc
Fci Wh, Ghdi XhF cjjc bhMUi Shdib
XhBA FBZ cjjcWi gFiFScm MhBc
Fchc dhHi, Abch cjjcWi bhS bhSiz

¹⁴ Mm bhWjf cjjcWi bWahZc WhD,
AèhB XhF cjjc bhMUi MmSh bidm
gm BShcm FZjd Fcm Wh, FhcW Shc
HmLm BSh ZmFhbhz BSh ZmXhc gm
ZjMmE Wh, FhcW BSh cjjcWi MHSc
ZmXhc, Ghdi cjjcUi MhKhB Fch MhDz
¹⁵ Mm MWc bhMm XhF cjjc ALm,
gm gÀdsh MhKhB FciA UmGm, Shcm
FmC MhKhB FcS Xhcm Whz ¹⁶ Mmdh
Aèhc FhdhBE ALm,

bhZjUc bW FmHiD ZjMS XhcLm,
ShWcm Xchbif UiZhc fhBD Fhc?

EBdm Ad-bLic bW Abchc Uide
ThFhD, Abch BSh ZjMchbz

3

SZdiH Fhb EBd AèhB GmMBS

¹ ahB Efd, cjjcWiF MWc dHm
MmdhGhW bhSh CKiS, Abi Sjbchc
dHm Bdh bhSShb XhcLi Whz ZcJ
UIWiAZi bhWfc dHm Mmdh bhSh
CKiS, Sjbchc dHm EdhC bhSiLiz Sjbch
S BLhDB SciFhS DÀmcm gjjcJhpØc
dhGhW, DcdhHiC ECdh bhSidhbz
² XDdh Abi Sjbchem fÅ GhWi Wh UiA
Ghdi UlV GhZhBLdhh, gi fbD fÅ GhWi
GhEAc MjFh ALdhD Wh, Ac ES UiW
ZhUmE Sjbch B ZmXhcm gjjcJh cBLz
³ FhcW Sjbch EGWE UIWiAZi cÅ-
bhjfm KdchDz Sjbchc bhMm EGWE
Bjfh, FhBÏh-ylhU dhHhBdC ALmz
Sm Sjbch cÅ-bhjfc Zfm cBL Wh Wi?
⁴ Sjbchc bhMm FmC MmZdh FD, gm
XhCdJLc Udc, FmC FD AXèLc Udc, Sm
Sjbch UIWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW WhD
Wi?

⁵ AXèL Fm? Ac XhCdJLC Zh Fm?
Abch S fhbhBÛ GmMBSFhci, Abchc
bhMUi Sjbch BbhWc XTm ABLz
AèhDC Abchem MhcMic B UhDBÍ
UiLpWz ⁶ Abi ZiL dhHhBLi, AXèLm
XhWi UiLpW, Ac AèhD BShcm Ze
FcLpWz ⁷ DcdhHi MmBW ZiL dhH-
hBW Ac MmBW XhWi UmBW, Dch
ALdm FjØhc WhD, EBdm MmBW
BShcm Ze Fci SjdPw, ShBWC gÀdshz
⁸ ZiL dhHhEch Ac XhWi UmEchc DFB
CÐmfsz Dch XcSmFm MhcMic bmWS
bhYif Fhbc Yd XhBZhz ⁹ EBdm Abch
UlBEMWmC Aèhc Fhb FciAcz

Sjbch Aèhc GmS, ShW ZhWhBd ZidQiqz ¹⁰ Aèhc HmL ThFi Mm GhL cgbS Abi XhBLi, EC cgbSc ZdmC Abi AGdUhc chM-bmîcic dhGhW BAW GjOi HheLiz Ac EC GjOic CXcm EBÛ MWm ZidQiq ZhWhBchz EBdm Fm Fidh ZhWhBch, B ZmXhcm Shch gjfiAc ECFz ¹¹ Mm BAW GjOi AHmC Hheh EBHmLm, bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiC EBdh gC GjOi, BFOh ZhU UiA Ac FjWj WDA GjOi FmC HheS XhcS WhDz ¹² EGW B GjOic CXcm fjWh, cjXh, Uhbi Xhîc, dhFei Ac LW UiA FmC MjUi Ic ZhWhD, ¹³ Sm Fm Fidh ZhWhBLpW, BSh ahdh Fci UmGh MhBZz cjM ghfcc UiW BSh MhBc EBZ, gC UiW EÉi-XciÀhc bhMUi BSh Gjdh-bmdh EBZz ¹⁴ MmBW MmSh ZhWhBLpW, BSh MjUi OiFiA cD, Sm DBW Xjcéhc XhBZhz ¹⁵ EBdm BSh Mdi Hmdm Xjcéhc ThFi ZhU XeZ, Sh-E Shc WiMc MhW ZhKiZz Shcm UmGdm ZjMh MhBZ, gm AHjBWC bhMUi Xhei UiA ABLmz

¹⁶ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Sjbch EBdhD Aèhc FhZh Ic, Sjbchc bhMm ShW XhF cggj ZfS FcpW? ¹⁷ FmC MjUi Aèhc FhZh Ic ZiWhf Fcm, Sm AèhDE Shcm ZiWhf FcZhz FhcW ShW ThFhc Ic EBd XZiî, Ac SjbchC EBdhD gC Icz

¹⁸ Sjbch FmC WiMcm YhFi UiE Whz Sjbchc bhMc FmC MjUi UIWiAc AGd-Bdibm WiMcm AGdUhc bWE Fcm, Sm gm ZmAGd ZWCF MhSm ALd AGdUhc EBS Xhcmz ¹⁹ FhcW B MHSc AGd-ZjÐi, Aèhc WMcE Ghdi ZmAGdiz ALbhWi FiShZE ALm, "AèhD AGdUhc EFdcm Shchc KhdhFiS VcpWz" ²⁰ AcF ADASE ALm, "AGdUhc EFdc gFd KiØhc ZmFhbb, BSh S bhZjUm MhWpWz" ²¹ DcdhHi Abhc FTh EBd, gÀdShc S Sjbchc, Sm Sjbch FjWj bhWfcm dBA ZehB FciE Whz ²² XhCdJL, AXèL, XiSc, B UIWiA, MiÛnHi, bCS, ZcSbhW, aZifS, gÀdShc Sjbchcz ²³ Sjbch EBdhD Ad-bLic, Ac Ad-bLi EBdh Aèhc

4

Ad-bLic LhghZic MiÛnHic WbjWh

¹ Abchcm UmGiA bhWfm ZjMCF, Abch Ad-bLic GhUib, AèhB ZhSjWi

ah×hcc GhMhÓiz ² Ac Mmchc CXcm ah×hcc GhMhÓic ahc UmEA ED, Shch S XcbhW UmGhWi dhHZ, Shch gF-ghdhdz ³ Sm Abi gF-ghdhd Fi Wh B ZiKhc Sjbch FcE Zh AUhdSmC FcCF, DSm Abhc FjØh MhD AD Whz Abi S Abhc WiMc ZiKhcC Fci Whz ⁴ Abhc bW fhUh EBdmE XcbhW Fch Mhc Wh Abi WicUlfz Sm bhdiF BLhDC Abhc ZiKhc FcZhz ⁵ DcdhHi fPiF fbDEc AH XcMØ, bhWi bhdiF BLh gicZhc Wh AEA XcMØ Sjbch FjWj ZiKhc FciE Whz AÛhBcE MmSh djFhBd ALm, ShBW ABA BShcm YcE AWZh Ac bhWfc Uidc HjXW WiES EFd MhBc FcZhz gC fbD Aèhc HmL ThFi gFdm MhcMic XhEWh ShciY XhBZhz

⁶ ahB Efd, Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi Abi Abhc WiMc Ac AXèLc CUhgCW UiA Sjbchcm FBdhh, MhSm Sjbch Abchc HmL ThFi EC Shdib WmE, ALbhWi FiShZE MmSh dmGh ALm, BShc Zhcm MhEA PiF WhDz Sm Sjbch DFMWcm TBA AcmFMWcm dBA ZehB FciE Whz ⁷ FmC MhWj bWE Wh Fcm Sjbi AdhUh FjØh ZWiHmLz Sjbchc WiMc DbW FjW VW ALm, MmSh Sjbi Aèhc HmL ThFi dièh XhBL Wh? Ac BSh MjUi dièh XhBA ThFE, Sm dièh XhBL Wh FBA ZmOhHici FcchD FmWm?

⁸ Sjbchcm UmGiA S bWE Ec, Sjbch AHmC gÀdsh XhBA VWi EBHmL, Abchcm ZhU UiAC Sjbch ZhUfh ZWiHmL! Sjbch ghLhcc ZhUfh EBdm ahdhC EBS, AbchE Sjbchc dHm ZhUfh EBShb XhcShbz ⁹ MjÐ-ZÛi EFdcm bhcidizhc WiESm, MjÐc ZiMp biLidc Gcc FhShcE Mhchcm chGh ED, Abhc bWE ED AèhD Abchc dhGhW LhghZi EFdcmE Edh gFdc Gcm chGLpWz Abch Aîh MHSc HmLm, gFd bhWfc HmLm, Ac Yiciîh EFdc HmLmE Shbfhc WhDEF ZWiHmLiz ¹⁰ Abch S Ad-bLic dhHi ZmAGd EBLi, Ac Sjbch Zjdm Ad-bLic Whbm AGdUhc ZWiHmLz Abch FbMjc, Sjbch ZdZhW, Sjbch Zjdm Bîsi ZWiHmL, Abchc S FjWj Bîs WhBz ¹¹ Abch EGWE XmOc ajFm, XhWic XiALm, FhXe-KjXec EahZm Fi FciAc, Zhei-Ic WhB Fci ZpSdc dhGhW cBac Ac bhBc-VBc GhBac ¹² ghbmfh WiMc ASm

bmWS Fci GhBAcz bhWfc HhBd-bÛ
gjWiAE, Shchc ahdhB KhBAC, Mjdbj-
WicMhSW, gjbFi-VhbFicm LZc FciAcz
13 ZUWhb-HiZS fBÌ Fci Fci, Wcb fjcm
Shchcm ZjMhBAcz EGW XcMØ Abch
Aih MHSc GhLchc dhGhW, gFdShc
HmLmC MBÖhd ZWiHmLiz

14 gjWE, Sjbchem fcb UmEAc
WiESm BSh dmGchb Wh, Ghdi Abhc
bhDAC AEdhU gifhZm gjfiAc Fchc
dhHi dmGchbz 15 bWE chGiE, Ad-
bLic ZmXhcm Shdib UmEAc dhHi
Sjbchc AMhc AMhc CihU ThFSH
XhpcW, EBdm Sjbchc ZhY S ES MW
WhDz GjF-GZci SZdiHc bhMUì BLhDB
MiÛnHiS DFbhÏ AbiC EBdhb Sjbchc
ZhYz 16 EGW Abi Sjbchem biWS
FciA FBAC, Abi Mmdh Kdi, SjbchE
Edh KdeZ 17 EC WiESm Abi SibTicm
Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBdhb, bhdiFc
Whbm DBW S Abhc bhDAC gF-ghdhd
XjSz bhdiF BLh Ad-bLicm Abi Fidh
bhWiA KdiAc, Ac gFd MhHhc gFd
MbhSE Fidh Shdib UiAc, BSh ShBW
bWE FchB UiZhz

18 Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC bWE
Fcmc, Abi Ac Sjbchc HmLm ABShb
WhD, DcdhHi Shch ZehB-ZmOhici
UmGhBchz 19 BWfhèh Abi GjZ MdUiC
ABbjz MmShD ZehB-ZmOhici
UmGhBch, Shchc bhS gjWhS WhD,
Ghdi Shchc bjd GmbSh UmGhS ABbjz
20 Aèhc ZhUfhB S bhS-FThc ZmXhc
WhD, BSh EBd FjUcSi GmbShc ZmX-
hcz 21 Sjbchc BÈh FiSh? Abi Sjbchc
HmLm FiSh dBA ABShb? Liqdh dBA
Wi, Wh bhDA-bbSh Ac Wcb biMhM?

bhWfc MCZW Ac XciZhcc Shdib

5

(5:1-7:40)

WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc ZiKhc

1 Abi gjWchb, Sjbchc bhMm Mmd-
hGhW MHBÛ MiWhc Fhb Kdmc, Bdh
Fhb ZiVcbi EFdmE Fcm Whz Sjbchc
bhMc DF MWm WiMc ghSW bhcmE
ZCc dhGhW chGLmz 2 DcZhUmE
Sjbchc ZehB FcE Fidh? BShc dhHi
Sjbchc YhWh bhJHh Mcjc Wh Wi? Ac
MmHiD BSh FcLm, Shcm Mbhs ThFi
Zhc Fci UmEA CKiS Wh Wi? 3 Abi
f-fcidm Sjbchc bhMm Wh ThFdmE

cjgm S Sjbchc dHm ALi, DcdhHi
MmHiD BSh FcLm, LhbWm ThFh
ZiKhcic dhGhW AbiE AHmC Shc
ZiKhc FciA chGLiz 4 Abhc ZiKhc
EBd, Sjbch bhdiF BLhc Whbm DF
MhHhS Udh EE, EC fbD AbiE cjgm
Sjbchc dHm cBbj Ac bhdiF BLhc
Zd-fÄiE Abchc dHm ThFZz 5 Ac EC
WhYcbhWc fcidcm ZiWhf Fchc dhHi
fDShWc ASE UidhBSm EBZ, MhSm
bhdiF BLh ABZhc FhdE Shc cjgm
WhMhS Xhdz

6 ahBApWcm, ZehB Fch Sjbchc
dhHi PiF WhDz MhWE Wh Wi,
bDUhc GhBc Ze HhbdhcmE Tjeh
Ghbicm YkdhBdhD? 7 Sm Sjbchc Uid
ThFiE gC XjchW Ghbicc ahZ YhdhB
UmE, MhSm Ghbic Lheh bDUhc
GhB ZWE, Ac ALdmC S Sjbch Ghbic
Lheh MWz AMhUi BUc FjcZhWic
bmehc ZhBóhc dhGhW Abchc dhHi
Ad-bLicmE FjcZhWi UmEA EBLmz
MhWE S, gC BUE gFd dhGhW Ghbic
chGh ghchbz 8 DcdhHi AE, AbchE
gC XjchW Ghbic, bhWi Bjfh Ac
GhchXicm ZhUUidhB, Dc ZUdh Ghbic
Lheh cjoì, bhWi gF Ac fhUh Uidm BU
AUhD Fciz

9 Abi AHm Sjbchem dmGLdhb,
Sjbchc WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc dHm fj
VciE Whz 10 Abi FBchb Wh, B MHSc
GZiL bhWjf, djai, UGdZhM Ac UmZ-
UmZic XjMh Fcchc fjHE DÀmcm Lhei
UiShDz Bdh EBdm S Sjbchc MHSc
Zhcm AcE FjWjGhWE MhBSmHi
EBZz 11 EBdm Abi Ghdi EGhW FBShb
KhBchb, FmC MjUi WiMcm bjbiW
FBA UhZi Fcm, Ac gm MiWhFjc, djai,
UmZ-UmZic XjMhci, HiZS HhEch,
bUGjc, Zh Kjc-QhFhBS ED, Sm Shc
fj VciE Wh, Shc dHm GhWh-XiWhE
GhBE Whz

12-13 gjWE, Abhc Edh PmFh XeLm
Wi, BLhc SciFhc ZhBcc bhWfc ZiKhc
FcShb? BShc ZiKhc AèhDC FcZhz
EBdm SciFhc aiSec bhWfc ZiKhc Fch
Sjbchc Fhb Wh Wi? SCchS FiShZE
ALm, “gC WhYcbhWcm Sjbchc fbhM
ThFi Zhc Fci UmEz”

6

bhbdh-bFðbhc ZmXhcm gjfiAc

1 Sjbchc FmCcc MjUi FjWj BbhWUhc
ahBc ZiXÀm Whdif ThFm, Sm Aèhc

XhF ZÙh EFdc HmLm Wh HiA, gm FjW fhEfm ZhBch bhWfc HmLm ZiKhc KhD? ² Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, EC XhF ZÙh EFdmC Aìh MHSc ZiKhc FcZh? Ac Aìh MHSc ZiKhc FcSm Xhcdm EC bhbjdi ZmXhcc YDLhdh FcShD Xhc Wh Wi? ³ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Abch Yiciìh EFdcE ZiKhc Fcbj? Sm UlWiAc ZmXhc S FjØhc WhD! ⁴ Sjbche MmZdh EC dhGhW ZiKhc-AKhc Mcjc ED, EC fbD MbhSc ZhBch bhWfcm FmWm ZiKhcc fhdif ZhWhe? ⁵ Abi S Sjbchem fcb UmEAc dhHiC dmGchb, Sjbche bhMm BdH AGdUhc fhdif DFMWE WhB Wi, MmBW Sjbche WiMc bhMc H×Hjd biO-bhO FcSh XhcpW? ⁶ Abi UmGchb, ZiKhcc bMdiLE ZBAE Sjbch ahBD ahBD FhBìh FcchDz Sh-E AZhc E-BbhWUhc LhbWm! ⁷ ALdm Sjbch ahBD ahBD EC Mmdh ZiKhc fhdif KhdhBchD, BShD S Sjbche WiMcC GmSi Ecz Sjbch BSh fBì FcE Wh FmWm Zh WiMm WiMm OHh GhE Wh FmWm? ⁸ ZcJ Sjbch WiMmC S EBÙhd FcchD, bhWfcm OHichD, Ac BSh WiMc ahBc dHmC FcchD!

⁹ ALdm Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Aèhc ZhUfhBS WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc FjWj PhB WhBz Sm Sjbche ajd KiØh Ulc ECF, MmSh bhWfc ðahZ GhchX, MmShD MiWh FcpW, bjcSiXjMh FcpW, HhOjA WhKhBW, fbFhbi, ¹⁰ Kjci, dja-dhdKi, bUGjc, HiZS HhEch Ac UGdZhM, BSh bhWfm S Aèhc ZhUfhBS PhB XhBSh WhDz ¹¹ Sjbche bhMc FjWj FjWj MWE AHm Edh ALdhD, EBdm bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLìèhD Ac Abche Aèhc cjgm Sjbchem VBA LhY FcLm, Sjbchem XZiì Fch EBLm Ac Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÙ Fch EBLmz

gFd WbjWhc MiWh ThFi gjfAc

¹² FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW, “Abhc dhHi FjØhc ghchb WhD, gÀdShc MhBMz” EBdm gÀdSh MmW bhWfc dhHi CXFci, BdH KiØh PiF WhDz Abhc dhHi gÀdSh MhBM EBdmE, Abi FjØhc Hjdhb EBSbh WhDz ¹³ FmC FmC FpW, “XmOc dhHi GhWi Ac Ghwic dhHi XmO UmEA EBLmz” GjZ fjÙc FTh, EBdm AèhD S B UIBEShc

ZiWhf FcidiZhz bWE chGiE, fcid S MiWh Fchc dhHi WhD ZcJ bhdiF BLhc dhHiC, Ac bhdiF BLh fcide dhHiz ¹⁴ AèhD ShW FjUcSi Zdm bhdiF BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FcLpW, Ac EC Zdm AbchemE MiÙh FcZhz ¹⁵ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Sjbche fcid EBd Ad-bLic fcide EJH? Sm Ad-bLic fcidem Abi ZUbhBf ZmOic fcide dHm bidhBSbh Wi? WhCMjZièh, FjWjbØmc Wh! ¹⁶ Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, Mm ZmOhD ZUbhBf ZmOic dHm bidh-bifh Fcm, Shc fcid S EC ZmOic dHm DGhWE bidiMhDz Mmdh XZiì SCchS fciYE dmGh ALm, “Shch UIBEMW DF fcid EBZhz” ¹⁷ EBdm Mm MW bhdiF BLhc dHm bidiMhD, gm ShW dHm cjmE DF EBMhDz

¹⁸ ahBApWcm, Sjbch gFd MhSc MiWh ThFi MhW ZhKhEz bhWfm ZhU-ZhFi MS HjWh Fcm, BSh fcide Zhcm Fcm, EBdm MmHiD MiWh Fcm, gm Shc WiMc fcide ZicjDm HjWh Fcmz ¹⁹ Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, Sjbche fcid EBd AèhB XhF cjc FhZh Ic, EC cjc Sjbch Aèhc HmL ThFi XhBL, DBW Sjbche Uide ZfS FcpWz Sjbche fcid S Sjbche WiMc fâU WhDz ²⁰ ZCS Uhb UiA Sjbchem GciU Fch EBLmz DcdhHi Sjbche fcidem Aèhc HCcZc FhbE dhHhEz

7

ZiA-fhUic ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ ahBApWcm, Sjbch MmSh YSja MhWhc dhHi Abhc HmLm dmGL, EGW EC ZmXhcm FBchbz Sjbche FTh PiF ALm, bhWfc dhHi ahdh Fhb EBd ZiA-fhUi Wh Fchz ² EBdm fbhMc ghdS UmGiA Abi FBchb, MiWh ThFi ZhKiZhc dhHi XcSmF ZmOhBØc ZC ThFdm ahdh, Ac XcSmF ZmOiØcE MhbhB ThFdm ahdhz ³ gFd MhbhBD Shc ZCc XhEWh gF AUhD FcCF, Ac ZCDE Edh MhbhBc XhEWh AUhD FcCFz ⁴ ZCc fcid S ShBc WiMc WhD, ShBc MhbhBcz EdhGhW MhbhBc fcide Shc WiMc WhD, Shc ZCcz ⁵ MhbhB-ZCD DFm-EBÙcm Wichf FciE Wh, Ghdi GhL FjWj ULA-bjWhMhSc dhHi UIBEMWm Xchbif FciA FiLj fbD AdhUh cBShD Xhcz ZhUm gicZhc bidiMiE, MhSm

fcidc GhBfc dhHi fDShWm Sjbchem
HjWhc XTm OhWhc fjMjH Wh XhDz
6 Sm B ZmXhcm Abi Sjbchem FjWj
gjFjb Uichb Wh, Ghdi BMhMS Uichbz
7 Sh-E Abhc bWc Afh Ebd, gFd bhWjf
Abhc dhGhW AZiASi cCF! EBdm
Aèhc HmL ThFi S DFE bhWfm DFE
WbjWhc cgb-WiAbS XhBLpWz

8 Sm ehei ZmOiØcm Ac ZC bch
ZmOhBØcm Abi Xchbif Uichb, Shch
MjUi Abhc dhGhW cBSh XhcpW, Sm
ahdhz 9 EBdm WiMcm fhbdhBSm
Wh Xhcdm Shch ZiA-fhUi FcCFz
FhcW fcidc GhBfm MdiA-XjeiA bch
ThFi ZiA-fhUi FchC ahdhz

10 Ac MhbhB-ZCcm Abi EC gjFjb
Uichb, ZCD MhWj ShBc MhbhB LheiA
Wh MhDz B gjFjb Ghdi Abi Uichb Wh,
ðDEJ bhdiFmC Uichz 11 Ac MjUi ShB
gciA MhDHi, Sm ULLch ZiA Wh ZCF,
ZcJ MhbhBc HmLm YiciA ACFz Edh
FjWj MhbhBDE Shc ZCcm ShdhF Wh
UmCFz

12 EGW MmSh FBchb, BSh S fch-
fci bhdiFc gjFjb WhD, ShW XÀm Abi
FBchb, FjWj bjbW ahBc ZC MjUi
BLhDB SciFhc Wh EBW Ac ShBW
MhbhBc dHm fffhc FcSh KhBW, Sm
MhbhBD ShWcm ShdhF Wh UmCFz
13 EC dhGhW FjWj ZmOi bhWfc Mhb-
hBE MjUi BLhDB SciFhc Wh EBW,
Ac MhbhB ShW dHm cBSh KhBW,
Sm ZCD B MhbhBcm ShdhF Wh Um-
CFz 14 FhcW EC ZCc CLièhD AèhD
ShBc MhbhBcm XhF-XZiï FcLpW Ac
EC MhbhBc CLièhD Shc ZCcmE XhF-
XZiï FcLpWz Bdh Wh EBdm Sjbchc
gjcjhpw S WhXhF Ebd EwMz ALdm
S AèhD EGW ShchcmE XhF-XZiï bWE
FcpWz 15 EBdm BLhDB SciFhc Zh-
Bch gC ZC Zh MhbhB MjUi DbWmC
AdHEBmish KhBW, Sm EBSH XhcZhz
Bdh ghdSm gC bjbW ahB Zh ZBW
ZiAc FjWj ZhÜwc bhMm ThFpW Whz
ZjMchD Wi, Abch fhØid cEAc dhHi
AèhDC Abchem UhES UiLpWz 16 E ZC
EFd, Sjbfi Fidh ZjMdhD, Sjbhc Mhb-
hBc MhW Sjbfi ZhKhBShD XhcShD
WhD? E MhbhB Efd, SjbfiC Zh Fidh
ZjMdhD, Sjbhc ZCc MhW Sjbfi ZhKhB-
ShD XhcShD WhD?

17 MhB ECF, bhdiF BLhD Mhcm
Mmdh chGLpW, AèhD Mhcm Mmdh
UhES UiLpW, gm Edh KdCFz gFd

BLhDB MhbScm Abi EC DFB gjFjb
UiAcz 18 Mmdh, bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd
FjWj bhWfm BLhDB SciFh FZjd Fcdm
gm Shc EC bLdbhWicm Eðifhc Wh
FcCF, Ac bLdbhWi Wh FchBd FjWj
bhWfm BLhDB SciFh FZjd Fcdm,
gm bLdbhWi Wh FcCFz 19 bLdbhWi
Fhb FchWi Zh Wh FchWi BSh FjWj
Ze ZmXhc WhD, Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb
bhWhC EBd ALd FThz 20 AèhD Mhcm
Mm ghdSm UhES UiLpW, gm EC
ghdSmC ThFCFz 21 BLhDB SciFhS
ABZhc FhdE Sjbfi Hjdhb ALdhD Wi?
Sm BShc dhHi ZmMhc EBE Wh,
Ac ðhviW EBSm Xhcdm ðhviW EEZ
22 Hjdhibi Fch ghdSm bhdiF BLhD
Mhcm UhES Fci AWLpW, gm S ShW
UcZhcE ðhviW EBHmLmz Ac ðhviW
ghdS ThFi Mhcm UhES Fci AWLpW,
gm S Ad-bLic Hjdhb ZWiHmLmz
23 ahBApWcm, Sjbchem ZCS UhbUi
GciU Fch EBLm, DcdhHi bhWfc
Hjdhb ZWiE Whz 24 AèhD Mhcm Mm
ghdSm UhES UiLpW, Aèhc UcZhcE gm
EdhC cCFz

25 EGW Abi AZiASi XjeiØc bjLdhc
ZmXhcm FBchbz B ZmXhcm bhdiFc
HmL ThFi Abi fchfci FjWj gjFjb XhBLi
Wh, EBdm Aèhc cgbSm gF-ghdhD cBA
Abi Abhc bShbS MhWhBchbz 26 EC
AGmci MbhWhS Mmdh bLiZS ABA
AMiLm, Abhc bWm Ec Sjbch MmBW
Mmdh AL, EdhC cEz 27 Sjbhc MjUi ZC
ThFm, Sm ShBcm ShdhF UiE Wh, Ac
ZC Wh ThFdm ZiA-fhUi FchSE dhHiE
Whz 28 EBdm ZiA Fcdm FjWj HjWh
EBS WhD, Ac FjWj AZiASi Xjei ZiA
ZBdm ShBcE HjWh EBS WhDz Ghdi
MHSE Shchc Fi ZheiZ, EC Fi ThFi Abi
Sjbchem ZhKhBShb KhBchbz

29 ahB Efd, Abi FBShb KhBchb,
bhdiF BLhD GjZ MdUi SficiY AWch,
Zmfi Umci WhDz DcdhHi EGW ThFi
ECdh bWE FciE, Mmchc ZC-ZhBóh
ALm, bWE FciE ZC-ZhBóh WhBz
30 Mmch ULG-bLiZSE ALpW, Shch
bWm FcCÀh FjWj ULG-bLiZS WhB,
Mmch Gjfi-Zhfi Fcch, Shch bWm
FcCÀh FjWj Gjfi-Zhfi WhB, Ac Mhch
GciU-Zifi Fcmc, ShchE bWm FcCÀh,
BSh bhdc CXcm Shchc FjWj UhZi-
UHEA WhBz 31 Mmch MHS-ffhc dBA
Zmî, Shchc ahZ MhWj XjchXjc fffhci

Wh ED, FhcW aZc ZhMhc S fhJH
EBMhcz

³² Abi KhBchb, Sjbchcm gFd
WbjWhc KiØh-ahZWh ThFi gchB
chGShbz FhcW AZiASi ZmOhBØm
KiØh FcpW bhdiFc ZmXhcm, Fidh
bhdiF-bCdhcM Gjfi chGh MhDz
³³ EBdm ZiASi bhWfm KiØh FcpW
ffhcc ZmXhcm, Fidh Icc ZC-ZhBóhcm
Gjfi chGh MhD, ³⁴ DcdhHi Shchc bW
Ul-OhWhS Xei MhDz ECdh AZiASi
ZmOi Ac XjeiØm KiØh FcpW bhdiFc
ZmXhcm, Fidh bhdiF-bCdhcM Gjfi
chGh MhD, MhSm Shchc fcid Ac
bW XhF-XZií ThFmz EBdm ZiASi
ZmOiØm KiØh FcpW ffhcc ZmXhcm,
Fidh MhbhBcm Gjfi chGh MhDz
³⁵ ZjMchD Wi, EC Shdib Efd S Sjbchc
ahdhBc dhHi FBchbz Abi Sjbchc
HdhS FjWj Yhf dhHhBShb KhBchb
Wh, Ghdi FBShb KhBchb, Sjbch WmF
XTm KdE Ac Uidm-MhWm bhdiF-
bCdhc Afif EEz

³⁶ FjWj bhWfm MjUi bWE Fcm, gm
Shc AZiASi Xjeic UhD-UhDBÍ AUhD
Fcmc Wh, Xjeic ZiAc ZDef XhcEBMhc
Fci, gm Xjeicm ZiA UmEA Mcjc bWE
Fcm, Sm Shc Gjfi bhYiF Xjeicm ZiA
UmCFz DSm FjWj HjWh EBS WhDz
³⁷ EBdm Mm bhWfc bW Tic ALm,
Mhc bWE FjWj EfhØi WhB, gm Shc
WiMc bWcm fhbdhBA Fhb Fcm, B
bhWfm MjUi bWm Fcm Shc Xjeic ZiA-
fhUi Mcjc WhD, Sm gm PiF FhbC
Fcmcz ³⁸ EGW ZjMh Mhc, Mm MWm
Shc Xjeicm ZiA-fhUi UmD, gm WmF
Fhb Fcm Ac Mm MWm Shc Xjeicm
AZiASi ghdSm chGm, gm AcE Zmf
WmF Fhb Fcmz

³⁹ MhbhB MSUiW MiÙh ThFpW,
ESUiW ZC MhbhBc ZhÙWE ThFpWz
EBdm MhbhB bhch Hmdm ZCD
GhdhL XhBW, Ac WiMc XLU bhYiF
BLhDB SciFhc MmFjWj MWc HmLm
ZiA ZBSh XhcpWz ⁴⁰ Sh-E Abi bWE
Fci, ShBW ehei ghdSm cBdmC AcE
ahdhz Abi ZjMchb, Abi EC gÀdsh AèhB
cjgc Zdm FBchbz

**BLhDB bjbIW Ac
UmZ-UmZic XjMh**

8

(8:1-11:1)

UmZShc Whbc XfhU GhEA

¹ gjWE, EGW Abi UmZShc Whbm
ZidhB UmEA XfhUc bjLdhc FTh
FBchbz Abch S MhWi, Abch gFdcC
AGd-ZjÐi ALmz EBdm AGdm ZehB
Zheo, Ac bgäSm bhWjf Heoz ² FmC
MjUi WiMcm fiAW bWE Fcm, Sm MS-
GhW fiAW EA Mcjc, ESGhW S EBLm
Whz ³ EBdm Mm MWm Aèhcm bgäs
Fcm, Aèh XhFm S Shcm KiWpWz ⁴ Sm
UmZShc Whbm ZidhB UmEA XfhUc
ZmXhcm FBchb, Abch MhWi, UmZSh
ZdSm B MHSE FjØhc WhB, DF Aèh
Lheh ULch FjØhc WhBz ⁵ ALbhWE
Zh MbiWE MmFjWj MhHhS, UmZ-
UmZi Whbm MjUi FjØh ThFiA ThFm,
Sm ZCS UmZSh Ac ZCS bjWiZ ALpWz
⁶ EBdm Abchc MhWh bSm Ghdi DF
Aèh ALpW, ShBWC Abchc HhBZi
ZhYz ShW ASm gÀdsh XDUh EBLm,
ShW dhHiC Abch ZhKiA ALiz PiF
ECdh Abchc bhdiFE Ghdi DFMW,
ShW Whb BLh Ad-bLiz ShW CLièhD
gÀdsh XDUh EBLm, Abch Ghdi ShW
dhHiC OiFiA ALiz ⁷ BSh ZjMhc AGd
S gFd bhWfc WhBz FjWj FjWj MWm
AHm UmZShcm aMWh FcS, DcdhHi
Shch EGW UmZShc Whbm ZidhB
UmEA XfhU GhBdm, Shchc ZiZmFc
FbMjciD Shcm FdJFi ZhWhDz ⁸ ALdm
FjWj WbjWhc GhWic ZdmC Abch
Aèhc UcZhce FZjd EB Whz GhWi Wh
GhBdmE Abchc BbhWc GmSi ED Wh,
Ac GhBdmE FjWj dha ED Whz

⁹ EBdm gjfiAc cBE, Sjbchc EC
ðhviWsh FjWjbØmc MhWj FbMjc
BbhWUhec dhHi HjWhc FhcW Wh
EDz ¹⁰ Sjbchc S AGd-ZiZmF ALm,
EBdm Mhc ZiZmF FbMjc, gm MjUi
Sjbhcm UmZShc bÙicE ZBA XfhU
GhEAS UmGm, Sm gm-E EC XfhU
GhBS WhD Wi? ¹¹ Ac EC FbMjc
ahBcm ZhKhWic dhHiC S Ad-bLiD
MhW FjcZhWi UiLdh, EGW Sjbchc
EC AGdm Shc BbhWc fcZWhf EcZ
¹² EdhGhW Sjbch MmZdh Sjbchc
bjbiW ahBApØc dHm HjWhc Fhb
FcE, Shchc FbMjc ZiZmFcm ULG UmE,
EC fbD Sjbch Ad-bLic ZicjÐmc HjWh

FcEz ¹³ DcdhHi Abi FBchb, GhWh-XiWhc FhcWm MjUi Abhc ahBc BbhWc GmSi ED, Sm Shcm HjWh ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi Abi Hjî GhEAE DÀmcm ZhU UidhBbjz

9

LhghZi EFdc EViFhc

¹ ahBApWcm, Abi FiSh ðhviw WhD Wi? Abi FjWj LhghZi WhD Wi? Abi FjWj Abchc bhdiF BLhcm UmGLi Wh Wi? bhdiFc dhHi Abi Mm SZdiH Fhb FcLi, BShc Yd Sjbch WhD Wi? ² EBÛ FmC Abhcm LhghZi FBA Wh bh-WdmE Sjbch S bhWZhD, Abhc LhghZi Fhbc fid-Khàe SjbchC, FhcW Abhc bh-MUi Sjbch ShW CçS EBLz

³ Sm Abhc LhghZi XU dBA Mmch fÜD FcpW, Shch Abhc EC MjAX gjWCÀhz ⁴ Abi Ac LhghZi ZhcWhZhLm FiSh GhWh-XiWhc ZmSW XhBZhC EViFhc WhB Wi? ⁵ bjbW FjWj ZBWcm fhUi Fchc EViFhc Abchc WhD Wi? EBÛ LhghZi EFdm, bhdiF BLhc ahBApØm Ac LhghZi XiScm Mmdh MhcMíc ZiZicm dBA LYcE MhBW, AbchE Edh Xhci Wh Wi? ⁶ Ghdi Abi Ac ZhcWhZhLmC WiMc ASm Fhbhb FciA GhBShb Wi? ⁷ WiMc HhOôOic OmFh ahJHiA FmC LiXhBc KhFci Fcm Wi? Mm Hicím Ydc ZhHhW Fcm, gm BShc Yd GhD Wh Wi? Mm chGhdm Xfj Xhd chGm, gm BShc UlV GhD Wh Wi? ⁸ Abi S Ghdi bhWjf AGdm bhSiAc Wh, bjLh WZic fciESmE Edh FBLmz ⁹ fciESE ALm, “VhW bbeh UmEAac fbD Hcjc bjGE gjYi dhHhBE Whz” Sm AèhD Ghdi Hcjc FThC KiØh FcpW Wi? ¹⁰ ShBW ALdm Abchc FThC FBLpW, BGhW ghLh WhD Wi? WióD, BSh Abchc dhHiC dmGh EBLid, FhcW MmBW GmS FcpW Ac MmBW VhW bbeh UmBW, Yfdc ZhO XhEAc AfhDC Shchc BSh Fch CKiSz ¹¹ Sm Abch Mmdh Sjbchc bhMm cjghWiF ZiKi cjBLi, ECdh MjUi Sjbchc HmL ThFi UlWiAZi GhWi-XhWi MjHhB, Sm Zmfi FjØh Wichb Wi? ¹² Ac EC ZmXhcm MjUi Sjbchc CXcm EBÛ bhWfc UhZi GhOm, Sm Abch AcE Zmfi UhZi GhOhBShb Xhci Wh Wi?

EBdm Abch Bdh UhZi Wh GhOhBA fBÌ FciAc, MhSm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FhbE Abch FmCcc XTc FhOh Wh EBz

¹³ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, XZiÏ ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Mmch Fhb FcpW, Shch EGhW ThFiC GhWh-XiWh XhBW, Ac FjcZhWi GhWhS Mmch Fhb FcpW, Shch EC FjcZhWic bhd ThFi ZhO XhBWz ¹⁴ PiF EdhGhW bhdiF BLhc gjFjb ALm, Mhch GjF-GZci SZdiH FcpW, Shch MhWj EC Fhbc CLièhD GhEA-YiÛh XhBWz

¹⁵ EBdm Abi S Dc FjØhc WiLi Whz Ac EGW SjbchcmE BSh dmGiAc Wh, Abhc dhHi EShc ZmZih FcShD Fciz EGW Abhc EC ZehBcm MjUi FmC ZmFhbh ZhWhBdhD, Sm Abhc bci MhEAC ahdhz ¹⁶ Abi Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciAc, DSm Abhc ZehB UmGh-Wic FjØh WhD, BSh Abhc dhHi Ycmz SZdiH Wh Fcdm Abhc CXcm dhÛS XeCF! ¹⁷ EBdm Abi MjUi Gjfi bWm SZdiH Fci, Sm S Abhc Xjcéhc ALm, Ac MjUi WiMc GjfiD Wh-E Fci, Sm bhdiFc UmEA MiçUhc gifhZm S Fci-Acz ¹⁸ EGW Abhc B Fhbc Xjcéhc FiSh? B Xjcéhc EBd, GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA ghci XhEWh ZmSW WmB Wh, ZiWh XdfhD SZdiH FchC Abhc ZmSWz

¹⁹ Abi MjUiE FjWj ZmOhc Hjdhb WhD, SmZC ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi WiMcm gFdc Hjdhb ZhWhBA chGLiz ²⁰ BgjUi EFdc bW Mp Fchc dhHi BgjUi fbhME Abi BgjUic dhGhW EBLiz Abi S bjLh WZic fciESc EViWm WhD, EBdm Mhch ShW fciES bhWm, Shchem Mp Fchc dhHi Abi Shchc dhGhW EBLiz ²¹ Ac Mhch fciESc ZhBch, Shchem Mp Fchc dhHi Abi fciESc ZhBch bhWfc dhGhW EBLiz ALdm Abi Aèh UmEA fciESc Zhcm WhD, Ad-bLic fciESc EViWm ALiz ²² Mmch FbMjc, Shchc HmLm Abi FbMjcc dhGhW EBLi, ShchemE Mp Fchc dhHiz ZmXhc EBd, MmFjWj bØm FiLj bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi Abi gFd fbhMc bW MjHhB KdiAcz ²³ Ghdi GjF-GZcic dhHiC Abi BSh FciAc, MhSm Dc cgbSc ahHi EBz

²⁴ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, UCec GmdhS CPiA gFdmC UCehD, EBdm Xjcéhc Ghdi DFMWmC Xhdz EGW

SjbchE ECdh UCehE MhSm Xjcejhc
 XhEz ²⁵ UCec GmdhS UCehBA ghci
 bhWfm Edh DF bhdh XhD, Mm bhdh
 ZhUm Wi EBMhD, Ac EC bhdh XhEAc
 dhHi Dch ZCS FPiW WiEb-FhWjWE
 bhWmz EBDm Abch S ALd EÀD bhdh
 XhEAc dhHi BSh Fcchbz ²⁶ DcdhHi
 CÐmfs Lheh Abi UCehBchb Whz
 MmSh ZmOhBØm ZhShfc dHm Fidh-
 Fidi FcpW, Abi S BShc dhGhW WhDz
²⁷ ZcJ Abi WiMc fcidcm Fi UiA Hjdhc
 dhGhW chGLi, MhSm EBÛc HmLm
 GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA ghci, Xjcejhc ThFi
 WiMm ZhU Wh Xeiz

10

ZWi BLchBdc BSighf ThFi gjfAci

¹ ahB EFd, Abi KhBchb, bcjajbic
 bhMm Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdc IOWh
 Sjbchc bWE cCFz Dch gFd S HhBZi
 bmIc KhFhc Sdm cBSh, gFdm XhED
 AOiA Wid UciA XhcEBA HmLdhz
² gFdmC gC bmIc KhFh Ac Wid
 UciAc bhMm gMcS bjLhc SciFhD XhF
 HjLd FcLdhz ³ Shch Aèhc UmEA DFB
 dhGhW HhBZi GhWi GhBLpW, ⁴ DFB
 dhGhW HhBZi XhWiE GhBLpW,
 gFdm Edh DF FjUcSi XhÍc ThFi XhWi
 GhBSh, Mm XhÍc Shchc dHm dHm
 cBS, EC XhÍc EBdh Ad-bLiz ⁵ Sh-E
 Dch Zmfic ahH bhWfc CXcm Aèh XhF
 Gjfi ALdh Whz DcdhHiC Shchc dhf
 bcjajbic bhMm Xei cBdz

⁶ BSh IOWh EBD Abchc Shdibc
 dhHi DF BSighf, MhSm ESh UmGiA
 Abch gjfiAc EB Ac Shchc dhGhW
 Fj-XTc AfF Wh EBz ⁷ Shchc bhMm
 FmC FmC Mmdh bjcSiXjMh FcLid,
 Sjbch Bdh FciE Whz SCchS fciYE
 ALm, “gFd bhWjf GhWiS ZBdh,
 ZhUm Shch GhEA-UhEA FciA ghci,
 gp-gjèh Fci WhK-HhW, YkcSi-AbjU
 FchS dhHdhz” ⁸ AcFZhc Shchc bhMc
 ZCS MWm MiWh FchD, DFB UiWm
 SmBf AMhc bhWjf bhch HmLdhz
 Sm Abch MhWj EdhGhW MiWh ThFi
 ZhKiA cBz ⁹ Shchc bhMc ZCSm bhdiF-
 bCdhcm XciAh FchS dhHiA ghYc Fhbe
 GhBA bcLpWz Abch MhWj ShWcm
 Bdh XciAh Wh Fciz ¹⁰ Shchc bhMc
 ZCSm Wh-Gjf EBA ZFh-MFh FchD,
 Aèhc HMZc YicihD Shchem ZiWhf
 FcLpWz DcdhHi Sjbch Bdh FciE Whz

¹¹ Shchc CXcm BSh IOiLid WifhWh
 gifhZm, MhSm ESh UmGiA Abch gj-
 fiAc EBz Abch Mmch EC AGmci Mb-
 hWhc bhWjf, EC dmGh XeiA Abch
 MhWj fhZVhWm cBz ¹² DcdhHi FjWj
 bhWfm MjUi bWE Fcm, gm bMZjS
 ALm, Sm gm gjfiAc cCF MhSm Shc
 BbhW Wh Admz ¹³ bhWfc MiÛnHiS
 MmdhGhW XciAh AD, EShc ZhBch
 WDA FjWj XciAh S Sjbchc CXcm Ec
 Whz Aèh XhF S gF-ghdh, ShBW
 Sjbchem fBÍc ESiciÃ FjWj XciAhs Yhd-
 hBSh WhD, ZcJ XciAh ThFi ZhKiZhc
 XTE ZhShB UiZh, MhSm Sjbch BSh fBÍ
 FcShD Xhcz

¹⁴ E bhDac Ulí EFd, DcdhHi Abi
 Sjbchem FBchb, UmZ-UmZic XjMh
 ThFi MhW ZhKhEz ¹⁵ Sjbchem AG-
 dUhc MhWiAC Abi FBchb, Abi MmSh
 FBchb Sjbch BSh MhKhB-ZhKhB FciA
 UmGEz ¹⁶ Ad-bLic bmMZhWic fbD,
 fjFciA AUhD FciA XiAdh ThFi Abch
 Mm fcZS GhB, BShc bhMUi Abch Ad-
 bLic dCc dHm fciF EB Wh Wi? Ac Mm
 cjOi LieiA GhB, B GhWic bhMUi ShW
 fcidc dHm fciF EB Wh Wi? ¹⁷ Abch
 gFdm MmZdh DF cjOi ZhOia GhB,
 Sm ZjMh MhD, Abch ZCS MW EBDmE
 Abch Ghdi DF fcidz

¹⁸ gjWE, ZWi BLchBdc ghds KiØh
 FcE, Shchc MmSh bhWfm FjZhwic
 Hjì GhBW, Shch gC FjZhwì GhWhc
 gFd FhbE-E fciF EBMhBW Wh Wi?
¹⁹ Ac Abi FjWj FBchb Wi, UmZShc
 Whbc XfhUcm gifhZE Vch MhD,
 Zh EC UmZShcm gifhZE Vch MhD?
²⁰ Wh, bjOmC Whz Sh-E ZiVcbi EFdm
 MS WbjWhc Zdi UmBW, BSh UmE-
 UhWZ, ajS-YocSc WhbmC UmBW,
 Aèhc Whbm WhDz Sm Abi KhB
 Wh, EC ajS-YocSc dHm Sjbchc FjWj
 GhSic-Uli cCFz ²¹ gjWE, bhdiF BLhc
 bmMZhWi Ac ajS-YocSc bmMZhWi,
 B UlBE FhbE fciF EA Sjbchc dhHi PiF
 WhDz bhdiFc XiAdh Ac ajSc XiAdh,
 UlBESh ThFi DFdHm GhEA PiF WhDz
²² Sm Abch FiSh FciAc, Abch bhdiF
 BLhc Uide AHjBW dhHhBShb Wi?
 ShW dHm dhehB FciA MiSShb Xhcbj
 Wi?

GhWh-XiWhc ZmXhcm gjfAci

²³ bWE Ec Wi, Abi SAHm FBLi, FjWj FjWj MWm FpW, “Abhc dhHi FjØhc ghchb WhD, gÀdshc MhBMz” EBdm gÀdsh MmW bhWfc dhHi CXFhci, Bdh KiØh S PiF WhDz MjUiE Dch FpW, gÀdshc ghhd, EBdm gFdShD S bhWfc BbhW ZhehD Whz ²⁴ Sm FjWj MWmC WiMc ðhcT dBA XhHd EBE Wh, ZcJ EBÛc ahdhB Fchc Kmìh FcEz ²⁵ ZhMhc-AOE MmFjWj Hjì ZiFi EBdm BSh GhBE, WiMc ZiZmFcm fhØi chGhc dhHi FjWj fÛD FciE Whz ²⁶ XZiï MZjc fciYo S FD, “B MHS Ac MHSc gÀdshc bhZjUcz”

²⁷ DcdhHi Abhc SciFhc ZhBcc FjWj bhWfm MjUi Sjbchem UhES UmBW, Ac Sjbch MhBShD KhE, Sm ZiZmFcm Ph×h chGhc dhHi FjWj fÛD Wh FciA MmSh LhbWm UmBW EShC GhBEz ²⁸ EBdm FmC MjUi Sjbchem MhWhB UmD, B GhWi FjWj UmZShc Whbc XfhU, Sm Mm MWm BGhW FBLm, Shc ahdhBc dhHi Ac ZiZmFc Achbc dhHi BSh GhBE Whz ²⁹ Abi S Sjbchc ZiZmFc FTh FBchb Wh, gC ULch bhWfc ZiZmFc FTh FBchbz FhcW EBÛ bhWfc ZiZmF-ZiKhem, Abhc BÈh-EWiÈhc ðhViWShS FmWm WhF Hdhs? ³⁰ Abi MjUi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA GhWh-XiWh GhB, Sm Mm GhWic dhHi fjFciA AUhD Fcdhb, EC GhWic dhHi Ac ZUWhb EBS FmWm?

³¹ DcdhHi Sjbch GhWh-XiWh FcE Zh MmShC FcE Wh FmWm, gFdShC Aèhc HCcZc WiESm FciEz ³² ZWi BLchBd Zh aiW MhSi, Zh Aèhc MbhSc FjWj bhWfc XTc FhOh ZWiE Whz ³³ Abi Mmdh gFd WbjWhc bhWfcm gFd ZmXhem GjF chGhc Kmìh Fci, SjbchE ECdh FciEz Abi S WiMc ðhcTc KiØh Fci Wh, fZ bhWfc ahdhBc Kmìh Fci, MhSm Shch WhMhS ghLid FcpWz

11

¹ Sm Abi Mmdh Ad-bLic dhGhW KdiAc, SjbchE ECdh Abhc dhGhW KdEz

MbhSE Aèhc DZhUS-ZÛnHi

(11:2-14:40)

WiEb bhWiA DZhUS FcE

² E ahB EFd, Sjbch Abhc UmEA Shdib bWE chGiA KdchD, Ac gFd ZmXhemC Abhem BAU chGchD, DcdhHi Abi Sjbchc ShciY FciAcz ³ Sm Abi KhBchb, Sjbch EGhW ZjME, Ad-bLic EBdh gFd ZmOhBØc bhTh, ZmOhBW EBdh ZmOiØc bhTh, Ac Aèh XhF EBdh Ad-bLic bhThz ⁴ DZhUS-ZÛnHic fbD Mm ZmOhD bhTh HjciA ULA-bjWhMhS Fcm, Zh XichFi bhSm, gm S Shc bhThcm EfçhW Fcmz ⁵ EdhGhW Mm ZmOiD bhTh Wh HjciA ULA-bjWhMhS Fcm, Zh XichFi bhSm, EC ZmOiDE ShBc bhThc EfçhW Fcm, ShB bhTh FhbhBd ZmOiØc dhGhW ZWiMhDz ⁶ FjWj ZmOiD MjUi bhTh Wh Hjcm, Sm ShBc Kjd FhbhBdhCFz EBdm ZmOiØc Kjd FhbhWi fcbc ZifD bWE EBdm, ShBc bhTh HjciA chGCFz ⁷ DZhUS-ZÛnHic fbD bhTh HjciA chGh ZmOhBØc dhHi PiF WhD, AèhD S ZmOhBØcm ShW WiMc LjcSm XDuh FcLpW Ac ZmOhBØc bhMUiC Aèhc bgibh MhBc ED, EBdm ZmOiØc bhMUi ZmOhBØc bgibh MhBc EDz ⁸ XDdh ZmOh bhWjf ZhZh AUb S ZmOi ThFi XDuh EBLpW Wh, EBdm XDdh ZmOi bhWjf bhB ghEA WióD ZmOh ThFiC XDuh EBLpWz ⁹ Ac ZmOiØc dhHi ZmOhBW XDuh EBLpW Wh, ZcJ ZmOhBØc dhHiC ZmOiW XDuh EBLpWz ¹⁰ EC Shdib bhYiF Yiciñh EFdc FTh GiAd chGiA, ShZmUhci bhWhc WifhWh gifhZm gFd ZmOiØm bhTh HjciA chGh Mcjcz ¹¹ Sh-E bhdiF BLhc SciFhc ZmOi bhWfm Icc ZmOhc CXcm acfh FcpW, Ac ZmOhDE Edh ZmOic CXcm acfh FcpWz ¹² FhcW, XDdh ZmOh AUb ThFi MjUiE XDdh ZmOi bhB ghEA XDuh, Sh-E ZmOiW ThFiC gicZhc ZmOhBØc MWb EDz ALdm gÀdshc S Aèhc XDuhz

¹³ Sjbch WiMmC ZiKhc Fci UmGE, bhThS FhXe Wh UiA FjWj ZmOiD ULA-bjWhMhS Fch PiF Wi? ¹⁴ Ac fbhMc ghD-Khd ThFiC S ZjMh MhD, ZmOhBØc bhThS dhæh Kjd chGh fcbc ZmXhc, ¹⁵ EBdm ZmOiØm dhæh Kjd chGdm Shchc fjWhb Zheo Wh Wi? WiMcm HjciA chGhc dhHiC S Shch B dhæh Kjd XhBLpWz ¹⁶ Sm BSh dBA

FmC ScF-ZiScF Fcdm, Abhc Xciéhc MjAX Ebd, BSh Lheh ULLch FjWj WiEb Abhc bhMm WhB Ac Aèhc MbhSc bhMme WhBz

BLh Ad-bLic bmMZhwic ZmXhcm

¹⁷ EGW Abi Mm ZmXhcm Xchbif UiShb KhBchb, B ZmXhcm S Sjbch bjOmC ShciY XhEAc MjFh WhDz Sjbch MbhSE Mmdh fciF EE, BShD Sjbchc FjWj YhDUh ED Wh, ZcJ GmSi EDz ¹⁸ Abi gjWiAc, Sjbch MmZdh MbhSE fciF EE, EC fbD Sjbchc bhMm UdhUdi ThFm, Ac BSh FiLj Abi ZiðhfE FciZ ¹⁹ ALdm S Sjbchc bhMm bSc Ebid ThFZC, MhSm Sjbchc bhMc GhOi WiGjS bhWfc XciKD bidmz ²⁰ gjWE, Sjbch MmZdh DGhWE bidiA DZhUS-ZÛnHi FcE, EC fbD S Ad-bLic bmMZhwic WiESm GhWi ZidhWi ED Whz ²¹ FhcW Sjbch DFMWm AcF MWc ZhD GiAd Wh FciAC GhWi GhBdhEz Sjbchc DFMWc XmOE ajF ThFm, Ac AcF MW GhBA Ohd EBMhdz ²² GhWh-XiWh GhBZhc dhHi Sjbchc FjWj Ic-Zhei WhB Wi? Sjbch BÈh FciA Aèhc MbhScm Ddhbi FcchD Wi? Ac Mmchc GhWic FjØh WhB, Shchem fcb UichD Wi? EGW Abi Ac FiSh FBSbh? Sjbchc ShciY FcShb Wi? WhCMjZièh!

²³ ALdm Abi bhdiF BLhc HmL ThFi Mm Shdib XhBLi, EC ShdibC Abi Sjbchcm UiLiz bhdiF BLhcm Mm chBS UlfbWc ASE VchB UmEA EBLid, gC chBS ShBW GhWic cJoi ASE dBdh, ²⁴ Ac Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcdh, ZhUm EC cJoi OjFchBA FBdh, “BSh S Abhc fcid, EC fcid Sjbchc dhHi ZidhB UmEA Ec, Sm Abhcm bWE chGhc dhHi ECdh FciEz” ²⁵ Edh GhEAc ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA FBdh, “Abhc dCc MciAD Aèhc dHm bidWc Mm WDA CLièh FhBb EBZ, EC XiAdh Ebd Dc WifhWhz Sjbch EC XiAdh ThFi GhEAc fbD Abhcm BAU Fchc dhHi ghbmfh Edh FciEz” ²⁶ Sm Sjbch MSZhc EC cJoi GhBZhd Ac EC XiAdhc fcZS GhBZhd, bhdiF BLh gicZhc Wh AEA XcMØ ESZhcC ShW bCSc FTh DdhW FcchDz

²⁷ DcdhHi Ghb-GmAdi FciA FmC MjUi B cJoi GhD Ac XiAdhc fcZS GhD, Sm gm bhdiF BLhc fcid Ac dCc ZicjØm HjWh FciA Ulfi ZWiMhdz ²⁸ EC cJoi

GhBZhc AHm Ac XiAdhc fcZS GhBZhc AHm, bhWfm WiMcm MhKhB Fci UmGCFz ²⁹ FhcW BSh GhEAc fbD gm MjUi bhdiF BLhc fcidc ZmXhcm Wh ZjMm, Sm BSh GhBA gm WiMc CXcm HMZ QhFiA AWmz ³⁰ EShc dhHiC Sjbchc bhMc ZCS bhWjf FbMjc Ac Zmbhci ALpW, DbWFi FmC FmC bcLpWz ³¹ Abch WiMc ZiKhc WiMm Fcièm, bhdiFc ASc ZiKhc ThFi cmghB XhBbjz ³² EBdm bhdiFm MmZdh Abhc ZiKhc FcpW, EC fbD ShBW Abhcm fhfW FcpW, MhSm UlWiAc gFdc dHm AGmchSc UiW Abhcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch Wh EDz

³³ DcdhHi E ahB Efd, Sjbch MmZdh bmMZhwic GhEAc dhHi DGhWE Udh EE, EC fbD Dfm-EBÛc ZhD GiAd FciEz ³⁴ DFMWc MjUi XmOE ajF dhHiMhd, Sm gm Zhei ThFi GhBA ACF, MhSm Sjbch DGhWE EAD FjWj fhMh Wh XhEz Sm Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, EC fbD ZhU-ZhFi ZmXhcm WLiES Fcbjz

12

AèhB XhF cJgc WhWhW dhGhW WiAbS

¹ E ahB Efd, Abi KhBchb AèhB XhF cJgc UhW-WiAbSc ZmXhcm Sjbchc FjØhc EMhWh Wh cCFz ² Sjbchc MhWh ALm, AHm MmZdh Sjbch Aèhc DZhUS FcShD Wh, gC fbD Sjbchcm EdhGhW UmZ-UmZic ZhD OhWiA WmEA EBS, MmShD FjØh bhSiS Xhcm Whz ³ EBdm Abi Sjbchcm MhWhBchb, Aèhc cJgc Zdm bhSidm FjWj bhWfm BGhW FD Wh, “BLhc CXcm dhÛS XeCFz” Ac AèhB XhF cJgc Zd Lheh FmC FBS-E Xhcm Wh, “gMcS BLhc bhdiFz”

⁴ EC DFB XhF cJgc WhWhW Wb-jWhc UhW-WiAbS ALmz ⁵ Abch Wh-WhW WiEbm DFB bhdiFc GmMbS FciZ ⁶ Abch XcSmF MWcm WhWhW WbjWhc Fhb-FhM UmEA EBLm, EBdm Aèh XhF S DFMWC, ShBW WhWhW CXhDD Abhc bhMm Fhb FcpWz ⁷ gFdc YhDUhc dhHi EC XhF cJgc DFE MWc bhMm DFE WbjWhD MhBc EBWz ⁸ EC XhF cJgc Zdm FjWj FjWj MWcm HiAW-ZjØic bhS bhSh, Ac FmCccm AGdUhci bhS bhShc

WiAbS UmEA EDz ⁹ DFMWm EC
 cJgjc Zdm HhBZi acfh XhBW, Ac EC
 cJgjc Zdm ULCh MWm Zmbhcicm
 ahdh Fchc GmbSh XhBW, ¹⁰ FmC
 FmC FmchbSi Fhb Fchc GmbSh, FmC
 FmC XichFi bhShc GmbSh, FmC FmC
 ZhU-ahdh cJgj EFd Ac MiW-ajScm
 KiWhc GmbSh, FmC FmC WhWhW
 WbjWhc HhBZi ahfhD bhShc GmbSh
 Ac FmC FmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA
 UiZhc GmbSh XhBWz ¹¹ BSh gFd Fhb
 S EC DFB XhF cJgm FcpWz EC UhW-
 WiAbS EFd ShW WiMc Gjfi bhYiF
 XcSmF bjbWcm ZhOia UmBWz

DF fcidc bhMm ZCS EJH

¹² E ahBAPW EFd, DF fcidc Mmdh
 ZCS EJH ThFm, Edh ZCS EJH bidia
 DF fcid ED, Ad-bLiE S PiF EdhGhWz
¹³ Abch ZWi BLchBd EB Zh aiW MhSi
 EB, AMhU Zh Hjdhb EB, EC DFB XhF
 cJgm gFdc SciFhZÜi EBLm DF fcid EAc
 dhHiz gFdmC S EC DFB XhF cJgj Xh-
 BLiz

¹⁴ FjWj bhWfc fcidcm Ghdi DF EJH
 UiA ZhWhBd EBLm Wh, ZcJ ZCS EJH
 Mjeh UmEA EBLmz ¹⁵ EGW XhED
 MjUi FD, “Abhc Whb S AS WhD, Sm
 Abi fcidc EJH-E WhD,” DcdhHi XhE
 MmW fcidc EJH WhD, BGhW S PiF
 WhDz ¹⁶ ECdh FhWm MjUi FD, “Abhc
 Whb S KCG WhD, Sm Abi fcidc EJH-E
 WhD,” DcdhHi FhW MmW fcidc EJH
 WhD, BGhW S PiF WhDz ¹⁷ bhWfc Aîh
 fcidC MjUi KCG EBMiS, Sm gjWZhc
 GmbSh FB XhBd EWm? Ac MjUi
 fhch fcidC FhW EBMiS, Sm ImchW
 gjJHiZhc GmbSh FB cBd EWm? ¹⁸ Sm
 AèhD ShW GiAd-Gjfi bhYiF fcidc Wh-
 WhW EJHcm DF DF Fci ghMhBLpWz
¹⁹ gFd EJH MjUi DFdhGhW EBMiS,
 ShBdm fcidc FjW ghdS EBd EWm?
²⁰ fcidE ZCS EJH ALm, Sh-E fcid S
 DFOhCz

²¹ KCGm AScm FBS Xhcm Wh, “Sjb-
 hcm Abhc Ucfhc WhB,” Ac bhThD
 ULBE XhEcm FBS Xhcm Wh, “Sjbchcm
 Abhc Ucfhc WhBz” ²² ALdm fcidc
 Mm EJHcm FbMjc bWE ED, EHJBWC
 Zmfi Ucfhciz ²³ fcidc Mm fcbe EJHcm
 Abch gJcj-bJcj bWE Fci, BShcm Abch
 Zmfi Uhb UmB, bhWi Mm EJHcm
 Zhcm UmGhWi MhD Wh, BShcm

Abch Bîs FciA HJciA chGiz ²⁴ EBdm
 Mm EJHcm Zhcm UmGhWi MhD,
 BShcm HJciA chGhc Ucfhc ED Whz
 ALdm AèhD EC gJcj-bJcj Ac FbMjc
 EJHcm Zmfi Bîs UiA, gFd EJHcm
 Mjeh dhHhBA DF fcid ZhWhBLpW,
²⁵ MhSm fcid ahHh-ahHi Wh ED, ZcJ
 DF EJHD AcF EJHcm WiMc dhGhW
 bWE Fcmz ²⁶ fcidc DF EJHc MjUi Fi
 ED, Sm fhch fcidm Fi XhD, Ac DF
 EJHm Bîs XhBdm, Aîh fcidm Gjfi-Zhfi
 Fcmz

²⁷ Sm SjbchC EBdhD Ad-bLic fcid,
 Sjbch DFE MW EC fcidc DFE EJHz
²⁸ MhWE Wi, AèhD S MbhSc aiScm
 XDdh LhghZi, ZhUm XichFi bhS bh-
 Sch, ZhUm CîhU EFd ZEABd FcLpWz
 DcZhUm ZEABd FcLpW Mmch Fm-
 chbSi Fhb Fcch, Zmbhc ahdh Fcch,
 fhBî-fghDSh Fcch, BLhDB MbhScm
 KhdhEch Ac WhWhW HhBZi ahfhD
 bhSch MWz ²⁹ Sm Dch gFdmC FjWj
 LhghZi XU XhBLpW Wi? gFdmC Xi-
 chFi bhSpW Wi? gFdC CîhU Wi? Ac
 gFdm FjWj FmchbSi Fhb Fchc GmbSh
 XhBLpW Wi? ³⁰ gFdm FjWj Zmbhc
 fiYh FcSh XhcpW Wi? gFdmC HhBZi
 ahfhD bhSpW Wi? gFdmC BShc bhWi
 ZjMhBA UiSh XhcpW Wi? WióD Whz
³¹ Sh-E Abi FBchb, Sjbch gFd ThFi
 Uhbi WiAbS EFd XhEAc dhHi AfîF
 EEz

Ac GiAd FcE, EGW Abi Sjbchcm AcE
 ahdh DGhW XT UmGhBchbZ

13

bgäsc EBd gFd ThFi Ze VW

¹ Abi MjUi MHSc bhWjf Zh ALbhWi
 Yiciîhc HhBZi ahfhD bhSi, Ac Abhc
 aiScm FjWj bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm
 S Abi Mjcm Mjcm ZhMhBd XiSdc
 IÖi Zh NWNW Fch FcShdc dhGhW
 EBHmLiz ² Abhc MjUi XichFi bhSiZhc
 GmbSh ThFm, gFd ZhSjWi ZmXhc
 ZjMi, gFd WbjWhc AGd-ZjÐiD Fh-
 bid EB, Ac Abhc BbhWi ZdUi CKh
 Xhecme DF MhHh ThFi AcF MhHhS
 gchBdiShb Xhci, EBdm Abhc Uide
 FjWj bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm Aèhc WMcE
 Abi FjØhc WhDz ³ Abhc gFd VW-
 LhbhWh MjUi HciZ-ULGicm ZidhB
 UmB, DbWFi Abhc fcidcmE MjUi

MhdhWic dhHi UhW FcidhB, Ac Abhc aiScm MjUi bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm FjWj YhDUh WhBz

⁴bgäs gFd fbD LZc Fcm, UDA-bhDA Fcm, BJfh Fcm Wh, ZehB Fcm Wh, EgJFhc Fcm Wh, ⁵ZhU ZmZghc Fcm Wh, WiMc ðhcTc Kmìh Fcm Wh, chH-HjLh Fcm Wh, FmC FjWj GmSi Fcdm bWE chGm Wh, ⁶WhYcbhWiS Gjfi ED Wh, ZcJ gFiFSiD Gjfi Fcmz ⁷bgäSm gÀdSh fBÌ Fcm, gFdSh Ziðhf Fcm, gFd ZmXhcm bWc bhMm Afh MjHhD Ac gFd ZmXhcm LZc FciA VpÌ Vcmz

⁸gjWE, gFd XichFi bhS DFUiW YkehBMiZ, WhWhW ahfhE fmf EBMiZ Ac AGdUhcc AGdE YkehBMiZ, EBdm bgäs FjWj fbD YkehD Whz ⁹Sm EGW Abch S FjWjShC fjèAWh MhWi Wh, XichFi bhSE fjèAWh FBShb Xhci Whz ¹⁰EBdm Abch MhWi, fjèAWh EAc fbD MmZdh ABZ, EC fbD ZhJHh-Kjch gFdSh YkehBMiZz

¹¹Abi MmZdh gjcj ALdhh, EC fbD gjcjÌhc dhGhW bhSiShb, gjcjÌhc dhGhW KiØh-ahzWh FcShb, Ac gjcjÌhc dhGhW ZiKhc-ZiZmKWh FcShbz EBdm EGW S Ze EBHmLi, DcdhHi gjcjÌhc dhGhW AKhc-ZmZghc ZhU UidhBLiz ¹²EGW S Abch NhXfh ADWhc bhMm gFdSh Xciéhc UmGchb Wh, ZhUm gC fjèAWh EAc fbD ABdm Abch gFdSh LhbWh-LhbWi UmGbjz EGW Abi gÀdSh XjchXjc MhWi Wh, gC fbD ABdm Abi gFdSh XjchXjc MhWbj, AèhD Abhcm Mmdh XjchXjc KiWpW, Edh AbiE gFdSh MhWbjz

¹³ZjMchD Wi, BbhW, Afh, Ac bgäs, EC SiWE VW gc-ghbmfh cBZ, BShc bhMm bgäSc gFd ThFi Zez

14

XichFi bhS Ac HhBZi ahfhD bhSc SYhs

¹DcdhHi E ahB EFd, SjbchE bgäSc dhHi Afif EE, XhF cjjc UmEA UhW-WiAbSc dhHi GiAdi EE, GhL Fci XichFi bhSiZhc GmbSh XhBSm GiAdi EEz ²FhcW Mm bhWfm HhBZi FjWj ahfhD bhSm, gm BSh bhWfc dHm bhSmc Wh, Aèhc dHmC bhSmcz Shc bhSc ahfh FjWj bhWfm ZjMm Wh, gm Ghdi XhF cjjc Zdm ZhSjWi Zjdi

FDz ³EBdm MmBW XichFi bhSpW, DBW bhWfc HmLmC bhSpW, DW bhSm bhWfc MiÛnHicm HeiA Sjdm, bhWfc UidE Afh Ac fhØwh MjHhDz

⁴Sm Mm MWm HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, gm Ghdi WiMcm HeiA Sjdm, EBdm MmBW XichFi bhSpW, DBW S Aèhc MbhScm HeiA SjdpWz ⁵DcdhHi Abi KhBchb, Sjbch gFdmC HhBZi ahfhD bhSE, EBdm AcE Zmfi KhBchb, Sjbch gFdm XichFi bhS bhSEz bWE chGiE, FjWj bhWfm MjUi HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, Ac bhSc ZhUm MbhSc bhWfcm HeiA Sjdhc dhHi UILch FmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA Wh UmD, Sm gC MmBW XichFi bhSpW DBWC Zez

⁶ahBApWcm, Abi MjUi Sjbchc HmLm ABA Ghdi HhBZi FjWj ahfhD bhSi, EBdm Dc bhMUi Aèhc ZhSjWi bjWfhcFTh, AGd-gmFbScFTh, XichFi FjWj bhS Zh FiShZi WLiES Wh MhWhB, Sm AbhcmUi Sjbchc FjWj YhDUh EBZ Wi? ⁷bWm FcE, Zhfi, fh-ciÛh, Ac MmSh ZhBÐ-ZhMWhc aiScm FjWj MhW WhB, BSh MjUi HhWc fPiF fjc-Shd Wh bhWiA ZhMm, Sm EC ZhMWhS FiSh ZhMmc, bhWfm BSh FmbWm ZjMZ? ⁸MjÐS MhEAc dhHi YCMi fiqHhD MjUi Xciéhc AEAM Wh UmD, Sm FjWj LiXhB cmQi EBZ Wi? ⁹EdhGhW Sjbi MmZdh EMhWh ahfhD bhSE, Sm Sjbi FiSh FBchD, Shch FmbWm ZjMZ? Sjbhc B bhS Ghdi ZhShfc dHm bhSchD Wi? ¹⁰B ULWiAS WhWhW MhSc Zjdi ALm, BSh FjWjOhC bhWi Lheh WhDz ¹¹Ac Abi MjUi EC Zjdi Wh ZjMi, Sm Mm MWm bhSich, ShW HmLm S Abi ZiUmfi bhWfc dhGhW, Ac ShBWE Abhc HmLm ZiUmfiz ¹²BGhW S Sjbchc ZmdhDE PiFz Sjbch MmZdh XhF cjjc UmEA UhW-WiAbSc dhHi GiAdi EBchD, Sm Mm WiAbS UiA MbhScm HeiA SjdH MhD, EC WiAbS XhEAc dhHiC Zmfi Kmìh FciEz

¹³DcdhHi Mm bhWfm HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, gm Aèhc HmLm bhJHCF, MhSm BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UiS Xhcmz ¹⁴Abi MjUi HhBZi ahfhD ULA Fci, Sm ALdm Abhc cjjm ULA Fcmc, Abhc WiMc bWm FjØh Fcmc Whz ¹⁵EGW Abi FiSh FcShb? Abi cjjc UiA ULA FcShb, Ac ZjÐi UiAE

FcShbz Abi cggj UiA HiS-HMd HhBbj,
ZjÐi UiAE HiS-HMd HhBbjz ¹⁶ Ac Sjbi
MjUi Ghdi cggj UiA fjFciA AUhD FcE,
Sm bMdiLc bhWfm Fidh AbiW FBS?
Shch S ZjMmcC Wh Sjbi FiSh FBchD,
Shch S EKiWh MWc dhGhW cBdhz
¹⁷ Sjbi gDS PiF ahZmC fjFciA AUhD
FcchD, EBdm EC bhWfcm S HeiA SjdH
Ec Whz

¹⁸ Abi Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhD
Fci, FhcW Abi HhBZi ahfhD Sjbchc
KhBSm ZCS Zmfi bhSiz ¹⁹ Sh-E
MbhSc bhgYidc bhMm HhBZi ahfhD
AMhc AMhc FThc ZUdh, bhWfc
Shdibc dhHi Abi AGd GhOhBA Ghdi
XhKGhW FTh FBbjz

²⁰ ahBAPwcm, Sjbchc AGd-ZjÐi
gjcjIhc dhGhW Wh EBA ZDEé bhWfc
dhGhW ECFz EBdm Bjfh-WiÙhc
ZmXhcm Sjbchc bW bhLjb ZhBóhc
dhGhW ECFz ²¹ ALbhWi FiShZE ALm,

EKiWh ahfhD bhSch bhWjfUi,
ZiUmfi bhWfc bjGUi,
Abi EC MhSic dHm bhSibjz
Sh-E Abhc bhS Shch gjWS WhD,
BGhW Abi bhZjUm FBchbz

²² Sm ZjMh MhD, HhBZi ahfhD bhSh
BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi FjWj WifhWh
WhD, ZcJ E-BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi BSh
DFOh WifhWhz Ac XichFi bhS bhSh
E-BbhWUhc dhHi FjWj WifhWh
WhD, EBdm BbhWUhc dhHi S BSh
DFOh WifhWhz

²³ MbhSc gFd bhWjf DF MhHhS
bidhc ZhUm, gFdm MjUi DFdHm
HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, Ac EC fbD MbhSc
ZhBcc Zh E-BbhWUhc FjWj bhWjf
BWE AD, Sm Shch Sjbchem XhHd
FBZh Wh Wi? ²⁴ Ac gFdm MjUi
XichFi bhSpW, EbW fbD FjWj E-
BbhWUhc ABA BWE ghbd, Sm EC
gFdc bhSc bhMUi gm WiMc HjWhc
ghdS ZjMidiZ, EC bhS gjWhD Shc
WiMc ZiKhc WiMm FcZz ²⁵ Shc bWc
djFhBd ZifD Gjdh-bmdh EBZ, SmC gm
LBMUhs Xeia Aèhc HCcZ-ShciY FciA
FBZ, "AXWhchc bhMm WióD Aèh XhF
AMic ALpWz"

*BLhDB MbhSc WiEb-FhWjW
bhWh*

²⁶ ahBAPwcm, FiSh EBS? Sjbch
MmZdh DF MhHhS MbhSE Udh EE,
EC fbD FmC HiS-HMd HhBW, FmC
WLiES FcpW, FmC ZhSjWi ZmXhcm
FpW, FmC HhBZi ahfhD bhSpW, Ac
FmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UmBWz Sm
MmBW MmShC FcpW Wh FmWm,
BSh MhWj MbhScm HeiA Sjdhc
WiESm EDz ²⁷ FmC MjUi HhBZi
ahfhD FjØh bhSm, Sm DFEMW Fci
ULB-SiWMWm bhSCF Ac DFMWm
BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UmCFz ²⁸ bhWi
ZjMhB UiZhc FmC Wh ThFdm, Shch
MbhSE KjXKhX ThFCF, Ghdi WiMm
WiMm Aèhc dHm bhSCFz ²⁹ Ac XichFi
bhSch EFdm Edh ULB-SiWMWm
bhSCF Ac ZhFi gFdm MhKhB-ZhKhB
FcCFz ³⁰ EBdm MbhSE Mmch ZEAS
ALpW, Shch FmCcc HmLm MjUi FjWj
Egi Zh ZhSjWi GZc WhMid ED, Sm
MmBW ZDAW Fcch, ShBW WichB
EBMhCÀhz ³¹ EdhGhW Sjbch gFdmC
DF DF Fci XichFi bhSiE, MhSm gjWch
EFdm Shdib Ac CSfhg XhDz ³² XichFi
bhSchc cggj S Shchc WiMc Zfm ThFm,
³³ Aèh XhFm WióD Hjdbhd XLÙ FcpW
Wh, ZcJ fhØi XLÙ FcpWz

³⁴ Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdc gFd MbhSc
WiEb-FhWjW Ebd, MbhSc bhMm
ZmOi bhWjf WichB cEA CKiS, HY-
fY Fch Shchc dhHi PiF WhDz fciESc
WiEb bhYiF Shch EViWSh bhWCFz
³⁵ Shch FjWj Shdib MhWhc GiAdi
EBdm ZheiS HiA WiMc MhbhBc HmL
ThFi MhWCFz FhcW MbhSc bhMm
ZmOiØm HY-fY Fch fcbz

³⁶ ABÈh FE KhBW, Aèhc Fhdhb FjWj
Sjbchc HmL ThFi ZhcBLm Wi? Ghdi
Sjbchc HmLmC ABLm Wi? ³⁷ bWE
chGiE, FjWj bhWfm MjUi WiMcm
Xic-UcZmf Zh ZhSjWi GmbShAdh
bWE Fcm, Sm gm BGhW ZjMidhCF,
Abi Sjbchc HmLm MmSh dmGdhb,
BSh gÀdshc bhdiF BLhc gjFjbz ³⁸ Ac
FmC BSh Wh bhWdm, ShcmE bhBÙ
Fch EBS WhDz

³⁹ DcdhHi E ahB EFd, Sjbch XichFi
bhS bhSiZhc dhHi GiAdi EE, Ac Hh-
BZi ahfhD bhSiSmE ZhVh UiE Whz
⁴⁰ Sh-E MbhSc gFd FhbC XjchXjc AUZ-
FhDUh Ac WiEb-FhWjW bhWiA Fch
Mcjcz

bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPh**15**

(15:1-58)

BLh Ad-bLi bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBLpW

¹ E bjbIW ahB EFd, Abi AHm Mm Gjf-GZci SZdiH FcLidhb, gC FTh EGW BAU FchB Uichbz Sjbch S BSh FZjd FcLdhD Ac BbhWm OiFiAE cBLz ² Abi Mm Fhdhb SZdiH FcLi, BSh MjUi Sjbch bMZjS Fci VciA chGE, Sm EC Gjf-GZcic bhMUi WhMhS XhBchD, Ac Wh XhBdm Sjbchc BbhW AWhc ZmFhbhz ³ ALdm Abi WiMm Mm Shdib XhBLi, EC Shdibcm GjZ Mcjci bWE FciA SjbchcmE MhWhBLiz Aèhc Fhdhb bhYiF Abchc HjWhc bhYic dhHi Ad-bLiD WiMc MhW FjczhWi UiLpWz ⁴ ShWcm UhYW Fch EBLid, Ac Aèhc Fhdhb bhYiF bCSç SiW UiWc UiW ShBW bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBLpWz ⁵ MiÛh EAc ZhUm ShBW XDdh LhghZi XiScm, ZhUm ShW gC ZhcEMW LhghZicm UmGh UiLpWz ⁶ DcZhUm ShBW DFdHm XhKfcE Zmfi bjbIW ahBcm UmGh UiLpWz Dchc bhMm FmC FmC bhch HmdmE, EGWE Zmfic ahH MiÛh ALpWz ⁷ DcZhUm ShW ahB BAFjZcm, ZhUm gFd LhghZicm UmGh UiLpWz ⁸ Ac Abi S gFdc gmfc Nkdi-Nheh XjS, EC AbhcmE ShBW UmGh UiLpWz ⁹ LhghZi EFdc bhMm AbiC gFd ThFi WHBÛ, Abi S LhghZi FBA XciKD UiZhc dhG WhD, AHm Abi Aèhc MbhSc CXcm Mjdjb FcShbz

¹⁰ EBdm EGW Abi Mmdh EBLi, BSh Aèhc cgbSmC EBLiz Abhc CXcm ShW B cgbS ZmFhbh HmLm Wh, Abi EBÛ LhghZi EFd ThFi Zmfi bmWS FcLiz B bmWS S Abi WiMm WiMm FcShb XhcLi Wh, ZcJ Aèhc cgbSmC BSh FchBLmz ¹¹ DcdhHi Abi Zh EBÛ FjWj LhghZid MmBWC SZdiH Fci Wh FmWm, Abch EC DFB ZmXhcmC SZdiH FciAc, BSh gjWiA SjbchE BbhW AWLz

Abch bcW ZhUm MiÛh EBJ

¹² Sm Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh Fch EBLm FBA MmZdh SZdiH Fch ED, ShBdm Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC

FmbWm FD, bhWjf bciHmdm Ac MiÛh EBSH WhD? ¹³ bcW ZhUm MiÛh EBA CPSm Wh Xhcdm S, Ad-bLiE MiÛh EBLpW Whz ¹⁴ Ac Ad-bLi MiÛh EBA Wh CPdm S Abchc SZdiHE ZmFhbh Ac Sjbchc BbhW AWhe ZmFhbhz ¹⁵ DbWFi EGhWE ZjMh Mhc MmW, Aèhc ZmXhcm Abch MmSh SZdiH FciAc BSh biLh, FhcW Abchc SZdiH EBD, AèhD Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpWz EBdm bjcUh EFdcM MjUi MiÛh Fch Wh ED, Sm S ShBW Ad-bLicmE MiÛh FcLpW Whz ¹⁶ Ac bjcUh EFd MjUi MiÛh EBA Wh CPpW, Sm S Ad-bLiE MiÛh EBA CPLpW Whz ¹⁷ Ad-bLicm MjUi MiÛh Fch Wh EBAC ThFm, Sm S Sjbchc BbhW ZmFhbh, Ac Sjbch EGWE HjWhc bhMm ghZj-QkZj GhBchDz ¹⁸ ShBdm Ad-bLic SciFhc Mmchc bCEBHmLm, ShchE S ZiWhf EBHmLpWz ¹⁹ Ad-bLic CXcm Abchc Mm Afh, B Afh MjUi Ghdi EC UlWiAZi MiÛhHic dhHi ED, Sm S gFd ThFi AbchcC Zmfi ZU WLiZz

²⁰ EBdm ALd FTh EBD, Ad-bLicm S ghLhC bjcUh ThFi MiÛh Fch EBLmz ShBWC XDdh Yfd, bjcUh ThFi MS MWcm MiÛh Fch EBZ, Dchc bhMm ShWcmC XDdh MiÛh Fch EBLmz ²¹ ZjMchD Wi, DFMW bhWfc bhMUi Mmdh bCS ABLm, Edh MiÛh EBA CPhE DFMW bhWfc bhMUi ABLmz ²² ZhZh AUbc AEdhU gifhZm gFd bhWfc Mmdh bcW ED, Ad-bLic Cçs gifhZm ECdh gFdcM MiÛh Fch EBZz ²³ EBdm Dc bhMm FTh ALm, AèhD ShW bcMi bhYiF VhXm VhXm gFdSh FchBZhz GmSE ThFi XDdh SjdH Yfdc dhGhW XDdh VhXE Ad-bLicm MiÛh Fch EBLm, ZhUm ShBW ULLchZhc SficiY AWhe FhdE ShW Cçs EFdcME MiÛh Fch EBZz ²⁴ DcZhUm FiAbSc FhdE Ad-bLiD UlWiAZi gFd fhfW, EViFhc Ac GmbShcm ZiWhf FciA Hh-BZi ZhY Aèhc ASE ZhUfhB fbMhBZhz ²⁵ FhcW, AèhD MS fbD XcMØ Ad-bLic gFd UlfbWcm ShW XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhBW, ES fbD XcMØ ShBW ZhUfhB FcSm EBZz ²⁶ Ac fmf UlfbW bCScmE ShBW ZiWhf FcZhz ²⁷ XZiİ MZjc fciYE ALm, "ShBW gAdshcmC

Ad-bLic XhEc SdhS chGLpWz” Sm ZjMh MhD, gÀdShcm Ad-bLic EViWm chGhc bhWi EBd, AèhD ShW WiMcm ZhU chGiA EBÛ gFdShcmC Ad-bLic Sdm chGLpWz ²⁸ Ac gÀdsh ShW EViWm ABA ghcdm, gÀdShcm dBA EC GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhE Aèh XhFc EViW EBZhz MhSm MmBW gFdSh ShW EViWm chGLidh, gC Aèh XhFC gÀdshc CXcAdh EBWz

²⁹ ABËh VcE, bjcUh EFdc dhHi Mmch SCZhc HjLd Fcmc, bjcUh EFdcM MjUi FjWjUiWC MiÛh Fch Wh ED, Sm Dchc YhDUh FiSh? ³⁰ Ac Abch LhghZi EFdE FmWm IÖhD IÖhD ZiXUc bjGh-bjGi EBac? ³¹ ED, ahB EFD, Abi S XcSmF UiWC bCSc bjGh-bjGi EBac! Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Sjbchcm dBA Mm ZehB UmGhB, EC ZehBc dhHiC Abi Sjbchcm BSh MhWhBchbz ³² BYiL OhCWE Mjdi MhWjAc Xhdc dHm Abi Mm dhehB FcLi, BSh MjUi Ghdi UlWiAZi WiESm FciA ThFi, Sm Abhc FjWj dha EBLm Wi? bjcUh EFdcM MjUi MiÛh Fch Wh ED, Sm AE, Edh FB, “AE, GhE-UhE YkcSi FcE, FhBd S Wióis bcW EBZz” ³³ ahBAPwcm, Sjbch ajd FciE Wh, Edh DF LièMG ALm, “Fj-fjHiD ahdh bhWfcmE WhOhBdhDz” ³⁴ DcdhHi Sjbch ZU Wifh ThFi gMhH EE, Ac HjWh FciE Whz Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC S ðDEJ AèhcmC KiWm Wh, BSh Ze fcbc ZmXhcZ

³⁵ FjWj FjWj bhWfm MiFhBS Xhcm, “bjcUh EFd FmbWm MiÛh EBZz? Shchc fcidc HPW FidhGhW EBZ?” ³⁶ ghDcm ZmAGd! Sjbhc WiMc GmSc bhMm Mm ZiKi ZhBW FcE, B ZiKi Wh bcdm S Kmch CPm Whz ³⁷ Ac Sjbhc ZhBW Fch ZiKi ThFi Mm Kmch ZhcED, Sjbi S B Kmch ZhBW FcE Wh, Sjbi Ghdi ZiKi ZhBW FcE VhW Zh EBÛ FjWj Yfdc, EHj bciAC Kmch ZhcEDz ³⁸ ZhUm AèhD ShW bcMi bhYiF BShc LjcS-AFhc HPW FcpWz ShBW XcSmF ZiLcmC Shc MhS bhYiF Kmchc LjcS-AFhc UmBWz ³⁹ ZjME Wh Wi, gFd MhWUhc Hji S DF fbhW WhDz bhWfc Hji DFdhGhW, Xfjc DFdhGhW, XhGic DFdhGhW Ac

bhLc AcF dhGhWz ⁴⁰ ECdh ALbhWE-E ZCS WbjWhc fcid ALm, UlWiASE ZCS fcid ALm, Sh-E Zmgmîi fcidc SmM DFdhGhW, Ac UlWiAZi fcidc SmM AcF dhGhWz ⁴¹ fjcjMc SmM DFdhGhW, KhÛc SmM AcF dhGhW Ac Smchc SmM ULLch dhGhWz Db-WFi DF Smch ThFi AcF Smchc SmME AdhUhZ

⁴² bcW ZhUm MiÛh EBA CPhE EC dhGhWz dhf bhOi UiA ghcdm XKiMhD, EBdm EC dhfcm MmZdh MiÛh Fch EBZ, BSh Ac XKS WhDz ⁴³ EfçhWi ghdSm bhOi UmEA ED, fçhWi ghdSm SjdH EBZz bhOi UmEA ED UlcZd ghdSm, Ac SjdH EBZ ZdzHw ghdSmz ⁴⁴ bhOi UmEA ED cÃ-bhjfc fcid, EBdm SjdH EBZ cjghWiF fcidz cÃ-bhjfc fcid MmZdh ALm, Sm S cjghWiF fcidE ALmz ⁴⁵ Mmdh ZhZh AUbc ZmXhcm XZiï ŞCchS fciYE ALm, “EC XDdh AUb MiÛh MhWUhc EBdhz” Sm fmf AUb, MmBW Ad-bLi, ShBW FiSh EBdh? ShBW S EBdh MiÛnHi UmEch cjjgz ⁴⁶ EBdm cjghWiF Mm fcid, BGhW S XDdh ED Wh, XDdh ED cÃ-bhjfc fcid, ZhUm ED cjghWiF fcidz ⁴⁷ Mmdh XDdh AUb bhOi ThFi ABdh, ZhUm ULLch AUb, Ad-bLi ABdh Zmgmîi ThFiz ⁴⁸ MHSc bhWjf EBdh EC bhOic ZhWhBd bhWfc dhGhW, Ac Zmgmîi bhWjf EBdh gC Zmgmîi MW Ad-bLic dhGhWz ⁴⁹ Sm ZhZh AUbc dhGhW Abch Mmdh bhOic FhDac LjcS XhBLi, PiF ECdh gC Zmgmîi MWc dhGhW Zmgmîi LjcSE XhBbjz

⁵⁰ ahBAPwcm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, cÃ-bhjfc FjWj fcid Aèhc ZhUfhBc EViFhc XhD Whz MmShc ZiWhf ALm, BSh FjWjBØmC KicihDB ZWm Whz ⁵¹ Sm Abi Sjbchcm DFOh ZhSjWi FTh MhWhBchb, MhWE Wi, Abch gFdc S bCS EBS WhD, EBdm gFdc LjcS ZUdiMiZz ⁵² FiAbSc FhdE DF bjgjcôsc bhMm, KGjc XdFm, fiqHhS Yk UmEAc dHm dHmC Abch ZUdiMibjz EC fiqHh ZhMiA ghcdm, gFd bjcUh Edh LjcSm MiÛh EBZz, MmSh FjWjUiW ZiWhf EBS WhD, Ac AbchE gC LjcSm ZUdiMibjz ⁵³ DcdhHi Mm fcid ZiWhf EBMhD, BShD Edh LjcS XhBSm EBZ,

MmSh FjWjUiW XKiS WhD, Ac MmSh bciMiZ, BShD Edh LjcS XhBSm EBZ, MmSh FjWjUiW bcS WhDz ⁵⁴ Ac Mm fcid XKiMhD, B fcidm MmZdh KicihDB LjcS XhBZ, Mm fcide bCS ED, BShD MmZdh KicFhdiW MiÛnHi XhBZ, gC fbD Aèhc Fhdhbc EC dmGh YdiZ,

bCSc ZiWhf EBA Mp ABLmz

⁵⁵ E bCS, Sc Mp FjAB?

bCScm, Sc Zif UhS FjAB?

⁵⁶ bCSc Zif UhS Ebd HjWh, Ac HjWhcm GmbSh MjHhD bjLh WZic fciESz ⁵⁷ EBdm Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhD Fci, Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD ShBW Abchcm Mp UhW FcpWz

⁵⁸ Sm, E Abhc bhDAC ahBAPW, Sjbch BbhWm bMZjS EE, MhSm FjØhD Sjbchcm AdhBS Wh Xhcmz bhdiFc GmMbSc dhHi WiMcm gcghbmfh XjchXjc ZidhB UmE, Sjbch S MhWE, ShW dhHi bmWS Fcdm B bmWS FjWjBØmC ZmFhbh MhD Whz

ZiUhDB Xchbif Ac ULA

16

(16:1-24)

cidìY KhÛh Sjdhc ZmXhcm

¹ E ahB EFd, Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdcm fhBìc dhHi KhÛh Sjdhc ZmXhcm Abi EGW FBchbz HhdhSiA Umfc BLhDB MbhS EFdcm Abi Mmdh gjFjb UiLi, SjbchE ECdh FcEz ² Sjbch XcSmF MWm MhcMic SCYiF EWjMhDB ghšhc XDDh UiW FiLj OmFh-XDfh UdH FcE, MhSm Abi MmZdh ABbj, EC fbD FjWj KhÛh SjdH Wh dhHmz ³ Abi ABA ghcdm Sjbchc UdH Fch EC UhW-GDchS MmcjMhdmbE dBA MhEAc dhHi, Sjbch Mmchcm XLÛ FcZhd, Abi KiPi UiA Shchcm XhPhBbjz ⁴ Ac Sjbch MjUi bWE FcE AbiE MhEA Mcjc, Sm Shch Abhc dHm EBA MhBZhz

gMcS XhCdjLm FciØ LYcc WiES

⁵ Abhc GiAd Ebd bhFiUWiA EBA ABShb, DcdhHi Abi bhFiUWiA Umfc aiScmUi Sjbchc HmLm ABbjz ⁶ ABA gDS Tjeh FDUiW Sjbchc HmLm cBbj Zh Aîh fiSFhd Sjbchc HmLmC

FhOhBbj, MhSm Abi MmWEC MhB Wh FmWm SjbchC Abchcm EC LYcc dhHi gFdSh MjBS-MhBS FciA UiZhDz ⁷ XTc FjObc dhGhW Abi Ghdi XTmUi MhEAc FhdE Sjbchc dHm UmGh FcShb KhB Wh, Abi KhBchb, Aèhc bcMi EBdm ZhÀh FDUiW Sjbchc dHm ThFbjz ⁸ EBdm XÓhbFh BU XcMØ Abi EC BYiL OhCWEC cBbj, ⁹ FhcW Abhc LhbWm ECdh Ze DFOh fjMjH ALm, B fjMjHm Ze ahdh Yd bidmz Sh-E ZCS bhWfm BShc ZicjViSh Fcchz

¹⁰ GiAd chGiE, SibTi ahB Sjbchc EWE ABdm ShBW MhWj fhØiD-WicaDD cBSh XhcepWz MhWE S, Abi Mmdh bhdiFc GmMbS FciAc, ShBWE PiF ECdh Fcchz ¹¹ DcdhHi FmC MhWj ShWcm Ddhbi Wh Fcmz ZhUm ShBW Mmdh Abhc HmLm ABSH XhcepW, ECdh fhØi bS ShWcm AHjABA UiEz Abi S ShW dhHi Zhc KhBAc, Afh Fci ahBAPØc dHm ShBWE ABZhz

¹² Ac AXèL ahBc ZmXhcm FBchb, ShWcm ZCS biWS FcLdhb, ahBAPØc dHm EBA EGW Sjbchc HmLm MhBSh, Sh-E FjWjBØmC chMi EBdh Whz Sm fbD-fjMjH EBdm ZhUm MhBZhwz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹³ ahBAPWcm, Sjbch gFd gjfiAc EE, BbhWm bMZjS EE, fhEfi ahZ UmGhE Ac ZdZhW EEz ¹⁴ Sjbch MSShC FcE, bgäSc fgiS FciEz

¹⁵ Ac Sjbchc S MhWh ALm, Aîh HtiL Umfc bhMm AîiYhw ahBc XciZhcC EBdh XDDh BbhWUhcZ Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc GmMbSc dhHi Shch WiMcm fXi UiLpWz ¹⁶ DcdhHi biWS FciAc, Bd-hGhW bhWfcm Sjbch Bìsc fgiS aMiE, AcE MS MWm Edh GmMbS FcpW, Aèhc Whbm bmWS FcpW, ShchcmE Edh aMiEz ¹⁷ EC AîiYhw ahB, Yh-SjWhS ahB Ac AFiF ahB ABLpW Um-GiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLi, Dch AEAD Sjbchc EahZ XjcW EBLmz ¹⁸ Dch Abhc Ac Sjbchc Uide Achb UiLpWz Sjbch EC dhGhW bhWfcm GhL Bìs FciEz

¹⁹ Sjcéc ALiA Umfc MbhSc bhWfm Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz AFid Ac YiLFidh, Ac Shchc Icc MbhSc bhWfm bhdiFc bgäSc fgiS Sjbchcm Lhdhb

MhWhBchz ²⁰ gFd bjbiW ahBApØm
Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBchz Sjbch
DFm-EBÛm XZiï HdhHdi FciEz
²¹ Abi XhCdjLm WiMc ASm EC
Lhdhbc FTh dmGdhubz ²² bhdiF BL-
hcm MjUi FmC bgäs Wh Fcm, Sm
Shc CXcm dhÛs XeCFz bhchWh Th!
bhWi, E Abchc bhdiF, SficiY AWCÀh!
²³ bhdiF BLhc cgbS Sjbchc CXcm Mhci
cCFz ²⁴ Sjbch gFdc dhHi Abhc BLhDB
bgäs cBdz AbiW |

**Xziï Bõid fciY 8 Wæc
LiXhch
ULLch FciØiA
XciKiSi**

Xziï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz BGhW Ebd FciØ MbhSc HmLm ShW dmGh ULLch LgiYhz EWjbhW Fch ED, gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc 21 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

FciØ MbhSc dHm MmZdh gMcS XhCdjLc fâcF ahdh ALid Wh, EC fbD ShBW MbhSc HmLm B KiPi dmGLidhz XhCdjLc LhghZi XU dBA FciØ MbhSc FDMW bhWfm GjZ ZicjViSh FcLidz EC LiXhchc bhMm ShBW BShc MjAX UiLpWz

gMcS XhCdjLc dmGh EC LgiYhc bhMUi ShWcm AcE ahdh Fci KiWh MhDz dmGFm ShW bWc FTh, AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiHc ZmXhcm ShW CSfhg, ULG-bLiZSc FTh, Ac XDdh BLhDB MbhSc bhMm OmFh-XDfhc EahZc fbD DFm-EBÛm Fidh fhBÌ FcLpW, BSh EC LiXhchc bhMm dmGLpWz B LiXhchc bhMm CèmG Fch ALiA Umf EGWFjc Sjcé Umfc aiScm, Ac bhFi-UWiA EGWFjc HtiL Umfc aiScmz gC fbD BSh ðhviW Umf ALidz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) ajbiFh 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) FciØ MbhSc dHm gMcS XhCdjLc fâcF 1:12-7:16

(H) DgjUiAc BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi UhW 8-9 cjFj

(I) LhghZi gifhZm gMcS XhCdjLc EViFhc 10-13 cjFj

ajbiFh

(1:1-11)

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi XhCdjL, Aèh XhFc bcMi bhYiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz FciØ OhCWc BLhDB MbhS Ac Aîh HtiL Umfc bhMm Aèhc MS XhF ZÛh Efd Zfs FcpW, Dchc HmLm Abi Ac Abchc bjbîW ahB SibTiD EC LgiY- hGhW dmGchbz

² Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD AXWhch gFdc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCÀhz

ZjM UmEAc bhdiF Aèh

³ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc ShciY ECFz ShBWC cgbhWjc cgib Aèh, gÀdc Uidc ZjM UmEch Aèhz ⁴ gFd MhS ULG-bLiZSc fbD ShBW Abchcm ZjM UmBW, MhSm ShW HmL ThFi ZjM XhBA, EBÛc ULG-bLiZSc fbD AbchE Shchcm ZjM UiShb Xhciz ⁵ Ad-bLic dhGhW

Abch Mmdh ZCS ULG-bLiZS fbÌ FciAc, ECdh ShW CLièhD ZCS ZjM-fhØiE

XhBAcz ⁶ Abch Mm ULG-bLiZS fbÌ Fci, BSh S Sjbchc bWc fhØWh Ac WhMhSc dhHiC Fciz Sjbchcm ZjM UmEAc WiESmC AèhD Abchcm ZjM UmBWz Sjbch MmZdh Abchc dhGhW ULG-

bLiZSE XeZhd, EC fbD Abchc UmEA ZjM bhYiF Sjbchc Fìcm fbÌ FcSm fhBÌ

FcZz ⁷ Sjbchc CXcm Abchc bMZjS DFiW ALm, Sjbch Mmdh Abchc ULG-

bLiZSE fciF AL, ECdh Aèhc UmEA ZjM-fhØWhc bhMmE fciF ALz

⁸ Sjcéc ALiA UmfE Abch Mm bLiZSE XeLdhb, ESh Sjbchcm MhWhBShb KhBz giWE ThFSm Abchc CXcm Mm

AMhZ ABLid, EC AMhZ Edh bhchÍF ALid, DcdhHi Abch MhWc bhDA

Lhei UiLdhbz ⁹ bWE FcLdhb, Abch Wióis bhch MhBbjz Sm Abchc B

ghdS EBLid, MhSm Abch WiMc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Mm AèhD bjcUhc

MiÛh Fci SjdpW, EC Aèhc CXcm acfh Fciz ¹⁰ DF ZmMjBSh bCSc AS ThFi

ShBW Abchcm ZhKhBLpW, Ac EGWE ZhKhBchz Abch ShW CXcm acfh

FcShb Xhci, ShBW ghbmfhC Abchcm EdhGhW ZhKhBZhz ¹¹ SjbchE ULA-

bjWhMhS FciA Abchcm fhBÌ FcchD, DcdhHi ZCS MWc UAc GhSicm Abch

Mm cgb XhBLi, EShc Yd UmGiA ZCSm Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FcZhz

**FciØ MbhSc dHm gMcS
XhCdjLc fâcF**

(1:12-7:16)

gMcS XhCdjLc LYcc Umci

¹² Abch MmSh dBA HCcZ FciAc, Abchc ZiZmFmE Edh FD, Aèhc UmEA

XZiï Ac fcd bW dBA gFd bhWfc bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhBLi, GhL Fci Sjbchc bhMmC FhOhBLiz B MiÛnHi Abch UlWiAZi AGd-gmFbSm WhD, Ghdi Aèhc cgbSc Zdm FhOhBLiz ¹³ Abch S Sjbchc HmLm djFhB-KhXhB FjWjSh dmGiAc Wh, Sjbch Mm dmGh XechD Ac ZjmchD, Ghdi EC ZmXhcmC dm-GiAcz Ac Afh FciAc, Sjbch ghbmfhC Edh ZjmhS cBZhDz ¹⁴ ALdm Abchc ZmXhcm Sjbch Tjeh FiLj MhWiAc, Abchem dBA Mmdh ZehB FcchD, bhdiF BLhD SfcY AWhc fbD Sjbchem dBA AbchE Edh ZehB Fcbjz

¹⁵ Ac EC FThc CXcm acfh FciA Abi GjZ GiAdi EBLdhh, Abi AEA-MhEAc XTE UlBEZhc Sjbchc HmLm MhBbj, Hmdm Sjbch UlBEZhcC cgb-WiAbS XhBZhDz ¹⁶ Abi bWE FcLdhh, bh-FiUWiAS MhEAc XTm Sjbchc dHm UmGh Fcbj Ac gW ThFi gicZhc Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, MhSm DgjUiA MidhS MhEAc FhdE Sjbch Abchem AHjABA UmEz ¹⁷ EBdm Abi Wh AEAD Sjbch bWE FcchD Wi, Abi BSh RJ FcLdhh? MHSc bhWfm Mmdh DFZhc FD “ED, ED” AcFZhc FD “Wh, Wh”, AbiE Edh Wi?

¹⁸ Aèh XhF S gF Ac GhOi, BGhW Mmdh ghLh, ECdh DEGHWE ghLh, Sjbchc HmLm Abchc MZhw DFZhc “ED” Ac AcFZhc “Wh” ED Whz ¹⁹ Abi, LidhL, Ac ahB SibTiD Sjbchc HmLm Mhc FTh SZdiH FcLi, gC BLh Ad-bLiC EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjeh, ShBW DFZhc “ED” Ac DFZhc “Wh” WhD, ShBW S gFd fbDC “EDz”

²⁰ Aèh XhFc gFd EAUhC S Ad-bLic bhMUi Xjch EDz DcdhHi bjWhMhSc fbD Aèhc HCcZc dhHi Ad-bLic Whbc CLiehD Abch “AbiW” bhWi “ED” FBZ ²¹ Ac Ad-bLic dhHi Abchem Ac Sjbchem MmBW bMZjS Fci OiFhB chGLpW, ShW Whb Aèhz ShBWC Abchem GmdhYSi UiLpWz ²² ShW WiMc VW gifhZm Abchem fid-Khàc bhciA chGLpW, Ac ShBW MmSh Abchem UiZhc EAUh FcLpW, BShc XDdh Fiï gifhZm Abchc Uide bhMm AèhB XhF cjj UhW FcLpWz

²³ Abi Aèhcm fhÀi chGiA Abhc MiÛnHic FLb GhBA FBchb, Sjbchc ZhD UDA-bhDA ThFhD Sjbchem

ZhKhWic GiAdm Abi FciØ OhCWE MhEA ZÛ chGLiz ²⁴ Abch WiMcM Sjbchc BbhWc bhdiF bWE Fcchb Wh, ZcJ Sjbchem Gjfi-ZhfiD chGhc dhHi Sjbchc dHm cBA Fhb Fcchbz FhcW Sjbch BbhWm bMZjS ALz

2

¹ DcdhHi bWm bWm PiF Fcdhb, Sjbchc bWE UlG UmEAc dhHi Abi Ac Sjbchc HmLm MhBSHb WhDz ² FhcW Abi Sjbchem UlG Uidm Abchem Gjfi FcZ Fm? Ac Abi Mhchem UlG Uibj, EC Sjbch Lheh Abchem Gjfi Fchc Ac S FmC WhBz ³ Abhc Bdh dmGhc FhcW EBd, Abi MmZdh MhBbj, EC fbD Mmch Abchem Gjfi Fchc FTh, Shchc HmL ThFi MhWj FjWj UlG Wh XhBz Sjbchc CXcm Abhc B Ziðhf ALm, Abi MmShS Gjfi EBbj, SjbchE BShS Gjfi EBZhDz ⁴ Abhc bWE Ze UlG dBA, KGjc XhWi YhdhBA AHm Sjbchc HmLm dmGLd-hbz ALdm Abi Sjbchem UlG UmEAc dhHi dmGLi Wh, ZcJ Sjbchc dhHi Abhc Mm FS bgäs, EGhW MhWhWic dhHiC dmGLiz

EXchVicm bhY Fch

⁵ Abchem MjUi FmC UlG UiA ThFm, Sm gm Ghdi Abchem WhD, Tjeh EBdmE Sjbch gFdcM UlG UiLmz

⁶ Sjbch Zmfic ahH MWm bidiA Shcm Mm fhMh UiL, EShC Shc dhHi MTmiz

⁷ EGW Sjbch Shcm bhY Fci UidhE, Shcm ZjM UmE, MhSm Zmfi UlGm

gm FhSc Wh EDz ⁸ DcdhHi GhL Fci Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbch MmW Shcm

bhDA FcE, BSh XcbhW Fci UmGhEz

⁹ Abi XciÀh Fci UmGShb KhBLdhh, Sjbch gFd ZmXhcm ZhBØ AL Fi Wh,

DcdhHiC Abi Sjbchc HmLm dmGLiz

¹⁰ Sjbch MjUi FjWj ZmXhcm FmCcM bhY Fci UidhE, Sm AbiE Shcm bhY Fci

UmBz Ac ghLhC MjUi Abi FjØh bhY FciA ThFi, Sm Ad-bLic LhbWm Sjbchc

dhHiC FciAc, ¹¹ MhSm fDShWm Abchem VjFh UiS Wh Xhcmz Shc Fj-

bSdZc FTh S Abchc EMhWh WhDz

Ad-bLicm KiWhC S ImchWc dhGhW

¹² Abi ScjAL OhCWE Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Gjfi-GZci SZdiH FchS HiA UmGdhh, gWE Fhb Fchc dhHi

bhdiFm Abhcm DFOh fjMjH Fci
UiLpWz ¹³ EBdm Abhc BbhWUhc
ahB SiShLcm gWE Wh XhEAD Abhc
bWE GjZ EfhØi ALidz DcdhHi ScjAL
OhCWc bhWfc HmL ThFi ZiUhd dBA
bhFiUWiAS HmdhbHiz

¹⁴ EBdm Abch Aèhc fjFciA MhWhB,
ShBW Abchcm ghbmfh Ad-bLic ZiM-
pEc bgh YkcSic biLidc dHm Khd-
hBchz Ad-bLicm KiWh S DF ImchWc
dhGhWz AèhD ShW Mp-MhİhD EC
ImchW Abhc bhMUi gFd MhHhS
LiİhB UmBWz ¹⁵ Mmch WhMhS gh-
Lid Fech Ac Mmch ZiWhf EBch, EC
UIBE Udc dhHi Abch EBdhb Ad-bLic
DF ImchW, EC ImchWcm Ad-bLiD
Aèhc UcZhcE FjcZhWic dhGhW fXiA
Uichz ¹⁶ Mmch ZiWhf EBMhc, Shhc
HmLm Abhc ImchW EBd bhc HU,
Mhc Yd EBd Wióis bcWz Ac Mmch
WhMhS ghLid Fech, Shhc HmLm
Abch EBdhb MiÛnHic ImchW, Dc Yd
EBd AGmchSc MiÛnHiz B ES Ze WmF
Fhb Fchc dhG FjW MW? ¹⁷ WiMc
dhac dhHi Mmdh ZCS MWm Aèhc
Fhdhb dBA ZmZfh Fcm, Abch S BShc
dhGhW WhDz Abch Zcj Aèhc XhPhBd
MW gifhZm fcd bWm Ad-bLic Whbm
Aèhcm AMic-WhMic chGiA SZdiH Fci-
Acz

3

*Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA DF CLièhc
GhUib*

¹ Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abch BSh
FBA gicZhc Abhc WiMc fjWhb
HhEAS dhHLi Wi? FjWj FjWj bhWfc
Mmdh EBÛc HmL ThFi LWU WmEA
dhHm, AbchE EdhGhW Sjbchc
HmLm Zh Sjbch ThFi LWU XhEA
dhHZ Wi? Wh, bjOmC Whz ² Sjbchc
Whb S Abhc Uide bhMm dmGh
ALm, SjbchC EBdhd Abhc LWUz Ac
EC LWUc FTh S gFdmC MhWm Ac
gFdmC XeoZ ³ BGhW S Xciéhc ZjMh
Mhd, Ad-bLic dmGh LWU EBdhd
SjbchcC, SjbchC Abhc bmWSc Ydz
B LWU S FjWj Fhdi-Fdb UiA dmGh
EBLm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc XhF cggj UiA
dmGh EBLmz BGhW S Sjc XheE XhEA
fciESc dhGhW FjWj XhÍcc CXcm
dmGh WhD, Zcj bhWfc Uide bhMmC
dmGh EBLmz

⁴ EC ZmXhcm Ad-bLic CLièhD
Aèhc UcZhcE Abhc XjchXjc WióDES
ALm, ⁵ Sh-E Abch Mm WiMc HjWm
gFdSh FcidShb Xhcbj, Bdh FjWj FTh
WhDz B GmMbSi HjW S Ghdi Aèhc
HmL ThFiC XhBz ⁶ Aèhc dHm bidWc
WDA CLièhc FTh MhWhWic dhHi,
ShBWC Abchcm B GmMbSi HjW
UhW FcLpWz B CLièh S EÀcm EÀcm
fciES bhWhc ZmXhc WhD, Zcj XhF
cggj XciKhdWhD Uide BbhW-AFiUhc
ZmXhcZ FhcW EÀcm bCS, Ac cgm
MiÛnHiz

⁷ XhÍcc CXcm dmGh fciESi Mm
GmMbSm bcW AD, EC fciES WhMidc
fbD S Aèhc bgibh MhBc EBLidz
EC fbD gMcS bjLhc KmghchE Aèhc
bgibhD WjchWi EBHmLidz ShW
bjGc WjchWi LjcS MjUiE Aím Aím
Fbi MhEA VcLid, SmZC ZWi BLchBd
EFdm ShW Kmghchc ZhD KhEAc
ShÀs EBLm Whz ⁸ EC fciESc GmMbSi
Yd MjUi ES bgibhAdh ED, Sm XhF
cggj GmMbSi Yd FS Zmfi bgibhAdh!

⁹ EC Mm EÀci fciESm bhWfcm Ulfi
fhBZi Fcm, Shc GmMbSi Fhb MjUi
ES bgibhAdh ED, Sm Mm GmMbSm
Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcm, B
GmMbS S AcE FS Zmfi bgibhAdh!
¹⁰ ZjMchD Wi, AHm MmSh bgibhAdh
ALid, EGW BShc FjWj bgibh WhB
FBdmC Kdm, Shc SjdWhD EGWFjc
WDA GmMbSc bgibh ZCS Zmfiz
¹¹ Mm WjchWic SmM Fhb VcLid,
BSh MmZdh ES bgibhAdh, Sm MmSh
KicFhd cBZ, BSh S AcE FS Zmfi
bgibhAdh!

¹² Abhc bWE EdhGhW Afh
ALm HSiFmC Abch Gjdh-Gjdi bhSiz
¹³ Abch S gMcS bjLhc dhGhW WhD,
ShBW XcUh UiA ShW bjG HjciA
TBLdh, MhSm ShW bjGc Fbi MhEA
WjchWi LjcS ZWi BLchBdm Wh
UmGpWz ¹⁴ EBdm Shhc Uid XhfhW
EBHmLidz Ac EGWE SCchS fciYE
dmGh, Aèhc dHm bidWc gC XjchWh
CLièhc FTh SidhES Fcdm, Shhc Uide
bhMm XcUh ThFmz Ghdi BLh Ad-
bLic CXcm BbhW AWdm EC XcUh
gci MhDz ¹⁵ Ac EGW XcMØ gMcS
bjLhc SCchS fciY SidhES Fchc fbD
ZWi BLchBd EFdc Uid XcUh UiA
Hjch ThFmz ¹⁶ Shhc bhMm FmC

MmZdh bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWm, EC fbD gC XcUh gci MhDz ¹⁷ EC bhdiF Ebdh XhF cjgj, Ac bhdiFc cjgj MmWE ALm, EWEC ðhviwSh ALmz ¹⁸ ADWhc LhbWm Mmdh XcUh Lheh bjG fchfci UmGh MhD, ECdh Abch gFdc Ad-bLic WjchWi bgibh UmGi UmGi AcE Zmfi bgibhAdh ZWiA ShW dhGhW bgibhAdh EBchbz Abchc bhdiF BLh, bhWi XhF cjgjc FjUcSi ZdmC Bdh EcZ

4

bhOic ZhfWE chGh VW

¹ EC FhcWm, AèhD bmgmcZhWi FciA EC WDA GmMbSi Fhbc UhDBÍ Abchc ASE UiLpW Fci, Abch Wichf EB Whz ² SZdiH FhbE bhWfm djFhBA MmSh Zm-ghDAbi FcpW, BSh Abch bjOmC Fci Whz Abch FjWj FhbE Ld-KSjci Fci Wh, Aèhc FhdhbE amMhd bifhB Whz ZcJ gF FThem GjdH-bmdh FBA gFd bhWfc HmLm Ac Aèhc UcZhcE Abchcm MBHôH gifhZm XcbhW Fciz ³ Abchc GjF-GZci MjUi djFhBd ThFm, Sm dhÛsi XTm Mmch MhBch, Shchc HmLmC djFhBd ThFmz ⁴ EC MHSc UmZSh BZdiLm E-BbhWUhc EFdc Uidcm AÛh ZhWhBdiLm, MhSm Shch GjF-GZcic Wjc Wh UmGmz EC GjF-GZcic bhMUi Ad-bLic HCcZ MhBc EBLm, Ac EC Ad-bLic Ebdh Aèhc EZiFd LjcSz ⁵ Abch S WiMc ZmXhcm SZdiH Fchb Wh, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLicm SZdiH Fchb, ShBWC bhdiF, ShW dhHiC Abch Sjbchc Hjdhb ZWLiz ⁶ Abch BSh SZdiH Fchb, FhcW Mm AèhD FBLpW, “AÛhBc ThFi Yc ECF,” gC Aèh XhFm ShW Wjc Abchc Uide Mhd-hBLpW, MhSm Ad-bLic Kmghchc bhMm Aèhc Wjcc bgibh MhBc EDz

⁷ AèhB EC Wjcc VW S bhOic ZhfWE chGh EBLm, EC ZhfW Ebdhb AbchCz bhOic ZhfWE chGh EBLm, MhSm bhWfm ZjMS Xhcm EC FjUcSi bghfÅi Abchc WiMc HmL ThFi ABLm Wh, ZcJ Aèhc HmL ThFiC ABLmz ⁸ gFdZhd ThFi Abchc CXcm ZCS dhGhW KhX ABdmE, Abch Kjcbhc EBLi Whz Abch ZmUifh dhHdmE XjchXjc Wichf EBLi Whz ⁹ Abchc CXcm Mjdbj Fch EbdmE AèhD S Abchc dH LheLpW Whz bhOiS

YhdhBA ALhedmE Abch ZiWhf EBLi Whz ¹⁰ ghbmfh bhdiF BLhc bCSc ULG-Fic WifhWh Abchc fcide dBA Ij-ciAc, MhSm Abchc fcide bhMm ShW MiÛnHiE UmGh MhDz ¹¹ Ac Abch MS fbD ZhKiA ALi, bhdiF BLhc dhHi Abchcm S gc-ghbmfhC bCSc ASE Sjdi UmEA Ec, MhSm EC bCSc EViW fcide ShW MiÛnHi MhBc EDz ¹² EC Wb-jWhD Abchc bhMm Fhb Fcmc bCSm, Ac Sjbchc bhMm Fhb Fcmc MiÛnHiDz

¹³ XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm, “Abi BbhW AWLi HSiFmC FBdzbz” EC DFB BbhWc ahHi EBA AbchE Edh FBZ ¹⁴ FhcW Abch MhWi, Mm AèhD bhdiF BLhcm MiÛh FcLdh, gC AèhD ShW dHm AbchcmE MiÛh FcZh, Ac Abchc dHm Fci SjbchcmE ShW LhbWm AMic FcZhz ¹⁵ BSh gFdSh Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHiC EBLm, MhSm bhWfc CXcm Aèhc Mm cgbS WhMid EBLm, gC cgbSc GhSicm ZCSm AcE Zmfi Fci Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcm Ac Aèhc HCcZ EDz

BbhWm MiÛnHi FhOhWi

¹⁶ DcdhHi Abch Wichf EB Whz MjUiE Abchc cÅ-bhjfc fcid GD EBMhc, SmZC Abchc cjgj UiW UiW ShMh EBA CPmcz ¹⁷ EGW Abch Mm FDUiWc dhHi fhbhBÛ Fi FciAc, B Fic ZUdh Abch KicFhdc dhHi EYkcØ fhW-bgibh dha Fcbjz ¹⁸ KCGUi MmSh UmGh MhD, Abch S BShc ZhD KhBchb Wh, ZcJ MmSh UmGh MhD Wh, EShc ZhD KhBchbz KCGm MmSh UmGh MhD, BSh S Tjeh FDUiWc, Ebdm MmSh UmGh MhD Wh, BSh KicFhdz

5

¹ Abch MhWi, Abch B UIWiAZi Mm Qoch-IcE ZfS Fci, bhWi Mm FbMjc fcid dBA ALi, BGhW MjUi ZiWhfE EBMhd, SmZC Aèhc UmEA DGhW Ic Abchc ALmz B Ic FjWj bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd WhD, BGhW S ghbmfh ZmgmîE ALmz ² EC Qoch-IcE ZfS Fch ghdSm Abch dhæh Fci Ub YhdhBac Ac Uidm-MhWm Afh FciAc, MhSm Zmgmî gC WDA Icc bhMm Abchcm Hjch EDz ³ Sh-E FTh Ebd, EC Qoch-Ic ahJHhc ZhUm Abchcm MhWj dmbOh UmGh Wh MhDz ⁴ EC Qoch-IcE cBA

ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm Abch AghMhci
 FciAcz DcZhUmE Abch cÃ-bhjfc B
 Qoch-Ic LheShb KhB Wh, Sh-E ahdh
 Icc dhHi Zhc KhBchb, MhSm EGWFjc
 EC bCSc EViW Qoch-Ic YhdhBA,
 KicFhd MiÙh ThFhc MjFh Ic XhBz
⁵ EShc dhHiC AèhD Abchcm MjBS
 FcLpW Ac BShc ZhDWhbh gifhZm
 Abchcm XhF cjj UhW FcLpWz

⁶ DcUhd Abchc fhEfc FjWj FbSi
 WhBz Abch S ZjMidiLi, MSUiW EC
 cÃ-bhjfc fcid dBA ZfS Fcbj, ESUiW
 Abch bhdiFc HmL ThFi gchBd cB-
 bjz ⁷ Abch S KGjc UmGh FjØhc acfhD
 Kdi Wh, Ghdi BbhWc ZdmC Kdiz
⁸ ALdm Abchc aiSc ach fhEf ALm, Ac
 Abch cÃ-bhjfc fcidE cEA ThFi bhdiFc
 dHm ZfS FchGhWC ahdh bWE Fciz
⁹ DcdhHi Abch fcidc bhMm ThFi Zh
 Wh ThFi, Abchc WiES Ebd bhdiFcm
 Gjfi Fchz ¹⁰ FhcW Ad-bLic AUhdSE
 Abch gFdmC CZhWi dhHZ, MhSm Ul-
 WiAZi EC fcidm Abch MS WbjWhc
 ZhU-ahdh Fhb FcLi, EC Fhbc ZUdh
 XhBz

Aèhc dHm bidWc GjF-GZci SZdiH

¹¹ Abch S Aèh XhFcm QchBA Kdi,
 DcdhHi bhWfcm ZjMhWic Kmih
 Fcchbz Abchc ZmXhc S Aèhc UcZhcE
 Xcièhc, Afh Fci Sjbchc HmLmE Edh
 Xcièhc ALiz ¹² BGhW FBA Abch
 gicZhc WiMc ShciY HhBchb Wh, ZcJ
 Abchcm dBA Sjbchc ZehBc FhcW
 MhWhBchbz Sm MmSh bhWfm aiSc
 Wh UmGiA, Ghdi bhWfc ZhcHhdh
 dBA ZehB Fcm, Sjbch Shchem DFOh
 MjAX UiShD Xhez ¹³ Abch MjUi XhHd
 EB, Sm Aèhc XhHd EBLi, Ac MjUi
 bhTh ahdh ThFm, Sm Sjbchc dhHiC
 ahdh ALmz ¹⁴ Ad-bLic bgäSm Abchcm
 Xjf bhWhBA KhhdZ Abch Wióis
 ZjMLi, gFdc ScY ThFi DFMWc bCS
 EBLid, DcdhHi gFdcC bCS EBLmz
¹⁵ ShBW gFdc dhHi bhch HmLdh,
 MhSm Mmch MiÙh ALpW, Shch
 MhWj Ac WiMc dhHi Wh ZhKpWz ZcJ
 Shchc dhHi MmBW bhch HmLdh Ac
 gicZhc MiÙh EBLdh, ShW dhHiC Shch
 ZhKpWz

¹⁶ DcdhHi EGW ThFi Abch Ac
 bhWfc ZhBcc LjcS UmGiA ZiKhc Fci
 Whz Abch S AHm Ad-bLicm EdhGhW

bWE FcLdhh, EBdm EGW Ac Bdh
 Fci Whz ¹⁷ FmC MjUi Ad-bLic SciFh
 FZjd Fcm, Sm gm WDA XDuh EBdz
 Shc XjchW gFdSh YkLiA ghci DÀmcm
 WDA ZWiHmdz ¹⁸ BSh S Aèh ThFiC
 EDz ShBW Ad-bLic CLièhD ShW dHm
 Abchc bidW IOhBLpW, Ac Abchcm
 EC GmMbSc UhDBÍ UiLpW, ZhU-ZhFi
 gFd bhWfcm ShW dHm bidhB UiShbz
¹⁹ Dc bhWi Ebd, AèhD bhWfc HjWhc
 ZhD Wh KhBA, Ad-bLic CLièhD ShW
 dHm bhWfc bidW IOhBLpWz Ac
 EC bidWc GjF-GZci SZdiHc UhDBÍ
 Abchcm UiLpWz

²⁰ DcdhHiC Abch Ad-bLic WhBZ
 gifhZm ShW XÀm bhSichbz ALdm
 AèhDC Abchc bhMUi bhWfcm biWSi
 Fcchz Ac Ad-bLic XÀm AbchE biWS
 Fcchb, Sjbch Aèhc dHm bidis EEZ
²¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD S FjWj HjWh-
 WhYcbhWi FcLpW Whz EBdm Abch
 gFdc HjWhc fhMh AèhD ShW FhÙE
 Sjdi Uidh, MhSm ShW CXcm BbhW
 AWhc bhMUi AèhB XZièshD Abch
 XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd EBz

6

¹ Aèhc GhUib gifhZm Abch EC biWS
 FciAc, Sjbch MmZdh Aèhc cgbS XhBL,
 Sm BFOhcm ZiYd EBSm UiE Whz
² XhF FhdhE AèhD ZhShBLpW,

Abi fPiF fbDD Sjbhc AcMi gjWLi,
 WhMhS XhEAc UiW Sjbhcm fhBÌ
 FcLiz

gjWE, EGWC fPiF fbD, EGWC WhMhS
 XhEAc UiWz

gMcS XhCdjLc GmMbs Fhbc ghds

³ Ad-bLic Whbm Abch Mm SZdiH
 Fci, EC SZdiHc ZUWhb Wh EAc dhHi
 Abch Bdh FjWj Fhb Fci Wh, Mm
 Fhbm bhWfc bWE ZhVh ADz ⁴ ZcJ
 gFd ZmXhcm Abch XcbhW UmGh-
 Bchb, Abch Aèhc GmMbSFhciz ZCS
 ULG-Fi, Mjddb-bLiZS, Ac ZiXU-AXU fBÌ
 FciA BShc XcbhW Uichbz ⁵ Abchcm
 ZCS Zhc bhBc-VBc Fch EBLm, ZCS Zhc
 MmdE ghchWi EBLm, ZCS UhJHh-
 ghJHhbh Abchc CXcmUi HmLm, ZCS
 bmWS FcLi, Wh IjhbBA chBS FhO-
 hBLi Ac CXhf-GhXhf cBLiz ⁶ BSh Lheh

Abchc XhF-XcmMHhc MiÛnHi, AGd-ZjÐi, LZcHhci, UDA-bhDA, Uide XhF cjgj, GhOi bgäs, ⁷ gF FTh FEA Ac Aèhc FjUcSi Zd, UlBE ASm XcmMHhcic ASiAc ZmZghe FciAcz ⁸ bhWfm Abchem Uhb UmCF Zh Wh UmCF, Abchc fjWhb HhCF Zh ZUWhb HhCF, BShD Abchc MhD AD Whz bhWfm FBch, Abch Zjdm OH, ALdm S Abch gF XTm Kdiz ⁹ bhWfm FpW, Abchem KiWpW Wh, SmZC gFdm Abchem KiWmz Abch bchc dhG EBHmdmE ZhKiA ALiz Abchem bhBc-VBc Fch Ec, EBdm MhWm bhch Ec Whz ¹⁰ ZCS ULGc bhMmE Abch ghmfmh Gjfi-Zhfi ALiz Abch WiMm HciZ EBAE ZCScm VWi ZhWhBLiz Abchc S FjØhc WhB, SmZC gÀdShc bhdiFz EC dhGhW Abch XcbhW FcLi, Abch Aèhc GmMbSFhciz

¹¹ E FciØ MbhSc bjbW ahB EFd, Sjbchc HmLm S Gjdh-bmdhC bhSiLi, Sjbchc dhHi Abchc bW CMhe Fci UiLiz ¹² Abchc Uid Sjbchc dhHi GjdiA chGLi, EBdm Sjbchc Uid Abchc dhHi ZÛ Fci TBLz ¹³ Sm Abhc AEdhU gifhZm Sjbchcm FBchb, Abch Mmdh Sjbchc dhHi Uid GjdiA chGLi, SjbchE Edh Abchc dhHi Sjbchc Uid GhW GjdiA UmEz

ZiVcbic dHm FjOjbiSh FciE Wh

¹⁴ Sjbch ZiVcbi bhWfc dHm Gmfi-FjOjbiSh FciE Whz XcmMHhcc dHm WhYcbhWc bid FjAB? Aèhc Wjcc dHm AÛhcic FjWj GhSic ALm Wi? ¹⁵ BZdiLc dHm Ad-bLic FjWj GhSic ALm Wi? bjbWc dHm ZiVcbi fciF EBZ Fidh? ¹⁶ MhWE S, XhF FhdhbE AcE AèhD FBch,

Abi Shchc aiScm ZfS Fcbj,
Shchc dHmC Kdh-Yich Fcbjz
Abi EBJ Shchc Aèh,
Shch EBZh Abhc XtMhz

Sm AbchC EBdhb MiÛh Aèhc ZfS Gh-Whz Aèhc FhZh Icc aiScm bjcSic FjWj MhHh ALm Wi? ¹⁷ XhF FhdhbE AcE ZhShBLpW,

DcdhHi Sjbch ZiVcbic HmL ThFi gcE,
Shchc HmL ThFi AdH cE,
WhXhF FjWj MiWif LBE Wh,
SmC Abi Sjbchcm FZjd Fcbjz

¹⁸ Abi EBJ Sjbchc HhBZi ZhY,
Sjbch EBZhD Abhc AEdhU,
BGhW Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm
FBchbz

7

¹ E bhDac ahB EFd, EC EAUh EFd S Abchc dhHiC Fch EBLm, Sm AE Abch fcide Ac Uide WhXhFi Ulc FciA WiMcm XhF-LhY Fci, Ac Aèhc Qc-GYö XjchXjc XhF-XZiÛ MiÛnHic XTm Kdiz

SCZh Fchc ZhUm Gjfi-Zhfi

² ahB EFd, Abch S FjWj bhWfc dHm EBÛhD FcLi Wh, FmCcc GmSiE FcLi Wh Ac FmCccm OHhBLiE Whz DcdhHi Abchem Sjbchc Uide bhMm PhB UmEz ³ Sjbchcm UlfiZhc dhHi BGhW FBchb Whz Abi AHmC FBLi, Sjbch S Abchc MhWc MhW FBdMhc OjFch, Abch bcdmE DFdHm bcbj, ZhKdmE DFdHm ZhKbjz ⁴ Sjbchc CXcm Abi GjZ acfh Fci, Sjbchcm dBA ZehB Fciz DcdhHi ES ULG-bLiZSc bhMm cBAE Abhc MhWE fhØi ALid, Abhc bW Gjfi-ZhfiD achz

⁵ gjWE, EC bhFiUWiAS ABAE Abchc fcide FjWj fjG XhBLi Wh, gFdZhD ThFiC Abch Fi XhBLi, ZhBcm ALid H×Hjd Ac MhWc aiScm ALid Qc-GYz ⁶ EBdm Aèh XhF, MmBW ULGi MWcm ZjM UmBW, ShBW Abchem ZjM UiZhc dhHi SiShL ahBcm EWE AWhBdhz ⁷ Ghdi BGhW WhD, SiShL ahBD Sjbchc HmL ThFi Mm ZjM XhBLdh, EC ZjMm ShBW AbchemE ZjM Uidhz ShBW Sjbchc bWc Dffi, Sjbchc FhÛh-FhØic FTh MhWhBdh, Abhc ZmXhcm Sjbch Zjdm GjZ AHtgiz EC gFdSh gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLiz

⁸ ahBApWcm, Abhc AHc KiPic bhMm MjUiE Sjbchcm ULG UiLdhb, SmZC Abhc bWE FjWj Fi WhBz Abi MmZdh ZjMdhb, EC KiPiD Sjbchc bWc bhMm Tjeh FDUiW ULG UiLm, EC fbD AbiE FiLj ULG XhBLdhb, ⁹ EBdm EGW Abi Gjfiz Sjbchcm ULG UmEAD Gjfi EBLi Wh, ZcJ ULG XhBA Sjbch SCZh FcL UmGiA Gjfi EBLiz EC ULG XhBLdhD Sjbch Aèhc bcMiD, MhSm Abchc Uhch Sjbchc FjWj GmSi Wh EDz ¹⁰ Aèhc UmEA

bWc FiD bhWfm SCZh FcpW, Ac MhW ZhKhBWz Sm EC FiD S ULG WhBz EBdm UIWiAZi bWc FiD bhWfc bcW AWmz ¹¹ Sjbch ZjMchD Wi, Aèhc UmEA bWc FiD Sjbchc FS ahdhB FcLm, Sjbchem WhYcbhWi ThFi ZhKhBLm, HjWhc ZhD Sjbchc IiÛh MWbhBLm, bWm bWm FS Qc QchBL, Aèhc ZhD FS AHjABL, WhYcbhWi Fhbc ZiKhc FcLz EC ZmXhem Sjbch gFd bØmc XcbhW UiL, Sjbch WiGjSz ¹² Abi MjUiE EC KiPi dmGLidhb, EBdm Mm bhWfm EBÛhd FcLm Zh Mhc CXcm EBÛhd Fch EBLm Shc dhHi WhD, ZcJ Aèhc UcZhcE MhSm Sjbchc EC ghdSGhW MhBc ED MmW, Sjbch ghLhC Abchem bgäs FcE, EShc dhHiC dmGLiz ¹³ DcdhHi Abch ZjME XhBLiz

EC ZjM XhBA Ac ahB SiShLc Gjfi UmGiA Abch AcE Zmfi Gjfi EBLi, FhcW Sjbch gFdc HmL ThFi ShBW GjZ Achb XhBLpWz ¹⁴ ALdm Abi Sjbchem dBA ShW HmLm ZehB FcLdhb, DSm FjWj fcbiÛhe EBLi Whz Sjbchc HmLm Abchc ZhShBd gFd FTh Mmdh ghLh ALid, ECdh Sjbchem dBA Abchc ZehB FchGhWE ShW HmLm ghLh XcbhW EBLmz ¹⁵ Sjbch gFdm Mmdh ShW WLIES bhWL, bWc Qc-GYo FhXi FhXi ShWcm FZjd FcL, EGhW bWE EAD Sjbchc ZhD ShW bhDA GjZ Zmfi ZheiLmz ¹⁶ Ac AbiE GjZ Gjfi, Sjbchc CXcm Abi EGW XjchXjc acfh FcShb Xhciz

DgjUiAc BLhDB **BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi** **UhW**

8

(8:1-9:15)

bhFiUWiA Umfc MbhS EFdc UhW-GDchS

¹ ahB EFd, Abi Sjbchem MhWhBchb bhFiUWiA Umfc MbhS EFdm Aèhc HmL ThFi FS WiAbS XhBLpWz ² MjUiE ZCS ULG-bLiZS UiA Shchem XciÀh Fch EBLid, Shch GjZ HciZ ghdSm ALdh, SmZC Shchc bWc bhMm ZCS YkcSi ALid, Shch Gjdh ASm Aèhc Whbm UhW-GDchS FcLpWz ³ Abi Shchc XÀm FBchb,

Shch Gjfi EBA WiMc SCYiF bhYiF, DbWFi SCYiF ThFi AcE ZmfiE UhW FcLpWz ⁴ Ac GjZ GiAdi EBA Abchem biWS FcLidh, MhSm Aèhc Mm ZÛh EFd EahZc bhMm ALpW, Dchem EahZ ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi Shch fciF EBSH XhcpWz ⁵ Abch MSGhW Afh FcLdhb, Shch Dc KhBSmE Zmfi UhW FcLpWz Ghdi BGhW WhD, Shch XDDh WiMcm bhdiF BLhc ASE fXiLpW, ZhUm Aèhc bcMiD Abchc HmLmE fXh EBLpWz ⁶ BSh UmGiA Abch SiShL ahBcm GjZ biWS FcLdhb, UhW-GDchS Fchc Mm Fhb ShBW Sjbchc bhMm Khdj FcLpW, BSh MhWj fmfE FcpWz ⁷ Sjbch Mmdh gFd ZmXhemC AHjABd AL, Sjbchc fZd BbhW, FTh-ZhcSh, AGd-gmFbS, bWc DfFi, Ac Abchc ZhD Mmdh GjZ bhDA-bgäs ALm, PiF EC dhGhW UhW-GDchS Fchc WmF Abde MhWj Sjbchc bhMm ZhBA Xeoz

⁸ BSh dmGiA Abi Sjbchem FjWj gjFjb Uichb Wh, Ghdi XciÀh Fci UmGchb, DcdhHi EBÛ bjbW EFdc WmF Fhbc DfFic FTh MhWhBchbz UmGi, Sjbchc bgäs FSGhW WiGjSz ⁹ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgb-WiAbSc FTh S Sjbch MhWEC, ShBW S AèhB VWm VWi ALdh, EBdm Sjbchc dhHi HciZ ZWdh, MhSm ShBW HciZ ZWhc FhcWm Sjbch VWi EBSHd Xhez ¹⁰ Sm Abi Sjbchem Xchbif Uichb, BSh bhWdm Sjbchc ahdhB EBZ, Sjbch GjZ Gjfi EBA HS ZLc UhW-GDchS Sjdhs dhHLidhD, ¹¹ EGW EC Fhb fmf FcEz bWc Mm DfFi dBA Sjbch B Fhb fjcj FcLidhD, ECdh DfFiD MhcMic SCYiF bhYiF UhW-GDchS UiA BSh fmf FcEz ¹² UhW-GDchS UiZhc WiES Fcdm, AèhD S WiES bhYiF FZjd FcpW, Sm SCYiF ThFdm UmE, Wh ThFdm WhBz

¹³ ahBApWcm, Abi KhBchb Wh, EBÛ bhWfm Achb FcCF Ac Sjbch Fi FcE, ZcJ Sjbch gFdc ghdS DFdhGhW ECF, EGhWC Afh Fchbz ¹⁴ Sjbchc MmSh VW-UCdS EGW ZheSi ALm, EShD Shchc EahZ biOhCF, Ac Shchc MmZdh Zmfi EBZ, EC fbd ShchE Sjbchc EahZ biOhBZhz EdhGhW gFdc ghdS DFB dhGhW ECFz ¹⁵ Mmdh SCchS fciYE ALm, "MmBW Zmfi SjFhBLdh ShWE Zmfi EBLm Wh,

Ac MmBW Tjeh SjFhBLdh ShWE Fb EBLm Whz”

UhW-GDchS ZhØiZhc FhdE gjfiAci

¹⁶ gjWE, Abi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fci, Abhc bWc bhMm Sjbchc ZhD Mmdh GiAd ALm, AèhD EC DFB dhGhW GiAd UhW FcLpW ahB SiShLc bhMmEz ¹⁷ ShBW Abchc EWjcv bhWiA Sjbchc HmLm MhBch, Ac ALd FTh EBd ShBW WiMmC Gjfi EBA MhBchz ¹⁸ ShW dHm Fci Abch gC ahBcmE XhPhBac, Gjfi-GZci SZdiHc dhHi gFd MbhSmC B ahBc ShciY FcpWz ¹⁹ MbhSc bhWfm Ghdi ShW ShciY FcLm Wh, Abchc dHm EBA UhW-GDchS dBA MhBZhc dhHi ShchC ShWcm XLÙ FcLmz Sm bhdiF BLhc HCcZc dhHi, Ac EBÛ bjbW EFdem fhBÌ Fchc dhHi, Abch EC UhW-GDchS WiZhc ZmZìh FcLiz ²⁰ Abch GjZ gjfiAc EBA KdiAc, MhSm Ze AFhcc EC cidiY ZidhWic ZhUm FmC Abchc ZUWhb Fchc fjMjH Wh Xhdz ²¹ bWE chGiE, Abch Ghdi bhdiF BLhc HmLm WhD, bhWfc LhbWmE gF-ghdhdì cEAc Kmìh FciAcz

²² Ac Dhc dHm Fci Abch AcF ahBcm XhPhBchb, DWcm Abch ZCS Zhc ZCS dhGhW XciÀh FciA UmGLi, ShW GjZ DfFi ALmz EGW UmGchb, ShBW Sjbchem GjZ Ziðhf FcpW, DcdhHi Sjbchc ZhD ShW DfFi AcE Zheilmz ²³ EGW SiShL ahBc ZmXhcm Abi FBchb, DBW S Abhc dHm cpW, Ac Sjbchc dhHi Fhb FcpWz ZhU-ZhFi gFd ahBApØc ZmXhcm FBchb, gFd MbhSc bhWfm XLÙ FciA Shchem XhPhBch, Shchc bhMUi Ad-bLic HCcZ EDz ²⁴ DcdhHi FBchb, Sjbchc aiSec bgäs, Ac Sjbchem dBA Abch Mm ZehB-ZmOhici UmGhB, BShc XcbhW UmGhBEz SmC gFd MbhSc bhWfm ZjMZh, Sjbch Fmz

9

UhW-GDchSc ZmXhcm WLies

¹ ahBApWcm, Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdem fhBÌc dhHi UhW-GDchS Sjdhc Mm Fhb Kdmc, BSh ZmXhcm S Sjbchem FjØh dmGhc Mcjc WhDz ² EC ZmXhcm Sjbchc bWc GiAd S Abhc MhWh ALmz bhFiUWiAc bhWfc HmLm Abi Sjbchc fjWhb

HhBA FBchb, HtiL Umfc bhWjf bhWi Sjbch, HS ZLc ThFiC UhW-GDchS dBA MjBS ALz Sjbchc B DfFi UmGiA, bhFiUWiAc ZCS bhWjfgMhH EBLpWz ³ DcdhHi Abi EC ahBApWcm XhPhBchb, MhSm Sjbchem dBA Abch Mm ZehB UmGhB, Shch HiA WiMc KCGm BSh UmGiA XcbhW XhBWz Sm Abi Mmdh ZehB FcLi SjbchE EdhGhW MjBS cBEz ⁴ AcWhD Abhc dHm EBA bhFiUWiAc FjWj ahBApW HiA MjUi UmGpW Sjbch MjBS WhD, Sm Sjbchc CXcm ES Ze acfh FchD, Abch fcb XhBbj Ac SjbchE fcbiÛh EBZhdz ⁵ DcdhHi EC bjbW EFdem EWjcv Fcdhb, Shch MhWj Abhc AHm Sjbchc HmLm MhBWz cidiY Fhbc dhHi UhW-GDchS UiZhc Mm EAUh FcLidhD, Shch HiA EHjBW MjBS FchS fhBÌ FcZhz Sm Sjbchc HmL ThFi Mjc-MZcUi FciA FjØh AUhD Fch EBS WhD, Ghdi bWc GjfiD UmEA UhW-GDchS WmEA EBZz

⁶ GiAd chGiE, Mm Hicim Tjeh Fci Mhdh ZhBW UmD, gm Tjeh Yfd UhBZ, Ac Mm Hicim Zmf Fci Mhdh ZhBW UmD, gm Zmf Fci Yfd UhBZz ⁷ Sm SjbchE Edh XcSmFm MhcMic WiES bhYiF UhW-GDchS UmEz bWc bhMm Fi dBA Zh UmEA dhHZ Fci UiE Whz FhcW Uidc GjfiD UhW Fcdm, AèhD bhDA FcpWz ⁸ AèhD Sjbchem gFd dhGhW cgb-ZcFS UiSh XhcpWz B GmbSh ShW ALm, MhSm Sjbchc UcFhci gFdSh ghbmfh Sjbchc HmLm ThFm, Ac WmF Fhbc dhHi Gjdh ASm BSh ZidhBShD Xhcz ⁹ Mmdh XZiì MZjc fciYE ALm,

gm S Gjdh ASm ZidhB UiLm,
HciZ EFdem UhW FcLm,
Shc XcmMHhci KicFhd ihDBz

¹⁰ bWE chGiE, Hicic dhHi MmBW ZiL MjHhBA UmBW, Ac GhBZhc dhHi MmBW UhWh-XhWi MjHhBA UmBW, ShBW SjbchemE ZiL MjHhB UiZh, BShS ZcFS UiZh, Sjbchc WmF Fhbc Yfd ZCS ZehB UiZhz ¹¹ EC dhGhW Sjbch gFdbØm VWi EBZhd, Ac Gjdh ASm UhW-GDchS ZidhBZhd, SmC Abchc bhMUi Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc AUhD EBZz

¹² EC cidiY Fhbm Ghdi Aèhc ZÙh EFdc EahZE fhBÌ EBS WhD, ZcJ ZCS MWc ScY ThFi Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhcE ZhBA Xeocz ¹³ Sjbch Ad-bLic GjF-GZcic CXMjÅ EC GmMbS FcL UmGiA, Shch Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc AUhD FcZhz Sjbch ULBE ASm UhW-GDchS Zid-hWiD, bhFiUWiAc bhWfm Ac ZhFi gFdmC Aèhc HCcZ FcZhz ¹⁴ Sjbch UhW-GDchS UmEAD Aèhc HmL ThFi EC Mm AKhWF WiAbS XhBL, ESh UmGiA Shch Sjbchc dhHi Uidm-MhWm ULA FcZhz ¹⁵ Aèhc Mm UhWc FTh bjGUi FBA YkehWic fhBØ WhB, gC UhWc dhHi ShW ShciY ECFz

LhghZi gifhZm gMcS XhCdjLc EViFhc

10

(10:1-13:14)

Aèhc GmMbSE gMcS XhCdjL

¹ E bjbW ahBApW, Ad-bLic Wcb Ac UDAdj ahZc FTh BAU FciA, Abi XhCdjLm Sjbchcm biWS FciAc, bh-Wfm FpW, Abi MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cB, EC fbD Abi Zjdm QchB QchB ThFi, Ac gciA HiA ghcdm fhEfi EBMhBz ² Sm Mmch bWE Fcm, Abch UlWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW MiÛnHi FhOhBAC, Shchc dHm MSGhW fhEf UmGhWi Ucfhc, Abi KhBchb, Abi AEAc ZhUm MhWj ESGhW fhEf UmGhWi Wh dhHmz ³ Abch MjUiE cÃ-bhjfc bhWjf, EBdm Abch Mm dhehB Fchb, BSh S FjWj cÃ-bhjfc dhehB WhDz ⁴ UlWiAZi LiXhBD MmSh Efí-ffí UiA dhehB FcpW, Abch S BSh UiA dhehB Fci Wh, AèhB Zdm Abchc Efí-ffíD Xhec CXcc ZhJFhcE ahJHidS Xhcmz ⁵ Abchc EfíUi bhWfc ZhWjAO MjÅi ZiWhf Fci, Ac Aèhcm KiWhc XTm MS dhGhW ZhVh-ZiIWD Uidcm AOFhBA chGm, BShcmE ZiWhf Fciz bhWfc bWc gFd Fj-KiØhcm GmUhBA ghci Ad-bLic Sdm AWiz ⁶ Sm Sjbch MmZdh fjèAWh ZhBØ EBA ShW Sdm ABZhD, gC fbD MmSh EZhBØ cBZh, BShcm fhMh UiZhc dhHi Abch MjBS Ebbjz

⁷ Sjbch S Ghdi Abchc ZhBcc Ljcs UmGLz FjWj bhWfm MjUi WiMcm Ad-bLic Cçs bWE Fcm, Sm Shc KiØh

Fch Mcjc, gm MhW Cçs, AbchE S ShW Cçsz ⁸ ALdm bhdiF BLhD Abchcm Mm EViFhc UiLpW, B ZmX-hcm Abi FiLj ZehB UmGhBdmE S fcbiÙh EBShb WhDz FhcW B EViFhcc CØmfs EBD, Sjbchcm HeiA SjdH, FjWj GmSi Fch WhDz ⁹ Abhc B dmGh XeiA bWE FciE Wh, Abi KiPi UiA Sjbchcm Qc UmGhBchbz ¹⁰ FjWj FjWj bhWfm bhSpW, “ShW dmGh KiPiØm Uide QoÀh bhcm, BSh fÃifhdi KiPi, EBdm ShBW FhÙhs ABdm UmGh MhD, ShBW FbMjc Ac EAM-WLiESE bjOmC Hcb WhDz” ¹¹ ESh bhWfcm MhWhwic dhHi FBchb, Abch UlcB ThFi KiPic bhMUi MmSh dmGchb, LhbWm ABdm PiF EdhC Fcbjz

¹² Sjbchc bhMc FjWj FjWj Mwm Shc WiMc ShciY HhDz Shchc dHm S Abchc SjdWh Kdm Wh, Zh Shchc Udc fUBfs EBSmE fhEf Fci Whz Shch S WiMm WiMm MmSh ahdh bWE FcpW, EShc dHmC Shchc SjdWh FcpW, EShUiC ZiKhc FcpW, ZjMchD Wi, BSh FS Ze Açf! ¹³ gjWE, Abchc MSGhW ZehB Fch CKiS, Dc Zmfi FcShb WhD, ZcJ AèhD Abchc Fhbc Mm fibhWh PiF Fci UiLpW, Abch Dc aiScm cBAC ZehB Fcbj, B fibhWhc aiScm SjbchE ALz ¹⁴ DcdhHi Abch MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm HmLdhb, EC fbD fibhc Zhch S HmLi Whz Sjbchc HmLm S gFd XDdh AbchC Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS HmLdhbz ¹⁵ DLheh Xcc Fhb dBA Abch HCcZ FciAc Wh, BSh Fcdm fibhc Zhch EBD EWmz Abch Afh FciAc, Sjbchc BbhWi Zd Zhehc dHm dHm Sjbchc bhMm AcE ZCS Fhb FcShb Xhcbjz ¹⁶ gC fbD Sjbchc HmL ThFi AcE Ulcc UmfhBØE HiA GjF-GZci SZdiH FcShb Xhcbjz SmC FjWj bhWfm FBS XhcS WhD, Xcc Fhb dBA Abch ZehB FciAcz ¹⁷ EBdm Aèhc FhdhBE ALm, “Mm bhWfm ZehB Fcm, gm bhdiF-bCdhcm dBA ZehB FcCFz” ¹⁸ FhcW WiMc fjWhb WiMm HhBdmC XcbhW ED Wh gm ahdh bhWjf, ZcJ bhdiF-bCdhD Mhc fjWhb HhBW, gm-C ahdh gifhZm XcbhW EDz

11

a× LhghZi ThFi gjfiAc

1 E bjbW ahB EFd, Abi KhBchb, Abhc Tjeh ZmAGdi Sjbch fBÌ FcE, Ac ghLhC Sjbch Abhcm fBÌ FcchDEZ 2 AèhB Dffic MhdhD Abhc Uide Sjbchc dhHi DF Mhdh XDUh EBLmz Sm Abi DFMW Wfhc dHm Sjbchc ZiAc bhS-FTh PiF Fci chGLi, DW Whb Ad-bLiz Abi KhBchb, fSi FBWh gifhZm Sjbchcm ShW ASE fbMhB Uishbz 3 EBdm Abi QchBac, gC ghYo Mmdh Fj-ZjDi UiA ZiZi ghEAcM ZmXTm WiLidHi, EdhGhW SjbchcmE Ad-bLic HmL ThFi gchBdiS Xhcm, gm Sjbchc Uide GhOi ahZ Ac bWc WifhWh AdhBdiZz 4 FhcW Abch Mm BLhc ZmXhcm SZdiH FcLi, EBÛ MWm MmZdh ShWcm Lheh ULLch FjWj BLhc FTh SZdiH Fcm, Sjbch BSh bhWchDz Ac Sjbch Mm XhF cjjg XhBL, EC XhF cjjg Lheh ULLch FjWj cjjg XhBdm, Zh Mm GjF-GZci Sjbch bhWchD, B GjF-GZci Lheh ULLch FjWj GjF-GZci gjWdm, GjZ Gjfi EBAC bhWidichDz 5 EBdm Abi bWE Fci Wh, gC Whb-QhFi LhghZi Ud ThFi Abi FjWjBØmC gjcZ 6 Abi MjUiE GjZ biPh biPh fjcm EAM FcShb Xhci Wh, SmZC Abhc S AGd-ZjDic FbSi WhD, BSh S Abi gFd WbjWhD gFd ghDsm Sjbchcm UmGhBLiz

7 Sjbchc CÛsi UmGhWic dhHi Abi ZiWh ZmSWm Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA WiMcm WiKh FcLi, BSh FjWj XhX FcLi Wi? 8 Sjbchc GmMbSc dhHi Abi EBÛ MbhS EFdc HmL ThFi fhBÌ AWLi, FBSm Hmdm Shchem djOia AWLiz 9 Sjbchc HmLm cEAc FhdE Abi MmZdh EahZE Xedhb, gC fbDE Abi FmCcc ZjNh EBLi Whz FhcW bhFiUWiA ThFi MmSh ah-BApW ABLdh, Shch Abhcm fhBÌ FcLpWz Sm FjWj ghDsmC Abi Sjbchc ZjNh EBLi Wh, EBShbE WhDz 10 Ad-bLic Mm gFiFSi Abhc aiScm ALm EC gFc ZdmC Abi FBchb, Aih HtiL Umfc FjWj MhHhSC Abhc B ZmOhHici FmC ZÛ FcS XhcS WhDz 11 Abi Bdh bhShc FhcW FiSh? Abi Sjbchcm bhDA Fci Wh Wi? DF AèhDC MhWpW, Abi Sjbchcm FS bhDA Fciz

12 WiMc ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBA MmHjBW Abhc gbhWi EBSH KhBW,

BShD MhWj B fjMjH Wh XhBW, EShc dhHi Abi MmGhW FchS ALi, BGhW FchS cBbjCz 13 ALdm S BSh EBdh a× LhghZi Ac OH FhbdhBWz Shch WiMcm Ad-bLic LhghZi UmGhBS Fci WiMc LjcS ZUdidhDz 14 DSm ShBjZ EAc FjØh WhD, BZdiLmE S WiMcm Wjcc Yicih UmGhWic dhHi Shc LjcS ZUdhDz 15 DcdhHi MmHjBØm BZdiLc GmMbS FcpW, ShchE MjUi WiMc LjcS ZUdhBA UmGhBW Shch WmF Fhb Fcch, Sm ShBjZ EAc FiSh ALm? Shchc Fhbc Yd Shch AGmchSE XhBZz

LhghZi Fhbc dhHi gMcS XhCdJLc Mjdjb-Fi

16 Abi AcFZhc FBchb, Abhcm MhWj FmC XhHd bWE Wh Fcmz Ac MjUi Bdh bWE FcidhE, Sm Abhcm DF XhHd gifhZmC fbMidhE, MhSm AbiE Tjeh ZehB Fhc fjMjH XhBz 17 Abi EGW MmSh FBchb, BSh bhdiF BLhc gjFjbm FBchb Wh, Ghdi WiMc ZehB UmGhWiS HiA XhHdhbi Fcchbz 18 ZCS MWm MmZdh UlWiAZi ZifD dBA ZehB UmGhBch, Sm Abi FmWm UmGhBShb Wh? 19 Sjbch S Zmfi AGdUhc, DcdhHi ZmAGd EFdcM GjF Uidm fBÌ FcEz 20 Ghdi BGhW WhD, FmC MjUi Sjbchcm WiMc Hjdhb ZhWhBA chGm, Sjbchcm Shc ðiFhc ZhWhBdhD, YhÛE YhdhD, Sjbchc CXcm CihUi Fcm Zh Sjbchc HhdE Ke bhcm, Sh-E S Sjbch Gjfi EBA fBÌ FcchDz 21 EBdm Abi GjZ fcBiÛh EBA ðiFhc FciAc, BSh ZmXhcm Sjbchc HmLm Abch Ze FbMjc ALdhb, Bdh WmShHici FcShb XhcLi Whz

EBÛ bhWfm MmSh dBA ZehB Fhc fhEf XhD, AbhcE fhEf ALm BSh ZmXhcm ZehB UmGhWic, Abi Ghdi XhHdc dhGhW BSh bhSichbz 22 MmShD ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBW, Shch FiSh BZchWi MhSic Wi? AbiE S Shchc dhGhWz Shch ZWi BLchBd MhSic Wi? AbiE Edhz Shch gMcS BZthgibc AEdhU Wi? AbiE Sz 23 Shch Ad-bLic GmMbSFhici Wi? Abi AcE Ze GmMbSFhicz bWE chGiE, Abi XhHdc dhGhW bhSichbz Abi Ad-bLic GmMbSE dhHiA Shch ThFi ZCS Zmfi bmWS FcLiz ZCS Zhc Mmd GhOLi, ZCS Zhc bhBc-VBc GhBLi, Ac ZCS Zhc bCSc bjFhZidh EBLiz 24 BgjUi

EFdm Abhcm XhKZhc Ulcch bhCLpW, XcSmF Zhc CWjKhèifoh Fci Ulcch GhBLiz ²⁵ SiWZhc Abhcm LiqdhUi bhch EBLmz DFZhc Abhcm FhJFe bhch EBLmz SiWZhc Abhc MhM QkZi HmLid, Ac DF UiW DF chBS UciAc XhWiS ahfhBd ALdhhz ²⁶ Abi ZCS Umf LYc FcLiz ZhW-XhWic ASE, Kjc-QhFhBSc ASE, WiMc MhSic ASE Ac aiW MhSic ASE Abi bLiZSE XeLiz DLheh OhCWE, bcjajbiS, UciAS, Ac a× bjbW EFdc ASE-E Abi bLiZSE XeLiz ²⁷ EC ULG-bLiZSc bhMmE MhWm-XchWm bmWS FcLi, ZCS chBS CMhHci FcLi, GhWi-XhWic dhHi Fi XhBLi, ZCS CXhf-GhXhf cBLi, fiS Ac FhXe-KjXec EahZmE Fi XhBLiz ²⁸ BSh LhehE Ad-bLic MbhS EFdc dhHi Abi XcSmF UiW KiØh Fciz ²⁹ FmC FbMjc EBdm Abi WiMmE Shc FbMjcic ahHi EB Wh Wi? FjWj Fj-fjHic ShdE XeiA FmCHjWhc XTm HmdmHi, Abi EfhØi Fci Wh Wi?

³⁰ Abi MjUi ZehB UmGhBShb KhB, Sm EC FbMjci dBAC ZehB Fcbjz ³¹ Abchc Aèh XhF Ac bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY, MmBW ghbmfh HCcZ XhEAc dhG, ShBW WiMmC MhWpW, Abi FjØhc biLh bhSchb Whz ³² Uhbméc ZhUfh AciShc ghFib LhZm Abhcm Vchc dhHi Uhbmé OhCWE Xhch UmEAc gjFjb UiLdhz ³³ EBdm OhCWc ZhC×cic EAdc bhMm Mm GieFi ALid, bjbW ahBapØm DF OjFciS Fci EC GieFi ZhDUi Abhcm bhOis dhhbBUiLdh, EC WbjWhD Abi ShW AS ThFi ahHiLiz

12

gMcS XhCdJLc GhL UcfW

¹ Sm Abhc AcE FiLj ZehB Fch Ucfhc, B ZehBD FjWj YhDUh WhB, EBdm bhdiF BLhD Mm UcfW UmGhBLpW Ac MmSh MhWhBLpW, BSh EGW FBchbz ² gMcS BLhc DFMW GhUibcm Abi KiWi, EGW ThFi KCØ ZLc AHm bmchM fciYc dhHi ShWcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEA EBLidz ShBW MhÛhsjd-YocUCLE Hmdh, B fbD ShBW f-fcidm HmLpW Fi Wh MhWi Wh, Ghdi AèhDC MhWpWz ³ Sm DWcm Abi KiWi, EBdm ShWm f-fcidm WmEA EBLm Fi Wh Abi MhWi Wh, Ghdi Aèh

XhFm MhWpWz ⁴ bmchM fciYE WiA ghcdm ShW dHm ZCS ZhSKiS Fch EBLm, BSh ZhSKiS bhWfcm gjWhWi PiF WhDz ⁵ ECdh bhWfcm dBA Abi ZehB Fcbjz Abhc WiMcm dBA FjWj ZehB WhD, Ghdi Abhc FbMjcic dhHi ZehB Fcbjz ⁶ EC ZehB UmGhBSm KhBdmE, Abi FjWj ZmAGdi FcShb WhD, Ghdi ghLh bhS bhSibjz Sh-E Abi ZehB UmGhWi ZhU UidhBdhh, FiMhWj Abhc Fhb-FhM UmGiA Zh Abhc bjGc MZhWZÛi gjWiA, bhWfm EGW Abhcm MSGhW bWE FcpW, Dc KhBSm Zmfi bWE FcidhBWz

⁷ AèhD Abhcm ES ZhSjWi ZmXhc MhWhWiD Abhc UidE MhWj EgJFhc Wh AD, EC WiESm ShBW Abhc fciDE DFOh ciXj Uidh, Abhcm Fi UiZhc dhHi, EC ciXj Ebd BZdiLc Kmdhz ⁸ bhdiF BLhc UcZhcE Abi SiWZhc AcM FcLdhb, EC ciXjHj Abhc HmL ThFi gchBA WiShHiz ⁹ EBdm ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Abhc cgbSC Sjbhc ZC-SSh, Abhc Zd-fÄi bidm Ghdi FbMjc ghdSmz” DcdhHi Abhc FbMjcic ZmXhcm Abi Gjfi bWmC ZehB Fcbj, MhSm Ad-bLic EC Zd-fÄi Abhc bhMm ZfS Fcmz ¹⁰ Sm Ad-bLic Whbc dhHi WhWhW dhGhW FbMjci, ZmBÏsi, EahZ-EWOW, Mjdjb-bLiZS, Ac ZmYhWhS Xedme Abi Gjfi EBz FhcW FbMjc ghdSmC Abi ZdZhW EBz

FciØ MbhSc dhHi KiØh-ahZWh

¹¹ Abi XhHd EBLi PiFC, EBdm SjbchC Abhcm XhHd EBSm ZhBD FcLz Sjbchc CKiS ALid Abhc ShciY Fchz Abi MjUiE GjZ fhVhcW bhWjf, SmZC Sjbchc gC Whb-QhFi LhghZi Ud ThFi FjWjbØmC gjcj WhDz ¹² Abi WiMcm DFMW gF LhghZi gifhZm XcbhW FcLi, ZCS fBÏ FciA Sjbchc bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc FmchbSi Fhb, FjUcSi WifhWh Ac bjMmMh UmGhBLiz ¹³ ABËh FE KhBW, EBÛ MbhS Efd ThFi Sjbch FjWjbØm gjcj Wi? ED, Ghdi DFOh ZmXhcm gjcj AL, BSh Ebd, Abi Sjbchc HmLm ZjNh EBLi Whz B ajdc dhHi Abhcm bhYi UmEz

¹⁴ gjWE, Abi Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc dhHi EC SiW Wæc Zhc MjBS Ebdhh, Sm Abi FjWj ZjNh EBShb WhD,

Sjbchc HmLm FjWj VW-LhbhWh KhBchb Wh, Ghdi Sjbchcm KhBchbz bh-ZhYc dhHi VW-LhbhWh MbhWi S AEdhUc YcM WhD, ZcJ bh-ZhYc CKiS Ebd AEdhUc dhHi VW MbhWiz ¹⁵ Sm Abi GjZ Gjfi EBAC Sjbchc dhHi Abhc gFdSh GcK Fcbj, Abhc WiMcmE ZidhB Uibjz Abi MmZdh Sjbchcm Zmf Fci bhDA-bgäs FciAc, Sm Sjbch FmWm Abhcem Fb bhDA FcchD?

¹⁶ MhB ECF, Abi Sjbchc CXcm ZjNh EBLi Wh, AcWhD FmC FBdiS Xhcm, Abi KhdhFi FciA Sjbchcm VjFh UiLiz ¹⁷ Ac Sjbchc HmLm Abi Mmchcm XhPhBLdhb, DchcmUi Sjbchcm OHh-BLi Wi? ¹⁸ SiShL ahBcm Abi biWS Fcdhb Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc dhHi, ShW dHm gC ahBcmE XhPhBdhbz Sm EC SiShLm Sjbchcm OHiLpW Wi? Abi Ac SiShL, Abch UlBEMWm S DFB cjgm Ac DFB WiESm Fhb Fciz ¹⁹ ABÈh, Sjbch bWE FcchD Wi, EC KiPi dmGiA Abch WiMc Ulf FhOhBchb? Wh, BGhW PiF WhD, E Ulí Efd, Abch Ad-bLic GhUib gifhZm Aèh XhFcm AMic-WhMic chGiA dmGchb, Sjbchcm HeiA Sjdhc WiESmC BSh FBchbz ²⁰ ALdm Abhc GjZ Qc Fcmc, Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, ABA ghci Sjbchcm Mmdh UmGShb KhBchb, Sjbch MjUi BdhGhW MjBS Wh EE, Ac SjbchE Abhc Mm cjX UmGShD KhE Wh, Abi MjUi gC cjX UmGhWi dhHmz Zh ABA UmGi Sjbchc bhMm FhBÌh-YLhU, Bjfh-WiÙh, chH-HjLh, UdhUdi, Xcc ZUWhb HhEA, HiZS HhEA, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac Hjdbhd ALmz ²¹ Abhc aiScm Qc Fcmc, Abi AcFZhc MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, EC fbD Abhc AèhD Wi Sjbchc LhbWm Abhcem fbiÙh ZhWhBdhBW, MmSh bhWfm HjWh FcLpW, MmShD WhXhFi Fhb, MiWh, Ac ZUbhBfi FciA SCZh FcLm Wh, EShcm UmGiA Wi Abi bWc bhMm Fi XhBz

13

FciØ MbhScm AGmci gjfiAci

¹ ahBApWcm, Abi EC SiW Wæc Zhc Sjbchc HmLm ABchbz MhWE S, Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, “UlB Zh SiW

MW bhWfm DFB dhGhW fhÀi Uidm EC ZmXhc ghLh XcbhW EDZ” ² Sm Abi MmZdh ULLchZhc Sjbchc HmLm HmLdhb, gC LYcc AHm Mmch HjWh-FLjci FcLid, Abi Shchcm Ac ZhU-ZhFi gFdcM gjfiAc Fci UiLdhbz Ac EGW Abi WiMm AMic Wh EBdmE Shchcm Edh gjfiAc Fci Uichb, Abi AcFZhc ABdm Shch FmC cmghB XhBSH WhDz ³ Sjbch Zjdm XcbhW KhBchD, Abhc bjG UiA Ad-bLiD bhSich Wiz ALdm Ad-bLi S Sjbchc ZmXhcm FjWjbØmC FbMjc WhD, ShW WiMc Zd-fÀi Sjbchc bhMm AMic ALmz ⁴ MjUiE ShWcm FbMjc ghdSm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA MhWm bhch EBLid, Sh-E Aèhc FjUcSi Zdm ShBW EGW MiÙh ALpWz Ac AbchE Edh ShW dhGhW FbMjc ALi, EBdm ShW dHm MiÙh cEAD AèhB FjUcSi Zdm Sjbchc HmLm ABA bjFhZidh EBBjz

⁵ Sjbch WiMcm MhKhB Fci UmGE, Ad-bLic CXcm ghLhcc BbhW ALm Wi? Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, BLh Ad-bLi Sjbchc Uide ALpWz GiAd chGiE, MhKhB FchS HiA MhWj Sjbchc bhMm amMhd Wh bidmz ⁶ Ac Abi Afh Fci Sjbch ZjMZhD, Abch S GhOi gifhZm XcbhW EBHmLiz ⁷ Abch Aèhc UcZhcE bjWhMhS Fcchb, Sjbch gFd dhGhW ZU Fhb ThFi ZhKiA cEz Abch WiMc XcmMHhcic XcbhW UmGhWic dhHi BGhW FBchb Whz Ac bhWfm Abchcm XcmMHhc bWE Wh FcdmE, Sjbch ghbmfh WmF Fhb FchS cEz

⁸ Abchc GmbSh Ebd gFc XÀm, Wh-gFc XÀm Abchc FjWj Zd WhBz ⁹ Sm Abch MmZdh FbMjc Ac Sjbch ZdZhW, BSH UmGdm Abch GjfiZ Abch ULA FciAc, Sjbch SCZh FciA ghci XjchXjc GhOi EEz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Abi Sjbchc HmL ThFi UlcB cBA BSh dmGchb, MhSm Sjbchc LhbWm ABA ghcdm bhdiF BLhc UmEA GmbSh GhOhBA FOj ZmZghc Fch Wh dhHmz bhdiFm Abhcem B GmbSh UiLpW Sjbchcm HeiA Sjdhc dhHi, GmSi Fchc dhHi WhDz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb Ac ULA

¹¹ E ahB Efd, gmf-bmf FBchb, Sjbch Gjfi-Zhfi FcE, WiMcm Fhbid ZhWhE, DFm-EBÛcm WLiES FcE, DFB bWahZm cE, fhØid ZfS FcEz SmC

fhØic Ac bgäSc AèhE Sjbchc dHm dHm
cBZhz

¹² Sjbch DFm-EBÛm XZiï HdhHdi
FciEz ¹³ Aèhc gFd XhF ZÛhD Sjbchcm
Lhdhb MhWhBchz

¹⁴ bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgbS, Aèh
XhFc bgäs, Ac XhF cjc GhSic-MSW
Sjbch gFdc Uide cCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕ^{id} fciY 9 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-HhdhSiA
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjBhW 16 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz gMcS XhCdJL ZcSbhW Sjcé Umfc HhdhSiA DdhFhS HiA SZdiH Fcdh, Ghdi gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdmC WhMhS bidmz EBdm ShBW gW ThFi MhEAc ZhUm FDMW BgjUi bCdhWh ABA FBdh, Ghdi BbhW AWdmC WhMhS bidm Wh, DcdHm BgjUi Vcôb bhYiF bjLh WZic fciESE bhWsm EBZz Shchc EC a×hbi Shdib ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi ShBW EC XDHhb dmGdhz

ShBW ZjMhBch, Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdmC WhMhS XhEA MhD, WhMhSc dhHi bjLhc fciES Abd Fchc Mcjc WhDz EBdm WhMhSc Yd EBd fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF Kdhz

EC MbhWhc BgjUi Ac EBÛ Mh-Sic bhMm FjWj ZWi-ZWh ALid Whz BgjUi EFdm bWm FcSh Ghdi ShchC Aèhc bhDAc MhSi, Shch Lheh ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWjfc Zm-UiW Ac WhY-cbhWz EBdm gMcS XhCdJLm FBch, Wh, BgjUi Zh EBÛ MhSi Dch gFdC WhYcbhW, FjWj bhWfc ShÀs WhB fjèAwh fciES Abd Fch, DcdhHi gFdC dhÛsi ZWiHmLmz Sm BLh Ad-bLi Lheh ZhKhc FjWj XT WhBz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) AèhB GjF-GZci Ghdi DFOhC 1:1-10 ADAS

(G) gMcS XhCdJL Fidh LhghZi EBdh 1:11-2:21

(H) fciES Wh cgbS? 3-4 cjFj

(I) bjbW EFdc ðhviwsh 5 cjFj

(K) DFm-EBÛc ALhW FcE 6 cjFj

AèhB GjF-GZci Ghdi DFOhC

¹ Abi XhCdJL, BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz Abi FjWj bhWfc gjFjb-Xchbifm Zh FjWj bhWfc CLièhD

LhghZi EBLi Whz Ghdi BLh Ad-bLi Ac Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh, MmBW Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh Fci SjdLpW, Dchc HmL ThFiC GmdhYSi XhBLiz ² Abi Ac Abhc dHc gFd bjbW ah-BApØm bidiA, HhdhSiA Umfc BLhDB MbhS EFdc HmLm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

³ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz ⁴ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc bjWfhD, gC BLhD Abchc HjWhc bhYic dhHi WiMc XZiï MhW FjcZhWi UiLpW, MhSm EC GhchX MbhWhc AS ThFi Abchcm ZhKhBSh XhchpWz ⁵ Aèh XhFc ShciY gc-ghbmfh Mhci cCFz AbiWz

⁶ Abi Ze ShBÿjz EBHmLi, Ad-bLic cgbm MmBW QhFiA AWiA Sjbchcm WiMc ZÛh ZhWhBLpW, ShWm LheiA Sjbch Fidh ES MdUi AcF WbjWhc GjF-GZci ZhD YiciHmdhDz ⁷ ALdm S BSh FjWj GjF-GZci WhDz EBdm FDMW bhWjfc ALm, MmShD Sjbchc BbhW dBA GmBe GmdhBch, Shch Ad-bLic GjF-GZciem CdOh-XhdOh FcidSh KhBchz ⁸ gjWE, Abch Mm GjF-GZci Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH FcLi, EC GjF-GZci Lheh ULLch FjWj GjF-GZci MjUi Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH Fch ED, BSh MjUi Abch WiMmC Fci, Zh ALbhWi FjWj YicihD ABA FcpW, Sm EHjc CXcm dhÛs XeCFz ⁹ Abi AHm MmbWm FBLi, EGW gicZhc ECdh FBchb, AHc Mm GjF-GZci Sjbch bhWL, BSh Lheh ULLch FjWj GjF-GZci FmC Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH Fcdm, EHjc CXcm dhÛs XeCFz

¹⁰ BSh FciA Abi Fhc HmL ThFi ShciY XhBShb KhBac, FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi Wh Aèhc HmL ThFi? Abi FjWj bhWfcm GjF Fchc Kmih FciAc Wi? Abi MjUi EGWE bhWfcm GjF Fchc Kmih FcShb, Sm Abi Ad-bLic GhUib EBdhb Wh EWmz

gMcS XhCdJL Fidh LhghZi EBdh

¹¹ E ahBLhZ Efd, AXWhch Mh-WiA chGCÀh, Abi Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLi, BSh S FjWj bhWfc ZhWhBd bSZhU WhDz ¹² Abi BSh FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi XhBLi Wh, FmC Abchcm

BSh giFhBLmE Whz Ghdi BLh Ad-bLiD WiMm Abhc HmLm BSh MhBc FcLpWz

¹³ Abi AHm MmZdh BgjUi Vcôb bh-WSHb, gC fbD Abhc KhD-KdW Fidh ALid BSh S Sjbch gjWLz Abi Aèhc MbhS EFdcm FS Zmfi Mjddb FcShb, Ac BShcm ZiWhf Fchc Kmìhs ALdhb, DESh Sjbch MhWEz ¹⁴ Abhc ZhY-UhUhc HmL ThFi XhEA fch-cLjbS bh-WhSE Abi GjZ GiAdi ALdhbz DcUhD Abhc ZDEfi BgjUi EFdc bhMm Aèh-zièh FchS Abi ZCS AHjABd ALdhbz ¹⁵ EBdm AèhD S Abhc bh'c XmOE ThFSmC Abhcem XLÜ FcLpW, ShBWC WiMc cgbSm Abhcem UhES UiLpWz ShW bjWfh ALid, ¹⁶ Abi ShW GhL bhDac MWc UiUhc XhBA, EBÛhBÛ MhSic HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fciz Sm EC UiUhc XhBAE Abi FjWj Aub MhSc dHm Xchbif FcLi Whz ¹⁷ Ac Abhc AHc FjWj LhghZic dHm bjd-hFhS Fchc dhHi Abi MmcjMhdmb OhCW GhWE-E HmLi Whz ZcJ Abi AcZ UmfE HmLdhhHi, HiA Ijci-Yici gicZhc Uhbmé OhCWE ABLiz

¹⁸ Dc SiW ZcL ZhUm LhghZi XiSec dHm bjdhFhS Fchc WiESm MmcjMhdmb HmLdhh, HiA ShW EWE XWc UiW ALdhhz ¹⁹ EC fbD gMcS BLhc ahB LhghZi BAFjZ Lheh, Uilch FjWj LhghZic dHm Abhc UmGh EBLm Whz ²⁰ DF Aèh fhÀi ALpW, Abi EC MmSh dmGdhh, Dc DFOh gcYE biLh WhDz bWE chGZh, EC GjF-GZci S FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi XhBLi Wh, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLiD WiMm Abhc HmLm MhBc FcLpWz

²¹ ZhUm Abi ficiA Ac FidiFiA Umfc ZCS MhHhS HmLdhhz ²² EC fbD DgjUiA Midhc BLhDB MbhS EFdmE Abhcem KiWSh Whz ²³ Shch Ghdi EC GZc gjWLidh, "AHm Mm ZmOhD Abhc CXcm Mjddb FcS, Ac BLhc Whbcm UIWiA ThFi SjeidiS KhBLid, EGW gC ZmOhD Ad-bLic BbhWc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcmcz" ²⁴ Abi BbhW AWiA ZUdi MhEAD, Shch Aèhc fjFjc-ShciY FcShz

2

MbhSm gMcS XhCdjLcm FZjd Fcdh

¹ KCĐ ZcL ZhUm ZhcWhZhLc dHm EBA Abi gicZhc MmcjMhdmb Hmdhb, EC fbD SiShLcmE dHm Wid-hbz ² AèhB gjFjbm Abi gWE Hmdhbz HiA gWc ahBApWcm FBdhh, EBÛhBÛ MhSic HmLm Abi FjW GjF-GZci SZdiH Fciz EBdm MbhSc bjcäi EFdcm BSH WichdhD FBdhh, Abhc KiØh ALid, Abhc ES UCec Fhb MhSm ZmFhbh Wh MhDz ³ Abhc dHc ahB SiShL E-BgjUi EBdmE, ShW bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic dhHi Dch FjWj KhX UiLm Whz ⁴ ALdm BbhWUhc Udc aiScm FDMW bjWhYiF ghbhWiD Edh EBdz BLh Ad-bLic CçS ZWhD Abch Mm ðhviWsh XhBLi, EShc GjS Vchc dhHiC Dch ghbhBLid, MhSm Abhcem bjLhc fciESc HjdhhbiS chGS Xhcmz ⁵ EBdm Abch DF XdFc dhHiE Shchc Hjdhhbi bhWdhh Wh, MhSm GjF-GZci gFiFSi Sjbchc HmLm FhBb cDz

⁶ Ac MbhSc Whb-QhFi MW EFdc dHm Abi bhSidhh, Dch MmBWC EBW Wh FmWm, BShD Abhc FjØhc MhD AD Wh, AèhD S bjG KhBA bLdbhWi FcpW Whz Dch S Abhcem WDA FjØh UiLpW Wh, ⁷ ZcJ Shch ZjMididh, BgjUi fbhMc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiHE XiSecm Mmdh UhDBÍ UmEA EBLid, EC dhGhW EBÛhBÛ MhSic HmLm SZdiHc UhDBÍ Abhcem UmEA EBLmz ⁸ Shch EGhW UmGdh, BgjUi EFdc HmLm LhghZi-FhbE XiSecm MmBW KhdhBLpW, gC AèhDC EBÛhBÛ MhSic bhMm LhghZi-FhbE Abhcem KhdhBLpWz ⁹ EGhW UmGiA MbhSc HBÛ-bhBÛ bjcäi, bhWi BAFjZ, XiSc Ac ghÛhWm ZjMididh, Aèhc ScY TWm Abi GhL cgbS XhBLiz SmC ShchE Abhc dHm DFbS ALpW EGhW UmGhBSh Fci, Abhc Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm Shchc AS bidhBdhz Ac EC bhSm chMi EBdh, Abch SZdiH Fcbj EBÛhBÛ MhSic HmLm, EBdm Shch SZdiH FcZh BgjUi fbhMc HmLmz ¹⁰ Shch Ghdi DGhW AZUhc Fcdh, Abch MhWj MbhSc HciZ EFdc ZhD GiAd chGiz ALdm AbhcE Edh Fchc GjZ BÈh ALidz

gMcS XhCdjL Ac XiScm Ebid

¹¹ ZhUm XiSc AØiEGiA OhCWE ABdhz DcbhMm ShBW DF Ze EBÛhD FchD Abi ShW bjGc LhbWmC AXi

MhWhBdhubz ¹² EC fbD BgjUi ThFi
 bjbW EA DFUd bhWfm YSjA UiSh,
 EBÛhBÛ MhSi ThFi Mmch BLhc CçS
 ED, Shchc bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi Mcjcz
 EC YSjA Udc FiLj bhWjf LhghZi
 BAFjZc HmL ThFi ABZhc AHm XiScm
 EBÛ MhSic dHm bidh-bifh Fci GhWh-
 UhWh GhBShz BOh S GjZ ahdhz
 EBdm Dch AEAD Dchc Qcm ShBW EC
 ahdh Fhb ZÛ Fcièhz EFOhCZe EBÛhdz
¹³ AØiEGiAc AcE ZCS BgjUi bjbWmE
 XiSec dHm EC a×hbis fhbid EBdhz
 gmf-bmf ZhcWhZhLE Shchc dHm ajd
 XTm XhE UidhBdhz

¹⁴ EBdm Abi MmZdh UmGdhh,
 GjF-GZcic gFiFSc dHm Shchc Fhb-
 FhM bidmc Wh, EC gFdc LhbWm
 XiScm FBdhb, “AXWm BgjUi EBAE
 MjUi BgjUi WiEb ZhU UiA EBÛ MhSic
 dhGhW KdpW, Sm EBÛ MhSicm
 FmWm EGW BgjUi WiEb bhWhc
 ShHiU Uich?” ¹⁵ AXWm-Abi ULBE-
 MWC S BgjUi, WhYcbhW E-BgjUi
 FjdE MWbiLi Whz ¹⁶ DcZhUmE S
 Abch MhWi, bjLhc fciES Abd FcdmE
 AèhD bhWfcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd
 FcpW Wh, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic CXcm
 BbhW AWdmC UiWUhc FBA FZjd
 FcpWz DcUhDC Abch ShW CXcm
 BbhW AWLi, MhSm fciESc Abdm
 WhD, EBdm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW
 AWhD Abchcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd
 FcpWz FhcW fciES Abd FcdmE FjWj
 bhWfcm UiWUhc FBA HWh EBS
 WhDz

¹⁷ EBdm EGW Abch Ad-bLic SciFhD
 UiWUhc ZWShb KhBchb Fci, BgjUi
 fchc WiEb-FhWjW ZhU UidhBLiz
 DSm MjUi FjWj FjWj MWm Abchcm
 WhYcbhW FpW, Sm FiSh ZjMh MhD,
 Ad-bLiD FjWj HjWhc GmMbS FcpW
 Wi? WhCMjZièh, WiKD Whz ¹⁸ Abi
 WiMm MmSh ZhU UidhBLi, ESh MjUi
 gicZhc Fci, Sm S WiMmC WiMcm Ulfi
 XcbhW FciAcz ¹⁹ fciESc WiEbm fciESc
 ASEC Abhc bCS EBHmLm, MhSm
 Aèhc ShciYc dhHi Abi MiÛh cBz
²⁰ Sm VcidhE, Abhcm Ad-bLic dHm
 HhLE dOFhBA FhSd Fch EBLmz Abi
 Ac MiÛh WhD, Abhc FhDAc bhMm
 Ad-bLic MiÛh ALpWz EC FhDAD
 EGW Mm MiÛnHi FhOhBchb, BOh
 Aèhc GhL bhDAc MWc CXcm BbhWc

Zdm FhOhBchbz ShBW Abhcm bgàs
 FciA, Abhcm SchWic dhHi WiMc
 MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz ²¹ Aèh XhFc
 B cgbS Abi ZiYd EBSm UiShb WhDz
 fciES Abd FciA MjUi bhWjf UiWUhc
 ZWiMiS, Sm Ad-bLi GhbGh FjcZhWi
 EBdh Wi?

3

fciES Wh cgbS?

¹ E ZmAGd HhdhSi EFd, Sjbchcm
 FmHiD MhUl FcLm? Sjbchc HmLm
 S Gjdh-bmdh Ac LhY-LYh SZdiH Fch
 EBLm, BLh Ad-bLicm HhLE dOFhBA
 FhSd Fch EBLidz ² Sm EGW Abi Ghdi
 EC FThGhW MhWShb KhBchb, Sjbch
 Mm XhF cjjg XhBL, BOh FiSh bjLhc
 fciES Abd FciA XhBL Wi? Wh GjF-GZci
 gjWiA BbhW AWhD XhBL? ³ Sjbch
 FjWj Edh ZmAGd Wi? XhF cjjgc Zdm
 WDA MiÛnHi fjcj FciA, EGW WiMc
 Zdm FhbiAZ EBSHd KhBchD? ⁴ Sm
 GhbGh ES ULG-Fi FcdhD Wi? Abi Afh
 Fci Sjbchc B Fi bjOmC ZmgjUh HmLm
 Whz ⁵ ABÈh, AèhD S Sjbchcm XhF cjjg
 UhW FcLpW, Ac Sjbchc bhMm ZCS
 FmchbSi FhbE FcLpWz Sm FE KhBW,
 ShW fciES bhWhD ShBW BSh Fcdh
 Wi? Wh GjF-GZci gjWiA Sjbch BbhW
 AWhD BSh FcLpW?

⁶ BZthgib WZic ZmXhcGhW UmGE,
 Aèhc FhdhE ALm, “BZthgibm Aèhc
 EAUhD BbhW AWhD, AèhD ShWcm
 UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fcdhz” ⁷ DcUhD
 SjbchE fbMidhE, Mmch BbhW
 AWm, ShchC BZthgibc ALd AEdhUz
⁸ ALbhWi FiShZE AHmC ZhShBd
 EBLm, Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWdmC
 S ShBW EBÛhBÛ MhSicm UiWUhc
 FBA FZjd FcpWz BZthgibc HmLm
 EC ADASe GjF-GZci AHmC MhWhBd
 EBLid, “Sjbhc CLièhD UlWiAc Shbhb
 MhSiD ZcFS XhBZh” ⁹ Sm ZjMh MhD,
 Aèhc EAUhD BbhW AWhD BZthgibm
 Mmdh ZcFS XhBLpW, ShW ZhUm
 Mmch BbhW AWZh ShchE Edh ZcFS
 XhBZh

¹⁰ ALbhWi FiShZm FD, “Mm bh-
 Wfm fciESc FiShZE dmGh Shbhb
 gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Wh Fcm, gm
 dhÛsiz” EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, Mmch
 fciES bhWhc CXcm acfh Fcm, Shch
 gFdc CXcmC B dhÛS ALmz ¹¹ Aèhc

Fhdhbm ZhShD, “UiWUhc FBA Mhcm FZjd Fch ED, gm Shc BbhWc MciAD MiÛnHi XhBZZ” DcUhD ZjMh MhD, fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWdmE AèhD FmCccm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpW Whz ¹² EBdm fciESm FD, “fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF Mm bhWjf Kdm, gm fciESc bhMUic MiÛnHi FhOhBZZ” Sm S ZjMh MhD, fciESm BbhWc CXcm acfh Fcm Whz ¹³ fciESc ZcGmdhY FchD Abchc CXcm Mm dhÛs ALid, EC dhÛs Ad-bLiD ShW WiMc FhÛE WiA Abchcm AMhU FcLpWz Aèhc FhdhBE S ALm, “HhLE dOFhBA Mhcm FhSd Fch ED, gm dhÛsiz” ¹⁴ AèhD BZthgib WZicm Mm ZcFS UhW FcLpW, BLh Ad-bLic MciAD EC ZcFS MhSm EBÛ MhSi EFdmE XhBW, Ac AbchE MhSm BbhWc bhMUic EAUh Fch gC XhF cjjg XhB, EShc UhDC Ad-bLiD B dhÛs WiMc FhÛE WiLpWz

fciES Ac EAUh

¹⁵ E ahB EFD, Abi UIWiAZi FThUi ZjMhB Uichbz UIB XÀ bhWfc bhMm MmZdh FjWj KjÄi XhFh-XjÄ EBMhD, EC KjÄi DF XÀD Ac ZhSid FcS Xhcm Wh, Zh Dc bhMm WDA FjØh dhHhBS-E Xhcm Whz ¹⁶ Sm BZthgib WZi Ac ShW AEdhUc dHm AèhD Mm EAUh FcLdh, Aèhc FhdhBE S FEA EBLm Wh, “AEdhU EFdc dHm” bhWi ZCS AEdhUc dHmz ZcJ FEA EBLm Ghdi “Sjbhc AEdhUc dHm” bhWi DF AEdhUc dHm, Ac EC AEdhUC EBdh Ad-bLiz ¹⁷ Abi FBShb KhBchb, AèhD BZthgibc Abde EAUhc bhMUic Mm WiEb ZEABd FcLdh, Dc KhBcf Sif ZcL ZhUm fciES UmEA EBLidz EC fciES AEAD AHc gC EAUhc WiEb S ZhSid FcS Xhcm Whz Sm S ShW EAUh Mhci cBdz ¹⁸ Ac Aèhc ZcFS XhEA MjUi fciES Abdc CXcm Wicac FcS, Sm EAUhc CXcm Wicac cBd Wh EWmz EBdm AèhD EAUhc bhMUic BZthgibcm ZcFS UhW FcLdhz

¹⁹ Sm FBZh, fciES FmWm UmEA EBLid? bhWfm HjWhc Fhb Wh Lhhd, Aèhc ScY ThFi EAUhc dHm fciESE fhbid FcLdhz Ac BZthgibc Mm AEdhUc ZmXhcm AèhD EAUh FcLdh, EC MWm SfcY Wh AWh XcMØ B fciES ZEABd ALidz Aèhc

YiciÛhc MciAD bjLh WZic HmLm B fciES WhMid EBLidz EC bjLhC ALdh Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm fhYhDASFhci, bhWi bhMc bhWjz ²⁰ EBdm Ghdi DFXÀ ThFdm S bhMc bhWfc Mcjc ALid Wh; Ac Aèh S DFMWCz ShBW BZthgibc dHm EAUhc Fhde FjWj bhMc MW dhHLm Whz

²¹ Sm fciES FjWj Aèhc EAUh EFdc CdOh Wi? WiKD Whz AèhD MjUi EC dhGhW fciES UhW FcSh, MmShD AGmci MiÛnHi bidm, Sm fciES bhWiAC bhWjf Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd EBHmd EWmz ²² EBdm ALb-hWi FiShZm ZhShD, Shbhb bhWjfc HjWhc FZMhD ZÛi, Shch MhWj BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA, BbhWc MciAD EAUh Fch gC ZcFS XhBWz

²³ BbhW AEAc AHm fciESm Abchcm Xhch UiLidz BbhW MhBc Wh EA XcMØ EC fciESmC Abchcm ZhÛiA chGLidz ²⁴ DcUhD ZjMh MhD, Ad-bLic HmLm XCLhWic AHm EC fciESmC ESUiW Abchcm KhdhBLm, MhSm BbhWc MciAD Abchcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fch EDz ²⁵ EBdm EGW BbhW FhBb EAD, Abch Ac KhDFUhc fciESc SdjA WhDz

Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU

²⁶ BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD Sjbch gAd EGW Aèhc AEdhU ZWiHmLz ²⁷ Sjbch Mhch Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FcL, Sjbch S YiÛc WDA FhXec dhGhW Ad-bLic aiScm ghb-hBHmLz ²⁸ BgjUi Ac E-BgjUi, Hjdhb Ac AMhU, ZmOiW Ac ZmOhBØc bhMm EGW FjWj SYhS WhBz BLh Ad-bLic dHm bifi MhEAD Sjbch gFdC S DF EBHmLz ²⁹ Sjbch MmZdh Ad-bLic MW EBHmL, Sm S BZthgibc AEdhUE EBL, Ac AèhD BZthgibcm MmSh UiZh Fci EAUh FcLdh, SjbchE EShc ahHi ZWiHmLz

4

¹ ALdm Abi ZjMhBShb KhBchb, ZhYc gFd VW-LhbbWhS AEdhUc DGSiAc ThFdmE, gm MSUiW WhZhdiF cD ESUiW AEdhU Ac Hjd-hbc bhMm FjWj SYhS bidm Whz ² Shc ZhYo Mm fbDEc FTh ELiES Fci MhBW, ESUiW gm Shc bjcäi Zh MiçUhcc AEShD cBSm EDz ³ EC

dhGhW AbchE MmZdh WhZhdiF
ALdhhb, gC fbD UlWiAc WhWhW
Khd-KdWc Hjdhhb ALdhhbz ⁴ EBdm
fbD Xjch EBA ghcdm, AèhD ShW
GhL bhDac MWcm ZmMidhz ShBW
DFMW WmF AEcSc XmOE MWb dBA,
fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF MiÙnHi
FhOhBdhz ⁵ MhSm fciESc AEShD
ThFh bhWfcm AMhU FcSh XhchpW,
Ac AbchcmE Aèhc AEdhU ZWhc
DGSiAc UmBWz ⁶ DcUhd Sjbch Aèhc
AEdhU ZWiMhEAD Sjbche Uide ZfS
Fchc dhHi, AèhD ShW GhL bhDac
MWc cjjcm ZmMiLpWz Sjbche Uide
EC cjjm S Aèh XhFcm Aäh FBA QhF-
pWz ⁷ HSiFmC Sjbch Hjdhhb cBL Wh,
AEdhU ZWiHmL; Ac AEdhUcm AèhD
MmSh UmEAc EAUh FcLidh, EGW
Sjbch DEShc bhdiFhWhE XhBLz

BbhWm bMzjS Ac GhOi EE

⁸ AHm Sjbch MmZdh Aèh XhFcm
KiWShD Wh, gC fbD Sjbch MmShc
Hjdhhbi FcShD, BHjBW S ALdm FjWj
UmZShC WhDz ⁹ EBdm EGW S Aèhcm
KiWL; ALdm AèhDC ShW WiMc
XciKD UiLpWz Sm Sjbch Fidh gicZhc
UlWiAZi gC FbMjc Ac ZhSid Khd-
KdWc ZhD YiciMichD? AcFZhc ESch
Hjdhhb ZWShD KhBchD Wi? ¹⁰ Sjbch
gicZhc EbjF Ac SbjF UiW, bhf, ciSj Ac
ZLccm bhWchDz ¹¹ DcUhd Abhc Qc
Fcmc, Sjbche Sdm Abhc ES bmWS Wi
bhOi EBMhdz

¹² E ahB EFd, Abi Sjbchem biWS
FciAc, Abi Mmdh Sjbche dhGhW
EBHmLi, SjbchE Edh Abhc dhGhW
EEz Sjbch S ESUiW Abhc FjWj GmSi
FcL Whz ¹³ Sjbche MhWh ALm,
Abhc fcide Zmbhc EAD, Abi Sjbche
HmLm XDdh Zhc GjF-GZci SZdiHc
fjMjH XhBLdhhbz ¹⁴ Abhc Zmbhec
Uhd Sjbche Fi EBdme, Sjbch S iW
Zh Ddh FciA Abhcm YhdhBL Whz ZcJ
Aèhc FjWj Yiciih Zh BLh Ad-bLicm
MmdhGhW FZjd FcShD, EC dhGhW
AbhcmE FZjd FcLz ¹⁵ EBdm EGW
Sjbche Uide gi DfFi Hmd FjAB? Abi S
Sjbche ZmXhcm EGhWC FBShb Xhci,
gC fbD Xhedm Sjbch WiMc FBdMh
GjdiA Abhcm UidhBdhD EWmz ¹⁶ Sm
Sjbche HmLm gF FTh bhShD, Abi
EGW UlfbW EBHmdhb Wi?

¹⁷ gjWE, EC MmHjBØm Sjbche GjM-
GZc dBch, EHjBW S ZU WiESm ABchz
Shch KhBW, Sjbchem Abhc ZhD
TWm YichBA, Shchc AfF ZhWhBSHz
¹⁸ ahdh WiESm Edh Fcdm YhDUh
EBd EWmz EBdm Abi MmZdh Sjbche
LhbWm AB, Ghdi EC fbD WhD,
WmF WiESm gc-ghbmfh GjM-GZc
dEA ahdhz ¹⁹ E Abhc XiAch AEdhU
EFd, Sjbch MSUiW Ad-bLic dhGhW
Wh ZWL, ESUiW Abi gicZhc Sjbche
dhHi gjcjih XDUhc Zifc dhGhW LOYO
Fcchbz ²⁰ Abhc bWm Khc, EC XDhhb
dmGh ZhU UiA EGWC Abi WiMm
Sjbche HmLm ABA, Ph×h bhThD
ZhSKiS FcShbz Sm Sjbchem dBA FiSh
FcShb FjØh ZjMchb Whz

ZiZi LhDch Ac ZhÙi ghMmch ThFi Shdib

²¹ Sjbch Mmch bjLhc fciESc Hjdhhbi
FcShD KhE, Sjbch FE KhBW, fciESm
MmSh FD BSh Sjbche FhWE ghbbD
Wh Wi? ²² Aèhc Fhdhbm ZhShD,
BZthgib WZic UIB XjA ALdh, XDdh
XjA ZhÙi ZmOi ghMmchc ScYh Ac
ULch XjA ALd ðhviw ZiZi LhDchc
ScYhz ²³ ZhÙi ZmOic ScYh XjAc MWb
EBLid UlWiAc WiEbm, EBdm ALd
ðhviw ZiZic XjAc MWb EBLid Aèh
XhFc EAUhd FjUcSi Zdmz

²⁴ B bhSc bhWi Ebd, EC UIB ZmOi
EBdh UlBOh WiEbz DF WiEb Sjc Xhe
TWm ABLm, BOhd Shc GmMbS Fcch
bhWfcm Hjdhhbic XTm OhWm; DBW
EBdh ZhÙi ghMmchz ²⁵ EC ghMmch
bhWi AcZ Umfc Sjc Xhez Ac ghMmch
EBdh EC MHSc MmcjMhdmb OhCWc
DF WbjWh, MmcjMhdmb OhCWm S
Shc XjA-XjeiWcm dBA ZhÙi ZWLMz
²⁶ EBdm ALbhWi Mm MmcjMhdmb,
DBW S ðhviw; DBWC Abhc bhz
²⁷ ALbhWi FiShZm FD, “E WiAEdhUi
ZmOi, Mhc FjWj gjcjih EBLm Wh, Sjb
Gjfic Hmd HhEz gjcjih XDUhc Zifm
Mhcm VcLm Wh, Sjb Hdh YhOhBA
Mjcm Mjcm Hmd HhEz MhbhBc Icc
ZCc KhBSmE, Mhc FmC WhB ShBc
ZCS Zmfi AEdhU EBZhz”

²⁸ ahB EFd, DcUhd Sjbche MWb
EBLm Aèhc EAUhc BLghFc dhGhWz
²⁹ EBdm gC fbD UlWiAc WiEbm

Mhc MWb EBLid, gm Mjdb FcS EC MWcm, MmBW MWb dBLpW Aèhc XhF cjjc Zdm; Ac EGWE ECdh Mjdb Ecz ³⁰ DcUhd UmGE, Aèhc Fhdhbm FD, “ZhÛicm Ac ShBc XjAcm Zhei TWm GmUhB UmE; ZhÛic ScYh XjAD FjWjbØmc ALd ZiZic XjAc dHm, VW-LhbhWhc ZhO XhBS WhDz” ³¹ Sm E ahB Efd, EC ADASm ZjMh MhD, Abch ZhÛic AEdhU WhD, Abch S ALd ðhviW ZiZic Icc AEdhUz

5

bjbiW Efdc ðhviWsh

¹ E bjbiW Efd, Ad-bLiD Abchem ðhviW FcLpW, ðhviW ghdSm cEAc dhHiz DcUhd Sjbchc ðhviWshcm VciA chGE, Hjdhibc dhHhb Ac YiÛie Whz

² gjWE, Abi XhCdjLm Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbch MjUi EGWE bLdbhWi Fhb FchE, Sm Ad-bLic FjWj Uhbc S Sjbchc HmLm WhBz ³ Abi gFdc HmLm gicZhc EGhW FBchb, Mm MWcm bLdbhWi FchBd ED, Shc CXcm YcM EBMhD fciESc Shhbh gjFjb-AgFhb bhWhz ⁴ Sjbch Mhch fciES Abd FciA UiWUhc ZWShD KhBchD, Sjbch S Ad-bLic HmL TWm AdH EBHmL, Aèhc cgbS TWm gciHmLz ⁵ EBdm Abchem UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fch EBZ, BbhWm EC WiKDESh XhBA XhF cjjc Zdm Abch Zhc KhBchbz ⁶ BLh Ad-bLic CçS ZWiA ghcdm bLdbhWi Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh FchBdmE EShz Zcj bgäSc bhMUi Mm BbhW MhBc ED, EC BbhWC EBd ALdz

⁷ Sjbch S ahdh XTm KdhS ALdhD; Sm EC gF XTm KdSm Sjbchem FmHiD ZhVh Uid? ⁸ gjWE, Sjbch EGW Mm bSZhU bhWchD, Mm Aèhd Sjbchem XLÛ Fci AWLpW, B bSZhU S ShW ZhShBd XT WhDz ⁹ MhWE Wi, DF YkOh KmWhD DF ZhdSi UÛvcM ZcZhu FcidhDz ¹⁰ Sm Sjbchc ZmXchem Abi bhdiFc UcZhcE EC acfh Fci, Sjbch UILch FjWj bSZhUE MhBShD WhDz EBdm MmHiD Sjbchem LhShc, gm Mm-C ED Wh FmWm, Shc XhEWh fhMh gm XhBZz

¹¹ E ahB Efd, Abi MjUi EGWE EGhW FB, bhWfm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi

Mcjc, Sm Abhc CXcm FmWm EGWE Mjdb Ec? Sm UIG-Fic LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic bCSc FTh gjWdm MmShD bjG djFhBW, Shchc bjG djFhWi S ZÛ EBHmd EWmz ¹² DcUhd Abi KhBchb, Sjbchc Uide MmShD H×Hjd dhHhBLpW, EHjBØm Shchc Aih WYL FhOia YhdhB UmCFz

HjWhc Hjdhibi LheE, XhF cjjm GhOieE

¹³ E ahB Efd, Aèhd Sjbchem XLÛ FciA AWLpW AMhU EAc dhHiz EBdm AMhU ZWiA Sjbchc Uide HjWhc GhBf XjchWiS dhHiE Wh, Zcj Uide bgäSm DFm-EBÛc GmMbs FcEz ¹⁴ FhcW Aih fciEScmC DGhWE FciA FEA EBLm, “Sjbhc Aci-Ycicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz” ¹⁵ EBdm Sjbch MjUi DFm-EBÛm FhBih-YLhU Ac cmfh-cmfi FcE, Sm gjfiAc EBMhe! BSh Fcdm S Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm ZiWhf FcidiZhdz

¹⁶ gjWE, Abi Sjbchem FBchb, XhF cjjc Zdm MiÛnHi FhOhE, SmC Uide EC GhBf biOhWic GiAd EBS WhDz ¹⁷ EC GhBfm MmSh FD, BSh S XhF cjjc ZiXÀm, Ac XhF cjjm MmSh FpW BSh ZU GhBfc ZiXÀmz ZU GhBf Ac XhF cjjc Dch DFm-EBÛc ZicjVi, DcUhd WmF Fhbc WiES FciAE Sjbch BSh Xjch FcE Whz ¹⁸ Ac Sjbch MjUi XhF cjjc Zdm MiÛnHi FhOhE, Sm Sjbch fciESc Hjdhib WhDz

¹⁹ Uide ZU GhBfc Fhb-FhM S Gjdh-bmdhC KiWh MhD, BSh EBdHi MiWh, WhXhFi, ZUbhBfi, ²⁰ UmZSh XjMh, MhUl-OjWh, UlfbWi, FhBih-YLhU, dja-dhdK, HjLh, WiM-bSdZi, Ebid, UdhUdi, ²¹ Bjfh, bhSdhbi, gp-gjèh Fci Zlhsi Fch, Ac EC WbjWhc AcE ZCS Fhbz Sm Abi AHm Mmdh gjfiAc FcLdhb, EGW gicZhc ECdh FBchb, Uide EC ZU GhBfc Hjdhibi Mmch Fcm, Aèhc ZhUfhBS Shchc FjWj PhB WhBz

²² EBdm XhF cjjm Kdh MiÛnHi Yd EBd bgäs, Gjfi-Zhfi, fhØi, LZc Fch, UDAj ahZ, ahdh-bhWfi Fch, gF-ghdhdi cEA, ²³ Wcb EA Ac WiMcm fhbdhBA chGhz EC WmF Fhbc ZicjVi FjWjMhS ABW WhBz ²⁴ Ac BLh Ad-bLic AXW Cçsm S, MhcMic ciXjem, Uide gFd ZU GhBf fjðh BLh Ad-bLic

LdiZE FDZc UidhBLmz ²⁵ EGW Abch
MjUi DFiw Fci XhF cjjgc MciAD WDA
MiÛnHi XhBLi, Sm AE, Abch XhF
cjjgc MiçhD MiÛnHi FhOhBz ²⁶ Abch
ZmgjUh ZehB-ZmOhHici ZhU UmB,
DFm-EBÛcm LhShWi Ac Bfjh-Bjfi
DÀmcm Lhei UmBz

6

DFm-EBÛc ALhW FcE

¹ E ahB Efd, MbhSc FmC MjUi
AGSh FjWj HjWhc YhÛE XeiMhD, Sm
Sjbch Mmch XhF cjjgm MiÛnHi FhO-
hBchD, Sjbch Shcm SjdiA AWiEz Ac
GjZ Wcb Uidm B Fhb FciE, WiMc
ZmXhcmE gfiAc cBE, MhSm WiMmE
YhÛE Wh XeEz ² Sjbch DFm-EBÛc ahc
ZE, SmC Ad-bLic WiEb XjchXjc bhWh
EBZz ³ FjØh Wh ZWiAE Mm bhWfm
WiMc ZehB-ZhghUlci UmGhD, gm S
WiMmC WiMcm OHhDz ⁴ Sm XcSmF
bhWfm MhcMic Abd-GhBLdS XciAh
FcCFz SmC EBÛc dHm WiMc SjdWh
Wh FciA, Shc WiMc Fhbc dhHi ZehB
FcS XhcZz ⁵ XcSmF MWmC WiMc
HhBO WiMm ZEz

⁶ gjWE, Mm MWcm Aèhc Fhdhb
giFhBd ED, gm Shc CihUc ahdhBc
dhHi GmMbS FcCFz

⁷ ahB Efd, Sjbch Zm-XTi ZWiE Wh,
Aèhc dHm S PhOôOh-bffch Kdm Whz
MmBW Mmdh GmS FcZhD, DBW Edh
Yfd XhBZhDz ⁸ Uidc EC ZU GhBfcm
Gjf Fchc dhHi GmS Fcdm, B GmS
ThFi HMZ bidZz EBdm XhF cjjgem
Gjf chGhc dhHi GmS Fcdm, B XhF
cjjg ThFi AGmci MiÛnHi bidZz ⁹ WmF
Fhb FchS dhHiA Abch MhWj Wichf
Wh EBz ghbmfh dhHiA cBdm PiF
fbDD Dc Yfd XhBbjz ¹⁰ fjMjH XhBdmC
Abch MhWj gFd bhWfc, GhL Fci Aèhc
XciZhcc bhWfc ALhW Fciz

AGmci WLiES

¹¹ UmGchD Wi, FS bjOh bjOh
gcYo Abi WiMc ASm Sjbchc HmLm
dmGLi! ¹² MmHjBØm Shchc WiMc
ahdh-bhWfi MhBc FcS KhD, EShD
Sjbchcm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic dhHi
ShHiU Umcz Ad-bLic LdiZc dhHi
MhSm Shchc CXcm FjWj Mjdjb Wh
ED, Mjdjb ThFi ZhKhc dhHi Shch
BSh Fcmcz ¹³ gjWE, bLdbhWi Fhb

MmShD FchBLpW, EShDE S fciESc
ZcGmdhY FcpWz EBdm DcZhUmE
Shch Sjbchcm bLdbhWi FchBS KhD,
MhSm Shch ZehB FciA FBS Xhcm
SjbchE Shchc UdE ALz ¹⁴ EBdm Abi
FBchb, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic LdiZ Lheh
ULLch FjWj ZmXhcmC Abi ZehB Fci
Whz EC LdiZc bhMUic B UIWiA Abhc
HmLm bciHmLm, Ac AbiE UIWiAc
KGjS bciHmLiz ¹⁵ DcUhd bLdbhWi
Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh FchBdmE
EShz Ad-bLic MciAD gicZhc WDA
XDUh EAC Ebd ALd ZmXhcz ¹⁶ Ac EC
BbhWm Mmch MiÛnHi FhOhD, bhWi
GhOi Aèhc ZÛhcm, ShBW cgb Ac fhØi
UhW FcCÀhz

¹⁷ gmf-bmf FBchb, gMcS BLhc dhHi
bhBc GhBA FS WbjWhc Mgb Abhc
WiMc fcidE dBA KÀc UiAcz Sm Ab-
hcm FmC ULG UiE Whz

¹⁸ ahB Efd, Abchc bjWiZ BLh Ad-
bLic cgbS Sjbchc UidE FhBb cCFz
AbiW|

XZiï Bõid fciY 10 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-BYiLiA
XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch Aèhc gjFjbm dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchD ShBW EC fbD Mmd GhWhS ZÜi ALdhz

BYiL OhCWE Zfs Fech gMcS BLhc CçScm CSfng UiZhc dhHi ShBW KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz ShBW AHm EC OhCWE SiW ZLc cBA MbhS SiAc FcLpWz EW ThFi ZiUhd Zhdh ShBW FBLdh, “bWE chGZh, Abi SiW ZcL VciA chBS-UiW KCGc XhWi Yhd-hBA AXWhchcm gjfiAc FcSm Ub dBLi Whz” (LhghZi Whbh 20:31)

EC LgiYhc bjd ZDAW EBd, Aèh XhFc ZhSjWi bjWfh MhBc EAz dmGFm FBch, Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLic bh-MUi gC ZhSjWi bjWfh EGW MhBc EBLmz Ad-bLiD SfcY AWhc AHm Ghdi ZWi BLchBd MhSi ALid Aèhc GhL XtMh, EBdm ShBW ABA ghci Ul-WiAc Shbhb MhSic dHm Aèh XhFc bidW IOhBLpWz ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiA gFdem DF fbhW EV-iFhc XhEAc XT Fci UiLpWz EC LgiYhc bhMm XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhWi Ac BZdiLc ZicjDm MjD Fchc FThe Mh-WhBd EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb, UlA Ac fjFciA 1 cjFj

(G) gMcS BLhc CLièD Aèhc WDA XtMh 2-3 cjFj

(H) Aèhc Wjcm WDA MiÛnHi FhOhE 4:1-6:9 ADAS

(I) AèhB ASiAcUi BZdiLc dHm MjD FcE 6:9-24

¹ Abi XhCdJL, Aèh XhFc bcMi bhYiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz BYiL OhCWc bhMm Ad-bLic SciFhc XhF ZÜh Ac bjbW EFdc HmLm Abi XhCdJLm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

² Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD AXWhch gFdc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCàhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhMmC cgbS

³ Aèh XhFc ShciY ECF, ShBWC BLh Ad-bLic Aèh Ac ShW HhBZi ZhY, Ac EC gMcS BLhc Abchc bhdiFz Aèh XhFm S Ad-bLic CLièD ALb-hWc XcSmF WbjWhc cjghWi cgbS Abchcm UhW FcLpWz ⁴ Aèh XhFc

UcZhcE Abch MhSm XhF-XZiï Ac WiGjS EBShb Xhci, EC GiAdm ShBW B UIWiA XDUhc AHmC, WiMc bhDA-bgäSm Ad-bLic CLièD Abchcm XLÜ FcLpWz ⁵ AèhD ShW WiMc bcMi Ac WiMc GjfiD AHmC PiF FciA chGLpW, MhSm BLh Ad-bLic CLièD Abchcm ShW AXW AEdhU gifhZm FZjd FcZhz

⁶ AèhD BSh FcLpW, MhSm ShW GhL bhDAc MW BLhc CLièD Abchcm MS XcibhWm cgbS Ac bgibh UhW FcLpW, EShD ShW ShciY EDz

⁷ Ad-bLic XZiï FjcZhWic CLièD ShW dCc ZUdh Abch HjWhc fhMh ThFi GhdhL XhBLi, Abch EC bhYi XhBLi, BSh S Aèh XhFc GhL cgbSz

⁸ EC cgbS S AèhD ShW GhL AGd-gmFbSm Abchc CXcm RhdiA UiLpWz

⁹ ShBW AHm ThFi MmdhGhW GiAd FcLdh, Ad-bLic bhMUi MmSh Fchc WiES FcLidh, EC GiAd-Gjfic gÀd ZhSjWi ZmXhc ShBW Abchcm Mh-WhBLpWz ¹⁰ ShBW S AHmC EGhW

PiF FciA chGLidh, MhSm fbD Xjch EBA ghcdm, ShW AXW bcMi bhYiF ALbhW-MbiWc gÀdShcm DGhWE

FciA, Ad-bLic AEShD AWZhz ¹¹ AèhD ShW WiMc AGd-BWLhY UiA WiMc bcMi bhYiF gFd Fhb FcpWz ShW bjWfh bhYiF ShBW AHmC MmSh PiF FciA chGLidh, gC bjWfh bhYiF

ShBW AbchcmE XLÜ FcLpW Ad-bLic CLièD ShW GhL ZÜh EAc dhHiz ¹² DcdhHi Abch Mmch AH ThFiC Ad-bLic CXcm acfh FcShb, EC Abchc

bhMUiC MhSm Aèhc HCcZ-bgibhc ShciY ED, EC GiAdmC ShBW Abchcm XLÜ FcLpWz

¹³ Ac AXWhchE Aèhc gF Fhdhb, bhWi WhMhSc GjF-GZci XhBA Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWLpWz Ad-bLic CçS EAD Aèh XhFm ShW EAUh Fch XhF cjgj UiA AXWhBØcm fid-Khàe

bhcLpWz ¹⁴ Sm MmSh bhWfcm Aèh XhFm ShW WiMc fâU FBA QhFiLpW,

Dchem ShBW DFOh EViFhc UiZhc
EAUh FcLpWz DcdhHi MSUiW XcMØ
Dch XjchXjc GhdhL Wh EBLpW, ES-
UiW XcMØ EC EViFhcc XDdh Fiîi
gifhZm Dchem XhF cjgj UhW FcLpWz
Ac EC gÀdShc bhMUî Aèhc HCcZ-
bgibhc ShciY EBZz

gMcS XhCdJLc fjFciA Ac bjWhMhs

¹⁵ Sm gMcS BLhc CXcm AXWhch
BbhW AWLpW Ac Aèhc gFd ZÙhcmC
AXWhch bhDA-bgäs Fcch, EC GZc Abi
MmZdh gjWdhh, ¹⁶ gjWhc ZhUThFiC,
Abi AXWhchc dhHi Aèhc UcZhcE
fjFciA AUhD Fch FjWj fbDE ZÙ FcLi
Whz Abi MmZdh bjWhMhS Fci, B
fbD AXWhBØc FTh YhCci Whz ¹⁷ Abi
Aèhc UcZhcE AcM Fci, Abchc bhdiF
BLh Ad-bLic AèhD, Mhdhd Ac fhW
Adh HhBZi ZhYo AXWhBØcm cjghWi
AGd Ac ZjMhc GmbSh UmCÀhz SmC
AXWhch AcE ahdhbØm ShWcm
KiWZhz ¹⁸ Abi AcE bjWhMhS FciAc,
AXWhchc Uide KCG Gjdi MhCF,
SmC AèhB UhES XhBA AXWhchc
Uide bhMm Mm DfFi XDUh EBLm
ESh AcE ahdhbØm ZjMZhz DcdHm
DEGHWE ZjMSh XhcZh, Aèhc UcZhcE
ShW XhF ZÙh EFd FS Ze fãíz ¹⁹ Ac
Abch Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWLi,
Abchc Uide bhMm FS Ze fãiD Fhb
Fcmcz B fãi EBd, ShW FjUcSc bghfãiz
²⁰ EC fãic ZdmC ShBW Ad-bLicm
bch ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, Ac Zmgmîc
Acfm-AMibE ShW QhBWc SÇE WiA
ZEABLpWz ²¹ ALbhWc gÀd WbjWhc
GmbSh, fhfW, fãi, Ac ZhghUlci Mhchc
ASE ALm, Dch gFdcmC ShBW Ad-
bLic Sdm chGLpWz Ac Mhcm Mm
WhbmC QhFh ED Wh FmWm, BSh
B MHSc ECF Zh AGmci MHSc ECF,
gÀd Whbc CXcm BLh Ad-bLic Whbz
²² AèhD gÀdShcmC Ad-bLic AEShD
chGLpWz bhWfc bhTh Mmdh Shc
fcidc ZhUfh, Ad-bLicm Edh MbhSc
bhTh, bhWi ZhUfh gifhZm ZEABD
FcLpWz ²³ Ac B MbhS EBdHi Ad-
bLic fcidz MmBW ALbhW-MbiWc
gÀdShcm fjèAWh XjchXjc FcLpW, EC
Ad-bLiD MbhScm XjchXjc FcpWz

2

bch MiÛnHi ThFi MiSh EA

¹ Sjbch S HjWh Ac WhYcbhWic
bhMm bch ALdhDz ² MHSc ahZc
bhMm XeiA SjbchE DF fbD gC WhY-
cbhWi Ac HjWhc XTm Kdh-Yich Fc-
ShDz Mm ZU cjgj ALbhWc gFd ThFi
fãiAdh chMh, gC ZU cjgm WhYcbhW
EFdc aiScm Fhb Fcm, Ac SjbchE gC ZU
cjgic bjciU ALdhDz ³ Abch gFdmC DF
fbD HjWhc ðahZc Hjdhb ZWiA, ESh
WhYcbhW bhWfc dhGhW MiÛnHi
FhOhBShbz EC ZU ðahZ ThFi Mm
ZU GhBf Abhchc Uide ABS, Abch
Edh Fhb FcShbz Ac EC Fhb-FhMc
dhHi gSh bhWfc dhGhW AbchE Aèhc
HMZc dhG ALdhbz

⁴ EBdm Aèh XhF S cgbSc ah×hc;
ShBW Abchcm GjZ Zmfi bhDA-bgäs
FcpWz ⁵ DcdhHiC WhYcbhWi FciA
Abch MmZdh bch MiÛnHiC bhMm
ghZj-QkZj GhBLdhh, gC fbD Ad-bLic
dHm ShBW Abchcm MiÛh Fcdhz
Aèhc cgbSm Sjbch cmghB XhBLz
⁶ Abch Ad-bLic dHm ALi, DcdhHi
AèhD Abchcm Ad-bLic dHm MiÛh
FciA, ShW dHm Fci Zmgmîc aiScm ZE-
ABLpWz ⁷ ShBW BSh FcLpW, MhSm
ShW bgh-bjèzhw cgbS EFd MjHm
MjHm KicFhd UmGhBSh XhcepWz
Ad-bLic CLièhD ShBW Abchcm Mm
UDA FcLpW, EC UDAc bhMUî ShW B
cgbSc FTh MhBc EBLmz ⁸ Aèhc cgbSm
BbhW AWhD Sjbch WhMhS XhBLz
BSh Sjbchc WiMc FjWj Abdc Yd WhD,
Ghdi Aèhc UmEA UhWz ⁹ BSh S FjWj
WmF Fhbc ZUdh WhD, MhSm FmC
FjWj dhGhW ZehB FcS Wh Xhcmz
¹⁰ Abch S Aèh XhFc ASc XDUh ShBW
Ad-bLic CçS gifhZm Abchcm gicZhc
WDA Fci XDUh FcLpW, MhSm Abch
WmF Fhb Fciz EC WmF Fhb ShBW
AHm ThFiC PiF FciA chGLidh MhSm
Abch Edh MiÛnHi FhOhBz

gMcS BLhc gFd CçS DF

¹¹ MWbHS ahZm Sjbch EBdhD
ZiVcbi MhSic bhWjtz bhWfc AS
UiA Mhchcm fcide bLdbhWi FchBd
EBLm, Dch FBch, Sjbch Zjdm bLdb-
hWi FchBL Whz ¹² Sm bWE chGiE,
AHm S Sjbch Ad-bLic HmL ThFi
gchBd ALdhD; Sjbch ALdhD Aèhc

XLÙ Fch ZWi BLchBdc ZhBcc bhWjFz
 AèhD ZWi BLchBdc dHm bidWc MS
 dhGhW CLièhc EAUh FcLpW, BShc
 dHm Sjbchc S FjWj fâcF ALid Whz
 Sjbchc FjWj AfhE ALid Wh; Sjbch
 ALdhD B UlWiAS Aèh Lheh MhSiz
¹³ DF FThD, Sjbch Aèh ThFi UlcB
 ALdhDz EBdm EGW BLh Ad-bLic
 Cçs EAD, ShW FjczhWic dCc CLièhD
 Sjbchcm Aèhc VhcE AWh EBLmz

¹⁴ ShBWC Abchc fhØiz BLchBd
 MhSi Ac aiW MhSi, gÀdcm ShBW DF
 FcLpWz B UlBE MhSic bhMm Ulfb-
 Wic Mm EAd ALid, B EAdcm ShBW
 ahJHiA Kjcbhc FcLpWz ¹⁵ Ac LdiZc
 CXcm WiMc FhDacm FjczhWi UiA,
 ShBW bjLh WZic fciESc gFd gjFjb-
 AgFhb Ac ABW-FhWjWc GmbShcm
 ZhSid FcLpWz ShW Bdh Fchc FhcW
 Ebd, ShBW KhBdh, EC UlBESH UiA
 ShW WiMc WDA DF MhSi XDUh
 FcSh, MhSm EC MhSic bhMUi B UlBE
 Udc bhMm fhØi EDz ¹⁶ Ac ShBW
 KhBdh, LdiZc CXcm ShW WiMc
 MhW FjczhWic CLièhD, EC UlBE
 Udc ShBW DGhWE FciA Aèhc dHm
 bidW IOhBShz DcdhHi EC UlBE Udc
 bhMm UlfbWic Mm ahZ ALid, B
 UlfbWicm ShBW Dàmzhcm biOhB
 UiLpWz ¹⁷ Sjbch DF fbD Aèh ThFi UlcB
 ALdhD, Ac ZWi BLchBd EFd FhLhS
 ALdh, EGW ShBW ABA EC UlBE
 Udc HmLmC fhØic GjF-GZci SZdiH
 FcLpWz ¹⁸ Dc Ydm ShW CLièhD Abch
 UlBE Ud XhF cjc bhMUi, Abchc
 Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc UzcHcE AMic
 EBShb Xhciz

¹⁹ DcdhHiC Sjbch EGW ZhBcc
 bhWjF WhD, aiW MhSiE WhDz ZcJ
 Aèhc GhL ZÙh EFdc dHm SjbchE
 Aèhc ZhUfhB Ac ShW XciZhcc fUBfs
 ZWiHmLz ²⁰ LhghZi Ac WZi EFd
 Ebdh ShW Icc GjOi, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-
 bLi Ebdh bjd BAW GjOiz EC GjOic
 CXcmC Sjbchcm Heh EBLmz ²¹ Ad-
 bLic dHm Mjeh dhHhD, Aîh Icc gFd
 Ejf DFdHm bidia DGhW XZiï Ic SiAc
 EBLmz ²² SjbchE ABA ShW dHm Mjeh
 dhHL, bhWi ShW Cçs EBL, DcdhHi
 SjbchcmE DFdHm HeiA SjdH Ec,
 MhSm XhF cjc bhMUi B Icc bhMm
 Aèhc Zfs GhWh EDz

3

aiW MhSic dhHi gMcS XhCdJL

¹ EC FhcWm Abi XhCdJLm Aèhc
 UzcHcE ULA FciAcz Ac Sjbch Mhch
 aiW MhSi, Sjbchcm BLh Ad-bLic
 SciFhc UhES UmEAc dhHiC Abi
 EGW MmdE ZÙi EBLiz ² Sjbch WiKD
 gjWL, AèhD Abhcm EC GhL UhDBÍ
 UiLpW, ShW cgbScm Abi Sjbchc ASE
 XCLhB UiShbz ³ AèhD ShW WiMc
 ZhSjWi bjWfh Egic bhMUi Abhcm
 MhWhBLpW, Ac EC ZmXhcGhW Abi
 Sjbchc HmLm fjÀmXm dmGdhbz
⁴ BGhW Xedm Sjbch ZjMZhd, Ad-
 bLic ZmXhcm EC ZhSjWi ZifD ZjMhc
 GmbSh Abhc ALmz ⁵ B ZhSjWi
 ZmXhcGhW LhghZi Ac WZi EFdc
 HmLm Mmdh XhF cjc bhMUi EGW
 MhBc Ec, AHc MbhWhc FjWj bhWfc
 HmLmC Bdh MhBc EBLm Whz ⁶ Ac
 B ZhSjWi ZmXhc Ebd, BÖid fciYc GjF-
 GZci bhMUi aiW MhSi EFdE BLh Ad-
 bLic dHm DF EBA, ZWi BLchBdc dHm
 AèhB EViFhcE fciF ED, gFd DF fcide Ejf
 ED, DFB EAUhc UlAc ahHi EDz ⁷ AèhD
 ShW bgh FjUcSc Zdm Abhcm cgbS
 UhW FcLpW, Ac Mmdh cgbS XhBLi,
 Edh GjF-GZci SZdiHc UhDBÍ AUhD
 Fcchbz

⁸ Aèhc gÀd ZÙhc bhMm Abh ThFi
 gjcj Ac FmC WhB, Sh-E Ad-bLic
 Mm VWc FTh fjèAwh ZjMh MhD
 Wh, EC bjèzhw VWc GjF-GZci aiW
 MhSic HmLm SZdiHc UhDBÍ Abhc
 CXcm UiLpW, BOhc Aèhc cgbSz
⁹ Ac ShW ZhSjWi bjWfh Fidh FhbE
 dhHhBd MhD, BGhW MhBc Fchc
 ahcE ShBW Abhc CXcm UiLpWz
 MmBW ALbhW-MbiW gÀdsh XDUh
 FcLpW, gC AèhD ESUiW VciA BSh Zh-
 SjWi chGLidhz ¹⁰ ShBW BSh ZhSjWi
 chGhc FhcW Ebd, ALbhWc gFd chMh
 Ac GmbShAdh gFdc HmLm, Aèhc
 WhWhW WbjWhc AGd-gmFbS Ad-
 bLic MbhSc bhMUi EGW GjdH-bmdh
 EDz ¹¹ ShW WiMc KicFhdc bjWfh
 bhYiF BSh EBLm, Ac EC bjWfh-bcMi
 Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi
 Xjch FcLpWz ¹² ShW dHm fciF EBA
 BbhWc Zdm, ZjFjS fhEf chGiA Aèhc
 LhbWm Abch AMic EAc DGSiAc
 XhBLiz ¹³ DcdhHi Abi Sjbchcm biWS

FciAc, Abi ULG-bLiZS fBÌ FciAc UmGiA
Sjbch Wichf EBE Whz BSh S Sjbchc
dhHiC fBÌ FciAc, DcdhHi HCcZ FcEz

bjbiW EFdc dhHi bjWhMhS

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Sm ALbhW-MbiWc gFd Mh-
WUhcmm MmBW XDUh FcLpW, Abi
AOj HheiA gC ZhSjWi ZhYc LhbWm
bjWhMhSE ZBLiz ¹⁶ Abi ULA Fci,
AèhD MhWj ShW Efmf FjUcSc Zdm
Sjbchcm EbW Zd-fÅi UmBW, MhSm
XhF cjjc bhMUi Sjbchc Uid bMZjS
ED, ¹⁷ Ac BbhWc CLièhD Ad-bLiD
Sjbchc Uid XjchXjc UGd FcpWz Abi
ULA Fci, Sjbch MhWj BLh Ad-bLic
bgäsc bhMm XjchXjc QkZ UiA Tic
cEz ¹⁸ SmC gFd XhF ZÜh EFdc dHm
SjbchE ZjMZhD, Ad-bLic bgäsc FjWj
Fjd-FiWhc WhB, FjWj fmf-fibh WhBz
¹⁹ EC Mm bgäs XjchXjc ZjMhc EfhBÐ,
Abi ULA FciAc, B bgäscm MhWj
Sjbch KiWE, KiWiA ghci SjbchE AèhB
gFd WbjWhc HjWhHjW ghLid FciA
XjchXjc Fhbid EEz

²⁰ ALdm Aèhc Mm FjUcSi Zdm
Abchc Uide bhMm Fhb Fcm, gC Zdc
CLièhD Abchc KiØh-ahzwh Zh KhEA-
XhEA ThFi AcE ZCS Zmfi Fhb ShBW
FcSh XhcpWz ²¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
bhMUiA Ac MbhSc bhMUiAE MjH
MjH Vci gc-ghbmfh Aèh XhFc ShciY
ECFz AbiWz

4

DF cBAE WhWhW Fhb

¹ Abhc bhdiF Ad-bLic dhHi Abi
MmdE ZÜi ALiz EC ZÜi ghdSm Abi
Sjbchcm biWS FciAc, Mm Fhbc dhHi
AèhD Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW, Sjbch
Dc CXMjã EBA KdEz ² Sjbchc AKhc-
ZmZghe MhWj XjchXjc biPh Ac Wcb
EDz XcSmFm LZc FcE Ac Uide bgäs
chGiA DFm-EBÛcm fBÌ FcEz ³ Ad-
bLic Mm fhØiD Abchcm DGhWE Mjeh
dhHhBLm, gC fhØic Zdm XhF cjjc
UmEA DFSh cÀhc dhHi Uidm-MhWm
Kmih FcEz ⁴ AèhD Sjbchcm ShW XTm
UhES UiLpW FciA Sjbchc bhMm Ghdi
DGhW Afh ALm, Ghdi DF fcid Ac
DFMW XhF cjjg ALpWz ⁵ DF BbhW,
DF SciFhZÜi Ac DFMW bhdiF ALpWz
⁶ gFdc Aèh Ghdi DFMW, bhWi Zmgmîi

ZhY DFMWC ALpWz ShBWC gFdc
CXcm, gFdc bhMm, gFdc Uide ALpWz
⁷ EBdm Ad-bLiD Mmdh PiF FciA
chGLpW, gC bhYiF Abch XcSmFm
GhL cgbS XhBLiz ⁸ DcdhHi MZjc fciYE
dmGh ALm,

ShBW HiA MmZdh ZmgmîE CPidh,
EC fbD ZÜi EFdcem ZhÛiA OhWiA
Widh,
Ac ShW bhWfcm ZCS UhW Uidhz

⁹ Sm ZmgmîE HiA CPidh, B ADAS
ThFi ZjMh MhD Wh Wi, AHm ShBW
UlWiAc Sdm dhbLidhz ¹⁰ Ac MmBW
dhhLidh, ShBW gFdSh XjcW Fchc
dhHi, ALbhW ThFi AcE CXcm HiA
CPiLpWz ¹¹ ShBW bhWfcm EC UhW
UiLpW, FDMWcm LhghZi, FDMWcm
WZi, FDMWcm Gjf-GZcic SZdiH,
FDMWcm MbhSc BbhB Ac CîhU
gifhZm ZEABd FcLpWz ¹² ShBW Bdh
Fchc FhcW EBd, Aèhc XhF ZÜh EFdm
MhWj ShW DZhUS-ZÜnHi Fchc dhHi
MjBS ED, Ac EC WbjWhD Ad-bLic
fcid, MbhS gifhZm HeiA CPmz ¹³ ShW
GiAd EBd, Abch gFdm MhWj Aèhc
GhL bhDAc MW, BZWjèhc CXcm
BbhW AWiA, ShWcm ahdh Fci KiWiA
DGhWE EBz Ac Ad-bLi Mmdh gFd
dhGhW HjWm XjchXjc ach, AbchE
Edh gFd HjWm XjchXjc EBA Fhbid
EBz ¹⁴ SmC Abch Ac gcejîhc dhGhW
cBShb WhDz bhWfm fDShWi AGd
GhOhBA Zm-XTm WiZhc dhHi bh-
Wfcm Mm ajd Shdib UmD, EC ajd
Shdibm MhWj Abchcm XhWic ACdh-
MhCdh RoCc dhGhW Ul-Uidh Wh
ZhWhDz ¹⁵ ZcJ Abchc Uide bgäs
gF bhS bhSibj, gFd WbjWhD Ze EBA
Ad-bLic dhGhW Ebbjz ShBWC S Aîh
fcidc bhThz ¹⁶ Aîh fcid Ebdh ZhWhBd
EBLm, MhSm fcidc gFd EJH MhcMic
MhHhS cBA bjd FhDAc dHm Mjeh
dhHhBd cDz XcSmF EJH MmZdh PiF-
PhF Fhb Fcm, EC fbD Aîh fcidC bhThc
Zdm ZheiA CPm, Ac bgäsc bhMUi
WiMcm HeiA Sjdmez

XjchW MiÛnHi ZUDhE, WDA EE

¹⁷ DcdhHi Abi Abhc bhdiFc Whbm
Sjbchcm gjfiAc Fci UiAc, aiW Vcôbc
bhWfm Mmdh ZhMm KiØh FciA
MiÛnHi FhOhBW, Sjbch Ac Bdh

MiÛnHi FhOhBE Whz ¹⁸ Shchc Uid S AÛhBcc bhMm Xei cBLmz BShc Uid Hjbch, DcdhHiC Shch Aèhc ZmXhcm FjØh KiWm Wh, FjØh KiWS KhDE Wh, DcdhHi Aèhc UmEA MiÛnHi ThFi Shch ZCS UlcBz ¹⁹ Shchc ZiZmF Efhe EBHmLm, EShc UhD gc-ghbmfh WhXhFi Fhbc VhÛh Fcm, Shch WiMc MiÛnHicm dhHhb Lheh ZU GhBfc ASE Lhei UiLmz

²⁰ EBdm Sjbch S Ad-bLic ZmXhcm BdhGhW Shdib XhBL Whz ²¹ Sjbch WióD ShW ZmXhcm gjWL, gjWiA ShW dHm fciF EBA, ShW bhMm Mm gF ALm, EC gFc Shdib XhBLz ²² ShW Shdib EBD, YiÛc XjchW FhXe bhWfm MmZdh DÀmcm YhdhB UmD, EC dhGhW Sjbchc aiSec XjchW 'Abi'cm DÀmZhcm YhdhB UmE, FhcW EC 'Abi'c ZU GhBfm bhWfc MiÛnHicm ZcZhU FcidhDz ²³ Dc ZUdh Aèh XhFcm fjMjH UmE, ShBW Sjbchc Uidcm WDA ghdSm HeiA SjdCÀh, ²⁴ ShW UmEA WDA 'Abi'cm WDA FhXec dhGhW YiÛEz EC WDA 'Abi'cm ALd gF-XcmMHhci Ac XhF-XZií FciA Aèhc LjcSm Heh EBLmz

²⁵ DcdhHi Sjbch biLh bhSh ZhU UmE, DFm-EBÛm ghLh bhSE, FhcW Abch gFdC DFm-EBÛm bifia ALiz ²⁶ chH-HjLh FedmE B chHc dhHi HjWh FciE Wh, fjcjM QkZhc AHmC HjLhc FTh YhCcidhE, ²⁷ BZdiL-fDShWcm FjWj fjMjH UiE Whz ²⁸ Kjem Shc Kjei Fch ZhU UmCF, WiMc ASm ghdhd XTm bmWS FciA GhWh GhCF, MhSm Shc GhEA-YiÛhc ZhUmE HciZ-ULGicm UiZhc dhHi FiLj Mbh cDz

²⁹ Sjbchc bjGUI MhWj ZhU FTh Wh ZhcED, ZcJ AcF MWc CXFhci Shdibc dhHi ahdh bhS bhSiE, MhSm BSh gjWiA gjWch MWc ahdhB EDz ³⁰ Sjbch Aèhc XhF cjgjem ULG UiE Wh, AGmci WhMhSc AH XcmØ EC cjgj UiAC AèhD Sjbchcm fid-Khàe bhciA TBLpWz ³¹ gFd WbjWhc ZicÃi ahZ, biMhM UmGhWi, chH-HjLh, KièhBA FhBìh Fch, Hhdh-Hhdi, Ac gFd Wb-jWhc Bjfh-WiÛh Sjbchc HmL ThFi gchBdhEz ³² ZcJ Sjbch DFm-EBÛm

UDA FcE, EBÛc ULGm ULGi EE, Ad-bLic bhMUi AèhD Mmdh Sjbchcm bhY FcLpW, SjbchE Edh DFm-EBÛcm bhY FcEz

5

Aèhc Wjcm WDA MiÛnHi FhOhE

¹ Sjbch S Aèhc bhDAc AEdhU, Sm XjS Mmdh ZhYc dhGhW ED, SjbchE Edh EEz ² Ad-bLiD Mmdh Abchcm bgàs FcLpW, SjbchE Edh bhDA-bgàsC XTm KdEz ShBW Abchcm ZhKhBSh Fci WiMc MhWcm GjZDUhc FjcZhWi gifhZm Aèhc Whbm ZidhB UiLpWz

³ FjWj WbjWhc MiWh, WhXhFi Ac dja-dhdKc FTh Sjbchc bhMm MhWj Wh gjWh MhD, FhcW BSh Fhb Aèhc XhF ZÛhc dhHi PiF WhDz

⁴ Ac ZmghDA-ZmBÌsic MmFjWj bhS-FTh, AKhc-ZmZghc Zh GZiLi PhOôoh-bffch MhWj Sjbchc bhMm Wh ED, BShD Sjbchcm bhWhD Whz BShc ZUdh Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc FcEz ⁵ Sjbch S MhWEC, MiWhFjc, WhXhF Ac dhdKi bhWfm, Aèh XhF Ac Ad-bLic ZhUfhBc bhMm FjWj MhHh XhBS WhDz BShD S DFdhGhW bjeSiXjMh Fcchz ⁶ gjfiAc cBE, biLh bhS bhSiA FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Zm-XTm Wh WmD, Aèhc WhYcbhW ZWiA Mmch BSh ZU Fhb Fcm, Shchc CXcm Aèhc HMZ dhhbmz

⁷ Sjbch BdhGhW bhWfc dHm bifie Wh, ⁸ FhcW Sjbch AHm AÛhcic bhMm ThFdmE EGW S Ad-bLic CçS ZWiA Wjcc XTE ABLz DcdhHi Aèhc Wjcm Fhbid MWm Mmdh MiÛnHi FhOhWi CKiS, Sjbch ECdh KdEz ⁹ Ac Wjcm Kdhc Yd EBD, XcmMHhci, fSSh, gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Mm Fhbm bhdiF Gjfi EBW, Sjbch MhKhB FciA EC Fhb FcEz ¹¹ AÛhBc MHSc ZmYhDUh Fhbc dHm FjWj WbjWhc fâcF chGiE Wh, ZcJ Sjbch EShc Ulf UmGhB UmEz ¹² bhWfm djFhBA MmSh Fhb FcpW, BSh ZmXhcm FjØh bhShE fcbz ¹³ Wjcc bhMUi Ulf UmGhBA UidhBdm BSh MhBch EBMhD, ¹⁴ FhcW EC WjcmC gFdSh MhBc Fcmz DcdhHi LièmG ALm,

E Ijbc bhWjf, gMhH EE,
bch ThFi MiSh EE,

SmC Ad-bLic Wjcm,
WjchWi FciZh Sjbhcmz

15 Sjbch KiØh-ahZWh Fci UmGE, Sjbchc KhD-KdW FidhGhWz ZmAGdc dhGhW Wh KdiA, AGdUhcc dhGhW KdEz 16 WmF Fhb Fchc Mm fjMjH Sjbchc ASE ALm, BSh fjèAWh FhbE dhHhE, MhWE S EGWFjc MbhWh GhchXz 17 DcdhHiC FBchb, Sjbch ZmAGd ZWiE Wh, ZcJ bhdiFc bcMicm ZjMEz 18 bUc WifhD Ohd EBE Wh, BShD MiÛnHi Wi FcidhDz ZcJ XjchXjc XhF cjcjc Zfm cE, 19 Sjbch ghbU, FhEAdi Ac XZiï MZjc fciYc HMD HhBA DFm-EBÛm ZhSKiS FcE; Sjbchc Uidc aiScm bhdiFc Whbm HMD HhEz 20 ghbmfh gFd ZmXhcm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Zmgmîi ZhY Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FcEz

MhbhB-ZCc ZmXhcm Shdib

21 Ad-bLic BîS Ac Qcm Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm Uid ThFi bhBÛ FcEz 22 Sjbch Mmch ZC EBL, Sjbch Mmdh bhdiF BLhcm bhBÛ FcE, EC dhGhW MhcMic MhbhBcm bhBÛ FcEz 23 FhcW Ad-bLi Mmdh MbhSc, bhWi ShW fcide bhTh, MhbhBE Edh ZCc bhThz ALdm Ad-bLiC EC Aîh fcide SchWmAdhz 24 Ac MbhS Mmdh Ad-bLic MiçhD ALm, ECdh ZC EFdE gFd ZmXhcm MhbhBc MiçhD cEA CKiSz

25 Sjbch Mmch MhbhB EBL, gjWE, Ad-bLiD Mmdh MbhScm bgäs FcLpW, PiF EdhGhW SjbchE MhcMic ZCcm bgäs FciEz ShBW S MbhSc dhHi ShW WiMc MhW FjczhWi UiLpWz 26 ShW GiAd Ebd, ShBW MbhScm XZiï Fchc dhHi, ShW Fhdhbc bhMUi bhWfcm SciFhc HjLd FchBA, 27 Wjcc bgibhD WiMc LhbWm AMic Fchz EC fbD MbhSc bhMm FjWj FdJFc UhH, GjS Zh Bdh FjØhc cBS WhD, BSh XhF-XZiï Ac WiGjS EBZz 28 DcdhHi MhbhBD Shc WiMc fcidem Mmdh bhDA Fcm, PiF Shc ZCcmE ECdh bhDA Fch YcMz WiMc ZCcm bhDA Fchc bhWi Ebd, WiMc fcidem bhDA Fchz 29 FmC S FjWj fbD Shc WiMc fcidem IiÛhD Wh, gFdmC MhcMic fcide acW-Xjfw Fcmz DÀmcm EC dhGhW, Ad-bLiDE

ShW MbhSc acW-Xjfw MjHhBWz 30 FhcW Abch ShW fcide EJHz 31 Aèhc Fhdhbc dmGh ALm, “DcdhHiC ZmO-hBØm bh-ZhYcm LheiA ZCc dHm ThFZh, Shch UîBEMW DF fcide EBZhz” 32 BGhW Ebd ZCS Ze ZhSjWi ZmXhc, ALdm Abi S Ad-bLi Ac ShW MbhSc ZmXhcm FBchbz 33 MhB ECF, Sjbch gFdmC MhcMic ZCcm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciE, Ac ZC EFdmE MhcMic MhbhBcm BîS Fch Mcjcz

6

bh-ZhY Ac AEdhUc ZmXhcm Shdib

1 E AEdhU EFd, bhdiFc bcMi bhYiF Sjbchc bh-ZhYc FThbS KdiE, Ac Edh KdhOhC S CKiSz 2 Aèhc Fhdhbc XDDh gjFjb, Mm gjFjbc dHm Xjcjéhc EAUh ALm, BOh Ebd, “Sjbchc bh-ZhYcm BîS FciEz 3 SmC Sjbchc ahdhB EBZ, Ac B UIWiAS Sjbchc ghDASi ZheiZz” 4 Sm Sjbch Mmch gjcîhc ZhY EBL, SjbchE WiMc AEdhUcm LhShBE Wh, ZcJ bhdiFc Shdib Ac ftiqGdhc bhMUi Shchcm bhWjf ZhWhEz

Hjdhb Ac bjWiZc dhHi Shdib

5 Sjbch Mmch Hjdhb, Sjbch Ad-bLic Mmdh ZhBÐ, ECdh Qc Ac ShMibm Uidm-MhWm Sjbchc MHSc bjWiZ EFdc ZhBÐ cBEz 6 Ghdi bhWfcm Gjfi Fchc WiESm bjWiZc LhbWm ZhBÐ cBE Wh, ZcJ Ad-bLic Hjdhb gifhZm Uidm-MhWm Aèhc bcMi bhYiF KdchD FciA Sjbchc bjWiZc ZhBÐ cBEz 7 Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE Wh Mm, Sjbch bhWfc GmMbS FchD, ZcJ ALbhWi bhdiFc GmMbS FchD bWE FciA, MHSc bjWiZc GmMbSE GiAdi EEz 8 bWE chGiE, bhdiFc HmL ThFi XcSmF bhWfm MhcMic WmF Fhbc Xjcjéhc XhBZ, gm Hjdhb ECF Zh AMhU ECFz

9 Sjbch Mmch bjWiZ, SjbchE Sjbchc Hjdhb EFdc dHm ECdh ahdh ZmZghc FcEz Shchcm Qc UmGhWi ZhU UmE, FhcW Sjbch S MhWE, Shch Zh Sjbch gFdcC bhdiF DFMW, ShBW ZmgmîE ALpW; ShW WMcE gFdC fbhWz

AèhB ASiAcUi BZdiLc dHm MjÐ FcE

10 gmf-bmf FBchb, Sjbch ALbhWi bhdiFc dHm bidiA cBA ShW FjUcSi Zdm ZdAdh EEz 11 MjÐc dhHi Aèhc

UmEA gFd WbjWhc ASiAc dhHhE,
SmC BZdiLc gFd Ld-KSjciC ZicjDm
bMZjS EBA CZhBShD XhcZhDz
¹² Abhc EC MjD S FjWj bhWfc
dHm WhD, BSh EBd AÙhBc MHSc
gFd chMh Ac Shc GmbShAdh EFdc
ZicjDm, AÙhBc MHSc fÃiAdh ZU cjj
EFdc ZicjDm, Ac ALbhWc BZdiL-
fDShW Udc ZicjDmz ¹³ Sm EC MjDc
dhHi Sjbch Aèhc UmEA gFd Wb-
jWhc ASiAc YiÙidhE, MhSm BZdiLm
MmZdh ghbdh FcZ EC fbD bMZjS
EBA CZhBShD Xhc, Ac gmf-bmf Tic
cBShD Xhcz ¹⁴ DcdhHi AèhB gFiFSic
ZmdO FbcE ZhÙE, Ac ZjF ZhKhWic
dhHi XcmMHhcic Abd UiA ZjF HjciA
chGE, ¹⁵ LiXhB EFdc dhGhW UlBE
XhEE MjSh dhHhE, MhSm fhØic Gj-
GZci SZdiHc dhHi MjBS ThFShD Xhcz
¹⁶ Ac LiXhB EFdm WiMcm ZhKhWic
dhHi Mm Rhdh ZmZghc Fcm, ECdh
gFd fbD Sjbch BbhWc Rhdh ASE dE,
EC Rhdh UiA BZdiLc gFd MhdhBd
Sic WiahBShD XhcZhDz ¹⁷ bhThem
ZhKhWic dhHi Aèhc UmEA WhMhS
LiXhBc FmXc dhGhW YiÙidhEz Ac
XhF cjjc SdjAc bhWi, Aèhc Fhdhbc
bMZjS Fci VcEz

¹⁸ XhF cjjc Zdm Uidm-MhWm
gc-ghbmfh bjWhMhS FcEz DcdhHi
gMhH cBA gFd XhF ZÙh EFdc dhHi
fZ fbD bjWhMhS FchS cBEz ¹⁹ Abhc
dhHiE ULA FciE, Abi FTh bhShc Zhdh
MhWj AèhD Abhc bjGc Zjdi MjHhB
UmBW, MhSm SZdiH Fchc fbD Abi
fhEf GhOhBA GjF-GZci ALd ZhSjWi
amU bhWfcm ZjMhBShb Xhciz ²⁰ EC
GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHi djAc KmBWUi
ZhÙh ghdSmE Abi Ad-bLic WhBZ
gifhZm Fhb Fcchbz Sm Mmdc bhMm
cBA MmdhGhW fhEf GhOhBA SZdiH
Fch Mcjc, ULA FciE, Abi MhSm Edh
FcShb Xhciz

ZiUhDB ULA

²¹ Abhc ghd-gFiFS FidhGhW Ac
Abhc UiW-Fhd Fidh Mhc, BSh Abhc
bhDAc Ulî SjGiF ahBc HmL ThFi
gjWZhDz DBW Abhc bhdiFc gF-
ghdh GmMbSFhciz ²² Abi ShWcm
Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBdhh, Sjbch ShW

bjG ThFi Abhc GZch-GZc gjWZhD,
ShBW HiA Sjbchcm CSfhg UiZhz

²³ Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac
gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD, bjbW ahB EFdc
fhØi Ac BbhWi bhDA-bgäSm chGCÀhz
²⁴ Abhc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dhHi
Mhchc Uide GhOi bgäs ALm, Dch
gFdc CXcm Aèhc cgbS WhMid ECFz
AbiW |

XZiï Bõid fciY 11 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-YidiXiA
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch KiPic AFhcm dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:)z EWjbbhW Fch ED, gMcS BLh ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc ZhUm 31-33 ZLcc bhMm BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC fbD gMcS XhCdjL cjb OhCWE ZhUfh FpLcc chMZheic Mmd GhWhS ZÛi ALdhz

EC LiXhch dmGhc FD ZLc AHm ShBW YidiXi OhCWE ABLdh gMcS BLhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fche dhHi, ABA ShBW Mbhs FhBb Fcdh, BSh EBd BC-cjX bghUmfc gFd XDDh Mbhs (LhghZi Whbh 16 cjFj UmGCÀh)z

BbhW AWhc ZhUm EC YidiXi Mbhs bhWjf GjZ HciZ Ac MjdbbLiZSc bhMm cBdme, Shch EBÛ bjbW EFdc Ac gMcS XhCdjLcm OmFh-XDfh UiA fhBÏ FchD, ShBW Gjfi EBA Dchem VBÛzhU MhWhBLpWz Shchc BbhWc Yd UmGiA ShBW Xchbif Uich, Shch MhWj gghbmfh AèhB Gjfi-Zhfis cBA Ad-bLic dhGhW SiAHi Ac WiðhcT MiÛnHi FhOhBWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb, fjFciA Ac Gjfi-Zhfic FTh 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) gMcS XhCdjLc WiMc ghdS 1:12-26

(H) gMcS BLhc SiAHc WbjWh 1:27-2:18

(I) ULBMW CîhUcm XhPhWi 2:19-30

(K) UhUic bjLdh ZhU UiA Aèhc cjgm DZhUS FcE 3 cjFj

(L) UhW-GDchSc dhHi VBÛzhU 4 cjFj

¹ Abi XhCdjL Ac SibTi EBdhh gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhhz EC YidiXi OhCWE ZfS Fcch, Mm XhF ZÛh EFdm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWLpW Dchem, Dche CîhU EFdc Ac GhUibUhc EFdc HmLm dmGchbz

² Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Ac fhØi Sjbhc CXcm WhMid ECFz

YidiXi Mbhs dhHi bjWhMhs

³ Sjbhc FTh MSZhc Abhc BAU ED, ESZhc Abi Abhc Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz ⁴ Abi MmZdh Sjbhc dhHi ULA Fci, Abhc bWE GjZ Gjfi dBA ULA Fciz ⁵ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SZdiH Fhbc dhHi S Sjbch XDDh ThFi EGW XcMØ Abhc fhBÏ FcchDz ⁶ Abi DFiW Fci, Mm AèhD Sjbhc Uide bhMm EC WmF Fhb fjcj FcLpW, Ad-bLiD ULLchZhc SfcY AWh XcMØ, EC AèhD B Fhb Xjch FcZhz

⁷ Sjbch S Abhc bhDac bhWjf, DcdhHi Sjbhc ZmXhcm Abhc bWc ahZ Edh EA CKiSz Abi Mmde ZÛi ghdSm Zh GjF-GZci gF FTh MmWEC SZdiH Fci Wh FmWm, SjbchE Abhc dHc cgbSc ahHiz ⁸ DF AèhD MhWpW, Ad-bLic bgäSm Abi Sjbhc dhHi FS Afifz

⁹ Abi ULA Fci, Sjbhc bgäs MhWj Fhbid ZiZmF Ac AGdm UiW UiW Zheoz ¹⁰ MhSm Sjbch AGd FhOhBA ahdh ahdh ZmXhc EFd KiWZhD, Ac Ad-bLiD ULLchZhc SfcY AWhc AH XcMØ, ¹¹ ShW Zdm Sjbch WmF Fhb-FhM FciA GhOi XTm WiGjS EBA cBZhDz SmC Aèh XhFc HCcZ Ac ShciY MhBc EBZz

gMcS XhCdjLc WiMc ghdS

¹² E Abhc ahB EFd, Abi KhBchb SjbchE MhWE, Abhc CXcm MmSh MmSh IOiLm, BShc dhHi ALdm GjF-GZci SZdiHc Fhb AcE ZheiHmLmz

¹³ DcdhHi EWc chMZheic LiXhB EFdm Ac ZhU-ZhFi bhWfmE MhWidiLpW, Abi S Ghdi Ad-bLic dhHiC Mmd GhOiAcz ¹⁴ Ac Abi Mmde ghhWiD Abhc ZCS ahBapØm bhdiFc CXcm AcE Zmf Fci acfh Fch giFLpW, Shch Qc-aD YhCciA Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiHc dhHi AcE fhEfi EBLpWz

¹⁵ Dche bhMm FmC FmC Bjfh Ac UdhUdic WiESm Ad-bLic SZdiH Fcmc, EBdm FmC FmC ahdh WiESm Fmcez ¹⁶ Dche Uide bgäSm Ad-bLic SZdiH Fmcez Shch MhWpW, GjF-GZci XÀm bhShc dhHiC Abhc AOF Fch EBLmz ¹⁷ EBdm Mmch WiMc YhDUh Fhbhwic dhHi Ad-bLic SZdiH Fcm, Dch S ahdh WiESm Fhb Fcm Whz Shch KhD, Abi Mmde ZÛi cB Ac Abhc Fi ZheCFz ¹⁸ EBdm BShD FiSh AD MhD? ALD FTh EBd, MmbWmC

ED Wh FmWm, Ad-bLic Whb S SZdiH
Ecz BSh VjFhZhMic WiESm ECF Zh
Lgi WiESmC ECFz Ac ESh UmGiAC
Abi Gjfiz

Abhc B Gjfi FjWjUiW YkehBS WhDz
19 Abi S MhWi, Abhc CXcm MmSh
IOiLm, BShc gmf Yd EBd, Abi Wiïhc
XhBbjz Sjbchc ULA Ac BLh Ad-bLic
cjpgc Zdm BSh EBZz 20 Abhc GjZ
bMZjS DFiW ALm, Abi FjWjbØmc
fcb XhBShb WhDz Abi XjchXjc fhEf
FciA AHm Mmdh Ad-bLic HCcZ
MhBc FcLi, Abi bci Zh ZhKi EGWE
Edh MhBc EBZz 21 FhcW Abhc dhHi
MiÛnHi EBdh Ad-bLi Ac bcW EBd
dhaz 22 EBdm Abi MjUi ZhKiA cB,
Sm Abhc MiÛnHiS GjZ ahdh Fhb Fchc
fjMjH EBZz DcdhHi Abi ZjMchb Wh,
Abi FjW XT dBSbz 23 UlBE XTmC
AbhcM OhWmcz Abhc BËh EBd,
Abi bciA ghci Ad-bLic dHm cBShb,
EGhWC Abhc dhHi ahdh 24 EBdm
Sjbchc dhHi Abhc ZhKiA cEAGhW
AcE Mcjciz 25 Ac EC bWEZdm Abi
ahdh Fci MhWi, Abi ZhKbj Ac Sjbchc
dHm cBbj, MhSm Sjbchc BbhW
AcE bMZjS EBA Sjbchc Gjfi Zheoz
26 Abi Sjbchc bhMm gicZhc ABA
ghedm, AbhcM dBA Sjbch BLh Ad-
bLic Whbm GjZ Gjfi FcZhDz

BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc MiÛnHi

27 ALd ZmAXhc EBd, Sjbch MhcMic
MiÛnHicm EC WbjWhD FhOhE, Mm
MiÛnHi Ad-bLic Gjfi-GZcic dhGz SmC
Abi WiMm ABA UmGi Zh UlcB ThFi
gjWi, Abi ZjMbj, Sjbch Uidm-MhWm
bidiA bMZjS ALz Ac Gjfi-GZcic bhMUi
Mm BbhW XDUh ED, EC BbhWc dhHi
gFdm bidiA DF Uidm bmWS FcchDz
28 MmShD Sjbchc ZicjViSh FcpW,
FjWj ZmXhcM Sjbch BShcm QchBE
Whz SmC XcbhW EBMiZ, Shch Zi-
Whfc XTm MhBchHi Ac Sjbch cmghB
XhBchDz B cmghB Ghdi Aèhc HmL
ThFiC bidmz 29 Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW
AWL BOh Mmdh cgbS, ShW dhHi
Mjdjb-bLiZS fBì Fchc fjMjH XhBL
BOhE Sjbchc dhHi cgbSz 30 Sjbch
AHm AbhcM Mmdh Fi FchS UmGL Ac
EGWE MmSh Fic FTh gjWchD, SjbchE
S EC dhGhW Fic bhMm XeiHmLz

2

gMcS BLhc SiAHc WbjWh

1 Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdm
MmZdh acfh bidm, ShW bgäSm
MmZdh fhØi bidm, Sjbchc dHm
MmZdh XhF cjpgc ahdh fâcF ALm,
Ac Sjbchc Uide MmZdh bhDA-
bbSh ALm, 2 Sm Sjbch Abhc aiSec
GjfiGhW XjchBdhEz Sjbch gFd DF
bWm KdE, Uidm-MhWm DF EE,
Ac Dfm-EBÛcm bgäs FcEz 3 WiMc
dhac Afh Zh ZmOhHici UmGhWic
dhHi FjØh FciE Wh, ZcJ WS EBA
WiMc KhBSm EBÛcm Zmfi Uhb UmEz
4 Ghdi WiMc ðhcTc KiØh FciE Wh, Xcc
FThE KiØh FciEz 5 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
bW MmdhGhW ALid, Sjbchc bWE
EdhGhW ZhWhBdhEz 6 ShBW ALdm
AèhB LjcSm cBdmE, AèhB figghfW
VciA chGhc dhHi dhdKi ALdh Whz
7 ZcJ Hjdhb ZWiA bhWjfi gifhZm MWb
dBA WiMcm gjcj ZhWhBdhz 8 ShBW
bhWjfi LjcSm cBA bCS XcMØ, UlG-
Fic LdiZc CXcc bCS XcMØ ZhBØ cBA
WiMcm WS Fcdh 9 DcdhHiC AèhD
ShWcm Acfm-AMibE CPhBdh Ac Edh
Bìsi DF Whb Uidh, Mm Whb gFd
ThFi fmchz 10 MhSm EC Whbc HjWm
ALbhW-MbiW Ac XhShdc Shbh
MhWUhc BLhc LhbWm WS EBW,
11 Ac HhBzi ZhY Aèh XhFc HCcZc dhHi
ðiFhc FcpW, BLh Ad-bLic bhdiFz

bjbiW Efd Wjcc dhGhW

12 E Abhc bhDAc ahB Efd, Sjbch S
ghbmfhC Abhc gjFjb bhWiA ABchDz
Sm Abi LhbWm ThFdm Mmdh bhWE,
EGW Abhc AXcGmE Edh Sjbchc Uidc
Qc-GYo WmF Abd FcEz EC Abdc
bhMUi UmGhE, Sjbch HjWh ThFi
WhMhS XhBdiLz 13 ZjMchD Wi, AèhD
Sjbchc Uidc bhMm Edh DF ahZ UhW
FcLpW, BSh Abd Fcdm ShBW Gjfi
EBW, EC Abd Fchc WiES Ac ShÀSE
ShBW Sjbchcm UiLpWz

14 Sjbch FjWjMhS ScFh-ScFi Zh
FhBìh-YLhU Wh FciA gFd Fhb FcEz
15-16 MhSm fjèAwh XcmMHhc Ac
WiGjS ZWE, Ac B MbhWhc GZiL
WhYcbhW fbhMc bhMmE Sjbch
Aèhc AEdhU gifhZm cEz ESh bhWfc
LhbWm Aèhc XhF Fhdhb SZdiH FciA,

EC UIWiASC Sjbch ALbhWc KhW-
fjciMc dhGhW KFKFh ZWiMhEz
SmC Ad-bLi MmZdh ULLchZhc SfcY
AWZh, gC UiW Abi ZjF YkdhBA
FBSbh Xhcbj, Abhc EC bmWS Ac
AOWi-GhOWi ZmFhbh HmLm Whz
¹⁷ gjWE, Mm BbhWc FjcZhWic bhMUi
Sjbch Aèhc DZhUS FcchD, Dc CXcm
MjUi Abhc WiMc dCcm FjcZhWi
gifhZm Rhdi UmEA ED, Sh-E Abi Gjfi
ALi, Sjbchem dBA Gjfi Fcchbz ¹⁸ PiF
SjbchE Edh Gjfi EE, Abhc dHm Gjfi
FcEz

ULBMW CîhUcm XhPhWi

¹⁹ Abi Afh Fci, gMcS BLhc bcMi
EBdm Abi SibTicm GjZ MdUi Fci
Sjbche HmLm XhPhBbj, SmC Sjbche
ghdS MhWiA Abi fhØi EBBjz ²⁰ SibTic
dhGhW BdH Ac FmC Abhc HmLm
WhB, MmBW Sjbche dhHi KiØh
FcpWz ²¹ ZhFi gFdmC BLh Ad-
bLic ZmXhcm KiØh Wh FciA, Shch
MhcMic VhÜhD ALpWz ²² EBdm
SibTic ZmAXhc S Sjbch MhWE, XjSm
Mmdh WiMc ZhYc dHm Fhb Fcm,
ShBWE Edh Ad-bLic Gjfi-GZci SZdiHc
dhHi Abhc dHm bmWS FcLpWz
²³ DcdhHiC Abi Afh FciAc, Abhc Ufh
FiSh EBZ, EGhW MhWhc ZhUmC
Abi ShWcm XhPhBSbhZ ²⁴ EBdm
Abi bhdiFc CXcm acfh Fci FBAC, Abi
WiMmE GjZ MdUi Fci ABSbh Xhcbjz

²⁵ Ac Abi bWE FciAc, CLhBUcm
Sjbche HmLm XhPhWiGhW GjZ
Mcjz Abhc GmMbS Fche dhHi Sjbch
ShWcm Abhc HmLm XhPhBLdhDz
Abch DFdHm SZdiH Fci, BLh Ad-
bLic dhHi MighU Fciz DBW Abhc
BbhWUhc ahBz ²⁶ ShBWE Sjbche
dHm UmGh FcSh KhBch, Sjbch ShW
Zmbhcc GZc gjWhD, ShBW Xmcmfh-
WiS XeiHmLpW, DcdhHi Abi ShWcm
XhPhBAcz ²⁷ ALdm ShBW GjZ Zmbhc
ALdh, Zmbchem ShW Wh-ZhKhc ghdS
EBHmLidz EBdm AèhD ShWcm cgb
FcLpWz Ghdi ShWcm WhD, ShBW
ZhKi MhEAD AèhD AbhcmE ZCS Ze
cgb FcLpW, MhSm Abi DF Fic CXcm
Ac FjWj Fì Wh XhBz

²⁸ DcdhHi Abi GjZ GiAdi EBA
ShWcm XhPhBAc, MhSm ShWcm
XhBA SjbchE Gjfi EE, Ac Abhc bWc
KiØhE gci MhDz ²⁹ Sm Aèhc ZÜh

gifhZm XjchXjc Gjfi EBA ShWcm FZjd
FciE, Ac Dchc dhGhW bhWfcm BÌS
FciEz ³⁰ Ad-bLic SZdiH FchS HiA
ShBW bchc XTì EBHmLdhz Abhc
LhbWm Wh ThFhD Sjbch Mm Fhb
FcShD XhcL Wh, EC Fhbc dhHi ShBW
WiMc MhW UiSmE chMi ALdhz

3

UhUic bjLdh ZhU UiA Aèhc cjgm DZhUS FcE

¹ E Abhc ahB EFd, gmf-bmf FBchb,
bhdiFc Whbm Gjfi FcEz DF ZmXhc
dBA Zhem Zhem dmGSm Abhc FjWj
Fì EcWh, Sjbchem ZhKhWic dhHiC
Abi BSh Fcchbz ² gjWE, gC FjFcc Xhd
ThFi, bhWi WhYcbhW Udc UhUic
bjLdh ThFi gjfiAc cBEz BShD S Shche
fcide FhOh-Kiche CXcmC acfh Fcmz
³ ALdm AbchC EBdhb GhOi bLdbhWi
FchBd bhWjf, Abch S BLh Ad-bLic
Whbm HCcZ Fci, Aèhc cjjc Zdm ShW
DZhUS Fci, fcidi FjWj DZhUSc CXcm
acfh Fci Whz

⁴ ALdm FmC MjUi bWE Fcm, WiMc
fcidi DZhUSc CXcm acfh Fche MjÄi
ALm, Sm gm ZjMidhCF, Shc KhBSm
Abhc AcE Zmfi MjÄi ALmz AbiE BShc
CXcm acfh FcShb Xhcdhb EWmz
⁵ MWbc AO UiWc UiWC Abhc bLdb-
hWi Fhb FchBd EBLidz Abi DFMW
GhOi BZchWi, Abhc MWb EBLm
S ZWi BLchBdc ZiW-BAbiW HjiS
gMcS bjLh WZic fciESc ZmXhcm
Abi S Ycifi MbhScz ⁶ fciES bhWhc
ZmXhcm FjWj bhWfm Abhc GjS Zhc
FcS XhcLm Whz Vcöbc ZmXhcm Abi
GjZ Feh, Ad-bLic MbhSc CXcmE Abi
Mjdjb FcShbz

⁷ EBdm EC Abd FchD Abhc MS
YhDUh EBLid, EGW Ad-bLic dhHi
Abi BShcm GmSi bWE Fciz ⁸ ALdm
Abi Mhc dhHi B GmSi ðiFhc FciAc,
DBWC Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiz
ShWcm MhWhc bhMmC gFd ThFi
Ze YhDUh, ShW SjdWhD ZhU-ZhFi
gÀdShcmC Abi GmSi bWE Fciz Abi
MhSm Ad-bLicm XhB, Ac Abhcm
MhSm Ad-bLic dHm DGhWE bid-
hBd UmGh MhD, EC WiESmC Abi
BSh gÀdShcm bDdhc dhGhW gchBA
YhdhBLiz ⁹ Sm fciES bhWhD Abi
Mm XcmMHhc ZWiHmLi, BGhW
WhD, Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhDC

AèhD Abhcm XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd FcLpWz B XcmMHhci Ghdi Aèh ThFiC bidm, BSh S BbhWc CXcm Wicac Fcmz Ad-bLic dHm bidhc ZhUmC Abhc EC ghdS EBLmz ¹⁰ Sm Abi Ad-bLicm KiWShb KhB, Mm FjUcSi Zdm ShWcm bch ThFi MiÙh Fch EBLid, EC ZdcmE KiWShb KhBz Abi ShW UlG-bLiZSc ahHi EBSHb KhB, ShBW Mmdh WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLdh, AbiE EC bCSE fciF EBSHb KhBz ¹¹ Ac MmFjWj dhGhW bcW ThFi MiÙh EASE fciF cBz

AGmchSc XTm KdE

¹² Sm Abi MmSh XhBSHb KhBchb, BSh Mm EGWC XhBdiLi, Zh XjchXjc FhbiAZ EBHmLi Bdh FjØh WhDz gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Mm WiESm Abhcm ZÙi FcLpW, EC WiES Xjch Fchc Abi UCehBchbz ¹³ ahB EFd, Abi bWE Fchb Wh, Abi BShc dhHhd XhBdiLiz EBdm Gcc gFdSh YhdhBA Abi Uidm-MhWm LhbWmUi UCehBAcz ¹⁴ UCehB UCehB Kmih FciAc, BLh Ad-bLic MciAD Aèh XhFc Mm Zmgmii UhES ALm, Xjcejhc gifhZm EC UhESE ghbhBSHb Xhciz

¹⁵ DcdhHi FBchb, Abch Mhch gMcS BLhc XTm ZCS AHjAB HmLi, Abchc WiESE EdhGhW EA Mcjcz Ac Sjbchc MjUi EBÙ FjWj WiES ThFm, Sm AèhDC XT ZhShB UiZhWmz ¹⁶ MhB ECF, Abch MSGhW AHjABLi, EC dhGhW MiÙnHiE FhOhWi CKiSz

¹⁷ ahB EFd, Sjbch FidhW MiÙnHi FhOhBSHd, BSh S Abi giFhBLiz Sjbch Abhc dhGhW KdE, Ac EC dhGhW Mhch Kdm, Shchcm UmGiA giFEz ¹⁸ Abi S ZCS Zhc Sjbchcm FBLi, Ac KGjc XhWi YhdhBA EGWE FBchb, Bdhe ZCS MW ALm, Mmch Ad-bLic UlG-Fic LdiZc UlfWc dhGhW Kdmez ¹⁹ Shchc FXhdE ALm ZiWhfz Shchc XmOC Shchc Aèhz WhYcbhWi Fhb dBA Shch ZehB Fcm, Ghdi UIWiAc VhÙhD XhHdz ²⁰ EBdm Abchc ALd Zhei S ZmgmîEz Abchc SchEch bhdiF, gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD gW ThFi SfcY AWZhz Abch ShW dhHi Uidm-MhWm Zhc KhBchbz ²¹ ShBW ABA Abchc EC FbMjc FhDA ZUdhBA, ShW FhDac dhGhW GmbShAdh Wjcc FhDA UiZhZ Mm FjUcSi Zdm ShBW

gÀdSh FcSh XhcpW, gC ZdmC ShBW BSh FcZhz

4

¹ E Abhc bhDAc ahB EFd, Abi Sjbchcm UmGShb KhBz SjbchC Abhc Gjfi, Abhc MpEc bhdhz Abchc bhdiFc dHm Sjbch bMZjS EBA dhHiA cEz

gMcS XhCdjLc Xchbif

² E Abhc ZBW Lhdibh Ac LhBUh, Abi biWS Fci FBchb, DF bhdiFc GmMbSE dhHhBd AL Fci, Sjbch bidibifi DF bWm KdEz ³ E Abhc dHc ALd fjHi, Abi SjbchcmE biWS Fchb, Sjbi EC ZmOiØcm fhBÌ FciEz Ad-bLic GjfgZci SZdiH FhbE Dch Abhc dHm ZCS Fi FcLpWz FidibhW Ac EBÙhBÙ ahBAPØc dHmE Fi FcLpWz Shchc Whb S Aèhc MiÙnHi GhShS dmGh ALmz

⁴ bhdiF BLhc Whbm Sjbch ghbmfh Gjfi-Zhfi FcEz Abi gicZhc FBchb, Gjfi-Zhfi FcEz ⁵ Sjbchc Wcb ZmZghc MhWj gFd bhWfc KGjS XeoZ MhWE S, Abchc bhdiF GjZ MdUiC ABchz ⁶ FjWj ZmXhcmC Sjbch XmcmfhW EBE Wh, ZcJ bjWhMhS FcEz Sjbchc MSSh KhBZhc ALm, Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA ShW HmLm KhEz ⁷ SmC Aèhc UmEA Mm fhØic FTh bhWfm KiØhE FcS Xhcm Wh, BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi EC fhØi ABA Sjbchc Uid Ac bWcm cBÀh FcZz

⁸ E ahB EFd, Abi gmf-bmf FBchb, MmSh ghLh, MmSh CXMjÃ, gF, GhOi, fjÙc, Ac BÌS XhEAc MjFh, bhWi MmSh ahdh Ac MmShD ShciY ED, EC dhGhW ZmXhcm Sjbch GiAdi EEz ⁹ Sjbch Abhc HmL ThFi Mm Shdib XhBL, MmSh gjWL, MmSh UmGL, Ac MmSh FZjd FcL ESh EGW Abd FcEz SmC fhØi UmEch AèhE Sjbchc dHm dHm cBZhz

UhW-GDchSc dhHi VBÙzhu

¹⁰ bhdiFm Abhc Gjfi AcE ZhehB Uidh, ZCS UiW ZhUm Sjbch Abhcm bWE FchDz Abhc dhHi S ghbmfhC Sjbch KiØh FcL, EBdm BSh UmGhWic fjMjH XhBL Whz ¹¹ FjWj EahZE XeiA Abi BGhW FBchb Wh, MmFjWj ghdSmC fØji cEAGhW Abi MhWiz ¹² EahZi Zh WZhZi ghdSm, CXhfi XmOm Zh ach XmOm, VWi Zh HciZic

bhMm Fidh fØji cEA MhD, BSh Shdib
 Abi XhBLiz ¹³ ALdm MmBW Abhcm
 Zd-fÀi MjHhBA UmBW, ShW ZdmC
 Abi gÀdsh FcShb Xhciz ¹⁴ Sh-E Sjbch
 Abhc Fìc dHm fciF EBA, GjZ ahdh Fhb
 FcLz

¹⁵ E YidiXi MbhSc bjbiW Efd,
 Sjbch S MhWE, Sjbch XDdh GjF-GZci
 XhEAc ZhUm Abi MmZdh bhFiUWiA
 Umf ThFi HmLdhhHi, EC fbD Sjbch
 Lleh Ac FjWj MbhSmC Abhc dHm
 FjWjMhS dmW-UmW FcLm Whz

¹⁶ Abi MmZdh TifdWiFi OhCWE
 ALdhh, EC fbD Abhc EahZc FhdE
 Sjbch FDZhc fhBÌ XhPhBLz ¹⁷ Abi
 Sjbchc HmL ThFi FjWj UhW-UÀiwh
 KhBchb Wh, EBdm Sjbchc dhHi Edh
 DF Yd Afh Fcchb, MmSh Sjbchc Abd-
 WbhS Mbh cBZz

¹⁸ Abhc gFd XhEWhC Abi XhBdiLiz
 ALdm Abhc MSGhW Mcjc, Dc KhB-
 SmE Zmfi ALmz CLhBU ahBc AS ThFi
 Sjbchc CXghc XhBA EGW Abhc ZCS
 EBLmz EC CXghc S AèhB GjFZDAdh,
 Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd EAc MjFh FjcZh-
 Wiz Aèh XhF BShD Gjfi EBWz ¹⁹ Abhc
 AèhD ShW WiMc HCcZc VW gifhZm,
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD Sjbchc gFd
 EahZ Ulc FcZhz ²⁰ MjHm MjHm gc-
 ghbmfh Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc
 ShciY Mhci cCFz AbiWz

AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb

²¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc Aèhc
 gFd ZÙhcm Abhc Lhdhb UiEz Abhc
 dHc gFd ahBApØm Sjbchcm Lhdhb
 MhWhBchz ²² Aèhc MS XhF ZÙh B
 MhHhS ALpW, GhL Fci ZhUfh FpLcc
 Zheic bjbiW EFdm Lhdhb MhWh-
 Bchz

²³ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Sjbchc
 Uide ThFCFz AbiW |

XZiï Bõ^{id} fciY 12 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-FèLiA
XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC Ad-FèLiA LiXhch, Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfciY WmEAc EWjhbW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

gMcS XhCdJL WiMm FjWj fbD EC FèLi OhCWE HmLpW Wh, EBdm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA EC OhCWc ZCS bhWfm gMcS BLhc SciFh FZjd FcLpWz EC GZc gjWiA ShW bWE GjZ Gjfi ALidz DcbhMm ShBW GZc XhBdh, FèLi OhCWc FjWj FjWj CîhUm gMcS BLhc Whbm ajd Shdib SZdiH Fcch, Shch ALd Shdibc dHm Shchc bWHeh FiLj bSZhU, ciSi-cmEAME giFhBch, DcdhHi gMcS XhCdJLm bWE GjZ Fi XhBA KiPic WbjWhD EC LgiYh dmGdhz

ShBW MhWhBdh, HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhEAc dhHi gC CîhU EFdc giFhBd Shdibc FjWj Mcjc WhDz Shch giFhBSh, Yiciîh EFdc Whbm DZhUS Fch, bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi, WhWhW WbjWhc ghchb-ghdhd GhWic FThz DcUhD dmGFm MhWhBdh, HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhEAc dhHi BSh CîhUc Shdibc FjWj Mcjc WhDz ShBW FèLiAc bjbW EFdc ZCS CSfhg MjHhBLpW, gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhWm bMZjS EAc dhHiz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb, fjFciA, bjWhMhS 1:1-14 ADAS

(G) Aèhc bcMi-bjWfhD Ad-bLic Fhb 1:15-2:19

(H) Ad-bLic bhMUiAC AGmci MiÛnHi 2:20-4:6

(I) AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb 4:7-18

gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb, fjFciA Ac bjWhMhS

¹⁻² Abi XhCdJL, Aèh XhFc bcMiD gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz FèLi OhCWc bhMm Ad-bLic SciFhc XhF ZÛh Ac bjbW EFdc HmLm Abi Ac

ahB SibTiD EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Sjbchc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCÀhz

³⁻⁴ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Sjbchc BbhW Ac Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdcM bhDA Fchc FTh Abch gjWLiz DcdhHi MmZdhC Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fci, EC fbD Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhD Fciz ⁵ Sjbch AHm Mm GjF-GZci bhWi Aèhc gF Fhdhb XhBL, EC Fhdhb gjWiAC Sjbchc bWE DF Afh MWbiLmz EC Afh ThFiC Sjbchc BbhW Ac bhDA XDuh EBLmz Ac Sjbch Afh FcchD Mm LhbhW XhBShD, BSh S ZmgmîE chGh ALmz ⁶ B GjF-GZci UiWiAc gFdZhd LiîiA ahdh YdAdh EBA UiW UiW Zheocz Mm UiW TWm Sjbch EC GjF-GZci Ac Aèhc cgbSc ZmXhem XjchXjc gjWL, EC UiW TWmC BShD Sjbchc aiScmE XjchXjc Fhb Fcmz ⁷ EC GjF-GZci FTh Sjbch Abhc dHc bhDac ahB AZj-YhchLc HmLm gjWLz ShBW Sjbchc ScY ThFi Ad-bLic DFMW gF GmMbSFhciz ⁸ XhF cjc Zdm Sjbchc Uide bhMm Mm bhDA XDuh EBLm, EC ZmXhem AZj-YhchLm Abchem MhWhBLpWz

⁹ DcdhHi Sjbchc ZmXhem gjWhc ZhU ThFiC Abch ghbmFh Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fciz cjghWi Bdib Ac ZjÐi UiA Sjbch MhWj Aèhc bjWfh XjchXjc ZjMShD Xhcz ¹⁰ Abch Aèhc UcZhcE EC ULAC Fcchb, Sjbch MhSm gFd ZmXhem Ad-bLic bcMi MjHhBA KdE Ac ShW CXMjÃ CçSc dhGhW MiÛnHi FhOhEz gF Fhb Fci Fci YdZhW EE, Ac Aèh XhFcm AcE ahdh Fci KiWEz ¹¹ AèhD ShW bgh FjUcSi Zdm gFd WbjWhc Zd UiA Sjbchcm ZdZhW FcCÀhz Zhdh-bLiZSE XedmE Gjfi-Zhfi cBA LZc Fhc SCYiF UmCÀhz ¹² Ac gFd fbD Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc fjFciA MhWhEz Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdm Wjcc ZhUfhBS Mm EViFhc XhBZh, BShc ahHi EAc dhHi S ShBWC Sjbchem CXMjÃ ZhWhBLpWz ¹³ ShBWC Abchem AÛhBcc ZhUfhB ThFi CÐhc FciA, ShW GhL bhDac MWc ZhUfhBS AWLpWz ¹⁴ EC bhDac MWc CXcm

BbhW AWhD Abch cmghB XhBLi,
bhWi HjWh ThFi bhYi XhBLiz

Ad-bLic gÀdShc XcVhW

¹⁵ EC bhDac MWC EBdh, ZhSjWi
Aèhc MbBci LjcS; gÀdSh XDUh Fchc
AHm ShBW ALdh, Ac XDUh EA
gÀdShc bhMm ShBWC XcVhWz
¹⁶ ALbhW-MbiWc bhMm UmGh Ac
A-UmGh MSSh ALm, BSh ZhUfhB
ECF Zh ZhghUlci, fhfW FiZh GmbSh
ECF, gÀdShc ShW ASc XDUhz BSh S
Ghdi ShW dhHiC XDUh Fch EBLmz
¹⁷ gÀdShc XDdh ShBW ALdh Ac
ShW bhMUiac gFdSh OiFiA ALmz
¹⁸ ShBWC ShW fcidc bhTh, bhWi
MbhSc bhThz ShBWC gÀdShc XDdh,
Ac ShBWC XDdh bjcUh ThFi MiÙh
EBLpW, MhSm gFd ZmXhcm ShBWC
XcVhW EBSH XhcpWz ¹⁹ AèhD KhBdh,
ShW AèhB HjWc gÀdSh MhWj Ad-
bLic bhMm ThFmz ²⁰ Ac UIWiAS Zh
ZmgmîE MmWEC ED Wh FmWm, EC
Ad-bLic bhMUia MhWj gÀdShc dHm
ShW bidW EDz ShBW KhBdh, LdiZc
CXcm Ad-bLic FjcZhWic dCc ZUdh
fhØi FhBbc bhMUie EC bidW ECFz

²¹ Sjbch S DF fbD Aèhc HmL ThFi
UlcB ALdhD, Ac ShW ZmXhcm Sjbchc
Uide UlfbWi ahZ ALidz BSh Sjbchc ZU
Fhbc bhMUie MbBc EBLmz ²² EBdm
Ad-bLic MhW FjcZhWic bhMUie
AèhD SjbchcmE ShW dHm bidW
IOhBLpW, MhSm Sjbchem XhF-XZiï,
WiGjS Ac Wi-EXchVi ghdSm ShW
LhbWm AMic FcSh XhcpWz ²³ Sm
Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Gjf-GZci ThFi Mm
Wióis Afh Sjbch XhBL, Ghdi EC Afhc
CXcm BbhWm Tic cBE, BW ThFi
deiE Whz Sjbch S MhWE, B Gjf-GZci
ghch UIWiAS SZdiH Fch EBLm, Abi
XhCdjLE EC Gjf-GZci SZdiHc GhUib
EBLiz

MbhSc dhHi gMcS XhCdjLc Fhb

²⁴ Sjbchc dhHi Abi ULG-bLiZS fBï
FchD GjZ AWÛ XhBchbz MhWE
S, Ad-bLic fcid bhWi MbBsc dhHi
ShW Mm ULG-bjLiZS EGWE ZhFi
ALm, BSh EGW Abhc fcid UiA Xjch
FciAcz ²⁵ Aèh XhFm ShW XZiï Fhdhb
Sjbchc HmLm XjchXjc SZdiH Fchc

ahc Abhcm UiLpW, HSiFmC Abi
MbhSc DFMW GmMbsFhci EBLiz
²⁶ Aèhc Fhdhbc Mm ZhSjWi ZmXhc
AHc MbBwhc bhWfc HmLm MjH
MjH Vci djFhBd ALid, BSh EGW ShW
XhF ZÙh EFdc HmLm MbBc Fch
EBLmz ²⁷ AèhD KhBLpW, aiW MhSi
EFdc HmLmE ShW ZhSjWi bjWfch
HCcZ Mm FiSh, BSh MmWj ShW gFd
ZÙh EFdm MhWSh XhcpWz ALdm
Ad-bLi Sjbchc Uide ALpW, HSiFm
Sjbch HCcZ XhEAc Afh XhBLz ²⁸ Ac
EC Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Abch SZdiH
FciAc, Aèhc UmEA AGd-gmFbS UiA
bhWfcm gjfiAc FciAc Ac Shdib UiAc
MhSm Ad-bLic SciFhS XjchXjc Fhbid
ghdSm Shchem Aèhc UcZhcE AMic
FcShb Xhciz ²⁹ EC WiESm Aèhc Mm
FjUcSi Zd Abhc bhMm Fhb Fcmc,
EC FjUcSi ZdmC Abi Uidm-MhWm
bmWS FciAcz

2

¹ Abi Sjbchcm MhWhBShb KhBchb,
Abi S Sjbchc dhHi, dhEUifmA OhCwC
MbhSc dhHi, Ac Mmch Abhcm
UmGLm Wh Shchc dhHiE FS bmWS
Fcchbz ² Abi KhBchb, Shchc Uide
acfh XhBA bgäSm DF ECFz Ac XjchXjc
AGdm AGdUhc ZWiA Wióis ECFz
SmC Aèhc djFhBd ZhSjWi amU ZjMZ,
bhWi Ad-bLicm Shch KiWZz ³ Ad-
bLic bhMmC gFd AGd-gmFbS djFhBd
ALmz ⁴ Abi BSh FBdhb, MhSm FmC
ZhWjAO bhS-FTh bhSiA Sjbchcm Zm-
XTm WiS Wh Xhcmz ⁵ Abi f-fcidm
Sjbchc bhMm Wh ThFdmE cjjc Zdm
PiFC Sjbchc bhMm AMic ALiz Sjbchc
ahdh KhD-KdW Ac Ad-bLic CXcm
bMZjS BbhW UmGiA Abhc GjZ ahdh
dhHmcz

Ad-bLic bhMmC ALd MiÙnHi

⁶ BLh Ad-bLicm Sjbch bhdiF
gifhZm Mmdh FZjd FcL, EC dhGhW
ShW dHm cBA MiÙnHiE FhOhEz ⁷ Ad-
bLic bhMm fjèAWh QkZ UiA Sjbchc
MiÙnHicm HeiA SjdEz Sjbch Shdib
XhBA Mm BbhW AWL, EC BbhWm
bMZjS cE Ac ghbmfh Aèh XhFc fjFciA
AUhD FcEz

⁸ Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, FmC MhWj
Sjbchcm bhWfc ZhWhBd bWHeh
ShdibUi ZhÙiA Zm-XTm OhWiA WiS

Wh Xhcmz Ad-bLic dHm B Shdibc FjWj bid WhB, BSh S bhWfc bWHeh cLjbS Ac UIWiAZi WhWhW AKhc-ZmZghcc CXcm acfh Fcmz ⁹ Aèhc gAd dhGhW HjWhHjW Ad-bLic FhDAc aiScm ALmz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBA SjbchE gFd HjWm Fhbid EBL, ShW AfW S gFd WbjWhc fhfWFhci Ac GmbShAdh gAdshc CXcmz ¹¹ Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD S Sjbchcm bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd EBLmz EC bLdbhWi FjWj bhWfc ASm FchBd EBLm Wh, Ad-bLiD WiMmC BSh FcLpW, bhWi Uide bhMm Mm ZU GhBf ALid, EC ZU GhBfcm Uid ThFi FhOia YhdhBLpWz ¹² SCZhc HjLdc bhMUi Ad-bLic dHm SjbchemE bhOi UmEA EBLid, Ac MmBW Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FcLpW, gC Aèhc FjUcSi Zdm BbhWc bhMUi SjbchemE Ad-bLic dHm MiÙh Fch EBLmz ¹³ Sjbchc HjWh Ac Uide ZU GhBf Wh gchWiD bjcUh ALdhD, EBdm AèhD Sjbchcm Ad-bLic dHm MiÙh FcLpWz ShBW Abchc gFd HjWhc bhYi UiLpWz ¹⁴ Ac Abchc ZU Abd-Wbhc Mm Udid ALid, EC Udidcm gFd MhSc UhZi-UhEA fjDh YkLiA YhdhBLpWz dhFeiUi ZhWhBd Mm LdiZE BLhcm FhSd Fch EBLm, EC LdiZE B Udidcm XmcMh bhciA ZhSid FcLpWz ¹⁵ Ad-bLiD ZU fhfWFhci Ac GmbShAdh gAdc GmbShcm ZiWhf FcLpWz LdiZE ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWic bhMUi Shchc CXcm MpB EBLpW Ac gFdc LhbWm Shchc bjG WiKh FcLpWz

WFd Shdibc ZmXhcm gjfiAci

¹⁶ DcdhHiC fiÛi-LGhs, XjMh-XtfhU EbhZBfh-XjÛibh, BU Zh Mjçzhcc WiEb-FhWjW dBA Sjbchem Ulfi Fchc DGSiAc FmCcc WhBz ¹⁷ BSh S ALid, aZifSm MmSh ABZ EShc DFOh WbjWh bhĭ, EBdm ALdSh S Ad-bLic bhMmC ALmz ¹⁸ Mmch WiMc fcidcm Fi UmEA Ac Yiciĭh EFdc DZhUS Fchem Mcjci bWE Fcm, Dch MhWj Sjbchem Xjcjéhc XT ThFi gchBS Wh Xhcmz EC WbjWhc bhWfm MmSh UmGLm FBA GhbGh ZehB-ZmOhHici Fcm, Ac ESh dBA Ze Ze HY bhcm, ALdm Dchc EØc S Ghdi UIWiAZi KiØhd achz

¹⁹ Shch S bhThem, bhWi BLh Ad-bLicm bMZjS Fci VciA chGm Wh, EC bhThe GmbShD Aĭh fcidc AQQi-bhJf Zd-fĀi XhBA DGhWE cD, Ac AèhB Zdm Zheoz

²⁰ Ad-bLic dHm bhch HiA Sjbch MmZdh UIWiAZi gFd KhD-KdW ThFi gciA ABL, Sm gicZhc FmWm UIWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW UIWiAZi WiEb-WiSic Hjdhb EBchD? ²¹⁻²² gjWE, Mm MiWif ZmZghc FcSm FcSm ZcZhU EBMhD, EC MiWifc ZmXhcm Edh WiEb ALm, BSh VciE Wh, LBE Wh, GhBE Whz BSh S Ghdi bhWfc bWHeh gjFjb Ac Shdibz ²³ FmbWm DZhUS Fch, WiMcm WiKh Fch, FmbWm WiMc fcidcm Fi UmEA, EC WiEb-WiSiD ESh giFhDz B WiEb-WiSi UmGdm bWE ED, BSh GjZ AGdc Fhb, EBdm Uide ZU GhBfcm UbW Fchc dhHi BShc FjWj UhbC WhBz

3

Ad-bLic Cçsc WDA MiÛnHi

¹ gjWE, Sjbch S Ad-bLic dHm bch ThFi MiÙh EBL, Ac Ad-bLi S ZmgmĭE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE ZEAS ALpW, DcdhHi SjbchE ECdh Zmgmĭi ZmXhc dBA Afif EEz ² UIWiAZi ZmXhcm Afif Wh ZWiA, Zmgmĭi ZmXhcm Afif EEz ³ Sjbch S bhch HmL, Sjbchc MiÛnHi Ad-bLic dHm Aèhc UcZhcE djFhBd ALmz ⁴ MmBW Sjbchc MiÛnHi, gC Ad-bLi MmZdh gFdc LhbWm MhBc EBZh, EC fbD SjbchE ShW bgibhc ahHi EBA ShW dHm MhBc EBZhDz

⁵ DcdhHi HjWhc MmSh ciXj EFd Sjbchc MiÛnHis ALm, BShcm DFUB ZiWhf FcidhEz BSh Ebd gAd WbjWhc MiWh, WhXhFi, ZU GhBf, Fj-KiØh, Ac dja-dhdK, B dja-dhdK Ebd DFdhGhW bjcSiXjMhz ⁶ Mhch Aèhc WhYcbhWi Fcm, EShc FhcWmC Shchc CXcm Aèhc HMZ dhbiA ADz ⁷ SjbchE AHm EC dhGhW WhYcbhWic bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhBShDz ⁸ EBdm EGW chH-HjLh, aiSci UlfbWi, Bjfh-WiÙh, Hhdh-Hhdi Ac GZiLi bhS-FTh Sjbchc HmL ThFi gchBdhEz ⁹ DFm-EBÛm biLh bhSiE Wh, FhcW Sjbchc MiÛnHic XjchW 'Abi'cm Shc gFd Abd fjDh XjchW

FhXec dhGhW YhdhB UiL, ¹⁰ Ac Aèhc UmEA WDA 'Abi'cm WDA FhXec dhGhW YiÜiLz EC WDA 'Abi' AcE WDA EBA Shc XDUh Fcch bhdiFc dhGhW ZWmc, MhSm EC XDUh Fcchcm Sjbch XjchXjc KiWEz ¹¹ EC ghdSm BgjUi FiZh aiW MhSi, bLdb-hWi Fhb FchBd Zh Wh FchBd, EfiÀis ZcZc, WiKh MhSi, Hjdhb Zh AMhU bhWfc bhMm FjWj SYhS WhBz BSh gFdShc bhMm Ad-bLiC XcVhW, gFdc bhMmC ShBW ALpWz

¹² Sm Aèhd Mhchcm XLÜ FciA ShW WiMc dhHi AdH FcLpW, ShW gC bhDAc ZÜh gifhZm Sjbchc Uide bhDA-bbSh, UDA, Wcb ZmZghe, Wcb ðahz Ac LZc UiA WiMcm ghMhEz ¹³ DFM-EBÜcm fBÌ FcE, FmCcc ZicjDm Sjbchc FjWj Whdif ThFdm Shcm bhY Fci UmEz bhdiFm Mmdh Sjbchem bhY FcLpW, SjbchE ECdh DFM-EBÜm bhY Fch Mcjcz ¹⁴ Ac BSh gÀdshc dHm bhDA-bgäSuI WiMcm ghMhEz bgäSm S gFdcM XjchXjc DFdHm ZhÜiA chGmz ¹⁵ Ad-bLiD Mm fhØi UhW FcpW, EC fhØi Sjbchc Uide cBA Sjbchem KhdhCFz DF fcid EBA fhØic bhMm cBShD FciC S Sjbchem UhES UmEA EBLmz Sjbch fjFjc-HjMhc FchS cEz ¹⁶ Ad-bLic FhdhbcM Sjbchc Uide bhMm XjchXjc Zfs FcSm UmEz Aèhc UmEA AGd GhOhBA DFM-EBÜcm Shdib Ac Xchbif UmEz Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fchc bhMUi ShW Whbm ghBU, FhEAdi Ac MZjc fciYc HMD HhEz ¹⁷ Sjbch bjGUi MmSh bhSE Ac fcid UiA MSSh FcE, BSh gMcS BLhc Whbm FcE, ShW CLièh dBA HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc fjFciA MhWhEz

XciZhcc dhHi Xchbif

¹⁸ Sjbch Mmch ZC EBL, Sjbch Xc-SmFm MhcMic MhbhBc gjFjb bhWiA KdE, bhdiFc ZÜh gifhZm S Edh Kdh Mcjcz ¹⁹ Sjbch Mmch MhbhB EBL, SjbchE MhcMic ZCcm bgäs FciE, ZCc dHm FOj ZmZghe FciE Whz

²⁰ Sjbch Mmch XjA-Xjei, Sjbch gFd ZmXhcm bh-ZhYc ZhBÐ cBE, Bdh Kddm bhdiF Gjfi EBWz ²¹ Ac Sjbch

Mmch ZhY EBL, Sjbch WiMc XjA-XjeiØc bWcm SiÍh FciE Wh, MhSm Shchc bW Wh ahJHmz

²² Sjbch Mmch Hjdhb, Sjbch gFd ZmXhcm Sjbchc MHSc bjWiZ EFdc ZhBÐ cBEz Shch LhbWm cBAMmZdh Sjbchc Fhb-FhM UmGpW, Ghdi EC fbD Shchem Gjfi chGhc Kmìh Wh FciA, ZcJ bhdiFc Qc-GY aiScm chGiA GhOi Uidm Shchc ZhBÐ cBEz ²³ Sjbch MmShC FcE Wh FmWm, BSh bhWfc dhHi WhD, ZcJ bhdiFcm Gjfi Fchc WiESm Uidm-MhWm FciEz ²⁴ bWE chGiE, bhdiFm ShW ZÜh EFdc dhHi MmSh chGLpW, BSh S Xjcéhc gifhZm ShW HmL ThFiC Sjbch XhBZhDz Sjbch S Ghdi gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GmMbS FcchDz ²⁵ Ac Mm MWm WhYcbhWi Fcm, gm S Shc Fhbc Yd XhBZZ bWE chGiE, bhdiFm FmCcc bjG KhBA ZiKhc FcpW Whz

4

¹ Sjbch Mmch bjWiZ, Sjbchc Hjdhb EFdc dHm WiAD Ac gF BWLhY FciEz bWE chGiE, Zmgmïc bhMm SjbchcE DFMW bjWiZ ALpWz

AGmci Xchbif

² Sjbch bW UiA fjFciA AUhD FciA ULA FchS cBEz ³ Abchc dhHiE ULA FciE, MhSm Aèhd Abchcm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm ZhSjWi gF Fhdhb SZdiH Fchc SCYiF UmBWz EC ZhSjWi gF Fhdhbc dhHiC S Abchem ZÜi Fch EBLmz ⁴ ULA FciE, bhWfcm Mmdh Xciéhc Fci ZjMhWi Mcjc, Abi MhWj PiF ECdh ZjMhBShb Xhciz ⁵ Ad-bLic SciFhc ZhBcc bhWfc dHm AGd GhOhBA KdiE, Ac SZdiH Fchc gÀd fjMjH FhbE dhHhBEz ⁶ Sjbchc bjGc MZhw ghbmfh biPh Ac cfhBd ECF, MhSm Fhcm Fidh MjAX UiShD, BSh Sjbch ZjMEz

AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb

⁷ Abchc bhDAc ahB, Ziðhfi GhUib Ac bhdiFc GmMbSE Abchc dHc SZdiHFhci SjGiF ahBD, Abhc Ziìhcis GZch-GZc Sjbchem MhWhBZhz ⁸ ShW bhYSm Abchc ghd-gFiFS MhWZhd, ShBW Sjbchem fhEf UiZhz DcdhHi

Abi ShWcm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBd-
hbz ⁹ SjGiFc dHm Abchc bhDAc Bbh-
WUhc ahB EWiLibcmE XhPhBd**hbz**
DBW S SjbchcC DFMWz Shch BWc
gFd GZc-AØc Sjbchcm MhWhBZhz

¹⁰ Abhc dHc ZÙi ahB AciîhFjL
Ac ZhcWhZhLc FjOjb bhcFjLmE
Sjbchcm Lhdhb UiLpWz EC bhcFjLc
ZmXhcm Sjbch S AH ThFiC GZc XhBL,
ShBW MjUi Sjbchc HmLm MhBW, Sm
Gjfi bWm ShWcm FZjd FciEz ¹¹ Ac
BLh CcYo BCLsJlme Sjbchcm Lhdhb
UiLpWz Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi BgjUi
EFdc bhMm Ghdi EC SiW MWmC
Abhc dHm Fhb FcpW, Shch Abhcm
ZCS fhEf UiLpWz ¹² AZj-YhchLmE
Sjbchcm Lhdhb UiLpW, ShBW S
Sjbchc AXW bhWjf Ac BLh Ad-bLic
Hjd**hbz** DBW ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi
Uidm-MhWm bjWhMhS Fcch, Sjbch
MhSm Fhbid EE, Ac Aèhc bcMi-
bjWfh ZjMiA bMZjS EBA CZhEz
¹³ ShW ZmXhcm Abi EC fhÀi UiShb
Xhci, Sjbchc dhHi Ac dhEUiFmA,
giEchXdi OhCWc bhWfc dhHiE AZj-
YhchLm GjZ bmWS FcpWz ¹⁴ Abchc
bhDAc FZichM djF Ac ahB UibhLmE
Sjbchcm Lhdhb UiLpWz

¹⁵ dhEUiFmAc BbhWUhc ahB
EFdcm, Ac WibjYh Ac ShW Zheic
MbhSc gFdc HmLmE Lhdhb MhWh-
BEz ¹⁶ Sjbch EC KiPiGhW XeiA ghcdm
dhEUiFmAc MbhSc bhWfcm Xehc
dhHi UiE Ac dhEUiFmA MbhScm
ULch Mm KiPi UmEA EBLm, EC
KiPiE Sjbch XeiEz ¹⁷ AcGiXhLcm
EGhW FBE, “bhdiFc GmMbSE Sjbchcm
Mm Fhb UmEA EBLm, EC Fhb fmf
Fchc WiESm bW UiA Fhb FcEz”

¹⁸ Abi XhCdJLm WiMc ASm EC Lhd-
hbc FTh dmGdhbz bWE chGiE, Abi
MmdE ZÙi ALiz AèhD Sjbch gFdc
CXcm cgbS WhMid FcCÀhz AbiW |

XZiï Bõ^{id} fciY 13 Wæc
LiXhch
XDdh TifdWiFiA
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbhW 17 ZLc ZhUm TifdWiFi MbhSc HmLm EC XDdh Zhc KiPic AFhem BGhW dmGh EBLmz TifdWiFi ALid bhFiUWiA Umfc chMVhWiz gMcS XhCdJL FBDF ghÛh EC MhHhS ALdh, ShW dHm ALdh SibTi Whbc DF BbhWUhcZ EC OhCWE gMcS BLhc CçS EFdc DF MbhS EBLid, gMcS SibTiD EC MbhSc UmGh-gjWh FcSh (LhghZi Whbh 17 cjFj UmGZh)z

Mjdjbc dhHi gMcS XhCdJL B MhHh ThFi gciA MhEAc ZhUm gMcS SibTiD EC MbhSc ghd-gFiFS ShWcm MhWhBLpW, MhWiA ShBW B LgiYh dmGLpWz B LiXhchc 4 cjFj 14 ADASE ALm, “gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc SfcîY AWdm, BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmchc bCS EBLm, AèhD ShchemE BLhc dHm bidW FciA ShW dHm WiZhZ” EShc dhHi Shchem fhEf UmEA EcZ
DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) TifdWiFi MbhSc BbhW 1 cjFj
 (G) TifdWiFi OhCWE gMcS XhCdJLc AHc LYc 2:1-16 ADAS
 (H) TifdWiFic bjbiWcm gicZhc UmGhc GiAd 2:17-3:13
 (I) fcidcm XZiï chGiA gjfiAc cE 4:1-12
 (K) Ad-bLi ULLchZhc ABZhc ghd-gFiFS 4:13-5:11
 (L) FjeiAbi ZhU UiA WmF Fhb FcE 5:12-28

¹ Abi XhCdJL, ahB LidhL Ac SibTiD TifdWiFi OhCWc MbhSc HmLm dmGchbz Sjbch Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic AXW MW EBLz Sjbchc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid ECFz

TifdWiFi MbhSc BbhW

² Abch ULA Fchc Zhdh ghbmfh Sjbchc MbhSc gFdc Whb bWE FciA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz ³ BbhWc dhHi

Sjbch Mm Fhb FcchD, bgäSc dhHi Sjbch Mm bmWS FcchD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Afh-acfh FciA Sjbch Mm LZc FcchD, BSh Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc UcZhcE ULA Fchc fbD ghbmfh bWE Fciz

⁴ E ahB EFD, Aèhc bhDac ZÙh EFD, Abch MhWi, AèhDC Sjbchcm XLÛ FcLpWz ⁵ Abchc GjF-GZcic SZdiH Fhb S Sjbchc HmLm Ghdi bjGc FThC cBLm Wh, ZcJ AèhB Zd, XhF cji, Ac Wióis acfhc CXcm Khdj EBLmz Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi Abch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cBShb, EC fbD FidhW KdLi, BSh S Sjbch MhWECz ⁶ Sjbch ZCS Mjdjb-bLiZSc bhMmE XhF cji cjc UmEA GjfiD Abchc SZdiH FZjd FciA, Abchc Ac bhdiFc XTm KdchDz ⁷ ECdh KdiA Sjbch bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL Umfc bjbiW EFdc HmLm DF WifhWh EBHmLz ⁸ bhdiFc Fhdhb Sjbchc bh-MUi Ghdi bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL UmfEC LiLiLm Wh, ZcJ Aèhc CXcm Sjbchc BbhWc FTh gFd MhHhSC LiLiHmLmz B ZmXhem Abch FjØh bhShc Mcjc WhDz ⁹ gFd bhWfmC S Abchem FBch, Sjbch FS AUc FciA Abchem FZjd FcLidhD, Shch DEGHw FBch, Sjbch Fidh UmZ-UmZiØc XjMh ZhU UiA Aèhc XTi EBA, MiÙh gF Aèhc DZHUS FchS ABLz ¹⁰ Ac bjcUh EFdc bhM ThFi MmWcm MiÙh Fci SjdH EBLm, gC BLh UIWiAS AEAc Zhc KhBShD Xhcz ShBW EBDh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, Zmgmî ThFi dhibiA ABch, Aèhc Mm HMZ ABA dhhmc, B HMZ ThFi EC BLhD Abchem ZhKhBZhZ

2

TifdWiFi OhCWE gMcS XhCdJLc AHc LYc

¹ ahB EFD, Sjbch S WiMmC MhWE, Sjbchc HmLm Abchc MhEAGhW ZmFhbh HmLm Whz ² Sjbch DEGHwE MhWE, Dc AHm Abch YidiXi OhCWE Mjdjb-bLiZSE XeLdhb Ac ZmBis EBLdhbz ZhUm Sjbchc EWE-E ZCS ZhVh-WifmV FhOhBA Abch AèhB fhEfm fhEfi EBA Uidm-MhWm ShW GjF-GZci Gjdh-bmdh SZdiH FcLidhbz ³ Abchc UhES S FjWj ajd Shdib ThFi WhD, FjWj ZU

WiESmE WhD Zh FjWj OHh-OHic
 WiESmE WhDz ⁴ Ghdi AèhD Abchcm
 MBHôH bWE FciA Mmdh Gjf-GZci
 SZdiHc UhDBÍ UiLpW, Abch EdhC
 SZdiH Fcchbz FjWj bhWfcm Gjf Fche
 WiESm Abch BSh FBchb Wh, Ghdi
 MmBW Abchc Uidcm MhKhB FciA
 UmGpW, gC Aèhcm Gjf Fche dhHiC
 SZdiH Fcchbz ⁵ Sjbch S MhWE, Abch
 FjWj fbDC FmCcc HmLm Smd-bhdif
 FciA FTh bhSLi Wh, Ac FjWj dja-
 dhKE XeiA VhÛhZhMic FhbE FcLi
 Wh, DF AèhC BShc fhÀiz ⁶ FjWj
 bhWfc HmL ThFi BìS XhBSm Afh
 FcLi Wh, Sjbchc HmL ThFiE Wh,
 Zh ZhBch bhWfc HmL ThFiE Whz
 Abch BÈh Fcdm S Ad-bLic LhghZi
 gifhZm Sjbchc CXcm UhZi GhOhBShb
 Xhcdhb EWmz ⁷ EBdm Dc ZUdh, bh'D
 Mmdh WiMc gjcjÍhpWcm MD-MSW
 FcpW, Sjbchc dHm ThFhc fbD AbchE
 Edh Wcb ZmZghc FcLiz ⁸ Sjbchc dhHi
 GjZ Zmfi bhDA-bgäs EAD, Ghdi AèhB
 Gjf-GZci SZdiH WhD, Abchc WiMc
 MhW UiSmE chMi ALdhbz MhWE S,
 Sjbch EBdhD GjZ bhDAc bhWjz

⁹ ahBAPwcm, ALdm S Abchc
 bmWS Ac AOWi-GhOWic FTh, WióD
 Sjbchc bWE ALmz AèhB Gjf-GZci
 SZdiHc YhFm YhFm Abch UiWm-
 chBSm cjMi-cjMHhc FcLi, MhSm
 Abchc GcKh-XhSi Sjbch FmCcc dhHi
 ZjNh Wh EDz ¹⁰ Ac Sjbch Mmch
 BbhW AWL, Sjbchc dHm S Abchc
 AKhc-ZmZghc ALid XZiï, gF Ac
 WiGjSz SjbchC BShc fhÀi, Ac Aèh
 XhFE fhÀi ALpWz ¹¹ Sjbch S MhWE,
 ZhYo Mmdh WiMc XcSmF AEdhUcm
 CSfhg, fhØwh Ac bMZjS Xchbif
 UmBW, AbchE Sjbch gFdcM ECdh
 Xchbif UiShb, ¹² MhSm Aèhc ZÙh
 gifhZm Sjbch CXMjÄ EBA KdEz AèhD
 Sjbchcm UhES Uich, ShW WiMc
 ZhUfhB Ac HCcZc ahHi EAc dhHiz

¹³ bWE chGiE, Abch ghbmfh Aèhc
 fjFciA AUhD Fcchb, FhcW Abchc
 HmL ThFi Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA Sjbch
 MmZdh BbhW AWLidhD, gC fbD
 FjWj bhWfc bjGc FTh WhD, ZcJ
 Aèhc Fhdhb gifhZmC Sjbch BSh FZjd
 FcLidhD, Ac ghLhC BSh Aèhc Fhdhbz
 Sjbch Mmch BbhW AWL, gC Fhd-

hbmC Sjbchc Uide Fhb Fcmcz ¹⁴ ahB
 EFd, gMcS BLhc SciFhD Kdch Aèc
 MS Mbhs EFd DgjUiA MidhS ALm,
 Sjbchc ghd-gFiFS S Shchc dhGhWCz
 FhcW Shch Mmdh WiMc BgjUi MhSic
 ASE ULG-bLiZS XhBLpW, SjbchE ECdh
 WiMc MhSic bhWfc HmL ThFi ULG-
 bLiZS XhBLz ¹⁵ bWE chGiE, BgjUi
 EFdm gMcS BLh Ac WZi EFdcM FhSd
 FcLid, Shch Abchc CXcmE Mjdb
 FcLmz Sm Aèh XhF Shchc CXcm
 Gjfi WhD, gFd bhWfc dHmE Shchc
 UlfbWi ahZ ALmz ¹⁶ Shch Abchcm
 WifmV Uich, MhSm ZiW-Vcbi bhWfc
 HmLm Abch AèhB WhMhSc Gjf-
 GZci SZdiH Wh Fciz EC dhGhW
 Shch MhcMic HjWhc ZjNh Ze Fcchz
 DcdhHi Shchc CXcm Aèhc Gheh HMZ
 dhbLmz

*TifdWiFic bjiWcm gicZhc UmGhc
 GiAd*

¹⁷ E ahB EFd, bWc UiF ThFi Wh
 EBdmE, fcidc UiF ThFi S Abch
 Tjeh UiWc dhHi, Sjbchc HmL ThFi
 gchBd ALiz DcdhHi Abchc GjZ GiAd
 ALm, MhSm Sjbchc bjGGhW gicZhc
 UmGShb Xhciz ¹⁸ Abch gFdC, GhL
 Fci Abi XhCdJm Zhc Zhc Kmih
 FcLi Sjbchc HmLm ABShbz EBdm
 fDShWm Abchcm AOFhBdiLmz
¹⁹ ghLhC Abchc bhdiF BLhD MmZdh
 SfcìY AWZh, EC fbD ShW LhbWm
 Abchc Afh, AWÙ Ac HCcZc MpEc
 bhdh gifhZm FiSh XhBbj? BSh S
 SjbchC WhD Wi? ²⁰ ALdm SjbchC
 Abchc HCcZ, SjbchC Abchc AWÙz

3

¹ ZhUm Abch MmZdh Ac fBì FcShb
 Xhcdhb Wh, EC fbD Abch WiES
 Fcdhb, Abch DFdhC ATiWiA OhCWE
 cBA, ² Abchc ahB SibTicm XhPhBbj,
 MhSm ShBW HiA Sjbchc BbhW
 bMZjS FcpW Ac bWc fhEf MjHhBWz
 ShBW S Ad-bLic Gjf-GZcic SZdiH
 FhbE Aèhc GhUib, Abchc dHc ahB,
 ShWcm XhPhBdhb, ³ MhSm EC ULG-
 bLiZSc bhMmE Sjbch FmC GcmUi
 Wh MhEz Sjbchc MhWh ALm, ULG-
 bLiZS Abchc CXcm PiFC ABZ, Ac BSh
 fBì Fch dhHZz ⁴ Abi AHm MmZdh
 Sjbchc dHm ALdhb, gC fbD Sjbchcm
 FBli, ULG-bLiZS Abchc CXcm ABZC,

Ac PiFC EdhGhW ABLmz ⁵ Sm Abi MmZdh Ac fBÌ FcShb Xhcdhb Wh, EC fbD Sjbchc BbhWc ghdS UmGhc dhHi SibTi ahBcm XhPhBdzbz Abhc bWE Qc ALid, FiMhWj fDShWm Sjbchem dhdK UmGhBLm Ac Abchc gFd bmWS ZmFhbh HmLmHiz

⁶ EBdm SibTi ahB Sjbchc HmL ThFi YiciA ABA Abchem MhWh-BLpW, Sjbchc BbhW Ac bhDA-bgäSc ghdS ZCS ahdhz ShBW FBLpW, Sjbch ghbmfh bhDA-bgäSm Abchem bWE FcE, Ac Abch Mmdh Sjbchem UmGShb KhBchb, SjbchE ECdh Abchem UmGhc Afh FcchDz ⁷ E ahB EFD, DcdhHiC Sjbchc BbhWc bMzjSic FTh gjWiA, Abchc ES ULG-bLiZSc bhMmE UidE fhØi XhBLiz ⁸ Sjbch bhdiFc CXcm BbhWm bMzjS cBdmC, Abchc MiÛnHiGhW VBÛz ⁹ Sjbchem dBA Aèhc UcZhcE Abch Mm Gjfi-Zhfi FciAc, BShc dhHi Abch Fidh Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBShb, MhWchb Whz ¹⁰ Abch bW UiA UiWm-chBSm ghbmfh UIA Fcchb, MhSm Sjbchc bjGGhW gicZhc UmGhc fjMjH XhB, Ac Sjbchc BbhWc ZhU-ZhFi gFdSh Xjch FcShb Xhciz

¹¹ Sm HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD MhWj Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc dhHi Abchem fjMjH UmBWz ¹² Abch Mmdh Sjbchc ZhD bhDA-bgäSc bhMm QkZi HmLi, PiF ECdh bhdiF BLhD SjbchemE DFm-EBÛm, Ac gFdc ZhD bhDA-bgäSm ghZj-QkZj GhEACÀhz ¹³ ECdhGhW ShBW Sjbchc Uid XjchXjc bMzjS FcCÀh, MhSm Abchc gMcS BLhD MmZdh ShW WiMc XhF ZÛh EFD dBA SfcY AWZh, EC fbD Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc WMcE Sjbch XZiï Ac WiGjS cEz

4

fcidcm XZiï chGiA gjfiAc cE

¹ E ahBApW gjWE, Aèhcm Gjfi Fchc dhHi FmbWm MiÛnHi FhOhWi dhHm, B Shdib S Sjbch Abchc HmL ThFi AHmC XhBL Ac Sjbch Edh KdchDEz DcZhUmE gMcS BLhc EBA Sjbchem biWS FciAc Ac gjfiAc FciAc, Sjbch Mmdh KdchD, ECdh AcE

Zmf Fci KdEz ² gMcS BLhc UmEA DGSiAcm Abch MmSh gjFjb UiLi, BSh S Sjbchc MhWh ALmz

³ ALdm AèhD KhBch, Sjbch MhWj XhF-XZiï EE, bhWi gFd WbjWhc MiWh ThFi gciA cEz ⁴⁻⁵ Ac MmSh bhWfm Aèhcm KiWpW Wh, gC ZiW-Vcbic dhGhW fcide GhBfc Zfm Wh KdiA, Sjbch XcSmF MWm MhcMic fcidem XhF-XZiï chGiA bhW-fçhWm MiWh ThFi gjfiAc cEz ⁶ B ZmXhcm FmC MhWj WiMc ahBc dHm HhÐhci Wh Fcmz bWE chGiE, Abch AHmC Sjbchem FBLi Ac gjfiAcE FcLi, BSh WhYcbhWi Fcdm bhdiF BLhD fhMh UiZhz ⁷ AèhD FjWj Abchem UhES UiLpW Wi WhYcbhWic XTm Kdch dhHi? ShBW S Abchem XhF-XZiï EBA Kdch dhHi FBLpWz ⁸ DcdhHi MmHiD B Shdib bhWm Wh, gm Ghdi UIWiAc bhWfcm bhWm Wh BGhW WhD, gm ALdm gC AèhcmC bhWmc Wh, MmBW Sjbchem XhF cjgj UhW FcLpWz

⁹ Sm ahBD ahBD Fidh bhDA-bgäs ThFh Mcjc, B ZmXhcm Sjbchem FjØh dmGhc HcM WhB, FhcW AèhD Sjbchem giFhBLpW, DFm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäs FcShDz ¹⁰ Ac ghLhC Sjbch Aih bhFiUWiA Umfc ahB-ZBWcm ECdh bhDA FcchDz EBdm Abchc GhL EWjcv EBD, Sjbchc B bgäs MhWj UiWm UiWm AcE Zheoz ¹¹ gjWE, Abch AHm Mmdh FBLi, EC FTh bhYiF fhØid MiÛnHi FhOhE, Xcc FhbE WhF Wh HdhBA WiMm Fhb FciA GhEz ¹² SmC ZhBch bhWfc KGjS Sjbchc KhD-KdW aUt EBZ, Ac EBÛ MWc cjMic CXcm Sjbchc acfh Fch dhHS WhDz

Ad-bLi ULLchZhc ABZhc ghd-gFiFS

¹³ E ahB EFD, gjWE, bjcUh EFDc FjW ghdS EBZ, Abch KhBchb BSh Sjbch MhWE, MhSm bcW ZhUm FiSh EBZ BGhW Wh MhWhD Mmch Wichf EBMhD, Sjbchc bW MhWj BdhGhW Wh EDz ¹⁴ gjWE, Abch MmZdh DFiW Fci, gMcS BLhc bCS EBLid EBdm ShBW MiÛh EBA CPLpW, Sm DEGhWE DFiW Fci, gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc SfcY AWdm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmchc bCS EBLm, AèhD

ShchcmE BLhc dHm bidW FciA ShW dHm WiZh¹⁵ DcdhHi bhdiFc Fhdhb bhYiF Sjbchcm FBchb, Abch Mmch MiÛh ALi Ac bhdiFm SfcY AWhc AH XcMØ MiÛh cBbj, Abch FjWjbØmC gi bjcUh EFdc AHm MhBShb XhcShb WhDz¹⁶ FhcW AèhB fiqHhc AEAMc dHm dHm, XcVhW Yicihc QhFc dHm, bhdiF BLhD Mjcm ghCFUi gjFjb UiZh, ShBW WiMmC Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABZhz Ac Ad-bLic CçS ZWiA Mmchc bCS EBHmLm, ShchC XDdh MiÛh EBA CPZhz¹⁷ DcZhUm Abch Mmch UIWiAS MiÛh ThFbj, Abchc bhdiFc dHm bjdHfS Fchc dhHi AbchcmE bmIc KhFhS Fci ALbhWE SjdIA WmEA EBZz EdhGhW Abch KicFhd bhdiFc dHm cBbjz¹⁸ DcdhHi Sjbch ESh MhWhBA DF MWm AcF MWcm CSfhg UmEz

5

¹ ahBAPwcm, FjW MbhWhS FjW fbD FiSh IOiZ, BSh Sjbchc HmLm dmGhc Mcjc WhBz² Sjbch WiMmC S ahdh Fci MhWE, chBSFjc Zhdh Mmdh AGShC Kjc AD, bhdiF BLh ABZhc UiWE PiF EdhC ABZz³ B MHSc bhWfm MmZdh FBZh, “gFdSh fhØi EBHmLm, FjWj Qc-aD WhB,” EC fbD, ZmOiØc gjeJh EAc ZmUWh Mmdh AGShC Vcm, ECdh ESh bhWfc fcZWWh AGShC EBZz Shch FjWjbØmC cmghB XhBS WhDz

⁴ ahB Efd, Sjbch FjWj AÛhcic bhMm zfs FcchD Wi MmW, gC UiW AGShC Kjcc dhGhW Sjbchc CXcm ABS?

⁵ Sjbch gFdC S Aèhc Wjcc Ac UiWc Ycc bhWjz Abch S AÛhcic Zh chBSc Zhdhc bhWjz WhDz⁶ DcdhHi AE, EBÛ bhWfc dhGhW Abch Wh IjbhBA ZcJ gMhH cB Ac WiMcm fhbdhBA chGiz⁷ MhWE S, Mmch IjbhD, Shch chBSc ZhdhDC IjbhD Ac Mmch bUGjc, chBS EBdm Shch bU GhBA Ohd EDz⁸ EBdm Abch S UiWc Ycc bhWjz, DcdhHi WiMcm fhbdhBA chGiz Abchc ZjF ZhKhWic dhHi BbhW Ac bgäs Uia ZjF Hjei, Ac bhThem ZhKhWic dhHi AèhB WhMhSc Afhcm LiXhBc FmXc dhGhW bhThS dhHhBz⁹ bWE chGiE, AèhD Abchcm fhMh UiZhch dhHi QhFiA AWLpW Wh, ZcJ Abchc bhdiF

BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD WhMhS XhEAc dhHiC QhFiLpWz¹⁰ Ac Ad-bLic bCS EBLm S Abchc dhHiC, MhSm Abch ZhKi Zh bci, ShW dHmC ghbmfh MiÛh cBz¹¹ DcdhHiC Sjbch EGW Mmdh FcchD, ghbmfh Edh DFm-EBÛcm fhEf UmE Ac HeiA SjdEz

FjeiAbi ZhU Uia WmF Fhb FcE

¹² Sm ahBAPw, Abch biWS FciA FBAC, Sjbchc dhHi Mmch AOWi-GhOWi GhOpW, bhdiFc EBA Sjbchcm KhdhBW Ac WLiES FcpW, Sjbch Dchcm BÛs FciEz¹³ Shch Mmch GmMBS Fcch, EShc ZhD KhBA Uidc bgäsM Shchcm GhL BÛs UiEz Ac Sjbch DFm-EBÛm bidi-bifi cBEz¹⁴ E ahB Efd, Sjbchcm EC WLiESGhW FciAc, MmSh bhWjz FjeiA, Sjbch BShcm gjfiAc Fci UmE, QchdjF MWcm fhEf UmE, FbMjc EFdcM fhBÛ FcE, Ac VpÛ VciA gÀdcm fBÛ FcEz¹⁵ GiAd chGiE, EBÛhDc ZUdh FmC MhWj EBÛhD Wh Fcmz Sjbch ghbmfh DFm-EBÛc, Ac gFdc ahdhB Fchc Kmih FciEz

¹⁶ gFd fbD Gjfi-Zhfi FchS cBE,
¹⁷ ghbmfh ULA-bjWhMhS FciE¹⁸ Ac gFd ghdSE Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciEz FhcW Aèh XhFc GiAd EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm BbhWm Sjbch EdhGhW Kdez¹⁹ XhF cjjcm Uidc aiSc ThFi WiahBE Whz²⁰ Ac Mmch Aèhc Edi gifhZm ZhSjWi FpW, Shchc FThem Ddhbi FciE Wh,²¹ ZcJ gFdSh MhKhB Fci UmGiA, ahdhGhW aiScm ghchBEz²² Ac gFd WbjWhc WhYcb-hWi ThFi gciA cBEz

²³ fhØi UmEch AèhD WiMm Sjbchcm XjchXjc XhF-XZiÛ FcCÀh, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD SfcY AWhc FhdE Sjbchc Aih fcid, cjj Ac Uidcm XjchXjc WiGjS chGCÀhz²⁴ Ac ShBW Wióis EdhC FcZhz MhWE S, MmBW Sjbchcm UhES Fci AWLpW, ShW CXcm XjchXjc acfh Fch MhDz

²⁵ E ahBAPw, Abchc dhHi ULA FciEz

²⁶ Sjbch DFm-EBÛm XZiÛ HdHdi FciEz²⁷ Abchc bhdiFc Whbm Abi Sjbchcm EC gjFjb UiAc, EC KiPiGhW XeiA MhWj gFd ahBAPØcm gjWhBd EDz

²⁸ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgbS
Sjbchc dHm cCFz AbiW |

XZiï Bõid fciY 14 Wæc
LiXhch
ULLch TifdWiFiA
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbhW 18 ZLc ZhUm TifdWiFi MbhSc HmLm KiPic AFhcm EC ULLch LiXhch dmGLpWz

Shchc CXcm Mm MhD-Mjddb Kdmc, EC MjddbcbhMm fhØwh UiZhc dhHi Shchc HmLm dmGchz Ac FBch, MmSh CîhUm FpW gMcS BLhD djFhB djFhB ULLchZhc SfcîY AWiA UIWiA Lhei HmLpWHi, EShc ajd Shdib ThFi MbhScm ZhKhEz AcE Xchbif Uich, gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc MmZdh SfcîY AWZh, Dc Tjeh AHm UlfbW GhWm-UcMhdE ABZz DcdhHi ajd XT ThFi ZhKiA BbhWc bMZjSi Mcjcz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) bjbîWc Xjcéhc Ac Zm-UiWc fhMh 1 cjFj

(G) GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gjfiAc 2:1-12 ADAS

(H) WhMhS XhBA BbhWm bMZjS cE 2:13-3:5

(I) Edf-FjeiAcm gjfiAc FcE 3:6-18

¹ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm fciF, Tifd-WiFi OhCWc MbhSc HmLm Abi XhCdJL, ahB LidhL Ac SibTiD EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

² HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

bjbîWc Xjcéhc Ac Zm-UiWc fhMh

³ ahB Efd, Abch ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fch Mcjcz Sjbchc BbhWi Zd ZCS Zheoc Ac DFm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäSE ZhBA Xeoc, DcdhHi Abch fjFciA AUhD Fch Ucfhez

⁴ Abch S Aèhc MbhS Efdc LhbWm Sjbchcm dBA ZehB FciAc, FhcW ES Mjddb-bLiZS Ac ULG-Fi XhBAE Sjbch LZc FcL Ac BbhWm OiFiA cBLz

⁵ Sjbchcm MhSm Aèhc ZhUfhBc MBHôH FBA HWh ED, EShc dhHiC

Sjbch ES ULG-bLiZS fBî FcchD, BSH EBd Aèhc gF-BWLhYc XcbhW, ⁶ ShW gF-BWLhY EBd, MmShD Sjbchcm Fi UmBW, ShBW BShcm Fi UiZhz ⁷⁻⁸ Ac Sjbch Mmch EGW Fi XhBchD, AèhD Abchc dHm SjbchcmE B Fi ThFi cmghB UiZhz gMcS BLhD MmZdh ShW fÃifhdi Yiciîh Efd dBA, MhdhBd AHjWic Fj×dis EBA Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABZh, EC fbD ECdh EBZz MmSh bhWfm Aèhcm KiWm Wh Ac gMcS BLhc GjF-GZcic FTh bhWm Wh, AèhD BShcm Shchc XhEWh fhMh UiZhz ⁹ bhdiF BLhD MmZdh SfcîY AWZh, EC fbD Shchcm EbW fhMh UmEA EBZ, MhSm Shch ShW UiUhec Ac bgh FjUcSic Zhcm XeiA gc-ghbmfh dhÛsi fhMh XhBZz ¹⁰ gC UiW ShW WiMc XhF ZÛh Efd, Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWLm Shchc bhMUi, ShW HCcZ bgibh MbBc EBZz Dchc bhMm SjbchEAL, FhcW Abchc SZdiH gjWiA Sjbch BbhW AWLz

¹¹ DcdhHi Abch ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fci, Abchc AèhD MhWj Sjbchcm ShW UhESc MjFh bWE FcpW, ShW GmbShc Zdm Sjbchc gFd WmF Fhbc Afh Xjcw FcpW, Ac BbhW AWiA ghci Sjbch MmSh Fhb FcchD, B FhbE MhWj ShBW Xjch FcpWz ¹² SmC Abchc Aèh Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbSc dhHi, Sjbchc bhMUi Abchc bhdiF BLhc HCcZ MbBc EBZ, Ac ShW bhMUi SjbchE HCcZc ahHi EBZhDz

2

GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gjfiAc

¹ E ahB Efd gjWE, Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLi S gicZhc ABZh, ABA Abch gFdcM DGhWE Udh FciA ShW HmLm WiZhz Sm EC ZmXhcm Sjbchcm biWS Fci FBchb, ² FmC MjUi ABA FD bhdiF BLhc UiW ABA ghcLm, gm FjWj HhBZi UcfW UmGLm, Zh Egi WhMid EBLm, Zh Abchc dmGh KiPi bWE FciAE Sjbch QchBA Eiic EBE Whz ³ FmC MhWj FjWjBØmC Sjbchcm OHiA BbhW djOis Wh Xhcmz FhcW gC UiW AEAc AHm Zmfic ahH bhWjf Aèh XhFc ZicjÐm MbBZ, Shch Aèhc HmL ThFi UlcB gciMiZ, Ac UIMGi MW, gC WhYcbhW

GhWm-UcMhd ZhcBZz ⁴ZhcBA “Aèhc Whbm” MSSh ALm, BSh gÀdShc ZiXÀm Ac DZhUSi Fchc MjFh gÀdShc ZiXÀm HiA, gm WiMcm Ze bWE FcZz gm EdhE FcZ, Aèhc DZhUS-GhWhS ZBA WiMcm Aèh FBA UhZi FcZz

⁵ Sm Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm cB-Shb, gC fbD Abi B ZmXhcm bhSShb, BSh Sjbchc bWE Ec Wh Wi? ⁶ gC WhYcbhW MhSm fbD Xjch EAc AHm ZhcBS Wh Xhcm, DcdhHi FiShD Shcm AOFhBA chGLm, BGhW S Sjbch MhWECz ⁷ Sjbch DEGhWE MhWE, gC WhYcbhWc djFhBd Fhb-FhM EGWE Kdmcz EBdm MmBW Shcm AOFhBA chGch, ShBW gciA MhEAc AH XcmØ Shcm AOFhWiS cBZhz ⁸ ShBW gci Hmdm gC WhYcbhW GhWm-UcMhd ZhcBZz gMcS BLhD bjGUi Yk UiA Shcm ZiWhf FcZh, Ac ShW FjUcSi bgibhD AMic EBA Shc Zd-fÃicm GSb FcZhz ⁹ gi GhWm-UcMhd MmZdh ABZ, Shc dHm cBZ fDShWi GmbShz EC fDShWi GmbShD gm gFd biLh FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb UmGh-BZz ¹⁰ Shc gFd WbjWhc ZmBbhWi GhOhBA ZmBbhW bhWfcm OHiZz BSh bhWjf ZiWhf EBMiZh, FhcW MhW ZhKhWic dhHi Shch AèhB gFcm XLÙ FcLm Wh, Ac FZjdE FcLm Whz ¹¹ DcdhHi AèhD Shchem fÃifhdi DF Fj-VhÙhs YhdhBZh, MhSm Shch biLh ZmXhccm DFiW Fcmz ¹² DSm AèhB gFc CXcm BbhW Wh AWiA MmShD WhYcbhWicm XLÙ FcLpW, Shchem FiAbSc UiW Ulfi fhBZî Fch EBZz

WhMhS XhBA BbhWm bMzjS cE

¹³ E ahB Efd, E bhdiF BLhc bhDAC MW Efd, Sjbchc dhHi Abch ghbmfh Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA AUhD Fch Ucfhc, AèhD S Sjbchcm XDdh ThFiC ZhLiA AdH FcLpW WhMhS XhEAc dhHiz XhF cjgj UiA Sjbchcm XZiï Fchc bh-MUi, Ac AèhB Gjf-GZcic gFc CXcm BbhW AWiA Sjbch WhMhS XhBLz ¹⁴ Abch Mm Gjf-GZci SZdiH FcLi, Dc CLièhD WhMhS XhEAc dhHi AèhD Sjbchcm XLÙ FcLpW, MhSm Sjbch Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bgibhS fciF EEz ¹⁵ Sm E ahB Efd, Sjbch BbhWm

Tic cE Ac bjGm bjGm Zh KiPic bh-cYSm Abch Mm Shdib UiLi, BSh ahd-hbØm bWE chGiEz

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac ðDEJ BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchc Uide WmF CSfhg UhW FcCÀh, gFd Wb-jWhc WmF Fhb Ac bhS-FThc bhMm Tic chGCÀhz ShBWC Abchcm bgäs FcLpW, ShBW cgb FciA KicFhdiW CSfhg Ac Gjfi-Zhfic Afh UhW FcLpWz

3

¹ E ahB Efd, gmf-bmf FBchb, Abchc dhHi ULA FciE, gMcS BLhc Gjf-GZci Sjbchc bhMm Mmdh MdUi MdUi LiLiLiD, ECdh MhWj UiW UiW Liïhs cD Ac HCcZ XhEAS cDz ² Ac EC ULAGhWE FciE, Abch MhWj ZiZmF Lheh WhYcbhW EFdc AS ThFi cmghB XhBz fZ bhWjf S Ac BbhWUhc WhDz ³ EBdm bhdiF BLh S gF Ac GhOi, ShBWC Sjbchcm BbhWm Tic chGZh Ac fDShWc AS ThFi ghbmfh gmYhMS FcZhz ⁴ bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWL Fci Sjbchc CXcm Abchc B DFiW ALm, Abch Mmdh gjFjb UiLi, Sjbch EC dhGhW Fhb FcchD Ac FchS cBZhDEz ⁵ bhdiF BLhD MhWj Sjbchc Uidcm Aèhc bgäSc XTm Ac Ad-bLic LZcc XTm Khdj chGpWz

Edf-FjeiAcm gjfiAc FcE

⁶ ahB Efd, Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Whbm EC gjFjb Uichb, Sjbchc MbhSc FjWj BbhWUhc ahBD MjUi FjeiAbi Fcm Ac Abch MmSh Shdib UiLi, BSh Wh bhWm, Sm Shc dHm Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhEz ⁷ gjWE, Abchc dhGhW FmbWm KdShD, BSh S Sjbch MhWECz Abch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cBShb, EC fbD S FjWjMhS FjeiAbi FcLi Wh, ⁸ bhHWh FjWj GhWi GhBLi Whz Abch UiWm-chBSm bmWS FciA cjMi-cjMHhc FcLi, MhSm Sjbch Fm-Ccc ZjNh Wh EBz ⁹ EBdm Abch MmW Sjbchc HmL ThFi fhBì WiZhc EViFhc WhB, Bdh S WhD, Sh-E Abch Edh FciA UmGhBLi, MhSm SjbchE Abchc dhGhW KdEz ¹⁰ Sjbchc HmLm ThFhc FhdE Shdib UiLdhd, FjWj MWm MjUi Fhb FcS Wh KhD, Sm gm GhWiE ZhU UidhCFz ¹¹ Abch EGWE gjWchb, Sjbchc bhMm FmC FmC FjeiAbi Fcmc

Ac FjWjMhS Fhb-FhM Fcmc Wh, ZcJ
ghbmfh Xcc FiËh HhBA UiW FhOhDz
¹² Sm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic EBA
BSh bhWfcm WLiES Ac gjFjb UiAc,
Shch MhWj fhØi EBA cjMi-cjMHhc
FciA GhD, Ac WiMc GhWi WiMm
MjHhDz

¹³ ahBApWcm, WmF FhbE gmchW
EBE Whz ¹⁴ EC KiPic ahfhD dmGh
Abchc Xchbif MjUi FmC Wh bhWm,
Sm Shcm KiWiA chGE, Shc dHm Kdh-
Yich ZhU UidhE, SmC gm fcbiÛh EBZz
¹⁵ EBdm GiAd chGiE, Shcm UlfbW
bWE FciE Wh, ZcJ ahB gifhZm gjfiAc
FcEz

ZiUhDBLhdhb

¹⁶ fhØi UmËch bhdiFm Sjbchem
ghbmfh gFd WbjWhc fhØi UhW
FcCÀhz bhdiF BLh Sjbch gFdc dHm
dHm cCÀhz

¹⁷ gjWE, B Lhdhbc FTh Abi XhCd-
jLm WiMc ASm dmGLiz EFOhC Abhc
XcSmF KiPic AdhbS, Abi EC WbjWhD
KiPi dmGiz ¹⁸ Sjbch gFdc CXcm Abchc
bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Mhci cCFz
AbiW|

XZiï Bõid fciY 15 Wæc
LiXhch
XDdh SibTi
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz EWjhbW Fch ED, gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc 27-28 ZLcc bhMm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

SibTi Whbm DFMW MjAW bhWjf ALdh, ShBW gMcS XhCdJLcm (ch:) SZdiH FhbE fhBÌ FcShz ShW bh ALdh ZWi BLchBd MhSic Ac ZhY ALdh BCWhWi MhSicz ShW Zhei ALid ALiA UmfE, BGhW EGWFjc Sjcé Umfc aiScm (LhghZi Whbh 16-20 cjFj UmGZh)z dmGF gMcS XhCd-jLm EC SibTic HmLm B LgiYhGhW dmGLpWz

ShBW ZjMhBSh KhBch, Aèhc MbhSc bjbiW EFdc KhD-KdWc DFOh bhXFhPi ALm, MbhS KhdhWi Ac MbhSc ShdibcE DFOh WiEb-WiSi ALmz MbhSc dhHi Mcjc Ebd, ajd Shdib ThFi gjfAc cEA, MBHôH bhWfc ASE MbhS KhdhWic UhDBÍ UmEA, Ac MbhSc ZmOi bhWjf, GhL Fci ehei ZmOiØc ZmXhcm MbhSc UhD-UhDBÍ ZhShBd EBLmz

EC LiXhchc 2 cjFj 4-6 ADASE ALm, “Aèh XhFc GiAd Ebd, MhSm gFd bhWfm WhMhS XhBW, Ac Ad-bLic SciFhc gÀdSh fjèAwh ZjMpWz B gFiFSi Ebd, Aèh Ghdi DFMW, Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm fhYhDASFhci bhMc bhWjfe Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, DW Whb BLh Ad-bLi, DBWE bhWjz UIWiAc gFd bhWfc MhWc ZUdh gifhZm, ShBW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) a× bjèhBW ThFi MbhScm ZhKhE
 1 cjFj

(G) MbhS KhdhWic WiEb-FhWjW
 2-3 cjFj

(H) GhOi GhUib EAc Xchbif 4 cjFj

(I) bjbiW EFdc ZhD UhD-UhDBÍ 5:1-6:2 ADAS

(K) KCG chGE Aèhc Acfc ZhD 6:3-21

¹ Abi XhCdJL S Abchc SchWmAdh Aèh XhF Ac Abchc Afh-acfh gMcS BLh Ad-bLic gjFjbm ShW LhghZi EBLiz
² bjbiW gifhZm Abhc GhL AEdhU, SibTic HmLm dmGchbz

HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbhcm cgbS, bmgmcZhWi Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

a× bjèhBØc ZmXhcm gjfAc

³ E SibTi, Abi bhFiUWiA UmfE MhEAc Zhdh Sjbhcm FBLdhh, EGW gicZhc biWSi Fci FBchb, gjWE, Sjbì BYiL OhCWEC cE, cBA EWc Edh FiLj bjèhBØcm gjFjb UmE, Shch MhWj bhWfcm Ac ajd Shdib Wh UmDz

⁴ Shchcm FBE, Shch MhSm ZhWjAO FiÈh Ac dhæh dhæh GhÛhw c diic ZhD GiAdi Wh EBWz BShD S WhWhW WbjWhc UdhuDdic MWb UmD, Aèhc Fhbc FjWj YhDUh ED Wh, AèhB YhDUh bidm Ghdi BbhWc bhMUiz

⁵ ZcJ fPiF Shdibc Yd Ebd, bhDA-bgäs, BSh S GhOi Uid, Xciéhc ZiZmF Ac ghLhcc BbhW ThFi XDUh EDz
⁶ Ebdm FiLj bhWfm BSh ZhU UiA ZhWjAO bhS-FThc ZhD bW UidhBLmz

⁷ Shch MjUiE WiMmC WiMc bhSc bhWi ZjMm Wh, Ac Mm ZmXhc dBA Ze HdhD bhSmc, B ZmXhcmE ahd-hbØm MhWm Wh, SmZC Shch bjLh WZic ZhShBd fciESc CîhU EBS KhDz

⁸ Abch MhWi, fciES ahdh MiWif, FmC MjUi PiF bS BSh FhbE dhH-hDz
⁹ Abch S MhWi, B fciES FjWj XcmMHhc bhWfc dhHi UmEA EBLm

Whz BGhW UmEA EBLm, MmShD Aèhc ABW bhWpW Wh, Aèhcm QchBW Wh, WhYcbhWi FcpW, HjWhHhc, GjWi, WhXhF Ac Zm-UiW, bh-ZhYc GjWi, ¹⁰⁻¹¹ MiWhFjc, fbFhbi, ZhÛi-Hjdhhc FhcZhei, biLh bhSch, biLh fhÀi UmEch, DF FThD HjWHhWm VWi Aèh XhFc bghW GjF-GZcic Shdibc ZicjVi MmSh bhWjf, EShc dhHiC B fciES UmEA EBLmz Ac EC bghW GjF-GZci SZdiHc ahc ShBW

Abhcm UhW FcLpWz

bmgmcZhWic dhHi fjfCiA

¹² gMcS BLh Ad-bLi, MmBW Abchc bhdiF, ShBW Abhcm Zd MjHhBLpW, Abhcm gF-ghdh bWE FciA ShW FhbE ZEABd FcLpW, DcdhHi Abi

ShW UcZhcE fjFciA MhWhBchbz
 13 MjUiE Abi AHm Ad-bLic ZUWhb
 HhBShb, ShW bhWfc CXcm Mjddb
 FcShb, ZU-biMhM UmGhBShbz Sh-
 E ShBW Abhcm cgbS UhW FcLpW,
 FhcW gC fbD Abi BbhW AWLidhb
 Whz 14 Abchc bjWiZm Abhcm FS Ze
 bmgmcZhWi FcLpW, BLh Ad-bLic
 SciFh FZjd Fcdm Mm BbhW Ac bgäs
 XDUh ED, BSh S Abhcm XjchXjc UhW
 FcLpWz

15 ALdm B FTh S gF-GhOi Ac fjèAWh
 bhWhc dhG, HjWhHhc EFdc MhW
 ZhKhWic dhHiC BLh Ad-bLiD B Ul-
 WiAS SfcY AWLidhz EC HjWhHhcc
 bhMm AbiC XcVhWz 16 EShc dhHiC
 AèhD Abhcm UDA FcLpW, MhSm
 Abhc bS XcVhW HjWhHhcc bhMUi
 BLh Ad-bLiD ShW fibh Lheh LZcHhci
 UmGhBSh XhcpW, Ac ShW CXcm
 BbhW AWhD Mmch AGmci MiÛnHi
 XhBZh, Shch MhWj Abhcm UmGiA
 AèhB XTZjMpWz 17 MmBW KicFhdiW
 ZhUfh, MmBW WichFhc, DFbhĭ Aèh,
 MhW FjWj GD WhB, ShW Bĭs Ac HCcZ
 gc-ghbmfh Mhci cCFz AbiWz

18 E bhDAc XjS SibTi, Sjbhc ZmX-
 hcm AHm MmSh ZhSjWi bhS bhSh
 EBLid, EC bhYiF Abi Sjbhcm biWS
 Fci FBchb, Sjbi BSh bWE chGiA
 Ad-bLic dhHi Uidm-MhWm dhehB
 FchS cEz 19 DcdHm WiMc BbhW
 Ac Xciéhc ZiZmFcm ZhKhBEz FjWj
 FjWj bhWfm ZiZmFc Zjdi Wh bhWiA,
 WiMc BbhWcm Wi FcidiLmz 20 B Ude
 ALpW, gjbiWhL Ac LiFÛcz DcdhHi
 Abi BShcm BZdiLc ASE fXi UiLi,
 MhSm Shch ZjMSh XhcpW, FjYkci
 bhS bhSh PiF WhDz

2

ULA-bjWhMhSc WiEb-FhWjW

1 Abi XDdhC MhWhBchb, XcSmF
 bhWfc dhHi Sjbch Aèhc UcZhcE
 FhFjSi-biWSi, ULA-bjWhMhS, YciAU
 MhWhE Ac fjFciA AUhD FcEz
 2 EdhGhW chMh-ZhUfh EFd Ac CKh
 XUc gFd EYifhcc dhHi bjWhMhS
 Fch Mcjc, MhSm Abch Aèhc Qc-GY
 bWE chGiA, gF-ghdhd XTm cBA,
 WichXUm fhØiD MiÛnHi FhOhBShb
 Xhciz 3 BSh S Abchc SchWmAdh Aèhc
 WMcE WmF Fhb, BShD ShBW Gjfi

EBWz 4 Aèh XhFc GiAd Ebd, MhSm
 gFd bhWfm WhMhS XhBW, Ac Ad-
 bLic SciFhc gÀdsh fjèAWh ZjMpWz
 5 B gFiFSi Ebd, Aèh Ghdi DFMW,
 Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm fhYhDASFhci
 bhMc bhWjFE Ghdi DFMWC ALpW,
 DW Whb BLh Ad-bLi, DBWE bhWjFz
 6 UIWiAc gFd bhWfc MhWc ZUdh
 gifhZm, ShBW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi
 UiLpWz EC ZmXhcm S Aèhc PiF Fch
 fbDD fhÀi UmEA EBLmz 7 Ac EC
 fhÀi UiZhc dhHi AèhD Abhcm SZdiH
 FhbE, LhghZi XUE ZEABd FcLpW,
 ShBW Abhcm UhDBĭ UiLpW, aiW
 MhSic HmLm BbhW Ac AèhB gFc CĭhU
 gifhZmz Abi BSh gF bhS bhSiAc, biLh
 FjØh WhDz

8 Abi KhBchb, gFd MhHhc ZmO-
 hBØm GhdiL WiESm UlBE AS SjdiA
 bjWhMhS FcCFz Shchc bWc bhMm
 FjWjMhS chH-HjLh Zh FhBĭh-YLhUc
 ahZ Wh cCFz

9 Abi DEGhWE KhBchb, ZmOiØm
 Shchc ghDA-fcb chGiA fbhMc CXMjĀ
 ZmfmaUt FhXe-KjXe YiÛCFz Shch
 MhWj WhWhW WbjWhD Kjdc ZmWi
 ZdiA, fjWh-cjXh Ac bWi-bjĀhc HDWh
 dhHhBA Ac Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÛiA
 WiMcm Wh ghMhBWz 10 ZcJ Aèhc
 XcmMHhc ZhÛiD Mmdh WmF Fhbc
 bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhWi CKiS, ShchE
 Edh EBWz 11 Fcrhc XjchXjc ZhBØ cBA,
 Ac WichB-MichB cBA Bdib FhbhB
 FcCĀhz 12 CĭhUi Fch Ac ZmOhBØc
 CXcm bjLØci Fchc EViFhc Abi FjWj
 ZmOicm UmB Whz Shch WichB-
 MichB cEA Mcjcz 13 MhWE S, gFd
 XDdh AUbcm Ac ZhUm ZiZi ghEacm
 XDUh Fch EBLidz 14 AUb S BZdiL-
 fDShWc VjFhS XeLpW Wh, Ebdm
 ghEA BZdiLc VjFhS XeiA Aèhc gjFjbc
 ZcGmdhY FcLpWz 15 EGW MjUi
 ZmOiØm Shchc ghDA-fcb chGiA
 BbhW, bgäs Ac XhF-XZiĭ EBA KdpW,
 Sm gjcĭh MWb UmEAc bhMUi Shch
 cmghB XhBZh

3

MbhSc KhdFUhc Ac GhUib

1 gjWE, ALd gF FTh Ebd, FmC
 MjUi MbhSc KhdFUhc EBSH KhBW,

Sm ShBW S WmF Fhb Fchc GiAdi
EBLpWz ² MbhSc KhdfUhc bhWfc
KGjS WiGjS EBSm EBZz ShW Ghdi
DF ZC EBZz ShBW WiMcm fhbdhBA
chGZh, ShW ahdh AGd-ZjĐi cBZ,
đahZ EBZ aUt, Ac bmbhWUhci FcSm
ahdh XhBZhz bhWfcm Shdib UmEAc
GmbSh ThFSm EBZz ³ ShBW MhWj
bUGjc Ac ZU-biMhMi Wh EBW, ZcJ
ShW đahZ EBZ Wcb, ShBW MhWj
bhBc-UhJHh Fcch Zh OmFh-XDFhc
dhdKi Wh EBWz ⁴ ShBW MhWj fPiF
ahZm ShW WiMc XciZhcc gÀdsh
KhdhBW, ShW gjcJhpW EBZh ZhBĐ
Ac AUZ-FhDUh bhWchz ⁵ Mm bhWfm
Shc WiMc Ic fhbdhBS Xhcm Wh,
gm Aèhc MbhScm Fidh UmGh-gjWh
FcZ? ⁶ FjWj WDA BbhWUhc ahB
MbhSc KhdfUhc EA PiF WhD, Bdh
EBdm ShBW gDS ZehB-ZmOhHiciD
ZhghUlci FcZh, Ac BZdiLc dhHi PiF
Fch fhMhc ahHi EBZhz ⁷ MbhSc Zh-
Bcc bhWfc HmLm ShW fjWhb ThFh
UcFhc, MhSm AGSh FjWj ZUWhbc
ahHi Wh EBW Ac BZdiLc YhÙE Wh
XepWz

⁸ ECdh MbhSc GhUib EFdE BÌsi Ac
DF FThc bhWjf EA Mcjciz Dch MhSm
bUGjc Ac ghchb dja-dhdKi Wh EBWz
⁹ Shch MhWj gF ZiZmFm BLhDB
BbhWc ZhSjWi ZmXhccm bMZjS
Fci Uide chGpWz ¹⁰ DcdhHi XDdh
Shchcm MhKhB Fci UmGh Mcjc,
MhKhBS MjUi Shch WiGjS EBW, Sm
MbhSc GhUib EBSH XhcZh

¹¹ PiF EdhGhW ZmOi bhWjfe
MhWj BÌsi EBWz Dch bhWfc ZUWhb
Wh HhBW, WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpW,
Ac gFd ZmXhcm Ziđhfi EBWz

¹² GhUib LhZ Ghdi DF ZCadh bh-
Wjf EBZhz ShBW MhWj ahdhbØm
ShW ZC XjA-XjeiW Ac fjfhcc UmGh-
gjWh FcpWz ¹³ Mm GhUibm ahd-
hbØm GmMbS FcpW, DBW fjWhb
XhBW, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm
BbhW ThFhD ShW Uid fhEfm ach cDz

BLhDB BbhWc ZhSjWi ZmXhc

¹⁴ E SibTi, Abi Afh Fcchb GjZ
MdUiC Sjbhc HmLm ABShbz EGhW
bWE FciA Sjbhcm BSh dmGchbz
¹⁵ MjUi FjWj FhcWm Abhc ABSm
Umci EBMhD, Sm B dmGh Xedm Sjbi

ZjMZhd, Aèhc XciZhcc bhWfc Khd-
KdW Fidh EBSz B XciZhcc S MiÙh Aèhc
MbhS, AèhB gFiFSc aiS Ac BAW Gjoiz
¹⁶ BLhDB BbhWc bhciYSi FS bghW,
BSh S EđiFhc Fch MhD Whz EC bhciYSi
ECdh MbBc EBd,
ShBW bhWjf LjcSm MbBc EBdh,
XhF cjgm XcbhW EBdh Zm-FLjc,
Yicih EFdm ShW UcfW XhBdhz
ShW ZmXhcm gÀd MhSic HmLm
SZdiH Fch EBd,
Aih UlWiAc bhWfm ShW CXcm
BbhW AWdh,
HCcZ-bgibhD ShWcm CXcm Sjdi
WmEA EBdz

4

a× ZpchHic Shdib ThFi gjfAc

¹ E SibTi, AèhB XhF cjgm Xciéhc
Fci FBch, AGmci MbhWhS FiLj bh-
Wjf BLhDB BbhW ThFi gciMiZ, Shch
Wh-gF cjg Ac MiW-ajSc Shdibc Afif
EBZz ² MmSh ZmBbhW EFdc ZiZmF-
ZjĐi Efhe EBHmLm, EShc a×hbic UhD
Edh EBZz ³ BShD bhWfcm FehFei
gjFjb UmBW ZiA-fhUi Wh Fchc dhHi,
Ac FjWj FjWj GhWi GhBSmE WifmV
FcpWz EBdm AèhD S B GhWi XDUhC
FcLpW, Mmch BbhW AWLm, Mmch
Aèhc gFcm MhWidiLm, Shch MhSm
Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA BSh GhBWz
⁴ Aèhc XDUh Fch gFd MiWifC ahdhz
ghchb bWE FciA FjWjSh ZhU UmEA
PiF WhD, ZcJ Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA
GhEA MhDz ⁵ FhcW Aèhc Fhdhb Ac
B bjWhMhSc bhMUi BSh XhF-XZiİ
EBMhDz

gMcS BLhc GhOi GhUib EE

⁶ E SibTi, Sjbi MjUi EC Shdib EFd
bjbiW ahBApWcm ZjMhBA UmE, Sm
BLhDB BbhWc Mm gF Ac Wicajd
Shdib bhWiA KdchD, B ZmXhcm
Sjbi XhFh-XjĀ EBA Ad-bLic DFMW
CXMjĀ GhUib EBZhdz ⁷ Sjbi AMm-
ZhMm FiĒh-FhgiWi ThFi gciA cBE, BSh
S UhUi-WhWic FEA ZhWhBd FiĒhc
dhGhWz DcdhHi BSh ZhU Uia Uide
BbhWi ZmAb FchS cEz ⁸ fcide ZmAb
Fcdm FiLj YhDUh ED, EBdm Uide
BbhWi ZmAbm gÀd ZhD ThFi YhDUh
EDz DcbhMm S Ghdi B UlWiA WhD,
AGmchSc AfhE ALmz ⁹ BSh S XjchXjc

gF Ac GhOi, fjèAWh FZjd Fchc dhGz
¹⁰ DcdhHiC Abch MhWm-XchWm
 BbhWc bmWS FciAc Ac GiAdi EBA
 Fhb FciAcz FhcW Abch S MiÜh Aèhc
 CXcm acfh Fciz ShBWC gFd bhWfc
 SchWmAdh, GhL Fci Mmch ShW
 CXcm BbhW AWmz

¹¹ Sm SjbìE EC ZmXhcm gjFjb Ac
 Shdib UmEz ¹² Sjbì MjAW ZmOh
 bWE FciA FmC MhWj Sjbhcm Ddh
 Wh Fcm, DcdhHi bhS-FThD, KhD-
 KdWm, bgäSm, BbhWm Ac XhF-
 XZiïshD Sjbì bjbìW EFdc HmLm DFOh
 WifhWh ZWiMhEz ¹³ Ac Abi ABZhc
 AH XcmØ Sjbì bjbìW EFdc XhF
 Fhdhb SidhES Fch, fj-Xchbif UmEA,
 Ac Shdib UmEAS dhHhBd cBEz
¹⁴ bWE chGiE, MbhSc bjcäi EFdm
 Sjbhc CXcm AS chGiA, WZic dhGhW
 HhBZi Zjdi bhSiA Sjbhcm GmdhYSi
 UiLpW, Sm Sjbì B WiAbScm Ddhbi
 FciE Whz ¹⁵ BSh ZmXhcm GiAdi EE,
 WiMcm EShc bhMm XjchXjc QkZhBA
 chGE, SmC gFdc KGJS XeZ Sjbì AHmUi
 AHjABchDz ¹⁶ Sjbhc WiMc ZmXhcm
 Ac Sjbhc Shdibc ZmXhcm gjfiAc cBEz
 SmC Sjbì WiMcm ZhKhBZhD, Ac
 Mmch Sjbhc ZDAW gjWZ, ShchcmE
 ZhKhBShD XhcZhDz

5

bjbìW EFdc ZhD UhD-UhDBí

¹ E SibTi, gjWE, FjWj bjcäi bhWfc
 Ulf UmGhWiS HiA Feh ahfhD bhSiE
 Whz Shchc dHm WiMc ZhYc dhGhW
 ZmZghc FciEz Ac MjAW EFdc WiMc
 ahB bWE FciA gmUhDES FciEz ² bjcäi
 ZmOiWcm WiMc bh Ac XjeiØcm ZBW
 bWE FciA, bWc ahZ XhF-XZiï chGiA
 Shchcm gmUhDES FciEz

³ MmSh ehei ZmOiØc FmC WhB,
 Shchcm GjZ MSW Fci UmGh-gjWh
 FciEz ⁴ EBdm FjWj ehei ZmOiØc
 MjUi XjA-XjeiW Zh WhSi-WhSWi
 ThFpW, Sm Aèhc Qcm DchC MhWj
 XDDh MhcMic XciZhcc UmGh-gjWh
 Fcmz EC WbjWhD Shchc bD-bjcäic
 bhDA-bbShc ciW fjV FcSh XhcZh, Ac
 BSh Fhbm S Aèh Gjfi EBWz ⁵ Mm
 ehei ZmOiØc FmC WhB, Shch Ghdi
 Aèhc CXcm acfh chGiA, UiWm-chBSm
 ShW UcZhcE bjWhMhS Ac FhÜh-
 FhØi FchS cpWz ⁶ EBdm MmSh ehei

ZmOiØm MmbWm bWm KhD DbWm
 KdpW, BSh S MiÜh ghdSmC bchz
⁷ EC ZmXhcm gjFjb UmE, MhSm FmC
 Shchcm Ulfi FEAc fjMjH Wh XhDz
⁸ Mm MWm AXW MWcm, GhL Fci
 WiMc XciZhcc bhWfc UmGh-gjWh
 Fcm Wh, gm ALdm BLhDB BbhWcmC
 EðiFhc Fcdz BHj S ZiVcbi ThFiE ZhUz

⁹ DcdhHi ehei ZmOiØc Whbc dii
 Fchc Zhdh AHm UmGSm EBZ, B
 ZmOic ZDEf fhBO ZLc EBLm Wi,
 Ac MhbhBc ZhD ShBW XjchXjc gF-
 ghddi ALdh Wiz ¹⁰ DLheh WmF
 Fhbc dhHi ShW fjWhb ThFSm EBZ,
 EC WmF Fhb EBd, XjA-XjeiW bhWjf
 ZhWhWi, bmbhWUhci Fch, Aèhc
 ZÜh EFdc XhE VEAWi, ULG-bLiZSi
 bhWfcm fhBì Fch, Ac gFd WbjWhc
 WmF FhbE fciF EAZ

¹¹ FjWj MjAW ehei ZmOic Whb B
 diie SjbìE Whz FhcW Shchc MCZWc
 dhHi fcidc Hcbm MmZdh CShd-
 XhShd FcpW, EC fbD Ad-bLic ZhD
 Shchc Qc-aD Fbi MhD, SmC Shch
 gicZhc ZiA ZBSh KhBWz ¹² DcdhHi
 Shch Aèhc dHc AHc EAUh aJH FcpW,
 WiMc CXcm HMZ QhFiA AWpWz
¹³ Ac Shch ZheiD ZheiD AQQh bhciA
 FjeiA ZWiMhBWz Ghdi FjeiA WhD,
 MmSh bhS-FTh Shchc dhHi MhBM
 WhD, ESh ZhMm bhS-FThE bhSpW
 Ac Xcc HiZS HhEAS cpWz ¹⁴ DcdhHi
 Abi EC WLiES FciAc, MjAW ehei
 ZmOiØm ZiA-fhUi FchC ahdh, Shch
 gjeiJhc bh ECF, WiMc fjhcc UmGh-
 gjWh FcCF, Ac UlfbWcm FjWj dhGhW
 ZUWhb HhEAc fjMjH Wh UmCFz
¹⁵ FDMW ehei ZmOiW DcbhMmC S
 Zm-XTi ZWiA fDShWc XTm Kdh-Yich
 Fchz

¹⁶ FjWj BLhDB BbhWUhc ZmOi
 bhWfc IcE MjUi ehei ZmOiW ThFpW,
 Sm EC ZmOiD MhWj Dchc UmGh-
 gjWh FcpWz Dchcm UmGh-gjWhc
 ahc MbhSc CXcm Wh UmEA ahdhz
 SmC MmSh ehei ZmOiW DFUb
 dhKhc, MbhSm Shchc UmGh-gjWh
 FcSm fjZiVh EBZz

¹⁷ MbhSc Mm XcVhW bjcäi EFdm
 MbhScm ahdhbØm KhdhBW, GhL
 Fci Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH Ac
 Shdib UmEAc dhHi bmWS FcpW,
 Shch QhZjd BìS XhEA Mcjcz ¹⁸ Aèhc

Fhdhbe S ALm, “VhW bheh UmEAc fbD Hcjc bjGE gjYi dhHhBE Whz” AcF ADASE ALm, “FhbdhD Shc ZmSW XhEAc MBHôHz”¹⁹ bWE chGiE, ULB Zh SiW MW fhÀic FTh Lheh, MbhSc bjcâic ZicjDm FjWj Whdif fbMiE Whz²⁰ EBdm Mm bjcâi EFdm HjWh FchSC ThFpW, MbhSc bhWfc HmLm Shche Ulf MhBc FciE, MhSm EBÛ gFdm QchBWz

²¹ gjWE, Aèh XhF, bhdiF BLh Ad-bLi, Ac Aèhc bhDAc Yiciîh EFdcm fhÀi chGiA Sjbhcm EC gjFjb Uichb, Sjbi WicXÀ cBA BSh Fhb FciE, FmCccm Xc Zh AXW bWE FciE Whz²² KO Fci FmCccm GmdhYSi UiA, FjWj XUE ZE-ABd FciE Whz EBÛ bhWfm MmZdh HjWhc Fhb Fcm, Sjbi Shche dHm fciF EBE Wh, WiMcm WiGjS chGiEz

²³ Ac FDUiW ZhUm ZhUmC Sjbhc Zmbhc ED, DcdhHi Sjbi Ghdi XhWi GhBE Wh, Tjeh Tjeh AJHjcc fcZSE GhBE, SmC EMb EBZz

²⁴ GiAd chGiE, FjWj FjWj bhWfc HjWh Edh Xciéhc UmGh MhD, DcdhHi Shc ZiKhc AHmC EBMhDz Ac FjWj FjWj bhWfc HjWh ZhUm Vch XeoZ²⁵ EdhGhW WmF Fhb Xciéhc UmGh MhD, Ac FjWj WmF Fhb Xciéhc UmGh Wh HmdmE, BSh djFhBd cD Whz

6

¹ gjWE, Mm Hjdhb-ZhÛiD bjWiZc Hjdhibi FcpW, Shch gFdmC MhcMic bjWiZcm BÏsi MW bWE FcCF, MhSm FmC Aèhc Whbcm Zh Abchc Shdibcm GhchX FEAc fjMjH Wh XhDz² Mm MWm BLhDB BbhWUhc FjWj bjWiZc Hjdhibi FcpW, DBW MhWj BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm ShW bjWiZcm Ddhbi Wh FcpW ZcJ AcE ahdh Fci ShW GmMbS FcpWz FhcW Hjdhbc GmMbSm Mm bjWiZm CXFhc XhBch, ShBW S bh-DAc BbhWUhc ahBz Sm ESh ZmXhcm Sjbi Shdib Ac gjFjb UmEz

ajd Shdib Ac ALd VW

³ FmC MjUi BSh ZhU UiA UILch FjWj Shdib UmD, Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic GhOi Shdib Ac Aèhc Qc-GYc Shdibcm Wh bhWm, ⁴ gm S biLh EgJFhci, gm FjØhc ZjMm Wh,

bSamU Fch, ZmgjUh CYShbi Fch Shc DFOh Zmbhcz EShc FhcWm Bjfh-WiÛh, FhBÏh-YLhU, Fj-fÛD XDUh EDz⁵ Ac Efhe ZiZmFAdh bhWfc bhMm ghbmfh Hjdbhd dhHhBdC ThFmz BSh bhWfc bhMm AèhB gF WhBz Shch BLhDB BbhWcm UIWiAZi dhac CXhD bWE Fcmz

⁶ ALdm bWc SjiiD BLhDB BbhW bhYiF MiÛnHi FhOhBdm GjZ Zmfi dha EDz⁷ Abch UIWiAS ABZhc FhdE S FjØhc dHm dBA ABLi Wh, Ac MhEAc FhdE-E FjØh WiShb XhcShb WhDz⁸ DcdhHi Ghdi GhWi-FhXe XhBdmC Abch Gjfi cBbjz⁹ EBdm UIWiAS Mmch VWi EBS KhD, Shch WhWhW WbjWhc XciÀhs Ac YhÛE Xeo, Shche bWE GjZ ZU GhBf XDUh ED, MmShD Shche MiÛnHicm fcZWhfc HhSE YhdhDz¹⁰ FhcW gFd WbjWhc ZU Fhbc MWb EBd OmFh-XDfhc bhDaz FjWj FjWj MW OmFh-XDfhc dhdkm BLhDB BbhW ThFi gciA HiA, WiMc CXcm Ze ULG-bLiZS QhFiA AWLmz

KCG chGE Aèhc Acfc ZhD

¹¹ EBdm Sjbi S Aèhc ZÛh, Sjbi BSh ZU Fhb ThFi gciA cEz Sjbi XhF-XcmMHhc MiÛnHi, Aèhc Qc-GY, BbhW, bgäs, LZc, Ac Wcb ðahZc ZhD GiAdi EEz¹² BbhWi dhehB FchS cEz AGmchSc Mm MiÛnHic dhHi Aèh XhFm Sjbhcm UhES UiLpW, gC MiÛnHicm Sjbi bMZjS Fci VcEz Sjbi S BbhWi fhÀi UiLdhD ZCS bhWfc LhbWmz¹³ EGW Aèh XhFc Whbm, MmBW gÀdShc MhW UmBW, Ac MmBW ghFib XØie XidhSc LhbWm WiMc ZmXhcm gF fhÀi UiLdh, gC BLh Ad-bLic WhbmE Sjbhcm EC biWSi Fcchb, ¹⁴ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLi MhBc EAc AH XcMØ Sjbi XjchXjc WiGjS Ac ZUWhb Lheh cBA gjFjb AUhD FcEz¹⁵ Ac HjWHhWm VWi gC Aèh, MmBW DFbhÏ fbthO, ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfh Ac bhdiF EFdc bhdiF, ShBWC ShW CXMjÃ fbDD Ad-bLicm MhBc FcZhz¹⁶ Ghdi Aèh XhFcmC bCSm FZMh FcS Xhcm Whz ShBW Edh DF Wjcc YcE ZfS FcpW, giWE FjWj AUb MhS MhBS Xhcm Whz FjWj AUbm FjWjUiW ShWcm UmGLmE

Wh, UmGhc ShÀSE WhBz BÌS Ac
 GmbSh KicFhd Ghdi ShWCz AbiWz
¹⁷ gjWE, EC UlWiAc VWi EFdcm
 gjFjb UmE, Shch MhWj ZehB Wh
 FcpW, Ac UlWiAZi EihDB VWc CXcm
 acfh Wh FciA, Aèhc CXcm acfh FcpWz
 Abchc ahdhBc dhHi ShBWC gFdSh
 Gjdh ASm UhW FcpWz ¹⁸ Ac Shchem
 FE, Shch MhWj EBÛc ahdhB Fcm,
 WmF Fhb FchS cD, bW GjdiA UhW-
 GDchS Fcm, Ac Shchc VW-UCdSc ZhO
 EBÛ bhWfcm UmDz ¹⁹ SmC Shch
 WiMc dhHi DbW VW Mbh FcZ, MmSh
 aZifSm Shchc dhHi DGhW bMZjS aiSc
 dhGhW EBZz DSm ghLhcc MiÛnHicm
 Shch fÃ Fci VciA chGS XhcZz
²⁰ E SibTi, Sjbhc MiçhD Mm fãU
 UmEA EBLm, B fãU Sjbi ahdhbØm
 gmYhMS FcEz AMm-ZhMm AGdc
 ZmFhbh ZiÐhc Zjdic Ul-WLdh Shdib
 ThFi gciA cEz ²¹ FjWj FjWj MW ESh
 ZmFhbh AGd UmGhWiS HiA, ALd
 BbhW ThFi Zm-XTm HmLmHiz
 Aèh XhFm Sjbchcm cgbS UhW
 FcCÀhz AbiW|

XZiï Bõ^{id} fciY 16 Wæc
LiXhch
ULCh SibTi
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) bCSc Tjeh AHm SciFhc fhHciU gMcS SibTic (c:) HmLm EC LgiYhGhW KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmÉAc EWjbhW 31 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

BLh Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH FhbE ZCS ULG-Fì XhBSm XhBSm bjçäi ZDEfE ShW fcid GjZ UlcZd EBHmLidz ZiVcbi cjbhW ZhUfhc Mmd GhWhS ZÛi ghdSm ShBW MmZdh WiMc HcUhW MhEAc dhHi Zhc KhBch, EC fbD ShBW BGhW dmGLpWz B LgiYhc 4 cjFj 7-8 ADASE ShBW FBLdh, “Abi S Ad-bLic dhHi MhWm-XchWm dhehB FcLi, Abhcm ZhShB UmEA XTc gmfbhTh XcmØ UCehBLi, Abhc BbhW OiFhBA chGLiz Sm Abhc XcmMHhcic Xjçjéhc S Mbh ALm, gC gF-BWLhYFhci bhdiFm cjM ghfcc UiW Abhcm MDEc bhdh Xjçjéhc UiZhz BSh Ghdi Abhcm WhD, MS bhWjf AfîF EBA ShW dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch gFdcM C UiZhz”

Dc FBDF ZLc AHm EC gMcS SibTic HmLm ShBW ‘XDdh SibTi’ Whbm AcF LgiYh dmGLidhz Ac EGW ShBW SibTicm biWSi MhWhBch AHc Shdib EFd bWE chGhc dhHiz EC LiXhchc 2 cjFj 15 ADASE ALm, “Sjbi Aèhc Gjfi bhYîF WiMcm XcmMHhc ghdSm ShW LhbWm AMic FcE, EC dhGhW Fhbhdh ZWE, Mm FhbhdhD Aèhc UcZhcE fcb XhEAc FjWj FhcW WhBz Mm FhbhdhD fPiF ahZm gF Fhdhb Shdib UmBW, EC dhGhW EEz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) cjghWi AHjBW MhdhE 1 cjFj

(G) GhOi CçSc MighU 2 cjFj

(H) AGmci MbhWhc WhYcbhWi 3:1-9 ADAS

(I) ZÛi XhCdjLc ELiES 3:10-4:22

¹ Abi XhCdjL S Aèh XhFc bcMiD gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZiz Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèhc EAUh Fch AGmci

MiÛnHic FTh SZdiHc dhHi LhghZi XU XhBLiz ² Abi Abhc bhDAC AEdhU SibTic HmLm dmGchbz

HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbhcm cgbS, bmgm-cZhWi Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

cjghWi AHjBW MhdhE

³ E SibTi, gjWE, Abhc bD-bjçäiD Mmdh DF Aèhc DZhUS FcSh, AbiE ECdh Xciéhc ZiZmFm Aèhc DZhUS Fciz Abi ULA Fchc Zhdh UiWm-chBSm ghbmfh Sjbhc dhHi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz ⁴ Sjbhc gC FhÛwc FTh bWE FciA Sjbhcm UmGhc dhHi bWm GjZ OhWmc, Sjbhcm UmGdm Abhc aiSc GjfiD aciMiZz ⁵ Abhc bWE ALm, Sjbhc UidGhW gF BbhWm ach, Sjbhc WhWi djBL Ac Sjbhc Açh CWiFic aiScmE Edh gF BbhW ALidz Abi Wióis MhWi, Sjbhc aiScmE Edh BbhW ALmz ⁶ DcdhHi EGW Sjbhcm bWE FchB Uichb, Abi Sjbhc fcidE AS chGiA GmdhYSi UmEAD, AèhD Sjbhcm Mm GhL WiAbS UhW FcLpW, B AHjBW MhdhBA SjdEz ⁷ AèhD S Abhcm aiSj-QchdjFc bWahZ UiLpW Whz ZcJ Zd-fÄi, bhDA-bgäs Ac WiMcm fhbdhWic GmbSh UhW FcLpWz

⁸ DcdhHi Abhc bhdiF BLhc ZmXhcm fhÄi UiSm fcbhBE Wh, Ac ShW Whbc dhHi Abi MmW MmdE ZÛi ALi, Abhcm dBAE fcbhBE Whz ZcJ Aèhc UmEA Zdm GjF-GZci SZdiHc FhbE Abhc dHm cBA ULG-Fì fBî FcEz ⁹ AèhD Abhc MhW ZhKhBLpW, Ac XhF-XZiï EBA MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi UhES UiLpWz BSh S Abhc FjWj WmF Fhbc HjWm WhD, ZcJ ShW bcMi Ac cgbSc HjWmC FcLpWz Abhcm B cgbS UhW FcLpW S, UIWiA XDUh Fchc AHm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhDz ¹⁰ Ac AèhD EGW EC cgbS MhBc FcLpW, Abhc SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLiD UlWiAS SfcîY AWhc bhMUiz Ad-bLiD S bCSc GmbShcm Kjebhc FcLpW, ShW GjF-GZcic bhMUi KicFhdiW WjchWi MiÛnHic XT Gjdh-bmdh FcLpWz

¹¹ EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHiC S Abhcm SZdiHFhci, LhghZi Ac CîhU gifhZm ZEABd Fch EBLmz

¹² DcdhHiC Abi Edh ULG-Fì XhBAC,

Sh-E Abi fcbiÙh WhDz FhcW Abi MhWi, Abi Fhc CXcm acfh FcLiz Abhc XjchXjc DFiW ALm, Abi ShW UcZhcE MmSh Mbh FcLi, BShcm gmYhMSm chGhc GmbSh ShW ALm, Ad-bLiD ULLchZhc SfcY AWhc UiW XcMØ BSh cBZz ¹³ Sm Sjbi Abhc bjG ThFi MS Shdib gjWL, EC gF Shdibcm MhWc FZM bWE FciA, Ad-bLic CXcc BbhW Ac bgäSm VciA chGEz ¹⁴ AèhD Mm LhbhWh gmYhMSm chGhc dhHi Sjbhc MiçD UiLpW, Abhc Uide bhMc AèhB XhF cjpgc Zdm Sjbi BShc gmYhMS FcEz

¹⁵ Sjbi S MhWE, Sjcéc ALiA DdhFhc gFd bhWjf Abhc HmL ThFi AdHi HmLpW, YkHidhL Ac ghbhHiWhLE Shchc dHm HmLpWHiz ¹⁶ ahB AW-iLc XciZhec CXcm bhdiF BLhD cgb-ZcFS UmCÀhz DBW ZCS Zhc Abhc MhWE Achb UiLpW, Abi MmdE ghb-hBdmE ShBW FjWj fcb bWE FcLpW Whz ¹⁷ ShBW EC cjb OhCWE ABA ZCS Shèhf Fci Abhc Zhc FcLpWz ¹⁸ Abi BYiL OhCWE ThFSm ShBW Fidh Abhc GmMbS FcLdh, BSh S Sjbi ahdhbØmC MhWEz bhdiF BLhD Edh FcCÀh, MhSm ShW SfcY AWhc UiW DBW bmgmcZhWi XhBWz

2

GhOi Cçsc MighU

¹ E Abhc AEdhU SibTi, BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD XhEA cgbSm Sjbi ZdZhw EEz ² Ac ZCS fhÀic LhbWm Abhc bjGc MmSh Shdib gjWL, EC Shdibcm EdhGhW gF-ghdh bhWfc ASE UmE, Mmch EBÛ bhWfcmE Shdib UmEAc CXMjÅz ³ Sjbi BLh Ad-bLic GhOi LiXhB EBA ULG-Fis fciF EEz ⁴ Fhbh×hccm Gjfi chGhc dhHi MjĐc FhdE FjWj LiXhB fjhcc bhDA-MhdE ghbd Whz ⁵ EC dhGhW GmdhS dhHiA FmC MjUi WiEb bS Wh GmdhD, Sm MpEc bhdh gm XhD Whz ⁶ Ac Mm Hicîm bmWS Fcm, Yfdc XDDh ZhO S gm-C XhD, BShC WiEbz ⁷ Sm Abi MmSh ZjMhBShb KhBchb, BSh KiØh Fci UmGE, bhdiF BLhD Sjbhc BSh gFdSh ZjMhc AGd UiZh

⁸ BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhem Sjbi EGhW bWE chGiE, ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh

Fch EBLid, ShBW EBDh ZhUfh UhCU WZic ZjfvC, Abhc FEA GjF-GZcic bhMmE BGhW ALmz ⁹ Ac EC GjF-GZci SZdiH FchDC Abi ULG-Fi XhBAç UhHi Afhbic dhGhW Abhc ZÛi chGh EBLm, EBDm Aèhc Fhdhb S ZÛi EBLm Whz ¹⁰ AèhD Mmchcm XLÛ FciA AdH FcLpW, Shchc dhHi Abi gÀdsh fBÌ FciAc, MhSm Ad-bLic CLièhD Shch WhMhS XhBW, dHm KicFhdiW HCcZ-bgibhE XhBWz ¹¹ EC FTh S DFiW Fchc MBHÔH,

Ad-bLic dHm MmZdh Abhc bcW EBLm,

Sm Abch MiÙhe EBBj ShW dHmz

¹² Abch LZc FciA fBÌ Fcdm, ShW dHm ZhUfhB Fcbjz

Ac ShWcm Eðifhc Fcdm S, ShBWE Abhc Eðifhc FcZh

¹³ Abch ZmBbhW EBHmdmE, ShBW ghbmfh gF-ghdhdi cBWz ShBW FjWjbØmC WiMcm Eðifhc FcSh XhcpW Whz

AMm-ZhMm ScôF ThFi gjfiAc

¹⁴ E SibTi, Sjbi bjbW EFdcM Abhc EC ShdibGhW bWE FchB UmEz Aèhc LhbWm Shchcm gjfiAc FcE, MhSm AMm-ZhMm bhS dBA ScFh-ScFi Wh FcpW, BSh bhSc S FjWj Uhb WhB, BSh Mmch gjWm, Shchc fcZWhf EDz ¹⁵ Sjbi Aèhc Gjfi bhYiF WiMcm XcmMHhc ghdSm ShW LhbWm AMic FcE, EC dhGhW Fhbdh ZWE, Mm FhbdhD Aèhc UcZhcE fcb XhEAc FjWj FhcW WhBz Mm FhbdhD fPiF ahZm gF Fhdhb Shdib UmBW, EC dhGhW EEz ¹⁶ Aèhc ZicVi AMm-ZhMm bhS ThFi UlcB cEz Bdh bhSm Aèhc ZhD bhWfc Qc-GY Fbh VcZz ¹⁷ Bdh AMm-ZhMm Shdib S XKh-lhc dhGhW KhBcEZhd LiImz B Ude ALm, gjbiWhL Ac YidiShLz ¹⁸ BHjBW S AèhB gF ThFi Fj-XTm HmLpWHiz BShD FpW, bjbW Efd Zjdm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBA ghcLpWz Edh AMm-ZhMm bhSiA Shch FjWj FjWj MWc BbhW Wì FcidiLmz ¹⁹ SmZC Aèhc ZhWhBd bMZjS aiS CZh cBLm, Dc CXcm fid-Khæc dhGhW EC FTh dmGh ALm, “bhdiFm MhWpW, Fm Fm ShW,” Ac “Mm MWm Ad-bLicm

bhdiF FBA ðiFhc Fcm, gm gFd MhSc
HjWh ThFi gchBd cCFz”

²⁰ E SibTi, MbiUhc ZheiS S Ghdi
fjWh-cjXhc MiWif ThFm Wh, dhFeic
MiWif Ac bhOic Thd-ZhfWE ThFmz
DcbhMm FjWjOh fçhwi FhbE Ac
FjWjOh WiKh FhbE ZmZghc EDz
²¹ Sm MmSh bhWjf EC WiKh Fhbc
AfZhZc dhGhW, BShc HmL ThFi
gciA ABA FmC MjUi WiMcm XhF-
LhY FcidhD, Sm gm fçhwi MiWif
ZWiMhDz Shcm XZiï gifhZm AdhUh
Fci chGh EBZz gm Shc bhdiFc FhbE
dhHZ Ac gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbc
dhHi MjBS EBZz ²² SibTi gjfiAc
EE, MCZWc ZU GhBf ThFi Sjbhc
MhW ZhKhE, Ac Mmch GhL Uidm
bhdiFc Whb dD, Shchc dHm fciF
EBA XcmMHci, BbhW, bgäs Ac
fhØic dhHi GiAdi EEz ²³ AMm-ZhMm
ZmAGdi ScFh-ScFiS fhbid EBE Wh,
Sjbhc MhWh ALm, BShD Ghdi FhBìh-
YLhU ZhehDz ²⁴ bhdiF BLhc Hjdhbm
FhBìh-YLhU Fch PiF WhD, DBW ZcJ
gFdc ZhD UDAd EBSm EBZ, DBW
bhWfcm Shdib UmEAc GmbSh Ac
LZc-fÄi ThFSm EBZz ²⁵ ShBW WiMc
ZicjVi bhWfcmE Wcb bWm ZjM
UiZh EC AfhD Shdib UiZh, gDSZh
AèhD Shchcm SCZh Fchc fjMjH UiZh,
MhSm Shch AèhB gFcm ahdhbØm
KiWpWz ²⁶ SmC Shch KmSW XhBA
BZdiLc YhÙE ThFi MhW ZhKhBZh, EC
BZdiLm Shc Hjdhb ZhWhWic dhHi
Dchem VcLidz

3

AGmci MbhWhc WhYcbhWi

¹ E SibTi, EC gjfiAci GhWhpW
bWE chGiE, AGmci MbhWhS GjZ
bLiZSc UiW ABZz ² bhWjf ðhcTXc
EBMiZ, OmFh-XDfhc dhKi, ZehB-
ZmOhHici UmGhWi, bhWfcm Ddhbi
Fch, UlcWhb HhEA, bh-ZhYc EZhBØ,
WibF-ghchbi FcZ Ac Aèhc WhYcbhWi
FcZz ³ bhDA-bbSh FbiMiZ, FhBìh-
YLhU Fcdm AXjf FcS WhDz Xcc
ZUWhb HhBZ, WiMcm fhbdhBS XhcS
WhD, bhWjf EbhWjf EBMiZ Ac gFd
WbjWhc WmF Fhbc UlfbWi FcZz
⁴ bhWfm ZmBbhWi, YkOhWi Ac
ZmXcjA ahZ UmGhBZ, Aèhc Afif

Wh EBA UIWiAZi Achb-ADDfc Afif
EBZz ⁵ ZhBcc ahZ-LjcSm ZjMh MhBZ
GjZ AèhEAdh XhF-bjLèi, EBdm bjdS
dmZhLVhci a×z Sm Sjbi BShc HmL
ThFi gciA cBEz

⁶ EShc bhMc FmC FmC VjFh UiA bh-
Wfc IcE ghbhBA Fb BbhWi ZmOiØcm
Fj-XTm OhWmz BSh ZmOiØc bHM
EBd HjWhc ah×hcz Shch WhWhW
WbjWhc YkcSi-AbjUc Zfm Kdmz
⁷ Shch ghbmfh AèhB XTc Shdib gjWm,
EBdm FjWjUiWE AèhB gFiFS Shchc
aiScm ghbdD Whz ⁸ bifcc YochCWc
MhUIHic-HjWiW MhÛi Ac MhæciD
Mmdh bjLh WZic ZicjViSh FcLidh,
PiF EC dhGhW EHjBØmE AèhB gFc
ZicjViSh Fcmz BShc ZiZmF XKi
HmLm, Shchc aiScm BbhWc ahdhB
WhBz ⁹ EBdm Shch Ac AHjABS XhcS
WhD, gC MhUIHic MhÛi Ac Mhæcic
ZmAGdi Mmdh gFdc HmLm Vch
XeLid, BShc ZmAGdiE Edh Vch XeZz

Aèhc FhdhbC bjbhWc GjchF

¹⁰ E SibTi, Sjbi Abhc Shdib, Abhc
Khd-KdW, Abhc CØmfs, BbhW, LZcH-
hci, bgäs, Ac Abhc VpÏc FTh XjchXjc
GiAd FcLz ¹¹ AØiEGiA, BFWiE Ac djfÏh
OhCWE Abi FS Mjdjb-bLiZS fBì FcLi,
BSh S Sjbi MhWEz EBdm bhdiFm
Abhcm cÄh FcLpWz ¹² ALdm Aèhc Qc-
GY aiScm chGiA, BLhDB BbhWUhc
ZWia Mmch MiÛnHi FhOhBS KhD,
Shch S Mjdjb-bLiZSE XeZCz ¹³ EBdm
a× Ac GZiL EFd UiW UiW AcE GhchX
EBZz Shch WiMmE Zm-XTm KdZ, Ac
AcF MWcmE Zm-XTi ZhWhBZz ¹⁴ Sm
Sjbi MmSh Shdib XhBL, XhBA Uidm-
MhWm DFiW FcL, Dc CXcm Tic ThFE,
FhcW Sjbi WiMm MhWE, B Shdib Fhc
HmL ThFi XhBLz ¹⁵ Sjbi S gjcjbhW
TWmC Aèhc Fhdhbc Shdib XhBL, Ac
EC FhdhbmC Sjbhcm BLh Ad-bLic
CXcm BbhW AWhc CLiehD, WhMhS
ghLidc XT ZhShB UiZz ¹⁶ gjWE, Aèhc
Fhdhbc XcSmFOh gcY Aèhc HmL
ThFiC ABLmz BSh S Shdib, gjfiAci,
gmUhDES, Ac gF MiÛnHi HeiZhc
GjchF, ¹⁷ MhSm Aèhc ZÛh EFd CXMjÄ
ZWia gFd WmF Fhbc dhHi MjBS
EBWz

4

ZÙi XhCdJLc ELiES

¹ Abi Aèh XhFcm fhÀi chGiA, Ac MmBW Shbhb MiÙh-bjcUhc ZiKhc FcZh, gC Ad-bLicm fhÀi chGiA, UlWiAS ShW ULLchZhcc SfcY AWh Ac ShW ZhUfhBc UlAB UiA Sjbhcm EC Feh gjFjb UiAcz ² Sjbi Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcE, fbD-EfbD FjØh WhB, ghbmfh SZdiH FcE, GjZ Zmfi VpÌ VciA Shdib UmE Ac bhWfc EXchV UmGhB UmE, Shchcm gjfiAc FcE Ac ZjMhEz ³ AHmUi Edh fbD ABZ, MmZdh ghLh Shdib bhWfc fBÌ EBS WhD, ZcJ WiMc bWc GhBf XjchBSh Fci Shch EdhGhW CìhU VcZh, MmShD Shchc bW MjHhBA bWHeh Shdib UiZhz ⁴ Shch gF Shdib ThFi bjG YichBA, bWHeh FiÈh-FhgiWic Gcm UCehBZhz ⁵ EBdm Sjbi gFd ZmXhcm WiMcm fhbdhBA chGE, UIG-Fi fBÌ FcE, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS cE, Aèhc UmEA UhDBÍ AUhD FcEz

⁶ Abhc bCSc UiW ABA AMi HmLm, Abhc WiMc dCcm FjcZhWi gifhZm Rhdi UmEA EcZ ⁷ Abi S Ad-bLic dhHi MhWm-XchWm dhehB FcLi, Abhcm ZhShB UmEA XTc gmF bhTh XcMØ UCehBLi, Abhc BbhW OiFhBA chGLiz ⁸ Sm Abhc XcmMHhcic Xjcjéhc S Mbh ALm, gC gF-BWLhYFhci bhdiFm cjM ghfcc UiW Abhcm MpEc bhdh Xjcjéhc UiZhz BSh Ghdi Abhcm WhD, MS bh-Wjf Afif EBA ShW dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch gFdcM C UiZhz

AUhdSc bhMm fhBÌ

⁹ E SibTi, Sjbi Kmìh KhdhBA MS MdUi Xhc Abhc HmLm AEz ¹⁰ FhcW FiciLFmW ahB HhdhSiA UmfE, SiShL ahB UhdbhSiA UmfE HmLpWz Ac UibhL ahB UlWiAZi bhDac VhÙhs Xeia, Abhcm LheiA TifdWiFi OhCWE HmLpWHiz ¹¹ Ghdi djF ahB Abhc HmLm ALpWz DcdhHi bhcfJL ah-Bcm dBA Sjbi MdUi AE, Abhc Fhb-FhME ShBW ZCS fhBÌ FcpWz ¹² SjGiF ahBcm Abi BYiLE XhPhBLiz ¹³ Abi ABZhc fbD ScjAL OhCWc FhcYkL ahBc HmLm, Abhc DGhW KhĐc TBA ABLi, Sjbi ABZhc XTm EGhWSh AWiE, Ac Abhc FiShZGhWhpW, GhL

Fci Khbehc CXcm dmGh FiShZGhWh-pWE AWiEz

¹⁴ gjWE, Shbh-XiSdc Fhb Fcm Mm LiFÙc, EHid Abhc ZCS GmSi FcLm, EBdm bhdiF BLhD Shcm CXMjÄ ZUdh UiZhz ¹⁵ Sm Shc ZmXhcm Sjbi gjfiAc cBE, gm Fbc ZhÙiA Abhc SZdiH Fhbc ZicjViSh FcLidz

¹⁶ MhWE Wi, Abhcm XDdh Zhc MmZdh AUhdSE WmEA EBd, EC fbD FmC Abhcm fhBÌ FcLm Wh, gFdmC Abhcm LheiA ahHiLmz Sh-E AèhD MhWj Shchc B ZifDGhW gifhZE Wh VcpWz ¹⁷ Ghdi bhdiF BLh Abhc XÀm CZhBdh, ShBW Abhcm Zd MjHhBdhz DcdhHi Abi aiW MhSic LhbWm fjèAWh GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc fjMjH XhBLi, Shch gFdm BSh gjWLmz EC ZiKhcE Shchc fiqgc bjGc GjchF EA ThFi AèhD Abhcm ZhKhBLpWz ¹⁸ EC bhdiF BLhD gFd WbjWhc ZU Fhb ThFiE Abhcm gmYhMSm chGZh Ac Lgi-LhdhbSm Zmgmii ZhUfhBS Xhc FcZhz MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW ShciY ECFz AbiWz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹⁹ Abhc bjbiW ahB AFidcm, ShW ZiZi YiLFidh Ac AWiL ahBc XciZhccm Abhc Lhdhb MhWhBEz ²⁰ BchìhL ahB FciØ OhCWE cBLpW, Ac SYibcm Zmbhc ghdSm Abi bidiSh ZÙce TBA ABLiz ²¹ Sm Sjbi GjZ Kmìh KhdhE, fiSc AHm ABZhc dhHiz ahB AZjd, ZUiL, EdiWiL, ZBW FjdjUiA fg AcE gFd ahB-ZBWm Sjbhcm Lhdhb UiLpWz

²² bhdiF BLh Sjbhc dHm dHm cCÀhz Aèhc cgbS Sjbchc dHm ThFCFz AbiW |

XZiï Bõid fciY 17 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-SiShL
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhL LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc ZhUm 26-28 ZLcc bhMm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz EC fbD dmGfC bjcäi ZDefz SiShL Whbm DFMW MjAW bhWjf aiW-Vcôb ThFi Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FcLidhz fbhMc HmLm ShW SmbW Zmfî Whb-QhF ALid Whz DBW gMcS XhCdJLcm Äisi UiXE SZdiH FhbE fhBÏ FcLpW, DcdhHi ShW ASE gC MbhSc Miçh UmEA EBLmz ZhUm dmGFm Ad-SiShL Whbc EC LgiYh ShW HmLm dmGLpWz

dmGFm FBch, Äisi UiXE Zfs Fcch WhYcbhW fbhMc bhMm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CçSc ðahZ-Kciï, KhD-KdW Fidh EA Mcjcz Ac MbhSc WhWhW WbjWhc Zh WhWhW ZDefc bhWfcm Fidh Shdib UmEA Mhdz DLheh, MbhSc bhM ThFi UdhUdi, Bjfh-WiÛh, ZhMm ScF-ZiScF ZhU UiA, Aèhc Qc-GYo AèhB cgbSm MiÛnHi FhOhWic Xchbif ALmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb Ac ULA 1:1-4 ADAS

(G) Äisi UiXc MbhSc KhDFUhc WmEA 1:5-16

(H) MbhSc WhWhW bhWfc UhDBÏ 2 cjFj

(I) WmF Fhbc Xchbif Ac gjfiAci 3:1-11 ADAS

(K) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 3:12-15

¹ Abi XhCdJL S Aèh XhFc Hjdhb Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz Abhc UhDBÏ EBd, Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdcm BbhWc XTm AWh, Ac Aèhcm bhWiA Kdhc bhMm Mm gFiFS ALm, EC gFiFScm KiWhB UmEAz ² Abi Ad-bLic GmMbS FciAc, AGmci MiÛnHi XhEAc Afhdz Mm AèhD FjWj biLh bhSpW Wh, gCAèhDB MiÛnHi UmEAac EAUh FcLpW, UIWiA XDUh EAc AHmCz ³ ShBW ShW Fhdhb fPiF fbDD

MhBc FcLpW, Ac Abhc SchWmAdh Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF BSH SZdiH Fchc ahc Abhc ASE UmEA EBLmz

⁴ Abhc gC GhL AEdhU SiShLc HmLm dmGchb, Abch UlBEMWC DFB BbhWm Ad-bLic CçS EBLiz

Abhc HhBzi ZhY AèhD Ac SchWm-Adh BLh Ad-bLiD cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

Äisi UiXc MbhSc KhDFUhc WmEA

⁵ SiShL gjWE, Abi Sjbhcm EC Äisi UiXE TBA ABLi, MhSm MmSh Fhb EGWE ZhFi cBLm, Sjbi ESh XjchXjc AUhD FcEz Ac Abi Mmdh gjFjb UiLdhb, PiF ECdh Sjbi XcSmF OhCWc MbhSc bjcäi EFdcm FhbE ZEABd FcEz

⁶ bWE chGiE, Mm bjcäi Efd ZUWhb Lheh WiGjS, Mmchc Ghdi DFMW ZC ALpW, Mmchc XjA-XjeiW BLhDB BbhWUhc, Mmch ZmXcjA ahZm MiÛnHi FhOhD Wh, ZcJ bh-ZhYc ZhBÐ ALm, EC bjcäicm Sjbi ZEABd FcEz ⁷ AèhB Fhbc MiçUhci XhEAD MmFjWj KhDFUhc MhWj ZUWhb Lheh WiGjS EBWz ShBW MhWj ðpchKhc, ZUchHi, WifhGjc, bhch-bhci Fcch Zh ghchb cjMi-cjMHhcc dhdKi Wh EBWz ⁸ Dc ZUdh ShBW MhWj bmbhWUhci Fcch, WmF ahZc AfîE, gF-ghdhdî, Ac Aèhc ZhBÐ MW EBWz ShW ahdh ZiKhc-ZjÐi ThFm, Ac WiMcm XjchXjc fhbdhBA chGSh XhchpWz ⁹ Aèh XhFc Mm gF Fhdhb Shdib XhBLpW, ShBW BShcm bMZjS Fci VciA chGpW, Ac PiF EC dhGhW GhOi Shdib SZdiH FcSh XhchpWz DcdHm Mmch ShW ZiXÀm ALm, Shchc ajd-ZmAGdiE VchB UmBWz

¹⁰ FhcW ZCS Zmfhbhd bhWjf ALpW, MmShD FmCccm bhWpW Wh, ZmFhbh bhS bhSpW, Ld-KSjci FcpWz MmShD bLdbhWi Fhb Fch-Wic dhHi Mjch-Mjci FcpW, Abi GhL Fci EShc FThC FBchbz ¹¹ BShc bjG ZÛ Fch Mcjcz BShD Fj-XTm OmFh Fhb-hWic Afhd Edh Shdib UmBW, Mm Shdib UmEA Shchc dhHi PiF WhDz B Shdib UiA FjWj FjWj XciZhecm ZiHehBdichz ¹² DcdhHi Shchc WiMc Umfc DFMW X×iSm FBLpW, "Äisi UiXc bhWfm ghbmfh biLh bhSpW, BHjBW S MJdi MhWjAcc dhGhW,

FjeiA Ac XmOjAz” ¹³ BSh S DFUB ghLh, DcdhHi Sjbi GjZ Hcb EBA Shchc ABZ UmGhBA UmE, MhSm Shchc BLhDB BbhW fjèAwh WiGjS EDz ¹⁴ BgjUi EFdc ZhWhBd FiËh-FhgiWi, Ac MmSh bhWjf AèhB gFiFS ThFi Zm-XTm HmLmHi, Shch MhWj BShc gjFjb-CXUmf FhWE Wh dpWz

¹⁵ Mmchc Uid XhF-XZiï, Shchc HmLm gFdShC XZiïz EBdm Mmchc Uid WhXhFiD ach, Ac MmSh ZmBbhW, BShc HmLm FjØhc XZiï WhDz BShc bW Ac ZiZmF gFdShC ZcZhUz ¹⁶ Shch bjGUI UhZi FcpW Aèhcm bhWpW, EBdm Shchc Fhbc bhMUi ShWcm EðiFhc FcpWz BHjBW S WYcSi Ac EZhBðz BShcm FjWj ahdh FhbE dhHhBd MhD Whz

2

MbhSc WhWhW bhWfc UhDBÍ

¹ SiShL gjWE, Sjbi bhWfcm EdhGhW Shdib UmE, MhSm Sjbhc bhSc bhMm WiGjS gF Shdib ThFmz ² MbhSc bjçäi ZmOhBWcm FE, Shch MhWj ghbmfh WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpW, Bÿsi ZWpW, ahdh ZiKhc-ZiZmF GhOhBWz Shchc MhWj GhOi BbhW, bhDA-bgäs Ac LZc ThFmz

³ EdhGhW bjçäi ZmOiØcmE FE, Shch MhWj XcmMHhcic AUZ-FhDUh bhWiA KdpW Ac WmFic ahZ giFhBWz EBÛc ZUWhb HhEA, Zh WifhGjc ZWh Shchc dhHi PiF WhDz ⁴ SmC Shch MjAW XjeiØcm giFhBSh XhcZh, MhSm Shchc MhbhB Ac XjA-XjeiWcm bgäs FcpW, ⁵ WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpW, fSi cpW, ahdh fjfhci EBW, UDAjç EBW, Ac MhbhBc ZhBð ThFpWz SmC Aèhc Fhdhbc ZUWhb Fchc fjMjH FmC XhBS WhDz

⁶ EdhGhW MjAW XjApØcmE CXUmf UmE, MhSm Shch WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpWz ⁷ Sjbi Shchc HmLm gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbc WifhWh EEz gF WiESm Ac UhD-UhDBÍ dBA Shdib UmEz ⁸ FmC MhWj Sjbhc MZhWc FjWj Ulf Wh XhDz Sjbhc ECdh KhD-KdW UmGiA UlfW EFd fcbiÛh EBZh Ac Abchc ZUWhb Fchc FjWj GjS XhBSh WhDz

⁹ Sjbi KhFc EFdcem FE, Shch MhWj gÀd ZmXhcm bjWiZc ZhBð cpW, bjWiZc bW MjHhBA KdpW, Shchc bjGc CXcm ZmAUZi bhS Wh bhSpWz ¹⁰ bjWiZc bhd-LhbhWh Kjci Wh FcpW, ZcJ WiMc gF-ghdhdic XcbhW UmGhBA ghci, Abchc SchWmAdh Aèhc ZmXhcm Mm Shdib ALm, EC Shdibcm gÀd WbjWhD fjÛc Fci ghMhBWz

¹¹ MhWE S, Aèhc Mm cgbSc CLièhD gFdc WhMhSbidm, BSh EGWUIWiAS MhBc EBHmLmz ¹² EC cgbSmC Abchcm Shdib Uich, MhSm Abch Zm-UiWi Fhb-FhM ThFi Ac UIWiAc gFd ZU GhBf ThFi UlcB cBA, B MHSE WiMcm fhbdhBA chGi, Ac WmF XTm cBA XcmMHhc MiÛnHi FhOhBz ¹³ DcdHm Abchc Uide Xcb Afh XjcWc dhHi Zhc KhB, Aèhshdh Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic fhW-bgibh MhBc EAc Gjfi-Zhfi XjcWc dhHi Zhc KhBz ¹⁴ BLh Ad-bLiD S Abchcm ZhKhWic dhHi ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UidhBLpW, MhSm gFd HjWh ThFi Abchcm GhdhL Fci AWSH XhcpW, Ac EC dhGhW DFUD bhWfcm XhF-XZiï FcpW, Mmch Ghdi ShW WiMc EBZh, Mmch WmF Fhbc AfF EBZh

¹⁵ Sjbi XjchXjc Zd GhOhBA ESh ZmXhcm Shdib UmE, bhWfcm WLiES FcE Ac Shchc Ulf-FLjci UmGhBA UmEz Sjbhcem gmD Fchc fjMjH FmCccm UiE Whz

3

WmF Fhbc Xchbif Ac gjfiAci

¹ Aèhc ZÛh EFdcem bWE FchB UmE, Shch MhWj Umfc chMh Ac fcFhci WiEbc EViWm cpW, Shch EZhBð Wh EBW, bhWfc gFd WbjWhc CXFhc Fchc dhHi MjBS ThFpWz ² Shch MhWj FmCcc ZUWhb Wh HhBW, FhBÿh-YLhU Wh FcpW, ZcJ fhØ-fiù cBA gFdc dHm Wcb ZmZghc FcpWz

³ AbchE AHm ZmAGd Ac WhY-cbhW ALdhb, Zm-XTm KdShb, UIWiAZi Achb-ADDf Ac WhWhW WbjWhc ZU GhBfc Hjdhb ALdhbz EBÛ bhWfcm Bjfh FcShb, Shchc GmSi Fchc VhÛhD UiW FhOhBShbz

Ac WiMm IiÛhc MBHôH EBdmE
DFm-EBÛcm IiÛhBSHbz ⁴EBdm Abchc
SchWmAdh Aèhc cgbS Ac bgäs
MmZdh MhBc EBd, ⁵ EC fbD ShBW
Abchcm cmghB Uidhz Abchc WiMc
FjWj WmF Fhbc dhHi cmghB UiLpW
Wh, Ghdi ShW UDA-bhDAD UiLpWz
XhF cjgm WDA MWb UiA, WDA
ahZm XDUh FciA Abchc Uidcm Xciéhc
FcLpWz Ac EdhGhWC ShBW Abchcm
cmghB UiLpWz ⁶ Abchc SchWmAdh
BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi ShBW Gjdh ASm
Abchc bhMm EC XhF cjg RhdiA
UiLpWz ⁷ MhSm AGmci MiÛnHic
Afh-acfh XhBA, AèhB gÀdShc EViFhci
EBz Aèhc cgbSm Abchcm Zm-FLjc
GhdhL gifhZm FZjd FchDC S Abch
BSh XhBLiz ⁸ BGhW S XjchXjc ghLhz

Abi KhBac, Sjbi EC ZmXhcm
XjchXjc Mjc UmE, MhSm Aèhc CXcm
Mmch BbhW AWLm, Shch WmF Fhb
Fhc GiAdi EDz BdH WmF Fhb Fch
S gFdc dhHi ahdh Ac CXFhciz ⁹ Sh-
E ZmEFjYc dhGhW ScFh-ScFi, MhS-
Zjf dBA bhSh, FhBÌh-YLhU, Ac fciES
dBA FTh FhOhFhOi FciE Whz BShD
S FjWj YhDUh ED Wh, BSh DÀmcm
ZmFhbhz ¹⁰ Mm bhWfm UdhUdi
dhHhD, Shcm XDdh DFZhc, ZhUm
ULchZhcE gjfiAc FciE, BShD MjUi
gm Wh ZUdm, Sm Shc dHm Kdh-
Yich DÀmcm ZhU UidhBEz ¹¹ Sjbi S
MhWEC, BSh bhWfc Uide KiØh GjZ
GhchX, gm HjWhHhcz gm DbWmC
WiMc WhYcbhWic XcbhW UmDz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹² SiShL gjWE, Abi AcôsibhL Zh
SjGiF ahBcm Sjbhc HmLm XhPhBbj,
Dch FmC Hmdm Sjbi GhL Fci Kmìh
FciE WiFhXdi OhCWE ABA Abhc
dHm UmGh Fhc dhHiz Abi WiES
FcLi, fiSc FDbhf EC WiFhXdiS cBbjz

¹³ CFid MBW LhZ Ac AXèL ahBc
LYcc dhHi MSGhW Xhc fhBÌ FciE,
MhSm Shchc FjWj EahZ Wh EDz

¹⁴ Abchc bhWfcm S giFhWi Mcjc,
fbhMc ahdhBc dhHi Fidh WiMcm
GhOhBd MhDz SmC Shch bhWfc
Mcjci EahZ biOhBS XhcZ, Edh Shchc
WiMc MiÛnHiE YdAdh EBZz

¹⁵ Abhc dHc gFdm Sjbhcm Lhdhb
MhWhBchz Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW

AWhD Mmch Abchcm bhDA FcpW,
Shchcm Abhc Lhdhb UiEz
Aèhc cgbS Sjbch gFdc CXcm FhBb
cCFz AbiW |

XZiï Bõid fciY 18 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-YidibW
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhL LghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjhbW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW KiPic AFhcm dmGh EBLmz

gMcS YidibW ALdh BLh Ad-bLic DFMW WhbFch CçSz ShBW FèLi OhCWc BLhDB MbhSc DF MWz EWiLib Whbm ShW DF GciUh Hjdhb ALidz gMcS XhCdJL (ch:) MmZdh MmdE ZÛi ALdh, EC fbD EWiLib Shc bjWiZ YidibWc HmL ThFi ahHiA FjWj LjcSm XhCdJLc HmLm ABLidz gMcS XhCdJLc bhMUiAC EWiLib BLhDB BbhWUhc gifhZm XhCdJLc DFMW Zifmf GhUib EBLpWz Shch UIBEMWm Xchbif Fcdh, EWiLib ShW bjWiZ YidibWc HmLm Yicia MhBZh, Ac ShW AHc ajd ðiFhc Fcia bhY KhBZhz gMcS XhCdJLm YidibWc HmLm EWjcv Fci dmGdh, ShBW MhWj ShW AHc Hjdhbcm YicS WmBW Ac EGW Ghdi Hjdhb gifhZm WhD, DFMW BLhDB ahB gifhZme fbMiA WmBWz

EC LiXhchS UmGh MhD, Hjdhb Ac bjWiZc bhMm FjWj amUhamU WhB, gMcS BLhc CçS EAc ZhUm gFdC DF fbhWz Ac MbhSc bjcäi WmSh gMcS XhCdJLm fhVhcW bjbiW EFdc CXcm WmShHici, gjFjbUhci Wh Fcia Zcj WiMcm WiKh Fcia MbhS Efd KhdhBchz ShW bhMm FjWj ZmOhHici Zh ZehB-ZhghUlci WhBz

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb 1:1-3 ADAS
 (G) gMcS XhCdJLm YidibWc ShciY Fcdh 1:4-7
 (H) EWiLibcm YicS WmEAc dhHi EWjcv 1:8-21
 (I) gMcS XhCdJLc fmf FTh 1:22-25

gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb

¹ Abi XhCdJL, BLh Ad-bLic dhHi ZÛi ALiz Abi Ac Abchc ahB SibTiD, Abchc dHc SZdiH Fcch bhDAc Ulí YidibWc HmLm dmGchbz ² ZBW AYiA, Abchc dHm BbhWc MjÐh AcGiXhL Ac Sjbhc Zheic MbhSc gFdcM Lhdhb MhWh-Bchbz

³ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbhc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCÀhz

gMcS XhCdJLm YidibWc ShciY Fcdh

⁴ Abi ghbmfh bjWhMhSc fbD Sjbhc FTh BAU Fcia Aèhc fjFcia AUhD Fciz ⁵ FhcW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Sjbhc BbhW Ac XhF ZÛh EFdc ZhD Sjbhc bgäSc FTh Abi gjWLiz ⁶ Abi ULA Fci, bjbiW EFdc dHm Sjbhc GhSic-fâcF AcE ZheCFz Sjbi S MhWE, Ad-bLic GhSicm AèhD Abchcm FS ahdh ahdh WiAbS ZidhB UiLpWz ⁷ ahB, Sjbhc bgäs UmGiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLi Ac CSfhg XhBLi, Sjbi S Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc Uide Achb UiLz

EWiLibcm YicS WmEAc dhHi EWjcv

⁸ Sjbhc B ahZ UmGiA Abi Sjbhcm DGhW FTh FBShb KhBchbz Abi S Ad-bLic Whbm Sjbhcm gjFjb UiShb Xhcdhb EWm, Sjbhc Fhb Xjch Fche dhHiz ⁹ EBdm bgäSc GhSicm gjFjb Wh Uia Sjbhcm biWS FciaCz Abi XhCdJL EC bjcäi ZDEfe Ad-bLic dhHi ZÛi ghdSm Sjbhc HmLm B biWSi Fcchbz ¹⁰ Abhc AEdhU EWiLibc dhHi AcMi MhWhBchb, Abi MmdE ZÛi ThFh ghdSm gm BbhW AWiA Abhc AEdhU ZWiHmLmz ¹¹ DF fbD Sjbhc HmLm gm ZmFhbh ALid, EBdm EGW Abhc Ac Sjbhc HmLm gm ZCS Fhb-hEch ZWiHmLmz

¹² MhB ECF, Abhc MhWc ThFi Zmfi bhDAc EC bhWfcm Abi Sjbhc HmLm YicS XhPhBchbz ¹³ Abi Shcm Abhc HmLm chGShb KhBLdhb, MhSm GjF-GZcic UhD ZÛi ghdSm Sjbhc EBA gm Abhc GmMbs FcS Xhcmz ¹⁴ EBdm Sjbhc BMhMS Lheh Abi FjØh Fcdhb Wh, MhSm Mjc Fcia Sjbhc ahdh Fhb AUhD Fch Wh dhHmz Abi KhBchb, Sjbi WiM ThFiC EC Fhb FcEz ¹⁵ Sjbi MhSm KicFhdc dhHi Shcm Yicia XhE,

EBS Xhcm EC FhcWmC gm Sjbhc
 HmL ThFi Tjeh UiWc dhHi gciA ALidz
¹⁶ EBdm Sjbi EGW Shcm Ac Hjdhb
 gifhZm XhBShD WhD ZcJ Hjdhb ThFi
 Ze, bhWi bhDAc ahB gifhZm Xh-
 BZhDz GhL Fci gm Abhc GjZ bh-
 DAc bhWjf, EGW Sjbhc HmLmE gm
 AcE bhDAc, Ghdi cĀ-bhjfm WhD, Bb-
 hWUhc ahB gifhZm bhDAcz

¹⁷ DcUhD Sjbi MjUi Abhcm DFB
 BbhWc ahHi MhWE, Sm Abhcm
 Mmdh FZjd Fchc FTh, ShcmE Edh
 FZjd FciEz ¹⁸ gm MjUi Sjbhc FjWj
 GmSi FciA ThFm Ac Shc HmLm Sjbhc
 FjWj XhEWh ThFm, Sm bWE FciE,
 B XhEWh Sjbi Abhc HmLm XhEz
¹⁹ Abi XhCdJLm WiMc ASm dmGiA
 MhWhBchb, Sjbhc XhEWh Abi Uid-
 hBbjz ALdm Abi FBShb KhBchb Wh
 Mm, Sjbhc WiMc MhWc dhHiC Sjbi
 Abhc HmLm ciWi ALz ²⁰ ahB YidibW,
 Aèhc EAîm DGhW Fhb FcE, DFMW
 BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm Abhc MhWE
 Achb UmEz ²¹ Sjbi Abhc FTh chGZhD
 MhWiAC, Sjbhc HmLm EC KiPiGhW
 dmGdhhz Abi bWE Fci, Abi MmSh
 Fchc dhHi FBchb, Dc ThFi Zmfi Sjbi
 FcZhDz

gMcS XhCdJLc fmfFTh

²² gjWE, AcE DGhW FTh FBchb, Sjbi
 Abhc dhHi bmbhWc FjPh PiF FciA
 chGiEz FhcW Abi Afh Fcchb, Sjbhc
 UIAc CLièhD Abhcm Sjbhc HmLm
 YicS UmEA EBZz

²³ AZj-YhchLm Sjbhcm Lhdhb
 UiLpW, ShBW BLh Ad-bLic dhHi
 Abhc dHm EBA ZÛi ALpWz ²⁴ Ac
 Abhc dHc SZdiHFhci bhcfjL, AcîhFjL,
 UibhL Ac djFmE Sjbhcm Lhdhb
 MhWhBchz

²⁵ Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS
 Sjbhc Uide FhBb cCFz AbiW |

**XZiï Bõ^{id} fciY 19 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-BZchWi
XciKiSi**

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC Ad-BZchWi LiXhch dmGLpW, Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiDz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 30-35 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz gMcS bjLhc (A:) ÇçS BgjUi Vcôbc MmSh bhWfm gMcS BLhc SciFh FZjd FcLidh, Shch WhWhW WbjWhc ZiXUE Xedh, EC ZiXUc dhHi Shchc bhMc FmC FmC gicZhc XjchWh Vcôbs YiciA MhBSHHi KhBLpW, Dchcm CSfhg UiZhc dhHi EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

Abch MhWi, UIWiAc gFd Vcôbc DZhUS-GhWhc bhMm DFOh GhL XZiï MhHh Zh gmcmb fciY ThFm, Dc aiScm fhVhcW DZhUSFhci ghbhWi WifmVz ESh ThFi Abch ZjMi, Vcôb bhWiA Aèhc VhcE MhBZhc CXhD WhB, FjWjbØmC Aèhc GhL UiUhc bidm Whz ShW UiUhc bidm Ghdi gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD; Mmdh B LiXhchc 9 cjFj 24 ADASE ALm, “Ad-bLi S bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd FjWj XhF MhHhS ghbhBLpW Wh, ShBW Ghdi ALd ZmgmîE ghbhBLpW, MhSm Abchc WhMhSc dhHi Aèhc LhbWm EGW AMic EBSH XhcpWz” Ac 10 cjFj 19 ADASE ALm, “DcdhHiC E ahB EFd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dCc MciAD, Abch Zmgmîi GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhWic fhEf XhBLiz”

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) WZi Ac Yiciïh EFd ThFi BLh Ad-bLi bghW 1-2 cjFj
(G) Ad-bLic MciADC Aèhc UmEA Achb 3:1-4:12 ADAS
(H) gFd FjcZhWi ThFi Ad-bLic FjcZhWi bghW 4:13-7:28
(I) Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA Ac KicFhdiW CLièh 8-10 cjFj
(K) BbhWi ZjMjcHhW Ac Ad-bLic ZhD KhBA LhbWmUi UCehB 11-13 cjFj

**WZi Ac Yiciïh EFd ThFi
BLh Ad-bLi bghW**

(1:1-2:18)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC FdibhSjèh

¹ Aèh XhFm AHc MbhWhS WhWhW WbjWhD WZi EFdc bhMUiA Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdc HmLm OjFch OjFch Fci Egi ZmMiLpW, ² EBdm EGW AGmci MbhWhS ABA ShBW Egicm bhWjf LjcSm fchfci ZmMiLpWz EC bhWjf EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDac XjSc dhGhW, DW WhbC FdibhSjèh, bhWi Aèhc Egiz EC bhDac Xjs FdibhSjèhc ASEC ShBW gÀdshc bhdiFhWh UidhBLpW, DW CLièhD ALbhW-MbiW Ac gÀdsh XDuh EBLmz ³ DBWC EBdh Aèhc fhW-SMèic Wjc, ShW bhMUiAC Aèh XhFm WiMcm MhBc FcLpWz EC bhDac Xjs FdibhSjèhc gjFjbc Zdm, Shbhb MHSc gÀdsh Kdmz ShBW UIWiAc bhWfc HjWhcm VBA LhY FciA, Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBwc SÇE SfcY chGLpWz

Yiciïh EFd ThFi gMcS BLh bghW

⁴ BSh UmGiA Abch ZjMi, AèhD ShWcm Yiciïh EFd ThFi AcE Zmfi bcSjZh Adh Whb UiLpW, Ac Mmdh Whb ECdh BÌSE UhW FcLpWz ⁵ AèhD FjWjUiW FjWj Yiciïhcm Bdh FTH FBLpW Wh,

Sjbi S Abhc Xjs,

ABM AbiC Sjbhc ZhYc dhGhW
EBdhbz

Zh,

AbiC Shc ZhYc dhGhW EBBj

Ac gm EBZ Abhc Xjsz

⁶ ShBW MmZdh ShW GhL XcVhW XjScm UIWiAS ZmMidh, EC fbD Yiciïh EFdcgjFjb Uidh,

E Yiciïh EFd, Sjbch DWcm LBMUH
FcEz

⁷ AèhD Yiciïh EFd ZmXhcm FBch,

Yiciïh EFdc ShBW ghEAc WbjWhD
XDuh FcLpW,
WiMc GhUib EFdc AHjWic
YkdFic dhGhW ZhWhBLpWz

⁸ EBdm EC XjSc ZmXhcm ShBW FBch,

BA-Ddhgi, Sjbhc SÇ gc-ghbmfh ZE-
 ABd cBZ,
 Sjbhc BWLhYC EBd gF BWLhY,
⁹ Sjbi WhYcbhWicm IiÛhE Ac UiWUh-
 cïcm ahdh XhE,
 DcdhHi AèhDE, Sjbhc AèhD Sjb-
 hcm GmdhYSi UiLpW,
 Sjbhcm BÌSi HUi UhW FcLpW,
 Sjbhc ahB-ZichUc ThFiE
 Sjbhcm ZCS Zmfi Gjfi UiLpWz

¹⁰ AèhD AcE FBch,

E bhdiF, Sjbic XDdh UIWiAc BAW
 GjOi HheilL,
 ALbhW EFdE Sjbhc ASm XDUh
 FcLmz

¹¹ BSh gÀdsh ZiWhf EBMiZ,
 EBdm Sjbi S ghbmfh ZEABd
 cBZhDz

BSh FhXec dhGhW XjchW EBMiZ,
¹² Sjbi BShcm KhDcc dhGhW
 ahBÕ FciA TBZhd,

YiÛizhc FhXec dhGhW BSh gÀdsh
 ZUdhBZhDz
 EBdm Sjbi Mmdh AL, ECdhC cBZhD,
 Sjbhc ghDASi FjWjUiWC YkchBS
 WhDz

¹³ Ac AèhD FjWjUiW FjWj Yiciïhcm
 Bdh FTh FBLpW Wh,

Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcm MSUiW Sjbhc
 XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhB,
 ESUiW Sjbi Abhc WiMc SÇc
 QhBW HhdhS ZEz

¹⁴ Yiciïh EFd S Ghdi GmMbS Fcch
 cïgj WhD Wi? Mmch WhMhS gh-
 Lid FcZh, Shchc CXFhc Fchc dhHiC
 Dchcm ZmMh EBLmz

2

GiAdi EAc dhHi gjfiAci

¹ Sm EC XjSc ZmXhcm Abch MSSh
 gjWLi, BSh GjZ GiAd FciA fbMh
 UcFhc, AcWhD Aïm Aïm Abch B
 Shdib ThFi Zm-XTm MhBShbHi Xhciz

² Yiciïhc bhcYSm ZhShBd Fhdhb
 MmZdh FhBb cBLm, Ac Mmch B
 Fhdhbc CdOh KdLid, DchE Shchc
 XhEWh fhMh XhBLm, ³ ShBdm AèhD
 ShW GhL bmgmcZhWiD Abchc dhHi
 EGW Mm WhMhSc XT SiAc FcLpW,

B XTc CdOh Kddm Abch FjWj ZhKbj
 Wi? EC WhMhSc FTh S gÀd XDdh
 bhdiF BLh WiMmC FBLpW, Ac Mmch
 BSh gjWLid ShchE XjchXjc LhY
 FciA Abchcm FBLpW, BSh DÀmZhcm
 ghLhz ⁴ Dchc dHm AèhD WiMmE
 WhWhW FiLibc FjUcSi AdhbS, Fm-
 chbSic Zd-ShÀsUi EC WhMhSc XÀm
 fhÀi UiLpWz Ac WiMc bcMiD XhF
 cïgj UmEA WhWhW WiAbS ZidhB
 UiAE fhÀi UiLpWz

ULG-Fic bhMUi gMcS BLh WhMhSc Fh×hci

⁵ Sm Abch Mm ZhSjWi ZhUfhBc
 FTh FBac, B ZhUfhB S AèhD FjWj Yi-
 ciïhc MiçD chGLpW Whz ⁶ ZcJ Aèhc
 Fhdhbc bhMm DFMWm ZhShBLpW,

bhWjf AcFSh FiSh MmW Sjbi Shchcm
 BAU FcE?

bhWfc AEdhUC Zh FiSh MmW
 Sjbi Shchcm UmGh-gjWh FcE?

⁷ Sjbi S bhWfcm Yiciïh ThFi Ghdi Tjeh
 dhhS dhhBL,

HCCz Ac BÌsc bhdh S Sjbi bh-
 WfcmC UhW FcLz

Sjbhc XDUh gÀdshc CXcm Dchcm BÌs
 UiL,

⁸ gÀdshC Dchc XhEc SdhS, Dchc
 AEShD chGLz

Sm AèhD gÀdshcm Dchc AEShD
 AWhD, Dchc GmbShc Zhcm Ac FjØhc
 cBLm Whz EBdm EGWE S gÀdshcm
 Abchc WiMc AEShD UmGchb Whz
⁹ Ghdi gC BLhcm UmGchb, ShWcm
 Yiciïh EFd ThFi Tjeh dhhS dhhBd
 EBLid, MhSm Aèhc cgbSm UIWiAc
 Shhb bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi,
 ShW WiMc MhW ZidhB UmBWz
 ghLhC ShBW GjZ Fi XhBA WiMc
 MhW ZidhB UiA bhch HmLpW,
 DcdhHiC UmGchb, AèhD ShWcm EC
 BÌs Ac HCCzC bhdh YiÛhBLpWz

¹⁰ ALdm gÀdshC S Aèhc dhHi,
 ShBWC gÀdsh XDUh FcLpW, Ac ShW
 GiAd EBd ShW ZCS AEdhUE ShW
 fhW-bgibhc ahHi EBWz DcdhHiC
 Shchc WhMhSc Fh×hci EC BLhcm
 ULG-Fi UiA Fhbid ZhWhBLpW, MhSm
 DW dh VciA Dch ShW HmLm ABWz
¹¹ Sm Mm BLhD bhWfcm XhF-LhY

FcpW Ac Mmch XhF-LhY ZWpW, Dch
gÀdc S DF Aèhc XciZhccz EShc UhD
BLhD Dchem ahB FBA QhFSm FjWj
fcb XhBW Whz ¹² ShBW FBLpW,

Abi Abhc ahBapØc HmLm Sjbhc
Whb SZdiH Fcbj,
fbhMc bhMm Sjbhc ShciY-HMd
HhBbjz

¹³ ShBW gicZhc FBLpW, Abi Aèhc
CXcm acfh Fcbjz

Ac AcFZhc FBLpW,

UmGCÀh, AbiE ALi Ac gCAEdhU EFdE
EWE ALpW,
Mmchcm AèhD Abhc ASE fXiA
UiLpWz

¹⁴ ABÈh, Sm B AEdhU EFd S cÃ-
bhjfc bhWjf, HSiFm BLh WiMmE
ECdh cÃ-bhjfc FhDAD MWb dBdhz
Ghdi EC FhDac bCSc CLièhD, bCSc
GmbShc bhdiF gC BZdiLcm IhDDD
FcSh XhcpW, ¹⁵ Ac bcWc Qcm Mmch
ghch MiÛnHi bCSc Hjdhc dhGhW
FhOhBch, ShchemE AMhU FcSh
XhcpWz ¹⁶ ShBW S Yicih EFdcm fhBÌ
FcpW Wh, Ghdi BZthgibc AEdhU
EFdcmC fhBÌ Fcchz ¹⁷ B gÀdSh XjchXjc
AUhD Fchc dhHi BLhcE Mcjc ALid,
ShBW WiMmE EC ahBapØc dHm
gFd ZmXhcm gbhWi EAz gbhWi EBA
Aèhc UcZhcE Wicac Fchc MjFh, Uid-
UcUi XcVhW Bbhb EBSH XhcpWz
Bbhb ZWiA bhWfc HjWhc FYchc
dhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UmBWz
¹⁸ ShBW WiMm XciÀhs XeiA ULG-Fi
fBÌ FcLpW, DcdhHiC Mmch XciÀhs
XepW ShchemE ShBW fhBÌ FcSh
XhcpWz

Ad-bLic MciADC Aèhc UmEA Achb

3

(3:1-4:12)

bjLh WZi ThFi gMcS BLh BÌsi

¹ DcdhHi E Abhc XhF-XcmMHhc
ahB EFd, Sjbch Mmch Zmgmîi Uh-
ESE fciF EBL, Sjbch XcSmFmC BLhc

ZhD KCG chGEz Aèh XhFm ShW B
GhL GdiYhcm ZmMiLpW, ShBWC S
gC XcVhW Bbhb, BGhW Abch bh-
WLiz ² gMcS bjLh Mmdh Aèhc Ic-
fjfhcE Wicac Fchc MjFh ALdh, EC
dhGhW BLhcmE MmBW ZmMiLpW,
EC Aèhc UcZhcE ShBW ALdh Wicac
Fchc MjFhz ³ Sm Ic ZhWhEch bhd-
iFm Mmdh Ic ThFiE Zmfi BÌs XhBW,
EC dhGhW Aèhc Ic-fjfhcE gMcS BL-
hDE bjLh WZi ThFi Zmfi BÌs gh-
Lid FcLpWz ⁴ gÀd IchBWC S FjWj
Wh FjWj bhWfm ZhWhBLpW, EBdm
MmBW gÀdSh ZhWhBLpW ShBWC
Aèhz ⁵ ALdm LhbWc MbhWhc dhHi
MmSh ZhShBd EBZ, ESh ZmXhc Mh-
WhWic dhHi, bjLh ALdh Aèhc Ic-
fjfhcc Fhb-FhME Wicac Fchc MjFh
Fhbdhc dhGhWz ⁶ EBdm Ad-bLi S
Aèhc Ic-fjfhcc MiçUhc gifhZm Wicac
Fchc MjFh XjSc dhGhW ALdhz EGW
AbchE MjUi MhcMic Uidc Afh Ac giç
chGiA bCS XcMØ FhBb cB, Sm UmGh
MhBZ MmW, AbchE Aèhc Ic-fjfhcc
ahHi EBLiz

ZmBbhWic dhHi gjfiAci

⁷ DcdhHiC Aèhc XhF cjgm ZhShBLpW,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,
⁸ Sm Sjbchc bD-bjcaic dhGhW,
Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm XhfhW Zh-
WhBE Whz
AèhD FBch, Shch Mmdh bcjajbic
bhMm,
Abhc ZicjÐm HiA Abhem XciÀh
FcLdh,
Sjbch Bdh FciE Whz

⁹ Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØm Khèif ZLc Vci
Abhc FjUcSi Fhb UmGhc ZhUmE,
gWE Abhem XciÀh FcLpWz

¹⁰ DcdhHi Abi Shchc CXcm GjZ
ZmMhc EBA FBdhb,
Dchc Uid S gghbmfh Zm-XTm KÀc
Umc,

Shch S Abhc XT KiWd Whz
¹¹ SmC Abi HjLh FciA FLb GhBA
FBLdhb,
Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS,
Dch ghbhBS XhcS WhDz

¹² ahBapW EFd, gjfiAc EE! Sjbchc
Uide bhMm MhWj WhYcbhWi Ac

ZmBbhWi Wh ghhbD, BSh ghhbB
Hmdm MiÙh Aèhc HmL ThFi WiMcm
UlcB gchBdhDz ¹³ BShc ZUdh MS Ui-
Wcm ABM FBA QhFh ED, ES UiW
Sjbch DFm-EBÙcm fhEf UmE, MhSm
FmC HjWhc YhÙE XeiA WiMc Uidcm
XhfhW Wh ZhWhDz ¹⁴ FhcW Abch
MjUi XDDhFjc dhGhW gmf XcMØ Bb-
hWm bMZjS cBA Kdi, Sm ZjMh MhBZ
Abch Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBLiz ¹⁵ Tjeh
AHm ZhShBd EBLm,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,
Sm Sjbchc bD-bjcäic dhGhW,
Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm XhfhW Zh-
WhBE Whz

¹⁶ ABËh FE KhBW, Aèhc WiMc
MZhWc Zjdi gjWhc ZhUmE FmHiD
ShW ZicjViSh FcLid? DchC WhD Wi,
Mmchcm bjLh WZiD bifc ThFi Zhc Fci
AWLidh? ¹⁷ FE KhBW, AèhD Khèif ZLc
Vci Fhc CXcm ZmMhc ALdh? Dchc
CXcmC WhD Wi, Mmch HjWh FcLdh
Ac bcjajbic bhMm dhf EBA XeLdh?
¹⁸ AèhD Fhc CXcm ZmMhc EBA FLb
GhBA FBLdh, 'Abhc UmEA gC Achbc
MhHhS Dch ghhbBS XhcS WhD'?
EC Dchc CXcmC WhD Wi, Mmch
ShW MZhWc Zjdi gjWiAE WhYcbhWi
FcLid? ¹⁹ ESh ThFiC S Abch ZjMchb,
BbhW Wh AWhD Shch Aèhc UmEA gC
Achbc MhHhS ghhbBS XhcLm Whz

4

Aèhc ZÙh EFdc dhHi Achb

¹ Aèhc UmEA Achbc MhHhS ghh-
hWic EAUh EGWE Abchc dhHi Khdj
ALmz DcdhHi AE, Abch AcE gjfiAc
EBA Kdi, WhBdm UmGh MhBZ gmfm
Sjbch FmC Achbc MhHh ThFi ZhU
XeiHmLz ² Abchc HmLm Mmdh Gj-
GZci SZdiH Fch EBLm, ZWi BLchBdc
HmLmE ECdh SZdiH Fch EBLid, B Gj-
GZci gjWiA Shchc FjWj YhDUh EBLm
Wh, FhcW Shch BSh gjWdmE BbhW
AWLm Whz ³ EBdm Abch S BbhW
AWLi Ac Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Achbc
MhHhS ghhbBShb XhciAcz EC Achbc
ZmXhcm AèhD FBLpW,

SmC Abi HjLh FciA FLb GhBA
FBLdhb,

Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS,
Dch ghhbBS XhcS WhDz

MjUiE UIWiA XDUh Fchc ZhU ThFiC,
Aèhc B Achb SiAc Fch EBLm, Sh-E
ShBW Edh FBLpWz ⁴ EC Achbc ZmX-
hcm AcF ADASE dmGh ALm, "AèhD B
gFd Fhb fmf FciA fhS Wæc UiW Achb
Fcdh, ShBW BUiW Ac FjØh XDUh
Fcdh Whz" ⁵ EBdm ShBWC gicZhc
FBLpW,

Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS,
Dch ghhbBS XhcS WhDz

⁶ DcdhHi EC FThC YDLhdh EBd
MmW, FiLj bhWjf Aèhc gi Achbc
bhMm ghhbBS XhcZh, EBdm XDDh
Mmchc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch
EBLid, Shchc WhYcbhWic FhcWmC
Shch Aèhc gi Achbc bhMm ghhbBS
XhcLm Whz ⁷ AèhD ZCS UiW AHm
BSh ZWi BLchBdc HmLm ZhShBLdh,
ZhUm ShW Achbc bhMm ghhbWic
dhHi gicZhc WDA UiW PiF FciA EC
UiWc Whb Uidh, ABMz gicZhc ZCS
UiW ZhUm ShBW UhCU WZic HmLm
FBLpW, Mmdh CXcm dmGh ALm,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,
Sm Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm XhfhW
ZhWhBE Whz

⁸ EGhW FEAc bhWi EBd, gMcS bjLhc
bCSc ZhUm BCLh WZiD MjUi Shchcm
gi Achbc ghchBdiSh XhcSh, Sm AèhD
ZhUm AcF UiWc FTh FBdh Wh EWmz
⁹ Sm ZjMh MhD, Achbc ghhbWic
XT Aèhc ZÙh EFdc dhHi EGWE GjdH
ALmz ¹⁰ bjd FTh EBd, AèhD Mmdh
ShW gÀd Fhb fmf FciA ZhUm Achb
FcLdh, EC dhGhW FjWj ZÙhE ShW
Achbc bhMm ghhbBA ghcdm, gm-
E Shc Fhb ThFi Achb XhDz ¹¹ Sm
AE, AbchE gi Achbc bhMm ghhb-
Wic dhHi GhL Uidm AHjAB, MhSm
gC WhYcbhW ZWi BLchBdc dhGhW
Aèhc gjFjbc ZicjÐm HiA, B Achb ThFi
ZhU Wh Xeiz

¹² Aèhc Fhdhb S MiÙh Ac ZdAdh
Fhdh, UlBE Hhdh VhchBd SdjAcc
KhBSmE Zmfi VhcAdhz B Fhdhbm
Yke FciA bhWfc aiScm ghhbBA Uid-
cig, AQQi-Hjîcm AdHhD, Ac Uidc

aiSec WiES-KiØh gÀdshcm XciÀh FciA
UmGmz ¹³ Aèhc XDUh Fch FjWj
bGdjFhSC ShW HmLm djFhBd WhDz
ShW KCGc LhbWm gÀdShc Gjdh-
bmdh MhBc ALm, ShW HmLmC
Abchc gifhZ UiSm EBZz

gFd FjcZhWi ThFi
Ad-bLic FjcZhWi bghW
(4:13-7:28)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC XcVhW Bbhb

¹⁴ Abch S Edh DF XcVhW Bbhb Xh-
BLi, MmBW Shbhb ALbhW XhcEBA
ghci Aèhc AcfE SficiY WiLpW, ShBWC
Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW, BLh BZWjèhz
Sm ACÀh, Abch ShW Fdibhcm bMZjS
Fci bhWiz ¹⁵ FhcW Abchc XcVhW
Bbhb B dhGhW WhD MmW, Abchc
FjWj FbMjciC UIGm ShBW UIGi
EBSh WhD, ShBWE Abchc dhGhW
gÀd MhSc HjWhc XciÀhs XeLpW,
EBdm FjWjMhS HjWh FcLpW Whz

¹⁶ DcdhHi ACÀh, Abch giçS FciA
Aèhc cgbSc Sçc FiWhcE MhB, MhSm
bmgmcZhWi ghLid FcShb Xhci, Ac
MmdhGhW cgbSc HcM ALm, EC
dhGhW cgbSE XhBz

5

¹ bhWfc XÀm cBA Aèhc DZhUSic
dhHi bhWfc bhM TWmC XcSmF
XcVhW Bbhbc XLÙ Fci WmEA EDz
ShW Fhb EBd bhWfc HjWh bhYic
dhHi Xfj FjcZhWi UmEA Ac gFd MhSc
dièh-LUhh ZGfiA UmEAz ² Mmch
Wh ZjMiA HjWh Fcm Ac Zm-XTi ED
Dhc dHm ShBW Wcb ZmZghc FcSh
XhcpW, FhcW ShW bhMmE FbMjci
ALmz ³ ShBW Mmdh EBÛ bhWfc
HjWhc dhHiA FjcZhWi UmBW, ECdh
ShW WiMc FbMjci Ac HjWhc dhHiE
FjcZhWi Fch Ycmz

⁴ XcVhW Bbhb EAc BÌs FmC WiMm
WiMm FhbhBS Xhcm Wh, Ghdi AèhD
MmWcm XLÙ FcpW ShBWC B BÌs gh-
Lid FcpW, Mmdh AèhD ghcjW WZicm
B BÌs UiLdhz ⁵ BLhDE ECdh XcVhW
Bbhb EAc dhHi WiMm WiMcm Ze
ZhWhBdh Wh, ZcJ AèhDC ShWcm EC
HCcZ UhW FcLpW, AèhD ZhShBLpW,

Sjbi S Abhc XjS,

ABM AbiC Sjbhc ZhYc dhGhW
EBdhubz

⁶ ShBW ECdh AcF ADASE FBLpW,

ZhUfh bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD
SjbiC gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhbz

⁷ AèhD S BLhcm bCSc AS ThFi
ZhKhBSh Xhcdh EWm, BLh UIWiAS
ThFhc fbD ShW HmLm AghMhci Fci
FhÛiA ULA-biWSi Fci aiF bhHiLpW,
ShW bhMm Aèhc Qc-GY Ac ZhBÐSh
ThFhD BShc MjAXE XhBLpWz
⁸ ShBW XjS EBdmE Fi fBi FciA, Aèhc
ZhBÐ EBA cEA giFiLpW, ⁹⁻¹⁰ Ac EC
dhGhW cBA ShBW MmZdh XjchXjc
Fhbid ZWiHmdh, AèhD ShWcm
bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD XcVhW Bbhbc
GmShZ Uidh, EC WbjWhD ShW ZhBÐ
CçS EFdc dhHi AèhB WhMhSc XT
GjdiA UiLpWz

BbhW ThFi Wh gchc dhHi gjfiAci

¹¹ bhdFi-LiDiFc ZmXhcm Abchc
AcE ZCS ZDAW ALm, EBdm Sjbhc
FhWE Shdh dhHhB UiL Fci Sjbchcm
BSh ZjMhWi GjZ Fiz ¹² ESUiWc bhMm
SjbchE CihU EBMiShD ALid, EBdm
EGWE UmGh Mhc Sjbchcm Aèhc
Fhdhbc XDdh LZf giFhWi dhHZz
Sjbchcm EGWE gjcjIhc dhGhW UIV
GhEAWi dhHmc, fÃ GhWh gMb
FcShD XhchD Whz ¹³ Ac Mmch UIV
GhD Shch S HmUh gjcjIh, fciESc gjFjb-
AgFhbc ZmXhcm Shch FjØhc ZjMm
Whz ¹⁴ fÃ GhWh Shchc dhHiC Mmchc
ZDef EBLm, Shch ahdh-Zjchc SYhS
ZjMiA AGd GhOhBA Kdmz

6

¹ BLhc ZmXhcm Abch XDdh MmSh
Shdib XhBLi, ACÀh BShcm XhcEBA
Abch AcE AHmUi AHjABA Fhbid EBz
gC XDdhFjc Shdib gicZhc giFhc Ac
HcM WhB, MmbW WhYcbhWi Fhb
ThFi Uidcm ZUdhWi, Aèhc CXcm
BbhW AWh, ² WhWhW WbjWhc
HjLd, ULA WiZhc fbD AShb UmEA,
bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBA CPh, Ac
AGmchSc ZiKhcz ³ BWfhèh, Abch
EdhC Fcbjz

⁴ EBdm Mmch DFZhc Aèhc XT UmGidhBLm, Zmgmîi UhWc bMh XhBLm, XhF cjgm fciF EBLm, ⁵ Aèhc cgbSc Fhdhbc bMh ZjMLm, Ac LhbWc MbhWhc WhWhW FjUcSi Fhb UmGLm, ⁶ UmGhc ZhUmE FhYici Fhb FcLm, Dchc Uidcm Ac ZUdhBd MhBS WhD, FhcW Shch WiMm Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm gicZhc UIG-Fic LdiZE FhSd Fcmc, Ac gFdc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh ShW HiZS Hhcz ⁷ Mm bhOid ZhcM ZhcM bmIc XhWi EMb FciA Hicî EFdcM ghH-ScFhci MjHhBA UmD, B bhOis Aèhc cgbS WhMid EDz ⁸ EBdm Mm bhOis Ghdi ZW-MJhd Ac FhOh-HLh Ydm, BSh ZmFhbh bhOi, B bhOis dhÛs Xeoz bhWfm BShcm AHjBWUi MhdhBWz

⁹ E bhDac Ulî Efd, MjUiE Abch Bd-hGhW FBchb, EBdm ALdm Abch GhL Uidm bWE Fci, Sjbchc ghdS D ThFi ZCS ahdh ALm, Ac Sjbchc MiÛnHiS WhMhSc YdE UmGh Mhcz ¹⁰ Aèh S gF-BWLhYFhci, Sjbch ShW dhHi Mm bgäs UmGhBchD, ShW dhHi MmSh Fhb-FhM FchD, ShW XhF ZÛh EFdc GmMbS FciA ABchD, BSh S ShBW YhCciSh WhDz ¹¹ Abchc GjZ BÈh EBd, Sjbch XcSmF MWmC gmmf XcMØ DFB dhGhW Fhb FchS AHjAB ABZhd, MhSm Sjbchc Afh Xjch EDz ¹² EC dhGhW FhbE AHjABSm Sjbchc Adfi Wh AD; Zcj BbhWm Ac LZcm Mmch Aèhc EAUh Fch ZcFS ghLid FcLpW, SjbchE Shchc dhGhW EBMhEz

Aèhc EAUhc WióDESh

¹³ gMcS BZthgibc dHm AèhD MmZdh EAUh FcLdh, B fbD UILch FjØhc Whbm ShBW FLb GhBLpW Wh, FhcW ShW ThFi Ze UILch FjØhc WhB, DcdhHi ShBW WiMc Whbm FLb FciA FBLdh,

¹⁴ Abi WiKD Sjbhcm ZcFS WhMid Fcbj
Sjbhc AEdhU ZCS XcibhWm ZhebUuibz

¹⁵ BZthgibm ECdh ZCS dhæh fbD LZc FciA Aèhc EAUhc Yd XhBdhz ¹⁶ bhWfm MmZdh FjWj FLb GhD, gm Shc KhBSm Uhbi FmCcc Whbm FLb GhD, SmC ZjMh MhD Shc FLb ghLh,

Ac EC FLbc dhHi gFdSh biO-bhO EBMhDz ¹⁷ ECdh AèhDE Mmchc dHm EAUh FcLpW, ShW EAUhc WióDEShc dhHiA ShBWE FLb GhBLpW, MhSm ShW EAUh cU-ZUD EAc fÛD Wh ThFmz ¹⁸ Ac AèhD FjWj biLh bhSh S ZCS Ulcc FThz Sm ShBW MmZdh EAUhc dHm FLbE FcLpW, EGW Abch AcE FS Zmfi acfh chGShb Xhciz DcdhHi AE, Abch Mmch ShW UcZhcE HiA AfcD XhBLi, XhBA Mm Afh XDUh ALm, Abchc LhbWc gC Afhcm bMZjS Fci VciA cBz ¹⁹ EC Afh Abchc MhWc dJHcc dhGhW, FhBb Ac bMZjSz BOhD Aèhc Zmgmîi DZhUS-GhWhc XcUh XhcEBA GhL XhF MhHhc aiScm Abchcm WiA XCLhDz ²⁰ Ac Abchc XA EBA BLh HiA Abchc AHm gi MhHhS XCLi HmLpWz ShBW S bhdFi-LiÐiFc LidLidhc cmEAM bhYiF gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi XcVhW Bbhb EBLpW, Sm EC ZmXhcm EGW FBchbz

7

AèhB Bbhb bhdFi-LiÐiFc XciKD

¹ B bhdFi-LiÐiF Ebdh AèhShdhc Bbhb, fhdmbc ZhUfhz BZthgibm ZhUfh EFdcM MjÐs AchBA ghei YiciA AEAc Zhdh EC bhdFi-LiÐiFc dHm ShW bjdHfhs EBdm, bhdFi-LiÐiFm BZthgibcm ULA FcLdhz ² BZthgibm ShW gÀdShc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO DWcm UidhBdhz bhdFi-LiÐiF Whbc bhWi EBd, XcmMHhcc ZhUfhz ShBW fhdmb OhCWcE ZhUfh, bhWi fhØic ZhUfhz ³ bhdFi-LiÐiFc bh WhB, ZhYE WhB, ShW FjWj GhÛhW-whbhe WhB, ShW ghDASic fjcj Zh fmf WhBz Sm ZjMh MhD, ShBW Aèhc GhL bhDAC XjSc dhGhW, gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhbz

⁴ Sm KiØh Fci UmGCÀh, DBW FS bghW, MmWcm Abchc GhÛhwc bjd ZhZh BZthgibmE ShW HWibSc bhdc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO UhW Fci UiLpWz ⁵ Ac dmZi Hjlic bhMm Mmch BbhbSi Fhb FcpW, Shch fciESc gjFjb bhYiF Shchc ahBApW, bhWi ZWi BLchBdc HmL ThFi UfZhOc DF ZhO AUhD Fchc DGSiAc XhBLpWz EC ZWi BLchBdE S BZthgibc GhÛhwc bhMm MWbiLpWz ⁶ EBdm gC Mm bhdFi-LiÐiF BZthgibc GhÛhwc Wh EBdmE, BZthgibc HmL

ThFi Uf ZhOc DF ZhO WiLdh, Ac BZthgibcm UIAE UiLdh, MmW dHm AèhD WiMm EAUh FcLpWz ⁷ gjcj EFdm Ze EFdc HmL ThFi ULA XhBA ThFpW, Dc bhMm S fÜD WhBz ⁸ DFZhdUi Mm Bbhhc bCS ED, EC dmZi Hjìic Bbhb EFdm Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD FcpW, Ac AcFZhd bhdFi-LiÐiF, FiShZm FD ShBW gc-ghbmfh MiÛh ALpW, ShBWE Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD FcLpWz ⁹ gicZhc BGhWE FEA MhD, dmZi Hjìic Mm Bbhhm Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD FcLpW, ShBWE BZthgibc bhMUi bhdFi-LiÐiFcm Uf ZhOc DF ZhO UiLpW, ¹⁰ FhcW bhdFi-LiÐiFm MmZdh BZthgibc dHm bjd-hFhS Fcdh, dmZi S EC fbD BZthgibc Whec aiScm ALdhz

gMcS BLh bhdFi-LiÐiFc LidLidhc Bbhb

¹¹ dmZi Hjìic Bbhb LhZ EFdc Fhb-FhMc CXcm Wicac FciA AèhD ZWi BLchBdem fciES UiLdh, B Bbhhc bh-MUi MjUi Fhbid EA MhBS, Sm dmZi Hjìic XDdh Bbhb ghejWc ZUDh bhdFi-LiÐiFc WbjWhc AcF Bbhb AEAc FjWj HcM ALid Wi? ¹² Bbhhc LidLidh ZUDhBd EBdm S fciEScmE ZUDhWi dhHmz ¹³ B gFd ZDAW MhW WiESm Fcchb, DBW S dmZi Hjìic WhD, AcF Hjìic, gi Hjìic FmC FjcZhWi GhWhc GhUib ALdh Whz ¹⁴ Abchc bjWiZ S DgjUh Hjìic bhMm XDUh EBLpW, B Hjìic FmC Bbhb EBZh FciA bjLhD FjØh FBLpW Whz ¹⁵ bhdFi-LiÐiFc WbjWhD MmZdh AcF MW Bbhhm SfcìY AWpW, B fbD S Abchc ZDAW AcE LhY EBHmLmz ¹⁶ BLh S cÃ-bhJfc FjWj WiEbm Bbhb EBLpW Wh, Ghdi ShW gc-ghbmfhFjc FjUcSi MiÛnHic ZdmC EBLpWz ¹⁷ ShW ZmXhcm XhF Fhdhbm FD,

bhdFi-LiÐiFc WbjWhD

SjbiC gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhbz

¹⁸ Sm UmGCÀh, DFZhd AHc BbhbSic gjFjb-AgFhb EFd FbMjc Ac ZmFhbh EBMhEAD BShcm gchB UmEA EBLm, ¹⁹ bjLhc fciESm S FjØhcmC Fhbid ZhWhBS Xhclm Whz Ac AcFZhd ECdh DF bghW WDA EAUh Mhci Fch

EBLm, B EAUhc MciAD Abch Aèhc AcE FhLhS ABShb Xhcbjz

²⁰ Ac AHc Bbhb EFdc ZmXhcm S FjWj FLb Fch EBLm Wh, EBdm BLhc BbhbSic ZmXhcm AèhD FLb FcLpWz ²¹ ShBW FLb FciA DWcm ZE-ABd FcLpW, Ac FBLpW,

bhZjUm FLb GhBA FBch, SjbiC gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhb,

Sjbhc ZmXhcm ShW bjWfh ZUD-hBSh WhDz

²² Sm Abch ZjMchb MmW, BLh Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc AcE bghW DF CLièhc MhbiWUhc EBLpWz ²³ Ac dmZic Hjìi ThFi ZCS bhWfm BbhbSi FcLpW, bCS EBMhD Fci Dch FjWj MWC ghbmfh BbhbSi FcSh XhcLpW Whz ²⁴ EBdm BLh S gc-ghbmfh MiÛh ALpW, DcdhHi ShW BbhbSi FjWjUiWE YkchBS WhDz ²⁵ DcdhHiC Mmch ShW CLièh dBA Aèhc FhLhS AD, AèhD Shchcm XjchXjc WhMhS UhW FcpW, FhcW Shchc XÀm fjXhcif Fchc dhHi ShBW ghbmfh MiÛh ALpWz

²⁶ ALdm Abchc dhHi ECdh DFMW XcVhW Bbhhc McjcE ALid, MmBW XhF-XcmMHhc, Zm-HjWh, HjWhHhc EFd TWm AdH, Ac AèhD MmWcm ALbhW EFdc CXcm SjdLpWz ²⁷ ZhFi gÀd XcVhW Bbhhm XDdh ShW WiMc dhHi, ZhUm ShW FCbc HjWhc dhHi XcSmF UiW FjcZhWi AUhD Fch dhHSz EBdm EC Bbhhc dhHi BShc Mcjc ALid Wh, FhcW ShBW ShW WiMcm FjcZhWi UiA DFB Zhcm B Fhb AUhD FcidiLpWz ²⁸ fciESm MS XcVhW Bbhb EFdem ZEABd FcLm Dch gFdC FbMjc, EBdm fciESc ZhUm Aèhc FLb bhYiF MmWcm ZEABd Fch EBLm, DBWC GhL bhDac XjS, gc-ghbmfhFjc BbhbSic dhHi DWcm Fhbid ZhWhBd EBLmz

Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA Ac KicFhdiW CLièh

8

(8:1-10:39)

Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA CLièh

¹ Abchc ZDAWc bjd ZmXhc EBD, Abchc ECdh DFMW XcVhW Bbhb

ALpW, MmBW ZmgmîE Acfm-AMibE
Aèhc QhBWc SÇE SfcîY chGLpWz
2 ShBW gC ALd XhF MhHh, bhWi
Zmgmîi DZhUS-GhWhS DZhUSi Fcch,
B DZhUS-GhWh S FjWj bhWfc ASc
ZhWhBd WhD, Ghdi bhZjUm WiMm
ZhWhBLpWz

3 Xfj FjcZhWi Ac dièh-LUHH AUhD
Fch EBd XcSmF XcVhW Bbhbc
UhDBÍ, DcdhHi EC XcVhW Bbhbc
HmLmE FjcZhWic MiWif ThFSm
EBZz 4 ShBW MjUi EGW UIWiAS
ThFSh Sm BbhSi FcSh Xhcdh Wh
EWm, FhcW fciESc gjFjb bhYiF
FjcZhWi UiZhc BbhS ALpWCz 5 gi
Bbh EFdc Fhb EBd Zmgmîi Fhbc
WbjWh Zh LhDA, Mmdh bjLhD gi
DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhWic fbD AèhD
bjLhcm gjfiAc Fci FBdh, “UmGiE,
EC Xhec CXcm Sjbhcm Mmdh Wffh
UmGhBdhh, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci
gFdSh ZhWhBEz” 6 EBdm EGW Abch
UmGchb, BLhD BbhSic Mm UhDBÍ
XhBLpW, BSh gi Bbh EFd ThFi ZCS
ahdh, Mmdh Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc
AcE ahdh DF CLièhc dhHi ShBW
MiçUhc EBLpWz B CLièh AHc CLièh
ThFi ZCS ahdh; B CLièh S ZCS ahdh
ahdh EAUhc CXcm FhBb EBLmz
7 Aèhc dHm Abchc bidWc XDdh CLièh
MjUi WiGjS EBS, Sm ULLch CLièh
FhBbc FjWj Mcjc ALid Whz 8 EBdm
AèhD Shchc Ulf UmGhBLpW, Mmdh
ALbhWi FiShZm FD,

bhZjUm FBch, gjWE, Edh DF EÃ ABZ,
MmZdh Abi ZWi BLchBd Ac
DgjUh Hjiic dhHi,
Abhc dHm bidWc DF WDA CLièh
FhBb Fcbjz

9 EC WDA CLièh AHc gi CLièhc dhGhW
WhD,
bifc Umf ThFi Shchc bD-bjcäi
EFdcm,
AMhU Fci AWhc Zhdh Mm CLièh
FcLdhbz
FhcW Shch Abhc CLièhc CXcm
PiF cBLm Wh,
DcdhHi AbiE Shchc dH Lhei UiLi,
BGhW bhZjUm FBchbz

10 EBdm Abi bhZjUm DEGHWE
FBchb,
B MbhWhc ZhUm Abi ZWi
BLchBdc dHm,

Abhc WDA EC CLièh FhBb Fcbj,
Abhc fciES Shchc Uidc bhMm Uibj,
Shchc EØcc bhMm Abi dmGiA
Uibj,

Abi Shchc Aèh Ebbj,
Shch EBZh Abhc XtMhz
11 Shch gFdmC Shchc Aci-Ycicm,
MhcMic ahB-ZichUccm
Bdh Shdib UmEA dhHS WhD Zjdm,
Sjbch Aèhcm KiWEZ

Shch gjcj-Ze gÀdm DbWmC S Ab-
hcm KiWZh,

12 FhcW Abi Shchc gÀd WhYcbhWi
bhY Fcbj,
Shchc HjWhcm Ac FjWjUiWC
bWE chGShb WhDz

13 Sm ZjMh MhD, ‘WDA’ FTh FBA
ShBW XDdh CLièhcm XjchW ZhWh-
BLpW, Ac MmSh EKd-XjchW EBMhD,
BSh S MdUi Fci AchBMhDz

9

UIB dhGhW DZhUS-GhWh

1 Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc XDdh
CLièhc bhMm, Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi
WhWhW WbjWhc WiEb-FhWjW
ALid, Ac UIWiAS DZhUS Fchc dhHi
DGhW DZhUS-GhWhc FThE dmGh
ALidz 2 gC WiEb bhYiF DGhW DZhUS-
Shæj ZhWhBd EBLid, gi DZhUS-Shæjc
XDdh FjPhS ALid KmchH UhWi,
XZiï cjoI Ac BSh chGhc OmZjdz B
FjPhc Whb ALid XhF MhHhz 3 ULLch
XcUhc aiScm GhL XhF MhHh Whbm
AcF FjPh ALid, BGhW EBd gmcmb
fciYz 4 B FjPhc bhMm ALid, fjWhUi
ZhWhBd AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi OmZjd,
fjWhUi dmXh fhghUS fÛLF, fÛLfc
aiScm ALid fjWhc ZDAbE ach FjUcSi
GhWi bhÛh, Bbh ghcjWc dhPi, EC
dhPiS FjUcSi Ykd YkOILidz AcE ALid
Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièh dmGh gC
UIBE fhghUS XhÍcz 5 gi fÛLfc CXcm
ALid Aèhc Mhdhdi UIBE FhcjZi, Dhc
QhGWhc LhDac Sdc LhWiS HjWhc
FYch AUhD Fch EBSz BSh gÀdShc
GjOihWhoi ZDAW Fch EGW Mcjc
WhDz

6 B gÀdsh MjBS Fchc ZhUm Bbh
EFdm BbhSi Fhbc dhHi ghbmfh
XDdh FjPhc aiScm ghbhBShz 7 EBdm

UlLch FjPhS, bhWi GhL XhF MhHhS Ghdi XcVhW Bbhb ZLcE DFZhcC ghbhBSh XhcSh, ShBWE FjcZhWic dC ZiWh giWE ghbhBSh XhcSh Whz ShW WiMc HjWh Ac ShW FCbc WhMhWh gFd HjWhc bhYic dhHi, FjcZhWic dC dBA gWE ghbhBShz ⁸ Sm XhF cjpg UmGhBA Uich, B UlWiAc XDdh DZhUS-GhWh MSUIW FhBb ALm, ESUIW gi GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhWic XT GjdH EBS WhDz ⁹ gi DZhUS-GhWh Ebd B MbhWhc dhHi DF WifhWh, B WifhWhD Abchem ZhShB UmD, EC dhGhW FjcZhWi Ac dièh-LUhd DZhUSFhcic ZiZmFc Gjs-Gjsi ahZ Ulc FcS Xhcm Whz ¹⁰ BSh S Ghdi GhEA-UhEA, EMj-HjLdc ZmXhc, gÀdshc Ghdi MbBch fciES, Uidc FjØh WhDz B fciES FhBb ALid, AcE ahdh FjWj CLièh ABZhc AH XcMØz

¹¹ EBdm EGW MS ahdh ahdh ZmXhc ABLm, Ad-bLi S EC WDA SciFhc XcVhW Bbhb EBLpWz ShBW AcE Bìsi AcE Zmfi Fhbid DZhUS-GhWh EBA ABLpWz B DZhUS-GhWh FjWj bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd WhD, BGhW B UlWiAc UlWiAZi FjØh WhDz

¹² FjWj ZiLhd Zh LhHdc dC ASE dBA ShBW giWE ghbhBLpW Whz Ghdi ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWic dC UiA DFZhcM GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhBLpW, ghbhBA Abchem gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi GhdhL FcLpWz

¹³ AHm Mmch WhXhF ZWiMiS, Shche dhHi ZiLhd Zh LhHdc dC Ac QoFi-Hcjc MhdhBd Lhdi LiOhBA XhF-LhY Fch EBS, EBdm BShD S Dche fcidc ZhBc Hhdh Ghdi XhF-LhY EBSz

¹⁴ Sm MmBW gc-ghbmfhFjc MiÜh cjpgc bhMUiA, Zm-HjWh FjcZhWi EBA ShW WiMcm Aèhc Whbm fXiA UidhBLpW, gi Ad-bLic dCD Abchc Uidcm WhXhFi Fhb-FhM ThFi AcE FS Zmfi XcibhWm XhF-LhY FcZ, MhSm Abch MiÜh Aèhc DZhUS-ZÜnHi FcShb Xhciz

¹⁵ Ac XDdh CLièh Khdj ThFSm bhWfm MmSh HjWh FcLdh, EC HjWhc AS ThFi GhdhL Fche WiESm, FYch gifhZm Ad-bLic bCS EBLmz AèhD Mmchcm UhESUi AWiA KicFhdiW bCcfi fâU UiZhc EAUh FcLpW, Ad-bLi S Dche dhHiC WDA CLièhc MiçUhc EBLpWz EC bCcfi fâU EGW bhWfm

XhBZhc fjMjH EBLm, ¹⁶ FhcW UlWiAZi WiEbm bCcfi fâUc FjWj ELiES-Whbh FhbE dhHhBSm EBdm, XDdh EC ELiES Fcchc bCS EBLm Fci XcbhW UcFhc EDz ¹⁷ bhWfc bCSc ZhUm Shc ELiES-Whbh FhbE dhHm, ELiES Fch MiÜh ThFSm BSh FjWj FhbE dhHm Whz

¹⁸ PiF EC dhGhWC, Aèhc dHm bidWc XDdh CLièhE, bCSc dC Lheh FhbE dhHhBd EBLm Whz ¹⁹ gMcS bjLhd fciESc Shbhb gjFjb-AgFhb ZWi BLchBdcm MhWhWic ZhUm, ShBW ZiLhd Ac LhHdc dCc dHm XhWi bifhBdh, ZhUm dhd cJ Fch bmehc cjbh Ac DLjZ HhLc QmOhUi AèhB fciES FiShZc CXcm, Ac gÀd bhWfc HScE LiOhBA Uidhz ²⁰ bjLhd FBdh, “B dC Ebd AèhB bidWc gC CLièhc dC, Mm CLièh bhYiF Kdhe dhHi AèhD Sjbchem gjFjb UlpWz”

²¹ EC WbjWhD ShBW DZhUS-GhWh Ac DZhUSi Fhbc gÀd bhd-LhbhWhc CXcmE dC LiOhBA Uidhz ²² ALd FTh Ebd, bjLhc fciES bhYiF Zmfic ahH MiWifc dC UiA XhF-LhY EBSm ED, FjcZhWic dC Lheh FjWjbØmc HjWhc bhYi XhEA MhD Whz

gMcS BLhc Shbhb HjWhc FYch

²³ MmSh MiWif EFd Ghdi Zmgmîi MiWifc WifhWh, EShcm FjcZhWic Xfjc dCui XhF-LhY Fch Mcjc ALid, EBdm MmSh MiWif ALd Zmgmîi, BShcm XhF-LhY Fche dhHi S AcE bghW FjcZhWic Mcjcz ²⁴ Ac Ad-bLi S gC WifhWhc MiWifc dhGhW, bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd FjWj XhF MhHhS ghbhBLpW Wh, ShBW Ghdi ALd ZmgmîE ghbhBLpW, MhSm Abchc WhMhSc dhHi Aèhc LhbWm EGW AMic EBSH XhcpWz ²⁵ gFd XcVhW BbhbM FjcZhWic Xfjc dC dBA Mmdh XcSmF ZLc GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhWi dhHm, Ad-bLi S B dhGhW ZhcM ZhcM FjcZhWi EAc dhHi ZmgmîE SfcY WiLpW Whz ²⁶ B dhGhW EBdm S UlWiA XDUh ThFi EGW XcMØ ShBW ZhcM ZhcM Fi XhBA FjcZhWi EBSm Ebd EWmz EBdm ShBW S AGmci MbhWhS ABA Ghdi DFZhcC MbBc EBLpW, MhSm WiMcm FjcZhWi UiA Shbhb HjWhc FYch EBWz ²⁷ AèhD S PiF FciA UidhBLpW, gÀd bhWfc

Ghdi DFZhc bcW EBZ, Ac bcW ZhUm ZiKhec ²⁸ PiF EC dhGhW, ZCS bhWfc HjWhc ZjNh ZBZhc dhHi Ad-bLicmE Ghdi DFZhcC FjcZhWi UmEA EBLmz ShBW ULLchZhc SfcY AWZh, EBdm HjWhc FYch ZWhc dhHi ABSH WhDz Ghdi Mmch ShW AfIF EBA Zhc Khc, Shchcm XjchXjc WhMhS Fchc dhHi ULLchZhc ABZhz

10

gMcS BLhc KicFhdiW FjcZhWi

¹ fciES EBdHi Ghdi DF WifhWh, BShD aZifSc WiAbSc FTh ZhShB UmD, BSh S ALd FjWj ZmXhc WhDz DcdhHiC Mmch Aèhc DZhUS Fchc GiAdi ED, fciESc WiEbm Shch ZLc ZLc DFB dhGhW FjcZhWi UiA S FjWjbØmC Fhbid EBS Xhcm Whz ² fciESm MjUi Shchcm XjchXjc Fhbid ZhWhBdiS, Sm S Xfj FjcZhWi UmEA DFZhcM C ZÜ EBHmd EWmz DZhUS Fchc EFd MjUi DFZhcM C XhF-LhY ZWiMiS, Sm Dch WiMcm Ac HjWh-Hhc bWE Fed Wh EWmz ³ EBdm EC Xfj FjcZhWiD Shchcm XcSmF ZLc BAU FchBA UmD MmW, Shch ALdm HjWhHhcz ⁴ bjdS, LhHd Zh ZiLhdc dCD bhWfc HjWhcm FjWj dhGhWC LhY FcS Xhcm Whz

⁵ DcdhHiC Ad-bLiD UIWiAS SfcY AWhc FhdE Aèhc UcZhcE FBLpW,

Xfj FjcZhWi Zh UhW-LUHH S ALdm Sjbi KhE Wh, EBdm Abhcm DGhW FhDA UiL ZidhB UiZhc dhHiz

⁶ MhdhBd FjcZhWi Zh HjWhc FYchc FjcZhWiD Sjbi S Gjfi EBL Whz

⁷ SmC Abi FBdhh, E Aèh, UmGCÀh, Abi S EWE ABLi; Sjbhc Fhdhb fciYE Mmdh ALm, Abhc MWb EBZ EC MHSE, Sjbhc bjWfhcm FhBb Fchc dhHi, Ac ghLhC Abi ABLiz

⁸ CXcc ADAS EFdc bhMm Ad-bLiD XDdh FBch, “Xfj FjcZhWi Zh UhW-LUHH S ALdm Sjbi KhE Wh, MhdhBd FjcZhWi Zh HjWhc FYchc FjcZhWiD Sjbi S Gjfi EBL Whz” fciESc gjFjb bhYiF EC FjcZhWi EFd AUhD Fch EBdmE, Ad-bLiD Edh FBdhz

⁹ ZhUc ADASE ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “UmGCÀh, Abi S EWE ABLi, Sjbhc bjWfhcm FhBb Fchc dhHiz” Sm ZjMh MhD, ULLch CLièhcm FhBb Fchc WiESm, ShBW XDdh CLièhcm ZhSid Fcididhz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Aèh XhFc gCbjWfh bhYiF BLh Ad-bLic FhDacm Ghdi DFZhcC FjcZhWi UmEA EBLid, EC FjcZhWic Zdm Aèhc UcZhcE Abchcm XhF-LhY Fch EBLmz

¹¹ XcSmF Bbhb LhZm XcSiUiW AMic EBA Aèhc DZhUSi FcpW Ac Zhcm Zhcm FjcZhWi AUhD FcpW, Sh-E EC dhGhW FjcZhWiD FjWjUiWC HjWhcm VBA LhY FcS Xhcm Whz

¹² EBdm Ad-bLiD S KicFhdc HjWhc bhYic dhHi Ghdi DFZhcC FjcZhWi EBA, Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE SfcY chGLpWz ¹³ Ac gC fbD ThFi ShBW Zhc KhBch, MSUiW XcMØ ShW UlfbW EFdcM ShW XhEc SdhS YhdhBA Kjcbhc Fch Wh ED, ESUiW Zhc KhBZhz ¹⁴ FhcW ShW EC DFZhc FjcZhWic CLièhD Mmchcm XhF-LhY Fch EBLm, Dchcm KicFhdc dhHiC ShBW XjchXjc Fhbid FcLpWz ¹⁵ EC ZmXhcm Aèhc XhF cjgmE Abhc HmLm fhÀi Uich, ShBW XDdh FBLpW,

¹⁶ Abi bhZjUm FBchb, B MbhWhc ZhUm Abi ZWi BLchBdc dHm, Abhc WDA EC CLièh FhBb Fcbj, Abhc fciES Shchc Uidc bhMm Uibj, Shchc EØcc bhMm Abi dmGiA Uibjz

¹⁷ ZhUm gicZhc FBch,

Abi Shchc WhYcbhWi Ac HjWhcm Ac FjWjUiWC bWE chGShb WhDz

¹⁸ Sm ZjMchD Wi, AèhD MmZdh HjWh Ac WhYcbhWicm bhYi UidhBW, DcZhUm S HjWhc dhHi FjWjMhS FjcZhWicC Mcjc WhBz

BbhWm bMZjS cEAc Xchbif

¹⁹ DcdhHiC E ahB EFd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dCc MciAD, Abch Zmgmûi GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhWic fhEf XhBLiz ²⁰ Ad-bLiD Abhc dhHi WDA

Ac MiÙh DF SciFh GjdLpW, ShW fcid FjcZhWic CLièhD Abch MhWj GhL XhF MhHhc UlAcc XcUh XhcEBA, Aèhc LhbWm AMic EBShb Xhciz ²¹ Sm Abchc DFMW XcVhW BbhbE ALpW, Aèhc XciZhec Shbhb bhWfc Miçh S ShW ASE UmEA EBLmz ²² DcdhHi AE, BbhWc bhMUì Abch XjchXjc Wióis ZWiA GhOi Uidm Aèhc UcZhcE AMi EB; FhcW Ulfi ZiZmFc AS ThFi Abchc Uidcm Ad-bLic dCD XhF-LhY ZhWhBLm, Ac Xciéhc XhWi Uia Abchcm WhEABd EBLmz

²³ bjbiW gifhZm Abchc Uide Mm acfh ALm FBA ðiFhc Fci, AE, EC acfhD XjchXjc bMZjS cBA ShW SciFhD Kdi, FhcW MmBW EAUh FcLpW DBW S fjèAWh gF-ghdhiz ²⁴ Abch DFm-EBÛc dhHi GiAd Fci, bgäs Ac WmF Fhb Fchc dhHi DFm-EBÛcm fhEf-Xchbif UmBz ²⁵ FjWj FjWj MWc ðahz Ebd, Shch MbhSE ABA fciF ED Wh, EBdm Abch MhWj EC dhGhW Wh EBz Ad-bLiD ULchZhc SficiY AWhc EÄ MS IWhBA ABEC, Abch ES Zmfi Fci DFm-EBÛcm fhEf-Xchbif UmEAS cBz

²⁶ Aèh XhFc gF SciFh MhWhc ZhUmE MjUi Abch MhWiA-gjWiA HjWh FchS cB, Sm B HjWhc FYchc dhHi FjWjMhSc FjcZhWi WhBz ²⁷ ALm Ghdi ghfcc bDUhWE FPiW ZiKhcc dhHi QchB QchB Zhc KhEA, Ac Aèhc UlfbW EFdcm MhdhBA Lhdi Fhc HMZc Qcz ²⁸ FjWj MWm bjLhc fciESc gjFjb-AgFhbc ZcGmdhY Fcdm, Dcm FjWj bhDA-bbSh Wh FciA ULB Zh SiWMWc fhÀi dBA FhSd FcidSm EDz ²⁹ Sm KiØh FcCÀh, Mm MWm Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm IiW Fcm, gm AcE FS Ze AMhZc ahHi EBLm! Mm dCc CLièhD gm XhF-LhY EBLm, AèhB gC CLièhc dCcm gm Ddhbi FcLm, Ac Mm XhF cjgm cgbS ZGfiA UmBW, gC cjcgmE ZmBìs FcLmz ³⁰ ALdm Abch S ShWcm KiWiC, MmBW YcbhBLpW,

ZUdh dEA Abhc Fhb,
Abi XcSmF MWc Abdc ZUdh
Uibjz

AcF ADASE ShBW FBLpW,

bhZjUm ShW ZÙh EFdc ZiKhc FcZhz

³¹ ZjMchD Wi, MiÙh Aèhc LhbWm AMich UmEA FS Ze bLiZSc ZmXhc!

³² Sjbch gC UiWc FTh BAU FcE, MmZdh BLhc SciFhc Wjcc XT XhBA ghci, ZCS WbjWhc Mjddb-bLiZSc bhMmE bMZjS cBLdhDz ³³ FjWj FjWj fbD fbhMc LhbWm ZmBìsi, Mjddb-OiOFhci, OhOòoh-bfFch gjWiAE Sjbch WiMm Fi fBì FcLdhDz Ac FjWj FjWj fbD EBÛc CXcm EC dhGhW Fi ABLm gjWiA, Shchc dHm SjbchE ULGiS EBLdhDz ³⁴ Sjbchc bhMc Mmch Mmd GhOILdh, Shchc ULGm SjbchE ULGi EBLdhDz Sjbchc VW-LhbhWh djO-XhO Fch EBdmE Gjfi ALdhD, ALdm ZjMShD XhcLdhD, Sjbchc dhHi AcE ZCS ahdh ahdh LhbhWh Mbh ALm, Mm LhbhWh KicFhd cBZz

³⁵ Sm EGW Sjbchc gi bWEZd GjABE Wh, Dc bhMm S ZCS Uhbi Xjcjéhc ALmz ³⁶ Sjbch bMZjS cEA UcFhc, MhSm AèhD Mm Xjcjéhc UiZh Fci EAUh FcLpW, ShW bcMi bhYif KdiA SjbchE gC Xjcjéhc XhEz ³⁷ AèhD S FBLpW,

Ac Tjeh FDGhW UiW ZhFi ALm,
MmBW SficiY AWhc FTh,
ShBW SficiY AWidiZh, Zmfi Umci
FcSh WhDz

³⁸ Abhc UiWUhc ZÙhd, BbhWc ZdmC
AGmc XhBZ,
EBdm FmC GcmUi XiLdi Hmdm
Shc CXcm Abi Gjfi cBShb WhDz

³⁹ EBdm Abch S GcmUi XiLdiA ZiWhf
EAc bhWjf WhD, Mmch BbhW AWiA
WhMhS ghLid Fcm, Abch EBdhb gC
Udc bhWjz

BbhWi ZjMjcHhW Ac Ad-bLic ZhD KhBA LhbWmUi UCehB

11

(11:1-13:25)

BbhWi ZjMjcHhW

¹ BbhW FiSh? Abch MmSh XhBbj
Fci Afh FcLi, BSh EGW Wh XhBdmE
ZhUm XhBbjC XhBbj, EC DFiWc
WhbC BbhWz EC BbhWc ZdmC
Abch Wióis EBA ZjMi, EGW MmSh

Abhc KCGm UmGchb Wh, BSh
ALdmE ALmz ² EC BbhWc ZdmC
Abhc bD-bjcäi EFdm Aèhc HmL ThFi
ShciY FhbhBLpWz ³ BbhWmC Abch
ZjMchb MmW, AèhD ShW Fhdhbc
ZdmC ALbhW-MbiWc gÀdsh XDUh
FcLpW, BSh Abhc KGjc UmGh FjWj
KiM ThFi DbWm XDUh EBLm Whz

⁴ BbhWc Zdm ghZidm Aèhc Whbm
FhZidc KhBSm ahdh FjcZhWi AUhD
Fcdhz DcdhHi AèhD ghZidc ZmXhcm
ZhShBdh, DBW DFMW Fhbid bh-
Wjtz Sm ZCS MbhWh AHm ghZidc
bCS EBdmE, BbhWc ZmXhcm ShBW
EGWE Abhc dHm bhSichz

⁵ BbhWc Zdc dhHiC BUtiL WZic
bCS EBd Wh, AèhD ShWcm MiÛh
ghdSm ZmgmîE SjdiA WidhHi, Ul-
WiAS ShWcm SjFhBA bidd Whz BU-
tiLcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEAc AHm
AèhD MhWhBLdh, BUtiL Abhc Gjfi
bhYiF KdLpWz ⁶ EBdm BbhW Lheh
S FmC Aèhcm Gjfi FcS Xhcm Whz
MmFjWj bhWjtz Aèhc VhcE MhBSm
KhBdm, gm DFiW Fch dhHZ MmW,
Aèh ALpW, Ac Mmch ShW Shèhf Fcm,
ShBW Dchcm Xjcejhc UmbWz

⁷ BbhWc Zdm Wjg WZic MbhWhS
MmSh IOWh UmGh HmLid Wh, Aèhc
gjfiAci XhBA ShBW ESh DFiW Fcdh,
DFiW FciA WiMc XciZhccm ZhKhWic
dhHi DGhW MhM ZhWhBdhz ShW
EC BbhWi Fhbc bhMUi MHSc WhY-
cbhWic XcbhW UmGhBdh, Ac Aèhc
UcZhcE XcmMHhc gifhZm HBÛ EBH-
mdh, Ghdi BbhWc ZdmC Bdh EA
MhDz

⁸ BbhWc Zdm BZthgib WZid
Aèhc gjFjb XhBAC WiMc aiOh-bhOi
LheiA cEAWh Uidhz AèhD ShWcm
Mm Umf UiSh Fci EAUh FcLpW, gi
UmfGhW FjW MhHhS, BGhW Wh
MhWiAE ShBW cEAWh EBHmdhz
⁹ BbhWc Zdm ShBW Aèhc EAUh Fch
gC FmWhW Umfc aiScmE bjLhYicc
dhGhW UiW FhOhBdhz ShW dHm
AcE Mmch gi EAUhc ahHi ALdh, gC
BLghF Ac BAFjZc dhGhW ShBWE
ShæjD ShæjD cBA MiÛnHi FhOhBdhz

¹⁰ ALdm Mm OhCW gc-ghbmfh FhBb
cBZ, gC Zmgmîi OhCWc dhHi ShBW
Zhc KhEAS ALdh, B OhCWc WFfh-
WbjWh fg gÀd FhciHci ðDEJ Aèhc

Fhbz

¹¹ BbhWc Zdm BZthgibc WiAEdhUi
ZiZi LhDchD AEdhU MWb UmEAc
GmbSh XhBdh, Shhc gjcjLh XDUhc
ZDEf XhcEBHmdmE BZthgibm DFiW
FcLdh, MmBW B EAUh FcLpW, DBW
S gE, DBW WiMc EAUh XjchBZhC
XjchBZhz ¹² DcdhHi ZDEfc ahcm bhc
XTi EC DF BZthgib ThFi ES bhWjtz
MWb dBdh, Mmch ALbhWc Smch
Ac UciAc Kcc Zhdjc dhGhW, HWiA
YkchBd MhD Whz

¹³ bMZjS BbhWm MiÛnHi FhOhBA
Dch gFdc bCS EBLm, Dch FmC gi
EAUhc Yd ajH FcSh XhcLpW Wh,
Ghdi UlcB ThFi BSh UmGiA ghci
Gjfi EBLpWz B UIWiAS Shch bjLhYi-
ciS ABLpW, BGhW Shhc WiMc ZfS
GhWh WhD, BSh S Shch bhWLPWz

¹⁴ Ac Mmch BGhW bhWLPW, Shch
gFdmC fjÛc Fci ZjMhBLpW MmW,
Shch WiMc AXW Umfc Shèhf Fc-
chz ¹⁵ Mm MbiW ThFi Shch ZhcBA
ABLdh, gi MbiWc FTh GiAd Fcdm
S Shch gicZhc gWE ghbhWic fjMjH
XhBdh EWmz ¹⁶ EBdm Shch S AcE
ahdh DF Umf, bhWi Zmgmîc Shèhf
FcLdhz DcdhHiC Aèh XhFm WiMcm
Shhc Aèh FBA XciKD UiSm FjWj
fcb XhBW Wh, ShBWC Shhc dhHiA
Achbc DF OhCW SiAc FcLpWz

¹⁷ BZthgib WZi XciÀhs XeiA ghci
BbhWc ZdmC ShW XjA BLghFcm
FjcZhWi UiLdhz Mm BZthgibc dHm
AèhD WiMm EAUh FcLpW, gC MWm
ShW GhL bhDAc XjScm FjcZhWi Uid-
hBSh KhBLpWz ¹⁸ Mm XjSc ZmXhcm
AèhD ZhShBLdh, “Sjbhc XjA BLghFc
GhÛhWcmC Sjbhc GhÛhW FBA HWh
EBZz” ¹⁹ BZthgibc Uidc EC DFiWm
ShBW FjcZhWi UiSm chMi EBLdh
MmW, AèhD S bjcUhcme MiÛh FcSh
XhchpWz Ac ghLhC bCSc Sd ThFi
BLghFcm YicS XhBdhz

²⁰ BbhWc Zdm BLghFm ShW
XjApW BAFjZ Ac Bfc aZifS MiÛnHi
dhHi ULA UiLdhz

²¹ BbhWc Zdm BAFjZm bCSc EËE
BCLjYc UlBE XjAcM ULA Uidh, ShBW
WiMc dhPic CXcm acUi Aèhc DZhUSi
Fcdhz

22 BbhWc Zdm BCLjYo bCSc EÅE FBLdh, ShW WiMc MhSi ZWi BLchBd bific Umf ThFi ZhcBA MhBZh, Shch MhEAc FhdE ShW AQQi-HjQQicm ZBA WmEAc gjFjb Uidhz

23 BbhWc ZdmC bjLhc bh-ZhYo bjLhc MWbc ZhUm SiW bhf XcMØ djFhBA TBdh, Shch UmGLdh, XjAHj GjZ fjÛc, ZhUfhc gjFjbmE Shch QchBdh Whz 24 BbhWc ZdmC bjLhD, ShW ZjMUhc EAc ZhUm YochCWc Xjeic Icc WhSi FBA XciKD UiSm chMi Ebdh Whz 25 ShBW HjWhc bhMm cBA Tjeh FDUiW fjG FhbhWic KhBSm, Aèhc ZÛh EFdc dHm bidiA Mjdjb-bLiZSc bhMm cEAC XLÛ Fcdhz 26 ShBW bifcc gÀd MhF-MbFc KhBSm, Ad-bLic Whbm UlcWhb ghLidcmC Zmfi bjèzhw bWE Fcdh, FhcW ShW WMc ALid Zmgmîi Xjcjéhcc ZhDz 27 BbhWc Zdm ShBW bific ThFi ZhcB Hmdh, ZhUfhc HjLhcmE QchBdh Whz WichFhc Aèhcm UmGidhBLpW, ECdh bWE FciAC ShBW LZc Fci cBdhz 28 BbhWc ZdmC ShBW AMhUi BU Ac dC LiOhBA UmEAc WiEb bhWdh, MhSm AMchBd YiciîhD ZWi BLchBdc XDDh XjApØcm Wh LpWz

29 BbhWc ZdmC bhWfm Wid UciAc bhMmUi gjFWh bhOic XTc dhGhW AOiA Hmdh, EBdm bifci EFdm Bdh MhEAS dhHiA ZjeiA bcdhz

30 BbhWc ZdmC ZWi BLchBdm MicigE OhCWc ZhC×cic EAd fhSUiW KAc UmEAc ZhUm DbWmC XeiHmdz

31 BbhWc ZdmC EC OhCWc chgZh Whbc ZUbhBf ZmOiD ZWi BLchBdc HjBA EFdc bmbhWUhci FchD, giWc WhYcbhW EFdc dHm B ZmOi ZiWhf Ebdh Whz

32 Ac FS MWc ZDAW FBShb? MiUhcW, ZhchF, fibfjW, BYSh, UhCU, fhbjDd Ac WZi EFdc BbhWi Zdc ZDAW FchS dhHdm fbDD FjdhBS WhDz 33 BbhWc Zdm Dch ZCS Umf UGd FcLpW, gF BWLhY FhBb FcLpW, AèhB EAUhc YhDUh ghLid FcLpW, fiqgc bjG ZÛ FcLpW, 34 AHjWic Fj×dic SmM FbhBdiLpW, SdjAcc LhbW ThFi cmghB XhBLpW, FbMjc ThFiE Zd ghLid FcLpW, MighUc bhMm Zd-GmbSh UmGhBLpW, aiW-Umfi EFdc YECMcm GmUhBA UiLpWz

35 ZmOiØm Shch MhcMic bjcUh EFdcm gicZhc MiÛh ghdSm XhBdhz

AcE ZCSm MhWc bhDA LheiA Mjdjb-WicMhSW fBÌ FciA bcdh, MhSm FiAbSc ZhUm Zmgmîi fjG XhBWz 36 ZCSm OhOôoh-bfFch Ac bhBc-VBc fBÌ FcLpW, ZCSm Qh×h-Zmei fg Mmd GhOiLpWz 37 bhWfm Shchcm FhJFeUi BOhBLpW, FchSUi KiciA UIB OjFch FcLpW, SdjAcUi FhSd FcLpWz Shch Mjdjb-bLiZS, Mhdh-MWÏwh XhBLpW, EahZc PmdhD Xfjc Khbeh YiÛiA fcb djFhBLpWz 38 B UIWiA Shchc MjFh ALid Wh, Shch Xhe-MJHd, bcjajbi, Ac HhS-Hhehc bhMm cBA UIWiAc MiÛnHi FhOhBLpWz

39 BbhWc Zdc dhHi Dch gÀdm ShciY FhbhBLpW, Sh-E Aèhc EAUhc Yd B UIWiAS XhBLpW Whz 40 FhcW AèhD Abchc dhHi gC MbhWh ThFi AcE ahdh Xjcjéhcc TBLpW, MhSm Abchcm ZhU UiA Shch Fhbid Wh ZWPWz

12

AèhD bjbjW EFdcm fhfW FcpW

1 Sm Abch UmGchb, BbhWi SmMc ZCS fhÀi Abchc KhBcEZhd ALmz DcdhHi AE, AbchE gFd MhD-Mhbmdh gchB, Mm HjWhD Abchcm XmKhBA chGm, EShcm gchBA YhdhB, Ac UCehEch Udc dHm EBA VpÌ Vci gmmf XcMØ UCehBz 2 ACÀh, Abchc WMc chGi bhdiF BLhc ZhD, ACAd ThFi AGmc XcMØ ShBW Ebdh Abchc BbhWc bjd GjOiz ShW dhHi Mm Gjfi chGh EBLm, EC Gjfic ZhDUi KhBA, ULG-Fìc LdiZc CXcc bCScmE FZjd Fcdh, B ZmBÌsicc FjWj Uhb Uidh Whz Ac EGW Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE ShBW SficiY chGLpWz 3 Sm MmBW HjWhHhc bhWfc ES Ze UlfbWicm fBÌ Fcdh, ShW ZmXhcm KiØh FcE, MhSm Sjbchc Uide FjWj FbMjci Zh Wichfh Wh ADz

4 HjWhc dHm dhehBS dhHiA S dC ZhcEWic Ufh Sjbchc EGWE EBLm Whz 5 Sjbchc HhBzi ZhY AèhD, ShW AEdhU gifhZm Sjbchcm Mm WLiES FcLpW, Sjbch S BSh YhCcidiL Wi? FiShZE ALm,

E Abhc XjS, bhZjUc fhfWcm Ddhbi
 FciE Wh,
 ShBW FjWj VhbFi Uidm, ZmMhc
 EBE Whz
⁶ FhcW bhZjUm Mmchcm bgäs FcpW,
 ShchcmC fhfW FcpW,
 Mmchcm ShBW AEdhU gifhZm FZjd
 FcidhBW,
 Dch XcSmF MWcm ShBW fhMh
 UmBWz

⁷ fhfW bWE FciA Sjbch Fi ðiFhc FcEz
 ZhYo-XjSm MmdhGhW fâcF, AèhDE
 Sjbchc dHm ECdh fâcF chGLpWz
 Bdh FjWj XjS ALm Wi, Mhcm Shc
 ZhYo fhfW FcpW Wh? ⁸ gÀd XjScmC
 fhfW Fch EDz Sjbchem MjUi fhfW
 Fch Wh ED, Sm S Sjbch YkJHh, ALd
 XjS WhDz ⁹ MhWE S, Abhc UIWiAZi
 ZhY EFdm Abchem fhfW FcpW, Ac
 Abch Shchem BÌS Fciz Sm MmBW
 Abhc ALbhWi ZhY, ShW HmLm
 HcUWh WjABA Kdh Abchc dhHi Mcjc
 WhD Wi, MhSm Abch MiÛnHi XhB?
¹⁰ Abhc UIWiAZi ZhY EFdm Mmdh
 ahdh bWE FcSh, Edh Abchem fhfW
 FcSh, Ac BSh S Tjeh FDUiWc dhHi,
 EBdm AèhD S Abchem fhfW Fcch
 MhSm AbchE ShW XhF-XZiÿsh ghLid
 Fciz ¹¹ FjWj fhfWcmC Gjfic ZmXhc
 bWE Fch ED Wh, UlGc ZmXhcC
 bWE ED, EBdm Mmch fhfW bhWiA
 Kdm, Shch ZhUm UiWUhcic fhØiAdh
 MiÛnHi XhDz ¹² DcdhHi Sjbchc FbMjc
 AScm bMZjS FcE, UlcZd AOjem fZd
 FcEz ¹³ Sjbch fiUh XTm AOE, MhSm
 doJeh XhE Ac Wh FKFm, Zcj ahdh
 EBMhDz

Aèhc HMZ ThFi MhW ZhKhE

¹⁴ gFd bhWfc dHm fhØiD ZfS Fch
 Ac XhF-XhFiMh EBA Kdhc dhHi Gi-
 Adi EE, Bdh Wh Kddm FmC bhdiFc
 UcfW XhBShD WhDz ¹⁵ gjfiAc cBE,
 MhSm FmC Aèhc cgbS ThFi ZhU Wh
 XeEz GiAd chGiE, Sjbchc bhMc FmC
 MhWj ZifhÃ SiÍh HhLc Mec dhGhW
 ZhcBA Wh LhShD, Ac ZCS bhWfcm
 WhXhF Wh ZhWhDz ¹⁶ gMcS BAFjZc
 ahB Bfc dhGhW FjWj Zm-XTi WhY-
 cbhW XDUh Wh EDz Bfm S Ghdi
 DF EÃc GhWic dhHi, Shc WiMc bC-
 cfi bhdiFhWh ZmKidhBLmz ¹⁷ Sjbchc
 S MhWhC ALm, MjUiE ZhUm gm

KGjc XhWi YhdhBA FhÛi FhÛi ULA
 bhJHilid, EBdm SCZh Fchc fjMjH Ac
 gm XhBLm Whz

¹⁸ Sjbch WióD Bdh FjWj Xhec
 FhÛhs ABL Wh, Mm XheE ASUi LEA
 MhDz gC Sjc Xhec MhdhBd AHjBW,
 HBW AÛhBc, gid-SjYhW, ¹⁹ fiqHhc
 AEAM, Zh Mjcm Mjcm bhS-FThc
 FjWj AEAMc HmLmE ABL Whz Mjcm
 Mjcm bhSc EC AEAM Mmch gjWLid,
 Shch biWS Fci FBLid, MhSm Shchc
 dHm Ac ZhSKiS Fch Wh EDz ²⁰ Shch
 Aèhc EC gjFjb fBS XhcLid Wh, AèhD
 FBLdh, “MjUi FjWj XfjDE B XheE LD,
 Sm ShcmE FhJFe bhciA bhciDiSm
 EBZz” ²¹ EC fbD Mmch bhZjUc UiUhc
 UmGLid, Shch ES Qc QchBLid MmW,
 ðDEJ bjLh WZiD FBdh, “Qcc KjOm Abi
 FhXichbz”

²² EBdm Sjbch S XZiÿ LiEW Xhe
 Ac MiÛh Aèhc OhCWc FhLhS ABL,
 AMhc AMhc YiciÿhD MmGhWE Gjfi-
 Zhfic bhgYid Fcch, gWE ABLz B
 OhCW EBdHi, Zmgmÿi MmcjMhdmbz
²³ Zmgmÿi GhShS Mmchc Whb dmGh
 EBHmLm, Ze XjAc dhGhW Mmchcm
 BÌS UmEA EBLm, Dchc ZhWhBd
 MbhSc VhcE ABLz MmBW Shbhb
 bhWfc ZiKhc FcpW, gC Aèhc FhLhS
 ABLz Mm XcmMHhc EFd XjchXjc
 Fhbid EBHmLpW, Dchc cJgjc bMdiLE
 ABLz ²⁴ Mm BLh Aèhc dHm bidWc
 WDA CLièhc MiçUhc, gC BLhc HmLm
 ABLz ghZidc dC ThFi AcE bcSjZhAdh
 Mm dC, Sjbch LiOhBd gC dCc FhLhS
 ABLz

²⁵ bjLh WZiD AèhB gjfiAcic FTh
 UlWiAc bhWfcm MhWhWic ZhUm
 Mmch ShW gjfiAcicm Ddhbi FcLid,
 Dch MmZdh cmghB XhBLpW Wh,
 Sm MmBW Zmgmÿi ThFiA Abchem
 gjfiAc Fcch, ShW gjfiAcicm Ddhbi
 Fcdm S DÀmZhcM WióISC Abch FjWj
 cmghB XhBShb WhDz DcdhHi GiAd
 chGiE, MmBW gC ZhSKiS FcLpW,
 ShW gjFjbcM Ddhbi FciE Whz ²⁶ gi
 AbdE Aèh XhFc bjGc AEAMm ghch Ul-
 WiAcM FhXhBLid, EBdm EGW ShBW
 EC EAUh FcLpW, “Abi UlLchZhc Ghdi
 B UlWiAcM WhD, ALbhWcmE FhX-
 hBbjz” ²⁷ Sm “UlLchZhc” EC fã ThFi
 ZjMh MhD MmW, MmSh MiWif EFd

dheh-Kheh FchBd MhD, bhWi MmSh XDUh Fch EBLm, BShcm ZhU UmEA EBMiZ, Ac MmShcm dheh-Kheh Fch MhD Wh, ESh FhBb cDz ²⁸ ZjMch Wi, Mm ZhUfhBcm dheh-Kheh Fch MhD Wh, Abch S gC ZhUfhB XhBchb, Dcd-hHi ACÀh, Abch Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA MhWhBz Aèh XhF Mm WbjWhD Gjfi EBW, EC WbjWhD Abch ShW DZhUS FcShb Xhcbj, ShWcm QchBA, ShMib FciA DZhUS Fcbjz ²⁹ FhcW Abchc Aèh S ZiWhf Fch AHjWic dhGhWz

13

AGmci WLiES

¹ Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm AXW ahBc dhGhW ghbmfh bhDA FciEz
² bmbhWUhci Fch YhCciE Whz MhWE Wi, FjWj FjWj MWm Wh KiWiA Aèhc YiciihcE bmbhWUhci FcLpWz ³ Mmd GhWhS MmSh bhWjfi ZÛi ALpW, WiMcmE Edh ZÛi bWE FciA Shchcm fhBÌ FciE, Ac Mmchc CXcm Mjdbj-bLiZS Fch Ec, WiMm EC bLiZSE XeL bWE FciA, Shchcm GiAd FciEz

⁴ gFdmC ZiA-fhUicm BÌS FciEz MhbbB-ZCc fâcFcm XhF-XZiï chGiEz bWE chGiE, AèhD Fj-WMci, MiWhFjc Ac djóh EFdc ZiKhc FcZh

⁵ UIWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc dhdk ThFi gciA cBEz Sjbchc MmSh ALm, ESh dBAC Gjfi cBEz AèhD ZhShBLpW,

Abi FjWjbØmC Sjbchcm LheShb WhD, FjWj ghdSmC Sjbchcm YhdhBSbh WhDz

⁶ DcdhHiC Abch giçs FciA FBSbh Xh-ciac,

bhZjU Abhc fghD ALpW, Abi QchB-Shb WhDz
 bhWfm Abhc FiSh FcS?

⁷ gjWE, Mm ZjMjcH EFdm Sjbchcm Aèhc Fhdhb Shdib UiLpW, Shchc FTh BAU FciEz Shchc MiÛnHic ghdSc FTh ahdhbØm KiØh FciA, SjbchE Shchc dhGhW BbhWm bMZjS EEz ⁸ BLh Ad-bLi HSFhBd Mmdh ALdh, ABME Edh ALpW, Ac gc-ghbmfhC Edh cBZh

⁹ WhWhW WbjWhc WDA WDA Shdibm MhWj Sjbchcm Zm-XTm Wh WmD, GhWh-XiWhc GjOiWhOi ZifD Wh SjFhBA, ZcJ Aèhc cgbSc CXcm FhBb cEz Bdh GjOiWhOi WiEbc CXcm Mmch acfh FcS, BShD S Shchc FjWj dha EBLm Whz ¹⁰ Abchc S DGhW FjcZhWi GhWh ALm, BGhWc FjØh GhBZhc DGSiAc bjLh WZic DZhUS-Shæjc Bbhb EFdc WhBz

¹¹ HjWhc bhYic dhHi MZE Fch Xfjc dC dBA, ZWi BLchBdc XcVhW Bbhb Efd DZhUS-GhWhc GhL XhF MhHhS ghbbBW, EBdm EC Xfjc AQQi-bhJf gFdSh ZWi BLchBdc Fmâc Zhcm WiA MhdhBd EDz ¹² EC dhGhW gMcS BLhE MmcjMhdmb OhCWc Zhcm HiA Mjdbj-Fi fBÌ FciA bCS FZjd Fcdh, MhSm ShW WiMc dCc CLièhD bhWfcm HjWh ThFi XhF-LhY FcSh XhpcWz ¹³ EGW ACÀh, AbchE ShW ZUWhbcm WiMc FhÛE dBA Fmâc Zhcm ShW FhÛhs MhBHiz ¹⁴ FhcW B UIWiAS Abchc dhHi ihDB FjWj OhCW WhB, Abch Ghdi gC OhCWc Shèhf Fcchb, Mm OhCWc UiUhc ZhUm XhBbjz

¹⁵ Sm EGW Abch Ad-bLic MciAD dBA ghbmfh Aèhc UcZhcE MiFic-AMFhc FjcZhWi Fci, bhWi UIBE PkOm ShW Whbc HjWHhW HhBz

¹⁶ WmF Fhb Fch Ac EahZi bhWfcm UhW-GDchS ZidhWi YhCciE Wh, FhcW EC dhGhW FjcZhWiD Aèh XhF Gjfi EBWz

¹⁷ Sjbchc bjcäi EFdc gjFjb bhWiA Shchc HmLm bhTh WjABA cBE, Aèhc UcZhcE gifhZ UmEA dhHZ Fci Shch ghbmfh Sjbchc MhWc XhchUhc EBA Fhb Fcchz EGW Shch MhSm Gjfi bWm BSh FcpW, DcdhHi Sjbch ZhBØ cBEz Shch MjUi bWE UIG XhBA Sjbchc dhHi Fhb FcpW, Sm Sjbchc ahdhB EBS WhDz

¹⁸ Abchc dhHi ULA FciEz Abch S MhWi, Abchc ZiZmF LhY-LYh ALm, gÀd ZmXhcm gF XTm KdShb KhBz

¹⁹ Abi GhL Fci Sjbchc HmLm EC ULA KhBchb, MhSm MdUi Fci Abi gicZhc Sjbchc dHm bjdHfS FcShb Xhciz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb Ac ULA

20 Aèhc dHm Abchc bidW, gc-
 ghbmfhFjc CLièh,
 XjchXjc FhBb Fchc dhHiA,
 Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLh, WiMc dC
 ZidhB UiA,
 bmeh Xhdc bghW chGhd
 ZWiLpWz
 gMcS BLhc bCSc ZhUm, fhØi UmCch
 Aèh XhFm,
 bjcUh ThFi ShWcm MiÙh
 FciLpWz

21 gFd WmF Fhbc SCYiF UmCÀh, ShW
 bcMi MjHhBA Kdhc,
 Ac ShBW MmSh XLÙ FcpW,
 Uide EShc DfFi UmCÀh, BLh Ad-bLic
 MciAD,
 DW bgibh gc-ghbmfh cCF, AbiWz

22 ahB Efd, Sjbchc HmLm biWS
 Fcchb, Sjbch ZicÃ Wh EBA B WLiES
 gjWE, Abi GjZ fOFhOm dmGdhbz
 23 gjWE, Abchc ahB SibTiD GhdhL Xh-
 BLpW, ShBW MjUi fbD bS Abhc EWE
 ABW, Sm Abi Sjbchc HmLm AEAc fbD
 ShWm dHm dBA ABbjz

24 Sjbch WiMc bjcäi EFdcm, Ac XhF
 ZÙh EFdcm Abhc Lhdhb MhWhBEz
 BShdi Umfc bhWfm Sjbchem Lhdhb
 MhWhBchz

25 Sjbch gFdc CXcm Aèhc cgbS FhBb
 cCFz AbiW|

XZiï BÕid fciY 20 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-BAFjZ
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ghSW ahB gMcS BAFjZ (ch:)z gMcS BLh ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbhW 13-18 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC dmGF S ZWi BLchBd GhÛhwc bjd ZhY gC gMcS BAFjZ (A:) WZi WhDz Ac gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWc Whb ALid MiZjUiAc XjA BAFjZ, DBWE EC LiXhchc dmGF WhDz EBdm EC dmGF S MmcjMhdmb MbhSc Ze bjcâi WmSh (LhghZi Whbh 15 cjFj)z ShBW Ad-bLic ZmXhcm SZdiH Fchc fbD WhYcbhW BgjUi EFdc ASE XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE fgiU EBLdhz

EC LiXhch SidhES Fedm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Cçs EFdm UIWiAZi MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi FjW dhGhW BbhW-AFiUh, Abd-GhLds Fch Mcjci, EC ZmAXhcm MhWh MhBZz Dc Shdibc dHm gMcS BLhc "Xhec CXcc Shdib"Ec dHm XZiï BÕid fciYc bTi LiXhchc 5-7 cjFj ZCS bid ALmz EC LiXhchc 1 cjFj 26 ADASE ALm, "Mm bhWfm WiMcm XcmMHhc bWE Fcm, EBdm WiMc MiYchcm fhbdhD Wh, gm S Shc WiMcm OHm, Shc gÀd DZhUSiC biLhz"

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) ALd BbhW Ac Abd 1-2 cjFj

(G) MiYch fhbdhWi Ac ALd AGd-gmFbS 3 cjFj

(H) bhBc-UcZhc, HiZS, ZehB, Mjddb Wh Fch 4:1-5:6 ADAS

(I) LZc, bjWhMhS Ac gmUhdES Fch 5:7-20

¹ Abi BAFjZ, Aèh Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhb, UIWiAc WhWhW Umfe LiïhBd ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjïic bh-Wfcm Lhdhb MhWhBchbz

BbhW Ac gmFbS

² E Abhc ahB Efd, Sjbch MmZdh WhWhW MhSc XciÀhc bhMm XeE, B fbD BSh GjZ Gjfic ZmXhc bWE FciEz

³ MhWE S, BbhWc XciÀhd Sjbchcm Tic ThFhc GmbSh ZehB UmDz ⁴ Ac B Tic ThFhc GmbShcm FhbE dhHhE, MhSm Sjbch Fhbid Ac GhOi EBA Sjbchc FjWj FbSi Wh cDz

⁵ Sjbchc bhMm MjUi FmCcc AGdc FbSi ThFm, Sm gm MhWj Aèhc HmLm KhD, SmC XhBZz ShBW FjWj ZmMhci ahZ Wh AWiA gÀdcmC ZmgifhZ UhW FcpW, Ghdi ASm YichBW Whz ⁶ EBdm gm bWE FjWj fÛD Wh chGiA DFîW FciA KhBSm EBZz Mm fÛD Fcm gm S UciAc RoCc dhGhW, Shcm ACdh-MhCdh ZhShfm CehBA dBA MhDz ⁷ BdhGhW bhWfm MhWj bhZjUc HmL TWm FjØh XhEAc Afh Wh Fcm, ⁸ gm S Ul-Uidh bhWjf, Shc gFd FhbEC EfhØiz

HciZ Ac VWi

⁹ Mm BbhWUhc ahB HciZ, Shcm Ze ZhWhBLpW FciA gm WiMcm bjZhcF bWE FcCFz ¹⁰ Ac Mm VWi, Shcm gjcj ZhWhBLpW FciA gm-E WiMcm bjZhcF bWE FcCF, FhcW gm Ihf Ykdc dhGhW NciA XeiMiZz ¹¹ fjcjM MmZdh Cpm, B fbD Shc SmMm Ihf gjFhB MhD, Ykd NciA XeiMhD, Ac Shc fjÛc Wi EBMhDz VWi bhWjfe EdhGhW Shc Zmîshc bhMm NciA XeiMiZz

¹² bjZhcF gC MW, Mm MW XciÀhc fbD bMZjS cDz XciÀhs FhbiAZ EBdm MpEc bhdh gifhZm gm AGmc XhBZz EC bhdh ShW AfîF EFdcm UiZh Fci ðDEJ Aèh XhFm EAUh FcLpWz ¹³ FjWj bhWfm HjWhc ZhD DfFi EBA MhWj Wh FD, Aèhd Abhcm HjWhc XTm OhWichz FjWj WhYcbhWic XTmC Aèhcm OhWh MhD Wh, ShBWE FmC-cm B XTm WmBW Whz ¹⁴ EBdm bh-Wfc WiMc UidmC OhWiA WiA Shcm YhÛE YhdhDz ¹⁵ ZhUm Uide ZU WiES Xjch EBdm HjWhc ZiL XmOE dD, Ac HjWh Ze EBA bCSc MWb UmDz

¹⁶ E Abhc bhDac ahB Efd, Sjbch EC dhGhW ajd FciE Whz ¹⁷ gÀd ahdh Ac WiGjS UhW S Zmgmî TWm dhbiA AD, MmBW ALbhWi Wjc Efd XDUh FcLpW, gC Aèhc HmL TWm ADz EC Wjc Efd LmZhc dhGhW QkdhQkdi FcdmE, ShBW Bdh FcpW Whz ¹⁸ ShBW WiMc Gjfid Abchcm

gF Fhdhb UiA ShW ZÙh ZhWhBLpW, Abch MhWj AfchYkd-bGdjFhS, ftiic fmch bhWjf EBz

Fhdhb gjWiA Abd Fch

¹⁹ E Abhc bhDAc ahB Efd, bWE chGiE, Sjbch AHm gjWE ZhUm bhSE, MdUi HjLh FciE Whz ²⁰ bhWfm HjLh Fcdm Aèhc UcZhcE FjWj ahdh Fhb FcS Xhcm Whz ²¹ HSiFm Sjbch gFd MhSc ghchb Ac WhYcbhWi Fhb ZhU UidhEz Sjbchc Uidc bhMm Mm Fhdhb cJA EBLm, Wcb Uidm EC Fhdhb FZjd FcEz Sjbchcm SchWic GmbSh B Fhdhbc ALmz

²² Aèhc Fhdhb Ghdi gjWdmC EBS WhD, EdhGhW Abde FcEz Fhdhb gjWiA MjUi Abd Wh FcE, Sm Sjbch WiMcm OHichDz ²³ FmC MjUi B Fhdhb gjWiA Abd Wh Fcm, Sm gm EC bhWfc dhGhW, Mm ADWhS WiMc Kmch UmGiA MhDHi, ²⁴ ZhUm gciA HiA YhCcidhD Shc Kmch FidhGhWz ²⁵ EBdm Mm GhOi ABW bhWfcm AMhU Fcm, Ac EC ABWc ZhD WMc chGiA Mmch ghbmfh MiABd cD, BSh gjWiA ghci YhCcm Wh, Abd Fcm, Shch gFd FhbE bjZhcF EBZz

²⁶ Mm bhWfm WiMcm XcmMHhc bWE Fcm, EBdm WiMc MiYchcm fhdhd Wh, gm S Shc WiMcm OHm, Shc gÀd DZhUSiC biLhz ²⁷ DSib EFdcm Ac ehei ZmOiØcm ZiXUc fbD fhD-fhBì Fch, DcdHm UIWiAc gFd WhYcbhWi ThFi WiMcm XhF-LhY chGhC EBd, Aèhc WMcE GhOi Ac Lgi DZhUSiz

2

gFdcM DF WMcm UmGh

¹ E Abhc ahB Efd, Sjbch MmZdh Abhc FjUcSi bhdiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWL, Sm gFdcM DF WMcm UmGiEz ² VcE, DFMW bhWjf Sjbchc bMdiL GhWhS fjÙc FhXe-KjXe YiÜiA ASE fjWhc AJoi dhHhBA ABd, Ac bDdh FhXe YiÜiA DFMW HciZ bhWjfe ABdz ³ Sjbch MjUi fjÙc FhXe Adh bhWfc bjGmUi KhBA FE, "AXWm EC ahdh MhHhGhWE ZCÀh," Ac HciZ ZmOhcm FE, "EZh, SJB gWE CZh, AcWhD Abhc XhEc FhÙhs ZE,"

⁴ Sm Sjbch WiMc bhMm ghc-Xc FcchD Wh Wi, Ac fDShWi WiESm ZiKhc FcchD Wh Wi? ⁵ E Abhc bhDAc ahB Efd, gjWEz B UIWiAc HciZ bhWfcm Aèhd XLÙ FcLpW Wh Wi BbhWm VWiZhWhWic dhHi? Aèhc Afif bhWfcm Aèhd Mm ZhUfhB UmEAc EAUh FcLdh, B ZhUfhBc bhdiF EAc dhHi ShBW HciZ EFdcm XLÙ FcLpW Wh Wi? ⁶ EBdm Sjbch S B HciZ EFdcm Ddhbi FcLz VWi EFdm FiSh Sjbchcm Mjdjb Fcm Wh Wi? ShchC S Sjbchcm OhWiA-LmLchBA ZiKhcE dBA MhDz ⁷ Mm bghW Whbc GhSicm Sjbchcm QhFh ED, Shch FiSh B Whbcm dBA FjYkci Fcmc Wh Wi?

⁸ XhF FiShZE dmGh ALm, "Sjbch Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciE," Sjbch MjUi ghLhC Aèhc ZhUfhBc EC gjFjb Abd FcE, Sm S ahdhC FcchDz ⁹ EBdm Sjbch MjUi gFdcM DF WMcm Wh UmGE, Sm S HjWh FcchD, Ac fciESc ZcGmdhY FciA Ulfi EBchDz ¹⁰ FmC MjUi fciESc gÀd gjFjb Abd FciAE Ghdi DF gjFjb ahJHm, Sm Vch EBZ gm Aih fciESc EbhBÛ FcLmz ¹¹ FhcW MmBW FBLpW, "MiWh FciE Wh," ShBWC gicZhc FBLpW, "GjW FciE Whz" Sm Sjbi MjUi MiWh Wh FciA GjW FcE, SmZC S fciESc ZcGmdhY FcLz ¹² Mm ABWm bhWfcm AMhU Fcm, EC ABW UiAc Sjbchc ZiKhc EBZz HSiFm ZjMi-gjWi bhS bhSE Ac Fhb FcEz ¹³ bWE chGiE, Mm bhWfm UDA FcLm Wh, ZiKhcc fbD ShcmE UDA Fch EBS WhDz ghfcc bDUhWE UDAHic EFdmC UDA XhBZz

BbhW Ac Abd

¹⁴ E Abhc ahB Efd, FmC MjUi FD Abhc BbhW ALm, EBdm Abd Wh Fcm, Sm YhDUh FiSh EBZ? B BbhWm Shcm ZhKhBS XhcZ Wi? ¹⁵ bWE FcE, Sjbchc FjWj ahB Zh ZBWc IcE GhWi WhB, YiÜhc FhXeE WhBz ¹⁶ B ghdSm MjUi Shcm FE, "Sjbch ahdhB ECF, GhBA-YiÜiA fjGm cE," EBdm Shc WiUhW gchWic dhHi FjWj CXhD Wh FcE, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh EBd Wi? ¹⁷ EdhGhW Mm BbhWc dHm Abd WhB, B BbhW S bjCÙhz ¹⁸ bWE FcE FmC Fpd, "Sjbch BbhW ALm Ac Abhc Abd ALmz" PiF ALm, Sjbch Abd Lheh

BbhW Abhcm UmGhE, Ac Abi Sjbhcm Abhc Abdc bhM UiA BbhW UmGhB-bjz ¹⁹ Sjbi DFiw FcL Aèh DE, GjZ ahdh FThz ajSmE S Edh DFiw Fcm, Ac Aèhc Qcm FhXmz

²⁰ E ZmAGd, Sjbhcm Abi Fidh ZjMhBShb, Abd Lheh BbhW S FjWj Fhbc WhD? ²¹ Abchc ZhY BZthgibm MmZdh ShW XjA BLghFcm FjczhWi UmEAc dhHi FjczhWic MhHhS WiLdh, B fbD FiSh ShW B Fhbc dhHi ShWcm XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd Fch EBLm Wh Wi? ²² Sjbi S UmGL, ShW BbhW Ac Abd DFdHm Fhb FcLid, Ac Abdc dhHiC BbhW FhbiAZ EBdz ²³ EdhGhW XhF FiShZc ADAS Xjch Ebd, “BZthgibm Aèhc EAUhD BbhW AWhD, AèhD ShWcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fcdhz” ShW CXhVi Uidh Aèhc Ulíz ²⁴ Sjbch S UmGdhD, Abdc dhHi bhWfcm XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd Fch ED, Ghdi BbhWc dhHi WhDz ²⁵ EC dhGhW gC LiWhd ZmOi chgZhcme ShBc Abdc dhHi XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd Fch EBLid Wh Wi? ShB S gC UIBE HjBAcm djFhBA chGiA, UILch XTmUi Lgi-LhdhbSm Zhc Fci UiLidz

²⁶ EC ghdSm Abch ZjMShb Xhci, cjj Lheh FhDA bjcUh, Abd Lheh BbhWE bjcUh

3

MiYch fhbdhBA chGh

¹ E Abhc ahB EFd, Sjbch gFd CîhU EBE Whz Sjbch S MhWE, Abch CîhU HSiFm Abchc ZiKhc AcE FPiW EBZz ² Abch gFdC WhWhW WbjWhD ZmXTi EBz FmC MjUi MZhW UiA FjWj HjWh Wh Fcm, Sm gm Fhbid bhWjf, Shc Aîh fcidC fhbdhBS XhcZz ³ Ijehcm fhbdhWic dhHi bjGE dhHhb dhHhBA Abch MmZhD BÈh EZhD WiShb Xhciz ⁴ Ac FhehdiDE gjcj DF Fhehd VciA Ze Ze MhMcm SjYhWi ZhShf Pmdia, MmZhD Gjfi EZhD WiS Xhcmz ⁵ ECdh MiYch GjZ gjcj EBdmE ZCS Ze Ze bhS bhSmz

Ac fhbhBÛ AHjBWm Fidh Ze MJHD MhdhBS Xhcm! ⁶ MiYchE Edh DF AHjBWz Abchc fcidc bhMm MiYch DFOh GhchXic ah×hc, MhghÛbc AHjBWm MiYchcm MhdhD Ac

MiYchD Aîh fcidcm MhdhBA FdJFi ZhWhBA, Abchc MiÛnHiS AHjBW VchDz ⁷ bhWfm MjUiE gÀd MhSc Xfj-XhGi, ghY-ZiËj Ac UciAc Ze Ze bhLcm fhbdhBLm Ac EGWE fhbdhD, ⁸ EBdmE gjcj bjcj MiYchcm FmC fhbdhBS Xhcm Whz BGhW GjZ KÓd Ac GhchX, ZmMjBSh Zifm achz ⁹ DF MiYch UiAC Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc ShciY Fci, gicZhc EC MiYch UiAC Aèhc LjcSm XDUh Fch bhWfcm ZUUIA UmBz ¹⁰ DF bjG ThFiC ShciY Ac ZUUIA ZhcBA ADz ahB EFd, BSh S PiF WhDz ¹¹ NcWhc bjG ThFi DFdHm biOh Ac Siîh XhWi ZhcBA AD Wi? ¹² ahB EFd, Ab HhLE FiSh Mhb Vcm Wi? Ac AJHjc HhLE Ab Vcm Wi? ECdh Siîh XhWic bhMm biPh XhWi bidm Whz

ULB WbjWhc AGd-gmFbS

¹³ Sjbchc bhMm AGd-gmFbS Adh FmC ALm Wi? ThFdm gm ahdh Abd-GhBLdSm Wcb EBA ESh UmGhCFz ¹⁴ EBdm Sjbchc Uid MjUi BjfhD Siîh EBA ðhcTD ach ThFm, Sm Sjbch ZehB FciA ghLhcm biLh ZhWhBE Whz ¹⁵ BdhGhW gmFbS Zmgmî TWm AD Wh, BSh UIWiA, GhchX WYL, Ac BZdiL ThFiC ADz ¹⁶ FhcW Mm MhHhS Bjfh Ac ðhcTXci ThFm, B MhHhS YiSWh-YLhU Ac gFd MhSc WhYcbhWi ThFmz ¹⁷ EBdm Zmgmî ThFi Mm gmFbS AD, BFOh EBd GhOiz BFOh fhØid ach, LZcAdh Ac Wcb biMhMi, UDA Ac gF Fhbm ach, Shc bhMm FjWj ghc-Xc Zh a×hbi WhBz ¹⁸ Mhch fbhME fhØic ZiL LiOhD, Shchc Yd EBd XcmMHhc MiÛnHiz

4

bhBc-UcZhcc GjOi

¹ Sjbchc bhMm FjAB TWm bhBc-UcZhc Ac FhBîh XDUh ED? Sjbchc fjGc GhBfm fcidc Mm ciXjD dhehB Fcm, EHj ThFiC ADz ² MmSh Sjbchc WhD, ESh Sjbch bWm bWm KhE, DcdhHi Sjbch GjW FcEz Ac dhdK FcE EBdm XhE Wh, DcUhD Sjbch bhBc-UcZhc Ac FhBîh FcEz Sjbch S KhE Wh, DcUhD XhE Whz ³ Ac KhBdmE XhE Wh, FhcW Sjbch S ZU WiESm KhE, Mmdh Sjbchc bWc GhBf Xjch EDz

UlWiAc Ulî Aèhc UlfbW

⁴ E ZmBbhW EFd, Sjbch FiSh MhWE Wh Wi, UlWiAc dHm Ulîc bhWi Aèhc dHm UlfbWi? Mm UlWiAc bhDAD Zjei MhD, gm Aèhc UlfbW EBMhDz ⁵ “Abchc aiScm Mm cjj UmEA EBLm, BFOhD Abchcm Bfjhc ZhD OhWmz” XhF FiShZc EC Shdib FjWj DbWm ZhShBd EBLm Wi? ⁶ EBdm BSh ThFi Abchc CXcm Aèhc cgbS AcE Zmfiz DcdhHi FiShZc bhMm dmGh ALm, “ZehB Fcchc CXcm AèhD AS SjdpW, EBdm Wcb bhWfcm cgb FcpWz” ⁷ HSiFm Sjbch Aèhc MiçhD cBA fDShWc bjFhZidh FcE, SmC gm Sjbchc HmL TWm ahHiZz ⁸ Aèhc ZhD KhE, SmC ShBWE Sjbchc ZhD KhBZhz E HjWhHhc EFd, Sjbch WiMcm XhF-LhY FcE, E Ul-Uidh bhWjf, Sjbchc Uid GhOi FcEz ⁹ UlGm FhSc EBA AghMhci FcE, Afic ZUdh FhÛE, Gjfic ZUdh bhÍb FcEz ¹⁰ bhZjUc UcZhce WS EE, SmC ShBW Sjbchcm CKh FcZhz

HiZS Ac ZiKhc

¹¹ E ahB EFd, Sjbch DFMWm AcF MWc HiZS HhBE Whz FmC MjUi ahBc ZUWhb HhD Zh Shc ZiKhc Fcm, Dc bhWi gm fciESc ZUWhb Fcd Ac fciESc ZiKhc Fcdz Sjbi MjUi fciESc ZiKhc FcE, Sm S fciES bhWchD Wh, CdOh Shc ZiKhc FchS Gheh EBLz ¹² fciES Ac ZiKhcc GmbSh Ghdi DFMWc ASEc ALmz ShBWC ZhKhBW, ShBWC bhcpWz Sm Aci-Ycic ZiKhc Fcch Sjbi AcF MW Fm?

YkOhWi UmGhBE Wh

¹³ gjWE, Sjbch Mhch FE, ABM Zh FhBd Abch EbjF OhCWE MhBbjHi, HiA gWE DF ZcL cBA FhD-FhcZhc FciA dha Fcbjz ¹⁴ EBdm FhBdFjc GZc S Sjbch MhWE Whz Sjbchc MiÛnHiC Zh FiSh? Sjbchc MiÛnHi S FLj XhShc XhWi, Tjeh fbD ThFm, ZhUm XeiMhDz ¹⁵ DcUhd Bdh Wh FBA Edh FE, “BWFhèh, Abch ghDASi XhBbj, Ac ESh-gSh Fcbjz” ¹⁶ EBdm Sjbch S ZehB FciA YkOhWi UmGhBchDz BdhGhW YkOhWi ahdh WhDz

¹⁷ FmC MjUi MhWiAE ahdh Fhb Wh Fcm, Sm gm HjWhc ahHi EBZz

5*VWi EFdcm gjfAci*

¹ E VWi EFd, gjWE, Sjbchc CXcm Mm bLiZS Ac, BShc dhHi Sjbch FhÛE Ac AghMhci FcEz ² Sjbchc VW-fâU ZiWhf EBHmLm, Sjbchc FhXe-KjXe CÛlcm FhOidiLmz ³ Sjbchc fjWh-cjXhS MJHhcm VcidiLm, B MJHhcm Sjbchc ZiXÀm fhÀi UiZ, Ac AHjWic dhGhW Sjbchc Hjî GhBZz BSh S FiAbSc dhHi Sjbch Udh Fci TBLz ⁴ gjWE, Sjbchc VhW UhEch Fhbdc Mm ZmSW AOFhBL, EC ZmSWm EGW KièhBA AghMhci Fcmcz B Fhb-dhBØc AghMhci Aèh chàjd AdhbiWc FhWE HiA AMiLmz ⁵ UlWiAc ZjFjS ZidhfiSh Ac cJ-Shbfhc bhMm Sjbch UiW FhOhBL, ULMGc GjchF ZWhc dhHi WiMcm GjZ YkdYkdh ZhWhBLz ⁶ Sjbch Wi-EXchViem Ulfi fhBZî FciA GjW FcL, EBdm Dch FjWj XtSiZhU FcLm Whz

bLiZSE LZc Fch

⁷ HSiFm E Abhc bhDAc ahB EFd, Abhc bhdiFm SficiY AWhc AH XcMØ Sjbch Fì FciA Tjeh LZc FcEz Sjbch S UmGL, Hicîm ahdh Yfd XhEAc dhHi bmIc AfhD Fidh LZc Fci ZB cDz ⁸ SjbchE Edh LZc FcE, Eîic EBE Wh, FhcW bhdiFm GjZ MdUiC SficiY AWchz ⁹ E ahB EFd, Sjbch MhSm Aèhc WMcE Ulfi Wh ZWE, DcdhHi Sjbch Ghdi DFMWm AcF MWc GjS SjFhWiS cBE Whz gjWE, ZiKhc Fcch dhHi S Aèh XhF Abchc LhbWm ABA CZhB cBLpWz

¹⁰ E bhDAc ahB EFd, Mm WZi-cLjd EFdm bhZjUc Whbm SZdiH FcLdh, Shchc Fì Ac LZcc FTh KiØh Fci UmGEz ¹¹ Shch S Fì XhBAE Tic cBLpW, DcdhHi Abch Shchc HjWHhW HhBz Sjbch S ABCZ WZic LZcc FTh ahdh Fci MhWE, Ac DEGHw MhWE, AèhD ZhUm ShWcm Fidh cgb FcLdhz Aèh S UDA-bhDAc fhHcz

¹² E Abhc ahB EFd, Abhc Afd FTh Ebd, Sjbch FjWjMhS FLb FciE Whz ALbhWc WhbmE Wh, MbiWc WhbmE Wh, Edh FjWj WhbmC FLb FciE Whz Dc ZUdh Sjbchc ED GhW ED, Ac Wh GhW Wh ECF, MhSm Sjbch ZiKhcc UheE Wh XeEz

bjWhMhS Ac gmUhDES Fch

¹³ Sjbchc bhMm FmC bLiZSE
 ThFdm gm ULA FcCFz FmC fjGm
 ThFdm ghbU-FhEAdi HhCFz ¹⁴FmCcc
 Zmbhc EBdm gm MbhSc bjcäi EFdc
 UhES UmCF, Shch ABA Aèhc Whb
 dBA Shc bhThS Smd UiA ULA FcCÀhz
¹⁵ SmC BbhWc LhSm ULA Fchc Gh-
 Sicm AèhD B Zmbhcicm fiYh FcZhz
 gm MjUi HjWhE FciA ThFm, Sm Shc
 HjWh bhY Fch EBZz ¹⁶ DcdhHi Sjbch
 DFMWm AcF MWc HmLm MhcMic
 HjWh ðiFhc FcE, Ac DFm-EBÛc dhHi
 ULA FcE, MhSm ahdh EBShD Xhcz
 XcmMHhc EFdc bjWhMhS AKhWF
 ZdAdhz ¹⁷ BdiAL WZi Abchc dhGhWC
 cÄD-bhjfd bhWjf ALdhz ShBW Uidm-
 MhWm ULA Fcdh bmI Wh EAc dhHi,
 ghLhC fheo SiW ZcL FjWj bmI EBd
 Whz ¹⁸ ZhUm ShBW bmIc dhHi ULA
 Fcdh, SmC bmI EBd, Ac MbiWE Yfd
 Ydidz

¹⁹ E Abhc ahB EFd, Sjbchc bhMm
 FmC MjUi Zm-XTi EBMhD, Ac FmC
 Shcm YichBA AWm, ²⁰ Sm MhWiE,
 Mm bhWfm FjWj HjWhHhccm Zm-
 XT TWm YichBA AWm, gm EC HjWh-
 Hhcc MhW ZhKhD Ac Shc HjWh Zmfi
 EBdmE bhYi XhD |

XZiï Bõid fciY 21 Wæc
LiXhch
XDdh XiSc
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XiScm (ch:) EC LgiYh cjbhW ZhUfhBc chMVhWi cjb OhCW ThFi dmGLpW, EC cjb OhCWcm bjbiW EFdm WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCW FBA QhFiShz ShBW WhWhW Umfc bhMm Liïa ThFh BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc HmLm KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjhbW 28-30 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

Mjddb Ac ULG-bLiZSc fbD BbhWUhc EFdc ZjM UmEAc dhHi ShBW B LgiYh dmGLpWz EC fbD Mmch gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLdh, Shch fhVhcW bhWfc HmLm PhOôoh-bffchc KiM ZWiHmLdhz DcdhHi gMcS XiScm EC LgiYhc bhMUi Shchcm fhEf MjHhBLpWz

EC LiXhchc 2 cjFj 5 ADASE ALm, “Sjbch ShW SciFh FZjd FchD, Sjbchcm MiÛh Xhícc dhGhW Aèh XhF cBZhc XZiï FhZh Ic ZhWhWi Ecz DcdhHi AèhB Bbhb LhZ gifhZm Sjbchcm AdhUh Fci chGh EBLm, MhSm Sjbch ECdh cjghWi FjcZhWi UmE, MmSh BLh Ad-bLic GhSicm AèhD FZjd FcpWz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) WhMhSc Afh Ac XZiï EAc UhES 1:1-2:3 ADAS

(G) Aèhc Icc MiÛh Xhícc ZWiA MiÛnHi FhOhE 2:4-25

(H) MhbhB-ZCc dhHi gjFjb 3:1-7

(I) ULG-Fic ZhUm bgh Xjcjéhc 3:8-4:19

(K) Hjdhhbic Zmfm GmMbs FcE 5 cjFj

¹ Aèhc XLÛ Fch MS ZÛh EFd XØ, HhdhSiA, FhàhUFiA, ALiA Ac ZiTjWiA UmfE Liïa aiW-Umfi gifhZm ZfS Fcch, Shchc HmLm Abi Ad-bLic LhghZi XiScm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz ² HhBZi ZhY AèhD ShW bjWfhD Sjbchcm XLÛ FcLpW Ac XhF cjgm XZiï FcLpWz Dc CÐmfs EBd,

Sjbch MhSm BLh Ad-bLic ZhBÐ EE Ac ShW dC LiOhBA Sjbchcm XhF-LhY Fch EDz

AèhD Sjbchcm Zmf Fci cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

BbhWUhc EFdc WhMhSc Afh

³ gC Aèh XhFc ShciY ECF, MmBW Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bhZjU Ac HhBZi ZhYz, ShBW BLh Ad-bLicm bch ThFi MiÛh FciA, ShW bgh UDAD Abchcm WDA MWb UhW FcLpW, DSm Abch DF MiÛh Afh XhBLiz

⁴ bhWi Abch Edh DF VWc Afh XhBLi, Mm VW FjWjUiW Wi EBS WhD, ghch MiZW WDA ThFZ, Dc bhMm GhchX FjØh ThFS WhDz WhMhSc B VW Sjbchc dhHi ZmgmîE chGh EBLmz ⁵ Sjbch XjchXjc WhMhS Wh XhEA XcMØ, AèhB fÃid BbhWc bhMUi Sjbchcm gmYhMSm chGh EBLmz EC WhMhS PiF Fch EBLm, AGmchSc fbD MhBc EAc dhHiz ⁶ MjUiE FD UiWc dhHi WhWhW MhS XciÀhc bhMUi Sjbch EGW ULG-Fi FcchD, Sh-E EC WhMhSc AfhD S Sjbchc bW GjfiD achz ⁷ EC XciÀh EFd Kdmc, Sjbch MmW BbhWm GhOi EGhW XcbhW Fchc dhHiz Ac BLh Ad-bLic MhBc EAc fbD, Sjbch MhWj ShciY, HCcZ Ac fçhw XhEz Mm fjWh GD EBMhD, EC fjWhcmE AHjWiS XjeiA MhKhB Fch EDz Ac Sjbchc BbhWc UhB S EC fjWhc KhBSmE ZCS Zmf, DcdhHi EC XciÀh Kdmcz ⁸ MjUiE Ad-bLicm Sjbch UmGL Wh, SmZC Sjbch ShWcm bgäs FcchDz Ac EGWE ShWcm KCGm Wh UmGdmE, Gjfi EBA ShWcm DFiW FcchD, B Gjfi S ahfhD FEA MhD Wh, BSh Ghdi Zmgmîi Gjfiz ⁹ FhcW Sjbchc BbhWc AGmci Yd XhBchD, BFOh EBd Sjbchc MhWc XjchXjc WhMhSz

¹⁰ Mm ULA Sjbchc XhEAc FTh, B ZmXhcm ZCS AHm WZi EFdm ZhSh-BLpWz Shch EC WhMhSc ZmXhc MhWhc dhHi ZCS GjM-GZc FcLpWz ¹¹ Shchc Uide Ad-bLic cjgm AHmC fhÀi UiA FBLpW, ShWcm Fi FcSm EBZ Ac ZhUm ShBW bgibh XhBZhz WZi EFdm MhWSh KhBLdh, Ad-bLic EC cjgm FjW fbDFjc Ac FjW ghdSc FTh Shchcm MhWhBchz ¹² EBdm AèhD Shchcm UmGhBA UiLpW, Shch

MmSh ZhShBch BSh UiA Shchc WiMc GmMbS Wh FciA, Sjbchc GmMbS Fcchz ALbhW ThFi XhPhBd XhF cjgj UiA, Mmch Sjbchc HmLm Ad-bLic ZmXhem GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLpW, Shch Sjbchcm WZi EFdc FThC Mh-WhBLpWz Yicih EFdmE BSh ZmXhc MhWhc dhHi GiAdiz

XhF-XZiï EAç UhES

¹³ DcdhHi Sjbchc bWcm gMhH FcE Ac WiMcm fhbdhBA chGEz Ad-bLi MhBc EAç ZhUm Mm cgbS Sjbch XhBZhD, EC cgbSi WhMhS XhEAç dhHi XjchXjc Afh dBA Sjbch Zhc KhEz ¹⁴ Sjbchc AHc EZJM ghdSc GhchX Fhb-FhM bhYiF MiÛnHi FhOhBE Wh, ZcJ Aèhc gjFjb bhWch AEdhU gifhZm UiW FhOhEz ¹⁵ MmBW Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW, ShBW Mmdh XZiï, SjbchE ECdh gFd Kdh-YichS XZiï EEz ¹⁶ XhF FiShZE AèhD FBLpW, “Abi XZiï, DcdhHi SjbchE XZiï EEz”

¹⁷ AèhD XcSmF bhWfc Abd-Wbh UmGiA ZiKhc FcpW, FmCcc bjGc ZhD KhBA ZiKhc FcpW Whz DcdhHi ShWcm MjUi Sjbch HhBZi ZhY QhFE, Sm MSUiW Sjbch EC UIWiAS bjLhYic ghdSm ThFZhD, ESUiW Sjbch ShWcm QchBA MiÛnHi FhOhEz ¹⁸ Sjbch MhWE, Sjbchc ZhY-UhUh ThFi XhEA ZmFhbh KhD-KdWc XT ThFi, GD EAç MjFh fjWh-cjXhc dhGhW FjWjSh UiA Sjbchcm AMhU Fch EBLm Whz ¹⁹ ZcJ Sjbchcm AMhU Fch EBLm, Ad-bLic bgh Uhbi dC UiA, WiGjS-WiédjF bmehc ZhBóhc dC UiAz ²⁰ UIWiA XDUh EAç AHmC AèhD ShWcm PiF Fci chGLpW, EBdm EC gmf-bmf fbD ShBW Sjbchc dhHiC MhBc EBLpWz ²¹ AèhD DWcm bch ThFi MiÛh Fci SjdiA bgibh UhW FcLpW Ac ShW bhMUi Sjbch Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWLz DcdhHiC Sjbchc BbhW Ac Afh Aèhc CXcmC ALmz

²² EGW gF-ghdhi bhWiA, Sjbchc Uidcm XhF-LhY FcL Ac BbhWUhc ahB EFd MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm bhDac bhWjf EBLpW, Sm Abi FBchb, Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm Uidm-MhWm bhDA FcEz ²³ Mm ZiL Wi EBMhD, Sjbchc MWb S Bdh ZiLc WhDz ZcJ MmSh Wi ED Wh, ESh ThFiC Sjbchc

WDA MWb EBLmz EC ZiL EBd Aèhc KicFhdiW MiÛh Fhdhbz ²⁴ XhF FhdhbE dmGh ALm,

gFd bhWjfc Ihfc dhGhW,

Ihf Ykdc dhGhW Shch fjÛc;

Ihf gjFhB MhD, Ykde Nci MhD,

²⁵ Ghdi Aèhc Fhdhb cD KicFhdz

Ac EC FhdhbC EBd GjF-GZci, MmSh Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH Fch EBLmz

2

¹ DcdhHi EBÛ bhWfc GmSi Fchc gFd MhS Fj-bSdZ, Ld-KSjci, a×hbi, Bjfh, Ac gFd MhS WiÛhc bhS-FTh Sjbchc Uid ThFi gchB UmEz ² HmUh gjcÿhpØc UIVc XiALc dhGhW Sjbch GhOi cjghWi UIVc GiAdi EE, Ac EC UIV GhBA GhBA MhWj Sjbch Ze EBA WhMhS XhEz ³ bhdiF BLhc bmgm-cZhWic bMh S Sjbch XhBLCz

Aèhc Icc MiÛh Xhíc

⁴ Sm Sjbch ShW HmLm AEz ShBWC EBdh AHc WZi EFdc FEA gC “MiÛh Xhíc”, Mm Xhícem bhWfm Uhb UiLm Wh, EBdm Aèhc HmLm BFOh bgh Uhbi Ac XLÛc XhícZ ⁵ Ac Sjbch ShW SciFh FZjd FchD, SjbchcmE MiÛh Xhíc dhGhW Aèh XhF cBZhç XZiï FhZh Ic ZhWhWi EcZ DcdhHi AèhB BbhLhZ gifhZm Sjbchcm AdhUh Fci chGh EBLm, MhSm Sjbch ECdh cjghWi FjcZhWi UmE, MmSh BLh Ad-bLic GhSicm AèhD FZjd FcpWz ⁶ Aèhc FhdhbE ALm:

gjWE, Abi DFOh bgh Uhbi Xhíc XLÛ FcLi;

BFOhcm MmcjMhdmBE BAW GjOi gifhZm HheiLiz

Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWm,

gm FjWjbØmC fcbiÛh EBS WhDz

⁷ Ac Sjbch BbhW AWhD, Sjbchc HmLm gC Xhíc bgh Uhbi EBHmLmz EBdm Mmch BbhW AWLm Wh, Shchc ZmdhD FiShZc EC FThC GhOm:

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm Xhícem ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid, EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

8 Ac,

BFOh ECdh Xhíc, Mm XhícE bhWfm
Cih GhBZ,
Shchc ALhe GhBA Xehc FhcW
EBZz

bhWfm Aèhc Fhdhb bhWm Wh,
HSiFmC Cih GhDz BSh S Shchc FXhdi
Ufhz

9 EBdm Sjbch S Bdh WhD, Sjbch
EBdhD Aèhc XLÙ Fch GhÙhw, ZhUfhB
Bbhbc Ud, XZií MhSi, ShW AXW
XtMhz ShBW Sjbchcm AÙhBc ThFi
WiMc Wjcc YcE UhES Fci AWLpW,
ShW HjWHhW Fchc dhHiz 10 AHm S
Sjbch Aèhc XtMh ALdhD Wh, EBdm
EGW EBLz AHm ShW bhDA-bgäSE
XhBL Wh, EGW XhBLz

Ad-bLic WbjWhD MiÛnHi FhOhE

11 ahB EFd, B UIWiAS Sjbch bjL-
hYic gifhZm Abi Sjbchcm biWS Fci
FBchb, Sjbch fcide ZU GhBf ThFi
ZhKiA cE, BShD S Sjbchc cjcj ZiXÀm
MjÐ Fcmz 12 Mmch Aèhcm KiWm Wh,
Shchc bhMm Sjbch gF XTm KdEz SmC
Shch Sjbchcm Ulfi FBA WiÙh FcdmE,
Sjbchc gFd ahdh Fhb UmGiA FiAbSc
UiW Aèhc HCcZ FcZz

13 Sjbch bhdiF BLhc GhSicm bh-
Wfc ZhWhBd fhfW-ZmZih bhWiEz
Umfc chMhcm bhWiE, DBW S Umfc
XcVhWz 14 ShW bWíi Ac ghFibcm
bhWiE, EXchVic fhMh Ac ahdh
MWcm Xjcéhc UiZhc dhHi ShBW
Dhcm chGLpWz 15 Aèhc bjWfh EBd,
Sjbch ahdh Fhb FciA ZjeZF bhWfc
ZmFhbh bhS-FTh ZÙ FcEz 16 Sjbch
WióD ðhViW, Sh-E WhYcbhWicm
HjciA chGhc dhHi B ðhViWsh ZmZghc
FciE Whz ZcJ WiMcm Aèhc Hjdhb
bWE FcEz 17 gFd bhWfcm BìS FcE,
Sjbchc BbhWUhc ahB EFdcM bgäs
FcE, Aèhcm QchE Ac Umfc chMhcm
BìS UmEz

18 Ac Zheic Hjdhb EFdcM FBchb,
Sjbch bjWiZcm BìS UmE Ac Shchc
FThS cEz Mm bjWiZ ahdh Ac UDAj,
Ghdi MmW Shchc FThS ThFShD,
Bdh FjØh WhDz EBdm Mmch FOj
ZmZghc Fcm, Shchc FThSE cEz 19 Edh
FmC MjUi GhbGh ULG-Fì XhD Ac

Aèhcm bWE chGiA BSh fBì FcidhD,
Sm Xjcéhc XhBZz 20 EZBfs EXchVc
dhHi bhBc GhBA Sjbch MjUi fBì FcE,
Sm ShciY Fchc FjØh ALm Wi? EBdm
ahdh Fhbc dhHi Sjbch MjUi Fì XhBAE
fBì FcidhE, Sm BSh Aèhc UcZhcE
ShciYc dhG, 21 AèhD Sjbchcm EShc
dhHiC UhES UiLpWz Ad-bLiDE Fì fBì
FciA WbjWh UmGhBLpW, Sm SjbchE
ShW XhEc Shdm Shdm KdEz

22 ShBW FjWj HjWh FcLpW Wh,
ShW bjGE ALid Wh FjWj Ld-
KSjciz

23 bhWfm ShWcm Hhdi UidmE,
ShBW YiciA Hhdi UiLpW Whz Fìc fbD
Dc ZUdh dBZh FBA Qc-aDE UmGh-
BLpW Wh, ZcJ MmBW gF ZiKhc
FcpW ShW ASE WiMcm fXi UiLpWz
24 ShBW WiMc fcid UiA Abchc HjWhc
ZjNh ZBLpW HhLc OjFchc LdiZE,
MhSm HjWhc ZhZSm Abch bciA
ghci, XhF-XcmMHhcid MiÙh cBz
ShW fcide FhOh-KichD Sjbchc fiYh
EBLmz 25 AHm S Sjbch Zm-XTm
MhEA bmehc dhGhW ALdhD, EBdm
Mm chGhdm Sjbchc Uide UmGh-
gjWh FcpW, EGW ShW HmLmC YiciA
ABLz

3

MhbhB-ZCc dhHi gjFjb

1 EdhGhW, MhbhBc Icc gFd
ZCABØcm FBchb, Sjbch MhcMic
MhbhBc FThD KdEz MjUiE FjWj
FjWj MhbhBD Aèhc FhdhbcM Uhb
UmD Wh, Sh-E Sjbchc KhD-KdWm
MhWj Shchcm Ad-bLic ZhD OhWiA
AWmz SmC B ZmXhcm Sjbchc DGhW
FThE bhSh dhHS WhDz 2 Sjbchc
XZií MiÛnHic ghdS UmGiA, Ac Aèhc
Qc-GYo Kdh UmGiA Shch WiMmC
ABZz 3 WhWhW WbjWhD ghMi-Xhei
Kjdc GjXh ZhÙiA, fjWh-cjXhc HDWh
dhHhBA, Ac Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÙiA
WiMcm ghMhWiS cBE Whz 4 ZcJ Mm
fjÛc FjWjUiW Wì EBS WhD, gC Wb-
jWhD Kdh-Yich Ac fhØic GhBLds UiA
WiMc Uidcm ghMhEz Aèhc WMcE
EShC S bgh Uhbiz 5 PiF EdhGhW AHc

MbhWhc AèhEAdh ZmOiØm, Aèhc CXcm acfh FciA MhbhBc ZhBÐ cBA WiMcm ghMhBSHz ⁶ gMcS BZthgibc ZiZi LhDchE ShW MhbhBc ZhBÐ ALdh Ac ShWcm bjWiZ FBA QhFiShz SjbchE bhWfcm Wh QchBA MjUi WmF Fhb FcE, Sm EFOhC XcbhW EBZ, Sjbch ZiZi LhDchc MBHôH AEdhUz

⁷ Ac MhbhB EFdcmE FBchb, Sjbch ZiZmF-ZjÐi GhOhBA ZCc dHm KdEz ShchE S Sjbchc dHc FbMjc bhWjf Ac Aèhc cgbSc UhW gifhZm ShchE Sjbchc dHm MiÛnHi XhBZz DcdhHi Shchcm BÌs UmE, MhSm Aèhc UcZhcE Sjbchc bjWhMhS ZmFhbh Wh MhDz

WmF Fhbc dhHi ULG-Fi FcE

⁸ gmfm gFdcM FBchb, Sjbch gFd DF-Uidh EE, DFm-EBÛc ULGm ULGi EE, ahBApØcm bhDA FcE, UDAAdj Ac Wcb Uide bhWjf EEz ⁹ EBÛhDc ZUdh EBÛhD FciE Wh, FmC Hhdi Uidm YiciA Hhdi UiE Whz ZcJ Shchc dhHi ULA KhBE, Edh Kdhc dhHiC Aèhd Sjbchem UhES UiLpW, Bdh Fcdm Sjbch cgbS XhBZhDz ¹⁰ Mmdh MZjc fciYE ALm,

Mm MWm fjGi MiÛnHi FhOhBS KhD Ac fjUiW UmGhc Afh Fcm,

gm ZhU FTh ThFi Shc MiYchem,

Ld-KSjci ThFi PkOcm fhbdhCFz

¹¹ ZhU Fhb ThFi YiciA ahdh Fhb FcCF, fhØic Afif EBA Dc Gcm Gcm cCFz

¹² XcmMHhcc CXcm S bhZjUc WMc, Shchc ULA gjWhc dhHi ShW FhW Gheh,

EBdm ZhU Fhb Fcchc CXcm, bhdiF-bCdhc ZU WMcZ

¹³ Sjbch MjUi ahdh ahdh Fhbc Afif EE, Sm Fm Sjbchc GmSi FcZ?

¹⁴ XcmMHhcc XTm Kdhc dhHi MjUiE Sjbchc Fi ED, Sh-E Sjbch bjZhcFz Ac Sjbchem MmShD Qc UmGhBW BShcm QchBE Wh, Eïic EBE Wh, ¹⁵ ZcJ Ad-bLicm WiMc Uide bhdiF gifhZm FZjd FcEz Sjbchc Afh-acfh MjUi FmC MhWS KhD, Sm Shc MjAX UiZhc dhHi ghbmfh MjBS cBEz ¹⁶ EBdm B MjAX Wcb fjcm UiEz Sjbchc Uid LhY chGiE, BLhDB Cçs gifhZm Mmch Sjbchc

ahdh KhD-KdWc WiÛh Fcm, Shch MhWj fcbiÛh EDz ¹⁷ ZU Fhb FciA Fi XhEA ThFi S, Aèhc bcMi EBdm WmF Fhb FciA Fi XhEA ZCS ahdhZ

¹⁸ bWE chGiE, Abchc HjWhc bhYic dhHi Ad-bLiDE DFZhc Fi FcLpW, WhYcbhWcm ZhKhWic dhHi gC XcmMHhcc MWm MhW UiLpW, Abchcm Aèhc UcZhcE XCLhWic dhHiz fcidm ShWcm bhch EBLid, EBdm cjgm MiÛh Fch EBLmz ¹⁹ Ac cjgm ShBW ZÛi cjgj EFdc HmLm HiA SZdiH FcLpWz ²⁰ EC cjgj Efd S Wjg WZic MbhWhc EZhBÐ bhWfc cjgjz ShW MhM ZhWhWic fbD, Aèhc dhæh LZcHhcc FhdE Dch EZhBÐ cBLpW, EC MhME CPiA Ghdi AOMW bhWfm HMZi XhWi ThFi MhW ZhKhBLidz ²¹ B XhWi Ebd Ad-bLic Whbm SciFhZÛic DFOh WifhWh, MmShD EGW Sjbchc MhW ZhKmz SciFhZÛid Sjbchc fcide bDdh LhY ED Wh, Ghdi Aèhc UcZhcE LhY Uide fhD UmDz gMcS BLh Ad-bLi bch ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhD Sjbchc MhW ZhKm, ²² ShBW ZmgmîE HmLpW Ac Aèh XhFc QhBW Hhdhc SÇE ZEAS ALpWz ALbhWc Yicih Efd, GmbShc bhdiF Efd Ac chMh Efd ShW EViWm ALpWz

4

AèhB VWc GhMhÓi EBA GmMbs FcE

¹ Ad-bLiD WiMc fcide Fi fBÌ FcLpW Fci, Sjbchc Uide ahZcmE EdhGhW FcEz fcide Mhc Fi EBLm, gm S HjWhc MhdE ZÛi cBLm Whz ² DcdhHi gm MSUiW UlWiAS ALm, ESUiW ZU GhBfm Wh KdiA Ghdi AèhB bjWfhD MiÛnHi FhOhDz ³ Aèhcm Mmch KiWm Wh, Shchc dhGhW SjbchE AHm MiWh-ZUbhBfi, bCM-YkcSi, bhSdhbi, gp-gjèh Ac MHBÛ bjcSiXjMh FciA UiW FhOhBShDz ⁴ EBdm EGW Sjbch Shchc dHm EBA EdhGhW Zmfhbhd WhYcbhWi FchD Wh UmGiA, Shch ShBÏjz ZWiA Sjbchc WiÛh HhBchz ⁵ Sh-E MmBW MiÛh Ac bjcUh EFdc ZiKhcc dhHi MjBS ALpW, Shch ShW HmLmC gifhZ-WiFhf UiSm EBZz ⁶ DcdhHiC bjcUh

EFdc HmLmE Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fch
EBLid, MhSm bhWjf gifhZm Shchc
fcidi ZiKhc EBdmE, cjghWi MHSE
Shch Aèhc dhGhW MiÙh cpWz

⁷ EGW S gÀdshc gmf fbD ABËmz
DcdhHi Sjbchc bWcm PiF FcE,
WiMcm fhbdhBA chGE, MhSm
bjWhMhSE FhbiAZ EEz ⁸ ALd FTh
EBd, Sjbch Dfm-EBÛcm Uid ThFi bgäs
FcE, FhcW bhDA-bgäSm ZCS HjWh
HjciA chGmz ⁹ FjWjMhS ZiSifWh Wh
UmGhBA, Sjbch Dfm-EBÛc bmbh-
WUhci FcEz

¹⁰ Aèhc HmL ThFi MmBW Mmd-
hGhW WiAbS XhBL, EC VWc GhOi
GhMhÓi gifhZm BShcm Dfm-EBÛc
GmMbSE dhHhEz ¹¹ FmC MjUi SZdiH
FcpW, Sm EC dhGhW FcCÀh MhSm
ZjMh MhD, BSh AèhB Zjdiz Ac MmBW
GmMbS FcpW, DBW Aèhc UmEA Zd-
fÃiD GmMbS FcCÀh, MhSm gÀdshc
Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèhc ShciY EDz ShciY
Ac FjUcSi GmbSh gc-ghbmfh ShWCz
AbiWz

BLhDB BbhWUhc gifhZm FiqjH

¹² ahB Efd, Sjbch EGW MiZW-bcW
XciÀhs XeiA ShBìjz EBE Wh, bWE
FciE Wh BSh AKhWF FjØh IOmcz

¹³ ZcJ Sjbch MmW Ad-bLic Fìc ahHi
EBchD Fci Gjfi FcE, MhSm ShW bgibh
MhBc EAc fbDE Sjbch AbjU-YkcSiD
Gjfi-Zhfi FcShD Xhcz ¹⁴ Ad-bLic Whbc
dhHi Sjbch MjUi ZmBìs EE, Sm Sjbch
WmF-FXhdiz FhcW Aèhc bgibhAdh
XhF cjgj Sjbchc CXcm ALmz ¹⁵ Sjbchc
bhMc FmC MhWj Kjci, GjW, Zh
FjWjMhS EXchVi gifhZm, DbWFi
Xcc Fhbm WhF HdhBA Fì Wh FcCFz

¹⁶ EBdm FmC MjUi BLhDB BbhWUhc
gifhZm ULG-Fì Fcm, Sm gm fcbiÙh
Wh ECF, ZcJ BLhDB XciKDe dhHi
Aèhc ShciY FcCFz ¹⁷ ZiKhcc fbD ABËm,
Ac Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdcUiC
ZiKhc fjcj EBZz BSh MjUi Abchc bhM
ThFiC fjcj ED, Sm Mmch Aèhc Gjf-GZci
bhWLM Wh, Shchc Ufh FidhW EBZ?

¹⁸ Aèhc FhdhBE ALm,

AèhchBA bhWfc MhWc LUbh EBdm,
HjWhHhc Ac Zm-UiWm bjG
djFhBZ FjAB?

¹⁹ EBdm Aèhc bcMiD Mmch ULG-Fì
Fcmc, Shch WmF Fhb Fci Fci WiMc
MhWcm gC gF-ghdhd XDUh Fcchc
ASE fXi UmCFz

5

Hjdhbic ZmfM GmMbS FcE

¹ EGW MbhSc bjcäi EFdcM FBchb,
AbiE S DFMW bjcäi, Abi WiMc KCGm
Ad-bLic ULG-Fì UmGLi, Ac ShW Mm
bgibh MhBc EBZ, EC bgibhSE fciF
EBbjz Abi biWS Fci FBchb, ² AèhB
Mm bmehc Xhd Sjbchc AEShD ALpW,
Dchc chGhdi FcEz Shchc BbhSi FcE,
Fch dhHZ Fci Wh FciA Zh UlWiAZi
dhac AfhD Wh FciA, Gjf Uidm FcEz
AèhD S Edh BbhSiC Afh FcpWz

³ Sjbchc AEShD Mmch ALm, Dchc
CXcm bjLØci FciE Wh, ZcJ Xhdc
chGhdi FciA Shchc HmLm WbjWh
ZWEz ⁴ SmC gC XcVhW chGhd BLhD
MmZdh UlWiAS gicZhc SficiY AWZh,
EC fbD Sjbch Xjcejhc gifhZm Edh DF
MpEc bhdh XhBZhd MmSh FjWjUiW
ZiWhf EBS WhDz ⁵ EC dhGhW MjAW
EFdmE Sjbchc bjcäicm bhWiA KdEz
Hjdhbic ZmfM gFdmC Dfm-EBÛc
GmMbS FcE, Mmdh Aèhc FhdhBE
ALm,

AèhD EgJFhcic ZicjÐm ThFpW,
Wcb Uidc bhWfcm cgb FcpWz

⁶ DcdhHi Aèhc GmbShc LhbWm Sjbch
WS EE, SmC fbD bS AèhD Sjbchcm
CKh FcZhz ⁷ AèhD S Sjbchcm dBAC
KiØh FcpW, DcdhHi gFd KiØh-ahZWhc
ahc ShW CXcm UidhEz

⁸ Sjbch WiMcm fhbdhBA chGE
Ac gjfiAc EEz FhcW Sjbchc UlfbW
BZdiLm HcMW Fcch ZhIc dhGhW,
Sjbchcm GhBdiS Fci GhX VciA Ijcmcz
⁹ DcdhHi BbhWm bMZjS cBA Shc
bjFhZidh FcEz Sjbch S MhWE, Ul-
WiAc gFd MhHhS Sjbchc BbhWUhc
ahBAPØm DFB dhGhW ULG-Fì Fcmcz

¹⁰ cgbhWjc cgib Aèh XhFm Sjbchcm
UhES UiLpW Ad-bLic dHm EBA ShW
KicìhDB bgibhc ahHi EAc dhHiz Tjeh
FDUiW ULG-Fì FciA ghcdm, ShBW
WiMmC Sjbchcm PiF-PhF FcZh Ac Tic
chGZh, Sjbchcm ZdZhW FciA bMZjS
GjOic CXcm Gheh FchBZhz ¹¹ ShW

chM-GmbSh gc-ghbmfh Mhci cCFz
AbiWz

fmfFTh

¹² EC KiPiGhW Abi LidhL bgcic
LhZcmUi GjZ Fb FThD Sjbchc HmLm
dmGhBLi, Abi ShWcm gF-ghdhd ahB
bWE Fciz Abi KhBchb Aèhc GhL cgbSc
EC fhÀi gjWiA Sjbchc fhEf ZheCF, Ac
Sjbch EWE Tic EBA cEz

¹³ AèhD Sjbchc dHm Mmchcm
XLÙ FcLpW, gC ZhZid OhCWc bjbW
EFdm Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBch, Ac
Abhc Vcôbc XjA bhcfJLmE Sjbchem
Lhdhb MhWhBchz ¹⁴ Sjbch Dfm-
EBÛm bgäSm HdhHdi FciEz Sjbch
Mmch Ad-bLic AXW MW EBL, Sjbchc
CXcm fhØi WhMid ECFz AbiW |

XZiï Bõ^{id} fciY 22 Wæc
LiXhch
ULLch XiSc
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gFd BLhDB
 BbhWUhc EFdc HmLm, gMcS BLh
 Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XiScm (ch):
 GjZ bLiZSc ghdSm ShW fgiU EAc
 Tjeh AHm B LgiYh KiPic AFhcm
 dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY
 WmEAc EWjbhW 32 ZLc ZhUm
 BGhW dmGh EBLmz

B LgiYh dmGhc bjd Cðmfs EBd,
 a× CîhU EFdc ajd Shdibc bhMUi Mm
 Fj-Fhb fcej EBLid, Dc ZicjViSh Fchz
 ShBW B LgiYhc bhMm ZhShBLpW,
 Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLicm
 XjchXjc KiWdm, BSh ThFi ZhKh
 MhDz EC a× CîhU EFdm FBSH, gMcS
 BLh ULLchZhc UIWiAS AEAc FjWj
 WióDEsh WhBz EBdm dmGFm FBch,
 gMcS BLhD SfcîY AWSm Umci Fch S
 Aèhc LZcHhcic WifhWh, ALdm ShBW
 ABZhC ABZh, ABA gFdShc ZiKhc FcZh
 Ac EGWFjc gFdSh ZiWhf EBZz Sm
 EC CîhU EFdc Shdib ThFi gjfiAc cBA,
 XcmMHhc gifhZm MiÛnHi FhOhWic
 dhHi Xchbif UiLpWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-2 ADAS

(G) bjbiW EFdcU UhES Ac XLÛ Fch
 1:3-15

(H) Ad-bLic HCcZ Ac WZi EFdc Zjdi
 1:16-21

(I) a× CîhU 2 cjFj

(K) gMcS BLhc YiciA AEAc ZmXhcm
 3 cjFj

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi LhBbW-XiSc, gMcS BLh Ad-
 bLic DFMW Hjdhb Ac LhghZiz Sjbch
 Mmch Abchc dhGhW, Abchc Aèh
 Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic XhF-
 XcmMHhciD DFB dhGhW bgh Uhbi
 BbhW ghLid FcL, Abi Sjbchc HmLm
 dmGchbz ² Aèh XhF Ac Abchc bhdiF
 gMcS BLhcm XjchXjc KiWhc bhMUi,
 Sjbchc CXcm Zmf Fci cgbS Ac fhØi
 WhMid ECFz

bjbiW EFdcU UhES Ac XLÛ Fch

³ MmBW ShW WiMc bgibh Ac
 HjWm Abchcm UhES UiLpW, ShWcm
 XjchXjc KiWhc bhMUi ShW FjUcSm
 Abch Edh WiAbS XhBLi, MhSm Abch
 XcmMHhc ZWiA MiÛnHi FhOhBz
⁴ ShW bgibh Ac HjWm Abchc dHm
 bgh Uhbi Ac ZCS Ze Ze EAUh FcLpW,
 MhSm Sjbch UIWiAZi gFd ZU GhBf
 ThFi ZhKiA AèhB HjWc ahHi EEz

⁵ DcUhd Sjbch GjZ GiAdi EBA,
 BbhWc dHm WmF GhBLdS, WmF
 GhBLdSc dHm Ad-bLicm KiWhc AGd,
⁶ B AGdc dHm WiMcm fhbdhWi,
 fhbdhWic dHm VpÌ Ac VpÌc dHm
 XcmMHhci, ⁷ XcmMHhcic dHm DFM-
 EBÛm bhDA, Ac DFM-EBÛm bhDAC
 dHm AèhB bgäsm ZheEz ⁸ Sjbchc
 bhMm MjUi BSh HjWhHjW ThFm, Ac
 BSh aciA XehS cD, Sm Abchc bhdiF
 BLh Ad-bLicm XjchXjc KiWhGhW
 Sjbchc ZmFhbh-ZmgjUh MhBS WhDz
⁹ EBdm Mm MWc bhMm BSh HjWh-
 HjW WhB, gm SAÛh, gm FjØhc ZjMm
 Whz FhcW AHc Mm HjWh ThFi
 Shcm XhF-LhY Fch EBLm, BGhW gm
 YhCcidiLmz

¹⁰ DcdhHi ahB Efd gjWE, AèhD
 MmW ghLhC Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW
 Ac XLÛ FcLpW, BSh Wióis Fchc dhHi
 AcE Zmfi GiAdi EEz Bdh Fcdm Sjbch
 FjWj fbD Cîh GhBSHD WhDz ¹¹ Ac
 Abchc bhdiF SchWmAdh BLh Ad-
 bLic ghbmfhFjc ZhUfhBS Sjbchcm
 AUc Fci ghchBd EBZz

¹² DcdhHi, Abi ghbmfh Sjbchcm
 ESh ZmXhcm bWE FchB Uichb, MjUiE
 BSh Sjbchc MhWh ALm Ac Sjbchc
 HmLm Mm gFiFS ABLm, BShS TicE
 ALZ ¹³ ALdm Abi bWE Fchb, Abi
 MSUiW Shæjc dhGhW EC fcidm
 ZhKiA cBbj, ESUiW Sjbchcm ESh
 bWE FchB UiA gMhH chGh CKiSz
¹⁴ FhcW Abi S Ac Zmfi UiW EC fcidm
 cBSHb WhD, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-
 bLiD BGhW Abhcm Xciéhc MhWhB
 UiLpWz ¹⁵ Sm Abhc bCSc ZhUmE
 ghbmfh MhSm ESh bWE chGShD
 Xhc, Abi EC bmWSE Fcbjz

Ad-bLic HCcZ Ac WZi EFdc Zjdi

¹⁶ Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLh Ad-
 bLic FjUcSi fǺi Ac ShW gicZhc SfcîY
 AWhc FTh MhWhWiS HiA, Abch FjWj

ZhWhBd FiÈh FBLi Whz Abch S WiMc KCGm ShW bgibh UmGLiz ¹⁷ ALbhW ThFi Mhdhd Ac fhWc Mm AEAM ABd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, DW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfi,” EC AEAMc bhMUi Ad-bLiD ShW HhBZi ZhY Aèhc HmL ThFi BÌs Ac HCCz XhBLpWz ¹⁸ Abch MmZdh ShW dHm gC XZiì XheE ALdhb, EC fbD WiMc FhWm Zmgmîc EC HhBZi AEAM gjWLiz

¹⁹ Ac Abchc dhHi AcE Ze XcbhW Ebd, XhF FiShZE WZi EFdm MSSh ZhShB HmLpWz AÙhcic bhMm Sjbchc KCG MmdhGhW cfwic ZhD ThFm, PiF EdhGhW MS fbD ZiAW EBLm Wh Ac Sjbchc Uide YMcc fjF-Smch CPLm Wh, ES fbD Sjbch WZi EFdc FThD GiAdi EE, SmC Sjbchc ahdh EBZz ²⁰ Ac GhL Fci bWE chGiE, FiShZc bhMc FjWj FTh WZi EFdc bWHEh WhDz ²¹ FhcW WZi EFdm Shchc BÈhbs FjWj FTh FBLpW Wh, Ghdi XhF cjjc Zdm Aèhc UmEA Zjdi ZhShBLpWz

2

a × CîhU

¹ bWE chGiE, ZWi BLchBdc bhMm Mmdh a × WZi Efd ALdh, Sjbchc bhMmE ECdh a × CîhU Efd ThFZhz Shch djFhB djFhB EbW ajd Shdib UiZ, Mm Shdibm bhWfcm ZiWhf Fcm Ac Mm bhdiFm Shchcm AMhU Fchc dhHi GciU FcLpW, EC bhdiFcm XcMØ Shch EðiFhc FcZz EdhGhW GjZ MdUi Shch WiMc CXcm ZiWhf QhFiA AWZz ² Shchc UmGh-UmGi ZCS bhWjf GZiLi XTm MhBZ, Shchc dhHiC BLhDB gF XTc ZUWhb EBZz ³ dja-dhdK FciA Ld-KSjciç bhS bhSiA, WiMc dhac AfhD Shch Sjbchcm FhbE dhHhBZz Shchc XhEWh fhMh S ZCS UiW ThFi Zhc Khc, Shchc ZiWhfE Zmfi Umci WhDz ⁴ DbWFi AHc Yiciîh EFdm MmZdh HjWh FcLdh, EC fbD AèhD Shchcm cmghB UiLpW Wh, ZcJ ULMGc AÙhBcc HhSE YhdhBA Shchc ZiKhc Fchc dhHi chGLpWz ⁵ Ac ShBW gC AHc UlWiAcME cmghB UiLpW Wh, ZcJ EC Zm-UiW EFdem ZBÙhc XhWiUi bhclpWz EBdm Wjg WZi Ac EBÙ fhS MWcm ShBW ZhKhBLpWz FhcW

Wjg WZiD XcmMHhcic FTh SZdiH FcShz ⁶ Ac AèhD LhUlB Ac Abjch OhCWcm AHjBW UiA MhdhBA Lhdi FciA, EWc bhWfcm fhMh UiLdhz EC WbjWhD ShBW UmGhBLdh, Zm-UiW EFdc Ufh FidhGhW EDz ⁷ ShE djS WZicm ShBW ZhKhBLpWz DBW S XcmMHhc bhWjf ALdh, giWc WhYcbhW EFdc Zmfhbhd ahZ UmGiA ShBW GjZ Fi XhBSHz ⁸ UiW UiW Shchc AFhb-FjFhb Ac FTh-ZhcSh gjWSh. fciESc ZiXÀm Shchc WhYcbhWi UmGiA, EC XcmMHhc MWc bWE GjZ ULG dhHSz ⁹⁻¹⁰ ESh ThFi UmGh Mhc, AèhD S XcmMHhc bhWfcm XciÀhc bhM ThFiE ZhKhBSh XhchpWz EBdm Mmch Zm-UiWi Fhb Fcm, GhL Fci Mmch GZiLi Fcm, FjWj fhfW bhWm Wh, Shchcm fhMh UmEAOh FiAbS XcMØ chGShE XhchpWz

B a × CîhU Efd GjZ ZU-fhEfiz Shch WiMc BÈhbs Kdm Ac ZhSjWi fcUhc EFdc ZUWhb HhBSm QchD Whz ¹¹ Yiciîh Efd fÀi Ac GmbShD Dch ThFi ZCS Ze EBdmE, EC ZhSjWi fcUhc ZiXÀm bhZjUc UcZhcE ZUWhb HhBA FjWj Whdif UmBW Whz ¹² ZmAGd MJdi MhWjAc EFdm Wh ZjMiA Mmdh WiMc GjfiD Kdm Ac Vch GhBA bcm, EC a × CîhU EfdE EShc dhGhWz Shch MmSh ZjMm Wh, EShcE ZUWhb HhDz DcdhHi EC MJdi MhWjAcc dhGhW Shchc ZiWhf ALm, ¹³ GhchXic ZUdh ZhZS Shchc dhHiE GhchXi ALmz UiWc ZmdhDE bCM-YkcSi FciA bU GhBSm Shchc ahdh dhHmz Shch S Sjbchc GhWic Thdc Tj Ac Hjz Shch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm ZBA bmMZhWi GhD, EC fbD Shch a × hbi FcSm GjZ Achb XhDz ¹⁴ Shchc KCG MiWhD ach, HjWhc Fhb FjWj fbD ZÙ Fcm Whz Eïic bhWfcm Zm-XTm OhWiA WmDz Shchc bW dja-dhdKc CîhUz BHjBW S dhÛsi! ¹⁵ Shch Zhdhb ZiW ZhCcc dhGhW Lgi XT Lheia Zm-XTm HmLmHiz EC a × Xic Zhdhb S ghchb FhbhB-cjMHhc XhHd ALid, ¹⁶ EBdm Edh ZU Fhbc dhHi gm ZjZh HhVhc VbF GhBLmz EC HhVhD bhWjf ZjdiD bhSiA Shc XhHdhbiS ZhVh UiLmz

¹⁷ BSh bhWjf S XhWic gjFWh FjAc

dhGhW Ac ZhShfc Fjekdhc dhGhWz
 Shchc dhHi HBW AÙhBc Mbh chGh
 ALmz ¹⁸ Shch Ze Ze ZmFhbh bhS
 bhSmz Ac Mmch Tjeh AHm Fj-
 XT LheiA MhW ZhKhWic dhHi
 ahHiLpW, ESh bhWfcm fcidc GhBfm
 KdiA ZUBhBfi Fchc BÙw UmDz ¹⁹ gC
 a× CihU EFdm FLb GhBA FD bhWfcm
 AMhU FcS, EBdm Shch WiMmC
 WYcSi Fhbc Hjdhbz MhWE S, FmC
 MjUi FjØhc HmLm AciMhD, Sm gm
 BShc Hjdhbz ²⁰ Sm Abchc bhdiF Ac
 SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLicm KiWiA
 ghci MHSc GhchXi ThFi gciA ABAE,
 FmC MjUi gicZhc HiA EC GhchXic
 MhdE AOFhD, Sm Shchc XDdh Ufh
 ThFi gmf Ufh AcE bÙz ²¹ XcmMHhcic
 XT KiWhc ZhUmE Shchc HmLm
 fbMhBd EC XZiİ gjFjbc CdOh HmLm,
 Dc ThFi AcE ahdh ALid B XT Wh
 KiWhz ²² Shchc ZmXhcm EC LièmGC
 fPiF, “FjFcm WiMc Zbi YiciA GhD,”
 Ac “fjEccm WhEABdmE YoFE XeiA
 HeiADz”

3

gMcS BLhc YiciA AEAc ZmXhcm

¹ bhDac ahB Efd, BGhW EBd Sjbchc
 HmLm dmGh Abhc UlB Wæc KiPi, B
 UlBE KiPiSC Abi Sjbchem GiAd FchB
 Uichb Ac Sjbchc Uidcm gMhH Fcchbz
² Abi KhBchb, XZiİ WZi EFdm AHm
 MSSh ZhShBLpW, Ac Abchc SchW-
 mAdh bhdiFm Sjbchc HmLc LhghZi
 EFdc bhMUi Mm gjFjb UiLpW, ESh
 bWE chGEz

³ GjZ GiAd Fci ZjMiE, AGmci
 MbhWhS cj-Shbfbh Fcch EFdm cj-
 Shbfbh dBA AMiZh, Shch MhcMic
 GhBfm KdZhz ⁴ Shch FBZh, “FiSh
 Zh, gmBW ABZhc dhHi Mm EAUh
 ALid, BShc FiSh EBd? UlWiAc fjcj
 ThFi MmdhGhW KdLid, Abchc ZhY-
 UhUhc bcWc ZhU ThFi EGWE S
 EdhGhWC Kdmcz” ⁵ ALdm BShD S
 BÈh FciC YhCcidhD, ZCS UiW AHm
 Aèhc Fhdhbc Zdm ALbhW XDUh
 EBLm Ac XhWicm gchB UiA MbiW
 Zhc Fch EBLid, XhWicm MbiWc
 KhBcE HhdhZhD Udh Fch EBLidz
⁶ ZhUm gC XhWiD ZBÙh EBA gi
 MbhWhc UlWiAcM ZiWhf FcLidz ⁷ Ac
 gC Fhdhbc Zdm, EGWFjc ALbhW-
 MbiWcm AHjBWUi MhdhBZhc dhHi

chGh Ecz AGmci ZiKhc UiW XcMØ
 BShcm Edh cAh Fch Ec, gC UiW Zm-
 UiW EFdc fcZWWhf EBZz

⁸ Sh-E ahB Efd, Sjbch BGhW YhC-
 ciE Wh, bhdiFc HmLm DF UiW DF
 AMhc ZLcc gbhW Ac DF AMhc ZLc
 DF UiWc gbhWz ⁹ FjWj FjWj bhWfm
 bWE FcpW, bhdiFm ShW EAUh XjcW
 FcSm Umci Fcch, BGhW PiF WhDz
 ALdm ShBW Sjbchc ZhD LZc FciA
 cBLpW, ShBW KhBch Wh FmC Zi-
 Whf ECF, ZcJ gFdcM SCZh Fchc fjMjH
 Uichz

¹⁰ EBdm bhdiF BLh ABZhc UiW S
 Kjcc dhGhW AGShC ABZz gC UiW
 ALbhWm gj gj AEAM FciA ZiWhf
 EBZ Ac XDUh Fch gFdSh AHjBWm
 HdiA bidhB MiZz UlWiA Ac Dc bhMm
 MSSh Fch EBLm, gÀdsh MhBc EBZz

¹¹ EdhGhW gÀdsh ZiWhf EBZ
 MhWiA, Sjbch FidhGhW cEA Mcjc?
 Sjbch XhF-XZiİ cBA XcmMHhc
 MiÙnHi FhOhBA, ¹² Aèhc PiF Fch UiWc
 dhHi Afif EBA Zhc KhEz gC UiW
 S ALbhW Mdi Mdi ZiWhf EBZ Ac
 XDUh Fch gFdSh AHjBWm HdiMiZz
¹³ EBdm Abch Aèh XhFc EAUh Fch
 WDA ALbhW, WDA MbiWc Zhc
 KhBchb, MmGhWE Ghdi XcmMHh-
 cic PiFhWhz

¹⁴ DcdhHi ahB Efd, Sjbch MmZdh
 EC UiWc dhHi Zhc KhEAS AL, Sm
 GjZ GiAd FcE, EC UiW ShBW MhWj
 Sjbchem WiGjS-WiédjF ghdSm fhØic
 bhMm UmGpWz ¹⁵ Ac Abchc bhdi-
 iFc dhæh LZcHhcicm bhWfc MhW
 ZhKhWic fjMjH bWE FciEz EC DFB
 FTh Aèhc UmEA AGdm Abchc bh-
 DAC ahB XhCdjLmE Sjbchc HmLm
 dmGLpWz ¹⁶ ShW gÀd KiPiSC EC
 ZmXhcm dmGpWz Dc bhMm FiLj
 ZmXhc ALm MmSh ZjMh FPiW, Ghdi
 ZmAGd Ac ZmUifh MWm EBÙhBÙ
 FiShZc dhGhW BShc bhWiE ZUDhBA,
 WiMc fcZWWhf QhFiA AWmz

¹⁷ ahB Efd, EC FTh Efd Sjbch AHmC
 MhWL, DcdhHi gjfiAc EE MhSm EC
 WhYcbhW bhWfc ajdm Sjbchem ajd
 XTm Wh WmD, Ac BbhWi aiS ThFi
 Wh gchDz ¹⁸ Sjbch Abchc bhdiF Ac
 SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic cgbSm Ac
 ShWcm KiWhc ShÀsm ZheiA CPEz

EGW Ac gc-ghbmfh ShW bgibh Mhci
cCFz AbiW |

XZiï Bõ^{id} fciY 23 Wæc
LiXhch
XDdh ghÛhw
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
 LhghZi gMcS ghÛhwM (ch:) KiPic
 AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz gMcS
 BLhD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcY
 WmEAc EWjbhW 50-60 ZLc ZhUm
 BGhW dmGh EBLmz

ShW dmGh EC LgiYhc bhMm,
 Aèh XhFc bhDac ZÛh EFdc ZmXhcm
 ZDAWi ALmz MHSc bhWfc AEdhU
 Efd MmdhGhW Shchc bh-Zhÿc
 dhGhW EBW, ECdh Aèhc bhDac ZÛh
 EfdE ShW dhGhW EBWz gMcS BLh
 Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmch
 AGmci MiÛnHi XhBdiLm, Shchc
 MiÛnHic bhMm WhWhW WbjWhD
 AèhB HjWhHjW UmGh MhDz Shch
 Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdm, Ac
 HjWhc Fhb ThFi gciA cDz Aèh XhFc
 ZhD Shchc bgäs ALm Ac EBÛhBÛ
 BbhWUhc EFdcemE bgäs Fcmz

EC LiXhchc 3 cjFj 16 ADASE ALm,
 “Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi ShW WiMc
 MhW ZidhB UiLdh, EGhW ThFiC
 Abch ZjMLi, bgäs Fhcm FDz EGW
 Abchc ahBc dhHiE Abchc MhW
 ZidhB UmEA Mcjcz”

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) gMcS BLhC Aèhc UmEA MiÛnHi
 Fhdhb 1:1-4 ADAS
 (G) HjWh LheiA Aèhc Wjcm Ac
 bgäsM KdE 1:5-2:17
 (H) GhWm-UcMhd ThFi fhZVhW
 2:18-27; 4:1-6
 (I) Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU ZWiA WmFic
 Afif EE 2:28-3:10
 (K) Aèh WiMmC bgäs, Sm bgäsM
 KdE 3:11-24; 4:7-21
 (L) BLhC Aèhc GhL bhDac MW bh-
 WiA MpB EE 5 cjFj

*gMcS BLhC Aèhc UmEA MiÛnHi
 Fhdhb*

¹ gFd XDdh ThFiC MmBW ALdh,
 MhWcm WiMc KCGm UmGLi, MhW
 bjGc AEAM Abch gjWLi, GjZ GiAd
 Fci AMbhBA KhBLi Ac WiMc ASm

Vch-LA FcLi, gC MiÛnHi Fhdhbc
 ZDAWi dmGchbz ² EC MiÛnHi S B
 UIWiAS MhBc EBLdh, Abchc WiMc
 KCGm B MiÛnHicm UmGLi, UmGiA
 ghci ShW ZmXhcm fhAi Uichbz
 Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc HmLm MmBW
 ALdh Ac Abchc bhMm MhBc EBLdh,
 AGmci EC MiÛnHhWic FThC Sjbchcm
 MhWhBchbz ³ EC Mm MWcm Abch
 UmGLi, MhW bjGc Zjdi gjWLi,
 ShW ZmXhcmC Sjbchcm FBchbz
 MhSm ESh gjWhc ZhUm Abchc dHm
 SjbchcE GhSic-Ulii EDz Abchc EC
 GhSic EBdHi, HhBzi ZhY Aèh XhF
 Ac ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh
 BLh Ad-bLic dHmz ⁴ Sm Abch BSh
 dmGchb, MhSm Abch Ac Sjbchc Gjfi-
 Zhfi Xjch EDz

*HjWh LheiA Aèhc Wjcm Ac bgäsM
 KdE*

⁵ Abch Ad-bLic bjG ThFi BSh gjWiA
 ghci, EGW SjbchcmE MhWhBchb,
 Aèh XhF S Wjcz ShW bhMm AÛhcic
 FjWj LiOh-YkOhE WhBz ⁶ Ac Abch
 AÛhcic bhMm KdiA MjUi FB, Aèh
 XhF Ac Abchc bhMm GhSic-Ulii ALm,
 Sm S Abch biLh bhSchb, fPiF Fhb
 Fcchb Whz ⁷ EBdm Aèh XhF Mmdh
 Wjcc bhMm ZfS FcpW, ECdh AbchE
 MjUi Wjcc Ycm Kdi, Sm Abch DFm-
 EBÛm GhSic-Ulii ALm, Ac ShW GhL
 bhDac MW BLh BZWjèhc XZiï dCD
 Abchc Shbhb HjWh-FLjci XhF-LhY
 Fcmz ⁸ EGW Abch MjUi FB, Abch
 bjOmC HjWhHhc WhD, Sm Abch
 WiMm WiMcm OHiAc, DSm XcbhW
 ED Abchc bhMm AèhB gFiFSi WhBz
⁹ Abch MjUi MhcMic HjWhc ðiFhcjÄi
 UidhB, Sm ShW AXW gF-ghdhd
 Ac XhF-XcmMHhcic HjWm, dHm
 dHm HjWhc bhYi UidhBW, Shbhb
 WhYcbhWi ThFi Abchcm XhF-LhY
 FcidhBWz ¹⁰ EGW Abch MjUi FB,
 Abch FjWj HjWh FcLi Wh, Sm Abch
 ShWcmC biLh bhSch ZhWhBdhb,
 DSm XcbhW bidm, Abchc Uidc
 bhMm ShW Fhdhb WhBz

2

¹ E Abhc LhZhd Efd, Abi Sjbchc
 HmLm BSh dmGchb, MhSm Sjbch
 HjWhc Fhb ThFi ZhKiA cEz DcZhUmE

FmC MjUi FjWj HjWh FcidhD, Sm
Zmgmîi ZhZhc UcZhcE Abchc DFMW
XhF-XcmMHhc fhYhDASFhci ALpW,
ShW Whb BLh Ad-bLiz ² MhWE Wi
ShBW FiSh FcLpW? Abchc HjWhc
FYch gifhZm ShW WiMc MhW
FjcZhWi UiLpWz Ghdi Abchc WhD,
ZcJ UIWiAc gFd bhWfc HjWhc FYchc
dhHi UiLpWz

³ EGW Abch ShWcm KiWi Wi?
WióD KiWi, Abch ShW gFd gjFjb-
AgFhb bhWdm ZjMh MhBZ, Abch
ShWcm KiWiz ⁴ Ac Mm bhWfm FD
ShWcm KiWm, KiWiAE ShW gjFjb-
AgFhb bhWm Wh, gm biLh bhSm,
Shc Uide gFiFSi WhBz ⁵ EBdm Mm
MWm ShW Fhdhb bhYiF Kdm, Shc
Uide bhMm WióD AèhB bgäs fjèAWh
YdiLmz Sm Abch ShW bhMm ZfS Fci
Wi? ED, EC bØm ZjMh MhD Abch
ShW bhMm ZfS Fci: ⁶ Ac ShW bhMm
ZfS Fci FBdm, Abchc dhHi Mcjc EBd,
ShBW Mmdh KdLpW, AbchE Edh
Kdhz

⁷ E fjWh EFd, Abi S Sjbchc HmLm
WDA FjWj gjFjbc FTh dmGchb Wh,
ZcJ Edh DF gjFjbc FTh dmGchb,
MmSh XDdh ThFiC ALidz Sjbch AHm
ThFi Mm Fhdhb gjWL, EOhC EBd
gC XjchWh gjFjz ⁸ BShcm XjchWh
FBdmE ALdm BSh WDAz EC gjFjbc
gFiFSiD BLh Ad-bLi KdSh, Ac Sjbchc
MiÛnHiSE BSh ALmz UmGchD Wi,
AÛhBc FhOi Mhc, ALd Wjc EGW MhBc
Ecz

⁹ FjWj bhWfm MmZdh FD, gm AèhB
Wjcc YcE ALm, ETK Shc ahBcm IiÛhD,
gm ALdm AÛhCiS cBLmz ¹⁰ Ac Mm bh-
Wfm Shc ahBcm bhDA-bgäs Fcm, gm
Wjcc YcE ZfS Fcm, DcdhHi gm ALhe
GhEAc Qc WhBz ¹¹ EBdm MmHiD
Shc ahBcm IiÛhD, gm S AÛhCiS Xei
cBLm, AÛhCiS bhMm Kdh-Yich Fcmz
ALdm AÛhBcm Shcm AÛh ZhWhB-
diLm, DcdhHi gm MhWmC Wh, gm
FjW XTmUi Mhcz

¹² E LhZhd EFd, Abi Sjbchc HmLm
dmGchb,
MhWE Wi, Ad-bLic Whbc Gh-
Sicm,

Sjbchc Shbhb HjWh-FLjci bhY
Fch EBHmLmz
¹³ E ZhY EFd, Abi AXWhBØc HmLmE
dmGchb,
XDdh ThFiC MmBW ALpW,
AXWhch S ShWcm KiWpWz
E MjAW EFd, Abi Sjbchcm dmGchb,
BZdiLc dHc bgh-dhehBS S,
SjbiShBW MiSi HmLz

¹⁴ E gjcJíh EFd, Abi Sjbchcm dmGdhb,
Sjbch S Zmgmîi ZhYcm KiWidiLz
E ZhY EFd, Abi AXWhBØcm dmGdhb,
AXWhch S ShWcm KiWidiLpW,
MmBW gÀdShc XDdh ThFiC
ALpWz
E WCMjAW EFd, Abi Sjbchcm
dmGdhb,
SjbchC ZdZhW, Aèhc Fhdhb
Sjbchc Uide HhTh,
BZdiLc dHc bgh-dhehBS Sjbch
MiSLz

¹⁵ EGW GiAd Fci gjWE, Sjbch B Ul-
WiA Ac MHS-fjfhcc FjWjShc bhDAS
XeiE Whz Mm bhWjf UIWiAc bhDAS
XeiMhD, gm S WiMc Zmgmîi ZhYcm
bgäs Fcm Whz ¹⁶ MhWE S, UIWiAS
MmSh bidm, BSh EBd, cÃ-bhJfc GhBf,
KCGc dja-dhdK Ac fjfhcc ZhghUlci,
BSh FjWjOhC Zmgmîi ZhYc HmL ThFi
AD Wh, Ghdi UIWiA ThFi ADz ¹⁷ Sm
UIWiAZi MHS-fjfhcc gÀd ZhghUlcic
UiW YkehB Mhc, EBdm Mm ZÛhD
Aèhc bcMi MjHhB Kdm, gm S KicFhd
OiFiA cBZz

GhWm-UcMhd ThFi fhZVhW

¹⁸ ZhZh EFdcm, FiAbS VhcE ABËmz
Sm Sjbch WióD gjWL, GhWm-UcMhd
AEAc fbD EBHmLmz Ac ALd FTh EBd,
DcbhMm ZCS UcMhd ABA ghcLpWz
ESh UmGiA Abch ZjMiAc, ghLhC Fi-
AbS VhcE ABËmz ¹⁹ EC UcMhd EFd
S Abchc bhM ThFiC ZhcBLpWz Sh-
E Dch ALdm Abchc SciFhS ALid Wh,
Abchc SciFhc EBdm S Abchc dHm cBd
EWmz Shch ZhcBA HmLmHi FciC
ZjMh MhD, Shch FmC Abchc WhDz

²⁰ EBdm Sjbch S gC XZiï MWc HmL
ThFi GmdhYSi XhBL Ac gFdmC gF
AGd XhBLz ²¹ Sjbch gFiFSi KiWE Wh
bWE FciA Abi Sjbchc HmLm dmGchb

Wi? Wh, BdH FjØh WhDz ALdm Sjbch
gFiFSi KiWE, Ac gF ThFi FjWjBØmC
Wh-gF ZhcED Wh, DcdhHiC Sjbchem
dmGdhbz ²² gMcS BLhC Aèhc EAUh
Fch Ad-bLi, BGhW MmHiD ðiFhc Fcm
Wh, gm S Wióis biLh bhSchz Hh-
Bzi ZhY Ac ShW GhL bhDAc MW
BZWjèhcm MmHiD EðiFhc Fcm, gm-
C gC UcMhdz ²³ EC bhDAc MWcm
MmHiD EðiFhc Fcm, Zmgmîi ZhYc
dHm Shc FjWj GhSic-fâcF WhB, Ac
Mm bhWfm bhDAc MWcm ðiFhc Fcm,
Shc dHm S Zmgmîi ZhYcE GhSic-fâcF
ALmz ²⁴ Sm XDDh ThFi Sjbch MmSh
gjWiA ABchD, BSh MhWj Sjbchc Uide
HhTh cDz BSh Uide cBdm, Zmgmîi
ZhY Ac ShW GhL bhDAc MWc dHm
SjbchE HhTh cBZhDz ²⁵ Ac BShC EBD
gC AGmci MiÛnHi, Mm MiÛnHi Ad-
bLiD Abchem UiZhc EAUh FcLpWz

²⁶ gjWE, Sjbchem MmHjBØm Zm-
XTi ZhWhBS KhD, EShc XciKD Mh-
WhWic dhHi Abi BSh dmGdhbz
²⁷ ALdm Ad-bLi ThFi Sjbch Mm
GmdhYSi XhBL, EC GmdhYSi S Sjbchc
Uide ZfS Fcmz DcdhHi ULLch FmCcc
HmL ThFi Shdib WiZhc FjWj Mcjc
WhD, EC GmdhYSic cjgm Sjbchem
UcFhci gFdSh giFhBZhz ShBW S gF,
ShW bhMm Wh-gF FjØh WhBz EGW
Ad-bLic bhMm ZfS Fchc dhHi ShBW
Mmdh Shdib UiLpW, Sjbch PiF ECdh
cEz

*Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU ZWiA WmFic
AfiFEE*

²⁸ E LhZhd EFd, Abhc Xchbif EBd,
ShW bhMm ZfS FchS cE, SmC ShBW
MmZdh gicZhc MhBch EBZh, EC
fbD Abch fhEf XhBbj, ShW LhbWm
ABSm fcb FcS WhDz ²⁹ Ac Sjbch
MmZdh DFiW FcE ShBW fjèAwh XhF-
XcmMHhc, Sm DEGHWE DFiW FciE,
Mm ZÛh WmF Fhbc AfiF, Shc MWb S
ðDEJ Aèhc Wjc ThFiz

3

¹ gjWE, Zmgmîi ZhYo Abchem FS
Zmfi bhDA FcpW! ShBW Abchem
ShW AEdhU FBA QhFpW, Ac ALdmE
Abch ShW AEdhUz Sh-E B MHSm
Abchem KiWm Wh, FhcW MHSm
EC HhBzi ZhYcmE KiWm Whz ² E
fjWh EFd, EGW S Abch Aèhc AEdhU

ZWLi, DcZhUm FiSh ZWbj, BGhW
EGWE MhWi Whz Ghdi MhWi, Ad-
bLi MmZdh ULLchZhc MhBc EBZh, gC
fbD AbchE ShW dhGhW Ebbjz Abch
S ShWcm ShW ALd LjcSm UmGhc
fjMjH XhBbjz ³ Ac MS bhWfm Ad-bLic
CXcm BdH Afh Fcm, Shch WiMcm Ad-
bLic dhGhW GhOi ZhWhWiS cDz

⁴ Mm bhWfm HjWh Fcm, gm
Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb ahJHm, Aèhc gjFjb
ahJHc S HjWhz ⁵ Sjbchc MhWh
ALm, Ad-bLi EBdh Zm-HjWh bhLjb,
ShBW HjWhcm GmUhWic dhHi
UlWiAS MhBc EBdhz ⁶ DcdhHi
Mmch ShW bhMm ZfS Fcm, Shch
HjWhc XTm Kdm Whz HjWhc HhSE
MmHjBW Xei cpW, BHjBØm ShWcm
UmGLmE Wh, KiWLM E Whz

⁷ E LhZhd EFd, Sjbchem MhWj
FmC Zm-XTm WiS Wh Xhcmz Ad-
bLi S XhF-XcmMHhc, Ac WmF Fhbc
AfiF EFdE ShW dhGhW XcmMHhc
EDz ⁸ EBdm HjWhc XTc AfiF Mmch,
Shch fDShWc bjciU, BZdiL-fDShWm S
XDDh ThFiC HjWh Fcmcz Shc Fhbc
ZiWhf Fchc WiESm, EGW Aèhc GhL
bhDAc MW BZWjèh B UlWiAS MhBc
EBdhz

⁹ Sm Mm ZÛhc MWb EBLm Aèhc
Wjc ThFi, Shc aiScm Aèhc Wjcc ZiL
ZfS Fcm, DcdhHi gm HjWhc HhSE Xei
cD Whz AèhB Wjc ThFi MWb EBLm
Fci, gm HjWhc FhbE Xei cBS Xhcm
Whz ¹⁰ Ac MhcMic Abd UmGdmC
ZjMh MhD, Fm Aèhc AEdhU, Fm
fDShWc XjS: MmSh bhWjf WmF XTm
Kdm Wh, Shc bjbiW ahBcm bgäs Fcm
Wh, gm S Aèhc bhWjf WhDz

bgäsm KdE

¹¹ Sjbch bjde ThFiC BGhW gjWiA
ABchD, Abchc dhHi Ycm EBd, Dfm-
EBÛcm bgäs Fchz ¹² Sm Abch MhWj
ZhZh AUbc XjS FhZide dhGhW Wh
EBz gm ALid BZdiLc bjciU, Bjfh FciA
Shc AXW ahBcm GjW FcLidz MhWE
Wi FmWm GjW FcLid? gm ghbmfh
WhYcbhWi Fhb FcS, EBdm Shc ahBD
WmF Fhb FcSz ¹³ E ahB EFd, Ul-
WiAc bhWfm MjUi Sjbchem IiÛhD,
Sm ShBÿjz EBE Whz ¹⁴ Abch S Abchc
bjbiW ahBcm bgäs Fci, DcdhHi ZjM-
chb, Abch bcW ThFi ZhKiA MiÛnHiS

ABLiz Mmch bgäs Fcm Wh, Shch S bcWc HhSE Xei cBLmz ¹⁵ WiMc ahBcm MmHiD IiÛhD, gm S GjWiz Ac Sjbchc MhWh ALm, FjWj GjWic Uide AGmci MiÛnHi ZfS Fcm Whz

¹⁶ Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi ShW WiMc MhW ZidhB UiLdh, EGhW ThFiC Abch ZjMLi, bgäs Fhcm FDz EGW Abchc ahBc dhHiE Abchc MhW ZidhB UmEA Mcjcz ¹⁷ fjhce GhBA-YiÛiA ZhKhc ZmZih Mhc ALm, gm Shc ahBc EahZ UmGiAE MjUi KCG bjMiA ZBcD, Sm Shc aiScm Fidh AèhB bgäs ZfS Fcm?

¹⁸ ZhZh EFdcm, Abch Ghdi bjGc bhDA Wh UmGhBA, Fhbc bhMUi MhWj ALd bgäs UmGhBz ¹⁹ SmC Abch ZjMbj, Abch gFc dHm ALiz Ac gF Aèhc LhbWm Abchc Uide SLèi ABZz ²⁰ FhcW Abchc UidmC MjUi Abchem Ulfi FBA chD UmD, Sm Aèh XhF S B Uid ThFi ZCS bghW, gÀdshc MhWpWz

²¹ DcdhHi FBchb, E fjWh EFd, Abchc AXW Uidm MjUi Abchem Ulfi fhBZi Wh Fcm, Sm fhEf FciA Aèhc UcZhcE AMich UiShb Xhcbjz ²² Ac ShW HmLm Abch MmSh bhJHibj, BSh ShBW UiZhz FhcW Abch ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdi, Ac Mm Fhb Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBW, Ghdi EC Fhb Fciz ²³ ShW gjFjb Ebd, Abch MhWj ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWi, Ac DFm-EBÛcm bgäs Fciz EC gjFjbC ShBW Abchem UiLpWz ²⁴ Ac Mm ZÛhD ShW gjFjb bhWiA Kdm, gm ShW bhMmC ZfS Fcm, Edh ShBWE Shc bhMm ZfS FcpWz EGW ShBW Abchem Mm XhF cjgj UhW FcLpW, EC cjgic bhMUi Abch ZjMiAc, ShBW Abchc Uide ZfS FcpWz

4

GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gicZhc fhZVhW

¹ E fjWh EFd, UIWiAS ZCS a× WZi ZhcBLpWz DcdhHi FmC MjUi ABA FD, Abi cjgic Zdm bhSichb, Sm Sjbch MdUi Ziðhf FciE Wh, ZcJ MhKhB FciA UmGE, B cjgj Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm Fi Whz ² AèhB cjgicm KiWhc WiEb Ebd,

Mm cjgm ðiFhc Fcm bhWjf LjcSm BLh Ad-bLiD UIWiAS SficiY AWLpW, EC cjgj Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLmz ³ Ebdm Mm cjgm EC BLhcm ðiFhc Fcm Wh, B cjgj Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm Whz BSh Ebd GhWm-UcMhdc cjgj, EC UcMhdc cjgj ABZhc FTh Sjbch AHm gjWL, Ac EGWE gm EC MHSE ALmz

⁴ Ebdm E LhZhd EFd, Sjbch S Aèhc bhWjf, gC a× EFdc CXcm Sjbch MiSiLz Sjbchc Uide Mm cjgj ALpW, DBW S B MHSc cjgj ThFi ZCS bghWz ⁵ ALdm EC a× EFd S EC MHSc, DcdhHi Shch Ghdi MHSc Zjdi Zjdm, Ac MHSmE Shchc Zjdi bhWmz ⁶ Ac Abch Ebdhb Aèhc bhWjz Aèhcm Mmch KiWm, Shch Abchc Zjdi bhWmz Ebdm Mmch Aèhc WhD, Shch Abchc FTh gjWm Whz EC WbjWhD Abch VjFhZhM cjgj Ac AèhB gF cjgicm KiWiz

Aèh WiMmC bgäs, Sm bgäsm KdE

⁷ E fjWh EFd, Aèhc UmEA UhW Ebd bgäs, DcdhHi Abch MhWj DFm-EBÛm bgäs Fciz Mm ZÛhc Uide bgäs ALm, Shc MWb EBLm Aèhc Wjc ThFi, gm Aèh XhFcm KiWmz ⁸ Ac MmHjc aiScm bgäs WhB, gm S Aèh XhFcm KiWm Wh, FhcW Aèh WiMmC S bgäs ⁹ Aèh XhFc bgäs Abchc bhMm EC WbjWhD MhBc EBLm, ShBW ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm EC UIWiAS ZmMiLpW, MhSm DW CLièhD Abch AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid FcShb Xhciz ¹⁰ Ac Abch MmW Aèh XhFcm bgäs FcLdhb Bdh FjØh WhD, ZcJ ShBW WiMmC Abchem bgäs FciA, Abchc HjWhc FYch EBZhc dhHi, ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm MHSE XhPhB Uidh, EFOhcmC FD bgäs

¹¹ E fjWh EFd, Aèh XhFm MmZdh Abchem Edh bgäs Fcdh, Sm Abchc dhHiE Mcjc Ebd DFm-EBÛcm bgäs Fchz ¹² Aèhcm S FmC FjWjUiW UmGLm Whz EGW Abch MjUi DFm-EBÛcm bgäs Fci, Sm ZjMh MhBZ, ShBW Abchc Uide ZfS FcpW, ShW bgäsm Abchc Uide XjchXjc Yd VcLmz ¹³ Abchem ShW cjgj bjZhcF UhW FcLpW, DcdhHi ZjMchb, Abch ShW bhMm ZfS Fci, Ac ShBWE Abchc bhMm ZfS FcpWz ¹⁴ Abch WiMm

UmGLi, UmGiA ghci EC fhÀi Uichb, MHSc SchWmAdh Fh×hci gifhZm, HhBZi ZhYo ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm ZmMiLpWz ¹⁵ DcdhHi Mm MWm ðiFhc Fcm, gMcS BLhC EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, Shc Uide ðDEJ Aèh XhF ZfS FcpW, Ac gm-E Aèhc bhMm ZfS Fcmz ¹⁶ Abchc dHm Aèhc Mm bgäs ALm, BGhW Abch MhWi, MhWiA DFiWE Fciz

ALdm Aèh WiMmC bgäsZ bgäSc bhMm Mm ZÛh ZfS Fcm, gm Aèhc bhMmC ZfS Fcm, Ac Aèh XhFE Shc bhMm ZfS FcpWz ¹⁷ EC WbjWhD bgäs Abchc Uide bhMm XjchXjc YdAdh EDz SmC FiAbSc UiW Abch fhEfi ZWi, FhcW EC MHSE Abch ShW cJHm cJHi HmLiz ¹⁸ bgäSc bhMm FjWj Qc-aD WhB, fjèAWh bgäSm ZcJ Qc-aDcm GmUhB UmDz Qc-aDc bhMm S fhMh XhEAc ahZ-fhZ ALm, DcdhHi Qc-aD Mhc aiScm, gm bgäSc fjèAWh Yd VcLm Whz

¹⁹ Sm Abch Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fci, FhcW ShBW Abchcm XDdh bgäs FcLpWz ²⁰ Ac Mm bhWfm FD, gm Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fcm, FBA Shc bjbIW ahBcm IiÛhD, gm S biLh bhSchz FhcW WiMc KCGm UmGh ahBcm MmHiD bgäs Fcm Wh, A-UmGh Aèhcm Fidh bgäs FcZ? ²¹ Abch S ShW HmL ThFi EC gjFjb XhBLi, Mm ZÛhD Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fcm, gm MhWj Shc ahBcmE bgäs Fcmz

5

BLhC Aèhc GhL bhDac MW bhWiA MpB EE

¹ gMcS BLhC EBdh Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, BGhW Mmch DFiW Fcm, Shchc MWb EBLm Aèhc Wjc ThFiz MhWE Wi, Mm bhWfm FjWj bh-ZhYcm bgäs Fcm, gm Dchc AEd-hUcmE bgäs FcZz ² Sm Aèh XhFc AEd-hUcm bgäSc ZmXhc Fidh ZjMhBShb? Aèh XhFcm bgäs FciA ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA KddmC ZjMh MhD, Abch ghLhC ShW AEdhUcm bgäs Fciz ³ Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA KdhC EBD Aèhcm bgäs Fchz Ac ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWh S GjZ FPiW FjWj Fhb WhDz ⁴ FhcW Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU Efd B MHSc

CXcm MpB EBW, Ac MHSc dhehBS Mm MiWifc Zdm MpB EBLi, BFOh EBd Abchc BbhWz ⁵ gMcS BLhC EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, BGhW Mmch DFiW Fcm, B MHSc dhehBS ShchC Ghdi MpB EDz

⁶ BLh Ad-bLi EBdh gC MW, MmBW XhWi Ac dCc Zdm UIWiAS ABLpWz ShBW Ghdi XhWic MciAD WhD, ZcJ gC XhF HJLdc XhWi Ac LdiZE MhW FjczhWic dCc Zdm ABLpWz BSh ZmXhcm AèhB XhF cJgm fhÀi Uich, Ac EC cJgj S gFz ⁷ ALdm SiWE fhÀiD fhÀi Uich: ⁸ cJgj, XhWi Ac dC, EC SiW fhÀic fhÀi DF fbhWz ⁹ bhWfc bjGc fhÀi MmZdh Abch bhWi, Sm Aèhc UmEA fhÀi S AcE bMZjS, ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhc ZmXhcm ShBW Edh fhÀi UiLpWz ¹⁰ Ac EC bhDac MWc CXcm Mmch BbhW AWm, Shchc UidmE ECdh fhÀi UmDz EGW AèhB fhÀicm Mmch bhWLM Wh, Shch S ðDEJ AèhcmC biLh bhSch ZhWhB-diLm, FhcW AèhD WiMm ShW bhDac MWc ZmXhcm Mm fhÀi UiLpW, Shch BSh bhWLM Whz ¹¹ ShW fhÀi EBd, ShBW WiMm Abchcm AGmchSc MiÛnHi UhW FcLpW, EC MiÛnHi ShW GhL bhDac MWc HmLm ALmz ¹² Mm bhWfm EC bhDac MWcm XhBLm, gm MiÛnHiE XhBLmz Ac Aèhc gC bhDac MWcm Mmch XhBLm Wh, Shch B MiÛnHiE XhBLm Whz

¹³ ahBAPWcm, Sjbch Mmch BLh BZWjèhc CXcm BbhW AWL, Sjbchcm MhWhWic dhHi Abi BSh dmGdhb, Sjbch AGmchSc MiÛnHi XhBdiLz ¹⁴ EGW Abch ShW UcZhcE EC fhEf XhBLi, ShW bcMi bhYiF Abch FjØh bhHidm, BSh ShBW gjWZhz ¹⁵ Abch MmZdh MhWi, Abch MmSh bhHi BSh ShBW gjWpW, Sm DEGHWE MhWi, ShW UcZhcE Abch MmSh bhHiLi, BSh Wióis XhBdiLiz

¹⁶ FmC MjUi FjWj bjbIW ahBcm Edh DF HjWh FchS UmGm, Mm HjWh bCSc XTi WhD, Sm gm AcM Fcdm AèhD gC ahBcm gmYhMS FcZhz Abi BWE EC dhGhW HjWhc FTh FBchb, Mmchc HjWh bCSc XTi WhDz EBdm bWE chGiE, bCSc XTi HjWhE ALm,

Bdh HjWhc ZmXhcm AcM Fchc dhHi
 Abi FBchb Whz ¹⁷ ALdm gFd MhSc
 WhYcbhWiC HjWh, Ebdm gFd HjWh
 S bCSc XTi WhDz

¹⁸ Abch MhWi, Aèhc Wjc ThFi Mm
 Z`ùh EFdc MWb EBLm, Dch HjWhc
 FhbE Z`ùi cD Whz ZcJ Aèhc Wjcm
 MWb dEA gC GhL bhDac MWm
 Shchc MhWc gmYhMS FcpW, BZdiLm
 Shchcm FZMh FcS Xhcm Whz ¹⁹ Ac
 Abch S MhWi, Ghdi AbchC EBdhb
 Aèhc bhWjf, ZhU-ZhFi Aîh MHSC
 BZdiLc XhEc Sdmz ²⁰ Abch DEGhWE
 MhWi, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW ABA
 ghci Abchcm EC AGd UiLpW, MhSm
 gF Aèhcm Abch KiWiz Sm gF Aèhc
 dHm Abchc bidW EBLm, bhWi ShW
 GhL bhDac MW BLh Ad-bLic dHm
 Abchc bidW EBLmz ShBWC S gF Aèh,
 ShBWC AGmci Mi`ùnHiz

²¹ E LhZhd Efd, gFd WbjWhc bjc-
 SiXjMh ThFi ZhKiA cEz AbiW|

XZiï Bõid fciY 24 Wæc
LiXhch
ULLch ghÛhW
XciKisi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS ghÛhw (ch:)z gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi SfcY WmEAc EWjhbW 50-60 ZLc ZhUm EC LgiYh dmGh EBLmz BGhW EBd ShW dmGh ULLch KiPiz BSh dmGhc FhdE Ad-bLic ZhU-ZhFi gFd LhghZic bCS EBHmLid, Ghdi ShBW MiÛh ALdh, DcdhHi ShW XciKD EBHmLm, gC bjcäi Whbmz

B LgiYhc bhMm ZmHb LhDZhWi FBA MmW HmLm dmGLpW, DBW ALdm FjWj bhWjf WhD, gC MbhWhc DF MbhSz ZmHbc AEdhU ZdSm, MbhSc fUBfsz Ac ZmHbc ZBW, dmGfc DdhFhc MbhSz ShBW bjiW ahB EFdc HmLm biWSi Fcch, DFm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäs Fchc dhHiz Ac a× bCdhWh EFdc Shdib ThFi gjfiAc EAc dhHi FBchz BShD FBSH, gMcS BLh cÃ-bhjfc FjWj bhWjf WhD, ShBW Ghdi cgg, DcdhHi cÃ-bhjfc fcidm Abch MmFjWj WhXhF Fhb FcShb Xhci, BShD FjWj EfjZiVh WhD, Ghdi cgg EBd Uhbiz B LgiYhc 7 ADASE ALm, “MmShD FpW, bhWjf LjcSm gMcS BLh Ad-bLi UIWiAS ABLpW Wh, Bdh bhS MmHiD bhSm gm EBd gC VjFhZhM Ac GhWm-UcMhdz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-3 ADAS

(G) gFm Ac bgäSm KdE 1:4-11

(H) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 1:12-13

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi gC bjcäiD BSh dmGchb, Aèhc XLÛc gC ZmHb LhDZhWi Ac ShW AEdhU EFdc HmLmz AèhB gFc GhSicm Abi Mhchcm bgäs Fci, Ghdi Abi WhD, AcE MS bhWfm AèhB gF Mh-WLpW Shch gFdm Mhcm bgäs FcpW, EC Sjbchc HmLm dmGchbz ² EC gF S EGW Abchc aiScm Zfs Fcm Ac gc-ghbmfh Abchc dHm cBZz

³ gF Ac bgäSc GhSicm, HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac EC ZhYc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh, DBWC BLh Ad-bLi, Dchc ScY ThFi cgbS, bmgmcZhWi Ac fhØi Abchc dHm cBZz

gFm Ac bgäSm KdE

⁴ HhBZi ZhYo Mmdh gjFjb UiLpW, gC gjFjb bhYiF AXWhc FDMW XjA-XjeiW AèhB gFc XTm Kdmc Um-GiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLiz ⁵ E bhDAc LhDZhWi, AXWhc HmLm Abhc DFOh EWjcv ALm, Abch MhWj XcSmFm DFm-EBÛcm bgäs Fciz Ac EC Mm EWjcv Abi FciAc, BOh S WDA FjWj gjFjb WhD, ZcJ bjde ThFiC Abch EC gjFjb XhBLdhbz ⁶ Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF KdhC EBd bgäsZ Sjbch XDdh ThFi Mm gjFjbc FTh gjWiA ABchD, EdhGhW bgäSc XTm KdEz

⁷ UIWiAS EGW ZCS dhGhW VjFhZhM ZhcBLpWz MmShD FpW, bhWjf LjcSm gMcS BLh Ad-bLi UIWiAS ABLpW Wh, Bdh bhS Mmch bhSm Dch EBd gC VjFhZhM Ac GhWm-UcMhdz ⁸ Sm Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, MhSm Sjbchc bmWSc Yd Wh AchBA fjèAWh Xjcjèhc FhbhBShD Xhcz

⁹ MmSh bhWfm Ad-bLic UmEA Shdibc fibh XhcEB MhBW, ShW Shdibc aiScm cpW Wh, Shchc Uidc aiScm Aèh WhBz EBdm Mm bhWjf ShW Shdibc CXcm Tic cD, Shc Uidc bhMm HhBZi ZhY Ac ShW GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh, B ULBEMWC ALpWz ¹⁰ FjWj CihU Sjbchc HmLm ABdm gm MjUi EC dhGhW Shdib Wh UmD, Sm Shcm Lhdhb FciE Wh, Ac Sjbchc Zheis AfcDE Uie Whz ¹¹ Shcm MmHiD Lhdhb FcZ, gm S EHjc ZU Fhbc ahHi EBZz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹² Sjbchc HmLm S Abhc AcE ZCS FTh dmGhc ALid, EBdm FhHM-Fdbm gFdSh dmGShb KhBchb Whz ZcJ Abhc GiAd EBd, Abi WiMm ABA Sjbchc dHm ZBA LhbWh-LhbWi HY Fcbj, SmC gFdc aiScC Gjfi bioZz

¹³ AXWhc Mm ZBWcm AèhD XLÛ FcLpW, ShW AEdhU EFdm AXWhcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 25 Wæc
LiXhch
SiLch ghÛhw
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS ghÛhw (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz dmGhc FhdE ShW Whb Wh FBA Ghdi gC bjcäi FBA XciKD UiLpWz gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 50-60 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz BGhW Ebd ShW dmGh SiW Wæc KiPi, Aîh BÕid fciYc bhMm gFd ThFi gCj LiXhchz

B LgiYhGhW HCL Whbc DFMW bjbW ahBc HmLm dmGLpW, EC ahBD GjZ bmbhWUhci FcSh, ShBW DFMW XhÀh BbhWUhc ALdhz Ac UiïY Whbm DF GZiL ZmOh ALid, gm WmShHici FciA MbhScm UGd FcS KhBLm, dmGFm Shc ZicjDm gjfAci UiLpWz

EC LiXhchc 11 ADASE ALm, “Mm bhWfm WmF Fhb Fcm gm Ebd Aèhc ZÛh, Ac MmHiD ZU Fhb Fcm, gm S Aèhc UcfW XhBLm Whz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS HCLcm Lhdhb Ac ShciY 1:1-8 ADAS

(G) a^x UiïYc WmShHici Ac Uibiï ahBc fjWhb 1:9-12

(H) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 1:13-15

gMcS HCLcm Lhdhb Ac ShciY

¹ AèhB gFc GhSicm Abi Mhcm bgäs Fci, Abhc bhDAc Ulî HCLc HmLm, Abi gC bjcäiD BSh dmGchbz

² E bhDAc Ulî, Abi UIA FciAc Sjbhc gÀdsh MhWj fPiF ahZm Kdm, AcE KhBAC Sjbhc Uid Mmdh ahdh Sjbhc fcid-HScE MhWj Edh ahdh ThFmz ³ Sjbhc EGhW ThFi FDMW bjbW ahB ABA FBdh, AèhB gFc ZmXhcm Sjbi Zjdm bMZjS AL, BGhW gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLiz ⁴ Abhc AEdhU Efd AèhB gFc XTm Kdch gjWiA Gjfi dhHmc, BGhW ThFi Ze Ac FjWj Gjfic GZc ED Wi?

⁵ E bhDAc Ulî, Sjbhc EKiwH gC bjLhYic ahBApWcm Mmdh GmMbs

FcL, BSh S GhOi bjbWc Fhbz ⁶ Sjbhc bhDA-bgäSc FTh Shch MbhSc gjcj-Ze gFdc LhbWm FBLmz EGW Aèhc Gjfi bhYiF Shchcm Lgi-LhdhbSm XhPh-Wic ZmZih Fci UmE, Sm AcE ahdh EBZz ⁷ Shch Ghdi Ad-bLic SZdiHE ZhcBLpW, SciFhc ZhBch bhWfc HmL ThFi FjWj fhBî dBLpW Whz ⁸ DcdhHi EC dhGhW bhWfcm fhBî Fch Mcjc, MhSm gF FhbE AbchE fciF ThFiz

a^x UiïYc WmShHici Ac Uibiï ahBc fjWhb

⁹ Abi AHm MbhSc HmLm DGhW KiPi dmGLdhb, EBdm GZiL UiïYo MbhSc WmShHici FcS KhD, DcdhHi gm Abchc FTh gjWm Whz ¹⁰ EGW gm MmSh Fcmc, Abi ABA ghci BSh gFdcM MhWhBbjz gm Abchcm Bjfh FciA ZCS biLh ZUWhb cOhBLmz Ghdi BGhW WhD, bjbW FjWj ahBcm gm bhWmc Wh, Ac EBÛ Mmch bhWS KhD, ShchcmE ZhVh Umc, DbWFi MbhS ThFi Zhc Fci Umcz

¹¹ E bhDAc Ulî, Sjbi ZU Fhb GcmUi Wh UCehBA ZcJ WmF Fhb FcEz Mm bhWfm WmF Fhb Fcm gm Ebd Aèhc ZÛh, Ac MmHiD ZU Fhb Fcm, gm S Aèhc UcfW XhBLm Whz ¹² MhWE Wi, gFdmC Uibiï ahBc fjWhb HhBch, DbWFi ðDEJ Aèhc gFmE DW ShciY Fcchz AbchE DW ShciY Fcchb, Ac Sjbi S MhWE Abchc bjGc FTh ghLhz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹³ ahBcm, Sjbhc HmLm dmGhc ZC-Ssh ALid, EBdm Fdbm-FhdiD gFdSh dmGchb Whz ¹⁴ Afh ALm, GjZ MdUi Sjbhc dHm UmGh-fhÀhs EBZ, EC fbD bjGh-bjGi gFdSh HY Fcbjz ¹⁵ Sjbhc Ulî EfdmE Sjbhcm Lhdhb MhWhBLpWz Abchc gFd ZÛl-zhÛZcm Lhdhb MhWhBEz ALLhdhbj AdhBFjb |

XZiï Bõ^{id} fciY 26 Wæc
LiXhch
Ad-DgjUh
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ghSW ahB gMcS BAFjZc (ch:) AXW ahB DgjUhD (ch:) EC LgiYhGhW dmGLpWz gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbhW 40-50 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

a× MmSh CîhU EFdm WiMcm BbhWUhc FBA UhZi FcS, Shchc ZmXhem gjfiAc EAc dhHi EC LiXhchS Shdib ALmz BShc gmf Ufh FiSh EBZ, EGhW MhWhBd EBLmz Ac AHc MbhWhc FjWj FjWj WhYcbhW bhWjf, dhÛsi Yiciîh Ac Shchc FCbc CUhgçW UmEA EBLmz

dmGFm BLhDB Cçs EFdcm FBch, AèhD Sjbchem Mm BbhW UhW FcLpW, EC BbhWc dhHi Uidm-MhWm dhehB FchS cEz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb Ac ULA 1:1-2 ADAS

(G) a× CîhUc ZicjÐm BbhWi dhehB KhdhE 1:3-16

(H) BbhWm ZhKiA cE 1:17-23

(I) ZiUhDB ULA 1:24-25

¹ Abi DgjUh S LhghZi BAFjZc ahB Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhbz Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Mmchem bgäs FcpW, Mmch AèhB UhES XhBLpW, Ac BLh Ad-bLiD Mmchc gmYhMS FcpW, EC LgiYhGhW Abi Dchc HmLm dmGchbz ² Sjbchc CXcm Zmf Fci bmgmcZhWi, fhØi Ac bgäs Mhci cCFz

a× CîhUc ZicjÐm BbhWi dhehB KhdhE

³ E bhDac Ulí EFd, Abch gFdm bidi Mm WhMhSc ahHi EBLi, EC WhMhSc ZmXhem Abi GjZ GiAdi EBA Sjbchc HmLm dmGShb KhBLiz DcbhMm ZjMdhb, AcE Ucfhc ALm BbhWc dhHi dhehBc ZmXhem dm-GiA Sjbchem CSfhg UmEAz AèhD ShW XhF ZÛh EFdcm KicFhdc dhHi Mm BbhWi VW UiLpW, EC BLhDB BbhWc XÀm Uidm-MhWm dhehB Fch S Mcjcz ⁴ BShc Mcjc EBLm, FhcW

MmSh bhWfm Zm-UiWi Fhbc fhMh XhBZhc FTh AH ThFiC dmGh ALid, Sdm Sdm ESh bhWjf ABA Sjbchc UdE ghbhB HmLmz Abchc Aèhc cgbScm Shchc ZU GhBf biOhWic ASiAc ZhWhBLm, Ac Abchc DFbhÏ bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CdOh Kdmz

⁵ Sm EC ZmXhc S Sjbch GjZ ahdh FciC MhWE, Sh-E Abi Ghdi EGhW bWE FchB Uichb, bific Umf ThFi ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU FciA AWhc ZhUm, Shchc bhMc MmShD BbhW AWLid Wh, bhdiFm Shchem ZiWhf FcLdhz ⁶ Ac MmSh Yiciîh EFdm WiMc UhD-UhDBÍ AUhD Wh FciA, WiMc AfW ThFi gci HmLdh, AèhD Shchem KicFhd Vci fiFdUi ZhÛiA HBW AUhBc IcE chGLpW ghfcc UiWc dhHiz ⁷ EC dhGhW gMcS djS WZic MbhWhc LhUlB, Abjch Ac FhÛh-FhLhc gFd OhCWc bhWfm EShc dhGhW MiWh FcLid, Ghdi MiWh WhD, Shch GjZ GZiLi MiWh FchD KicFhd Vci UIMGE MdZ, BSh EBd DFOh WifhWhz

⁸ DcZhUmE EC a× CîhU EFd, MmShD ZhMm GjAZ UmGi UmGi Shdib UmBW, Shch GZiLi Fhb FcpW, FjWjMhS fhfW bhWpW Wh, Ac ZhSjWi fcUhc EFdc ZUWhb HhBWz ⁹ DbWFi ALbhWc fcUhc Yiciîh biFhBdm MmZdh gMcS bjLhc dhf dBA BZdiLc dHm ScFh-ScFi FcLdh, EC fbD ShBW BZdiL-fDShWc ZUWhb HhBA Ulfi fhBZî Fchc fhEf Fedh Wh, ZcJ FBdh, “bhdiFm MhWj Sjbchem ZÛ FcpWz” ¹⁰ EBdm EC a× CîhU EFdm MmSh ZjMm Wh EShc ZUWhb HhD, Ac Mjdi MhWjAcc dhGhW WiMc AGdm WiMc fcZWWhf IOhDz ¹¹ BSh S dhÛsi! BHjBW ZhZh AUbc dhÛsi XjS FhZidc dhGhW ZWLpWz UIWiAZi dhac AfhD Shch gC a× WZi Zhdhbc GhBfc ASE WiMcm fXi UiLmz Ac bjLh WZic ZhD ZiHei MhEch gC WmSh Fjchgc dhGhW Shchc ZiWhf ALmz

¹² Sm EC dhÛsi ESh ABA MmZdh Zm-fcbc dhGhW Sjbchc bmMZhWi GhD, EC fbD BSh EBMhBW Sjbchc GhWic Thdc bDdhz Shch Ghdi WiMc ðhcTc VhÛh Fcmz Shch EBdh ALb-hWE Cech gjUh bmIc KhFh, Zh Zh-HhWE UlBZhc bch-gjFWWh Yd HhL, MmHiD Yd Wh VchD, Meo-Yeo gjciA

SjdiA YhdhBd EBLmz ¹³ Ac Shch EBdh SjYhWc Fhdc UciAc RoCc dhGhW, UciAc RoCD Mmdh YoWhcm ahfhBA Sjdm, Shchc ZU Fhbc fcbE Edh ahfiA CPmz Shch EBdh, KhBcEZhd KÀc UmEch Smchc dhGhW, BShc gmf Ufh Ebd gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi Mbh chGh HBW AÙhBcz

¹⁴ ZhZh AUbc GhÙhwC fhS Wæc MW gMcS BUtiLmE ESh bhWfc ZmXhcm FBA HmLpW, “gjWE, bhWfc ZiKhc Fchc dhHi, bhdiF-bCdhD ShW AMhc AMhc XZiï Yiciïh dBA ABchz ¹⁵ MmShD Zm-UiWi Fhb FcLpW Ac ShW ZicjÐm dhÛsi bhS bhSiLpW, EGW EC Zm-UiW HjWhHhc EFdc XhEWh gifhZm ShBW BShcm XjchXjc Ulfi fhBZi FchS ABchz” ¹⁶ BShD SghbmfhC Wh-LZci FcpW, WiMc FXhdcM UlfBW Ac Shchc ZU GhBfc Zfm KdpWz Shchc gFd bhSE WiMc ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBW, ðhcT ghLidc dhHi bhWfc aMWh FcpWz

BbhWm ZhKiA cE

¹⁷ EBdm E bhDAc Ulî Efd, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi EFdm AHm MmSh ZhShBLpW, BSh bWE chGiEz ¹⁸ Dch Sjbchcm EC gjfiAci UiSh Wh Wi, “AGmci MbhWhS XcmMHhccm PhOôOh-bfFch Fcch DFMhS bhWjf ABZh, ABA Shchc Zm-UiWi ZU GhBf bhYiF KdZh” ¹⁹ UlWiAZi ahZc BSh bhWfm Ghdi UdhUdi dhHhBW, Shchc aiScm AèhB XhF cjgj WhBz

²⁰ Sh-E bhDAc ahBApW, Sjbchc EC WiGjS XhF-XZiï BbhWc CXcm ac FciA WiMcm HeiA Sjdhs cE, Ac XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA bjWhMhS FchS cEz

²¹ Aèhc bgäSc bhMm WiMcm ZhÛiA chGE, Ac AGmci MiÛnHi XhBZhc Afhd Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bmgm-cZhWic dhHi Zhc KhEz ²² Sjbchc bhMm Mmchc BbhWm deh-Keh Fcm, Shchcm UDA FcEz ²³ AHjBW ThFi SjdiA AWiA bhWfc MhW ZhKhEz Ac HjWhc ZU GhBfc MhdhD MmShc MiÛnHi ZcZhU EBHmLm, BShc YiÛc WhXhF FhXe GhWcmE IiÛh FcE, Ac WiMcm gmYhMSm chGiA Shchcm UDA FcEz

ZiUhDB ULA

²⁴ Ac Mm AèhD Sjbchcm Cih GhEA ThFi ZhKhBW, MmBW WiGjS ghdSm Sjbchcm Gjfi-ZhfiD ShW fhW-SMèic LhbWm AMic FcSh XhcpW, ²⁵ gC DFbhï Aèh MmBW Abchc MhW ZhKhBW, ShW Mhdhd-fhW, bgibh, FjUcSi Zd-fÄi Ac chM-GmbSh Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD MhBc ECF, gÀd MjHc AH ThFi EGW XcmØ Ac MjHm MjHm gc-ghbmfhC Edh ECFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 27 Wæc
LiXhch
MhBch Fhdhb
XciKiSi

MhBch Fhdhb LiXhchGhW EBd, ALbhWi FiShZ XZiï BÕid fciYc fmf LiXhchz Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhDac LhghZi gMcS ghÛhw (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SficiY WmEAc ZhUm 60-65 ZLcc FhdE BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC LiXhch dmGhc fbD Ad-bLic Cçs EFdc CXcm GjZ Zmfi Mjdjb-EShKhc ALidz EC ghdSc bhMm bjbIW EFdcM Afh-CSfhg MjHhWi, LZc Fch, Ac EC Mjdjbc bhMmE BbhWm bMZjS cBA Aèhc UcZhcc Xjcéhcc dhHi MjBS cBSm Xchbif UmEA EBLmz EC LiXhchc dHm AHc MbhWhc WZi gMcS UhWiAd, gMcS gmMFid Ac gMcS MhFhciAc (A:) FiShZc dHm ZCS bid ALmz Dc bhMm dmGh ALm, FiAbSc AHm bjbIW EFdc ghd-gFiFS Fidh EBZ, FS Zmfi Mjdjb-bLiZS EBZ, ZhUm Aèh XhFm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD dhÛsi fDShWcm DÀmZhcm ZiWhf FcidiZh, Ac EC fbD Mmch BbhWm bMZjS cBZh, Shch Aèhc UcZh ThFi Xjcéhc XhBZh

B LiXhchS XhBZh, fhSOh BLhDB MbhSc HmLm KiPic ahfhD ZDAWi dmGh ALmz EC fhSE MbhSc PiFhWh EBdHi, gC Abdc cjbhW ZhUfhBc ALiA Umf, ZcSbhW Sjcé Umfc Xóib DdhFhz MbhSc ghd-gFiFS ZjMh, Ac Abch MhWiA ghci WiMc MiÛnHis Abd Fch Mcjcz

EC LiXhchS ZCS ZhSjWi Wæc dmGh ALmz EC Wæcc FiLj bhWi ECdh EBS Xhcm:

- 2 = gFc ZmXhcm fhÀi UmEA;
 ghbmfh UlBMWc fhÀi Mcjcz
 4 = Aèhc Acf Ac EC ZmXhcm; DcdhHi FhZh fciY EBd KhBcFjWi, MhSm EC Acfc dHm bid UmGh MhDz
 6 = bhWjf Ac HjWhHhc bhWfc ZmXhcm; LD Wæc UiW bhWjf XDUh, Ac LD EBd XZiï Wæc 7

ThFi Fbz DcdhHi 666 ZjMhD, FiAbSc AHm Aîh UlWiAcM ZmXTm WiZhc dhHi Mm Ucmhd ABZ Shc Whbc bhcfh Zh Wæcz

7 = Aèhc XZiï Wæc, GhL Fci ShW WiMc XjchXjc Fhbc ZmXhcm; fhS UiWm ALbhW-MbiWc gFdSh XDUh, EC LiXhchc bhMm Aèhc XjchXjc XZiï XtMhc fhS MbhS, Ac ShW XjchXjc HMZ RhdiZh fhS WbjWh Zhc Zhc CèmG Fch EBLmz

12 = Aèhc GhL XtMh; gMcS BLhc AHm ALid ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE GhÛhw, ZhUm gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW GhL LhghZi, DcdhHi 12+12=24, Ac 12*12=144 ZjMhD, gFd MbhWhc Aèhc GhL XtMh EFdz

1000 = Aîh UlWiA Zh Xjch DF MjH; DcdhHi 144000 ZjMhD gFd MbhWhc Ac Aîh UlWiAc Aèhc GhL XtMh EFdz

1260 = fhS ZLcc EcVmF UiWz CXcc fhS UmGzhz

MhBch Fhdhb LiXhchc bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc UcfWc bhMUi, ESiS, ZcSbhW, aZifS gFd MbhWhc FTH dmGh EBLmz 1 cjFj 19 ADASE ALm, “DcdhHiC Sjbi EGW MmSh UmGchD, Dc AHm MmSh IOiLm Ac ZhUm MmSh IOiZ, BSh gAdsh Sjbi dmGiA TEz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) LhghZi ghÛhw Zmgmî UcfW 1 *cjFj*

(G) fhSE MbhSc dhHi CXUmf 2-3 *cjFj*

(H) Aèhc XZiï SÇc UcfW 4-5 *cjFj*

(I) HMZi fhSOh fid-Khàe Ac fhSOh fiqHh 6-11 *cjFj*

(K) fDShW UhWZc dHm Aèhc GhL ZÛhc MjÐ 12:1-14:5 ADAS

(L) AGmci fhSOh HMZ 14:6-16:21

(M) WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCWc ZiKhc 17:1-19:10

(N) AGmchSc ZiKhc 19:11-20:15

(O) WDA XDUh 21-22 *cjFj*

LhghZi ghÛhw Zmgmî
UcfW

(1:1-20)

Lhdhb Ac ULA

¹ EC FiShZE MSSh dmGh EBLm, BSh Aèh XhFm BLh Ad-bLicm MhWh-BLpW, Ac Ad-bLiD BSh MhBc FcLpWz Tjeh UiWc aiScm MmSh MmSh ZmXhc Wióis IOiZ, BSh MhSm ShW Hjdhb EFdm MhWpWz Ad-bLiD ShW Yiciîh XhPhBA WiMc Hjdhb LhghZi ghÛhWcm BSh gFdSh MhWhBdhz ² LhghZi ghÛhWm Aèhc Fhdhb Ac BLh Ad-bLic fhÀic ZmXhcm MS UcfW UmGdh, EC UcfWc ZmXhcmC ShBW MZhwZÛi Uidhz ³ Ac gC MWC WmF-FXhdi, MmBW B Fhdhbc AHhb GZc EFd SidhES FcpW, Ac ShchE WmF-FXhdi, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWpW, gjWiA ghci Abd FcpW; FhcW fbD S VhcE ABËmz

⁴⁻⁵ Sm Abi ghÛhWm cjbhW ZhUfhBc ALiA Umfc fhSE MbhSc HmLm EC MZhwZÛi dmGchbz MmBW ALdh, MmBW ALpW Ac MmBW ghbmfh cBZh gC Aèh XhF, Ac ShW SÇc LhbWm Mm fhS WbjWhc cjj ThFpW, Dch Ac MmBW gF-ghdhd fhÀi gC BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchem cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz ShBW S bjcUh EFdc bhM ThFi XDdh MiÛh EBA CPiLpW, ShBWC UIWiAc chMh EFdc ZhUfhz ShBW Abchem bgäs FcpW, DcdhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiA, Abchem HjWhc fhMh ThFi ZhKhBLpWz ⁶ ShBW Abchem dBA DF ZhUfhB SiAc FciA, ShW HhBZi ZhY Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi Bbhb ZhWhBLpWz ShW bgibh Ac FjUcSi Zd gc-ghbmfh ZEABd cCFz AbiWz

⁷ gjWE, ShBW bmIc KhFhS EBA SfcY AWch, XcSmFm ShWcm KCGUi UmGZ, Mhch dhFeiUi ZhWhBd LdiZE HhTiA ShWcm FhSd FcLid ShchE UmGZ, Ac ShW dhHi UIWiAc gFd Mh-SiD Mjcm Mjcm FhÛiZh ECdhC ECF, AbiWz ⁸ Aèh bhZjUm ZhShBch, “AbiC AdiY Ac BA, MmBW ALpW, MmBW ALdh Ac MmBW ghbmfh cBZh AbiC fcZ-fÃibhWz”

gMcS BLhc Wjcc Ljcs

⁹ Abi S Sjbchc ahB ghÛhw, gMcS BLhc CçS EAD AbiE Sjbchc dhGhW DFB Fi, DFB ZhUfhB Ac DFB LZcc ahHi EBLiz Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchD Ac BLhc XÀm MZhwZÛi UmEAD

Abhcm XhSbjL Whbc UiXE WiA ZWZhf UmEA EBLidz ¹⁰ Dc bhMm gMcS BLhc XZiï UiW, DF cZiZhcM Abi AèhB XhF cjjc bhMm XjchXjc QkZi Hmdhb, EbW fbD Abhc GcmUi fiqHhc AEAMc dhGhW DF AEAM gjWdhbz ¹¹ gjWdhb, FjWj DF MWm Abhcm FBch, “gjWE, Sjbi EGW MmSh UmGchD, BSh DF FiShZE dmGE, dmGiA BYiL, BMbic, YcHhb, TjASich, LhcUi, YidhUmdYiA Ac dhEUiFmA OhCWc fhSE MbhSc HmLm XhPhEz”

¹² Abhc dHm MmBW bhSich, ShWcm UmGhc GiAdm Abi GcmUi Ijcdhb, IjciA UmGi, fjWhc fhSOh KmchHUhWiz ¹³ EC KmchHUhWic bhMGhWE BZWm-AÛbc dhGhW DFMWcm UmGdhbz ShW YiÛ XhE XcMØ dhæh XhBÕhzi, Ac ZjFjc CXcm fjWhdi DF XOôoiz ¹⁴ ShW bhThec KjD UlVc dhGhW Vdh KFKFhz ShW KCG AHjWic djAhc dhGhWz ¹⁵ XhE EBDHi, AHjBWUi MhdhBA bhÕiA Xciéhc Fch KFKFh XiSdc dhGhW, Ac ShW Hdhc AEAM Ebd, Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA MhEA XhWic YkSc dhGhWz ¹⁶ ShW bjGc LjcS ALid Xjch Ndbd Fcch fjcm dhGhWz ShW bjG ThFi VhchBd DGhW SdjAc ZhcBd, B SdjAcc UlBE HhdhZhd Vhc ALid, Ac ShW QhBW ASE ALid ALbhWc fhSOh Smchz

¹⁷ ShWm UmGiA Abi bchc dhGhW ShW XhEc FhÛhs Xei cBdhbz SmC ShW WiMc QhBWc AS Abhc CXcm TBA FBdh, “QchBE Whz AbiC ACAD Ac AbiC AGmc, ¹⁸ AbiC ghBCd-FhBCb, MmBW WiMm WiMm gc-ghbmfh ALiz Abhc bCS EBLid, EBdm EGW Abi MjH MjH Vci KicFhd MiÛh ALiz bCS Ac FDZcc KhZi Abhc ASE ALmz ¹⁹ DcdhHiC Sjbic EGW MmSh UmGchD, Dc AHm MmSh IOiLm Ac ZhUm MmSh IOiZ, BSh gÀdsh Sjbic dmGiA TEz ²⁰ Sjbic fjWhc Mm fhSOh KmchHUhWi UmGL Ac Abhc QhBW ASE fhSOh Smch UmGL, BShc bhWi Ebd, fhSE Smch Ebd fhS MbhSc fhSMW Yiciîh, fhSOh KmchHUhWi Ebd gC fhSE MbhSz

fhSE MbhSc dhHi CXUmf

2

(2:1-3:22)

(1) BYiLiA MbhSc HmLm

1 “BYiL OhCWc MbhSc Yiciîhc HmLm dmGE: MmBW WiMc QhBW ASE ALbhWc fhSOh Smch VciA, fjWhc fhSOh KmchHUhWic bhMGhWE Kdh-Yich FcpW, ShBW EC FTh FBch,

2 “Abi S Sjbchc Fhb-FhM, Sjbchc bmWS Ac Sjbchc LZcc FThE MhWiz Abi MhWi, Sjbch FjWjMhS ZU bh-Wfcm fBì FcShD Xhc Wh, Ac LhghZi Wh EBaE MmHjBØm WiMcm LhghZi FBA XciKD UmBW, Shchcm XciÀh FciA UmGL, Ac XcbhWE XhBL Shch MmW ZmBbhWi bhSmcz ³ Sjbchc ZCS LZc ALm, Sjbch Abhc dhHi ZCS Fi FcchD, FjWjbØm gmchW EBL Whz

4 “EBdm Sjbchc ZicjÐm S Abhc Whdif ALm, Sjbch XDdh Abhcm Mmdh bgäs FcShD, EGW BSh ZhU UidhBLz ⁵ Tjeh KiØh Fci UmGE, Sjbch FS CKh ThFi FS dhhbS dhbi HmLz B ghdS ThFi Uid ZUdhBA, AHm MmSh FcShD EGW gicZhc Edh FcEz Ac MjUi Uid Wh YichE, Sm Abi Sjbchc HmLm ABA Sjbchc KmchH UhWiGhW MhHh ThFi gchBdibjz ⁶ Sjbchc S DFOh HjW ALm, WiFjdhDSi EFdm MmSh Fhb FcpW Sjbch BShcm IiÛh FcE, Ac AbiE BShcm IiW Fciz

7 “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz Mm MW MpB EBZ Shcm Abi Aèh XhFc MhÛhSjd-YocUCLc MiÛnHi-HhLc Yd GhBSm Uibjz

(2) BMbic MbhSc HmLm

8 “BMbic OhCWc MbhSc Yiciîhc HmLm EC FTh dmGE: MmBW ACAd Ac AGmc, MmBW bhch HmLdh, ZhUm MiÛh EBLpW, ShBW EGhW FBch,

9 “Abi S Sjbchc EahZ-EWOW Ac Fic FTh MhWi, EBdm DcZhUmE Sjbch VWiz MmSh bhWfm GhOi BgiUi Whbm WiMc XciKD UmD, ETK BgiUic Abd WhB, ZcJ BZdiLc Udc bhWjf, BShD Sjbchc ZicjÐm FiSh bhSich Abi S MhWiz ¹⁰ Sjbch Mm bLiZSc bhMm XeZhd, B bLiZScm DFUb QchBE Whz MhWE Wi, BZdiLm XciÀh Fchc WiESm Sjbchc bhMc FDMWcm MmdE UiZ, gWE Sjbch Uf UiW Fi XhBZhDz gjWE, BbhWc

XTm Sjbch bcW XcMØ gF-ghdhd cBE, SmC MpEc bhdh gifhZm Abi Sjbchcm AGmcc MiÛnHi Uibjz

11 “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz Mm MW MpB EBZ, UilChZhcc bCSm, bhWi UIMGm Shc GmSi Fchc FjWj fhBØ WhBz

(3) YcHhb MbhSc HmLm

12 “YcHhb OhCWc MbhSc Yiciîhc HmLm EC FTh dmGE: VhcAdh Mm SdjAcc UlBE HhdhZhD Vhc ALm, EC SdjAcc bhdiFm EGhW FBch,

13 “Sjbch FjW MhHhS ZfS FcchD BSh S Abi MhWi, BGhWE BZdiLc figghfW ALmz EBdm Abhc ZmXhcm Sjbch gF-ghdhd AL, Abhc CXcc BbhWcm EðiFhc FcL Whz Abhc SZdiH Fcch gC gF-ghdhd MW AØixhL MmZdh FhSd EBLdh, BZdiLc AGEhc bhMm, Sjbchc OhCWE Shcm GjW Fch EBLid, gC fbDE Sjbchc BbhWcm EðiFhc FcL Whz

14 “Sh-E Sjbchc ZicjÐm Abhc FiLj bhS ALmz Sjbchc EWE Edh FiLj bh-Wjf ALpW, MmShD bjLh WZic Abdc a× WZi Zhdhbc Shdibm KdpWz EC Zhdhbm ZhUfh ZhdhFcm giFhBLid, MhSm gm UmZShc bjcSic LhbWc XfhU GhEABA Ac MiWh FchBA, ZWi BLchBdcM HjWhc XTm WmDz ¹⁵ BSh LhehE WiFjdhDSi EFdc Shdibm MmSh KdpW, ESh FDHJE Sjbchc EWE ALpWz ¹⁶ DcdhHi B ghdS ThFi Sjbch Uid ZUdhE, Ac Wh ZUdidm Abi GjZ MdUi Sjbchc VhcE ABbj, ABA Abhc bjGc SdjAcUi Shchc dHm MighU Fcbjz

17 “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz Mm MW MpB EBZ, Abi Shcm djFhBd Zmgmûi bhÛh ThFi Tjeh bhÛh Ac DFOh Vdh Xhíc Uibjz EC Xhícc CXcm EbW DF Whb dmGh ThFZ, B Whb FmC KiWm Wh; Mm MWm EC Xhíc XhBZ, Ghdi gm-C B Whb KiWZz

(4) TjASich MbhSc HmLm

18 “TjASich OhCWc MbhSc Yiciîhc HmLm EC FTh dmGE: Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, ShW KCG EBd AHjWic djÀhc dhGhW, XhE

UIBEGhW bhŌiA Xciéhc Fch KFKFh
XiSdc dhGhW, ShBW EGhW FBch,

¹⁹ “Abi S Sjbchc Fhb-FhM, Sjbchc
bhDA-bgäs, BbhW, GmMbS Ac Sjbchc
LZcc FTh MhWiz Ac DEGhWE MhWi,
Sjbch AHm MmSh Fhb FcL, EGW Dc
ThFi AcE Zmfi Fhb FcchDz

²⁰ “EBdm Sjbch S BMhZmd Whbc
EC ZmOicm AfcD UichD, DcdhHi
Sjbchc ZicjDm Abhc DGhW FTh ALm,
ShB WiMcm WZi FBA XciKD UmDz
Abhc ZUh EFdcM ShB MiWh Fch Ac
UmZShc LhbWc XfhU GhEA giFhBA
Zm-XTm WmcHiz ²¹ EC MiWh ThFi
SCZh Fchc dhHi Abi ShBcm fbD
UiLdhh, EBdm ShB SCZh FcSm chMi
WhDz ²² gjWE, DcdhHi Abi ShBcm
DF ZiLWhS YhdhBA TBbj, ShBc
dHm MmShD MiWh FcpW, BShD
MjUi SCZh Wh FcpW, Sm ShchemE
Ze bLiZSE YhdhBbjz ²³ ShBc XjA-
XjeiWcmE Abi bhcidibjz SmC gFd
MbhsM MhWidiZh, Abi S bhWfc
Uide Ac bWc GZc chGiz Abi Abd-Wbh
UmGiA Sjbch XcSmF MWc Yd Uibjz
²⁴ TjASich MbhsC ZhFi bjbW EFdcM
FBchb, Sjbch Mmch EC ZmOic FThD
KdE Wh, bhWfm MmShcm BZdiLc
HBW Shdib FpW, Sjbch Mmch gC
XT KiWE Wh, Abi Sjbchem Uilch
FjWj ahc UiShb WhDz ²⁵ Ghdi Sjbchc
MmSh ALm, Abi Wh AEA XcmØ
EGWhBWcm Sjbch bMzjS Fci VciA
cBEz

²⁶ “Abhc HhBzi ZhYo Mmdh gAd
MhSic CXcm Abchem GmbSh UilpW,
Mmch MpB EBZ, ShchemE Abi EC
GmbSh Uibjz Abi Mm Fhbm Gjfi EB
EC Fhb Mmch AGmc XcmØ FcZ, Shch
B GmbSh XhBZhz ²⁷ Shch djAc dhPi
UiA BShc fhfW FcZh, Ac bhOic Xh-
Sic dhGhW BShcm Kjbhc FcZh
²⁸ Mmch MpB EBZ, Abi Shcm YMcc
fjF-SmchE Uibjz

²⁹ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF
cjgm Mbhs EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz

3

(5) LhcUi MbhsC HmLm

¹ “LhcUi OhCWc MbhsC Yicihc
HmLm dmGE: Aèhc fhS WbjWhc
cjgj Ac fhSOh Smch MmBW VciA
chGLpW, ShBW EGhW FBch,

“Sjbchc Fhb-FhM S Abi MhWiz
Sjbch MiUh AL FciA Sjbchc ZCS fjWhb
ALm, EBdm ALdm S Sjbch bjcUhz
² Sjbch gMhH EBA CPE, Ac ZhU-ZhFi
MSSh bchc XTi EBHmLm, BShcm Zd
MjHhEz gjWE, Abhc Aèhc LhbWm
Sjbchc DGhW FhbE Abi fPiF UmGLi
Whz ³ DcdhHi Sjbch MmSh XhBL Ac
MmSh gjWL, ESh BAU chGE Ac Abd
FcEz Sjbchc EGWFjc ghds ThFi Uid
ZUdhEz Sjbch MjUi gMhH Wh EE,
Sm Abi Kjcc dhGhW djFhBA ABbj,
FjW Zhdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, Sjbch
OmcC XhBShD WhDz ⁴ Sm EC LhcUi
MbhsE Sjbchc Edh FDMW bhWjf
ALpW Mmchc dmZhLE FjWj Gjs
WhB, bhWi Shchc KhD-KdW GhchXic
ZhD HmLm Whz Shch XcmMHhc
ZUh, DcdhHi Shch Xciéhc Vdh dmZhL
YiUiA Abhc dHm Kdh-Yich FcZh
⁵ Mm MW MpB EBZ, gm Edh Vdh
dmZhL YiWZz AGmchSc MiUnHi
GhSh ThFi Shc Whb Abi FjWjUiWE
YkLShb WhDz ZcJ Abhc HhBzi ZhY
Ac ShW Yicihc EFdc LhbWm Abi Shcm
Abhc FBA ðiFhc Fcbjz

⁶ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF
cjgm Mbhs EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz

(6) YidhUmdYiA MbhsC HmLm

⁷ “YidhUmdYiA OhCWc MbhsC Yicihc
HmLm dmGE: MmBW gF Ac XhF-
XZiï, MmW ASE ZhUfh UhCU WZic
KhZi ALm, MmBW Gjddm Ac FmC ZÜ
FcS Xchem Wh, Ac ZÜ Fedm FmC Gjds
Xchem Wh, ShBW EGhW FBch,

⁸ “Abi S Sjbchc Fhb-FhM MhWiz
gjWE, Abi Sjbchc LhbWm DGhW
ULAc Gjdh chGdhh, BGhW ZÜ Fchc
GmbSh FmCcc WhBz Abi S MhWi,
Sjbch GjZ FbMjc, DcZhUmE Sjbch
Abhc gjFjb Abd FcL Ac Abchem EðiFhc
FcL Whz ⁹ Mmch BgjUi FBA WiMc
XciKD UmD ETK ALd BgjUi WhD,
BZdiL-fDShWe Udc gC ZmBbhW
EFdcM Abi Sjbchc HmLm AWhBbj,
Sjbchc XhEE VchB FUbZjLi FchBbj,
Ac Shchem MhWhB Uibj Abi Sjbchem
bgäs Fciz ¹⁰ Sjbchem LZc Fchc dhHi
Abi Mm gjFjb UiLdhh BSh Sjbch
bhWL; DcdhHi B UIWiAc CXcm
bLiZSc Mm fbD ABA AMmc, gC fbD
ThFi Abi Sjbchem gmYhMS Fcbjz

UlWiAc bhWfcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi EC
bLiZSc fbD ABZz

¹¹ “gjWE, Abi GjZ MdUi ABchbz
Sjbchc MmSh ALm EShcm bMZjS
Fci VciA chGE, MhSm Sjbchc MpEc
bhdh FmC FheiA WiS Wh Xhcmz
¹² Mm MW MpB EBZ, Shcm Abi Abhc
Aèhc Icc DFOh GjOi ZhWhBbj, gm
Ac FjWjUiW ZhcBA MhBS WhDz Abi
Shc CXcm Abhc Aèhc Whb Ac Aèhc
OhCWc WhbE dmGbjz gC OhCW
EBdHi WDA MmcjMhdmbz Zmgmîc
bhM ThFi, Abhc Aèhc VhcE ThFi
gC OhCW dhbiA ABZz Ac Mm MW
MpB EBZ, Shc CXcm Abi Abhc WDA
WhbGhWE dmGbjz

¹³ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF
cjgm MbhS EFdcm FiSh ZhShBchz

(7) dhEUiFmA MbhSc HmLm

¹⁴ “dhEUiFmA OhCWc MbhSc Yiciîhc
HmLm dmGE: MmW Whb AbiW,
MmBW gF-ghdhd fhÀi, MmBW Aèhc
XDUh Fch gÀdshc bjd GjOi, ShBW
EGhW FBch,

¹⁵ “Sjbchc Fhb-FhMc FTh S Abi
MhWiz Sjbch EBdhD Wh Ph×h, Wh
Hcbz Sjbch gD Ph×h Wh ED Hcb
EBdm ahdh EBd EWmz ¹⁶ EBdm
Sjbch S CbdI Hcb, Wh Ph×h, Wh Hcb,
DcdhHi Abi Abhc bjGc LmYc dhGhW
Tj Fci Sjbchcm YhdhB Uibjz ¹⁷ Sjbch
S FBchD, Sjbch ZCS VWi, Sjbch ZedjF
EBHmL, DcdhHi Sjbchc FjØhc EahZ
WhBz BSh GjZ ahdh FTh, EBdm
ALdm S Sjbch ZjMchD Wh, Sjbch GjZ
UlGi, FhJHhd, HciZ, AÛh Ac dmbOh
ALz ¹⁸ DcdhHi Abi Sjbchcm EC CXUmF
Uichb, AHjBWUi MhdhBd GhOi fjWh
Sjbch Abhc HmL ThFi dBA WmE,
MhSm Sjbch ghLhcc VWi EBSHD Xhcz
Abhc HmL ThFi Vdh dmZhl dBA WiA
YiÛE, SmC Sjbchcm Ac dmbOh UmGh
MhBS WhDz Abhc HmL ThFi KGjS
dhHhWic fjcbh dBA WmE, SmC Sjbch
ghLhcc KCGm UmGZhDz

¹⁹ “gjWE, Abi Mmchcm bhDA Fci,
Shchc Ulf-SicjOi UmGhB UmB Ac fh-
fWE FciZ DcdhHi Sjbch CbdI Hcb ThFi
Xjch Hcb EBA SCZh FcEz ²⁰ MhWE Wi,
Abi UlAcc HmLm CZhBA UlAcE PkFh-
Bchbz Abhc Hdhc AEAM gjWiA MjUi
FmC Shc UlAc GjdiA UmD, Sm Abi

Shc aiScm ghbhBbj, Shc dHm GhWh-
UhWh GhBbj Ac gm-E Abhc dHm
GhWh-UhWh GhBZz ²¹ Abi Mmdh
MpB EBA Abhc HhBZi ZhYc dHm ShW
XZiï Acfc FjcLiS ZBLi, PiF EC dhGhW
Mm MW MpB EBZ, ShcmE Abi Abhc
dHm Abhc FjcLiS ZEAc EViFhc Uibjz

²² “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF
cjgm MbhS EFdcm FiSh ZhShBchz”

Aèhc XZiï SÇc UcfW

4

(4:1-5:14)

Aèhc SÇc LhbWm DZhUS

¹ DcZhUm Abi UcfW UmGdhb,
Zmgmîc DGhW UlAc Gjdh ALmz
Ac Abi ShW Hdhc AEAM gjWdhb,
fiqHhc AEAMc dhGhW MmBW AHm
bhSiLdh, ShBW Abhcm QhF Uidh,
FBdh, “Sjbi EWE CPIA AEz Abi EGW
Sjbhcm UmGhBbj, DcZhUm FiSh
FiSh Wióis IOiZz” ² QhF gjWhc dHm
dHmC Abi XhF cjgm Fhbid EBdhb,
Ac UmGdhb, Zmgmîc bhMm DGhW
SÇ ALm, EC SÇc CXcm DFMW ZEAS
ALpWz ³ DW LjcS Ebd, Uhbi gich
Ac dhd bWic dhGhWz B SÇc KhBcE
HhdhZhD ALid cJvMwJ, BSh UmGSm
DÀmcm FKjA XhÛh bWic dhGhWz
⁴ EC SÇc KhBcE FhÛhZhD AcE KäifGhW
SÇ ALid, gC SÇE ZEAS ALdh KäifMW
bjcäi WmShz Dchc dmZhl ALid Vdh
KFKFh Ac bhThS ALid fjWhc ShMz
⁵ bhMGhWc SÇ ThFi bmIc MidFhWi,
Hje-Hjei QhF Ac ZmMjBSh PhOhci
fã ZhcEWiS ALidz Dc LhbWm fhSOh
bjfhd MhdhBd ALid, B bjfhd Ebd
Aèhc fhS WbjWhc cjjz ⁶ SÇc LhbWm
YOiFc Hdhc dhGhW Xciéhc FhKc
DF UciA ALidz Ac EC bhMc SÇc
KhBcE HhdhS KhBcMW MhWUhc
ALid, Dchc LhbWm-XiLm UlBEZhD
KCG EFdm achz ⁷ XDdh MhWUhcOh
UmGSm figgc dhGhW, UlchOh
ZiLhdc dhGhW, SiW WæcOh bhWfc
dhGhW Ac KhBc WæcOh Cehd UmEch
Kide dhGhWz ⁸ EC KhBcE MhWUhc
XcSmFc LDOh Fci QhGWh ALid, Ac
Zhcm-aiScm KhBcEZhD KCG ALidz
Shch UiW-chBS ghbmfh EC MiFic
Fcch,

"FjĐLljw, FjĐLljw, FjĐLljw, chäj Bdhgjd
FhUic,
FhWh EA-gjA FhBWjL LhBASiW,
XZiï, XZiï, XZiï Aèh bhZjU fcZ-fãibhwz
MmBW ALdh, MmBW ALpW, Ac
MmBW gc-ghbmfh cBZhzh"

⁹ MmBW KicFhdiW MiÛh, MmBW
SÇE ZEAS ALpW, EC MhWUhc EFdm
MmZdhC ShW ShciY, fçhw Ac fjf-
ciA MhWhBW, ¹⁰ EC fbD MmBW SÇE
ZEAS ALpW, MmBW KicFhdiW MiÛh,
DW LhbWm gC Käifmw bjcäi WmSh
WS EBA LBMUH FcpWz B WmSh
EFdm MhcMic bhThe ShM fiqghfWc
LhbWm GjdiA TBA FpW,

¹¹ "E Abchc bhZjU Aèh,
Sjbi S Bìs, ShciY Ac FjUcSi Gmb-
Shc MBHôHz
SjbiC S gFdSh XDUh FcL,
Sjbhc bcMiD gFdSh XDUh EBLm
Ac OiFiA ALmz"

5

HhBzi FiShZ Ac bmehc ZhBóh

¹ EC SÇc bhMm MmBW ZEAS ALdh,
ShW QhBwC ASE Abi DGhW FiShZ
UmGdhbz FiShZc Zhcm-aiScm FjØh
dmGh ALm, BGhW fhSOh fid UiA fid-
Khàe bhchz ² ZhUm Abi UmGdhb,
GjZ fãiAdh DFMW YiciîhD Mjcm
Mjcm FBch, "Bdh MBHôH FmC ALpW
Wi, MmBW EC fid-Khàe ahJHiA
FiShZGhW GjDSh XhcZh?" ³ EBdm
ALbhW-MbiW Zh XhShdc bhMm
Bdh FmC bidd Wh, MmBW BGhW
Gjdh Zh Dc aiSc UmGhc MBHôHz
⁴ SmC Abi ghÛhwC GjZ FhÛw ABd,
FhcW B FiShZGhW Gjdhc Zh Dc aiSc
UmGhc MBHôH DFMWE XhEA Hmd
Whz ⁵ ZhUm gC bjcäi WmSh EFdc
bhMc DFMWm Abhcm FBdh, "EZh,
FhÛie Whz gjWE, MmBW DgjUh
GhÛhwC fiqg, UhCU WZic ZJfVc,
ShBW MiSiLpWz ShBW EC fhSE
fid-Khàe ahJHiA FiShZGhW GjDSh
XhcZhzh"

⁶ Abi AcE UmGdhb, bjcäi WmSh
EFdc, KhBcE MhWUhc, Ac EC SÇc
bhMGhWE DF bmehc ZhBóh CZhB
cBLmz UmGSm bWE EBd, B ZhBóhcm

MZE Fch EBLmz B bmeh-ZhBóhc fh-
SOh giq Ac fhSOh KCGz Aèhc Mm fhS
WbjWhc cjjcm UIWiAc bhMm Xh-
PhBd ED, EC fhSE KCG EBd gC fhSE
cjjgz ⁷ ZhUm EC bmehc ZhBóh ABA,
SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALdh, DW QhBW
AS ThFi EC FiShZGhW Widhz ⁸ FiShZ
WmEAc ZhUm gC KhBcE MhWUhc
Ac Käifmw bjcäi WmShD EC bmehc
ZhBóhcm LBMUH Fcdhz Dch XcSmFc
ASE DHj Fci fhciÛh, Ac AHc-GjfZDD
ach DHj fjWhc ZhOi ALidz B AHc-
GjfZD EBd Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc ULA-
bjWhMhSz ⁹ Ac Shch WDA EC HMD
HhBdh,

"Ghdi SjbiC fPiF MW EC FiShZGhW
WiZhc,
WiA Dc fid-Khàe GjDzhcz
Sjbhcm S FhSd Fch EBLidz
Sjbi Sjbhc dC UiA gÀd GhÛhw
ThFi,
Aèhc dhHi bhWjf GciU FcLz
gÀd MhSc ZjdiD bhSch bhWjf,
gFd Umf Ac MhSi ThFiE GhdhL
FcLz

¹⁰ Dchcm dBA Sjbi DF ZhUfhB FhBb
FcL,
Abchc Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi Bbhb
ZhWhBL,
DchC Aîh MHSE ZhUfhB FcZhzh"

¹¹ ZhUm Abi KhBdhh, Ac gC SÇ,
KhBcE MhWUhc Ac bjcäi WmSh EFdc
KhBcEZhD ZCS Yiciîh EFdc AEAM
gjWdhbz BWE ghMhcm ghMhc, FjOi
FjOi Yiciîh ALdhz ¹² Dch Mjcm Mjcm
EC HMD FBdh,

"Mm bmeh-ZhBóhcm MZE Fch EBLid,
DBWC GmbSh, VW-UCdS, AGd,
Zd-fãi,
Bìs, HCcZ Ac ShciY XhEAc
MBHôHz"

¹³ DcZhUm Abi gjWdhb, ALbhWE,
MbiWE, XhShdE Ac UciAc bhMm MS
MhWUhc ALm, Zh BShc aiScm AcE
MSSh ALm, Dch gÀdm EGhW FBch,

"SÇc bhMm MmBW ZEAS ALpW,
ShBW Ac EC bmeh-ZhBóhc,
ShciY, Bìs, HCcZ Ac GmbSh gc-
ghbmfh Mhci cCFz"

14 SmC gC KhBcE MhWUhcM FBdh, “AbiWz” Ac gC bjcai WmSh EFd WS EBA LBMUh Fcdhz

HMZi fhSOh fid-Khàe Ac fhSOh fiqHh

6

(6:1-11:19)

FiShZc XDDh LDOh fid-Khàe Gjdh

1 ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, gC bmehc ZhBóhD MmZdh fhSE fid-Khàec bhM ThFi XDDh fid ahJHich, EC fbD gC KhBcE MhWUhcC bhMc DFMWm PhOh Xehc AEAMc dhGhW Mjcm FBdh, “AEz”² SmC Abi KhBA UmGdhh, Vdh DFOh Ijeh, Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc EBLpW ShW ASE Sic-VWjF ALmz ShW bhThS ShM dhHhBd EBD, ShBW Mp Fchc dhHi Mp Fci Fci cEAWH EBDhz

³ Ac ShBW MmZdh UilCh fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi UilCh MhWUhcC AEAM gjWdhh, DBW FBdh, “AEz”

⁴ SmC dhd KjcjF AcFOh Ijeh ZhcBd, Ac Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc EBLpW, DWcm EC GmbSh UmEA EBD, MhSm ShBW UIWiA ThFi gFd fhØi FheiA WmBWHi, bhWfm DFm-EBÛcm GjW FcpW, DWcm Ze DGhW SdjAcE UmEA EBDz

⁵ ZhUm bmehc ZhBóhD MmZdh SiW Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi SiW Wæc MhWUhcC AEAM gjWdhh, ShBW FBdh, “AEz” SmC Abi UmGdhh, DFOh Fhdh Ijehz Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc EBLpW, ShW ASE DGhW Xhèh ALmz ⁶ Ac Abi gjWdhh, gC KhBcMW MhWUhcC bhMGhW ThFi FmC MhWj FBch, “DF UiWhcm Ghdi DF fmc Hb Zh DF UiWhcm SiW fmc Zhcdi bidmz EBDm Sjbi MDSjW Ac AJHjc HhLc GmSi FciE Whz”

⁷ EC bmehc ZhBóhD MmZdh KhBc Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi gjWdhh, KhBc Wæc MhWUhcM FBdh, “AEz”

⁸ SmC Abi KhBA UmGdhh, Lhdi cJHc DF Ijeh, EC Ijehc MmBW LEAc, DW Whb EBD bCS Ac ShW Gcm Gcm FDZcm AOmzc Dchcm UIWiAc KhBc ZhOc bhMc DF ZhOc CXcm GmbSh UmEA EBD, MhSm Shch SdjAc UiA, WiUhW UiA, HMZi bCS Ac MJdi MhWjAc UiA bhWfc MhW WmBWz

⁹ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh XhK Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi UmGdhh, FjcZhwI GhWhc Sdm EC dhGhW bhWfc cjgj EFd ALm, Mmchcm Aèhc Fhdhbc dhHi Ac gMcS BLhc XÀm MZhwZÛi UmEAc dhHi FhSd Fch EBLmz ¹⁰ Dch Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “E XhF-XZiï gÀhwi bCdh, Abchc FhSdc ZiKhc FcSm Ac ZUdh dBSm, Sjbi UIWiAc bhWfcM Ac FSUiW fbD UiShD?” ¹¹ SmC Dch gFdcM Vdh dmZhL UhW Fch EBD, Ac FEA EBD, Shchc dHc GmMbSHhc Ac Shchc MS ahBAPwcm Shchc WbjWhD FhSd Fch EBZ, Dchc fjGh Xjch Wh EA XcMØ, AcE FiLj UiW Zhc KhBSm EBZz

¹² ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, bmehc ZhBóhD LD Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD GjZ Ze apLhd EBDz fjcjMc cj EBHmd Fhdh LiAB Ac ach KhÛc cj EBD dCc dhGhW dhdz ¹³ SjYhW ABdm Mmdh Qkbc HhL ThFi FhKh YdE SjYhWm YhdhB UmD, PiF ECdh ALbhWc Smch EFd GjdiA MbiWc CXcm XeiHmdz

¹⁴ Aîh ALbhW Udh EBA FhHMc XjOdh dhGhW ZWiA HhBZ EBHmdz Xhe-XcZS Ac UiX EFdE MhcMic MhHh ThFi gciHmdz ¹⁵ Ac UIWiAc gFd chMh-ZhUfhBW, WhbFch MW, LiXhBc XcVhW, MbiUhc, XDdjAW, Hjdhh Zh AMhU XcSmF MWC Xhec HhSm HhSm, XhÍcc AEeo djFhBdz

¹⁶ Shch EC Xhe Ac XhÍc EFdcM Fpd, “Abchc CXcm ABA XeE, MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW ShW KCGc LhbW ThFi Ac bmehc ZhBóhc HMZ ThFi Abchcm djFhEz ¹⁷ Shchc HMZi gC FiAbSc UiW S ABËm, EGW Ac OiFiA ThFhc fhBÐ Fhc ALm?”

7

Aèhc fid-Khàe bhch Hjdhh

¹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh, UIWiAc KhBc FjWhS KhBcMW Yiciîh CZhB cBLpWz Shch UIWiAS, UciAS Ac gFd HhL-XhdhS ZhShf ghbhWic UIAc ZÛ Fchc dhHi CZhBLpWz ² ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, XjZm ThFi AcF MW Yiciîh CPiA ABch, MiÛh Aèhc fid-Khàe ShW HmLm ALmz ShBW ABA Mm KhBcMW Yiciîhcm UIWiA Ac UciAc GmSi Fchc dhHi GmbSh UmEA EBLid,

gC KhBcE Yiciîhcm Mjcm Mjcm Qh-
FiA FBdh, ³ “Abch MSZBd Abchc Aèhc
Hjdhb EFdc FXhdE fid Wh bhcLi,
ESZBd Sjbch ULWiAc, UciAc Zh HhL-
Xhdhc GmSi FciE Whz” ⁴ ZhUm Abi gC
fid-Khàe bhch bhWfc XcibhW gjWd-
hbz ZWi BLchBdc gFd GhÛhw ThFi
DF dhG KCKhèif AMhc MWcm fid
bhch EBLmz

⁵ DgjUh GhÛhw ZhcE AMhc MW
fid bhch;

cjZmW GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

LhUl GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

⁶ Afic GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

Wßhdi GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

bhWfh GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

⁷ LhbhCW GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

dmZi GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

BLhGc GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

⁸ LZjdW GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

BCLjY GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

ZiW-BAbiW GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE
AMhc MW fid bhchz

Vdh dmZhL YiÛh bhWfc biLid

⁹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhd, XcSmF
Umf, gFd GhÛhw, gFd MhSi Ac gFd
MhSc ZjdiD bhSch ZCS bhWjf Udhd
EBLpW, Dchcm HWiA YkehWic
fhBÐ FmCcc WhBz Dch Vdh dmZhL
YiÛiA GmMjc XhSh ASE dBA, gC SÇ
Ac bmehc ZhBóhc LhbWm CZhB
cBLpWz ¹⁰ Shch Mjcm Mjcm FBch,

“Abchc Aèh MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW,
Ac bmehc ZhBóhc ASEC,
HjWhc bhYi Ac WhMhS ALmz”

¹¹ DcZhUm Shbhb Yiciîh EFd, gC
SÇc, gC bjcäi WmSh EFdc Ac KhBcE
MhWUhc KhBcE FhÛhZhd CZhBdhz
Shch SÇc LhbWm LBMUhs XeiA
FBdh,

¹² “AbiWz

ShciY, HCcZ, AGd Ac fjFciA,

BÏS, GmbSh Ac Zd-fÃi,

MjHm MjHm Abchc Aèhc ECFz
AbiWz”

¹³ ZhUm bjcäi WmSh EFdc bhMc
DFMWm Abhcm FBdh, “ZjMchD
Wi, Vdh dmZhL YiÛh EC bhWjf
EFd Fm, Dch FjAB ThFi ABLpW?”

¹⁴ Abi ShWcm FBdh, “E bhdiF, BSh
S AXWmC MhWpWz” SmC ShBW
FBdh, “Dch EBDh gC MW EFd, Mmch
gC bgh bLiZSc bhM ThFi ABLmz
Shchc dmZhLcm bmehc ZhBóhc dCUI
VBA Vdh ZhWhBLmz

¹⁵ DcdhHi Dch Aèhc SÇc LhbWm ALm;
Shch UiW-chBS Zmgmîi DZhUS-
GhWhc bhMm DZhUS-ZÛnHi
Fcchz

Ac SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALpW,

ShBW WiMm Dchc CXcm Shæj
OhWhB UiZh

¹⁶ Dchc Ac FjWjUiW ajG dhHS WhD,
XhWic XiALm VcS WhD;

fjcjMc SmM Dchc HScE dhHS WhD,
FjWj HcbE dhHS WhDz

¹⁷ SÇc bhMc bmehc ZhBóhDC Dchc
chGhdi FcZh

ShBW Dchcm AZm-ghDASc

MiÛnHi-XhWic NcWhc HmLm dBA
MhBZh,

Ac AèhD Dchc KCGc XhWi YkLiA
UiZh”

8

fhS Wæc fid-Khàe Gjdhc IOWh

¹ ZhUm EC bmehc ZhBóhD MmZhd
fhS Wæc fid-Khàe ahJHidh, EC fbD
EWjhbW AVh IÖh fbD ZmgmîE FjWj
AEAM gjWh Hmd Whz ² Ac Mm
fhSMW Yiciîh Aèhc LhbWm CZhS
ThFpW, Abi Dchcm UmGdhd, Dchc
ASE fhSOh fiqHh UmEA EBdz

³ DcZhUm AcF MW Yiciîh ABA
FjcZhWi GhWhc LhbWm CZhBdhz
ShW ASE fjWhc AHc-GjfZD UhWiz
SGSc LhbWc AHc MhdhWic fjWhc
OmZidc CXcm MhdhWic dhHi ZCS
AHc-GjfZD ShWcm UmEA EBd, Aèhc
Shbhb XhF ZÛh EFdc UIA-bjWhMhSc
dHm bifhWic dhHi BSh UmEA
EBdz ⁴ DcdhHi gC Yiciîhc ASc AHc-
GjfZDc Vjbhc dHm, XhF ZÛh EFdc
UIA-bjWhMhSE Aèhc LhbWm CPdz

⁵ ZhUm EC YiciîhD FjcZhWi GhWh
ThFi AHjBW WiA AHc UhWiS acdh,
aciA BSh UIWiAS YhdhBdhz SmC

PhOhci AEAM, bmIc QhF, MidFhWi,
Ac apLhd EBdz

fhSOh fiqHh

⁶ Ac gC Mm fhSMW Yiciîhc ASE
fhSOh fiqHh ALid, Dch EC fiqHh
ZhMhWic dhHi MjBS EBdhz ⁷ XDdh
Yiciîhd fiqHh ZhMhWic dHm dHm
dC bhGhBd gid Ac AHjBW MbiWE
YhdhBd EBdz SmC MbiWc SiW ZhOc
DF ZhO, HhL-HhLhdic SiW ZhOc DF
ZhO, Ac gFd Ihf-XhSh Mdi Hmdz

⁸ DcZhUm ULLch Yiciîhd ShW
fiqHh YkFidhz EC fbD MhdhBd Xhec
dhGhW bjOh DF KiM UciAS YhdhBd
EBdz BShD UciAc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO
XhWi dC EBHmdz ⁹ UciAc SiW ZhOc
DF ZhO MhWUhc bciHmd, SiW ZhOc
DF ZhO MhM ZiWhf EBHmdz

¹⁰ ZhUm SiW Wæc Yiciîhd ShW
fiqHh YkFidhz SmC ALbhWc KFKFh
ZichO DF Smch Ze bjfhdc dhGhW Mdi
Mdi Sdm Xed, BOh ABA gFd HhJH,
Ghd-Zidc SiW ZhOc DF ZhOc CXcm
Xedz ¹¹ EC Smchc Whb ALid WhHUH-
Whz BOh XeiA SiW ZhOc DF ZhO
XhWi Siîh-Mgc EBHmd, B XhWic dhHi
ZCS MW bcdhz

¹² Ac KhBc Wæc Yiciîhd MmZdh
fiqHh YkFidh, EC fbD KhÛ, fjcjM Ac
Smch, BSh gÀdshc SiW ZhOc DF Ejf
MGB EBHmd, SmC gFdShc SiW ZhOc
DF ZhO AÛhBc EBHmd, DcdhHi UiWc
SiW ZhOc DF ZhOE Ac chBSc SiW
ZhOc DF ZhOE FjWjMhS cfwI cBd
Whz

¹³ ZhUm Abi KhBdhb, KhBA UmGi,
DFOh Kid XhGi ZCS CKhS ALbhWc
bhMmUi Ceoc, Ac gm Mjcm Mjcm
bhSmc, “ZhFi Mm SiWMW Yiciîhd
fiqHh YkFiZh, Shchc fiqHh YkFidm
UIWiAc ZhfiÛh EFdc CXcm HMZ,
HMZ, HMZ dhbZz”

9

¹ ZhUm XhK Wæc Yiciîhd fiqHh
YkFidh, SmC Abi UmGdhd, ALbhWc
DFOh Smch Zmgmî ThFi UIWiAS
Xedz EC Smchcm ghZiA ULMGc KhZi
UmEA EBdz ² SmC gm ghZiA ULMGc
UIAc Gjdd, ZCS Ze QbFh ThFi Mmdh
Vjbh ZhcED, B ULMG ThFi Edh Vjbh
ZhcBdz EC ULMGi Vjbhd ALbhW Ac
fjcjM AÛhBc EBHmdz ³ gC Vjbh ThFi

ZCS XJHXhd ZhcBA UIWiAS ABdhz
BShcm UIWiAc FhFeh-ZiLhc dhGhW
GmbSh UmEA EBdz ⁴ Shchcm gjFjb
UmEA EBd, Shch MhWj UIWiAc FjWj
Ihf-XhSh, HhL-Xhdh Zh ghH-ScFhcic
GmSi Wh Fcmz Ghdi MmSh bhWfc
FXhdE Aèhc fid-Khàe bhch WhB,
EShc GmSi FcpWz ⁵ BSh bhWfcm
MhWm bhchc FjWj GmbSh Shchcm
UmEA EBd Wh, EBdm XhK bhf XcMØ
Mhdh-MWÛwh UiZhc GmbSh UmEA
EBdz FhFeh-ZiLhd FjWj bhWfcm
Fhbe Uidm Mmdh Zif-ZmUWh ED, EC
XJHXhdm FhbehBdmE Edh EBZz ⁶ gC
fbD bhWfm bCS bhJHiZh, Sh-E bCS
EBS WhDz Shch bcSh KhBZh EBdm
bcW Shchc HmL ThFi ahHiZz

⁷ B XJHXhd EFd UmGSm MjËc dhHi
MjBS Fch Ijehc dhGhWz Shchc bhThS
fjWhc ShMc dhGhW KiM ALid, Ac
bjGc HPW EBd bhWfc dhGhWz
⁸ Shchc Kjdc EBd ZmOiØc Kjdc dhGhW
Ac UhS EBd figgc UhSc dhGhWz
⁹ Shchc ZjFjc bhMm ALid djAc XhSc
dhGhW GfGfh Lhdz MjËc Ijehc Hhei
OhWiA Ijehc Xhd DFdHm Hmdm
Mmdh AEAM ED, Shchc QhGWhc
AEAME ALid EC dhGhWz ¹⁰ Shchc
dmBØ Ac dmBØc bjGc Zif-UhS ALid
FhFeh-ZiLhc dhGhWz XhK bhf Vci
bhWfcm Fi UiZhc GmbSh B dmBØE
ALmz ¹¹ ghZiA ULMGc Yiciîh ALdh
EC XJHXhdc chMhz BZchWi ahfhD B
Yiciîhc Whb EBd AZhËW, Ac BCWhWi
Zh HtiF ahfhD Dc Whb EBd AXèiEW,
bhWi HMZi Yiciîhz

¹² XDdh HMZ gcd, EBdm gjWE, AcE
ULBOh HMZ ABA AMmcz

¹³ ZhUm LD Wæc Yiciîhd ShW
fiqHh YkFidhz SmC Aèhc LhbWc AHc
MhdhWic fjWhc OmZjdc KhBcOh
giqHc HmL ThFi Abi DFMWcm
EGhW FBSm gjWdhd, ¹⁴ DBW gC
fiqHh Adh LD Wæc Yiciîhcm FBdh,
“bgh HhJH YkchSc bhMm Mm
KhBcMW Yiciîh AOF ALpW, Shchcm
GjdiA UmEz” ¹⁵ DcdhHi gC KhBcE
Yiciîhcm Lhei UmEA EBdz UIWiAc
SiW ZhOc DF ZhO bhWfcm bhchc
dhHi EC Yiciîh EFdcem fPiF fbD, fPiF
UiW, bhf Ac ZLcc dhHi MjBS Fci chGh
EBLidz ¹⁶ ZhUm Abi gjWdhd, IjehS
KeiA MhEA EC LiXhBc XcibhW ALid
Zif FjOiz

17 EC UcfWE Abi MS IjehBW Ac Ije-LEAc EFd UmGdhb, B LEAccm UmGSm Edh dhHd, Dchc ZjFjc CXcc YCMi dmZhL AHjWic dhGhW dhD, AFhfc dhGhW did Ac HÛFc dhGhW EdUiAz IjehBØc Fèh ALid fiqgc Fèhc dhGhW, BShc bjGE ThFi AHjBW, Vjhb Ac HÛF ZhcEcz 18 Dchc bjGc EC AHjBW, Vjhb Ac HÛFc HMZUi SiW ZhOc DF ZhO bhWjf bhch EBdz 19 B IjehBØc dmBÕ Ac bjGc bhMmC ALid Shchc Zd, B dmBÕ ALid Ul-bjGi ghYc dhGhWz EC dmBÕUi Shch bhWfc GmSi Fcmz

20 EBdm EC HMZc ZhUmE MmSh bhWjf MiSh cBdh, Shch WiMc ASc ZhWhBd bjcSiXjMh ThFi SCZh Fcd Whz Shch WhWhW WbjWhc ajSc XjMh, Ac MmShD UmGpW Wh, gjWpW Wh ZhAOh-Kdh FcSh XhcpW Wh ESh bjc-Sic XjMh FchS cBdhz fjWh, cjXh, XiSd, XhÍc Ac dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bjcSiXjMhS cBdhz 21 DcdHm GjW-GhchXi, MhUl-OjWh, MiWh Ac Kjci ThFiE SCZh Fcd Whz

10

Yiciñh Ac gjcj-bjcj FiShZ

1 ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, Zmgmî ThFi GjZ fÃiAdh AcF MW Yiciñh dhbiA ABchz bmIc KhFh ALid ShW dmZhL, ShW bjG fjcjMc dhGhW KFKFh, ShW XhE ALid AHjWic Gjoic dhGhWz ShW bhThe CXcm ALid cJvMwJz 2 ShW ASE gjcj-bjcj DGhW FiShZ Gjdh ALidz ShW QhBWc XhE UciAS Ac ZhCEc XhE MbiWc CXcm TBA, 3 fiqgc dhGhW GjZ Mjcm HcMiA CPidhz EC HcMwC dHm dHmC PhOh Xehc bS fhSOh AEAM EBdz 4 EC fhSE AEAM gjWiA Abi dmGhS dhHdhb; DcbhMm Zmgmî ThFi EC fã ABd, “gjWE, EC fhSE PhOhci AEAMm MmSh FBLpW, BSh ZhSjWi chGE, dmGiE Whz”

5 ZhUm gC Yiciñh, MmWcm Abi UciA Ac MbiWc CXcm CZhS UmGLdhb, ShBW Zmgmîc ZhD WiMc QhBW AS Sjddhz 6 SjdiA MmBW gc-ghbmfh KicFhd MiÛh ALpW, MmBW ALbhW, MbiW, UciA Ac BShc bhMc gÀdsh XDUh FcLpW, ShW Whbm

FLb GhBA FBdh, “Ac S Umci EBS WhDz 7 EBdm fhS Wæc YiciñhD fiqHh YkFiZhc UiW Aèhc ZhSjWi didh-Gmdh Xjch EBZz AèhD ShW WiMc Hjdhb, WZi EFdc HmLm Mmdh ZhShBLdh, ECdhC YdiZz”

8 Zmgmî ThFi AHm Mm fã gjWLidhb, DBW gicZhc Abhcm FBdh, “gjWE, UciA Ac MbiWc CXcm Mm Yiciñh CZhS ALpW, ShW HmLm MhE, HiA ShW AS ThFi Gjdh FiShZGhW WmEz” 9 SmC Abi DW HmLm HiA FBdh, EC gjcj-bjcj FiShZGhW Abhc ASE UmEAc dhHiz ShBW FBdh, “ABÈh WmEHi, WiA GhBdhEz BGhWm Sjbhc XmOcm Siñh FcidiZ, EBdm Sjbhc bjGE bC dhGhW biPh dhHZz”

10 EC Abi gi Yiciñh ASc gjcj-bjcj FiShZGhW WiA GhBdidhbz GhBSm fbD ghLhC Abhc bjGE bC dhGhW biPh dhHd, Ac HidiA ghcdm Añh XmO Siñh EBHmdz 11 ZhUm Abhcm FEA Ebd, “Sjbi ZCS Umf, ZCS MhSi, WhWhW ZjdiD bhSch bhWjf, Ac ZhUfhc ZmXhcm gicZhc Egi MhWhBSm EBZz”

11

UIBMw fhÀi

1 ZhUm bhXiZhc dhHi dhPic dhGhW DFOh Wd Abhc ASE UmEA Ebd, Ac DFMWm FBdh, “gjWE, XZiñ ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciY Ac FjcZhWi GhWhcm bhXEz bhXiA gWE Mmch DZhUS Fcm Shch XcibhW HWEZ 2 EBdm EC FhZh Icc CPhWcm bhXiE Wh, BGhW ZhU UmE, BGhW S ZiVcbi EFdc UmEA EBLmz Shch ZmÀèif bhf Vci B XZiñ MhHhGhWcm XhEUi FKdhBZz 3 Ac Abi Abhc UIBMw fhÀicm Edh GmbSh Uibj, B GmbSh XhBA Dch FhSc EBA Ldhc KO YiÛiA, DF AMhc UlBf fhBO UiW WZic dhGhW Egi ZhShBZh”

4 Dch EBdh gC MDSjW HhL Mjeh, Ac gC KmchHUhWi Mjeh, Shch S UiW-UiWiAc bhdiFc LhbWm CZhS ALpWz 5 FmC Shchc GmSi FcSm KhBdm, Shchc bjG ThFi AHjBW ZhcBA gi UlfbW EFdc MhdhBdiZz MmFjWj MWm Shchc GmSi FchS dhHdm EC UfhD bCS EBZz 6 Dch MSUiW WZi ghdSm Egi ZhShBZh, ES

UiW MhSm FjWj bml Wh ED DcdhHi
ALbhWc UAc ZÛ Fci UiZhc GmbSh
Shchc ALmz XhWicm dC ZhWhWi,
Ac MSZhc Gjfi ESZhc MmFjWj HMZ
RhdiA MHSc GmSi Fchc GmbShE
Shchc ALmz

⁷ Shchc MZhWZÛi UmEA fmf EBH-
mdm ghZiA ULMG ThFi gC MhWjAc
CPiA ABA Shchc dHm dhehB FciA,
Shchem AchBA GjW FcZz ⁸ Ac Shchc
dhf gC bghW OhCWc chîhc bhMm
XeicBZ, Mm OhCWE Shchc bhdiFcm
LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA GjW Fch EBLidz
B OhCWc Whb PiF LhUlB Zh bific Wh
EBdmE DFB dhGhWC GhchXz ⁹⁻¹⁰ gC
fbD gFd Umf, GhÛhw, gFd MhSc Zj-
diD bhSch bhWfm Ac gFd MhSic bh-
Wfm fheo SiW UiW Vci EC dhfHjBW
UmGZhz Ac Dch bhch HmLpW Fci
MHSc UIWiAZi bhWfm GjfiD YkcSi-
AbjU FcZh, DFm-EBÛcm CXghc UiZhz
Ac B dhf UhYW Fchc XhcbifW UiSh
WhD, FhcW EC ULBE WZic dhHi Ul-
WiAUhci bhWfc Fi EBLidz

¹¹ ZhUm gC fheo SiW UiW XhcBA
ghcdm Aèhc UmEA MhW Dchc aiScm
ghbhBd, SmC Dch XhEE acUi CZhB-
dhz Ac MS MWm Dchem UmGdh,
gFdmC QchBA FhXidhz ¹² ZhUm Dch
gjWdh, Zmgmî ThFi QhFiA Mjcm
MjcmFEA Ec, “Sjbch EWE CPiA ABEz”
SmC Dch WiMc UlfbWc LhbWm DF
bmIc KhFhS EBA ZmgmîE HmdhHiz
¹³ EC fbD GjZ Ze apLhd EBd, Ac gi
OhCWc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO ahJHi Hmdz
apLhdm fhS AMhc bhWjf bcdhz
BSh UmGiA ZhU-ZhFi gFdm QchBA
Zmgmîc Aèhc ShciY FchS dhHdhz

¹⁴ EC WbjWhD ULLch HMZ XhcEBd,
EBdm gjWÈ, SiW Wæc HMZ GjZ MdUi
ABA AMiZz

fhS Wæc fiqHh YkFidh

¹⁵ ZhUm fhS Wæc YiciîhD ShW
fiqHh YkFidhz SmC Zmgmîc bhMm
Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Fch EBd, “EGW S
UIWiAc ZhUfhB Abchc bhZjU Ac ShW
bLic gjFjBE ABLmz ShBW MjH MjH
Vci KicFhd ZhUfhB FcZhz”

¹⁶ ZhUm gC KäifMW bjcäi WmSh,
Mmch Aèhc LhbWm MhcMic SÇE
ZEAS ALdh, Dch Aèhcm LBMUh FciA
FBdh,

¹⁷ “E fcZ-fÃibhw bhZjU Aèh,
Sjbi AHmE ALdhD Ac EGWE ALZ
Abch Sjbhc fjFjc-HjMhc Fcchb,
Sjbi S Sjbhc bgh GmbSh ASE dBA
EGW ZhUfhB FcchDz

¹⁸ gÀd MhSiD HjLh FciA KièhBLm,
Sm EGW Sjbhc HMZ RhdiZhc fbD
EBHmLmz
bjcUh EFdc ZiKhcc fbD ABLm,
Ac Sjbhc AXW Hjdhb WZi EFdc,
Sjbhc XhF ZÛh EFdc,
gjcj-Ze MSMWm Sjbhcm QchBW,
Shchem Xjcjéhc UiZhc fbD
ABLmz
Ac Mmch UIWiAc GmSi FcLm,
Shchem ZiWhf Fchc fbDE
ABLmz”

¹⁹ ZhUm Aèhc Zmgmîc DZhUS-
GhWhc UAc Gjdh EBd, Ac Dc aiScm
AèhB fhghUS fÛLF UmGh Hmdz EC fbD
bmIc MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei QhF, PhOh
Xeh, apLhd Ac GjZ Zmfî gid-bmI EBdz

fDShW UhWZc dHm Aèhc GhL ZÛhc MjD

12

(12:1-14:5)

gC ZmOi Ac UpÍ-Uhwz

¹ ZhUm ALbhWc bhMm DF FjUcSi
FhcZhc UmGh Hmd, DFMW ZmOi
bhWjf ALpW, ShW YiÛE ALid fjcjM
Ac XhEc Sdm KhÛ, DW bhThS ALm
ZhcEOh Smch UiA HhTh DFOh ShMz

² ZmOic IcE gjcJîh EBSH, DcdhHi gjcJîh
EAc ZmUWhD ZmOiD Ghdi KièhBchz

³ DcZhUm ALbhWE AcF FhcZhc
UmGh Hmd, AHjWic dhGhW dhD
DF ZichO UhWZz Shc fhSOh bhTh
Ac Ufoh giq, fhSE bhThS fhSOh ShM

dhHhBdz ⁴ Shc dmBÛjeUi ZheiABA
ALbhWc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO Smchem
UIWiAS YhdhB Uidz Ac Mm ZmOic
IcE gjcJîh EBSH, EC UhWZ ABA ZmOic
LhbWm EC WbjWhD CZhS ALid

MmW, ZmOic IcE gjcJîh EBSmC gm
GhBdiSz ⁵ ZmOic IcE DF XjA XDUh
EBd, EC XjAD gÀd MhSicm djAc dhPi

UiA fhfW FcZhz EC gjcJîhcm Aèh Ac
ShW SÇc HmLm Kj bhci SjdiA WmEA
EBdz ⁶ Ac EC ZmOi bhWjf bcjajbic
ZhD ahHiA HmdhHiz AèhD gi bcjajbic

bhMm ZmOic dhHi DGhW MhHh MjBS FcLidh, DBW gWE DF AMhc UlBf fhBO UiW dhdW-XhdW XhBZhz
⁷ ZhUm ZmgmîE MjÐ dhHiHmdz Yiciîh biFhBd Ac ShW EViWc Yiciîh EFdm gC UhWZc dHm dhehB Fcdh, Ac gC UhWZmE Shc Kmdh-KhbKhem dBA Dchc dHm dhehB Fcdz ⁸ dhehBS gi UhWZ AciHmd, Ac Shchcm Zmgmî ThFi Zhc Fci UmEA EBdz ⁹ gC UhWZcm Ac Shc Kmdh-KhbKh EFdm UlWiAS YhdhB UmEA EBdz EC UhWZ EBd gC XjchWh ghY, MmHjc Whb BZdiL-fDShW, gm UlWiAc gFd bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhDz

¹⁰ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, Zmgmî ThFi DFMWm Mjcm Mjcm FBch, “EGW S Abchc Aèhc WhMhS, ShW Zd-fÃi, ShW ZhUfhB Ac ShW bLic GmbSh AMic EBHmLmz FhcW MmHiD Abchc ahBApØcm Ulfi ZhWhBS, Shcm S Zmgmî ThFi YhdhB UmEA EBLmz gm UiW-chBS ghbmfh Abchc Aèhc HmLm Shchc Whbm Whdif UiSz ¹¹ bmehc ZhBóhc dC Ac MhcMic SZdiHi MZhWZÛic Zdm Shch BZdiLcm AchBLpWz Shch WiMc FhDAcm Zmfi bhDA Wh FciA, MhW UiSmE MjBS ALdhz

¹² “DcdhHiC E Zmgmî, Sjbi Gjfi FcEz Sjbch Mmch Zmgmîzhfi, SjbchE YkcSi FcEz EBdm AYLjL UlWiA Ac UciAc dhHi, BZdiL S Shchc HmLm dhbiHmLmz gm HjLhD Ykf-XhF Fcmc, gm S MhWmC, Shc fbD Ac Zmfi WhBz”

¹³ gC UhWZm MmZdh UmGd Shcm UlWiAS YhdhB UmEA EBLm, UmGiA gC Mm ZmOic IcE XjA XDUH EBLid, gm EC ZmOic Gcm dhHdz
¹⁴ DcdhHi EC ZmOicm GjZ Ze DF Kid XhGic UlGhW QhGWh UmEA EBd, ZmOiD EC QhGWhUi Cehd UiA bc-jajbiS WiMc MhHhS MhBSH XhcZhz gWE gC UhWZ-ghYc KCGc AEeo fheo SiW ZLc ShWcm dhdW-XhdW Fch EBZz ¹⁵ SmC gi ghYo Shc bjG ThFi XhWi Zhc FciA DF HhJH ZhWhBdid, HhJHc YkSm ZmOicm ahfhB WiSHi Fciz ¹⁶ EBdm UlWiAD ZmOicm fhBì Fcd, B ghYo Mm XhWi Zhc Fcd, UlWiAD bhOiD A FciA B XhWicm GhBdidz ¹⁷ DcdhHi B UhWZ-ghYo ZmOic ZhD AcE Zmfi HjLh Fcd,

gm ZmOic EBÛ AEdhU EFdem, bhWi Mmch Aèhc gjFjbm Kdm Ac gMcS BLhc XÀm MZhWZÛi UmD, Shchc dHm MjÐ FchS Hmdz

¹⁸ HiA gm UciAc Kcc Zhdjc CXcm CZhB cBdz

13

UciA ThFi AEA MhWjAc

¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, UciA ThFi DF MhWjAc CPmc, Shc UfHj giq, fhSHj Fèh, XcSmF giqHc bhThS DFOh Fci ShM, Ac XcSmF Fèhc CXcm WhWhW FjYkci Whb dmGhz ² B MhWjAcHj UmGSm KiShZhIc dhGhW, Shc XhE EBd ahèjFc XhEc dhGhW, Ac bjG EBd figgc bjGc dhGhWz gC UhWZm Shc fÃi, Shc HUi Ac bgh GmbSh EC MhWjAccm UidhBdz ³ B MhWjAcc DFOh Fèhc bhMm EbW DF MGb ALid, EC MGbm gm bchc dhGEBHmLid, EBdm MGbOh ahdh EBHmdz BSh UmGiA UlWiAc gFd bhWjf ShBìjz ZWiA Shc Gcm Gcm Hmdz ⁴ Ac gC UhWZm Shcm B GmbSh UiLid Fci bhWfm gC UhWZcm LBMUh Fcd, DcdHm EC MhWjAccmE LBMUh Fcdz Shch Fpd, “B MhWjAcc dhGhW Ac Fm ALm? Shc dHm dhehB Fchc GmbSh Fhc ALm?”

⁵ B MhWjAccm FjYkci Zjdi Ac ZmOhHici bhSc bjG UmEA EBdz ZmAèif bhf Vci Shc Fhb KhdhWic GmbSh XhBdz ⁶ DcdhHi gm Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS bhSid, gm Aèhc WhB, ShW ZfS GhWh Ac Zmgmîzhfi EFdc ZUWhb FchS cBdz ⁷ Shcm GmbSh UmEA EBd, gm Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc ZicjÐm MjÐ FciA MiSiS XhcZz Ac XcSmF GhÛhw, XcSmF Umf, XcSmF MhSi, XcSmF WbjWhc ZjdiD bhSch bhWfc CXcmE Shcm GmbSh UmEA EBdz ⁸ BSh UmGiA UlWiAZi gFd bhWfm Shcm LBMUh FcZz MHS XDUh Fchc AHm Mm bmeh-ZhBóhcm MZE Fchc FTh fhBZi Fch EBLm, gC bmeh-ZhBóhc MiÛnHi GhShS Mmchc Whb WhB, Dch XcSmFm Shcm LBMUh FcZz ⁹ Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCF:

¹⁰ Mm MW ZÛi EAc FTh, gm S ZÛi EBZCz

SdjAcc Sdm Mhc GjW EAc FTh,
gm Edh GjW EBZz

DcdhHi XhF ZÙh EFdm bMZjS BbhW
Ac LZc Fch Mcjcz

MbiW ThFi ZhcBd MhWjAc

¹¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhd, MbiW ThFi
AcFOh MhWjAc ZhcBA ABdz bmehc
giqHc dhGhW Shc ULB giq ALm,
EBdm gm bhSiS gC UhWZc dhGhWz

¹² EC bmehc giq Adh MhWjAc
gC XDdh MhWjAcc gFd GmbSh
ZmZghc FcSz UlWiAc gFd bhWfcm
gm Mjc FciA gC MGb ahdh EA XDdh
MhWjAccm LBMUh FchBSz ¹³ gm
gFdc LhbWm Ze Ze FmchbSi Fhb
FcS, DbWFi ALbhW ThFi MbiWE
AHjBW dhbhBA UmGhBSz ¹⁴ gC
XDdh MhWjAcc dhHi MS dhGhW Fm-
chbSi UmGhWic GmbSh Shcm UmEA
EBLid, ESh UmGhBA gm bhWfcm
Zm-XTi ZhWhBdz XDdh Mm MhW-
jAc SdjAcc LmU GhBAE ZhKi HmLid,
Shc DFOh bjcSi ZhWhWic dhHi ULLch
MhWjAccm bhWfcm Xchbif Uidz ¹⁵ Ac
bjcSic aiScm MhW ghchWic GmbSh
Shcm UmEA EBd, MhSm B bjcSiD
bhSiS Xhcm, Ac Mmch B bjcSicm
LBMUh FcS WhD, Shchcm MhWm
bhchc GmbShE Shcm UmEA EBdz
¹⁶ gm gjcj-Ze, VWi-HciZ, bjWiZ Zh
Hjdhd gFdcM ZhBD Fcd, MhcMic
QhBW ASE Zh FXhdc CXcm DFOh
fid bhchc dhHiz ¹⁷ DcdhHi EC fid
Lleh FmC FjWj KiM GciU-ZiFic CXhD
cBd Whz B fid ALid gC MhWjAcc
Whb Zh Whbc bhcfh Wæcz ¹⁸ BSh
gFdSh ZjMSm ZCS AGdc UcFhcZ Mhc
AGd ALm gm EC MhWjAcc Whbc
gcYc Wæc HWCF, BSh S FjWj bhWfc
Whbc Wæcz Dc XcibhW EBd, 666; Ldf
LdfOOiz

14

bmehc ZhBóh Ac WiGjS bhWjff

¹ ZhUm Abi KhBA UmGi, gC bmehc
ZhBóh MmcjMhdmbc XZiï LiEW
Xhec CXcm CZhB cBLpWz ShW dHm
ALpW DF dhG KCKhëif AMhc bhWjff
Shchc FXhdc CXcm EC bmehc ZhBóh
Ac ShW HhBZi ZhYc Whb dmGh
ALmz ² DcZhUm Abi Zmgmî ThFi

Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA MhEA XhWic
YkSc AEAM Ac Mjcm PhOh Xehc fãc
dhGhW DF AEAM gjWdhdz Abhc
bWE EBd, FjWj fhciÙh ZhMhEch
Udm fhciÙh ZhMhBchz ³ Dch gC
SÇ, gC KhBcE MhWUhc Ac gC bjcäi
WmSh EFdc LhbWm DF WDA HMD
HhBchz FjWj bhWfm B HMD giFS
Xhcd Wh, Ghdi UlWiA ThFi GhdhL
Fci WmEA EC DF dhG KCKhëif AMhc
MW Lhehz ⁴ Dch S gC bhWjff, Mmch
FjWj ZmOiØc dHm MiWh FciA WiMc
FhDAcm WhXhF ZhWhBLm Whz EC
bmehc ZhBóh Mm MhHhS MhBW,
ShchE DW Gcm Gcm cpWz Aèh Ac
bmehc ZhBóhc Whbm GmSc XDdh
Yfd gifhZm Dchcm MHSc bhWfc
HmL ThFi GhdhL Fch EBLidz ⁵ Dch
FjWjUiWE biLh bhS bhSiLpW Wh,
Dch fjèAWh WiGjSz

AGmci fhSOh HMZ

(14:6-16:21)

SiWMW Yicih

⁶ ZhUm Abi AcF MW Yicih
UmGdhd, DBW ALbhWc bhMmUi
Ceichz UlWiAS ZfS Fcch XcSmF
Umf, XcSmF GhÙhw, XcSmF ahfhD
bhSch Ac XcSmF MhSic bhWfc dhHi
KicFhdiW Gjfic GZc ShW HmLm
ALmz ⁷ ShBW Mjcm Mjcm DdhW
Fcdh, “Aèh XhFcm QchE, ShW Bìs-
shciY FcE, ShW ZiKhcc fbD ABËmz
MmBW ALbhW-MbiW, UciA Ac Gh-
Zid, HhJH EFd XDUh FcLpW, ShW
DZhUS FcEz”

⁸ ZhUm ShW Gcm Gcm ULLch Yicih
ABA FBdh, “ZiWhf EBHmd, ZiWhf
EBHmd, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCW Zi-
Whf EBHmdz Mm OhCWm ShBc Mi-
Whc Fhbc Feh Wifh-XhWi gFd Mh-
Sicm GhEABLm, ShB ZiWhf EBH-
mdz”

⁹ ZhUm SiW Wæc Yicih Dchc
Gcm Gcm ABA Mjc HdhD FBdh,
“FjWj bhWfm MjUi EC MhWjAc Ac
EHjc bjcSic XjMh Fcm, EHjc fid Shc
ASE Zh FXhde dhHhD, ¹⁰ Sm gm-
E AèhB HMZi Wifh-XhWi GhBSm
EBZz EC Wifhc dHm FjWjMhS XhWi
Wh bifhBA AèhB HMZi ZhOis ach
EBLmz XZiï Yicih EFd Ac AèhB bmehc
ZhBóhc LhbWm, AHjBW Ac HUF
UiA B bhWfcm fhMh UmEA EBZz
¹¹ Mm AHjWiS BShcm MhdhBd EBZ,

B AHjWic Vjhb FjWjUiW ZÛ EBS WhDz Mm bhWfm EC MhWjAc Ac Shc bjcSic XjMh FcZ, EHjc Whbc gC fid dhHhBZ, gm UiW-chBS FjWj fbDC AMhZ ThFi cmghB XhBS WhDz”

¹² DcdhHi Mmch Aèhc gjFjb bhWm Ac gMcS BLhc SciFhc BbhWm bMZjS cD, Aèhc EC XhF ZÛh EFdm B ghdSc bhMm LZc ThFh Mcjcz

¹³ ZhUm Abi gjWdhb, Zmgmî ThFi DFMWm FBch, “EC ADAS dmGE, EGW ThFi bhdiFc SciFhS cBA MS MWc MhW MhBZ, DchC WmF-FXhdiz” XhF cjgm EC fhÀi Uich, “WiÓD DchC WmF-FXhdiz Shchc Fhb-FhM ThFi Shch cmghB XhBZh, FhcW Shchc Fhbc Yd Shchc dHm dHm cBZz”

UlWiAc Yfd FhOh

¹⁴ ZhUm Abi KhBA UmGdhb, Vdh DF bmIc KhFh, EC KhFhc CXcm ZiW-AUbc dhGhW FmC DFMW ZEAS ALpWz ShW bhThS fjWhc ShM Ac ASE ALid VhchBd FhKiz ¹⁵ ZhUm AcF MW Yiciîh Zmgmîi DZhUS-GhWh ThFi ZhcBA ABdh, Ac MmBW bmIc CXcm ZEAS ALdh ShWcm Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, “UlWiAc Yfd FhOiZhc fbD EBLm, Yfd XjchXjc XhFi HmLm, AXWhc FhKi dhHhCÀh Ac Yfd FhOCÀhz” ¹⁶ SmC EC bmIc KhFhc CXcm MmBW ZEAS ALdh, DBW UlWiAS ShW FhKi dhHhBdh Ac UlWiAc Yfd FhOh EBdz

¹⁷ ZhUm Zmgmîc DZhUS-GhWh ThFi AcF MW Yiciîh ZhcBA ABdh, ShW HmLmE DGhW VhchBd FhKi ALidz ¹⁸ DcZhUm FjcZhWi GhWhc HmL ThFi DFMW Yiciîh ZhcBA ABdh, ShW GmbSh ALid AHjWic CXcmz ABA ShBW Mjcm Mjcm gC FhKiAdh Yiciîhcm QhFiA FBdh, “Sjbhc VhchBd FhKiGhW dhHhE Ac UlWiAc AJHjc HhL ThFi AJHjcc LeiW FhOiA Udh FcE, BSh S XhFi HmLmz” ¹⁹ SmC gC Yiciîhd UlWiAS ShW FhKi dhHhBdh Ac UlWiAc AJHjc HhLc gFd AJHjc Udh FciA, AJHjc bhehc HhSE YhdhBdhz EC HhS EBd Aèhc HMZc bgh HhSz

²⁰ OhCWc Zhcm AJHjc bhehc HhSE B AJHjc bheiA ghcdm, BSh ThFi dC ZhcBd, B dCc ZBÛhd IjehBØc dhHhb XcMØ ABA LBdz dCD DF AMhc LDF

îhUiA (EWjhbW UIBf bhBd) MhHh QkZi Hmdz

15

AGmci fhS HMZ

¹ ZhUm Abi Zmgmîc bhMm AcFOh didh-Gmdh UmGdhb, BOh Ze bghW ShBjZiz Abi UmGdhb, fhSMW Yiciîh ALpW, Dchc ASE AGmci fhSOh HMZz BShcm AGmci HMZ FEAc FhcW EBd, EHjBW UiA Aèh XhFc HjLhc fmf YDL-hdh EBZz

² ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, AHjBWadh DF FhKc UciA, Ac MS bhWfm gC MhWjAc, Shc bjcSi Zh Shc Whbc Wæcc CXcm MiSLpW, ShchemE UmGdhbz UmGdhb, Shch Aèhc UmEA fhciÛh ASE dBA FhKc UciAc XhcE CZhB cBLpWz ³ Shch Aèhc ZÛh bjLh WZic Ac gC bmehc ZhBóhc EC FhEAdi HhBch,

“E fcZ-fÃibhw bhZjU Aèh, Sjbhc didh-Gmdh FS bghW Ac AKhWF!

E Shbhb MhSic ZhUfh, FS gF Ac fPiF Sjbhc XT!

⁴ E bhZjU, Sjbhc QchBS WhD FjW MWm? FjW MWm Sjbhc Whbc ShciY FcS WhD?

Ghdi SjbiC S XhF-XZiî, Shbhb MhSic ABZ Sjbhc UcZhcE, gÀdmC Sjbhc DZhUS FcZ, Sjbhc gF ZiKhc S MhBc EBHmLmz”

⁵ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhb, Zmgmîc gC fhghUS Shæjc aiScC XZiî FhZh IcGhW GjdH EBdz ⁶ EC fbD gC fhSMW Yiciîhd fhSOh HMZ dBA FhZh Ic ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz Shchc YiÛc dmZhL ALid KFKFh Xciéhc Ac ZjFjS ALid fjWhdi XOôoiz ⁷ gC KhBcMW MhWUhc DFMWm EC fhSE Yiciîhcm fhSOh fjWhc ZhOi Uidhz B fhSE ZhOi ach ALid Ghdi Aèh XhFc HjLh, MmBW MjHm MjHm gc-ghbmfh MiÛh ALpWz ⁸ Aèhc FjUcSi bgibh ThFi Mm Vjhb ZhcEWiS ALid, EC VjhbD Aîh Ic aci Hmdz Ac EC fhSMW Yiciîhc fhSOh HMZ Wh YkchWi XcMØ FmC HiA FhZh IcE ghhbBS Xhcd Whz

16

Aèhc HMZi fhSOh ZhOi

¹ ZhUm Abi gjWdhb, gC FhZh Ic ThFi DFMWm EC fhSE Yiciîhcm Mjcm Mjcm QhFiA FBch, “Sjbch MhE, HiA Aèhc HMZm ach EC fhSE ZhOi UlWiAc CXcm CXBS Fci Rhdi UmEz”

² SmC XDdh YiciîhD HiA ShW ZhOi UlWiAc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz DcdhHi Mhchc HScE gC MhWjAcc fid ALid, Mmch Shc bjcSic XjMh FcS, BSh gAdoic HScE DF MhSc GjZ ZhU Zif Ykeh UmGh Uidz

³ ULLch YiciîhD ShW ZhOi UciAc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz SmC UciAc gFd XhWi bch bhWfc dCc dhGhW EBHmd, UciAc gFd MhWUhc bciHmdz

⁴ Ac SiW Wæc YiciîhD ShW ZhOi HhJH Ac gFd Ghd-Zidc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz DcdhHi BSh EBHmd dCc HhJH Ac Ghd-Zidz ⁵ Ac Abi gjWdhb, XhWic CXcm Mm Yiciîhc GmbSh ALid, DBW FBch,

“E XhF-XZiî Aèh, Sjbi AHmE ALdhD, EGWE ALz
Sjbi gF-BWLhYFhci, SjbiC S B HMZi fhMh UichDz

⁶ BHjBØm XhF ZUh EFdc dC NchBLm, WZi EFdcE dC NchBLmz DcUhDC Sjbi BShcm EC dC GhZh-BchD, BShC Shchc fPiF XhEWh fhMhz”

⁷ Abi gjWdhb, FjcZhWi GhWhD fhD Uidh,

“E fcZ-fÃibhw bhZjU Aèh,
Sjbhc gFd ZiKhcC gF Ac fPiFz”

⁸ KhBc Wæc YiciîhD ShW ZhOi fjcjMc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz SmC fjcjMcm GmbSh UmEA Ebd, bhWfcm AHjWiS MhdhBA Fjdf Sjdhc dhHiz

⁹ EC fbD GjZ Hcbm bhWfc fcid Mdi Hmd, Ac EC HMZ EFdc CXcm MhW GmbSh ALm, gC Aèhc ZicjÐm Shch FjYkci bhS bhSidz ESShc ZhUmE Shch SCZh Fcd Wh, Zh Aèhc ShciYE Fcd Whz

¹⁰ ZhUm XhK Wæc YiciîhD gC MhWjAcc HUic CXcm ShW ZhOi CXBS Fcdhz SmC B MhWjAcc ZhUfhB

AÛhBc EBHmdz bhWfm Mhdh-MWĪwhD MhcMic MiaE FhbehBdz ¹¹ EC Mhdh-MWĪwh Ac fcidc Zif Ykehc FhcWm Shch Zmgmîi Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhSE cBd, EShc ZhUmE Shchc ZU Fhbc dhHi SCZh Fcd Whz

¹² Ac LD Wæc YiciîhD gC bgh HhJH YkchSc CXcm ShW HMZi ZhOi CXBS Fcdhz SmC HhJHc XhWi gjFhBA XjZc Umfc chMh EFdc MhBZhc XT Ebdz ¹³ EC fbD Abi UmGdhb, ZoJHc dhGhW SiWOH ajSz B SiWEOh gC UhWZ, gC MhWjAc Ac gC a×WZic bjG ThFi ZhcBA ABLmz ¹⁴ EC ajS EFdm FmchbSi Fhb UmGhWiS ALidz Shch ghch MHSc chMh EFdcM DGhWE Udh Fcd, fcZ-fÃibhw Aèhc gC bghW UiWE MjÐ Fchc dhHiz

¹⁵ bWE chGiE, gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE, Abi S Kjcc dhGhW WichdhD ABbjz Sm VBÛ gC MW, Mm MW gMhH cBZ Ac WiMc dmZhL YiÛia cBZ, MhSm gm dmbOh EBA Ijch Wh dhHm, Ac bhWfm Shc fcb Wh UmGmz” ¹⁶ BZchWi ahfhD Mm MhHhc Whb Ac-bhMhÐW, ajS EFdm gC chMhBØcm AWiA EWE Udh Fcdhz

¹⁷ ZhUm fhS Wæc YiciîhD ShW ZhOi ZhShfc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz EC fbD Zmgmîi DZhUS-GhWhc SÇ ThFi Mjcm Mjcm EC AEAM Ebd, “EGW EBLmz” BSh EBHmLmz” ¹⁸ SmC bmIc MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei QhF Ac PhOh XeS dhHd, DcdHm Edh ZmMjBSh apLhd Ebd, Bdh apLhd UlWiAS bhWjf XDuh ThFi EGW XcMØ FjWjUiW EBLm Whz ¹⁹ gC bghW OhCW SiW OjFch EBHmd, UlWiAc WhWhW MhSic OhCW EFd Kjchhc EBHmdz Ac Aèh XhFc bWE Ebd, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCWc FTh, ShBW ShW WiMc HMZi Wifh-XhWic XiAdh aciA EC ZhZidcm GhZhBdhz ²⁰ EC fbD Shbhb UiX EFd ahHiA HmdHi, Xhe EFdcM Ac UmGh Hmd Whz ²¹ ALbhW ThFi Ze Ze XhÍcc dhGhW gid EFd bhWfc CXcm XehS cBdz BSh DFE XhÍcc CMW Ebd, EWjbbW DF bWz EC gidc HMZc dhHi bhWfm Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS bhSid, BSh ALid GjZ bhchÍF HMZz

**WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCWc
ZiKhc**

17

(17:1-19:10)

WhbFch bgh ZUBhBfWi

¹ Mm fhSMW Yiciihc ASE fhSOH ZhOi ALid, Dchc bhMc DFMWm ABA Abhcm FBdh, “AE, ABA UmGE, ZCS XhWic CXcm Mm bgh ZUBhBfWi ZBLm, ShBc FiSh fhMh EBZz ² MHSc chMh EFdm ShBc dHm MiWh FcLdh, gWc bhWfm ShBc MiWhc Wifh-XhWi GhBA Ohd EBLdhz” ³ ZhUm gC YiciihD cjghWi ghdSm Abhcm bcjajbiS Widhz gWE Abi UmGdhh, dhD cJHc DF MhWjAcc CXcm DF ZmOi ZBcBLmz EC MhWjAcc HScE ZCS FjYkci Whb dmGh ALmz EHjc fhSHj Fèh Ac UfHj giq UmGdhhz ⁴ EC ZmOiD dhD Ac ZhBJHWi cJHc GjZ Uhbi FhXe YiÛiLm, ShB fjWh Ac Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjÃhc HDWhUi ghMiLmz ShBc ASE MiWhc bDdh Ac WhWhW WbjWhc WYcSi MiWifm ach fjWhc DF XiAdhz ⁵ ShBc FXhdE Edh DF Whb dmGh ALid, B dmGhc DF HjXW bhWi ALidz B Whb EBd, “WhbFch ZhZid OhCW, ZUBhBf ZmOiW Ac MHSc gFd WYcSi MiWifc bhz” ⁶ Abi UmGdhh, EC ZmOiD Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc dC Ac Mmch gMcS BLhc FTh SZdiH Fcm, Dchc dC GhBA Ohd EBHmLmz

ShBcm UmGiA Abi AKhWF ShBljz EBdhbz ⁷ SmC gC YiciihD Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ShBljz EBHmdhD FmWm? EC ZmOic ZmXhcm, Ac Mm MhWjAccm ShBcm ZBA Wmc, MmHjc fhSHj Fèh Ac UfHj giq, BShc HjXW amU Abi Sjbhem MhWhBAcz ⁸ Sjbi Mm MhWjAc UmGLidhD, BHj AHm ALid, EGW WhB, ZhUm gm ghZiA ULMG ThFi CPiA ABA KicFhd dhHi fhMh XhBZz gC Mmch EC MHSc bhWjf, MmShc Whb UlWiAc XDdh ThFiC Aèhc MiÛnHi GhShS dmGh WhB, Shch EC MhWjAccm UmGiA ShBljz EBMiZh, FhcW BHj AHm ALid, EGW WhB, ETK gicZhc UmGh UiZz

⁹ “gjWE, EGW MmSh ZhShBd EBZ, BSh ZjMhc dhHi AGdc Ucfhcz EC fhSE Fèh EBdHi, fhSOH Xhe, Mm Xhec CXcm EC ZmOi ZBLmz EC fhSE Fèhcm fhSMW chMhE ZjMh MhBZz ¹⁰ Dchc bhMc XhK chMh AHmC fmf

EBHmLmz DFMW EGW ALm Ac DFMW EGWE ABLm Whz EC chMh ABA ghcdm Tjeh FDUiW cBSmC EBZz ¹¹ gC Mm MhWjAc AHm ALid EGW WhB, gm fhSMWc bhMc DFMW EBdmE, gm ALdm AO Wæc chMhZ ZhUm gm gc-ghbmfh KicFhd fhMh XhBZz

¹² “Ac Sjbi Mm UfHj giq UmGL, BSh EBdHi UfMW chMhZ Shch EGWE chMÍ Fch fjcj FcLm Wh, EBdm gC MhWjAcc dHm chMh ZWiA Shch GjZ Fb fbD chMÍ Fchc GmbSh XhBZz ¹³ B chMh EFdc bW EBZ DFB dhGhW, Shch gFdm Shchc GmbSh Ac DGSiAc gC MhWjAccm UidhBZz ¹⁴ Shch bmehc ZhBóhc dHm MjÐ FcZ, Ac bmehc ZhBóhD Shchcm AchBZhz FhcW ShBW EBdh bhdiF EFdc bhdiF, ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfhz Ac ShW dHm Mmch cBZh Shchcm UhES UmEA EBLm, Ac ZhLiA AdHhBd EBLm, Shch gF-ghdhiz”

¹⁵ ZhUm EC YiciihD Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Mm XhWi UmGL, Mm XhWic CXcm EC bgh ZUBhBfWi ZBLm, BSh EBdHi ZCS Umf, ZCS bhWjf, ZCS MhSi Ac ZCS MhSc ZjdiD bhSch bhWjz ¹⁶ Ac Mm UfHj giq UmGL, BShD Ac EC MhWjAccm B ZUBhBfWicm ZhUm IiÛhBzh, Shch ShBcm XTc gFic ZhWhBA dmbOh FcZh, Ac ShBc Hjî GhBZh, gmfm ShBcm AHjWiS YhdhB MhdhBZhz ¹⁷ Dc FhcW EBd, AèhD Shchc Uidc bhMm Edh DF WiES UiLpW, MhSm ShW bcMi XjchXjc Ydmz DcdhHi Shch DFbS EBA gC MhWjAccm gAd GmbSh UidhBZh, MhSm Aèhc Fhdhb XjchXjc YdiZhc AH XcMØ gm chMÍ Fcmz ¹⁸ Sjbi Mm ZmOicm UmGL, BHj EBdHi gC WhbFch OhCW, B OhCWm MHSc gFd chMhBØc CXcm chMÍ Fcmz”

18

WhbFch ZhZid OhCWc ZiWhf

¹ BShc ZhUm Abi AcF MW Yiciihcm UmGdhh, ShBW Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABchz ShW ZCS Ze GmbSh ALm, ShW bgibhc Zdm Aîh UlWiAD Ndbd Fcdz ² ShBW Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “ZiWhf EBHmLm, ZiWhf EBHmLm, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCWz BGhW

EGW ajSc AGeh EBLm, gÀd WbjWhc ajS-YocSc AGeh, WhXhF Ac MHBÛ XhGiØc ZfS GhWh EBLmz ³ FhcW BGhWm ShBc MiWhc Fhbc ZmMjBSh Wifh-XhWi UIWiAc gFd MhSicm GhZhBLmz MHSc chMh EFdm ShBc dHm MiWh FcLm, MHSc ZmXhci fUhHc EFdm EGhWc Shdm Shdm dhHhb-Lheh WifhD VWi ZWLmz”

⁴ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, Zmgmî ThFi AcF MWm FBch, “E Abhc ZÛh EFd, Sjbch ZhZid OhCW ThFi ZhcBA AE, MhSm Sjbch ShBc HjWhc ahHi Wh EEz Ac ShBc CXcm MmSh HMZ Wh-Mid EBZ, BSh HMZm Sjbchcm Wh XhDz ⁵ ShBc HjWh HiA S ALbhWE dhHiHmLm, ShBc WhYcbhWic ZhD AèhD GiAd FcLpWz ⁶ EBÛ MWc dHm ShB Mmdh FcLm, SjbchE ShBc dHm Edh FcE, ShBc Fhbc XjchXjc XhEWh ShBcm UmEz Mm XiAdhc bhMm ShB EBÛc dhHi WhYcbhWi HjdHBS, EC XiAdhS ShBc XjchXjc fhMh, fjèAWh fhMh HjdIA ShBcm GhZhEz ⁷ ShB WiMcm dBA MSGhW ZehB FcLm, MS Zmfi Zidhfishe bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhBLm, PiF ESGhW MWiWh Ac ULG ShBcm UmEz ShB S bWm bWm FD, Abi FjWj ehei ZmOi Wi? Abi S chWic AfWE ZBLi, Abi FjWjbØmC ULG-bLiZSE XeShb WhDz ⁸ DcdhHi ShBc CXcm DFUiWmC gFd HMZ XeZz B HMZ EBD, bCS, ZidhX-AghMhci, Ac WiUhWz ShBcm AHJBWUi MhdhBd EBZ, FhcW MmBW ShBc ZiKhc FcZh, B Aèh bhZjU GjZ ZdZhWz”

⁹ MHSc MS chMh EFdm EHjc dHm MiWh FcLm, ShBc dHm gp-gjèh Fci ZidhfI UiW FhOhBLm, ShBcm MhdhWic Zhdh ShBc Vjbh UmGiA EShD FhÛizh, ShBc dhHi AghMhci FcZh ¹⁰ ShBc MWiWh UmGiA Shch QchBA UlcB CZhBA FBZh, “ghDcm ZhZid, ghDcm ghD! ES WhbFch OhCW, ES GmbShAdh OhCW! Edh MdUi Sjbhc CXcm HMZ ABd Wi?”

¹¹ MHSc ZmXhci fUhHc EFdmE ShBc dhHi FhÛizh Ac AghMhci FcZh, FhcW Shchc bhd-LhbhWh EGW FjWj bhWfm dBS WhDz ¹² Shchc BSh bhd-LhbhWh EBD, fjWh, cjXh, Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjÃh, Uhbi Uhbi FhXe, ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB FhXe, cmfbi Ac dhd

FhXe, WhWhW WbjWhc GjZD Adh dhFei, AÍc UhSUi ZhWhBd WhWhW KiM, Uhbi dhFeiUi ZhWhBd KiM, XiSd, djA Ac bhczmd XhÍcUi ZhWhBd WhWhW LhbhWh, ¹³ QhBdKiWi, DdhBK, AHc-GjfZD, bjch-ASc, djZhW, AJHjcc cf, MDSjWc Smd, bDUh-Hb, Hcj-bmeh, Ijeh Ac Ijehc Hhei, DcdHm GciUh Hjdhh-ZhÛi EFdz

¹⁴ gC fUhHc EFdm FBZh, “E ZhZid, SjbI Mm Achb-ADDf XhBShD KhBLdhD, BSh S Sjbhc HmL ThFi gciHmLmz Sjbhc gFd VW-LhbhWh, MhF-MbF ZiWhf EBHmLmz BSh S Ac FjWjUiWC YicS XhEA MhBS WhDz” ¹⁵ MmSh fUhHc EFdm ESh bhdc ZmZfh FciA VWi EBLdh, ShBc MWiWh UmGiA gC ZmXhci EFdm QchBA UlcB CZhB cBZh Shch FhÛi FhÛi bhÍb FciA FBZh, ¹⁶ “Bf, ghDcm ghD, Uhbi Uhbi bLdiW FhXe, ZhB-JHWi Ac dhd cJHc ZhUfhB FhXe YiÛh ZhZid OhCW, fjWh Ac Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjÃh UiA ghMhBd-XhehBd ES WhbFch OhCW! ¹⁷ ES MdUi Sjbhc ES VW-LhbhWhc ah×hc ZiWhf EBHmd Wi?”

fUhHci MhMc fhcJ Ac Fhßhw EFdm, WhBA EFdm, MhM Ac Xhdc WhBA FhcZhci EFdm UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGZh ¹⁸ ShBcm MhdhWic fbD ShBc Vjbh UmGiA Shch KièhBA FBZh, “B OhCWc dhGhW WhbFch, MHSc Ac FjWj OhCW ALid Wi?” ¹⁹ Shch WiMc bhThS VjBd bhGhBA Kièh-kièi FcZh Ac FhÛi FhÛi bhÍb FciA FBZh, “ghDcm ghD, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCW, ghDcm ghD! UciAc bhMm Mmchc MhM KdhKd Fcm, Shch S MhMc FhbhB UiA ZedjF EBLdh, EGW UmGchD Wi, ES MdUi Fidh gFdSh ZiWhf EBHmd!”

²⁰ EC fbD gC YicihD FBdh, “E Zmgmî, SjbI YkcSi FcE, EC OhCWcm ZiWhf FchD Gjfi FcEz E Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFd, WZi-cLjd EFd Ac LhghZi EFd, YkcSi FcEz EHid Sjbchc ZicjDm MSSh FcLid, EGW AèhD ShBc ZiKhc FcLpWz”

²¹ ZhUm GjZ fÃiAdh DF YicihD ZichO DF XhÍc AWiA UciAS YhdhBA FBdh, “gjWE, EC WhbFch ZhZid

OhCWcmE Edh QoÀh bhci YhdhB UmEA EBZ, ShBcm Ac FjWjUiW XhEA MhBS WhDz ²² Mmch fhciÙh ZhMhD, HhW HhD Ac Zhfi Zh fiqHh ZhMhD, Shchc AEAM Ac FjWjUiW Sjbhc bhMm gjWh MhBS WhDz Ac FjWjUiWC Sjbhc bhMm FjWjMhS bmîci bids WhDz FjWj bfdh Xifhc XhOhc AEAM FjWjUiW gjWh MhBS WhDz ²³ Sjbhc bhMm FjWjUiW FjWj Zhíic Yc MdS WhDz UhbhW-FBWhc Hdhc AEAM Ac FjWjUiW Sjbhc bhMm gjWh MhBS WhDz FhcW Aîh MHSc bhMm Sjbhc fUhc EFd WhbFch ALid, MHSc gFd MhSi Sjbhc Ld-KSjic MhUID XhHd EBMiSz ²⁴ Ac WZi-cLjd EFdcm, Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdcm, Ac MS bhWfcm B MHSE GjW Fch EBLm, Shchc dC S Sjbhc EC ZhZid OhCWE bidLmz”

19

ZmgmîE AèhShdhc ShciY

¹ DcZhUm Abi Zmgmîc bhMm ZCS bhWfc aiec AEAM gjWdhbz Shch FBch, “Ad-ghbUldièh! bgibh Ac GmbSh, AGmchSc WhMhS, gÀdshc Abchc AèhcZ ² ShW ZiKhc S gF Ac fPiFz Mm OhCWm WiMc MiWhc Fhb UiA Aîh UIWiAcm WhXhF ZhWhBLid, gC bgh-ZUbhBfWicm AèhD fhMh UiLpWz ShW bhDac Hjdhb EFdc dCc ZUdh, ShBW EHjc HmL ThFi dBLpWz” ³ Dch gicZhc FBdh, “Ad-ghbUldièh! EHjc bhM ThFi gc-ghbmfh Vjbh ZhcBZz” ⁴ Aèh XhF MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW, gC KäifMW bjcäi WmShD Ac gC KhBcE MhWUhcM ShWcm LBMUhc FciA FBdh, “AbiW! Ad-ghbUldièhZ”

⁵ EC fbD Zmgmîi SÇE ThFi DFMWm FBdh, “E Aèhc bhDac Hjdhb EFd, Sjbch Mmch Aèhcm QchE, Sjbch gjcj-Ze gÀdm Abchc Aèhc ShciY FcEz”

⁶ ZhUm Abi ZCS bhWfc aiec AEAM Zh Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA XhWi Xehc AEAM Zh Mjcm PhOh Xehc AEAMc dhGhW EC FThGhWhpW gjWdhb, “Ad-ghbUldièh! Abchc fcZ-fÀibhw bhZjU AèhD ZhUfhB Fch fjcj FcLpWz ⁷ AE, Abch bWc GjfiD YkcSi Fci, Ac

ShW ShciY Fci, FhcW bmehc ZhBóhD fhUi Fchc fbD EBHmLm, ShW FBWh MjBS EBA ghMiHmLpWz ⁸ ShWcm KFKFh Xciéhc Uhbi FhXe YiÙhBd EBLmz” B FhXe EBd Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdc XcmMHhci KhD-KdWz

⁹ ZhUm gC YiciîhD Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi EGhW dmGE, bmehc ZhBóhc fhUic bMdiLE Mmchcm UhES UmEA EBLm, Shch bjZhcFz” ShBW DEGHW FBdh, “BSh EBd Aèhc Fhdhb, BSh GhOi ghLhz” ¹⁰ SmC Abi EC Yiciîhcm LBMUhc Fchc WiESm ShW XhEE Xedhb, EBdm ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “ghD, ghD! BSh FiSh FcchD, AbiE S Sjbhc dhGhW Hjdhb, Ac Sjbhc Mm bjbiW ahB EFdm gMcS BLhc XÀm MZhWZÙi UmEAS cD, Abi Shchc dhGhWE Hjdhbz Sm Ghdi Aèhcm LBMUhc FcEz EC BLhc MZhWZÙic EBd, WZi-cLjd EFdc MZhWZÙic bjd Gjoiz”

AGmchSc ZiKhc

(19:11-20:15)

ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfhc Mp

¹¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, Zmgmîc UIAc Gjdh, Ac gWE Vdh DFOh Ijeh ALmz gC Ijehc CXcm MmBW SficiY chGLpW, ShW Whb EBd, gF Ac gF-ghdhdiz ShBW XhF-XcmMHhciD ZiKhc-BWLhY Ac MjÐ FcpWz ¹² ShW KCG EBd MhdhBd KFKFh AHjWic dhGhW, ShW bhThS ZCS ShM ALmz ShW fcide EbW DF Whb dmGh, Mm Whbc bhWi ShBW Lheh UILch FmC MhWm Whz ¹³ ShW YiÙ ALm dCc bhMm QkZhBd dmZhL, Ac ShW Whb EBd, “FhdibhSjèh, Aèhc Fhdhbz”

¹⁴ Ac Zmgmîc LiXhB EFdm Uhbi LhY-LjSch Vdh dmZhL YiÙiA, Vdh Ijehc CXcm LEAc EBA ShW Gcm Gcm MhBchz ¹⁵ ShBW MhSm MHSc gFd MhSicm fhMh UiSh XhcpW, EShc dhHi ShW bjG ThFi DGhW VhchBd SdjAc ZhcBA ABdz ShBW djAc dhPi UiA Shbhb MhSicm fhfW FcZh, Ac AJHjc bhehc HhSE bhWfm Mmdh XhEUi AJHjc bhewW, fcZ-fÀibhw Aèhc dhÛsi HMZUi ShBW Edh bheizh ¹⁶ ShW CchSc bhMm Ac ShW dmZhLE EC Whb dmGh ALm, “ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfh, bhdiF EFdc bhdiFz”

¹⁷ ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, fjcjMc bhMm DFMW Yiciñh CZhB cBLpWz ALbhWc bhMm MmSh XhGiØm Ceich, ShBW Dch gFdcM Mjcm Mjcm QhFiA FBdh, “AE, Aèhc UcZhcE bgh-UhES GhEAc dhHi DGhWE Udh EE, ¹⁸ MhSm Sjbch ABA Hji GhBSHd Xhc, ZhUfh, XcVhW LiXhB, XDdjAW Efd, IjehBW Ac IjehBØc LEAc Efd, AMhU Ac Hjdhb, gjcj-Ze gFd bhWfc Hji GhEz”

¹⁹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhb, EC IjehS MmBW LEAc EBLpW, DW dHm Ac DW LiXhB Udc dHm MjÐ Fchc dhHi gC MhWjAc, Aih UIWiAc chMh Efd, Shchc fpÛ-LixhB Ud dBA DGhWE Udh EBdhz ²⁰ SmC gC MhWjAccm VciA AOF Fch Ebd, Ac Mm a× WZiD Shc XÀ dBA AKhWF Fhb UmGhBS, ShcmE Vch EBdz MmSh bhWfm gC MhWjAcc fid dhHhBLm, Shc bjcSic XjMh FcLm, EC a× WZiD Shc AKhWF Fhb UmGhBA ESh bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBLmz B ULBEOhcm MiUh ghdSm, MhdhBd HÛFc AHjWic bhMm YhdhWi EBdz ²¹ gC Vdh Ijehc CXcm MmBW ZEAS ALdh, ShW bjG ThFi Mm VhchBd SdjAc ZhcBA ABLid, EGhWUi Shchc dHc fhJH-XhJH EFdcM GjW Fch EBdz DcdhHi gFd XhGiØm XmO aciA EShc Hji GhBdhz

20

DFAMhc ZLcc ZDAW

¹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhb, Zmgmî ThFi DFMW Yiciñh dhbiA ABchz ShW ASE ALid ghZiA UIMGc KhZi, Ac GjZ Ze DFLh dJHcz ² ShBW gC UhWZcm Vcdh, BHj Ebd gC XjchWh ghY, Dc Whb Ebd BZdiL Zh fDShWz Shcm VciA DF AMhc ZLcc dhHi ZhÛidh, ³ ZhÛiA ghZiA UIMGE YhdhBdhz ZhUm EC UIMGc UlAcE Shdh dhHhBA Dc CXcm fid-Khàe bhcdh, MhSm gm EC DF AMhc ZcLc bhMm ZhcBA, Ul-WiAc FjWj MhSicm Zm-XTi ZhWhBS Wh Xhcmz gmfm Shcm Tjeh FDUiWc dhHi Lheh EBZz

⁴ ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, ZCS SÇ ALmz Mmch EC SÇc CXcm ZBLpW, Dchem ZiKhc Fchc GmbSh UmEA EBLmz Aèhc Fhdhb Ac gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm

MZhWZÛi UmEAD Mmchcm HcUWh bhch EBLid, Dchc cjjg EFdcM Abi UmGdhbz Dch gC MhWjAccm Zh Shc bjcSicm XjMh FcLm Wh, Ac ASE Zh FXhdc CXcm Shc fidE dhHhBLm Whz Dch MiUh EBA CPdh, CPIA DF AMhc ZLc Vci Ad-bLic dHm ZhUfhB Fcdhz ⁵⁻⁶ BOh Ebd XDdh Zhc bjcUh ThFi MiUh EBA CPh, Ac EC Mmch MiUh Ebdh ShchC VBÛ Ac XZiñz XDdh Zhc Mmch MiUh EBA CPdh, Dchc CXcm S bCSc ULLchZhc FjWj Zd GhOhWi KdS WhDz Shch EBZh Aèh XhF Ac Ad-bLic Bbhbz Shch gC DF AMhc ZLc Vci Ad-bLic dHm ZhUfhB FcZhz EBdm EC AMhc ZLc YkchWic AH XcmØ ZhU-ZhFi FjWj bjcUh MiUh Ebdh Whz

BZdiL-fDShWc fmfUfh

⁷ EC DF AMhc ZLc HiA ghcdm fDShWcm Shc Mmd GhWh ThFi GhdhL UmEA EBZz ⁸ SmC gm HiA Aih MHSc gFd MhSicm, bhWi BAMjM-bhMjMcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBZ, Ac MjÐ Fchc dhHi Shchem DGhWE Udh FcZz Shc bhWjf EBZh, UciAc Kcc Zhdjc dhGhW, BSh HWiA YkchWi MhBS WhDz ⁹ EC fbD Abi UmGdhb, Shch Aih UIWiA ThFi ZhcB HiA Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc cEAc MhHh, Aèhc bhDac OhCWcm HiA Zmcididz EBdm ALbhW ThFi AèhB AHjBW dhbiA BShcm MhdhBdidz ¹⁰ Ac Mm BZdiLm Dchem Zm-XTi ZhWhBLid, Shcm VciA MhdhBd HÛFc AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd EBdz gC MhWjAc Ac a× WZicm AHmC EC HhSE YhdhBd EBLidz gWE Shch KicFhd cBZh, Ac UiWm-chBSm Mhdh-MWÛWhc AMhZ XhBZhz

cjM ghfcc UiW

¹¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, Ze DGhW Vdh SÇ, EC SÇc DFMW ZEAS ALpWz ShW LhbWh ThFi ALbhW Ac UIWiA ahHi Hmd, FjWjGhWE Dchc MhHh cBd Whz ¹² DcZhUm UmGdhb, gjcj-Ze Shbh bjcUh Efd EC SÇc LhbWm CZhB cBLpWz ZhUm FDGhW GhSh Gjdh Ebd, DcZhUm AcE DGhW GhSh Gjdh Ebd, BGhWc Whb MiÛnHi GhShz EC GhSh EFdc bhMm gC bjcUh EFdc MmSh Abd-Wbh dmGh EBLid, gC Abd bhYiF Shchc AGmci ZiKhc Fch EBdz ¹³ UciAc bhMm MS bjcUh Efd

ALdh, UciAD Dchc dhf Zhc Fci Uidz Ac bCS Ac FDZcc bhMm MmSh bjcUhBW ALdh, bCS Ac FDZcm Shchcm Zhc Fci Uidz XcSmF MWcm Shc WiMc Abd-Wbh bhYiF ZiKhc Fch EBdz ¹⁴ gmfm bCS Ac FDZccmE AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd EBdz EC AHjWic HhSE XehC EBd ULLchZhc bCS bhWi, AGmci bCSz ¹⁵ Mmchc Whb gC MiÛnHi GhShS bidd Wh, ShchcmC AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd EBdz

WDA XDUh

21

(21:1-22:21)

WDA ALbhW Ac WDA MbiW

¹ ZhUm Abi DGhW WDA ALbhW Ac WDA MbiW UmGdhhz XDdh ALbhW Ac XDdh MbiW bidhB HmLm, FjWj UciAE Ac cBd Whz ² Abi UmGdhhz, gC XZiï OhcW, bhWi WDA Mm-cjMhdmbz BGhW Zmgmîc bhM ThFi Ac Aèhc UcZhcE ThFi dhbiA Acz FjWj ZiAc FBWhcm Mmdh UhbbÛc dhHi ghMhBd ED, EC OhCWcmE Edh fjÛc Fci ghMhBd EBLidz ³ ZhUm Abi gjWdhhz, gC Zmgmîc SÇE ThFi DFMWm Mjcm Mjcm FBch, “EGW bhWfc bhMm cEAc dhHi Aèh XhFc MhHh EBLmz ShBW bhWfc dHm Zfs FcZh, Ac Shch EBZh ShW ZÛhz ShBW ðDEJ Shchc dHm cBZh, Shchc Aèh EBZhz ⁴ ShBW Dchc KGjc XhWi YkLiA UiZhz Ac FjWj bcW EBS WhD, ULG, FhÛw, Fi Ac cBS WhD, AHc BSh gFdShC fmf EBHmLmz”

⁵ SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALdh ShBW FBdh, “gjWE, Abi gÀdShcm WDA Fci XDUh FciAcz” ZhUm ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “Abhc EC FThGhW dmGE, FhcW BSh DFiW Fchc dhG ghLhz”

⁶ ShBW Abhc DEGHw FBdh, “fmf EBHmLmz AbiC AdiY Ac BA, ACAd Ac AGmcz gjWE, Mhc XhWic XiALm VcLm, Shcm Abi AZm-ghDAsc MiÛnHi-XhWic NcWh ThFi ZiWh XDfhD XhWi Uibjz ⁷ Mm MW MpB EBZ, gm BSh gFdShc EViFhc XhBZz Abi EBBj Shc Aèh, Ac gm EBZ Abhc XjSz ⁸ EBdm Fh-Xjcf, ZmBbhW, ghchbFjc, GjWi, MiWhGjc, MhUlHic, bjcSiXjMh Fcch, Ac gFd WbjWhc biLh bhSch EFd MhdhBd AHjBW Ac HÛFc

HhSE cBZhz Dc WhbC EBd ULLchZhc bCSz”

WDA MmcjMhdmb OhcW

⁹ gC Mm fhSMW Yiciîhc ASE AGmci fhSE HMZ ach fhSOh ZhOi ALid, Dchc bhMc DFMWm Abhc FhÛhs ABA FBdh, “AE, Abi Sjbhcm FBWh-ZmOi UmGhBbj, bhWi bmehc ZhBóhc ZCcm UmGhBbjz” ¹⁰ ZhUm gC YiciîhD cjghWi ghdSm AbhcM Ze DF CKh Xhec CXcm dBA Hmdhz WiA Aèhc bgibhD KFKFh Mm XZiï MmcjMhdmb OhcW, Zmgmîc bhM ThFi Ac Aèhc UcZhcE ThFi dhbiA AEAS ALid, EC YiciîhD AbhcM ESH UmGhBdhz ¹¹ B OhcWc cj GjZ Uhbi bWi-bjËhc dhGhW KFKFh, YOiFc Hdhfc WbjWhD Uhbi gicHC dhGhWz ¹² gC OhcWEZe DGhW CKh EAd ALid, EC EAdE ZhcEGhW HmBO ALid, ZhcE HmBOE ZhcEMW Yiciîh ALdhz EC HmBOc CXcm ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE GhÛhw Wbh dmGhz ¹³ B HmBOc SiWGhW XjZmUi, SiWGhW CScmUi, SiWGhW UCFWmUi Ac SiWGhW XBKbmUi ALidz ¹⁴ B OhcWc EAdc ZhcEOh Xidhc ALid, BShc CXcm bmehc ZhBóhc ZhcEMW LhghZic ZhcEGhW Whb dmGhz

¹⁵ Abhc dHm MmBW ZhSKiS FchS ALdh ShW ASE fjWhc DFOh Wd ALid, MhSm ShBW EC OhcW, OhcWc HmBO Ac EAd bhXiSh XhçpWz ¹⁶ B OhcW ALid KhBcFjWi Hjd, dhæhD Ac Yheo fbhWz ZhUm ShBW EC WdUi OhcWGhW bhXidm, BGhW dhæh, Yhe Ac CKhD EBd ZhcE AMhc îhUiA (EWjbhW Ume AMhc bhBd)z ¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW EAd bhXidh, B EAd ALid DF-f KCKhèif AS CKhz bhWfc ASc bhXc dhGhW B YiciîhDE bhXidhz ¹⁸ B EAdGhW gichUi ZhWhBd, Ac B OhcW ALid YOiFc Hdhfc dhGhW GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhBdz ¹⁹ OhcWc EAdc Xidhc EFdc bhMm Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjËh dhHhBd ALidz XDdh Xidhc gicHC, ULLchOh AFiF bWic, SiW WæcOh Shbh bWi, KhBc WæcOh XhÛh bWi, ²⁰ XhK WæcOh fjcjM bWi, LD WæcOh BAFjS bWi, fhS WæcOh did bWi, AO WæcOh ZpUlcôm bWi, WD WæcOh XiS bWi, Uf WæcOh CXd bWi, DHhcE WæcOh YicjM bWi, Ac ZhcE WæcOh XÐchH bWiz ²¹ ZhcEGhW

HmBO ZhcEOh bjÄhUi ZhWhBdz
XcSmF HmBO ALid DFEOh Uhbi
bjÄhcZ OhCWc chih ALid YOiFc Hdhfc
dhGhW GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhBdz

²² B OhCWE Abi FjWj DZhUS-GhWh
UmGdhb Wh, fcZ-fÄibhW Aèh bhZjU
Ac bmehc ZhBóhc ALdh BWc DZhUS
GhWh ²³ B OhCWcm Yc Fchc dhHi
FjWj KhW-fjcm Mcjc WhBz Aèhc
Wjcc bgibhD Yc UmD, Ac bmehc
ZhBóhc EBdh BWc Zhíz ²⁴ gFd Mh-
Sic bhWjf EC Wjcc Ycm Kdh-Yich
FcZh, UlWiAc ZhUfh EFdm Shchc
MhF-MbF dBA EC OhCWE ABZh
²⁵ UiWc Zhdh FjWj fbDC B OhCWc
HmBO ZÜ EBS WhD, Ac giWE FjWj
chBS EBS WhDz ²⁶ Shbhb MhSic Bìs
Ac HCcZ EWE AWh EBZz ²⁷ WhXhF
FjWj KiM, ghchbFjc Zh biLh bhSch
FjWj bhWjf, FjWjUiWE BWE ghb-
hBS XhcS WhDz Ghdi bmehc ZhBóhc
MiÛnHi GhShc bhMm Mmchc Whb
dmGh ALm, ShchC ghbbBZh

22

MiÛnHi-XhWic HhJH

¹ DcZhUm gC YiciihD Abhcm AZm-
ghDAS, bhWi MiÛnHi-XhWic HhJH
UmGhBdhz BFOh UmGSm KFKFh
FhKc dhGhWz BOh Aèh XhF Ac gC
bmehc ZhBóhc SÇc VhcE ThFi ZhcBA,
² OhCWc Ze Hèic bhMGhWmUi
MhEAS ALidz Ac EC HhJHc UlBE XhcE
MiÛnHi-HhL ALidz EC HhLhBØE ZhcE
MhSc Yd Vcmz XcSmF bhfm bhfm
Yd Vcm, EC HhLc XhShD gFd MhSic
bhWfc Zmbhc fiYh EDz ³ FjWjMhS
dhÛs Ac cBS WhDz Aèh XhF Ac
bmehc ZhBóhc SÇ EC OhCWE cBZ,
Ac ShW Hjdhb EFdm ShW DZhUS
FcZhz ⁴ Shch ShW XZiï bjG UmGZh,
Shchc FXhdE ShW Whb dmGh ThFZz
⁵ Ac FjWj chBS EBS WhD, Shchc
dhHi dmhc Zh fjcm Ycc Mcjc EBS
WhD, FhcW Aèh bhZjUc Wjc EBZ
Shchc Ycz Shch gc-ghbmfh KicFhd Vci
ZhUfhB FcZhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLi MdUi ABch

⁶ ZhUm gC YiciihD Abhcm FBdh,
“BSh gFdSh DFiW Fchc dhG ghLhz
Aèh bhZjU, MmBW AHm ShW WZi
EFdc bhMUi ZhSKiS FcLpW, ShBW

WiMc Yiciihcm UiLpW, MhSm Tjeh
FDUiWc bhMm MmSh IOiZ, EC
YiciihD BSh ShW Hjdhb EFdm
UmGhBWz”

⁷ gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE, Abi GjZ
MdUiC ABchbz Mm MWm EC FiShZc
gFd ADASc AHhb GZc Abd Fcm, gm-C
WmF-FXhdiz”

⁸ Sm BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi Abi
ghÛhWm BSh UmGLi Ac gjWLiz
gFdSh gjWh Ac UmGhc ZhUm, Mm
YiciihD Abhcm BSh UmGhBLpW, Abi
ShWcm LBMUh Fchc WiESm ShW
XhEE Xedhbz ⁹ EBdm ShBW Abhcm
FBdh, “Wh, Wh! Sjbi Abhcm WhD,
Ghdi Aèh XhFcm LBMUh FcEz Abi
S Ghdi Sjbhc dhGhW Hjdhb, Sjbhc
ahBApW bhWi WZi EFdc dhGhW Ac
B FiShZc gFd ADAS Mmch bhWm,
Shchc dhGhWC Hjdhbz”

¹⁰ DcZhUm ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “EC
FiShZc FjWj AHhb GZc Sjbi djFhBA
chGiE Wh, FhcW fbD IWhBA ABËmz
¹¹ MmHiD WhYcbhWi Fcm, gm Edh
FchS cCFz MmHj GZiL, BHj Shc GZiLiS
cCFz Ac XcmMHhc MWm XcmMH-
hci FchS cCF, XhF-XZiï MW XhF-XZiï
cCFz”

¹² gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE, Abi GjZ
MdUi ABchb, Ac XcSmF bhWfc Abd-
Wbhc Xjcéhc Abhc ASE ALmz ¹³ AbiC
AdiY Ac BA, ACAc Ac AGmc, fjcm Ac
fmfz

¹⁴ “ShchC WmF-FXhdi, Mmch
WiMc FhXe-KjXe VBA Xciéhc Fcm,
MhSm MiÛnHi-HhLc Yd GhEAc EViFhc
XhD, Ac HmBOMUi HiA XZiï OhCWE
ghbbDz ¹⁵ FjFcc dhGhW MHBÛ
bhWjf, MhUlHic, MiWhFjc, GjWi,
bjcSiXjMh Fcch, Ac MmShD biLh bhS
XLW Fcm, biLhc bhMm Kdm, BSh
gÀdoi Zhcm Xei cBLmz

¹⁶ “Sm Abi BLhD Abhc Yiciihcm
XhPhBLi, MhSm DBW MbhS EFdc
dhHi Sjbhc HmLm ESh gFd ZmXhcm
MZhWZÜi UmBWz Abi S ZhUfh
UhCUc GhÛhW Ac bjd Me, YMcC
KFKFh fjF-Smchz” ¹⁷ XhF cjgm Ac
FBWhD FBch, “AEz” Ac Mm MWm EC
FTh gjWmc, gm-E FCF, “AEz” XhWic
XiALm Mhcm VcLm, gm ACFz Mm
MWm XhWi GhBS KhD, gm ZiWh
XdfhD MiÛnHi-XhWi GhCFz

¹⁸ Mm MWm EC FiShZc gFd AHhb
 GZc gjWm, Shc HmLm Abi EC MZh-
 WZÛi UiAc, FmC MjUi EC ADAS EFdc
 dHm ULLch FjØh ZhehD, Sm AèhDE EC
 FiShZE dmGh gFd WbjWhc HMZ Shc
 MiÛnHiS ZhehBZhz ¹⁹ Ac EC FiShZc
 ADAS EFd ThFi FmC MjUi FjØh ZhU
 UmD, Sm AèhDE B FiShZE dmGh
 MiÛnHi-HhL Ac XZiï OhCWc EViFhc,

Shc MiÛnHi ThFi ZhU UiZhz
²⁰ EC ZmXhc EFd dBA MmBW MZh-
 WZÛi Uich, ShBW FBch, “ghLhC, Abi
 GjZ MdUi ABchbz”
 AbiWz gMcS BLh, AXWm SficiY
 AWCÀhz
²¹ Aèhc Shbhb XhF ZÛh EFdc CXcm,
 gMcS BLhc cgbS Mhci cCFz AbiW|
 GSb|